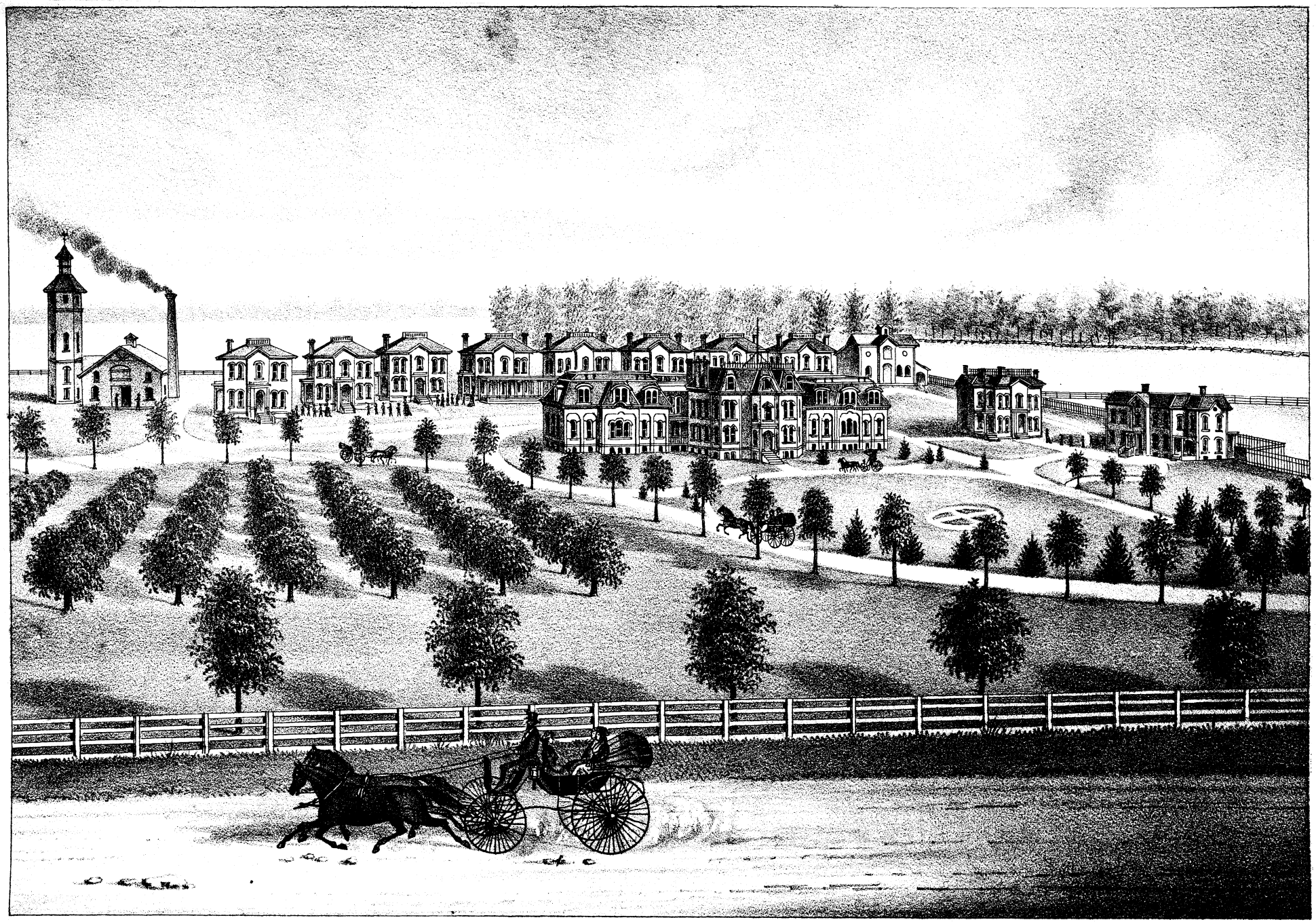
HISTORY
OF
FRANKLIN
COUNTY
MICHIGAN



STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL FOR DEPENDENT CHILDREN.

Johnson, Coldfield

HISTORY

OF

BRANCH COUNTY,

MICHIGAN,

WITH

Illustrations and Biographical Sketches

OF

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

PHILADELPHIA:
EVERTS & ABBOTT.

1879.

PRESS OF J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., PHILADELPHIA.

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL.

HISTORY OF BRANCH COUNTY.

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	Introductory	9
II.	Early French Discoveries	10
III.	The Pottawattamies	12
IV.	The Pottawattamies, continued	16
V.	The Pottawattamies, continued	26
VI.	The Treaty-Making Period	32
VII.	The Situation at Settlement	35
VIII.	From Settlement to Organization of County	39
IX.	From Organization to 1840	48
X.	From 1841 to 1861	57
XI.	First Infantry	59
XII.	Seventh Infantry	61
XIII.	Ninth Infantry	63
XIV.	Eleventh Infantry	66
XV.	Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Infantry	71
XVI.	Nineteenth Infantry	73
XVII.	Twenty-Eighth Infantry and First Sharpshooters	77
XVIII.	Fourth and Fifth Cavalry	79
XIX.	Eighth, Ninth, and Eleventh Cavalry	82
XX.	Battery A, First Light Artillery	85
XXI.	Battery D.	90
XXII.	Battery F.	91
XXIII.	Battery G.	94
XXIV.	Other Branch County Soldiers.	96
XXV.	Branch County Since the War	98
XXVI.	The Press of Branch County	99
XXVII.	The State Public School	103
XXVIII.	County Societies	107
XXIX.	Branch County Civil List	109
	City of Coldwater	113

HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF BRANCH COUNTY.

		PAGE
Township of	Coldwater	165
"	Quincy	174
"	Union	198
"	Bronson	216
"	Girard	230
"	Algansee	239
"	Gilead	249
"	Batavia	265
"	Bethel	278
"	Kinderhook	291
"	Butler	300
"	Ovid	309
"	Matteson	315
"	Noble	324
"	Sherwood	330
"	California	339

ILLUSTRATIONS.

		PAGE
State Public School for Dependent Children (*Frontispiece*)	facing title-page.	
Map of Branch County	facing	9

COLDWATER (CITY).

		PAGE
Art Gallery and Residence of H. C. Lewis	facing	113
Fac-simile of the Record of the First Village Election, 1837	"	115
Portrait of Alonzo Waterman	facing	119
St. Mark's Episcopal Church	"	124
Portraits of Thos. Daugherty and Wife	"	129
Residence of H. C. Fenn	"	144
" A. C. Fisk (with portrait)	between	150, 151
Portrait of John H. Beech, M.D.		156
" W. B. Sprague, M.D.		157
Portraits of L. D. Crippen and Wife	facing	159
" Harvey Haynes and Wife	"	159
" Harvey Warner and Wife		160
" Andrew S. Parrish and Wife	facing	161
" Asa Parrish and Wife	"	161
Portrait of James M. Long, M.D.		161
" L. D. Halsted		162
Portraits of Luke H. Whitcomb and Wife		163
" Wm. S. Gilbert and Wife		164
Portrait of John Allen		164

COLDWATER (TOWNSHIP).

		PAGE
Residence of Wm. P. Norton	facing	165
Portrait of James R. Wilcox		172
Portraits of John Roberts and Wife		173

QUINCY.

		PAGE
Residence of Lucas Joseph (with portraits)	facing	174
" the late Enos G. Berry (with portraits)	"	176
" J. R. Morey (with portraits)	"	178
" Horace P. Jeffrey	"	180
" C. N. Wilcox	"	182
Donovan and Conly's Block	"	184
Portraits of Ansel Nichols and Wife	"	189
" Wm. P. Arnold "	"	189
Residence of D. H. Smith (with portraits)	"	190
Portrait of Dr. Edson Blackman		191
Portraits of Joseph S. Swan and Wife		192
Portraits of A. Brown and Wife	facing	193
" B. F. Wheat and Wife	"	193
" Peter M. Newberry and Wife		195
" John S. Belote and Wife		197

UNION.

		PAGE
Portrait of Charles A. Lincoln	facing	200
Residence of Ezra Bostwick (with portraits)	"	208
Portrait of Dr. H. F. Ewers	"	214
Portrait of Thomas B. Buell		215

BRONSON.

		PAGE
Residence of Jonathan Holmes (with portraits)	facing	222
Portrait of Darius Monroe	"	226
" Wales Adams		229

GIRARD.

		PAGE
Residence of Peter I. Mann	between	232, 233
Portraits of Polly Mann and P. I. Mann and Wife	"	232, 233
Portrait of Dr. M. E. Chauncey	facing	238
" Mrs. Eliza Craig	"	238
Portraits of Henry Pierce and Wife	"	238

ALGANSEE.

		PAGE
Residence of the late Asahel Brown	facing	240
" John Joseph	"	242
" F. T. Gallup	"	242
Portraits of David Tift and Wife	"	245
" E. S. E. Brainerd and Wife	"	245
" William Kraiser and Wife	"	245
" A. Shumway and Wife	"	246
" Samuel B. Hanchett and Wife	"	246
" Andrew Crater and Wife	"	246
" F. D. Ransom and Wife		247
" Asahel Brown and Wife		248

GILEAD.

		PAGE
Residence of the late Samuel Arnold	between	250, 251
Portraits of Samuel Arnold and Wife	"	250, 251
" Daniel Marsh and Wife	facing	253
Residence of E. C. S. Green	"	256
" Hon. C. G. Luce	"	258
Portraits of Joseph Keeslar and Wife		264

ILLUSTRATIONS.

BATAVIA.

		PAGE
Residence of Louisa S. Deusler (with portraits)	facing	268
Portrait of John D. Imber	"	272
Portraits of Major Tuttle and Wife	"	277
" Henry Miller and Wife	"	277
Portrait of Philo Porter	"	277

KINDERHOOK.

		PAGE
Residence of Samuel A. Whitcomb (with portraits)	facing	291
Farm and Residence of Enos Michael (with portraits)	between	292, 293
Residence of George Tripp	"	294, 295
Portraits of George Tripp and Wife	"	294, 295
Portrait of Hon. Wm. Chase	facing	296
Portraits of A. W. Case and Wife	between	298, 299
" Joseph Hawks and Wife	"	298, 299
" David Tripp and Wife		299
Residence of Silas Ent	facing	300

BUTLER.

		PAGE
Residence of D. L. Burbank	facing	300
" Lucinda R. Linsday (with portraits)	"	304
Portraits of Charles E. Bowers and Wife		307

OVID.

		PAGE
Residence of Samuel M. Treat	facing	309
Portraits of S. M. Treat and Wife	"	311
Portraits of Dr. Daniel Wilson and Wife	"	312
Portrait of Henry Lockwood		315

MATTESON.

		PAGE
Residence of Ashley Turner (with portraits)	facing	317
" Amos Gardner (")	between	320, 321
" James O. Johnson (with portraits).	"	322, 323
Portraits of Jesse Meredith and Wife		323

NOBLE.

		PAGE
Residence of Hon. G. P Robinson.	facing	324
" Walter W. Smith (with portraits)	between	326, 327
" the late E. T. Gardner (with portraits)	"	326, 327
Portraits of Christina, Chauncey, and Russell Chase	facing	328
Residence of E. B. Bushnell (with portraits)	"	329

SHERWOOD.

		PAGE
Residence of E. F. Hazen	facing	330
" Oscar Cline (with portraits)	between	332, 333
Portrait of Horace A. Lee	facing	334
" Hiram Doubleday	"	334
Residence of Jabin R. Gwin	"	337
Portraits of Jabin R. Gwin and Wife		337
" Newcomb Wilcox and Wife		338

CALIFORNIA.

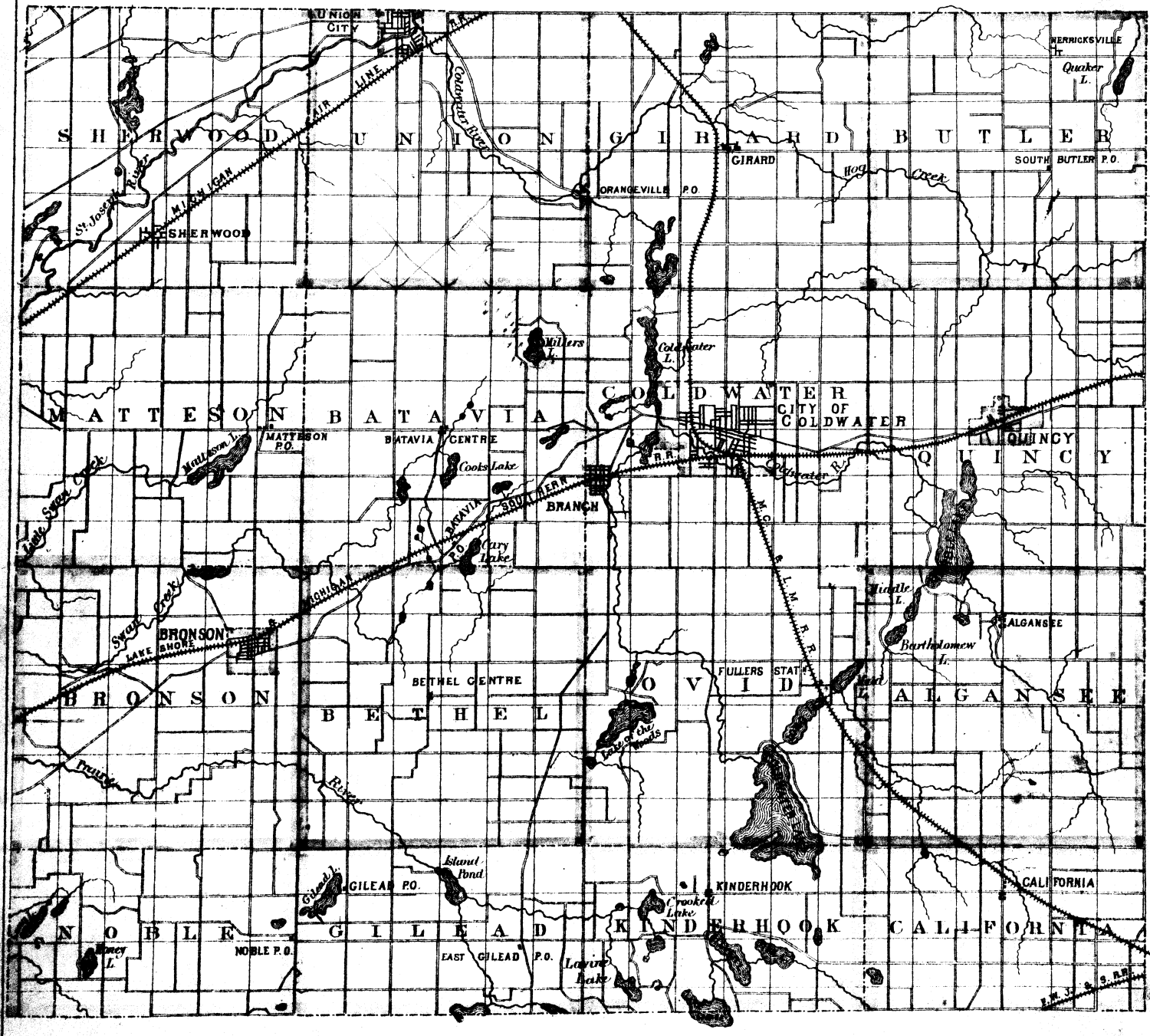
		PAGE
Portraits of J. H. Lawrence and Wife	facing	341
" Charles Raymond and Wife		347

BIOGRAPHICAL.

		PAGE
Alonzo Waterman	facing	119
Thomas Daugherty	"	129
John H. Beech, M.D.		156
William B. Sprague, M.D.		156
Lorenzo D. Crippen		159
Hon. Harvey Haynes		159
Harvey Warner, Esq.		159
James M. Long, M.D.		161
Andrew S. Parrish		161
Asa Parrish		162
Lorenzo D. Halsted		162
Luke H. Whitcomb		163
William S. Gilbert		163
John Allen		164
Abram C. Fisk		172
James R. Wilcox		172
John Roberts		173
William P. Norton		174
Hon. William P. Arnold		189
Ansel Nichols		190
Daniel H. Smith		190
Dr. Edson Blackman		191
Joseph S. Swan		191
Chas. N. Wilcox		192
B. F. Wheat		193
Alvarado Brown		193
Lucas Joseph		194
Peter M. Newberry		195
Dr. Enos G. Berry		195
John S. Belote		197
John R. Morey		198
Charles A. Lincoln	facing	200
Ezra Bostwick		214
H. Francis Ewers, M.D.		214
Thomas B. Buell		215
Wales Adams		228
Jonathan Holmes		229
Peter I. Mann	between	232, 233
Dr. Moses E. Chauncey		238
Henry Pierce		238
Mrs. Eliza Craig		238
D. L. Gray		244
S. E. Brainard		245
William Kraiser		245
David Tift		245
Alfred Shumway		246
Andrew Crater		246
S. B. Hanchett		247
Francis D. Ransom		247
F. T. Gallup		248
Asahel Brown		248
Samuel Arnold	between	250, 251
Daniel Marsh	facing	253
Hon. Cyrus G. Luce		262
Mrs. Catharine S. Arnold		263
Joseph Keeslar		264
E. C. S. Green		264
John D. Imber	facing	272
Henry Miller		277
Philo Porter		277
George Tripp	between	294, 295
Hon. William Chase	facing	296
Enos Michael		298
A. W. Chase	between	298, 299
Joseph Hawks	"	298, 299
Silas Ent		299
David Tripp		299
Samuel A. Whitcomb		299
David Linsday		306
Dwight L. Burbank		308
Charles E. Bowers		307
Samuel M. Treat	facing	311
Dr. Daniel Wilson	"	312
Henry Lockwood		314
Amos Gardner		322
James O. Johnson		322
Jesse Meredith		323
Ashley Turner		323
Christina Chase	facing	328
George P. Robinson		328
Horace P. Jeffrey		329
Walter W. Smith		329
Samuel S. and E. B. Bushnell		329
Elisha T. Gardner		330
Horace A. Lee	facing	334
Hiram Doubleday	"	334
Ephraim Cline		337
Jabin R. Gwin		337
Newcomb Wilcox		338
The Lawrence Family	facing	341
Charles Raymond		347

OUTLINE MAP
OF
BRANCH COUNTY
MICHIGAN

ENGRAVED EXPRESSLY FOR THIS WORK.



HISTORY

OF

BRANCH COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

BY CRISFIELD JOHNSON.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

Plan of the Work—A Consecutive History—Supplementary Chapters—City and Township Histories—The Illustrations—Future Value of Local Histories—The *Pottawattamies*—The Books Consulted—Acknowledgments to Individuals—The Work Submitted.

THE plan of this history of Branch County comprises in the first place a connected, consecutive statement of all the facts of general interest relating to the territory now comprising that county, from the earliest accounts down to the present time, embracing a short description of its natural characteristics, and a pretty full record of the principal events occurring within its limits, or in which its residents have been actors. This portion of the work adheres very closely to the chronological order, and includes the history of the *Pottawattamie* Indians,—the old-time occupants and lords of the Saint Joseph Valley,—an account of the treaties by which that valley was transferred to the whites, an outline sketch of the first settlement of the county, a record of some of the more prominent features of its development, and the ever interesting story of the achievements of the gallant sons of Branch County in the war for the Union. This consecutive account is supplemented by several chapters, the subjects of which cannot well be incorporated in that account; such as sketches of the various county societies, a list of the principal officers, a history of the State school, etc., etc. The whole, thus far, covers near a hundred of the first pages of the volume, and constitutes the general history of the county.

The later and larger portion of the work embraces separate histories of the city of Coldwater, and of each of the sixteen townships of the county, going with considerable detail into the facts of their early settlement, showing the hardships and vicissitudes of pioneer life as narrated by the pioneers themselves, and giving lists of the township officers, together with separate sketches of all the churches, lodges, and other local organizations.

Intermingled with these are to be found numerous portraits of prominent citizens of the county, accompanied by their biographies, together with occasional views of their residences. Whatever may be said by the critically disposed regarding the literary execution of the work, the writer can confidently recommend the productions of the artists and engravers as being of a decidedly high order of merit. They have reproduced the faces of the past generations, and both the homes and features of to-day, so accurately that even after the lapse of a century there need be no difficulty in knowing precisely what was the condition of Branch County in 1879.

And, although there may be those who are disposed to smile at the idea of a mere county history, in which the features of plain farmers and mechanics appear side by side with some of the most distinguished citizens of the State, yet it is safe to predict that in fifty years few books will be more sought after than these local records of to-day, with their delineations of pioneer life and their thoroughly democratic illustrations of all classes of the community. And this simply for the facts depicted by pencil and pen, and despite of any barrenness of style or awkwardness of arrangement of which the author may be guilty. Such a record will be scarcely less valuable than would now be a similar account of actual life in the Revolutionary era, with portraits, not merely of a few generals and statesmen, but of the people of that day, who long since went down to their graves unhonored, unrecorded, and unsung.

The early history of this county (that is, its history previous to its settlement) is mostly confined to the story of the *Pottawattamies*. Three chapters have been prepared on this subject with considerable care, and have been inserted in the histories of both Branch and Hillsdale Counties, as that tribe was for over a century the masters and occupants of the whole valley of the St. Joseph. Since the settlement by the whites, the story of Branch County runs in an entirely separate channel.

To obtain the information thus embodied in the earlier and some of the later, portions of the work it has been necessary to consult numerous books having relation to the subjects under consideration. Among the principal of these we are indebted to Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac, Parkman's Discovery of the Great West, Smith's Life and Times of Lewis Cass, Drake's Life of Tecumseh, Drake's Book of the Indians, Schoolcraft's Report on the Indians, Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, Lanman's Red Book of Michigan, the published Indian Treaties of the United States, the Territorial and Session Laws of Michi-

gan, the Reports of Adjutant-General Robertson from 1861 to 1866, the Reports of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, and Pierce's History of St. Joseph County, besides several minor works.

The greater part of the pioneer record of the county is embodied in the sketches of Coldwater city and the various townships, yet in obtaining matter for a general outline of that period we received much assistance from those veteran pioneers, Messrs. Wales Adams, Allen Tibbitts, Harvey Warner, and James B. Tompkins. Messrs. E. G. Fuller, Harvey Haynes, and Roland Root supplied us with many facts regarding a somewhat later period; Mr. Root's information being especially full in relation to the Indians from 1836 down to the time of their removal.

Our acknowledgments are also due to Adjutant-General Robertson and his efficient clerk Mr. Humphrey for aid afforded us in obtaining the records of the officers and soldiers of Branch County in the war for the Union, to Mrs. Tenny, the librarian of the State library, for the courtesy with which the ample resources of that institution were placed at our disposal, and to the press of Branch County for access to their files and many other favors.

Some others, who have been consulted on particular points, will be mentioned as those points are discussed. Those who have furnished material to the writers on the city and townships may be numbered by the hundred, and it would be impracticable to include them here. Many of them will be mentioned in the city and township histories, and to all we return the thanks of the publishers and writers.

And now we submit our work to the people of Branch County. We trust they will be pleased with it in spite of some imperfections, which keen eyes will doubtless find in its pages, and that not only they but their children and their children's children will occasionally turn thither from more exciting tales and more eloquent periods to learn the humble but honorable story of their home.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY FRENCH DISCOVERIES.

Arrival of the French on the Upper Lakes—Champlain in 1615—The Franciscan Priests—The Jesuits—Hunters and Traders—Raymbault and Jogues in 1641—The *Wyandots* and *Ottawas*—Father Marquette—The Lake Country formally taken Possession of for the King of France—Marquette Discovers the Mississippi—Discovers and Explores the St. Joseph—La Salle and the "Griffin"—A Fort on the St. Joseph—Loss of the "Griffin"—La Salle's Subsequent Career and Murder—French Dominion—Influence of Fort St. Joseph—Founding of Detroit—The *Pottawattamies*.

THOUGH the French were unquestionably the first explorers of the shores of all the great lakes of North America, yet it is somewhat doubtful at what precise time they first reached the peninsula of Michigan. As early as 1615, Samuel de Champlain, then governor of the infant province of Canada, which he had founded, visited the *Huron* tribes on the shores of Lake Manitouline. Almost or quite as early, priests of the "Recollet" or Franciscan order established Catholic missions in the same locality, and it is not improbable that some of them visited the shores of the great peninsula a little farther westward; for all, whether friends or foes, admit the extraordinary zeal and unflinching courage of the Catholic missionaries in their efforts to make proselytes among the savages of North America. In 1625, however, there arrived on the banks of the St. Lawrence the vanguard of a black-gowned host, to be sent to America by a still more vigorous, zealous, and highly-disciplined order,—the far-famed Jesuits. These fiery champions of the cross were destined to crowd aside the more peaceful or more inert Franciscans throughout the whole lake region, and substantially appropriate that missionary ground to themselves.

French hunters and fur-traders, too, made their way into the West far in advance of their English rivals, and doubtless reached the confines of Michigan early in the seventeenth century. Their course, however, was not along the great watery highway through Lakes Ontario and Erie and the Niagara River, for there dwelt the fierce, untamable *Iroquois*, the bravest and most politic of all the Indians of North America, whom Champlain, by an ill-advised attack, had made the deadly enemies of the French. With the *Hurons*, or *Wyandots*, who though a branch of the same race were the foes of the *Iroquois*, the French were fast friends, and had no difficulty in penetrating westward as far as their domain extended. Their seats were on the eastern side of Lake Huron, while our peninsula was occupied by *Ottawas*, *Ojibwas* (or *Chippewas*), and *Pottawattamies*, not perhaps as friendly as the *Hurons*, but standing in fear of the conquering *Iroquois*, and therefore disposed to be on good terms with the French foes of that confederacy.

The course of the intrepid missionaries and traders was up the Ottawa River from Montreal; thence across to the western division of Lake Huron, otherwise known as Lake Manitouline, and thence coasting along the northern shore of that body of water to the Saut Sainte Marie and the Straits of Michillimacinac.

In the year 1641, the Jesuits Raymbault and Jogues reached the former point, preached to a crowd of savages, and raised the flag of France, in token of sovereignty, beside the rushing outlet of Lake Superior. Doubtless other missionaries and numerous *voyageurs* and fur-traders explored the outskirts of Michigan, and possibly penetrated its interior, but there are few records to show their adventurous deeds.

In 1659, the *Wyandots*, or *Hurons*, fled from the valley of the St. Lawrence before the attacks of the *Iroquois*, seeking shelter in the islands of Lake Manitouline. The *Ottawawas*, since called *Ottawas*, who had previously resided there, retired to the northern part of the main peninsula of Michigan. The *Wyandots*, or a portion of them, again assailed by the *Iroquois*, fled to the Straits of Michillimacinac, and still again to the shores of Lake Superior. Being again followed by their implacable enemies, however, they were enabled to repulse them, and thenceforward, being to some extent protected by the French, the *Wyandots* dwelt on the borders of the great lakes which surround the peninsula of Michigan.

In 1668, the celebrated Father Marquette, accompanied by Father Claude Dablon, founded a mission at Saut Sainte

Marie, at the northern extremity of Michigan; and in 1671 established that of St. Ignace, on the Straits of Michillimacinac (now spelled Mackinaw).

In 1670, a French officer, Daumont de St. Lusson, raised the flag of France at the Saut Sainte Marie with pompous ceremonies, and, so far as words could do so, took possession of the whole region of the great lakes in the name of "the Most High, Mighty, and Redoubtable Monarch, Louis, Fourteenth of that name, Most Christian King of France and of Navarre."

But the French were by no means disposed to rest content with sounding proclamations. Still eager to spread the reign of the cross among the heathen, and doubtless not unwilling to extend the domain of King Louis over new empires, the intrepid Marquette pushed forward into the wilderness, and discovered the mighty stream which has since borne the name of Mississippi. Shortly afterwards, in 1773, while coasting along the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, Marquette discovered a stream which he explored for several miles, and to which he gave the name of St. Joseph. This was, so far as known, the first acquaintance of Europeans with the fertile valley, in the eastern part of which lies the county of Branch.

But a still greater explorer than Marquette was about to traverse the lakes and lands of the great West, though, unlike Marquette, he did not subordinate all other objects to the spread of his religion. In the month of August, 1679, the wonder-stricken savages on the shores of Detroit River saw what seemed to them a huge canoe, with immense wings, stemming the powerful current without the aid of oars or paddles, and swiftly traversing the placid sheet of water now known as Lake St. Clair. This was the "Griffin," a schooner of sixty tons, built the preceding winter and spring on the shore of the Niagara, just above the great cataract, and which on the 7th of August had set forth on the first voyage ever made by a sail vessel over the waters of the upper lakes. Its commander was Robert Cavelier de La Salle, the most hardy and adventurous of all the gallant Frenchmen who explored the wilds of North America, and the one whose discoveries did the most to extend the dominions of his royal master.

The only portrait which has been preserved of La Salle represents him as a blue-eyed, handsome cavalier with blonde ringlets, apparently better fitted for the *salons* of Paris than the forests of America; but a thousand evidences show not only the courage but the extraordinary vigor and hardihood of this remarkable man. He was accompanied by Tonti, a gallant Italian exile, who was his second in command, by Father Hennepin, a Franciscan monk, who became the historian of the expedition, and by about thirty sailors, voyageurs, hunters, etc.

The "Griffin" passed on over the tempest-tossed waters of Lake Huron, through the Strait of Michillimacinac, out upon the unknown waste of Lake Michigan, and at length came to anchor in Green Bay. Thence she was sent back with a part of her crew and a cargo of furs, while the intrepid La Salle with a score of men remained to explore the vast unconquered empire which lay spread before him. He and his comrades in birch-bark canoes coasted along the western shore of Lake Michigan, reaching its southern extremity on the eighteenth day of October, 1679. Thence the flotilla proceeded to the mouth of the St. Joseph River.* At its mouth he built a fortified trading-post, to which he gave the name of Fort of the Miamis, and which was intended both to facilitate commerce and curb the hostility of the surrounding tribes. *Pottawattamies* were found at the southern end and on the western shore of Lake Michigan.

This trading-post, or fort, was the first built for the purpose of controlling the Indians of this part of the Northwest, and its erection, coincident with the appearance of a French vessel on the upper lakes, may be considered as marking the establishment of French authority (though somewhat vague) over the peninsula of Michigan, including the county which is the subject of this history. La Salle and his comrades remained several weary months at the St. Joseph awaiting the return of the "Griffin," but that ill-fated bark was never heard of after leaving the outlet of Green Bay. Whether, as is probable, it went down with all its men before the gales of one of the great inland seas, or was captured at anchor by jealous savages, its crew butchered and the vessel itself destroyed, is one of the unsolved problems of American history.

Despairing at length of the "Griffin's" return, La Salle with a portion of his men in December proceeded up the St. Joseph River in canoes to South Bend, in the present State of Indiana, whence they made their way overland to the head-waters of the Illinois. The future career of this adventurous explorer is not especially connected with the history of this region, and must be dismissed in a few words.

After numerous remarkable adventures (being compelled once to return to Canada on foot) La Salle explored the Mississippi to the sea, and took verbal possession of the adjacent country for the benefit of King Louis the Fourteenth, by the name of Louisiana. While attempting, however, to colonize the new domain he met with many misfortunes, and was at length assassinated by two of his own men in Texas, in the year 1687.

But, notwithstanding the unfortunate end of the great discoverer, his achievements had extended the dominion of France more widely than had any of his adventurous compatriots, and from that time forth the Bourbon kings maintained an ascendency more or less complete throughout all the vast region extending from Quebec to New Orleans, until compelled to resign it nearly a century later by the prowess of the British. French vessels circled around the great lakes on the track of the ill-fated "Griffin," French forts and trading-posts were established in the wilderness, and French missionaries bore the cross among the heathen with redoubled zeal. French adroitness succeeded in establishing friendly relations with the Indians on the shores of all the upper lakes, and members of all the various bands found their way to Fort Frontenac (now Kingston), and even to Montreal, with packages of furs to sell to the children of their great father across the sea.

The English, busily engaged in building up a powerful but compact empire along the sea-coast, scarcely attempted to rival

* From a few *Miamis* who were then located there, La Salle called it the river of the Miamis.

their Gallic competitors in gaining control over the immense interior. The various Indian tribes doubtless would have rejected with scorn the idea of French ownership in the lands which they and their fathers had so long occupied, but as between the English and French it was substantially understood that the dominion of the former extended from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to that of the Mississippi. The only question was where the boundary line should be between the two domains.

The Indians around the upper lakes were the more ready to court the friendship of the French, since it was only from the latter that they could obtain arms and ammunition to contest with the terrible *Iroquois*. After the time of La Salle the French government supported a post, and the Jesuit fathers maintained a mission, at the mouth of the St. Joseph, and the two institutions became a centre of influence over all the southern part of the peninsula. In 1701, however, another frontier post was established, destined soon to overshadow that of St. Joseph. In that year Monsieur La Motte de Cadillac, an officer in the service of the King of France, with a small detachment of troops, landed at the head of Detroit River, and established a post to which he gave the name of "Fort Ponchartrain," but which soon became known by the appellation of "Detroit." This post and the whole of Michigan were nominally a part of the province of Canada, and so remained during both French and English rule. During the French dominion, however, the provincial government exercised very little authority, except to appoint commanders of the various posts. Those commanders ruled both the soldiers and the few civilians about as they saw proper.

The establishment of this post increased still more the influence of the French throughout the West, and especially throughout the peninsula of Michigan. There seemed little doubt that this whole region was to be subject to French rule, and fancy might have pictured these gleaming lakes and rippling rivers overlooked by the baronial castles of French seigneurs, while around them clustered the humble dwellings of their loyal retainers. French hunters and trappers made their way into all parts of the peninsula, establishing friendly relations with the natives, and not unfrequently forming unions more or less permanent with the copper-colored damsels of the various tribes.

Of these tribes we are especially concerned with the *Pottawattamies*, who soon obtained entire control of the valley of the St. Joseph, who are known to have been fully established here in 1721, and who for over a century were the undisputed lords of its noble forests, its pellucid lakes and its grassy glades. From the time of the early discoveries already mentioned down to the beginning of settlement and cultivation by the whites, the history of the territory now composing Branch County, with the rest of the St. Joseph Valley, is confined substantially to the doings of the *Pottawattamie* Indians. To them and their deeds the following three chapters are devoted.

CHAPTER III.

THE POTTAWATTAMIES.

General Relations of the Indian Tribes—*Iroquois* and *Algonquins*—Their Location—Numerous Tribes of *Algonquin* Race—The *Pottawattamies*—Their League with the *Ottawas* and *Chippewas*—Their Establishment in the Saint Joseph Valley—Changes of Location—Absence of Romance—Indian Warfare—Indian Weapons—Surprising an Enemy—Insult and Torture—Adoption—The Mission of Saint Joseph—*Pottawattamie* Friendship for the French—Rescue of Detroit—Trading with French and English—The War of 1744—Raids on the Frontiers—French Records of the *Pottawattamies*—Peace in 1748.

In order to give a correct idea of the position and history of the *Pottawattamie* Indians, so long the lords of Branch County and all the adjacent country, it is necessary very briefly to sketch the general relations of the Indians of this part of North America. Of course the writer of a mere county history does not pretend to have investigated this abstruse subject by reference to original sources of information; he is obliged to depend on those who have made those matters the study of their lives,—especially on Francis Parkman, the accomplished author of the "Conspiracy of Pontiac," the "Discovery of the Great West," and other works on cognate subjects.

When the French and English hunters first penetrated the dark forests whose gloomy masses rolled from the shores of the North Atlantic far back beyond the Alleghanies, and when the most adventurous among them first gladdened their eyes with the gay prairies still farther westward, they found two great Indian races occupying the whole land from the ocean to the Mississippi, and from the valleys of Tennessee to the frozen regions of Northern Canada. Southward of these limits were the Mobilian tribes, of whom the *Cherokees*, *Chickasaws*, and others have since adopted to some extent the customs of the whites, while west of the Father of Waters were the great *Dakota* race, whose principal representatives, the *Sioux*, still roam in savage freedom over the prairies, a terror to all who cross their path.

The two races, who, as stated a few lines above, occupied the whole northeastern portion of the United States and a large part of Canada, were the *Iroquois* and the *Algonquins*. Though the former were the most celebrated and the most powerful, the latter were by far the most numerous; in fact, as has been truly said, the former were like an island amid the vast hordes of *Algonquins* around. The five confederate tribes of the *Iroquois*, commonly known as the Five Nations (afterwards the Six Nations), occupied a strong position, extending from the banks of the Hudson nearly to those of the Niagara, protected on the north by the waters of Lake Ontario, on the south by the mountains of Pennsylvania, and now comprising the heart of the great Empire State. The *Wyandots*, or *Hurons*, before mentioned, were an outlying branch of the same race, but hostile to the great confederacy; while the *Tuscaroras* were a friendly offshoot in the South, who afterwards became the sixth of the Six Nations.

Aside from these, the woods and prairies far and near swarmed with the diverse tribes of the *Algonquin* race; *Abenaquis* in Canada, *Pequots* and *Narragansetts* in New England, *Delawares* in Pennsylvania, *Shawnees* in Ohio,

Miamis in Ohio and Indiana, *Illinois* in the territory of the State which still bears their name, *Sauks*, *Foxes*, and *Menomonees* in the country west of Lake Michigan, while the great peninsula of Michigan, and some neighboring sections, were occupied by the *Ojibways*, or *Chippewas*, the *Ottawas*, and the tribe which is the especial subject of this chapter, the *Pottawattamies*. All these, though sundered far apart, and often warring desperately among themselves, have been shown by students of their characteristics to have belonged to one great stock, and to have spoken various dialects of one language. They outnumbered the Five Nations of *Iroquois* more than ten to one; yet such was the superior skill, sagacity, and prowess of the confederates that they were able to defeat their disunited foes one after the other, till none could stand before them, and the terror of their name spread over half the continent. Even the *Wyandots*, though of the same race, and almost equal in numbers, lacked the ferocious energy of the Five Nations, and were driven before them as deer are driven before the screaming panther.

The three tribes of *Algonquin* stock just mentioned, the *Ojibwas*, the *Ottawas*, and the *Pottawattamies*, were in the forepart of the eighteenth century united in a rude confederacy, somewhat similar to the celebrated league of the *Iroquois*, but far less thorough and less potent. The dialects of the three tribes differed less even than was usual among the various branches of the *Algonquin* race, and, notwithstanding some differences of inflection, the members could understand each other without the aid of an interpreter.

The *Ojibwas*, outnumbering both the other two tribes combined, dwelt in the frozen region of Lake Superior, where their descendants still chase the elk and moose amid the gloomy pines, and spear their finny prey over the sides of frail canoes, rocked on the boiling waters of the Saut Sainte Marie. The *Ottawas*, who had fled from Canada before the hatred of the all-conquering *Iroquois*, had their principal headquarters in the vicinity of Detroit and St. Clair Rivers, where, after the erection of Fort Ponchartrain by their French friends, they felt comparatively secure from their terrible enemies. Finally, the domain of the *Pottawattamies*, the subject of these chapters, stretched from the vicinity of Chicago around the head of Lake Michigan, northward to the mouth of the Kalamazoo or beyond, while to the eastward it extended so as to include the valleys of the St. Joseph, the Kalamazoo, and other streams which flow into Lake Michigan from the central portion of the peninsula.

The exact period at which the *Pottawattamies* established themselves in the valley of the St. Joseph is unknown. Unless La Salle was mistaken, the *Miamis* occupied the banks of the St. Joseph in 1678, at which time the *Pottawattamies* are believed to have been mostly in the vicinity of Green Bay. It is certain, however, that they were in the St. Joseph Valley in 1721 (having probably established themselves there about the beginning of the century), and there they remained until within the memory of men still living.

It will be understood, however, that the location of the various tribes of the *Iroquois* and *Algonquin* races at that distant period can only be given with approximate correctness. Their boundaries were constantly changing. Tribes were frequently driven by the fortunes of war from the homes of their fathers, or even blotted from the list of forest nationalities. Sometimes they changed their localities in search of more abundant game, and sometimes no cause but caprice could be assigned for their migrations. Not only did whole tribes occasionally change their locations, but in many cases outlying clans dwelt at a long distance from the parent tribe, being sometimes surrounded by the villages of other nations. Thus, though the main body of the *Pottawattamies* were to be found as early as 1721 stretching from the head of Lake Michigan eastward to the head of the St. Joseph River, there were for a considerable time two or three detached villages in the vicinity of Detroit, and others in the neighborhood of Green Bay.

Besides these more permanent changes of location, the several bands of which each nation was composed were, even in time of peace, constantly migrating to and fro over the domain which unquestionably belonged to their tribe. In summer they raised corn (that is, the squaws did) in one place, in winter they hunted in another, perhaps a hundred miles distant, and in spring they visited still another location for the purpose of fishing; usually but not always returning to their former ground to raise and harvest their crops. Yet, notwithstanding these various changes by which the *Pottawattamies* were more or less affected, they continued for over a century and a quarter the masters of the territory composing this county, and their bloody record is perhaps quite as deserving of being embodied in history as are those of several other conquerors.

While, however, the admirers of stirring adventure and desperate conflict may find something of interest in the story of an Indian tribe, it would be hopeless for the lover of romance to seek there for aught to gratify his taste. No truthful delineation can present the Indian as a romantic character. Apathetic in an extraordinary degree in regard to the softer passions, it is seldom, indeed, that love sways his actions, although the slightest cause is liable to arouse him to the direst fury of hate. He had rather capture one scalp than a dozen hearts.

The *Pottawattamie* inherited the usual characteristics of the Indian, and especially of the *Algonquin* race. Less terrible in battle, less sagacious in council, than the men of the Five Nations, he was, nevertheless, like the rest of his red brethren, a brave, hardy, and skillful warrior, an astute manager so far as his knowledge extended, generally a faithful friend, and invariably a most implacable enemy. His own time he devoted to war, the chase, or idleness, abandoning to the women the labor of raising his scanty supplies of Indian corn, pumpkins, and beans, of transporting his household goods from point to point, and every other burden which he could possibly impose upon her weary shoulders.

He lived in the utmost freedom which it is possible to imagine, consistent with any civil or military organization whatever. His sachems exercised little authority except to declare war and make peace, to determine on the migrations of the tribe, and to give wise counsels allaying any ill feel-

ings which might arise among the people. There was no positive law compelling obedience.

Even when war was declared there was no way by which the braves could be compelled to take the war-path. Any war-chief could drive a stake in the ground, dance the war-dance around it, strike his tomahawk into it with a yell of defiance, and call for volunteers to go forth against the foe.. If his courage or capacity were doubted, he obtained but few followers. If he were of approved valor and skill, a larger number would grasp their tomahawks in response to his appeal; while, if he were a chieftain distinguished far and wide for deeds of blood and craft, the whole nation would spring to arms, and all its villages would resound with the terrific notes of the war-song, chanted by hundreds of frenzied braves.

With followers few or many, the chief went forth against the foe. But he could not compel their obedience a moment longer than they chose to give it, and no punishment but disgrace awaited the recreant who deserted his leader in the hour of his utmost need. The most extreme penalty only consisted in giving the dishonor due the dastard a visible form, by enveloping him in the garments of a woman and compelling him to perform the menial labors usually performed by the weaker sex. But to an Indian, accustomed to look down on his squaw as infinitely below him, this would be the most terrible of inflictions.

As is well known, the original weapons of the Indians were bows and arrows (the latter tipped with flint), war-clubs, stone tomahawks, and scalping-knives also made of sharpened flints. But, stubborn as they were in repelling all the arts of civilization offered by the whites, they grasped eagerly at the formidable implements of war brought across the Atlantic. Iron tomahawks and scalping-knives could be cheaply manufactured, and soon an ample supply of them was furnished by the Dutch and English to the *Iroquois*, and by the French to the numerous tribes of the *Algonquin* race under the influence of that subtle people.

Guns and ammunition were more costly, but the Indian longed for them with a love second only to his passion for whisky, and, despite occasional prohibitions by the colonial authorities on either side, the best warriors and hunters in the various tribes were soon provided with these deadly instruments of slaughter. In fact, whenever war was threatened between the French and English, both parties were eager to enlist all the Indian allies they could, and furnished muskets and gunpowder with a free hand.

Armed and equipped, clad only in a breech-clout, but covered from head to foot with paint disposed in the most hideous figures, his head crested with feathers of the wild birds he had slain, the Indian went forth on the war-path. If the band was a small one, it lurked in the vicinity of the hostile villages until a still smaller number of the enemy could be caught at a distance from their friends. These were, if possible, shot down from an ambush (for under no circumstances will an Indian run any risk which it is possible to avoid), their scalps were stripped off with eager haste, and the victors fled towards their homes at their utmost speed.

If the whole nation turned out in arms, they might attempt the total destruction of their enemy; but even then surprise was generally an essential element of success. Hurrying forward by unfrequented paths, or plunging through the trackless forest, guided only by the sun and the well-known courses of the streams, the little army reached the neighborhood of the foe. Carefully concealing their approach, they waited an opportunity for attack, which was usually made at night. When their unsuspecting victims were wrapped in slumber, the whole crowd of painted demons would burst in among them, using musket, knife, and tomahawk with furious zeal, and striking terror to every heart with the fiendish sound of war-whoops shrieked from a thousand throats. The torch was applied to the frail cabins of the unhappy people, and men, women and children were stricken down in indiscriminate slaughter by the lurid light of their blazing homes.

When the first fury of savage hate had been satiated, prisoners were taken, but these were frequently destined to a fate far more terrible than the speedy death from which they had escaped. Bound with thongs and loaded with burdens, they were urged on with remorseless speed toward the home of their captors, and if, enfeebled by wounds or sickness, they lagged behind, the ready tomahawk put an end to their miseries. But if the prisoner, withstanding the hardships of the march, was brought alive to the wigwams of the victors, and especially if he were a well-known warrior, human fancy never painted a more awful doom than that which awaited him, save where it has described the tortures of the damned in another world.

As a sportive preliminary the victim was required to run the gauntlet, when a hundred malicious foes, both male and female, ranged on either side, flung stones, clubs, tomahawks, and every other possible missile at his naked form, as he dashed with the energy of despair between their furious ranks. Then, unless he was saved by unexpected lenity, came the fiercer agony of the stake, prolonged sometimes for hours and even for days, accompanied by all the refinements of torment which a baleful ingenuity could invent, yet supported with unsurpassable fortitude by the victim, who often shrieked his defiant death-song even amid the last convulsions of his tortured frame.

Yet women, children, and youths were frequently saved from this horrible fate to be adopted into the tribe of their captors, and even men sometimes shared the same lenity. What is remarkable is that as soon as it was decided thus to receive a captive into the tribe, all appearances of hate seemed immediately to disappear; the best of all the forest luxuries was placed before the honored guest, the costliest blankets were spread over his shoulders, and the softest couches of fur were spread for his wearied limbs. Either because the change was so great from the expected torture to the kindly adoption, or because the captors knew so well whom to choose as recipients of their indulgence, it was very seldom that the latter attempted to escape from their new alliances. Nay, even young white men and women, thus adopted into the ranks of the savages, frequently became so well satisfied with forest life as to resist every inducement afterwards offered them to return to their countrymen.

Such were some of the salient characteristics of the

North American Indians, shared by the *Pottawattamies*, the subject of these chapters. Those characteristics were common to the *Algonquin* and *Iroquois* races, the principal difference being in the greater intensity with which they were manifested by the latter. The *Shawnee* was subtle in war; the *Iroquois* was still more so. The *Ottawa* was cold and haughty toward others, but he was met by still greater coldness and haughtiness on the part of the *Iroquois*. The *Pottawattamie*, the confederate of the *Ottawa*, was brave and ferocious, but he was surpassed both in bravery and ferocity by the terrible warriors of the Five Nations.

In speaking of Indians the term "nation" is generally used as synonymous with tribe, and to the civilized ear the word carries an idea of large numbers, confirmed by the immense range of Indian operations, and the terror which they inspired on the frontiers. Yet the celebrated Five Nations, in the height of their power, numbered altogether but two or three thousand warriors, the *Wyandot* branch of the *Iroquois* had about the same number, and the various tribes of *Algonquin* lineage were proportionally small. As near as can be ascertained, the *Pottawattamies* at the beginning of the eighteenth century numbered about eight hundred warriors, including those of Illinois and Wisconsin. As has been said, they were linked in a loose confederacy with the more numerous *Ottawas* and *Chippewas*, but the *Pottawattamies* were the only tribe sufficiently connected with this county to make their acts a subject of interest in this work. The others will not be mentioned except when the story of their savage deeds is necessarily intermingled with the record of the *Pottawattamies*. To that record we now address ourselves.

It was near the beginning of the eighteenth century that the Jesuits, who had obtained almost a monopoly of missionary work in French America, established the mission of St. Joseph at the mouth of the river of that name, and under the shadow of the little post maintained on the site selected by La Salle. In 1712, Father Marest describes the mission as being in a very flourishing condition. Whatever might have been the success of the holy fathers in the task of Christianizing the Indians there is no doubt that they obtained a great personal influence over them, which the priests naturally used to cement their friendship for France. Numerous other influences were also brought to bear by the adroit managers who, in various capacities, represented the Gallic people on the upper lakes, and the friendship of the *Pottawattamies* was thoroughly demonstrated in the year just named, 1712.

In May of that year, a large body of *Sacs*, *Foxes*, and *Mascoutins*, tribes of *Algonquin* lineage but at enmity with the other nations of that race (and supposed to be acting under the influence of the *Iroquois*, the inveterate foes of the French), suddenly appeared before Fort Ponchartrain, threw up some rude breastworks, and attempted to destroy the post. On the thirteenth of the month a fierce assault was made, and, though not at first successful, it was maintained with such energy and by such numbers that the little garrison of twenty soldiers was placed in a situation of great danger.

But while the wearied Frenchmen were husbanding their scanty resources in expectation of a still more deadly onslaught, their ears were saluted by hundreds of savage war-whoops, and a large body of friendly *Wyandots*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawattamies* burst from the forest, and flung themselves impetuously upon the startled besiegers of the fort. The latter resisted to the best of their ability, and for a short time the battle-field resounded with the shouts of the contestants, the constant rattle of musketry, the groans of the wounded, and now and then with the terrific scalp-halloo of some successful brave as he tore the coveted trophy from the head of his victim. But, aided by the fire of the garrison, the rescuing party were soon completely successful, and the *Sacs*, *Foxes*, and *Mascoutins* fled in utter rout through the forest.

The vengeance of the victors, in accordance with Indian custom, was visited alike upon men, women, and children; from eight hundred to a thousand of whom were slain. So great was the injury inflicted that the *Fox* nation was reported to be completely destroyed. This was not the case, but it was compelled to flee to the west side of Lake Michigan, where it long remained, being distinguished by the peculiar bitterness borne by its members toward the French. On the other hand, the friendship thus cemented between the French and the *Pottawattamies*, *Ottawas*, and *Wyandots* endured through more than half a century of varied fortunes, and was scarcely severed when throughout Canada and the West the Gallic flag went down in hopeless defeat before the conquering English.

During the thirty years following the event just mentioned, there are but few and scanty records to show the acts of the *Pottawattamies*. They continued to cultivate their little patches of corn, and to hunt the deer through the forests of Southern Michigan and around the head of the lake of that name, generally exchanging their surplus furs with their friends, the French, for blankets, calicoes, gilt ornaments, guns, powder, and brandy. To the honor of the Jesuits, it should be said that they steadily opposed the sale of this last commodity to the Indians, braving the enmity of the most powerful officials in so doing. But although the Canadian *voyageur* or Indian trader was a good Catholic, who would regularly confess his sins and practice the severest penances imposed by his priests, yet even their potent influence was insufficient to keep him from grasping the enormous profits made by selling ardent spirits to the Indians. Civic functionaries, commandants of posts, and every one else who had the means, were alike eager to share these dubious gains, and all the tribes connected with the French, like those in communication with the English, became deeply infected with the fatal thirst for spirituous liquors, which has been the greatest bane of their race.

But although the *Pottawattamies* usually traded with the French, yet when the English opened a trading-house at Oswego, on Lake Ontario, in 1727, many of their number, with other denizens of the upper-lake region, found their way thither with their furs, having discovered that the English gave much better bargains in the Indians' necessities of powder and whisky than did the French. It will be understood that there were no commission merchants in those days, by whom packages of beaver-skins and otter-skins could be sent to Oswego or Montreal for

sale. The adventurous *Pottawattamie* hunter who wanted to drive a better bargain than he could make at the frontier posts must launch his frail canoe, with its load of furs, on the waters of the St. Joseph or the Raisin, follow the tortuous course of the river to Lake Michigan or Lake Erie, coast cautiously down those inland seas to the Niagara, carry his little vessel around the great cataract, launch it again upon the bosom of Ontario, and at length make his toilsome way to Oswego or Frontenac. Having made the customary exchange for powder, blankets, calicoes, and brandy, he must return by the same route, not only braving the hardships of the voyage but the danger of ambush by the dreaded *Iroquois;* for though there were intervals of peace between the "fierce democracies" of the East and the West, yet there was always danger that some wandering band of warriors would seek vengeance for old but unforgotten injuries upon any less powerful squad whom fortune might throw in their path.

The greater part of the Indian trade, however, was carried on by the French *coureurs de bois*, a wild and hardy race, who adopted, to a great extent, the Indian customs, formed Indian alliances of more or less permanence, and through whom the French influence was constantly extended over the nations of *Algonquin* race. In 1736 the French local authorities reported to the home government that they exercised authority over a hundred and three tribes, numbering sixteen thousand warriors and eighty-two thousand souls. This authority was very vague and precarious, and might more properly have been described as influence; and yet it was a very real assistance to the French in their constant rivalry with the English.

In 1744, after a thirty years' peace, war broke out between those two great nations, and each at once summoned their Indian allies to the war-path. Far and wide, through Canada and the Great West, the French officials labored to stir up the passions of the *Algonquin* braves, while the English sought the aid of the *Iroquois*, much fewer in number, but more daring in spirit and more compact in organization.

Bands of all the Northwestern tribes made frequent and most murderous assaults on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, inflicting the most terrible cruelties upon the settlers, and suffering scarcely less in return, when they fell into the hands of the fierce borderers, who hated the red men as the Jews hated the heathen whose lands they had seized. Other bands made their way over the long course to Montreal, received full equipments there, and then, sometimes under their own chiefs, sometimes under French partisan officers, went forth to harry the frontiers of New York and New England.

In 1745, one of the numerous records made by the Canadian officials states that fifty "*Poutewatamies*," fifteen *Puans*, and ten *Illinois* came to go to war. Another memorandum, dated August 22, the same year, mentions the arrival of thirty-eight *Outawois* (Ottawas) of Detroit, seventeen *Sauternes*, twenty-four *Hurons*, and fourteen "*Poutewatamies*." The French records show the sending out of not less than twenty marauding expeditions against the colonists of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and New York in one year, and chronicle their dismal return with scalps and prisoners. The colonial governments did their best to retaliate in kind, but the small number of their only allies, the *Iroquois*, made it impracticable to equal the atrocities of the French.

The war lasted four years, consisting principally of such predatory excursions, during which the French accounts make frequent mention of the "*Poutewatamies*" as active in gaining whatever glory could be reaped from those ferocious achievements. The contest was closed, however, in 1748, by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and again the *Pottawattamie* braves were forced to content themselves with warfare with other tribes, save when occasionally a small band could make a stealthy foray against the settlers of Pennsylvania, which would be promptly disowned by the wily old sachems of the tribe, as the act of some "bad young men."

CHAPTER IV.

THE POTTAWATTAMIES—(Continued).

The Crisis—Beginning of War—The Three Expeditions of 1755—Braddock's Advance—Indians at Fort Duquesne—Beaujeu Induces them to follow Him—Attack upon the British—Desperate Battle—The British routed—Fiendish Orgies—The Indians attack the Frontiers—Other Indian Operations—Defeat of Grant—*Pottawattamies* at Fort Niagara—Their Defeat—Fall of Quebec—Rogers takes Possession of Detroit—Indian Dislike of the English—The Conspiracy of Pontiac—Number of the *Pottawattamies*—Pontiac's Schemes—His Treachery exposed—The Attack—The Siege—Capture of Fort St. Joseph—The *Pottawattamies* make Peace—Battle of Bloody Run—*Pottawattamies* take Part—The British defeated—*Pottawattamies*, etc., attack a Vessel—Indians off to Hunt—Pontiac withdraws—End of the Siege—Gen. Bradstreet comes up the Lakes with Army—General Submission of the Tribes—British Posts re-established—Sir William Johnson's Tactics with the *Pottawattamies*—An Indian Speech—Fate of Pontiac—The Revenge of the Northern Indians.

THE long and almost constant struggle between the French and English for the mastery of North America was rapidly approaching a crisis. The former, having secured an influence over the Indians throughout the West, and having established a line of forts and trading-posts by way of Lake Erie, Lake Michigan, and the Mississippi River, were now anxious to crowd still more closely on the English, and to establish an interior line from Lake Erie to the forks of the Ohio (now Pittsburgh) and thence down the river to the Mississippi. The slower English colonists, absorbed with the work of chopping, and plowing, and building houses, were yet determined to prevent a proceeding which would have brought a line of hostile posts almost to their doors.

In 1754, Major George Washington, in command of a body of rangers who were guarding the frontiers of Virginia, attacked and defeated a detachment of French and Indians who were apparently acting as spies upon him, thus beginning a war destined to convulse two continents, to expel the flag of France from the greater part of North America, and to pave the way for the American Revolution and American independence. Little more was done that year than to fight a few inconsequent skirmishes, and to terrify the frontier with a few savage deeds of blood.

But in 1755 desperate exertions were made on both sides to accomplish great results. The English planned to send three armies against three prominent French posts; one, under Gen. Johnson (afterwards Sir William Johnson), against Crown Point, on Lake Champlain; one, under Gen. Shirley, against Fort Niagara, at the mouth of the Niagara River; and one, the most formidable of all, was to be led against Fort Duquesne, at the forks of the Ohio, by Maj.-Gen. Edward Braddock, who was sent over to be commander-in-chief of all the British forces in America. The French, on the other hand, though comparatively few in numbers, were more vigilant and active than their adversaries, and depended much on the aid they could obtain from the swarms of Indians in their interest, whom they made strenuous and quite successful efforts to attach to their standard.

The expedition against Fort Niagara broke down before reaching that post. The one under Gen. Johnson, though it did not capture or even attack Crown Point, yet resulted in a decided victory over the combined French and Indian force under Baron Dieskau, on the shores of Lake George, in the northeastern part of New York. Considering the custom among the Western Indians of making their way in small bands to Montreal to take part in operations against the English, it is quite probable that some of our "*Poutewatamies*" were actors under Dieskau in the battle of Lake George; but as it is not certain, and as their mode of operation can be sufficiently understood by observing their acts on a more celebrated field where they were unquestionably present, we turn at once to the sadly-celebrated expedition under Gen. Braddock.

It was early in June, 1755, that that brave, but conceited and thick-headed, commander led forth an army of some two thousand men from the frontiers of Pennsylvania, and took the road toward Fort Duquesne. Small as that number may seem to the reader of this generation, Braddock commanded one of the largest forces that had yet been assembled in North America, and high hopes were entertained of its achievements. It was mostly composed of British regulars, with a few Virginia and Pennsylvania riflemen, and as the scarlet columns strode proudly along the narrow forest pathway, their commander did not doubt for a moment that they would easily accomplish the task which had been allotted them. After a considerable part of the distance had been traveled, the general, by the advice of his aide-de-camp, Col. Washington, moved forward with twelve hundred men and some light artillery, leaving the rest of the army to follow at a slower pace.

Meanwhile the alarmed French, unable to bring any considerable number of troops to Fort Duquesne, had strained every nerve to draw thither a sufficient force of Indians to repel the assailants. But though it was easy to persuade numerous savages to go forth in little bands against the hapless colonists, it was far more difficult to concentrate a considerable force for the purpose of defending a fort against a British army. An Indian, as a rule, has a great aversion to facing a large, organized army, and an equally strong dislike of being shut up in a fort. According to Sargent's "History of Braddock's Expedition,"—the best authority to be found on the subject,—there were six hundred and thirty-seven Indian warriors gathered at Fort Duquesne. These comprised *Abenakis* and *Caughnawagas*, from Canada; *Shawnees*, from Ohio; *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawattamies*, from Michigan; and some smaller bands, all friendly to the French, but all alarmed at the superior force of the English, as reported by their scouts. Besides these, there were seventy-two regular French soldiers and a hundred and forty-six Canadian militia, making a total, as near as can be ascertained, of eight hundred and fifty-five combatants.

The post was under the command of Capt. Contrecœur, of the French army. Knowing the superior force of Braddock, and the indisposition of the Indians to engage in a regular siege, Contrecœur was half disposed to abandon the post and descend the Ohio. But among the French officers was one who was thoroughly accustomed to forest warfare, and who possessed extraordinary influence over the Indians. This was Capt. Beaujeu, who, on learning of the near approach of Braddock, boldly proposed to lead forth the Indians and Canadians and endeavor to surprise or ambush the too-confident English. The commander reluctantly gave his consent.

Beaujeu then hastened among his Indian friends. Calling together the chiefs, he flung down a tomahawk before them, harangued them in that *Algonquin* tongue with which all their dialects were affiliated, and offered to lead them at once against the red-coats, who were coming to rob them of their lands. But all shrank back from this daring proposal. *Shawnees*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawattamies* alike declined the challenge, declaring that the English were too strong for such an attempt. Again Beaujeu appealed to their friendship for the French, their hatred against the English, their pride in their own valor. But still in vain.

"Does our father think we are fools," exclaimed the chiefs, "that we should go forth against the red soldiers, when they are more numerous than the leaves of the forest?"

Yet once more Beaujeu essayed the powers of his eloquence. He painted more vividly than before the steady encroachment of the English on the Indian lands, till every face was black with hatred; depicted, with all the pathos he could command, the friendship which had always existed between the French and the tribes of *Algonquin* race; pointed out the ease with which from behind trees and rocks they could shoot down the clumsy red-coats; and dilated on the rich harvest of booty and scalps they could gather, till the bolder chiefs clutched their tomahawks with a passion that could scarcely be restrained. Then Beaujeu capped the climax of his eloquence by exclaiming,—

"I am determined to go to-morrow though not a chief dare follow me! Will you allow your father to go alone against your enemies while you remain in safety here?"

This bold declaration turned the wavering balance in the minds of his savage hearers; the bravest among them sprang forward, brandishing their tomahawks and asserting their readiness to follow their father Beaujeu wherever he might lead, and the contagion of generous rashness soon spread through all the crowd. In a few moments all were thronging around Beaujeu with shouts of defiance against the red-coats, and in a few more they were away among

their followers, arousing their passions by the same arts which Beaujeu had employed upon themselves. Late that night the war-dance was danced in a score of Indian camps, and *Pottawattamies, Ottawas, Shawnees, Delawares, Abenakis*, worked themselves into a frenzy of valor by their own shrieks, contortions, and harangues.

The next morning, the fatal 9th of July, the scouts brought in the news that Braddock's army was on the move, and was crossing the Monongahela from the eastern to the western side, some twelve or fourteen miles from the fort. *Shawnees, Pottawattamies, Abenakis*, and all their brethren were soon astir, the scenes of the previous night were reënacted, and the warriors, while making their few preparations, aroused each other's enthusiasm with shrieks, and shouts, and brandishing of tomahawks, and impromptu fragments of the war-dance, and brief rehearsals of their valorous deeds on former occasions. Contrecœur ordered kegs of bullets and gunpowder to be broken open and placed at the gate of the fort, so that all the Indians might help themselves. Thus amply furnished with ammunition, naked save the breech-clout and a long line of braided deer-hide wound around the waist, to which was suspended tomahawk, scalping-knife, powder-horn, and bullet-pouch, the yelling bands hurried off into the forest.

The hundred or more warriors of each tribe were under their own chief, nor does there seem to have been any unity of action among them, save through the partial obedience which they voluntarily yielded to Contrecœur and Beaujeu. Tradition indeed asserts that the *Ottawas* were led by the great chieftain whose name was in a few years to become a terror along a thousand miles of English frontier, the renowned Pontiac, and if so it is quite possible that the *Chippewas* and *Pottawattamies* (who, as before stated, were loosely leagued in a warlike confederacy with the *Ottawas*) might have followed the same daring leader. There is, however, little evidence to support the tradition, and, unless influenced by the renown of some very distinguished chief, the warriors of each tribe usually acted by themselves, and sometimes divided into still smaller bands.

When Beaujeu had superintended the fitting out of his Indians, he set forth himself with about two hundred white men, three-fourths Canadian militia and hunters, and the remainder French regulars, but regulars who had served long in America, and were well versed in the wiles of forest warfare. Contrecœur was left almost alone in the fort. Though the Indians had started first they were not disposed to get ahead of their father, Beaujeu, and they speedily arranged themselves in irregular order on either side of the narrow road along which marched the little column of French and Canadians. As they neared the foe the yells with which they had excited each other's valor sank into silence, for the Indian invariably seeks the advantage of surprise. The second in command under Beaujeu was Lieutenant Dumas, and another partisan officer was Charles de Langlade, afterwards a resident of Green Bay, and by some considered the principal pioneer of Wisconsin. He was especially distinguished for his influence over the *Ottawas, Pottawattamies*, and other Indians of the upper lakes.

Beaujeu knew that about nine miles from Fort Duquesne the road coming from the south, after again crossing the Monongahela to the east side (on which the fort was situated), wound upward to the heights above the stream, between gloomy ravines with precipitous sides, such as are often seen in America, where tall trees growing at the bottom rise beside the almost perpendicular walls, their foliage mingling with the undergrowth at the top, thus concealing the abyss from the eyes of all but the most observant woodsmen. It is supposed that he intended to place his men in ambush in these ravines and fire on the unsuspecting battalions of Braddock after they had partially marched through the defile. He hurried forward at great speed, but the preparations had taken up so much time that, if such was his intention, he was a little too late to carry it fully into effect. As he and his foremost men reached the isthmus between the two ravines, a little after noon, the vanguard of the British army came into view only a few rods distant. The biographer of De Langlade declares that, on discovering this fact, Beaujeu was unwilling to make an attack, and that the former was obliged to ply him with argument and entreaties for several minutes before he would consent to go forward. Be that as it may, the order was soon given, and French, Canadians, and Indians plunged forward at full speed.

One of the English perceived Beaujeu, clad in border-fashion in a fringed hunting-shirt, springing forward with long bounds, closely followed by his Canadians, while the dark forms of the Indians could barely be seen on either side gliding at equal speed through the forest. Almost at the same moment the French leader halted and waved his hat. The Canadians formed an irregular line across the road, and began firing briskly on those British who were in sight, while the Indians, once more raising the war-whoop, sprang into the ravines on either side, and plied their muskets with equal vigor.

A detachment of grenadiers, under Lieut.-Col. Thomas Gage (afterwards the celebrated Gen. Gage, commanding the British troops at Boston at the beginning of the Revolution), formed the principal part of the vanguard. They returned the fire of the Canadians, and one of the first shots killed Capt. Beaujeu, on whom the whole enterprise seemed to depend. His men were in truth greatly discouraged, and when some artillery, brought forward by Braddock, made the hills and forests re-echo with its tremendous volleys, the Indians (who are usually very timorous about facing the big guns) were on the point of fleeing. But Dumas, the second in command, quickly rallied his men after the fall of Beaujeu, and the Indians soon discovered that they were almost completely screened from artillery fire by their position in the ravines.

They could establish themselves close to the top, clinging to the bushes and small trees, and, barely lifting their fierce faces above the level, could fire, in almost complete security, at the red battalions which crowded the road a few rods away, while the great cannon-balls crashed above them, cutting the limbs from hundreds of trees, but hardly slaying a single warrior. The artillerists were shot down at their guns, and the infantry fell by the score. They were extremely frightened by seeing that the fire, as was said, "came out of the ground at their feet," and huddled to-

gether in crowds, firing their muskets in the air, and offering the best possible mark for their unseen foes. The Indians soon saw the dismay they were causing, and their own courage became proportionately inflated. They spread themselves down the ravines, enveloping the column in a murderous line of fire on both sides, while themselves seldom exposing more than a head or an arm.

In vain the British officers, with unquestioned bravery, endeavored to encourage their terrified soldiers; in vain Braddock himself rushed into the thickest of the fire, where five horses were successively shot under him as he tried to form his men in the prim array suited to European warfare; in vain young Col. Washington rode to and fro, seconding the efforts of his chief with far more wisdom, having likewise two horses killed under him and his clothes riddled with bullets; in vain the three companies of Virginia riflemen, preserving something like composure amid the terrific scene, fought in Indian style from behind the trees; neither valiant example, nor military authority, nor the hope of self-preservation could inspire with courage that demoralized throng.

When it has been impracticable to fight Indians in their own fashion, good commanders have sometimes driven them from their coverts with the bayonet, as the red men generally have a wholesome horror of cold steel. Both Wayne at the Miami and Harrison at Tippecanoe pursued these tactics with great success. But either Braddock did not think of this or his men would not go forward, and the Indians continued to maintain their strong position in the ravines.

At length, after three hours' fighting, after the general had been mortally wounded and borne from the field, after Gage and Gates (the future conqueror of Saratoga) had also been severely wounded, after sixty-three officers out of eighty-six, and over seven hundred men out of twelve hundred, had been killed or wounded, the remainder fled in a rabble rout across the Monongahela, hastened on for several days till they met the rear-guard, and in company with them pursued their course till they reached a safe retreat in Philadelphia.

The French and Indians, who had suffered some loss, though it was trifling compared with that of their opponents, only pursued their defeated foes to the river, and then spread themselves over the field to seek for booty and scalps. The Indians fairly went crazy with their fiendish joy. A colonial prisoner previously captured, and held at Fort Duquesne, described them as rivaling Pandemonium itself on their return to that fortress at night. Hardly a warrior but had one or more scalps to adorn his girdle. Most of them had secured articles of clothing or other plunder from the dead or prisoners. All were covered with the blood of their unfortunate victims, and all were shrieking, whooping, leaping up and down, and brandishing their weapons in a perfect delirium of triumph.

Here might be seen a stalwart *Ottawa*, naked as he went forth in the morning, save that upon his head was placed the plumed hat of a British officer; there strode a haughty *Pottawattamie*, a red coat, dyed a deeper crimson by the blood of its late owner, buttoned across his brawny breast, a gold watch clutched in his hand to be gazed at with admiring but half-suspicious eyes, while two or three fair-haired scalps, suspended from the ramrod of his rifle, gave fearful evidence of the sorrow which that day had caused in far-off English homes. The glorious tragedy of battle never had a more hideous afterpiece of mingled folly and horror than was presented around Fort Duquesne at sunset on the 9th of July, 1755. Few prisoners were taken, and most of these suffered the awful, the almost indescribable, death at the stake, which Indian vengeance prescribes for their defeated foes.

The defeat of Braddock, and consequent retreat of the whole army, unloosed the passions and dispelled the fears of all the Western Indians,—even of those who had not before taken up arms for the French,—and thousands of tomahawks were grasped in the hope of burying them in the brains of the hated English colonists,—a hope, alas, too often fulfilled by the terrible reality. These predatory excursions constituted the principal part of the warfare waged by the Western Indians during the two succeeding years. A few *Pottawattamies* probably found their way to the armies of the Marquis de Montcalm, taking part with him in the capture of Oswego, in 1756, and in that of Fort William Henry and subsequent massacre, in 1757; but their numbers were so scant, and the part they played so unimportant, that it is needless to refer to it further here.

In 1758, the *Pottawattamies*, with the other Western Indians, were again summoned to the defense of Fort Duquesne, then threatened by the army of Gen. Forbes. Less than a thousand warriors assembled there; for while a single Indian tribe could keep a thousand miles of frontier in terror, yet, owing to its small numbers and its extremely democratic organization, it could not, or would not, furnish any large number of men for protracted military operations. They could hardly expect to repeat the surprise which destroyed Braddock, and the French commander was fully prepared to retreat if necessary; yet, nevertheless, they did succeed in inflicting destruction on a considerable portion of the invading army.

Maj. Grant, with a battalion of regulars, was sent forward by Gen. Forbes to reconnoitre, and to hold a safe position not far from Fort Duquesne. The major seems to have imbibed the idea that he could capture the fort without assistance, and carry off the honors alone. He accordingly marched up to within a very short distance of the French stronghold. Perhaps his desire was to tempt the enemy from his fastness; if so, he was only too successful.

Suddenly the whole crowd of *Ottawas*, *Pottawattamies*, *Shawnees*, *Delawares*, etc., poured yelling from the fortress, supported by the few French and Canadian soldiers present. Hurrying forward, they flung themselves impetuously upon the startled Britons, and succeeded in breaking their ranks. Then swiftly succeeded the scenes of confusion and panic so common when regular soldiers, under an incompetent commander, heard the terrible war-whoop sounding in their ears, and saw the forest flashing fire in every direction, while scarcely a single enemy appeared. Maj. Grant's force was cut off almost to a man, and once more the forest warriors indulged in a carnival of malignant joy.

But Gen. Forbes was too cautious to be surprised, and his force was too strong to be withstood, and when he approached the fortress, previously so fiercely defended, the French and their Indian allies reluctantly retreated to their fastnesses still deeper in the forest.

The next year, 1759, came the great and practically the final struggle between the French and English in North America. Charles de Langlade, the partisan commander before mentioned, was with Montcalm at Quebec, with a body of Indians from the lake region, among whom were doubtless a band of *Pottawattamie* warriors, as that tribe was represented at almost every point where there was any fighting going on. The red men took an active part in some of the preliminary struggles around Quebec, but when the audacity and good fortune of Wolfe had placed the English on the open field of the Plains of Abraham there was no chance for Indian tactics, and even the French and Canadian levies were driven back in utter rout before the lead and steel of the British grenadiers.

A few weeks before the fall of Quebec a well-appointed Anglo-American force, accompanied by a large body of *Iroquois* warriors, appeared before Fort Niagara, one of the strongest of the French fortresses, and considered the key of the whole Western country. Its commander called on his brethren for relief, and they responded promptly to his appeal. D'Aubry, the senior officer in the West, was at Venango, now in the State of Pennsylvania. With desperate energy he called together every man he could muster from Le Bœuf, Presque Isle, Detroit, and other French posts on and near Lake Erie. The Western Indians had been in the habit of making these posts their headquarters, but since the fall of Fort Duquesne they had been less enthusiastic in their devotion to French interests.

Nevertheless, by using all his efforts, D'Aubry succeeded in gathering some six hundred of the *Shawnees*, *Miamis*, *Pottawattamies*, etc., who had so often danced the war-dance and brandished the tomahawk in behalf of France. With these were joined near a thousand French and Canadian soldiers, hastily gathered for a final struggle in defense of French supremacy in the West.

It was in the latter part of July that this motley band, in Indian canoes and French bateaux, coasted along the southern shore of Lake Erie, passed on down the Niagara, landed above the great cataract, and marched down to relieve the fort. But Sir William Johnson, who had become the commander of the besieging force, was not at all inclined to suffer the fate of Braddock. Well-apprised of the approach of his foe, he left a sufficient number to guard the trenches and marched forth to meet him. Soon the two armies were engaged in deadly conflict.

Seldom has a battle been fought with more picturesque surroundings, or under more romantic circumstances. Beside the field of combat, but a hundred feet below, the mighty Niagara rolled through its darksome gorge, while scarcely out of hearing, to the southward, thundered the avalanche of waters which has made Niagara renowned throughout the world. There was everything to nerve the combatants on both sides to the most desperate struggle. The fate of Canada was still hanging in the balance, but few could doubt that if this stronghold should fall into the hands of the English they would be able to control the upper lake country, whatever might become of the valley of the St. Lawrence.

On either side were regular soldiers of the two greatest nations of the world, colonial levies of rude appearance, but skilled in all the mysteries of forest warfare, and naked Indians ready to split open each other's heads for the benefit of the European intruders. Here, while Englishmen were crossing bayonets with Frenchmen, and Canadians and New Yorkers were aiming their fatal weapons at each other's breasts, *Shawnees* and *Mohawks* were also to be seen engaged in deadly conflict, the *Onondaga* fought hand to hand with the *Ottawa*, and the tomahawk of the brawny *Pottawattamie* from the banks of the St. Joseph beat down the knife of the scowling *Cayuga* from the shores of the pellucid lake which still perpetuates his memory.

The contest was brief and decisive. The French and their red allies were utterly defeated, and chased for several miles through the woods; their commander was wounded and taken prisoner, and a large portion of the whole force was either slain or captured. The fall of Fort Niagara speedily followed. The Indians who escaped returned in sorrow to their wigwams in the wilds of Ohio and Michigan, and gloomily awaited the result.

The next year the final blows were struck. Three armies were concentrated on Montreal, and the Marquis de Vaudreuil, the governor-general of Canada, surrendered that province and all its dependencies to the English, including all the posts on the upper lakes and in the surrounding country. This was the formal act which made Michigan a British territory, though the cause of the transfer is to be sought where Wolfe snatched victory from the grasp of death, on the Plains of Abraham.

Maj. Robert Rogers, a celebrated New Hampshire partisan, was selected by the British general to lead a body of his rangers to take possession of Detroit, the same autumn. Arrived at that post, he found a band of *Pottawattamies* just below the fort on the western side of the river, while the villages of the *Wyandots* were to be seen opposite, and those of the *Ottawas* farther up, on what is now the American side. The fort was surrendered on presentation of a letter from the governor-general announcing the capitulation. All the warriors hailed the descent of the French flag with yells which might have been inspired by anger, but were quite likely to have indicated only excitement over the change.

The next year (1761), the posts at Michillimacinac, Saut Sainte Marie, Green Bay, and St. Joseph (where the St. Joseph River enters Lake Michigan) were also surrendered to the English. This practically consummated the transfer of Michigan to British rule.

But the Indians of that territory were from the first extremely restive at the presence of the English, and even the *Iroquois* began to think, when too late, that it would have been better to aid the French, and thus balance the greater power of the English. In July, 1761, a council was held near Detroit, at which the chiefs of the *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Wyandots*, *and Pottawattamies* met with delegates from the Six Nations, or at least a part of them, and at which it was half agreed to endeavor to surprise Detroit, Fort Pitt, and all the other posts. The plot was discovered,

however, before any conclusion was reached. It was explained away as well as possible by the Indians, and the English paid very little attention to it.

The ill-will among the Indians still continued. The change was great from the subtle complaisance of the French, who veiled even acts of aggression with plausible pretexts and flattering words, to the bluff and contemptuous bearing of the English, who offended even when granting a favor. The French traders, *voyageurs*, and *coureurs de bois*, who feared the rivalry of the English in their occupations, fanned the rising hatred of the red men by a thousand wild stories regarding the intention of the British to destroy them, and the certainty that the French king would again send an army to drive out the intruders.

It was at this time that the celebrated *Ottawa* chief, Pontiac, conceived the idea of the great conspiracy with which his name has been permanently associated by the genius of Parkman, and in which the *Pottawattamie* tribe bore a prominent part. Near the close of 1762, he sent ambassadors among all the tribes, from the great lakes to the far south, to rouse them to united action against the English. But again the British got an inkling of the design, and the plot was postponed.

In February, 1763, a treaty of peace was finally signed between Great Britain and France, the latter confirming the transfer to England of Canada, including Michigan and the Northwest, which had already been brought about by the force of arms. The news of this event, however, did not reach Detroit until the following summer. By the opening of spring, Pontiac had nearly perfected his arrangements. The tribes of Indians living eastward, at a given time, were to assail all the posts from the head of Lake Erie to Fort Niagara; the *Chippewas* were to carry Michillimacinac and Saut Sainte Marie, while Pontiac reserved to himself, with his *Ottawas* and *Pottawattamies*, the attack upon Detroit. To the *Pottawattamies* was also assigned the capture of Fort St. Joseph.

Sir William Johnson, who about this period made a careful estimate of the numbers of all the tribes of the north, fixed the number of *Pottawattamie* warriors in Michigan at three hundred and fifty, one hundred and fifty being temporarily located at Detroit and two hundred being in the St. Joseph Valley. It is probable, however, that the number of the latter portion was somewhat larger, as Sir William had no chance to examine them, and the maps of the period show the valley to have been the principal home of the tribe. Doubtless it seems as if three hundred and fifty warriors or even three times as many were a very small number to write a long chapter about, yet a few hundred Indians can make a terrible commotion. The *Mohawks*, one of the most warlike of the Six Nations, of whom the celebrated Brant was the chief, had no more, and that whole remarkable confederacy, the renown of which filled two continents, could muster but two thousand fighting men. And at the very time of which we are writing, the deeds of those few hundred *Pottawattamies*, and of three or four other tribes scarcely stronger than themselves, were destined to terrify half the people of North America, and to startle the ministry of triumphant Britain with portents of incalculable disaster.

On the 27th of May, 1763, a council of *Ottawas, Pottawattamies*, and *Wyandots*, the nucleus of the conspiring league, was held at the River Ecorces, near Detroit, at which Pontiac, with his wild eloquence, fired the hearts of his hearers, and prepared them for the deadly work before them. It was arranged that on the 2d of May he should gain admittance to the fort with a party of warriors, on pretense of dancing the calumet dance, should carefully observe its strength, and call another council to make final preparations. This was accordingly done without exciting suspicion. A few days later Pontiac called the chiefs to another meeting in a large bark council-house, in the *Pottawattamie* village. Here, after again exciting their passions by a fervid recital of their wrongs, he proposed that on the seventh of that month he and the principal chiefs would gain admittance to the fort on pretense of holding a council with the commandant, all apparently unarmed, but all with weapons concealed under their blankets. At a given motion of the great chief, the officers assembled at the council were to be butchered, and the scalp-yells of the victors were to be the signal for a united attack by a host of warriors outside on the surprised and leaderless garrison. The plan was eagerly adopted by the chiefs.

At this time Detroit was defended by a hundred and twenty soldiers under Major Gladwyn, of the British army. There were also some employees, both English and French, within the fort. Outside, on both sides of the Detroit River, were several hundred families of French Canadians, who lived partly by agriculture, and partly by hunting, trapping, and trading with the Indians. They were on excellent terms with Pontiac and his warriors, and probably many of them were quite willing that the hated English should be destroyed, no matter by what means. Yet they were not foolish enough to suppose that two or three thousand Indians could destroy the British power in North America, and were not at all disposed to subject themselves to a terrible retribution by aiding the conspirators.

Some of them, who were friendly to the English, saw that something unusual was going on among the warriors, and warned Maj. Gladwyn that there was danger in the air, but he, with the usual British-officer mixture of courage and dullness, paid no attention to their suggestions. Yet somehow, on the eve of the attack, he did receive a warning which he heeded. A score of different stories are preserved by tradition regarding the source of the information; stories which only agree in declaring that the plot was betrayed by one of the Indians or squaws, probably one of the latter. The common account, probably adopted only because it has a spice of romance in it, is that in the *Pottawattamie* village dwelt an *Ojibwa* damsel who had become the mistress of Gladwyn. The day before the intended massacre she sought an audience of her lover, and informed him of the whole plot in language so simple and earnest that he could not but believe it.

The next day, the 7th of May, sixty stalwart chieftains, *Ottawas, Pottawattamies*, and *Wyandots*, with the grim Pontiac at their head, marched in "Indian file" into the fort, to hold a council with their white father. Besides these, some two hundred and fifty other warriors had gained admittance on various pretexts, for Gladwyn, with bravery

amounting to rashness, had allowed all to enter. But as Pontiac passed through the gate he saw the whole garrison as well as the employees of the fur-traders under arms, and knew that so far as a surprise was concerned his plot had failed. His warriors were all armed with knives and tomahawks, and many of them had guns which had been filed off short, hidden under their blankets. Had they boldly attacked the garrison and been assisted by their comrades outside, they might very probably have succeeded in their attempt. But the Indian, though brave enough in his own way, will seldom engage in a square fight with the Caucasian unless he has a great advantage in numbers.

Pontiac and his chiefs held the proposed council with Gladwyn and his officers, but he made no signal and all passed off quietly. A dramatic account has frequently been published stating how, as Pontiac was raising his belt of wampum to give the fatal signal, Maj. Gladwyn anticipated him, when "the drums at the door of the council-house rolled to the charge, the guards presented their pieces, and the British officers drew their swords from the scabbards," and how the major immediately stepped forward, drew aside the chieftain's blanket, and disclosed the shortened musket beneath. But Gladwyn's letter, published by Parkman, declares distinctly that he did not intimate his suspicions of their intentions, and apparently negatives even the attempted signal and the rolling of the drums; it certainly negatives the traditional uncovering of the shortened muskets.

The Indians retired but did not yet throw off the mask. The next day, after another attempt to lull the suspicions of the British, Pontiac spent the afternoon in the *Pottawattamie* village consulting with the chiefs.

On the ninth Pontiac made still another request for admission with a large band, but Maj. Gladwyn refused entrance to any but the chief himself. Then at last the latter unloosed the rage of his followers, which he had held so long in the leash. With fiendish yells they threw themselves upon a few wretched English who lived outside the walls, and the waving of the scalps of these unfortunates constituted their ghastly declaration of war. The *Ottawa* village was quickly moved to the west side of the river, and the same night a band of *Ojibwas* came down from Lake Huron.

At dawn, the morning of the tenth of May, the attack began. At the pealing of the war-whoop on every side the soldiers rushed to their posts. "And truly," says Parkman, "it was time; for not the *Ottawas* alone but the whole barbarian swarm—*Wyandots*, *Pottawattamies*, and *Ojibwas*—were upon them, and bullets rapped hard and fast against the palisades." Yet, though their numbers were estimated at from one to two thousand, they did not attempt to charge the walls, but with the usual Indian strategy sheltered themselves behind barns, outhouses, and bushes, keeping up an incessant fire at the loop-holes of the fort. The conflict was maintained for half the day, when the baffled savages gradually retired, neither side having suffered heavy loss. The attack had failed, and those who knew the Indian character might naturally expect that, having been repulsed on their first spring, they would soon slink away into the woods. It was a remarkable evidence of the command obtained by Pontiac over these wild warriors, that he was able to retain them as long as he did in the uncongenial duties of a siege.

But Pontiac, unused as he was to regular operations, had conceived the idea of starving out the garrison, and indeed there was considerable danger that he would do so. The supply of provisions was small, the French inhabitants were unwilling to brave the wrath of the savages, and, though communication with the East was open by the river and lake, the chances of receiving succor in time was very discouraging. Pontiac made such arrangements as his crude ideas of war suggested. He placed a band of *Pottawattamies* along the river below the fort to cut off any who might approach, while another band of the same tribe was concealed near the fort to shoot any one who might be seen. After another long fusillade, Pontiac sent a Canadian to demand a surrender of the post, which was promptly refused.

For over a month the siege was closely continued, the Indians preventing every one from going out, but seldom coming within gun-shot of the walls. There were two small English vessels in the river, and the garrison might easily have escaped, as indeed some of the officers thought was best, but Gladwyn peremptorily declined. Their scanty supplies were eked out by those surreptitiously brought across the river by the Canadians, and as long as this was the case the soldiers could hope to hold out till Sir Jeffrey Amherst could send relief, in response to the message which Gladwyn had managed to dispatch as early as the 14th of May.

In fact one detachment had left Fort Niagara on the 13th with supplies for Detroit, but this was cut off on the way, and when the soldiers crowded to the river-side to welcome a long line of boats, which they saw approaching under the English flag, they were inexpressibly disappointed to find them filled only with naked savages and their unfortunate captives. News of disaster now came thick and fast. One after another the garrison learned of the capture of the various little posts transferred to the English by the French, and the slaughter or captivity of their defenders. Of the twelve posts attacked during the wide-spread "Conspiracy of Pontiac," all fell into the hands of the savages, save Detroit, Fort Pitt, and Fort Niagara.

Only one of these was especially connected with the history of the tribe of which we are writing. This was Fort St. Joseph, near the mouth of St. Joseph River, where La Salle had established a trading-post over eighty years before. It had in time become a French military post and the seat of a small but thriving colony of Canadian fur-traders and *voyageurs*. After the surrender to the English the latter also maintained a post there, designed to curb to some extent the neighboring *Pottawattamies*, and to furnish a convenient nucleus for the fur-trade. In the spring of 1763 it was garrisoned by Ensign Schlosser, with fourteen men, who seem to have had no apprehension of danger.

On the 25th of May the ensign was told by some of the Indians that a party of *Pottawattamies* had come from Detroit on a visit. Soon after, a few braves, headed by a chief named Washaste, came in, apparently for friendly

purposes. Then a Canadian informed Schlosser that the savages, who were thronging around and into the post, were manifesting every indication of hostility. The unwary officer left his apartment, and found both the parade and barracks thronged with insolent savages and doubtful Canadians. While he was endeavoring to get both English and Canadians into some kind of order, a yell was raised, the sentinel was tomahawked, the *Pottawattamies* on the outside rushed in, and in less than two minutes, as the officer afterwards declared, all the soldiers were butchered and scalped save himself and three others, who were seized and bound hand and foot.

As in numerous other cases, the French were unharmed, showing that the rage of the savage was not directed indiscriminately against the whites, but was only aroused against the haughty English. Two or three English traders who were present were sheltered by French friends till the first fury was over, but could not avoid being taken prisoners by the Indians. A band of *Pottawattamies* then went to join their brethren at Detroit, taking with them the unlucky ensign and his three comrades. Fortunately for them, several *Pottawattamies* had been imprisoned in the fort before the outbreak for some offense, and were still held. For these the Indians exchanged the prisoners they had brought from St. Joseph,—one of the very few instances with which we have met of the red men exchanging prisoners. Generally they are too anxious to burn them to suffer any sympathy for their own friends to interfere.

To return to the siege of Detroit. About the 20th of June one of the schooners before mentioned, which had gone up Lake Erie to obtain aid, returned with about sixty men and a supply of ammunition and provision. She also brought the news of peace and the cession of Canada to England. This, however, was discredited not only by Pontiac, but by many of the Canadians, who could not bear the idea of passing permanently under English rule, and who told the Indians that even then two great French armies were coming up the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi.

The siege progressed with a constant succession of exciting incidents, though the Indians avoided an attack, and of course knew nothing of making approaches by intrenchments and parallels. They made many efforts to destroy the garrison by surprise or to fire the schooners on which Gladwyn depended for communication with the outer world, but without success.

About the middle of July the *Wyandots* and *Pottawattamies* sent deputations to Maj. Gladwyn begging for peace, either from lack of zeal or, as is quite likely, from motives of treachery. The major acceded to the proposal of the *Wyandots*, but when the *Pottawattamies* came they insisted that some of their people imprisoned in the fort should first be given up. Gladwyn, on the other hand, demanded the English captives in possession of that tribe.

The *Pottawattamies* brought three prisoners, but were peremptorily sent back for more whom they were known to have; then they brought six. The treaty was about to be concluded when one of the six told Gladwyn that there were still others detained in the camp of the *Pottawattamies*, and the deputation was again turned away. They were furious with rage, and hastily consulting together in their own tongue, determined to kill the commander and then make their escape if possible. But at that instant Gladwyn discovered an *Ottawa* among them, and called some of the guard into the council-house to arrest him. The *Pottawattamies* then sullenly withdrew. Yet in a day or two they returned with the other captives, when their own friends were freed and a treaty of peace was made.

It is evident that either Pontiac's power was waning, or that the whole proceeding was a *ruse*, which from subsequent events seems quite probable.

On the morning of the 29th of July, twenty-two barges bearing two hundred and sixty regulars, twenty independent rangers, several small cannon, and fresh supplies of provisions and ammunition, came up the river. These were under Capt. Dalzell, an officer of the British army, but one who had had considerable experience in Indian fighting, having been present with Rogers and Putnam in some of their most desperate conflicts. The rangers were commanded by the redoubtable Major Rogers himself, whose eagerness for battle and glory had sent him to the front with his little squad of followers. As the convoy came opposite to the villages of *Wyandots* and *Pottawattamies*, lying respectively on the east and west banks of the river, these treacherous enemies, in spite of their recent treaty of peace, opened fire on the barges from both shores at once. The soldiers replied with their swivels and muskets, but ere they gained the shelter of the fort fifteen of their number were killed and wounded.

We are afraid, in view of such facts as these, it will be impossible to say anything in favor of the chivalry or honor of our *Pottawattamies*, who, in fact, like nearly all the rest of the "noble red men" of whom we have any account, never hesitated at the blackest treachery when necessary to accomplish their object. Not but what they could be true to those they considered their friends, as they were to the French during nearly a century of varied fortunes. But when they had once made up their minds that any people were their enemies, they hesitated at no deception and no cruelty in order to accomplish their ruin. Treaties and pledges were but as straw before the fire of their hatred.

Immediately after his arrival Dalzell requested permission to attack Pontiac in his camp, which Gladwyn reluctantly granted. It was a presumptuous request, as Dalzell knew nothing of the ground, and his commander was greatly to blame for granting it, for that reason. Nevertheless, at two o'clock on the morning of the 1st of August, Dalzell and two hundred and fifty men marched up the river-road toward Pontiac's camp, then situated several miles up the stream. But some of the Canadians had got an inkling of the plan, and through them the chief was fully apprised of the approach of the English column, and had left his camp, with all his *Ojibwa* and *Ottawa* warriors, to attack it.

At Parent's Creek (since called Bloody Run), a mile and a half above the fort, the vanguard was assailed by a terrific fire from hundreds of Indians ambushed behind piles of firewood, fences, houses, apple-trees, etc., belonging to the Canadians, and some rude intrenchments previously thrown up by Pontiac when his camp was situated there. From the facts in this case, in that of Braddock's defeat,

and in numerous others of the same class and period, it would seem that the system of covering an advancing column with a line of skirmishers several paces apart was unknown to, or at least unpracticed by, the strategists of that day. It is true a vanguard marched ahead of the main body, but it formed a small column of itself, and was an easy mark for the guns of ambushed foemen.

In the present instance half of the advance-guard were killed or wounded by the first volley; the rest ran back, throwing the main body into confusion. Dalzell rallied his men, who made charge after charge upon the fences and other structures which sheltered the foe, only to find in each case that the Indians had fled back a little farther into the darkness, whence their bullets still flew with fearful effect into the crowded ranks of the soldiers. Dalzell was compelled to order a retreat.

Up to this time the bloody work had been carried on by *Ojibwas* and *Ottawas*, either because the *Wyandots* and *Pottawattamies* had shaken off the influence of Pontiac, or because he had planned for them to fall on the English rear. Whichever supposition is correct, no sooner was the noise of battle wafted to their ears than the warriors hastened to take part in the fray. The *Wyandots* rowed across the river in canoes, the *Pottawattamies* hastened through the woods west of the fort. Scarcely had the column begun its retrograde movement when all the bands from below occupied the houses, fences, and orchards by the roadside, pouring volley after volley into the ranks of the wearied and discouraged soldiery.

At one point, half a mile below Bloody Run, the savages occupied a cluster of out-houses and a newly-dug cellar close to the road, and, strange as it may seem, they were again able to ambush the column, allowing the vanguard to pass unharmed, but firing with deadly effect upon the centre and rear. The retreat came near degenerating into a perfect rout, but Dalzell, though twice severely wounded, rallied his men, and did all that valor could inspire to compensate for his lack of skill. Maj. Rogers, with his American rangers, broke into a house and drove out the savages. Capt. Gray, while charging the enemy, was mortally wounded, but the foe was temporarily repulsed.

Again the retreat was resumed, and instantly the *Pottawattamies* and *Wyandots* gathered on the flank of the column and riddled it with their deadly volleys. Dalzell was killed and his body abandoned to the brutal rage of the foe by the fleeing soldiers. Rogers again took possession of a house to cover the retreat, and to some extent succeeded in doing so; but when the column had passed, two hundred yelling savages surrounded the place, firing into every aperture they could see, and effectually preventing the escape of its defenders. Half a mile farther down, Capt. Grant, now in command of the demoralized troops, was able to seize some inclosures, which pretty effectually sheltered his men. Thence he sent squads to occupy the houses below, ahead of the Indians, and thus secured his retreat to the fort. He then sent the two armed bateaux, which had accompanied the expedition, to a point opposite the house of Campan, which was held by Rogers. The vessels swept the ground on both sides of the house with their swivels, the fire from which sent *Pottawattamies*, *Ottawas*, and all, yelling in dismay to the woods. But no sooner had Rogers marched down the road to join Grant than some of them rushed into the house and scalped the slain remaining there, an old squaw cutting open one of the dead bodies and drinking the blood with more than fiendish joy. Yet amid all this ferocity no damage was done to any of the family, nor to the frightened French pioneers of the neighborhood, who had crowded into the cellar for safety.

Grant and Rogers successfully consummated their retreat; but fifty-nine men killed and wounded, out of two hundred and fifty, in a two-hours' fight, attested the accuracy of aim of the *Ottawa*, *Pottawattamie*, and *Wyandot* braves.

Pontiac at once sent messengers, announcing his victory, to St. Joseph, Saginaw, and numerous other points, scattered far and wide through the forest, and bands of warriors soon came trooping in, anxious to join what seemed to them the successful side. Yet even with these reinforcements the chieftain dared make no attack on the fort, which was now well supplied with arms, ammunition, and provisions, and the garrison of which, notwithstanding the recent disaster, numbered over three hundred men.

On the 4th of September some three hundred *Wyandots* and *Pottawattamies* made an attack in birch canoes on the schooner "Gladwyn," as it lay detained by contrary winds on its way up from Lake Erie. They clambered up the sides in spite of cannon and small arms, with their knives between their teeth, slew the master of the vessel, and disabled several of the men who formed the crew; yet the remainder fought with such desperate valor that the assailants were finally repulsed. Contemporary letters assert that the mate ordered the vessel blown up, which some of the Indians understood, and on their telling their comrades they all fled to avoid the threatened explosion. This is very doubtful. A few of the Western Indians knew a little French, but not one in a thousand could have understood a word of English. Doubtless the *Pottawattamie* braves were very much "at sea" in attacking an armed ship, and were much more easily repulsed than they would have been by the same number of foes on land.

But by the end of September the patience of the Indians was pretty well exhausted. Notwithstanding the victory of Bloody Run, they saw no prospect of reducing the fort as long as they had free communication with the East by means of the river and lake, and they had already been engaged in the siege far longer than they had been in the habit of continuing in any enterprise. As the hunting season approached, too, they were obliged to seek for game or go without food the next year, and a large portion of them scattered to their respective hunting-grounds for that purpose.

Soon, all along the banks of the St. Joseph and far into the forest on either side, the *Pottawattamie* warriors were to be seen ambushing the deer as they visited their favorite drinking-places, or tracking the bear to his lonely den, or occasionally bringing down some stately moose which had wandered down from its northern home, while the patient squaws bore their lords' burdens from place to place and prepared for future use the game the latter had slain. Similar scenes were enacted on the hunting-grounds of the

other tribes, and the siege of Detroit necessarily languished for lack of besiegers. But after the terrible experience of Bloody Run, Major Gladwyn was naturally in no haste to try to drive them away by a sally. Those who remained were also anxious to begin hunting, and were willing to tell any number of falsehoods which would tend to shield them from annoyance through the winter.

On the 12th of October a chief of the *Missisaugas*, a branch of the *Ojibwas*, came to the fort with a pipe of peace. He informed Maj. Gladwyn that he was authorized to represent the *Ojibwas*, *Wyandots*, and *Pottawattamies*, who were deeply repentant and desirous of peace. The commandant valued their repentance at what it was worth, but willingly offered a truce. While it lasted he succeeded in obtaining a good supply of provisions among the Canadians.

But the stern Pontiac and his *Ottawa* warriors sullenly refused to ask for truce or peace, and continued the war to the best of their ability, neglecting no opportunity to fire upon a foraging-party or cut off a straggling soldier. But on the last day of October a messenger came from the commandant of Fort Chartres, the principal French post on the Upper Mississippi, informing Pontiac that the French and English were now at peace, and that he could expect no help from the former in his warfare with the latter. The disgusted chieftain immediately sent word to Maj. Gladwyn that he should advise all the Indians to bury the hatchet, and soon afterwards withdrew, with some of his principal henchmen, to the Maumee. The *Pottawattamies* and others who had taken part in the siege were already nearly all busy in their respective hunting-grounds, and the remainder soon departed after the guiding spirit of the conspiracy abandoned his self-imposed task.

Thus ended the celebrated siege of Detroit, distinguished not only for the commanding character of the sullen chief of the assailants, and for the importance of the interests involved, but for the constancy, unrivaled in Indian warfare, with which the capricious warriors of the woods, under the influence of that powerful mind, devoted themselves through five weary months to the accomplishment of their object.

Although Pontiac probably intended to renew the siege in the spring of 1764, and though some of the warriors he had led returned to Detroit at that time for that purpose, yet so many difficulties had arisen that the great chief himself did not appear on the scene of his exploits, and the attempted renewal of the conflict amounted to little or nothing except to annoy still longer the faithful garrison.

In the summer of 1764, Gen. John Bradstreet came up the lakes with an army of twelve or fifteen hundred men, and several hundred *Iroquois* allies, to enforce the submission of the hostile tribes. He reached Detroit on the 26th of August, and on the 7th of September held a grand council with the Indians. A considerable delegation came from the country about Sandusky, but the *Pottawattamies* and other tribes of the Michigan peninsula were only represented by the *Ojibwa* chief Wasson and six inferior chiefs. Bradstreet was very desirous that the Indians should acknowledge themselves subjects of the King of England. But their democratic minds could hardly understand what was meant by being "subjects" of any man, and if they had understood it they would certainly never have sincerely assented to it. But they had been accustomed, as a matter of courtesy, to call the King of France their father, and this title they willingly agreed to transfer to the King of England. Bradstreet boasted that he had reduced the Indians to complete submission, but if there had been a good opening for an outbreak, he would doubtless have discovered that though he might have called the King of England his father, a *Pottawattamie* brave would not thereby have been prevented from tomahawking the King's subjects whenever he could catch one alone.

A treaty was made, signed, according to the historian Mante, with a deer and cross on behalf of the *Hurons*, with a turtle by the *Miamis*, and with an eagle by the *Missisaugas*, while the corporate seal of the *Pottawattamies* and *Foxes* was represented by the figures of a fox, an eel, and a bear.

Bradstreet sent troops to re-establish the posts at Michillimacinac and Green Bay, and then returned East. Though the expedition was not very well managed, yet the presence of such a large English force—larger than any body the French had ever sent up the lakes—could not but impress the minds of the Indians with the idea that it would be well to keep on good terms with their new "father."

A much more skillful manager of Indians than Bradstreet was the celebrated Sir William Johnson, who was appointed superintendent of all the Indians of the North. He personally visited Detroit and other posts, and kept three well-trained deputies traveling among the various tribes. By a shrewd mixture of dignity and flattery, by a frequent distribution of cheap but highly-prized presents, and by florid delineation of the immense power of the English king, Sir William and his deputies contrived to keep these numerous forest-clansmen in comparative quiet down nearly to the time of his death.

On the 17th of August, 1765, George Croghan, the most expert of Sir William's deputies, held a grand council at Detroit with the *Ottawas*, *Pottawattamies*, and *Ojibwas*. They had been thoroughly humbled by their ill success, and, moreover (having acquired numerous artificial wants since the first advent of the whites among them), they had suffered much from the long suspension of the fur-trade, and were truly desirous for peace, professing their repentance and submission in the most moving terms. A band of *Pottawattamies* from St. Joseph is particularly mentioned as being present, whose orator, in the course of a speech of submission, said ("Conspiracy of Pontiac," vol. ii. p. 293):

"We are no more than wild creatures to you, fathers, in understanding; therefore, we request you to forgive the past follies of our young people, and receive us for your children. Since you have thrown down our former father (the King of France) on his back, we have been wandering in the dark like blind people. Now you have dispersed all this darkness which hung over the heads of the several tribes, and have accepted them for your children, we hope you will let us partake with them the light, that our women and children may enjoy peace. We beg you to forget all that is past. By this belt we remove all evil thoughts

from your hearts. Fathers, when we formerly came to visit our fathers, the French, they always sent us home joyful; and we hope you, fathers, will have pity on our women and young men, who are in great want of necessaries, and not let us go to our towns ashamed."

Pontiac was present at another council on the 27th of the same month, and also made his submission to the English. In the autumn of that year, too, Fort Chartres, the last French post east of the Mississippi (except in the vicinity of New Orleans), was delivered up to a detachment of British soldiers. The humiliation of France was complete, and the West was at peace. Yet there was still a very bitter feeling on the part of the Western Indians toward the English, and traders of that nation frequently dealt in the name of their French employees, on account of the greater friendliness of the savages for that people.

Before proceeding with the history of the tribe we have taken under our especial charge, a few words may interest the reader regarding the great chieftain whose skill and eloquence, ferocity and valor had shaken the power of Britain throughout an immense domain, and startled half a continent from its propriety. In the spring of 1766, Pontiac met Sir William Johnson at Oswego, and renewed the compact of peace and friendship already made in the West. He then returned and fixed his home on the Maumee. When new disturbances arose between the settlers and Indians, Pontiac was suspected of inflaming the hostility of the latter. Early in 1769 he went to Illinois, where there was already much uneasiness, and again the suspicions of the English were aroused. According to the account adopted by Parkman, and which is in all probability correct, Pontiac became intoxicated at an Indian feast at Cahokia, near St. Louis. An English trader, seeing his condition, hired a *Kaskaskia* Indian to murder him, and when the chieftain wandered alone into the forest to cool his heated brain, the assassin stealthily followed and stabbed him to the heart.

His followers fled northward and told the tale among the warriors of the lakes, all of whom were eager to avenge the crime. They might endure the supremacy of the powerful English, but their fierce blood boiled at the thought that the scurvy *Illinois* Indians, whom they had always looked on as their inferiors, should dare to slay their renowned champion. By hundreds, perhaps by thousands, the northern warriors sprang to arms,—*Ottawas*, *Ojibwas*, and *Pottawattamies*, *Delawares*, *Shawnees*, and *Miamis*,—and ere the conflict was concluded the *Illinois* were almost entirely exterminated. Men, women, and children were indiscriminately slaughtered, their villages were destroyed by fire, and only a few puny and frightened bands remained to tell the story of the great revenge.

Pontiac was essentially a representative Indian, with all the mingled virtues and vices of his race in the most marked degree. Brave, ferocious, patriotic, true to his friends, treacherous toward his foes, enduring the severest hardships of war with stoic fortitude, but succumbing at length to the baleful fire-water of the pale-faces, his character may well be studied on the pages of Parkman, as manifesting in a single individual all the most prominent attributes of the Indians of North America.

CHAPTER V.

THE POTTAWATTAMIES—(Continued).

A Peaceful Era—The Quebec Act—Michigan called "Hesse"—The Revolution—*Pottawattamies* with Burgoyne—Outrage and Desertion—The Ordinance of 1787—The Treaty of 1789—Defeat of Harmar and St. Clair—"Mad Anthony" on the War-Path—The Battle of the Maumee—Treaty of Greenville—Topenabee, the Head Chief—A "Ring" Scheme—Organization of Indiana and Michigan—Divers Treaties—Tecumseh and the *Pottawattamies*—Battle of Tippecanoe—The War of 1812—Defeat of Major Van Horn—British and Indians Defeated by Colonel Miller—Hull's Surrender—*Pottawattamies* turn out *en masse*—Battle and Massacre of the Raisin—Proctor's Defeat at Lower Sandusky—Battle of Lake Erie—Indians at the Topmast—Battle of the Thames—Submission of the *Pottawattamies*—Concluding Remarks.

DOWN to the opening of the Revolutionary war, the *Pottawattamies*, like the other lake Indians, dwelt in comparative peace with the white men, though occasional murders on either side kept up the general feeling of uneasiness. The Indians of Michigan occupied a much more independent position than their brethren to the southeast. The *Iroquois* claimed sovereignty over the whole northwest almost to the Mississippi, by virtue of previous conquests; but while the *Delawares* and *Shawnees* of Ohio admitted their supremacy, and never attempted to sell land without their consent, the fiercer *Ottawas*, *Ojibwas*, and *Pottawattamies* defied their power, and were able to maintain their own independence.

We may mention, too, in passing that, in 1774, the act of Parliament known as the Quebec Act established the boundaries of Canada, so far as to include Michigan, and extend west to the Mississippi, and south to the Ohio. The district of Michigan was established then, or previously, as a part of the province of Quebec, but it had no civil government. The commandant of the post of Detroit exercised almost autocratic power over the white men of the district, while the vast forests of the interior knew no government save the vague authority exercised by *Ottawa*, *Ojibwa*, and *Pottawattamie* chieftains. In time, these and their followers became pretty well reconciled to the English, and very strongly impressed with the power of the English king. Four years after the Quebec Act, the captain-general of Canada divided that province into districts, giving that of Michigan the name of "Hesse," in honor of the Hessian troops then serving King George in America. But the fortunes of war determined that the people of Michigan should not be "Hessians."

Meanwhile the oppressions of Britain had roused the colonies to resistance, and in 1775 the bloody drama of the Revolution opened on the field of Lexington. With the first news of conflict, the warriors of the West snuffed blood in the air, and were eager to take part in the strife. The English authorities were very willing to employ them, and, having ample means and free communication with the savages, it was easy to enlist both their avarice and their passions on the royal side. It was easy to throw the blame of all the wrongs of which the Indians complained upon the colonists (who were by no means guiltless), and to represent that their great and good father across the ocean was determined to see that justice was done to his red chil-

dren. An ample array of presents enforced this reasoning, and fully enlisted the sympathies of the red men.

Yet, although a few small bands were employed during 1775 and 1776, no considerable body of Indians took the war-path in behalf of the British during either of those years. Doubtless the invasion of Canada by the Americans, who for a while carried everything before them, tended to repress the enthusiasm of the prudent aborigines. But in 1776 the Americans were driven out of Canada, and in the fall of that year an army began to be gathered in the latter province, designed to attack them by way of Lake Champlain. In the early spring of 1777 great efforts were made to collect a large auxiliary force of savages.

No one who knew anything of Indian character could have expected them to be of much benefit in open fighting, such as is usually carried on between civilized armies. It was supposed, however, that they would be useful in cutting off small parties, pickets, outposts, etc., and performing similar work. Moreover, it is plain from the proclamations of British commanders that, although they may have hesitated to actually hire the Indians to scalp American women and children (as our fathers believed they did), yet they relied largely on the terror with which the prospect of wide-spread Indian ravages would naturally inspire the people. To the chiefs and warriors they sometimes said: "You must only slay men in arms against us, not prisoners, nor women, nor children;" but to the Americans on the frontier they always said, in language more or less plain: "If you do not submit we shall be unable to restrain our Indians, and then you know what will happen." As the war went on, the passions of the English officers were inflamed by defeat; they became less and less particular as to restraining their Indians, and at length coolly tolerated the most atrocious crimes.

It was arranged that the Six Nations should accompany Gen. St. Leger in his attack upon the Mohawk Valley, while the Western Indians were to be assembled near Montreal and join the main army of Lieut.-Gen. Burgoyne. Large amounts were expended in gathering these warriors, and ere long band after band made its way eastward. There were our old acquaintances, the *Pottawattamies*, *Ottawas*, and *Chippewas*, of Michigan; *Winnebagoes*, *Menomonees*, *Sacs and Foxes*, from the territory now called Wisconsin; and even a few *Sioux* from the western side of the "Father of Waters,—all painted and plumed for war, and thirsting for the blood of the "Boston men," as they called the Americans.

Notwithstanding the money employed and trouble taken, only about five or six hundred were brought together by the 1st of July, 1777. These joined Burgoyne's army at the head of Lake Champlain, about the tenth of that month. The warriors of each tribe had their own chiefs, but they were all under the direction of St. Luc la Corne de St. Luc, a Canadian partisan, who had frequently led Indians to deeds of blood for the French in the old wars, and had now offered his services to the English. Another French Canadian leader of the Indians was Charles de Langlade, before mentioned as having taken part in the defeat of Braddock.

The Americans were terribly frightened at their approach, and thousands fled to the interior of the country, solely from fear of the Indians. These took part in some operations around Skenesboro', now Whitehall, but were pretty closely watched by the British officers. When, in the latter part of July, Burgoyne's army began its advance towards the Hudson, the Indians thought their time had come. They spread out on both flanks, plundering the people who remained, burning houses, and occasionally, when there was a good opportunity, slaughtering a whole family. They were much more anxious about the number of scalps they could obtain than about the politics of the heads which wore them, and some Tory families who had remained, relying on their loyalty, were butchered to the youngest child by these devoted champions of King George.

On the 27th of July occurred the celebrated tragedy of Jane McCrea, in which a young girl was slain and scalped by a band of Indians who were taking her to the British camp. According to the common account, her lover, who was a Tory officer, had sent these strange ambassadors to bring Miss McCrea to camp, where he intended to marry her; they quarreled on the road about the reward, and to settle the difficulty slew their unhappy charge and divided the scalp. One account of the affair says the murderers were *Pottawattamies*, and we must confess that the act was entirely in accordance with their previous character.

The mingled romance and tragedy of this sad event attracted universal attention and cast the deepest odium on the British. Burgoyne arrested the murderer, but released him on a promise from the Indians that if he were pardoned they would behave better in the future. He reprimanded them with great severity, and really seems to have set so close a watch on them that the more atrocious kind of outrages were prevented during the remainder of the campaign. But our *Pottawattamie* and *Ottawa* friends took great umbrage at these restrictions. A campaign with no scalps or plunder was not at all to their taste, and their leader, La Corne de St. Luc, encouraged their complaints. Many deserted and made their ways in small bands to the wilds of Michigan.

About a hundred and fifty of those who remained were sent with the Hessian troops to Bennington, and shared the severe defeat inflicted by the Americans at that celebrated battle, thirty or forty of them being killed or captured. Their brethren were very indignant against Burgoyne for not sending reinforcements in time. Band after band deserted, and finally, at a general council, nearly all of them demanded permission to return. Burgoyne used every inducement he could to persuade them to remain, and they apparently yielded to his solicitations, but the very next day a large number of them left, and they continued to desert until scarcely one remained.

This, we believe, was the last time that any considerable number of *Pottawattamies* or other Michigan Indians were employed by the British during the Revolution, though perhaps a few were afterwards kept in pay along the northern border of New York. After 1777, too, the English authorities no longer tried to use Indians as auxiliaries to regular troops. They fitted out bands of the Six Nations, and allowed them to ravage the frontiers at will.

At the close of the Revolution the treaty of peace gave Michigan to the United States, but England still continued to hold Detroit and the other posts of the Northwest, and all

the Indians of this section were still under their influence.

In 1787 the old Continental Congress passed an ordinance, soon after confirmed by the Federal Congress, constituting Michigan a part of the great Northwest Territory, which extended from the Ohio River to the Canadian boundary, and from Pennsylvania to the Mississippi. Yet still the British held possession of the frontier forts; still the *Ottawas*, *Pottawattamies*, and *Shawnees* looked up to the British officers as the representatives of their great father beyond the sea, who was the embodiment of all terrestrial power and wisdom.

In 1789 the *Pottawattamies* and other Michigan tribes were represented by their principal chiefs in a great council held by Gen. St. Clair, Governor of the Northwest Territory, on the Muskingum River, in the present State of Ohio, where they made a treaty of peace with the United States. None the less they still hated the Americans, and, as the latter believed, were encouraged in this feeling by the British officials. And when, a little later, two American armies, under Gens. Harmar and St. Clair, were successively defeated by the *Shawnees*, *Delawares*, and other tribes of what is now Ohio and Indiana, the *Pottawattamies* and *Ottawas* lost what little respect they might previously have had for the new Republic, and were quite ready to go upon the war-path against it.

They soon had an opportunity. In 1794, Gen. Wayne, familiarly known as "Mad Anthony," led a small but well-appointed army into the wilderness of Western Ohio, to chastise the red men in their native fastnesses. Lithe messengers sped with flying feet to all the tribes of the Northwest, and in a short time bands of painted *Pottawattamies* and *Ottawas*, well equipped with guns and ammunition obtained at the British posts, were on their way to join their *Shawnee* and *Miami* brethren in destroying the presumptuous Yankee. The clans gathered rapidly in the northwestern part of the present State of Ohio, under the leadership of the celebrated *Miami* chieftain, Little Turtle, and for a while contented themselves with watching Wayne's approach, in the hope of surprising him.

But Anthony Wayne was not the man to be surprised, and at length Little Turtle and his chiefs determined to attack him. When the army had moved about five miles southward from the head of the rapids of the Maumee, the whole great horde of *Miamis*, *Delawares*, *Shawnees*, *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawattamies*, two thousand strong (including about seventy white men, mostly from Detroit), advanced against the Americans. But Wayne was well prepared, and after a brief but well-contested battle the Indians gave way at every point, and fled in utter rout from the field. Many were left dead on the ground, and beside every one was found a musket, bayonet, and equipments, from a British armory, showing but too plainly one of the chief sources of their hostility. A trader who not long afterwards met a *Miami* who had fled before the terrible onslaught of Wayne's soldiers, said to him,—

"What made you run away?" With gestures corresponding to his words, and endeavoring to represent the effect of the cannon, he replied,—

"Pop, pop, pop,—boo, woo, woo,—whish, whish, boo, woo,—kill twenty Indians one time,—no good, by dam!"

As had so often been the case before, as soon as defeated the various bands hurried away to their respective villages. In a short time the *Pottawattamie* warriors were pursuing their customary avocations along the banks of the St. Joseph. But they were deeply impressed both with Wayne's vigor and the strength of the United States, and began seriously to think that all the power in the world was not embraced within the walls of the British forts.

When, soon afterwards, Wayne sent messengers summoning the chiefs to council, they were very willing to respond. The principal men of the *Miamis*, *Delawares*, *Shawnees*, *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawattamies* met the general at Fort Greenville, and concluded a treaty of peace and friendship with the United States, which was quite faithfully observed for over fifteen years. The *Shawnees* and others made a large cession of land in Ohio to the government, but the Michigan Indians were still left in undisturbed possession of their old hunting-grounds. The treaty was signed on the part of the *Miamis* and *Shawnees* by Little Turtle and Blue Jacket, who were both leaders in the battle against Wayne. On the part of the *Pottawattamies* there appeared the name and mark of "Topinabi," their head chief, who was also probably, but not certainly, in the same combat, and who was recognized as head chief of that tribe until his death, forty years later. It is evident from the treaty that the *Pottawattamies* were ranked among the more important tribes, as they received a thousand dollars as gratuities, which was the amount awarded to the *Miamis*, the *Delawares*, the *Shawnees*, the *Chippewas*, and the *Ottawas* respectively, while the *Kickapoos* and other tribes received only five hundred dollars each. When the time came for signing the treaty, it was twice read and every section explained by Gen. Wayne, through an interpreter, to the assembled chiefs and warriors. Then he said,—

"You *Chippewas*, do you approve of these articles of treaty, and are you prepared to sign them?" A unanimous "yes," was the response.

"And you *Ottawas*, do you approve of these articles of treaty, and are you prepared to sign them?" Again unanimous affirmative.

"And you *Pottawattamies*, do you approve of these articles of treaty, and are you prepared to sign them?" "Yes, yes, treaty good," said or grunted all the dark warriors of Southern Michigan. After obtaining similar responses from the other tribes, the treaty was considered to be approved and the work of signing concluded the negotiations.

Up to this time no attempt had been made either by the government or by private individuals to obtain title to any of the land of Michigan, except in the case of the few settlers around Detroit. But in 1795 an effort was made by what would now be called a "ring" to obtain some twenty million acres, situated between Lakes Erie, Huron, and Michigan. One Robert Randall, of Pennsylvania, Charles Whitney, of Vermont, and some Detroit merchants formed a company, dividing the lands they expected to obtain, and which included Branch County, into forty-one shares, of from half a million to a million acres each. Of these shares,

five were to go to the Detroiters, six to Randall and his associates, while the very liberal proportion of thirty shares was to be assigned to members of Congress, in return for their assistance in securing the passage of the necessary laws. The part assigned to the Detroit men was to procure the needful treaties granting the lands to them, which they thought they could obtain by their influence over the *Pottawattamie* and *Ottawa* chiefs, with whom they were in the habit of trading.

Thus it will be seen that some very illegitimate schemes were concocted even in the "good old times" eighty years ago. It must be admitted, however, that this one was not as successful as some later ones have been, for it was thoroughly exposed, and some of the parties were brought before Congress and fined.

In 1796 the British, after long negotiations, surrendered Detroit and the other posts in the West, and then, and not till then, did the Americans obtain any real power over Michigan.

The same year Governor St. Clair formed by proclamation the county of Wayne, which extended from the Cuyahoga River in Ohio to the Mississippi, and northward to Lake Superior. This was the first county which included the present territory of Branch within its limits, but its jurisdiction here was entirely nominal, and the *Pottawattamie* chiefs still continued the magnates of this region.

The *Pottawattamies* were always a warlike tribe, and although awed into peace with the United States were much engaged in hostilities with other tribes, especially with the *Shawnees*, who lived to the southward. Many interesting legends regarding these tribes near the close of the last century are related by Judge Littlejohn in his work entitled "Legends of Michigan and the Old Northwest." The admixture of the romantic, however, is so great that we could hardly give them a place in our sober history.

This county in rapid succession passed through several changes of jurisdiction at this period, all merely nominal, and in nowise interfering with the supremacy of the aboriginal lords of the soil. In 1800 the Territory of Indiana was formed from the Northwest Territory. The east line of the new Territory was the same as that of the present State of Indiana, but it was continued northward through the present State of Michigan to the Strait of Mackinaw. The present county of Branch was thus transferred to Indiana Territory, the west line of which was a mile east from the present eastern boundary of that county. In 1802 the State of Ohio was formed, at which time the eastern part of the present Michigan was also annexed to Indiana.

In February, 1805, the Territory of Michigan was organized, with Gen. William Hull as the first Governor, and thus the ancient lands of the *Pottawattamies* became a portion of a Territory destined to become one of the great and powerful States of the American Union. By the law forming the Territory, the boundary between it and Indiana was a line drawn east from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, which was ten miles south of the present boundary.

In 1807 a treaty was made by Gen. Hull on the part of the United States with the *Ottawas*, *Pottawattamies*, *Chippewas*, and *Wyandots*, by which those tribes ceded to the government their claim to all the land east of a line drawn north from the mouth of the Auglaise River (which empties into the Maumee at Defiance, Ohio), to a point near the present south line of Michigan. This north and south line was afterwards extended and made the principal meridian for the government surveys in Michigan, finally becoming the line between Lenawee and Hillsdale Counties.

Several other treaties were made with the *Pottawattamies* and other tribes between 1800 and 1810. Most of them were of little importance, though several provided for the payment of annuities and goods of the United States to the Indians. Nearly every treaty was headed by the name of Topenabee (sometimes spelled "Tuthinepee" or "Topenipee"), who was always recognized as the head chief of the tribe.

Two or three years later the *Pottawattamies* again began to grow restless and hostile towards the people of the United States. The *Shawnee* chief, Tecumseh, a forest hero of as great ability as Pontiac, though less ferocious in disposition, had, like him, conceived the idea of stopping the advancing wave of emigration, which seemed likely ere long to overwhelm the original inhabitants of the land, or drive them into unknown deserts far beyond the Father of Waters. Like Pontiac, he too hoped for foreign assistance; but the hatred felt for the English by the great *Ottawa* had been changed to love and admiration in the heart of his modern imitator.

The reason is plain. In Pontiac's time the English were one nation with the Americans, and together they were the great colonizing, emigrating people of the world. Pontiac hated them, largely because they wanted land, and preferred the French, not only on account of their pleasant ways but because they were poor colonizers, and did not care much for land. In Tecumseh's day the Americans were the ones who threatened to overwhelm the Indians by emigration; while the English, confined to a narrow belt of habitable land in Canada, appeared far less dangerous.

Tecumseh knew that there were difficulties between the United States and Great Britain which portended war; and it is believed by many that he was directly encouraged by the British officials to engage in hostilities against the Americans. However that may be, about the year 1810 the brave and eloquent *Shawnee* made desperate efforts to form an alliance against the Americans of all the Indian tribes from the Gulf of Mexico to Lake Superior, and from the frontier settlements of the whites to or beyond the Mississippi. From tribe to tribe he made his rapid way, gathering the chiefs and warriors in council, kindling their passions by fierce invectives against the Americans, exciting their hopes by portraying the scalps and booty to be obtained from the hated pale-faces, and quelling their fears by promising them the protection of their father, the King of Great Britain, who was ready to join hands with his red children in punishing the insolence of the Yankees.

The *Pottawattamies* were quite ready to believe the flattering story, and they, like all Indians who live in the vicinity of the whites, had had more or less difficulty with them, which they were glad to avenge in the bloodiest manner.

But the Indian policy was not deep enough to keep the warriors quiet until all was ready for a grand blow. Their restive spirits showed themselves by frequent outrages, the whites retaliated, and the Americans could not help seeing that they must prepare for an Indian war.

In the fall of 1811, Gen. William H. Harrison, Governor of Indiana, took the field to chastise the unruly warriors. Tecumseh had been greatly aided in his efforts to form an Indian confederacy by his brother Elkswatawa, a prominent "medicine-man," commonly known as the Prophet. At the time when Harrison's army approached the *Shawnee* villages on the Wabash, the chieftain himself was in the far South, endeavoring to persuade the *Cherokees*, *Choctaws*, and other Southern Indians to take up arms, and Elkswatawa was left to exercise supreme authority. Either thinking there was no time to spare, or desiring to acquire for himself the glory of defeating Harrison, Elkswatawa prepared to make an attack on the Governor's army with all the warriors he could collect together. Messengers were sent to the nearest tribes, and several small bands came in to help the *Shawnees*. The dread of the Americans, caused by Wayne's victory, was, however, not yet entirely dissipated, and many hung back.

But about the first of November he was cheered by the arrival of band after band of the fierce *Pottawattamies*, some from the head of Lake Michigan, and some from the valley of the St. Joseph, numbering in all about three hundred warriors. Having this powerful accession to his force, he determined at once to attack.

Before daybreak on the morning of the 7th of November, just as Harrison had given orders for the arousing of his little army by the sound of the trumpet, a fierce outburst of yells was heard, and hundreds upon hundreds of *Shawnee* and *Pottawattamie* warriors, with some from other tribes, came rushing to the attack, lighting up the darkness with the fire of their guns, and stripping the scalps from whatever victims they could reach with all of their old-time energy. But Harrison's men were sleeping upon their arms, and scarcely had the first demoniac shrieks sounded in their ears ere they were on their feet, ranged in order of battle, and returning with steady aim the fire of the assailants. For two or three hours the battle raged with great violence; both *Shawnees* and *Pottawattamies* fought with furious energy, and many of the Americans were slain or wounded. But at length the steady valor of the regulars and the Indiana militia prevailed over the fierce desperation of the Indians, and the latter gave way at all points. They speedily fled the field, and Harrison marched unopposed to the destruction of the *Shawnee* villages.

After the battle the *Pottawattamie* warriors returned to their own villages, and these were so far distant that they escaped all punishment for the part they had taken. If there had been any intention on the part of the American officials to follow them to their retreats and chastise them the next spring, the former were effectually precluded from doing so by the approach of war with Great Britain.

In June, 1812, war was declared, and Tecumseh at once made common cause with the English, with all the warriors of his own and other tribes whom he could persuade to follow him. The *Pottawattamies* had not been so severely injured by the battle of Tippecanoe, but that some of their braves were still willing to try the chances of war against the hated Americans. When Gen. Hull crossed the Detroit River into Canada in July of that year, Tecumseh, with thirty *Shawnees* and *Pottawattamies*, was at Malden. Others were added to these, and when Hull, by his tardy movements and feeble conduct, showed the weakness of his heart, the number was largely increased. The *Pottawattamies*, being nearly or quite the nearest tribe to the scene of action, and being anxious for revenge for their humiliation at Tippecanoe, formed a considerable part of Tecumseh's force.

About the 5th of August, Hull sent Major Van Horn with two hundred men to escort a convoy of provisions from the river Raisin. As the detachment approached Brownstown Creek it was saluted by volleys of musketry, and the usual terrific accompaniment of savage yells which announced the presence of an Indian foe. Tecumseh with a large number of warriors, principally *Shawnees*, *Pottawattamies*, and *Ottawas*, had placed his people in ambush on Van Horn's path, and had assailed him with the greatest fury. After a brief conflict the Americans were utterly defeated, and fled to Detroit, having lost half their number in killed, wounded, and missing.

This victory of Tecumseh and his followers determined Hull to evacuate Canada. After doing so the general sent another force of six hundred men, under Lieut.-Col. Miller, to open the road to the convoy at the river Raisin. Again Tecumseh and his warriors flung themselves in the pathway of the advancing Americans, this time being assisted by a large body of British troops. A battle ensued at Maguaga, twelve miles below Detroit, where Miller found the enemy, both British and Indians, drawn up in line of battle to meet him. He attacked them without hesitation. After a brief conflict the English fled from the field, but Tecumseh, with his *Shawnees* and *Pottawattamies*, still kept up the fight. These, too, were at length defeated, and both white men and red men fled across the river to Canada, having lost one hundred and thirty-four in killed and wounded. The Americans had seventeen killed and sixty-four wounded.

Notwithstanding this check, Tecumseh still maintained his control over his warriors, and when the British commander, Gen. Brock, followed the imbecile Hull to Detroit, he reported to his government, and no doubt correctly, that he was accompanied by seven hundred Indians. At all events, there were enough to terrify the feeble Hull to an extraordinary degree, and his mind was filled with terrible visions of all the "hordes of the Northwest"—*Shawnees*, *Ottawas*, *Pottawattamies*, and *Chippewas*—overwhelming his fort, massacring himself and his garrison, and devastating the settlements of Michigan with tomahawk and scalping-knife. Of the disgraceful surrender which followed on the 16th of August it is needless to speak here, save to say that all attempts to justify or extenuate it have miserably failed, and the name of the cowardly Hull must ever remain on the pages of American history only less hateful than that of Arnold, and even more contemptible.

As Mackinaw had already yielded to a British force, the surrender of Detroit and of Hull's army, with all the troops in the vicinity, carried with it control over the whole of Michigan, which, for the next year, became practically British territory. All the Indians were already favorable to the English, and the remarkable success of the latter naturally increased the confidence of the red men in their prowess. The warriors thronged by hundreds to the

camp of the victors, and hardly a *Pottawattamie* or *Ottawa* capable of wielding a tomahawk was left behind.

Nine days after the surrender, and perhaps in consequence of it, a band of *Pottawattamies*, who resided at the head of Lake Michigan, fell upon, and massacred, the little garrison of Fort Dearborn (on the site of Chicago), as it was endeavoring to retreat eastward from that exposed post.

The next conflict in which the *Pottawattamies* took part was the celebrated battle of the river Raisin, near the site of Monroe, on the 22d day of January, 1813. Here a large force of British and Indians, under Gen. Proctor and Tecumseh, attacked a body of Americans, under Gen. Winchester. Auchinleck, the Canadian historian of the war of 1812, says there were two hundred *Pottawattamies* in the battle, and that these were about all the Indians present. It is admitted that they fought with great bravery, and their efforts, with those of their British comrades, were entirely successful. Whether from actual necessity, or because of the pall of imbecility which seems to have fallen upon the whole American army during the first months of the war of 1812, Gen. Winchester and his entire force surrendered to Gen. Proctor.

That officer soon after moved northward with the British troops, and most of the able-bodied prisoners, leaving the sick and wounded to the mercy of the Indians. He knew well enough what the result would be—what it always has been where the savages have had the opportunity of wreaking vengeance on the head of a helpless foe. No sooner had the British disappeared than the *Pottawattamies*, and the other Indians with them, fell upon the wretched Americans who were left behind. They began by plundering them of everything they possessed. Then, as their rage grew by its own indulgence, they thirsted for more exquisite pleasure than plunder afforded. First one ferocious warrior sank his tomahawk into the head of some helpless victim, and, with a fearful yell, tore away the reeking scalp. Another, and another, and another, quickly followed his example, and soon the whole scene became one of brutal butchery, the sick and wounded Americans being slaughtered by the score without remorse by the savage *Pottawattamies*. It was what was to be expected from them, but something better might have been hoped from British officers, and few more disgraceful events have ever happened than Proctor's abandonment of his helpless prisoners to the fury of the savages. It should be added that Tecumseh was absent when the massacre began, and on his arrival did all in his power to stop it.

There were no other events of importance in which the *Pottawattamies* took part during that year, 1812, and as usual they returned home to hunt as winter approached.

In the spring of 1813, they again rallied to the aid of the British. After numerous desultory operations during the forepart of the year, Proctor and Tecumseh led a large force of British and Indians to attack the fort at Lower Sandusky (now Fremont), Ohio. The number of Indians was estimated at from one to two thousand, of whom from three to four hundred were *Pottawattamies*.

On the 2d of August, an assault was made by about five hundred British troops, while the Indians surrounded the fort, and kept up a continuous firing on every American soldier they could discover. But the attacking column was completely repulsed by the one hundred and sixty Americans in the fort, commanded by the gallant Maj. Croghan, and both the red and white assailants quickly retired from the field.

The British and American fleets on Lake Erie were now preparing for action, and both were greatly deficient in seamen. The Americans supplied their place with raw militiamen, boys, and negroes; the English endeavored to strengthen themselves by placing a number of Indian warriors on each vessel, to act as sharpshooters and pick off the American gunners. On the memorable 10th of September the battle was fought which decided the mastery of Lake Erie. But alas for the noble red men; no sooner did the American cannon-balls come crashing among them, and the ships shake from stem to stern with the thunder of their own guns, than *Shawnees*, *Pottawattamies*, and *Ottawas* alike fled from their elevated positions, took refuge in the holds of their respective vessels, and there remained in ignominious security but quaking in every nerve until the end of the conflict. They would have fought bravely, perhaps desperately, in their native woods, but their unaccustomed position and the terrific thunder of the cannon were too much even for their stoic natures.

The battle of Lake Erie was immediately followed by the advance of the American army into Canada, under Gen. Harrison. The British and Indians retreated to the northeast. On the 29th of September, Gen. Harrison took possession of Detroit, and Michigan once more—and let us trust forever—passed under American sway.

For, two or three days later, Harrison followed the British army up the river Thames. On the 5th day of October he overtook it near the Moravian towns on that stream, and the celebrated battle of the Thames ensued. The British were in line of battle next the river; on their right were the Indians, under Tecumseh, extending in irregular order into a swamp which protected their position on the north.

Tecumseh doubtless saw that this battle was to determine the event of the war so far as he and his were concerned. If the Americans could not be defeated, then, whatever might be the result elsewhere, there could be little hope but that the United States would hold possession of Michigan and the whole Northwest, and his people must go down before their power. Many of the more intelligent *Shawnees* and *Pottawattamies* likewise understood the situation, and the rest were devoted to Tecumseh; all were determined to fight to the utmost.

The battle was begun in a very peculiar manner, Col. Richard M. Johnson's regiment of mounted riflemen being ordered to charge the enemy's lines, in advance of the infantry. Singularly enough, the British infantry at once gave way before the charge of a single battalion of the regiment, led by the lieutenant-colonel. Six hundred of them were taken prisoners, but their general, the man responsible for the massacre of the river Raisin, fled so early and so rapidly as to escape capture.

The other battalion was led by Col. Johnson himself, his principal foes being the Indians. From them, even after the British had all fled or surrendered, the riflemen encountered a fierce resistance. Cheered on by Tecumseh

and the other chiefs, among whom Maipock, a fierce and implacable *Pottawattamie*, was one of the most conspicuous, and feeling that this was their last chance, *Shawnees*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawattamies* all fought with equal valor and ferocity. The American infantry came up and engaged in the conflict, yet still the warriors fought with desperate and useless courage against overwhelming numbers. But at length Tecumseh fell (no one has ever ascertained exactly when or where), the remaining braves were outnumbered four to one, and all speedily fled or yielded to the victors. The *Pottawattamies* stood by Tecumseh to the last, and one of their number, a large, fine-looking chief, who was slain while emulating his great leader, is said to have been mistaken for him by many of the Americans.

The battle of the Thames completely extinguished the hopes of victory and independence indulged by the Indians of the Northwest. The confederacy which had been formed among them by the genius of Tecumseh at once fell in pieces after his death, and each tribe thought only of securing its own safety. The *Pottawattamies*, *Ottawas*, and several other tribes immediately sent delegations offering peace to the successful Americans, and on the 16th of October Gen. Harrison granted them an armistice, having first received a number of warriors from each tribe as hostages for the peaceable conduct of their comrades. The latter returned to their villages, and, although the war did not cease until the beginning of 1815, they were glad to refrain from taking any part in it.

Henceforth we have to deal with the *Pottawattamies*, not as a proud and powerful people, the unquestioned lords of Southern Michigan, setting at defiance by turns the governments of England and the United States, but as a subjugated, disorganized tribe, composed of a few feeble, scattered bands, roaming over the scenes of their former greatness, bartering their birthright for whisky, and begging for occasional crusts from the hands of their conquerors. For these it will not be necessary to continue a separate record. Their story can be sufficiently told by occasional mention in the chapters devoted to the progress of the whites, and by description of the treaties by which the demoralized nation disposed of its broad domain.

CHAPTER VI.

THE TREATY-MAKING PERIOD.

Recapitulation—Michigan after the War—Gov. Cass—Bad Repute of the Territory—Change of the Indiana Boundary—Treaty of 1817—Large *Pottawattamie* Delegations—Treaty of 1818—Topinabee still the Head Chief—Treaty of 1821—A Curious Incident—"Give us Whisky"—The Great Cession—Description of the Ceded Tract—Names of the *Pottawattamie* Signers—The Reservations—Location of "Marck-ke-saw-bee"—The Bounds insisted on by the Chief—Uneven Tracts still Remaining—The Consideration Paid for the Cession—New Land District—The Chicago Road—Primitive Engineering—Good Fords selected by the Indians—The old Trading-Post—Marantelle—Black Hawk and his Band—A Quarrel in 1825—The Boy's Victory—Prospecting Parties—First Settlements in Hillsdale and St. Joseph Counties—Treaty of 1827—Exchange of Territory—On the Verge of Settlement.

DESIGNING in this consecutive general history of the county to adhere as closely as possible to the chronological order, we have mentioned, in our chapters on the *Pottawattamies*, the transfer of Michigan from the French to the English, in 1703; its conveyance by England to the United States, at the end of the Revolution; its becoming a part of the Northwest Territory, in 1787; the transference to Indiana of the western half, including Branch County, in 1800; the annexation of the eastern half to the same territory, in 1802; and the separate organization of Michigan, in 1805. At the close of the war, in 1815, there was still only a narrow fringe of settlement along the Detroit River and Lake Erie, and this was in a most desolate condition. Many had been driven away by fear of the Indians, the property of others had been largely destroyed, and all were thoroughly discouraged by the trouble, terror, and hardships through which they had passed. As for the interior of the Territory, it was still in a state of nature.

Gen. Lewis Cass had been appointed Governor immediately after the battle of the Thames, and as soon as the close of the war gave him an opportunity he devoted himself with great zeal to the development of the resources of the Territory and the promotion of emigration. Whatever may be thought of his political course, all the early residents of Michigan agree that as the governor of a new Territory he could not have been excelled.

There was a considerable emigration immediately after the war, but the Territory had obtained so bad a reputation for dampness of soil and badness of health that the flow of land-seekers was less than might have been expected, and did not even approach the borders of Branch County for many years. In fact, a law which had been passed by Congress in 1812, giving a large tract of Michigan land to surviving soldiers of the Revolution, was repealed after the war on account of a report made by inspectors sent to examine the ground, that there was not enough good land in the Territory to satisfy the just claims of the beneficiaries.

As stated in the previous chapter, the original line established between Indiana and Michigan in 1805 ran due east from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan. But by the law of April 19, 1816, authorizing Indiana to form a State constitution, it was enacted that the boundary should run through a point ten miles north of the southern extremity of the lake; the object doubtless being to give Indiana the port of Michigan City, which, however, has not been of much advantage. Thus it happened that Branch County, when it came to be formed, was ten miles shorter on the south than it would probably otherwise have been.

Together with the office of Governor of Michigan, Gen. Cass held that of Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Northwest, and immediately after the close of the war turned his attention to the subject of the extinguishment of the Indian title, so that the Territory might be open to settlement by the whites. In September, 1817, he and Gen. Duncan McArthur held a council with the sachems and chiefs of the *Wyandots*, *Senecas*, *Delawares*, *Shawnees*, *Pottawattamies*, *Ottawas*, and *Chippewas*, at the rapids of the Maumee, when those nations ceded to the United States nearly all their lands in Ohio, and a small area in the southeastern part of Michigan.

For the cession of these lands, in which the *Pottawatta-*

mies had but a slight interest, they received thirteen hundred dollars a year annually for fifteen years; the *Wyandots* being granted four thousand dollars annually forever; the *Ottawas* and *Chippewas* a thousand dollars each annually for fifteen years, while the other tribes received smaller annuities. The treaty was signed by thirty-two *Pottawattamie* chiefs and warriors, while all the other tribes together were represented by about fifty. In fact, it was a characteristic of this tribe to have very large delegations at all the councils where their interests were brought in question. Judging from the number of their representatives, they were the most democratic people in the whole Northwest.

In October, 1818, Gen. Cass and two other commissioners held a council with the *Pottawattamies* alone, by which the latter ceded to the United States a tract of land on the Tippecanoe and Wabash Rivers for a perpetual annuity of two thousand five hundred dollars per year. This treaty was signed by thirty-four chiefs and warriors, headed by old "Topinabee." In 1820, Henry R. Schoolcraft, the celebrated student of Indian customs and history, states that the *Pottawattamies* of both Illinois and Michigan "obeyed" Topinabee, an old man who had signed the Greenville treaty with Gen. Wayne. But the "obedience" of the Indians to their chiefs was always very indefinite, and after the close of the war of 1812, when the growing power of the United States relieved them from the constant fear of war with neighboring tribes, their tendency to wander off in small bands, each under the leadership of some petty chieftain, became more and more pronounced. In 1820 the *Pottawattamies* were estimated by Mr. Schoolcraft at three thousand four hundred persons all told.

But by far the most important of the treaties negotiated by Gen. Cass, so far as the destinies of Southern Michigan were concerned, was the one concluded at Chicago on the 29th day of August, 1821. Hon. Solomon Sibley was associated with the general as a commissioner on behalf of the United States, while the *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, and *Pottawattamies*, who were the contracting parties on the other side, were represented, the first-named tribe by two chiefs, the second by eight, and the *Pottawattamies* by fifty-five. That is to say, that was the number which signed the treaty, but there was also a large number of less prominent warriors present, with their squaws and papooses, and these warriors, and even the squaws, in the democratic constitution of Indian polity, could exercise a strong influence on the negotiations.

A curious incident in connection with this council is narrated in Smith's "Life of Cass," as derived from the general himself. While the latter was watching some peculiar ceremonies of the Indians in the early part of the proceedings, he observed a *Chippewa* looking very grave, and keeping apart from his fellows. Gov. Cass inquired the cause, and learned that the man, in a fit of passion, had killed a *Pottawattamie* in the early part of the same season. The *Pottawattamies* had demanded the surrender of the murderer, and as the *Chippewas*, and in fact the homicide himself, admitted the justice of the claim, it was expected that the clansmen of the murdered man would inflict the penalty of death.

But the latter was owing some traders for goods received of them, and he was anxious to pay them before he died. He solicited and obtained the postponement of his execution until he could, by hunting, procure the means of satisfying his creditors. He had hunted successfully through the season, had obtained furs enough to pay his debts, and had come to the council prepared to suffer death at the hands of the friends of his victim. The Governor was touched by the stolid honesty of the doomed man, and by liberal presents to his intended executioners persuaded them to let him go free.

Probably an ample supply of whisky was the principal consideration which induced them to forego their revenge; for this was ever the most potent agent to reach their hearts. It is related, on the same authority above given, that even Topinabee, the hereditary chief of the *Pottawattamies* and the one who stood highest in their confidence, the veteran of nearly a hundred years who had signed the Greenville treaty with Anthony Wayne, was more anxious about obtaining a supply of whisky than anything else. When Gen. Cass urged him to keep sober so as to make a good bargain for himself and his people, he replied:

"Father, we do not care for the land, nor the money, nor the goods,—what we want is whisky; give us whisky."

Possibly, however, the old man spoke sarcastically, in view of the manifest anxiety of many of the Indians for that which was their deadliest bane.

After the usual time spent in bargaining and adjusting details (for the Indians were by no means all of them so drunk as to lose sight of their interests), the terms of the treaty were agreed upon and reduced to writing. By it the *Pottawattamies* as the actual occupants, and the *Ottawas* and *Chippewas* as their allies, ceded to the United States a tract of land stretching nearly across the Territory of Michigan from west to east, and described as follows: Beginning on the south bank of the St. Joseph River of Michigan near "Parc aux Vaches" (a short distance above the mouth); thence south to a line running due east from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan; thence along that line to the tract ceded by the treaty of Fort Meigs in 1817 (which was far to the east of Hillsdale County), or, if that tract should be found to lie entirely south of the line, then to the tract ceded by the treaty of Detroit in 1807 (the western boundary of which was twenty miles west of Lake Erie and the Detroit River); thence northward along that tract to a point due east of the source of Grand River; thence west to the source of that river; thence down the river on the north bank to its junction with Lake Michigan; thence southward along the east bank of the lake to the mouth of the St. Joseph River; and thence up that river to the place of beginning.

Below we give the names of the *Pottawattamie* chiefs and warriors who signed the treaty of Chicago, both to show the original title of Branch County land (for the *Ottawas* and *Chippewas* were merely allies of the real owners,—at least so far as the land in this vicinity was concerned), and also to show what sort of names our predecessors indulged in.

The list is headed by the veteran Topenabee, after whom came the following: Meteay, Chebonsee, Loinson, Weesaw, Keepotaw, Schayank, Keebee, Schomang, Wawwemick-

emack, Nayoncheemon, Kongee, Sheeshawgau, Ayshcam, Meeksaymank, Moytenway, Shawwennemetay, Francois, Mauksee, Waymego, Maudauming, Quayguee, Aapenhawbee, Matchaweeyaas, Matchapoggish, Mongau, Puggagaus, Sescobennish, Cheegwamackgwago, Wawsebbau, Peecheeco, Quonquoitaw, Reannish, Wynemaig, Onmuckemeck, Kawaysin, Ameckkose, Osseemeet, Shawkoto, Noshayweequat, Meegunn, Maesheketeumon, Keenotoge, Wabawneshen, Shawwawnayse, Atchweemuckquee, Pishsheebangay, Wawbassay, Meggesseese, Saygawkoomick, Shawwayno, Sheeshawgun, Totomee, Ashkuwee, Shayankkeebee, Awbetonee. If that array of names doesn't give a good title to land it were difficult to find one that would.

From this cession were excepted five reservations: one four miles square at Nottawa-seepe, in the present county of St. Joseph; one three miles square at Prairie Ronde, in the present county of Kalamazoo; one three miles square at the head of the Kalamazoo River, near the line between Hillsdale and Jackson Counties; one six miles square at Maugachqua, "on the river Peble;" and one six miles square at Mick-ke-saw-bee. The last named was in what is now Branch County, comprising the eastern two-thirds of township 6 south, range 6 west (Coldwater), and the eastern one-third of township 6, range 5 (Quincy).

When the government surveyor, a year or two later, ran out the newly-purchased land into townships, he was also instructed to survey the lines of the reservation, the chiefs of the band which dwelt in the vicinity having the privilege of locating the boundaries. The surveyor wanted to make square work and run the boundaries so they would come on section lines. The chiefs, however, objected to this, and insisted that the western boundary of the reservation should run 60 rods west of the east line of sections 5, 8, 17, 20, 29, and 32, in what is now Coldwater, and that the eastern boundary should run through the same sections in the present Quincy. The surveyor was at length compelled to run the lines as desired by the chiefs. It is difficult to imagine the object of the latter, unless it was to save all the land possible by keeping out of both Marble and Coldwater Lakes.

The outside land was subdivided into sections and quarter-sections before the reservation was ceded to the United States; afterwards the reservation was subdivided in the same manner. It resulted that the east halves of the sections named, instead of being divided into 80-acre and 40-acre tracts, as is usually the case, were cut into 60-acre and 100-acre tracts, and many of them retain that size to the present time. Notwithstanding the words of the treaty, the size of the reservation was at first in some doubt in the writer's mind; but Mr. J. B. Tompkins, of Girard, an old surveyor, called our attention to the row of 60-acre (or near 60-acre) tracts running north and south through Quincy, just six miles from the corresponding row in Coldwater, and as this width corresponded to the language of the treaty, there could no longer be any reasonable question that the reservation was actually laid out six miles square.

By the treaty of Chicago, the United States agreed to pay the *Ottawas* a thousand dollars a year forever, besides fifteen hundred dollars a year for fifteen years, to support a blacksmith, teacher, and farmer. To the *Pottawattamies* the government agreed to pay five thousand dollars annually for twenty years, besides a thousand dollars per year to support a blacksmith and teacher. These were some of the first provisions made by the government for the purpose of civilizing the Indians.

Such was the treaty which gave the title of the land of Branch County to the United States, and, consequently, constitutes the basis of all land-titles in that county except on the reservation.

For several years after this treaty no settlement was made in Branch County, and the Indians did not confine themselves at all to the reservations assigned them, but strayed at will through the forest and over the prairies. They had a small village near the site of Coldwater, and a still smaller one near that of Girard, of which more will be said a little farther on.

In 1823, the Detroit land district was divided and a land-office established at Monroe. The new district embraced not only the land in the immediate vicinity of Monroe, but all that part of the territory west of the "principal meridian" (which afterwards became the east line of Hillsdale County).

A little later, through the influence of Gen. Cass, the general government ordered the construction of a road a hundred feet wide from Detroit to Chicago (with a branch from near Monroe, striking the main line near the eastern line of Hillsdale County), and appropriated ten thousand dollars to pay for a survey of it.

In the spring of 1825, the chief surveyor began his work, planning to run on nearly straight lines. He soon found, however, that if he followed this plan, cutting a vista for his compass through the dense woods, and spending a large part of his time in hunting up good routes and good places for bridges, the money would all be expended before he should have half completed his task. So he determined to follow the "Chicago trail," the old pathway which the Indians had followed from time immemorial in passing between Detroit and the point at the mouth of Chicago River where the great city of the West now stands.

This he did so faithfully that it is said there was not an angle, bend, or turn of the Indian trail which was not preserved by the "Chicago Road," as the new thoroughfare was soon universally called. Some of these meanderings were afterwards straightened by the authorities, and yet even now a glance at the map will show that there are angles enough in the present road to give good reason for crediting this statement. The flagmen were sent ahead as far as they could be seen, the bearings taken, the distance chained, and the results noted in the field-book; then the flagmen were again sent ahead, the axemen meantime blazing the trees fifty feet on each side of the central line.

It was not a very bad plan, though it caused considerable crookedness. The Indians had avoided the worst marshes, which were the principal obstructions to road-making, and, what was equally important, they had selected the best fording-places of the creeks and rivers that could be found.

The fords, too, had been improved by the squaws, who had carried gravel and small stones, year after year, in their "mococks," or bark baskets, making solid the bottoms of the streams, so the ponies could cross without sinking in the mire, and soaking the scanty household goods, which

were loaded upon them. The road was not opened by the government for several years after the survey, but the fact that it was surveyed and established as a road caused emigration to follow that line, and the emigrants here and there did a little something toward making it passable.

As early as 1825, and probably before, there was a trading-post established where the Coldwater Cemetery (Oak Grove) now is. The owners were Loranger & Foster. In the year just named the late Mr. Marantelle, of Mendon, St. Joseph Co., though then only a French stripling of eighteen, had charge of the post. At that time, as stated by Mr. Marantelle during his life, the *Sacs* and *Foxes*, and perhaps other Western Indians, among whom the afterwards celebrated Black Hawk was the most prominent, were in the habit of going annually to Malden, Canada, to obtain annuities allowed them by the British government.

When returning from this trip in 1825, they stopped at the post in charge of Marantelle, to trade, that being the last one before reaching Chicago. They dismounted and tied their ponies, and in a few moments the room was full of braves and squaws. Black Hawk, armed with a long lance, stood grim and stately in their midst. The boy soon had his hands full selling his goods to his dark-skinned customers, and occasionally purchasing some article of forest produce which they had to sell.

While the bargaining was at its height, a squaw offered to sell young Marantelle a fine smoked deer-skin, which he immediately recognized as one which he had bought a few days before, and which had his mark (16 | —) on the corner. He immediately seized and claimed it, but the squaw clung to the other end, and both pulled lustily at the coveted article. The Indians began to crowd around. Black Hawk advanced with impressive mien through the throng, and laid his lance across the skin; either designing to command the peace or possibly purposing to end the dispute by taking possession of the contested article himself. But Marantelle immediately picked up another deer-skin from his pile, and laying it down beside the one claimed by the squaw, showed the two corresponding marks to Black Hawk and his braves.

"How! How!" exclaimed the chieftain, lifting his lance and relinquishing the skin to the bold boy. "How! How!" cried all the Indians and squaws, as they drove the dishonest one out of doors, and then returned more eager to buy than before. So pleased were they with young Marantelle's behavior, that before they left they purchased between five and six hundred dollars' worth of goods.

As early as 1826, a few prospecting-parties began to pass westward along the Chicago road, looking for the best places for settlement, some of them going through as far as Lake Michigan. There was still, however, no white man, save an occasional Indian trader, residing west of Lenawee County, in the Territory of Michigan. In November, 1826, the territory of Branch County was brought under municipal jurisdiction by an act of the legislative council, which declared that all the country within the territory to which the Indian title was extinguished by the treaty of Chicago should be attached to and compose a part of the county of Lenawee. On the 12th of April, 1827, another act enacted that all the territory thus annexed to Lenawee County should constitute the township of St. Joseph. This township must have contained at least ten thousand square miles.

In the spring of that year (1827), the first settlement was made in Hillsdale County, at Allen's Prairie, and the same season the earliest pioneers of St. Joseph County located on White Pigeon Prairie. Six or eight other emigrants passed through the territory now constituting Branch County, and made their homes in St. Joseph. The reason evidently was because the Mick-ke-saw-bee reservation inclosed one of the largest prairies, lying near the centre of the county, on both sides of the Chicago road, and people did not desire to settle in the immediate vicinity of it.

Strenuous efforts were made to concentrate all the Indians of the various reservations before mentioned on a single tract, and in September, 1827, a treaty was concluded to that effect. It recited that it was desirable that the Indians should be removed from the Chicago road, where they were in constant contact with the stream of white emigration, for which and other reasons they ceded to the United States all the tracts reserved by the treaty of Chicago except that at Nottawa-seepe in St. Joseph County, and received in return a large addition to that reserve, bringing it up to ninety-nine sections, which lacked but seven sections of being as much as the area of all the reservations had been. This treaty was not signed by Topenabee. The list of signatures was headed by Pee-nai-sheish, or Little Bird, followed by "Peerish Morain," a Frenchman, who had become a chief of the *Pottawattamies*.

This brings us to the verge of settlement in this county. Before entering on a description of the pioneer period, however, a chapter will be devoted to a delineation of the situation in which the first white settlers found the territory now comprising the county of Branch.

CHAPTER VII.

THE SITUATION AT SETTLEMENT.

The Primeval Forest—Prairies and Openings—Coldwater—Cocoosh and Bronson's Prairies—Surface and Soil—Rivers and Lakes—Old Mounds and Fortifications—The Supposed Mound-Builders—Remarks regarding them—The *Pottawattamies* again—The *Nottawa* Indians—Pierre Moreau—*Sau-au-quett*—Wandering Habits of the Indians—Their Villages in Branch County—Their Houses—Squaws, Boys, and Papooses—Indian Hunters—Indian Trails.

IN the year 1828, when the first permanent white settlers located themselves in the territory now constituting the county of Branch, they found a tract of mingled forest and prairie, seldom, if ever, surpassed in fertility or in beauty. More than half of the district in question—the groundwork, so to say, of the landscape—was a dense forest of oak, elm, beech, maple, black walnut, whitewood, and some minor varieties of trees. The two last-named species were especially noticeable for their large size and fine quality. This forest was diversified by several fine prairies. Near the centre of the present township of Coldwater was one about three miles long, east and west, and near a mile and a half wide, north and south, at the broadest place; the city

of Coldwater now occupying its eastern end. This prairie, like the others in the vicinity, was not exactly what a resident of Iowa or Kansas would call a prairie; that is, it was not an absolutely treeless expanse. There were many burr-oak and other trees scattered here and there over its surface, and in some places, especially near the edges of the heavy timber, these were so numerous that these places were more properly designated as oak openings than as prairies.

Some three miles north of Coldwater Prairie, in township 5 south, range 6 west (now Girard), were two prairies known as "Cocoosh" and "West Cocoosh." Cocoosh was the Indian name for hog, and the whites adopted their appellation for the two prairies, though unfortunately, the stream which meanders through them has received the less musical name of Hog Creek. Cocoosh Prairie, which included the site of Girard village, contained about a thousand acres. West Cocoosh, about a mile directly west of the former, was somewhat smaller.

South of Coldwater Prairie for six miles, was a heavy belt of the finest timber, principally whitewood and black walnut, running east and west through the county. Many of these trees were so large that when afterwards cut down and taken to mill, it was necessary to hew them down considerably before they could pass through an old-fashioned perpendicular saw-gate.

Still south of the timber belt just mentioned, the remaining territory of the present county was occupied principally by a heavy forest, broken by occasional small prairies and openings. Of the prairies, the principal was the one since known as Bronson's Prairie, in the township of the same name. It was about three-fourths of a mile wide north and south, and full a mile long from east to west. This, unlike some of the others, was a regular Western prairie, what there was of it, with scarcely a tree upon it.

The surface of the future county was level compared with the eastern country, from which most of the emigrants came, but did not quite match the sameness of an Illinois prairie. In the central portions there were few undulations, but in the northeast and southwest occasional hills were seen, though none sufficient to interfere with cultivation.

The soil of the prairies was generally a dry, black, rich loam, changing into a somewhat level, sandy loam in the openings, and showing an admixture of clay in the heavy timber.

The general, though slight, slope of the land was to the westward; all the streams being tributary to the St. Joseph River, which, having started on its course in Hillsdale County, and made its way northwest into Calhoun (barely touching the northeast corner of the present township of Butler), turns to the southwest, enters Branch County eight miles east from the northwestern corner, pursues an almost directly southwest course, and passes out nearly seven miles south from that corner. Thence it makes a long détour southward, but returns to the north and enters Lake Michigan at St. Joseph, a little farther north than the northern line of this county, having flowed a distance of two hundred miles besides its minor windings.

Its principal tributary in the territory which forms the subject of this work was the Coldwater River, the two branches of which both began their course in the present township of California, ran northwestward a few miles apart through various lakes and united their waters in township 6, range 6 (Coldwater), just above the point where the Chicago trail crossed the combined stream, which continued thence in the same general course through another series of lakes, till it joined the St. Joseph, half a mile after its entrance into the county, at the place where Union City now stands. The whole distance from the head of either of the branches to the mouth of the river, was about thirty-five miles.

"Cocoosh" Creek, as the Indians called it, though their prosaic successors insist on denominating it Hog Creek, rose in the edge of Hillsdale County, meandered through the present townships of Quincy, Butler, and Girard, and united with Coldwater River, in the eastern edge of the township of Union. The territory of the present townships of Bethel, Batavia, and Mattison, with part of Bronson, were drained by the waters of Swan Creek and Little Swan Creek, which united with each other and with the St. Joseph River shortly after entering St. Joseph County. Farther south, Prairie River, finding its source in a cluster of beautiful lakes on the Indiana line, flowed northwestwardly through the present towns of Gilead, Bethel, and Bronson, making its exit from the county six miles north from the southwest corner, and passing on until it entered the St. Joseph, two miles below the site of the city of Three Rivers; its total length being about fifty miles. The lakes which formed the head-waters of Fawn River were close to those which flowed into Prairie River, in the present township of Kinderhook, but the former stream immediately passed into Indiana, returning and crossing the southwest corner of the present township of Noble (and of Branch County) and finding its way into the St. Joseph, a few miles below the mouth of Prairie River, after a tortuous course of about the same length as the latter stream.

In describing the rivers and creeks it has been necessary to make frequent mention of the lakes. These were a most interesting feature of the country. The hunter, the Indian-trader, the land-seeker, as he made his toilsome way across the prairie or through the "openings," frequently found his steps arrested by a small sheet of water, lying silent and sparkling in the sunlight, around which a détour of from one to five miles must be made ere he could continue on his former course. Still more noticeable was the scene when he had been plodding for miles through the dense forest, the giant whitewoods and black walnuts shutting out almost every glimpse of the sun, and the air below heavy with the heat of an American summer. A glimpse of light is seen ahead, a few eager strides are made, and the traveler emerges on the shore of a bright little lake, perhaps half a mile in diameter, its pellucid waters shut in by the darksome wood on every side, displaying by the contrast its glowing beauty in bolder relief, while wild fowl rise screaming from its surface at sight of the stranger, and perchance an antlered deer, drinking at the margin, stands for a moment, with head flung back in startled indignation,

"Like chief who hears his warder's call,"

and then bounds away at headlong speed into the forest.

Of these lakes and ponds, no less than sixty-nine were to be found in the embryo county of Branch, from the diminutive sheet of water which scarcely made a perceptible opening in the forest up to Coldwater Lake (the southernmost one of that name) on the line between townships 7 and 8, range 6,—Ovid and Kinderhook,—which was about three miles long and from half a mile to two miles wide. The lakes were more numerous and of larger average size in the southern part of the county, fractional township 8 in range 6 (now Kinderhook) being particularly well supplied with them. Besides Coldwater Lake, before mentioned, the larger ones in the county were two connected together in the present townships of Coldwater and Girard, which also received the name of Coldwater; one in Mattison, called Mattison Lake; one in Sherwood, named Sherwood Lake; one in Quincy and Algansee, called Marble Lake; two in Ovid, known as Long Lake and Lake of the Woods; two in Gilead, called Gilead Lake and Island Pond; two in Kinderhook, known as Silver Lake and Fish Lake; and one on the line between Kinderhook and Indiana, bearing the appellation of Lake George.

Around these lakes and through the forest the deer roamed in large numbers. Here. too, at night was heard the howling of innumerable wolves, always apparently hungry and seeking with ill success for food, their principal reliance being some superannuated or crippled deer which they were able to overtake. Occasionally a black bear rolled his unwieldy form beneath the trees, fattening himself on acorns, walnuts, etc., in summer, and retiring in winter to some hollow oak to live on the accumulated capital of his own flesh. At still rarer intervals, the shrill scream of the panther, fiercest of American beasts, was heard afar in the forest, making all other animals tremble with fear, and startling even the Indian warrior with the prospect of more than ordinary danger.

Raccoons, squirrels, and other small animals abounded; wild turkeys trooped in noisy squadrons through the undergrowth, wild geese and ducks in spring and autumn often covered the surface of the placid lakes, while amid the branches of the trees flitted thousands of smaller birds, of varied song and diverse size, and many-hued plumage. On the ground, besides some harmless varieties of serpents, the deadly rattlesnake, generally of the "moccasin" species, made its tortuous way, preluding its fatal stroke with the warning note which distinguishes it from all reptiles.

But by far the most important occupants of the county at the time of settlement were the Indians. Before, however, describing their situation at that time, perhaps it will be well to make brief mention of some relics believed by many to indicate the existence here of a much more highly civilized race than the red men found by the early explorers. We approach this subject with much diffidence, for the ascertained facts are really very few and trivial, so far as this section is concerned, while the theories which have been built upon them are so extensive as to tend to overawe any one who has not made the subject a special study.

First, as to the facts. In this county, as in various other parts of the St. Joseph Valley and throughout the region of the great lakes, there were found by the first settlers numerous mounds, some of which were evidently places of sepulture, while others had every appearance of having originally been erected as fortifications. Hon. E. G. Fuller has described to us several of these mounds, now almost obliterated, as they were when he first saw them. They are located on ground now belonging to Mrs. Reid, in the township of Girard, near the road from Coldwater to Union City. At the time of settlement, the largest one was fifteen or twenty feet high, and about six rods in diameter. The next largest was eight or ten feet high and near four rods in diameter. Oaks two feet thick were growing on the top of the larger mound. In one of them a few bones and some rude stone implements were found, but not many of either. Besides these and some smaller mounds there was also a small fort, about six rods in diameter, inclosed with a wall only a few feet high. Similar remnants of other days have been found in Bronson and in other parts of the county. In St. Joseph County they are still more numerous.

Similar works are found all along the shores of the great lakes, as far east as the foot of Lake Ontario. As we go southward the works become more extensive and elaborate, and in the vicinity of the Ohio, they are so large as to have attracted the most earnest attention of scientific men. It has long been a matter of general credence, that these were built by some race anterior and superior to the Indians, to whom, for lack of any other name, has been given the appellation of "Mound-Builders."

Many, too, believe that the slighter mounds and forts erected in the lake-country were the productions of the same people, but of this there is considerable doubt. In fact, the generally trivial character of the works in the lake-country, compared with those on and near the Ohio, naturally raises the presumption that the former were not built by the same race as the latter. Moreover, the northern structures are certainly such as could have been erected by the Indians, whether they were or not. True, the Indians were not in the habit of building earthen fortifications when the whites first settled in America, but they did build very elaborate palisades out of logs cut down with their stone-axes, and this required much more labor and skill than the construction of a small earthen fort.

It should be observed, too, that while the fortifications and mounds throughout the lake region are all of a comparatively trivial character, and could easily have been constructed by a barbarous race, yet within a hundred miles of Lake Erie—noticeably at Newark, Ohio—we find far more important works, giving evidence that civilized or at least half-civilized men designed their form and superintended their erection. It is, of course, also well known that a half-civilized race, with numerous important buildings and fortifications, were found in Mexico by the Spaniards.

It does not seem improbable, therefore, that a half-civilized race did once occupy the Ohio Valley and construct the mighty works found there, while the shores of the great lakes (and the peninsula which lies between two of them) were held by the ancestors of the modern Indians. The latter would naturally imitate their powerful neighbors, and build intrenchments to protect themselves against them (as

the *Creeks* and *Choctaws* built breastworks in imitation of the whites at Talladega and Horse-Shoe Bend, to guard against the troops of Gen. Jackson). When the "Mound-Builders" disappeared from the Ohio Valley (either on account of internecine wars, or from a desire to migrate to a milder clime, or for some other unknown reason) and the Indians spread over all this portion of the continent, the latter would naturally cease to build the fortifications intended as a defense against their half-civilized foes, and content themselves with the palisades, which were sufficient for their bow-and-arrow warfare.

This is only a crude and hastily-constructed theory, yet it seems difficult otherwise to account for the very marked difference between the immense and elaborate structures found near the Ohio and the comparatively insignificant ones which line the shores of the great lakes and of the rivers which empty into them.

Let us turn to the Indians who were in the territory of Branch County at the time of its settlement by the whites. These were almost entirely our old friends, the *Pottawattamies*, though a few *Ottawas* and still fewer *Chippewas* had drifted down from the north and had permanently located themselves among their ancient confederates. They were sometimes called the *Nottawa* Indians, because their principal abiding-place was the village of Nottawa-seepe, around which, after 1827, was the only reservation they had in Michigan.

Topenabe, so long the head chief of the *Pottawattamies*, was not yet dead, as will appear by subsequent treaties, but had doubtless become too old and infirm to exercise the duties of active leadership, as his name does not appear among the signers of the treaty of 1827. Penaishees, or Little Bird, whose name appears at the head of the list, was afterwards recognized as head chief of the *Pottawattamies*, but the principal man among the *Nottawa* portion of the tribe was the second signer of the treaty of 1827, whose name appears there as "Pierish" Moran, or Morau, but who is by some called Pierre Moreau, a full-blood Frenchman or French Canadian, said to have been of good family and good education.

In early life he began business as a merchant in Detroit and failed. He took the remnant of his goods to the St. Joseph River and began trading with the *Pottawattamies*. His goods were soon used up, but by this time he had acquired a strong influence over the *Nottawa* band and a strong liking for Indian habits. He married an Indian woman, lived with the Indians, dressed like an Indian, became practically an Indian in everything but color, and did not differ much from his red comrades even in that. His influence steadily increased, and he became at length the head of the *Nottawa* band.

An Indian named Cush-e-wees is said to have been the hereditary chief of the band, but was supplanted by the superior intelligence of Moreau. In 1828, the latter had become old, decrepit, and to some extent imbecile, and Cush-e-wees sought to regain his lost authority. He was resisted, however, by Sau-au-quett (or Sau-quett, as he was commonly called by the whites), the oldest son of Moreau by his Indian wife. Sauquett was at that time a remarkably fine-looking, stalwart half-breed, six feet three inches high, straight and well-proportioned, with a keen intelligence, a strong will, an imposing address, and winning manners; but unprincipled and, like nearly all his people, very fond of whisky.

Sauquett's skillful management gave him a decided advantage over Cush-e-wees, notwithstanding the legitimate descent of the latter. Even during the life of old Moreau, Sauquett was generally recognized as the head of the Indians on the reservation at Coldwater, which was commonly called "Sauquett's Reservation." After Nottawa-seepe was made the headquarters of all the *Pottawattamies*, etc., of Southern Michigan, and especially after his father's death, the exact date of which is not known, Sauquett became practically the head of the band, though a minority still adhered to Cush-e-wees. The feud between the rival factions generated much bad blood, and, in connection with other matters, afterwards caused considerable bloodshed.

Notwithstanding the exchange of Sauquett's Reservation for an addition to that at Nottawa-seepe, the Indians, who had dwelt in the territory of Branch County, still continued to occupy their old homes, at least during a large portion of the time. It is impossible to say how many there were who might fairly be considered as Branch County Indians, as they were closely connected with those at Nottawa-seepe, and many of them were frequently going back and forth between the two localities. All of the band usually moved at least twice a year; raising their corn and beans in this locality in the summer, and removing to some distant hunting-ground in the winter, where the game was entirely undisturbed. Generally they came back in the spring to the localities they had left in the fall, but not always.

There was a small village at Mick-ke-saw-be or Coldwater, and another on Cocoosh Prairie, now Girard. The latter locality must have been occupied by them many years, as there were several well-grown apple-trees there. The writer has tried several times to obtain from old settlers a description of the lodges or houses of the *Pottawattamies* in this vicinity, but they were of such a nondescript character that the task has been extremely difficult. They seem to have been made of anything that came to hand. Sometimes, though rarely, a few logs were piled up and a bark roof placed upon them. More often some crotched poles were set up and others laid upon them to make the frame; the structure being completed by a bark roof and bark sides. If a piece of tent-cloth had been obtained anywhere, it usually supplied the place of bark as far as it would go. Sometimes one of the smaller cabins was occupied by a single family, but more often they were built twenty or thirty feet long and occupied by several families together.

Around these, on a summer day, might have been seen the Indian braves lying at ease in the sun, while their patient squaws worked in the patches of corn and beans and pumpkins, which were usually fenced in with a row of stakes fastened together with strips of bark, to keep out the Indian ponies; sometimes as many as ten acres being thus inclosed. Here, too, might be seen "eight little, nine little, ten little Indian boys" running about with miniature bows and arrows, shooting with remarkable accuracy at the

birds which flitted around. Here, too, were still smaller children, naked as they were born, playing in the sun, while bright-eyed papooses, strapped upon boards (to insure the straightness of the future warriors) and leaned against trees, watched the animated scene around.

Despite the apparent indolence and selfishness with which the Indians watched the labors of the squaws, it should by no means be understood that the former shirked all the duties of life. In accordance with immemorial custom, the work of the field devolved upon the weaker sex, but then there was little labor to be done in the field, and the toils of war and the chase were supposed to include "the whole duty of man." Of the pleasures of war the *Pottawattamies* had been largely deprived since their complete conquest by the United States, but the chase still remained. When the leaves of the forest assumed their myriad hues beneath the breath of autumn, and still more when the white mantle of winter covered all the land, the *Pottawattamie* brave girded his loins for the severest toils. Over hill and dale, over ice and snow, through chilling stream and tangled undergrowth, he pursued the track of the deer with unwavering patience and unflinching endurance.

Arriving at length in the vicinity of his intended victim (the nearness of which he could discern with extraordinary sagacity), his approaches were made with a skill surpassing that of the profoundest military strategist. Creeping slowly and stealthily, with half-frozen feet, a mile or more to gain the side of the doomed animal away from the wind; lying prone in a snow-bank to lull the half-aroused suspicions of the quarry; standing so quiet behind a tree that he seems frozen to it, he at length gains the wished-for opportunity, and a bullet from his rifle brings the stately monarch of the forest to the ground. With a yell in which lingers some of the glory of the old scalp-hunting times, he bounds forward to cut the throat of the victim, and then, after hanging the carcass on a tree, out of reach of wolves, presses on with undiminished ardor to fresh toils and fresh conquests. Perhaps he returns and carries the carcass to camp, but quite as likely he merely informs his squaw (or squaws) of its whereabouts, who skin and quarter it, and carry it home.

Though accustomed to the most distant and most uncertain excursions in search of game, yet in traveling from one well-known locality to another, the Indians usually followed one trail in all its windings, marching in the well-known "Indian file," and with their own and their ponies' feet wearing a hard deep path into the earth. Besides the great Chicago trail before mentioned, another ran northwest from Fort Wayne to Lake Michigan, crossing the former on the site of Coldwater. Fifteen years after the settlement by the whites, the Fort Wayne trail could still be seen, barely wide enough for an Indian pony to walk in, but worn six inches below the surface of the ground. Still another ran from the Nottawa-seepe Reservation in St. Joseph County through Bronson and Gilead to Suscopicon Prairie in Indiana, and there were others of less importance in various parts of the county.

Having given an outline of the condition of affairs at the time of the first settlement of Branch County by the whites, we now turn to note the arrival of the pioneers.

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM SETTLEMENT TO ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY.

The First Settler—Bronson and Bronson's Prairie—Phineas Bonner, the Wandering Welshman—First Settlement in Girard—The First Mail—The First School—Formation of Branch County—Derivation of Name—Attached to St. Joseph County—Formation of Green Township—Its Imperial Dimensions—First Town-Meeting—First Officers—First Justice and Postmaster—Toole's Saw-Mill—Bolton and Morse—First Physician—Navigating the St. Joseph—First Record of Green—Locating the County-Seat at Old Coldwater—A Serious Informality—New Arrivals—The First Stages—Wales Adams, Allen Tibbits, and Harvey Warner—First Frame Building—Marsh's Trading-post—Columbia—Lancaster—Second Town-Meeting—New Land-district—Relocation of County-Seat—Sticking the Stake in the Wilderness—Laying out of Branch Village—Increase of Population—Old Records—Establishment of Road Districts—First Road Record—Dispute with an Indian—The Squaws and the Apple-Trees—The Indian Boy and the Horses—The First Merchant—Third Town-Meeting—Supervisor's Account—Record of the Meeting—Record of Town Auditors—Bishop Chase—Extract from his Autobiography—His Residence in Gilead—The Black Hawk War—Militia Called Out—Jones's Battalion—Copy of the Roll—*Pottawattamies* at Orangeville—Another Draft of Militia—Check on Emigration—Green Township Divided—First Grist-Mill—Hotels and Wolf-Scalps—Law Organizing Branch County.

It was in the spring of 1828 that the first permanent white settler located himself within the limits of the present county of Branch. This was "Jabe" Bronson, for so he always signed his name,—not Jabez as it has sometimes been printed. Mr. Bronson had already reached middle age, was a ship-carpenter by trade, and had previously built vessels on Lake Erie. He had made his way to White Pigeon, St Joseph Co., the year before (1827), where he had raised a crop of corn, but in 1828 he made a permanent location on what was long known as Bronson's Prairie, a little south of the present village of Bronson, in the township of the same name. There he built a log house and opened a tavern.

His wife had been a widow—a Mrs. Potter—previous to his marriage with her, and they were accompanied to Branch County by her four children, John, Abial, Emma, and Laura Potter, all adults or nearly so. John Potter soon established an Indian trading-post at Bronson's Prairie. He seemed to have a peculiar faculty for that business, and ere long became able to speak the *Pottawattamie* language with considerable facility.

It is believed that Seth Dunham also located at Bronson's Prairie in 1828, though perhaps not till the next year. He was also a ship-carpenter. His residence was at the west end of the present village of Bronson, his place being now owned by Mr. Ruggles. It had previously been occupied by a "squatter," but his name is unknown, and as he only remained a short time he can hardly be considered as a "settler," though he might pass as a pioneer. Either Dunham or his predecessor set out there the first orchard in the county.

Another emigrant who scarcely comes within the definition of a settler,—in fact, a very unsettled person indeed,—was a Welshman named Phineas Bonner, who with his family located himself on Four-Mile Creek, in the present township of Batavia. It is not known exactly when he

came into the county, and he may possibly have preceded Bronson; but as the time of the advent of the latter is known, and as Bonner was as much Indian-trader as anything else, Bronson is put down as the first settler, Indian-traders not being counted in that category. He is said by Wales Adams, Esq., who knew him, to have been a man of considerable intelligence, who had perhaps been a sailor. He told of many travels on the Old Continent, of coasting along the shores of the Mediterranean, and visiting the imperial city of Constantinople, and was currently reputed to have run away from a school which he was teaching in Ohio, with one of his female pupils, whom he made his wife.

While here, he acted the part of both farmer and trader, raising corn, which he sold to the Indians for furs, and sending the latter where they could be sold for money. In a short time he removed to a point in the woods, a mile or two east of the site of Coldwater. But his restless, wandering disposition still clung to him. He made no attempt to acquire land, and when, after a few years, the county contained thirty or forty families, he considered it as too crowded for him, and moved on to some more roomy location.

The first settler in the county (except Bonner), away from Bronson's Prairie, was Richard W. Corbus, who came to the present township of Girard in the year 1829. He was accompanied by his mother and his niece. The latter, now Mrs. Sarah Ann Smith, is still living at Quincy, and is the earliest surviving resident of the county. They lived several months in a deserted wigwam; then moved into a log house and lived there a year or more, without a single white neighbor in the township.

In the spring of 1829, Jeremiah Tillotson located himself near Bronson, and also began keeping tavern. By the fact of two taverns being opened close to each other, it may reasonably be presumed that there was considerable travel over the Chicago road. This is also known from other sources. There was already quite a settlement at White Pigeon, and during the summer of this year, the first mail-route was established west of Lenawee County. It was from Tecumseh, in that county, to White Pigeon. The contractor was John Michell, of the latter place, and his contract required him to carry the mail once a week each way in the summer, and once every two weeks in the winter. During 1829 the method of transportation was on horseback.

John Toole was another emigrant of 1829, who located at Bronson, and there were probably five or six families there in all, as in the winter of 1829–30. Toole taught a small school there,—unquestionably the first in the county. In fact, there was no one living in the county, away from the vicinity of Bronson's Prairie, except our *Pottawattamie* friends, the occupants of the French trading-post on Coldwater River, Mr. Corbus' family in Girard, and the wandering adventurer, Phineas Bonner.

Up to this time, the territory of Branch County, and indeed the whole southwestern part of Michigan, had comprised the township of St. Joseph's, which was a part of the county of Lenawee. On the 29th day of October, 1829, however, a law was passed by the Legislative Council of Michigan, and approved by the Governor, forming the counties of Washtenaw, Ingham, Eaton, Barry, Jackson, Calhoun, Kalamazoo, Van Buren, Hillsdale, Branch, St. Joseph, Cass, and Berrien. The tenth section read as follows:

"That so much of the country as lies west of the line between ranges four and five, west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges eight and nine west, and south of the line between townships four and five, south of the base-line, and north of the boundary-line, between this Territory and the State of Indiana, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Branch."

This name was derived from that of Hon. John Branch, of North Carolina, who, on the preceding 4th of March, had been appointed Secretary of the Navy of the United States by the new President, Gen. Andrew Jackson. The formation of a county, however, as our readers are probably aware, by no means indicated the immediate existence of a county organization; it merely showed that, in the judgment of the legislative council, the district thus designated, bounded and named would make a very good county at some future time. These inchoate counties were usually attached to more populous ones for all legal purposes until such times as they should themselves have a sufficient number of inhabitants to justify their being provided with county organizations.

In the present case an act was passed on the 4th day of November, 1829, six days after the establishment of the thirteen counties before named, organizing two of the number, St. Joseph and Cass. Branch, Kalamazoo, Barry, and Eaton Counties, together with an immense unorganized and unoccupied tract extending north nearly to the Strait of Mackinaw, were attached to St. Joseph County. The next day (Nov. 5, 1829) an act was approved forming several new townships of imperial extent. The fifth section read as follows:

"That the counties of Branch, Calhoun, and Eaton, and all the country lying north of the county of Eaton, which are attached to and form a part of the county of St. Joseph, shall form a township of the name of Green, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Jabez Bronson, in said township."

Thus the log tavern of "Jabe" (for we adhere to his signature in spite of the law) Bronson became the capital of an empire reaching from the boundary of Indiana to the southern line of the county of Mackinaw.

There are no original records extant showing when that first township-meeting was held, but from a copy of the account of the supervisor of the township of Green, inserted in the forepart of the oldest town-book of Coldwater, there is reason for believing that it was held on the 10th day of February, 1830. At all events that account declared that it ran from the 10th day of February, 1830, to the 1st day of April, 1832.

But whether held in February, or at the usual time, in April, there is no reasonable doubt but that the first township meeting in the county was held at the house of Jabe Bronson, in the forepart of 1830, instead of at the Pocahontas (or Black Hawk) Mill, two years later, as has

often been asserted. A full set of township officers was elected. The record of their election is lost, but the above-mentioned account corroborates this statement, and Wales Adams, who came in September following, found them exercising the duties of their office. They are not all known, but Seth Dunham was elected supervisor, John Morse township clerk, and John G. Richardson constable and collector. About the same time Jabe Bronson was appointed the first justice of the peace in the county by the Governor, and the first postmaster by the President. His justice-office and post-office were both, of course, at his log tavern on Bronson's Prairie.

In the spring of 1830, Schoolmaster Toole began the erection of a saw-mill on the west branch of Coldwater River, a short distance above where the village of Branch was afterwards laid out. The location was for several years called Pocahontas Mills, but has since been known as Black Hawk Mills. This was the first enterprise of the kind undertaken in the county. The work moved slowly, as Mr. Toole was not very well supplied with funds. During the summer he admitted to partnership with him Seth Dunham, John Allen (from Allen's Prairie, Hillsdale County, brother of the original settler there), and one or two others. Later in the season Toole became discouraged and left the county. The others continued the work, but the mill was not completed till the spring of 1831.

In March, 1830, Abram F. Bolton and John Morse came with their families and built a log house on the Chicago road, where it crossed the line between sections twenty-three and twenty-four, in the present township of Coldwater. As soon as it was built, Morse began keeping tavern in it. He was in Bolton's employ. The latter, who was a man of some means, soon after bought the land east of Coldwater River, and north of the Chicago road, now included within the limits of Coldwater City. The same summer Lemuel Bingham established a blacksmith-shop near Bonner's residence in the east part of township 6, range 6 (Coldwater). Dr. David M. Henry, a relative of Bolton, came with him. He was the first physician in the county. He immediately began practice, boarding with Bolton, but remained only about a year and a half.

Another event of the spring of 1830, which may, perhaps, be worth noticing, was the first attempt made by white men to transport freight on the St. Joseph. J. W. Fletcher and John Allen (the latter being then at work for the former in the present township of Sturgis, St. Joseph Co.) went to Allen's Prairie, in Hillsdale County, and bought ten bushels of seed potatoes and fifteen bushels of seed oats. They constructed two whitewood canoes, loaded in their oats and potatoes, ran down Sand Creek from the Prairie to the St. Joseph, and set out on the navigation of the latter stream.

Until they reached the mouth of the Coldwater, they found their way seriously impeded by shallow places, dams of flood-wood, and similar obstacles. But they made basswood "skids," on which they slid their canoes over the dams, while at the shallows they promptly jumped into the water, and each helped the other lighten his boat. Deer and other game were frequently seen on the banks of the river, but the rocking of the canoes prevented the rifles of the navigators from furnishing them with venison. They had, however, plenty of baked potatoes, and a bee-tree which they found on the bank supplied them with wild honey. Below the mouth of the Coldwater the water was high and the way clear, and they had no serious difficulty in reaching their destination. The return trip occupied ten days.

The affair would hardly be worth mention, in a commercial aspect, for the navigation of the upper St. Joseph has never assumed proportions of any importance, but the enterprise of Messrs. Fletcher and Allen illustrates very forcibly the difficulties of land transportation in 1830. The distance from Fletcher's residence to Allen's Prairie, by land, was only about forty miles, yet he preferred to take his hired man with him on foot, build canoes, and then make a return journey of ten days, rather than trust a team to the tender mercies of the Chicago road, and the still more hopeless trails which led from that road to Nottawa Prairie.

In June of this year (1830), we find the very first record relating to the township of Green, after its organization. It is to be found in what appears to be the original township book of Green, now in possession of the township clerk of Girard. It seems that when, in 1833, Green was divided into Coldwater and Prairie River, the clerk (John Morse) resided in the former township. He kept the book and used it for Coldwater.

The next year Joseph C. Corbus, who lived in the present township of Girard, was elected clerk of Coldwater. Before his term expired Girard was taken off, when he kept the book and used it for that township.

Unfortunately, the first two leaves, probably containing the records of the town-meetings of 1830 and 1831, have been torn out. In another part of the book, however, are some miscellaneous records, among which is one dated June 6, 1830. It relates to the ear-marks of sheep and cattle, a matter about which people had to be careful when stock of all kinds generally ran loose in the woods. It reads as follows:

"Ju. 6, 1830.

"Seth Dunham, his mark, a square crop off the left ear, and happeny under the right.

"JOHN MORSE, *Clerk.*"

This shows plainly that the township of Green was in working order and had a town clerk as early as June, 1830, thus corroborating the law of 1829, providing for a town-meeting, and the statement of Mr. Adams. Many old records of Green Township are also to be found in the first township book of Coldwater; and it is therefore presumable that the Girard book is the original one.

During the summer of 1830, commissioners were appointed by the Governor to locate the county-seat of Branch County. These commissioners were Musgrove Evans, of Tecumseh, Lenawee Co.; Dr. Reuben Pierce, of Clinton, Lenawee Co.; and James Olds, of Jonesville, Hillsdale Co. Mr. Bolton explained to them the beauties of his location, which he called Coldwater, situated just where the Chicago road, the great highway of the county, crossed the principal river, and the commissioners "stuck the stake" there. This "sticking the

stake" is an expression frequently met with in accounts of the location of county-seats, and was a very important part of the proceedings. Very frequently the embryo city chosen as a county-seat had but one or two houses in it, and sometimes none at all. Consequently it was not sufficient to establish the county-seat in a certain village, but the commissioners must "stick a stake" to designate the exact location of the county buildings.

Unfortunately for Mr. Bolton, however, there was another part of the proceedings quite as important as "sticking the stake," which the commissioners neglected to perform. This was the "swearing in" of the worthy officials. Not having taken the oath of office, their proceedings were of no legal force. The result will be shown in the annals of the following year.

The same year (1830) the brothers William H. and Robert J. Cross located themselves a mile east of the site of the court-house. Hugh Campbell bought an "eighty" of the government in the southwest corner of section 15, in the centre of the present city of Coldwater, being the first resident of that flourishing burg.

During the same season the population of the present township of Girard was increased by the arrival of Henry Van Hyning, Edward Hanchett, and perhaps one or two others.

In September, 1830, there came from the city of New York to the county of Branch a young man who is now, so far as we can learn, the earliest surviving male resident of that county. A native of New England, he had a natural tendency toward mechanics, and was particularly desirous to find a good place for the erection of a mill. Passing, therefore, by the prairies at Coldwater and Bronson, he followed the Chicago road to the point where it crossed Prairie River, five miles southwest from Bronson's tavern, and there, in partnership with his friend, Willard Pierce, began the erection of a saw-mill.

Mr. Adams, whose clear mind retains a vivid recollection of the events of that day, states that at the time of his arrival there were twelve families in Branch County. Bronson, Tillotson, and Morse were then keeping tavern. Dunham, Toole & Co. were building their mill at Pocahontas, and the prospects of Branch County were considered to be decidedly encouraging. That summer two-horse stages were put upon the Chicago road, running twice a week as far west as Niles; yet that road was not opened by the government till two or three years later. A few small trees had been cut by emigrants, so that a wagon could barely pass, and a few of the worst places were repaired by the owners of the stages, but it must indeed have been "a hard road to travel."

That autumn Mr. Allen Tibbits, the well-known resident of Coldwater, then a young local Methodist preacher at Plymouth, twenty-five miles west of Detroit, set out to seek a new habitation. Traveling, as did almost every one, on horseback, he followed an Indian trail from Jackson to Allen's Prairie, losing one day on account of taking the wrong trail, and falling in with Benjamin Smith, Martin Barnhart, and a Mr. Freeman on the way. The four came to Morse's tavern, and thence to Cocoosh Prairie. Barnhart and Smith selected land on West Cocoosh, which they soon bought, but Tibbits did not become a resident of the county till the next year.

In December came another of the oldest of the old residents, Harvey Warner, now of Coldwater township. After determining to make his home in the county, he returned to Clinton, in this State, and sent Barnabas Wilkinson and James S. Brooks to build a new hotel for A. F. Bolton. This was the first framed building in the county, and was situated on the Chicago road, on the east side of Coldwater River, where the county-seat had first been located.

Loren Marsh came this spring and established a trading-post in the east part of the present township of Coldwater. He afterwards moved to the old post west of Coldwater River, where he remained several years, having a large trade with the Indians, and great influence over them. He is well remembered by many old settlers.

The taxes of the township of Green (that is, of the whole county of Branch) for the year 1830, collected by Collector John G. Richardson, and turned over to Supervisor Seth Dunham, amounted to seven dollars and thirty-six cents. The supervisor's commission on it, at five per cent., was thirty-seven cents.

The second school in the county was taught by Columbia Lancaster, whose permanent home was in St. Joseph County. Columbia Lancaster was a well-known man in Southern Michigan between forty and fifty years ago. He was somewhat celebrated as a lawyer, and still more so as a hunter, being reported to have killed three hundred and sixty-six deer in one year. He frequently acted as prosecuting attorney of this and St. Joseph Counties, and was regularly appointed to that position in the latter county by the Governor in 1835. Many years afterwards he removed to Washington Territory, and in 1854 was elected delegate in Congress from that Territory. Even while teaching school, as he did in the beginning of his professional career, he managed to increase his revenue by trapping, besides killing all the venison needed by the neighborhood.

In April, 1831, the township-meeting of Green was held, according to the recollection of Mr. Adams, at the Indian trading-post just west of Coldwater River. Mr. Adams did not go himself, but his partner, Willard Pierce, did, and was elected to one of the minor offices. Mr. Pierce, however, returned East that same season. Some doubt has been expressed regarding the holding of this meeting at the trading-post, but a town-meeting was certainly held somewhere in the county that year, Seth Dunham being re-elected supervisor, and John Morse being chosen both collector and township clerk, as appears by subsequent records. It seems probable that Mr. Adams' recollection is correct as to the location.

In the spring of 1831 a new land-district was established, consisting of all that part of Michigan west of the principal meridian; the office being at White Pigeon, St. Joseph Co. This was somewhat more convenient than Monroe had been, being not more than fifty miles from the most distant part of Branch County.

In the forepart of 1831, also, another effort was made to establish a county-seat for Branch County. New commissioners were appointed, under an act of March 4, 1831, who again came to view the ground. Again Mr. Bolton

explained the situation and facilities of his location, but without avail. For reasons best known to themselves, the commissioners decided to locate the county-seat at a point on the west side of the west branch of Coldwater River three-fourths of a mile down stream (north) from the Pocahontas Mills before mentioned. The "stake was stuck" in the forest where not a tree had been cut, near the line between sections 19 and 30, township 6, range 6 (Coldwater).

Messrs. Elisha Warren and others speedily purchased a tract of land around the stake in question, and laid out a village, to which they gave the name of Branch. We believe, however, that a single log house, and a clearing large enough for it to stand in, constituted the improvements at the new county-seat for the year 1831. It will be remembered that the county was still unorganized, and the county-seat had no official business to support it, but must depend on the glories of the future.

The population of Branch County was increased by what seemed quite a large number of settlers in 1831. Mr. Warren returned with his young wife, and began keeping hotel in Bolton's new building on the Coldwater. Allen Tibbits also returned, and located on the site of Coldwater City. Samuel Craig—whose widow, Mrs. Eliza Craig, is still living in Girard—moved to that township from Allen's Prairie; Joseph C. Corbus came with him, exchanging farms with his brother Richard; Benjamin Smith came to the place he had previously selected the same season; and Henry Van Hyning moved into a house he had erected the year before. James B. Tompkins, a surveyor, came to the same township in July, and has resided there till the present time. In fact, the population of the county had by this time become so numerous that we must leave the mention of individual emigrants to the writers on the various townships, except in some marked cases.

Dr. Enoch Chase, who came in 1831, and located at Coldwater, was the second physician in the county; and, as Dr. Hill soon left, Chase had the field to himself for a short time.

The "mark" records were continued in 1831; the next after the one before copied being the following:

"Wm. H. Cross, his mark for cattle, sheep, hogs, a swallow fork in the left ear.

"COLDWATER, April 4, 1831.

"JOHN MORSE, *Clerk.*"

Another mark was recorded by R. J. Cross the same day. The above not only shows that town officers were acting in 1831, but that the name of Coldwater had already been adopted for the locality to which it now pertains. Another evidence on the question of officers is the following from the same book:

"This may certify that Jabe Bronson has taken the oath as overseer of the poor for the town of Green.

"April 12, 1831.

"JOHN MORSE, *Clerk.*"

The next entry shows the division of the township (that is, of the county) into road-districts, though in rather awkward language:

"For the township of Green. This may certify that the district No. 1 and district No. 2 and district No. 3, also No. 4 and 5, which are recorded this twenty-third day of April, 1831.

"JOHN MORSE, *Clerk.*"

The next step in regard to roads was the one described in the ensuing record:

"At a meeting of the commissioners of highways, for the town of Green, on the 14th of May, 1831, the following persons were appointed overseers of highways [pathmasters]: District No. 1, Martin Barnhart; No. 2, Robert Cross; No. 3, John Allen; No. 4, Jeremiah Tillotson; No. 5, Williard Pierce.

"May 16, 1831. "JOHN MORSE, *Clerk.*

"WM. H. CROSS,
"E. S. HANCHETT,
"*Commissioners of Highways.*"

The first record of the establishment of a road in the county is the one given below. (It will be understood that the Chicago road, being laid out by the general government, needed no action by town or county officials.) The ensuing record was made in 1831, but the exact date is not given:

"Survey of a road established by the commissioners of highways of the town of Green, county of St. Joseph [strictly speaking, it should have been county of Branch, attached to St. Joseph]; commencing at the line at corners of sections 33 and 34, township 4 south, range 6 west, and sections 3 and 4, townships 5 south, range 6 west; and runs thence south on section line nine miles to the corner of sections 15, 16, 21, 22, township 6 south, range 6 west.

"J. B. TOMPKINS, *Surveyor.*

"WILLIAM H. CROSS,
"EDWARD S. HANCHETT,
"*Commissioners of Highways.*"

The above is now known as the Marshall road, running from the centre of Coldwater City north to the county line. Two other records of 1831 were the following:

"The township of Green to Seth Dunham, Dr. To one day's service as inspector of election, $1; travel forty miles and make return to clerk's office, $2.50; canvassing votes at clerk's office, $1; travel forty miles, $2.50."

"Township of Green to John Morse, Dr. For serving as clerk for electing delegate, July, 1831, $1."

"JOHN MORSE, *Clerk.*"

All these items show beyond question that there was a fully-organized township in 1831, a point which has been disputed by several persons.

The Indians still remained in their old locations, occupying their bark huts in summer, and going on hunting excursions in winter. They were sometimes inclined to be troublesome, but not extremely so. A piece of land which the Indians had used for their gardens and corn ground happened to be a part of the tract which Mr. Van Hyning purchased. The latter proceeded to plow it up, with the intention of planting it to corn. A stalwart Indian stopped him, and declared that the cultivated ground was his, and Van Hyning must not use it. A serious quarrel seemed likely to ensue. One of the Corbuses mediated between the contestants, and at length Van Hyning agreed to give the Indian half the corn raised on the cultivated ground, which was only a small tract.

The Indians seemed to have a kind of idea that, although they had sold their land, yet they had a special right to whatever improvements might have been put upon it by them. Another and more marked example of this occurred on the land of Mr. J. B. Tompkins, within a short time

after his settlement. This inclosed the Indian village at Girard, and there were four good-sized apple-trees upon it. Some of the squaws frequently came to Mr. Tompkins and demanded pay for those trees. The Indians, they said, might have sold the land, but they (the squaws) had planted those apple-trees and taken care of them, and they insisted on having pay for them. Mr. Tompkins naturally understood that when he bought the land he bought all the trees there were on it, and declined to pay further.

One morning, about day-break, he was told by one of his family that some one was cutting down his apple-trees. Hurrying out, he found an old squaw and a young one busily at work with their rude, light axes, commonly called "squaw hatchets." They had already cut down three of the four trees, and not only that, but, apparently fearing lest the white man's art might set them growing again, they had cut the branches in small pieces and had carried off the trunks and hidden them.

When Mr. Tompkins reached the spot the younger squaw had raised her hatchet to attack the last tree. Mr. T. called a halt, and obtaining the services of his neighbor, Mr. McCarty, who could talk Indian, proceeded to hold a parley with the aboriginal champions of woman's rights. After a good deal of palaver the squaws agreed not to cut down the last tree, in consideration of a liberal donation of flour. It was afterwards girdled twice,—once at the roots and once higher up. Yet the Indian hatchets were so dull that the girdling was not thoroughly done, new bark grew where the old had been cut away, and the tree continued to bear fruit.

Indians were quite as repugnant to the white men's horses and cattle as they were to the white men themselves. The first cattle that Mr. Tompkins brought into the county were almost certain to run away if an Indian approached them. When driving along in the night, if they threw up their heads and began to show signs of fear, the owner was pretty sure that one or more Indians were coming, even before he could see them himself. Dismounting from his wagon, he would at once unhitch his oxen, and chain them to a tree until the cause of their fright had passed. Other old residents give the same account of the antipathy of their animals for the red men. Hon. Harvey Haynes gave us an amusing account of this antipathy, and although it occurred several years later than the time now under consideration (Mr. Haynes came to the county in 1836) yet it will be most apposite here:

Mr. Haynes says he never was tempted to be a missionary but once, and that was shortly after he came into the county. He was then a youth of about sixteen or seventeen years. Among the Indians who frequently passed his father's house (on the premises now occupied by Mr. Haynes) was a peculiarly smart, bright-looking boy, a little younger than himself. The family showed a liking for the cute-looking son of the forest, and he became a frequent visitor, generally managing to get something to eat at each visit.

"Now," thought young Harvey to himself, "if I can teach my aboriginal brother how to work on a farm, it will be a great blessing to him; it will enable him to earn a civilized subsistence during life, and may, perhaps, bring some recompense for the board he manages to obtain." Accordingly the white boy, beginning cautiously, showed his red friend how to do some simple chores about the house and barn, which the latter did without demur.

At length one morning, late in autumn, the Indian came bright and early and obtained a good breakfast, when Harvey decided to carry forward his education another step and employ him on a more important task than before. His own work for the day was to attend to the threshing of a quantity of grain by the old-fashioned method of "treading it out;" driving horses back and forth over it, and changing the straw when necessary. He thought he would have Master Indian drive the horses, while he himself would attend to shaking up the straw, changing the "floorings," etc. So the two went to the barn together, and young Haynes threw down a flooring of grain and explained to the other by signs and such few words of English as the latter could understand what was to be done. The youth was perfectly willing.

"Yes—yes—good—Indian drive horse—all right."

Accordingly Harvey brought the horses on to the barn floor,—a young, active, powerful team, full of life and vigor. But no sooner had they got a fair sight of the young aboriginal than they began to snort and dance. The more young Haynes tried to hold them the more they would not be held. They reared and jumped and bounded, and tore around the barn-floor more like wild animals than civilized, Christian quadrupeds. The Indian cowered in a corner and Harvey was soon obliged to give up all attempts at managing his steeds. It was hard to tell which was the most frightened: the furious horses, the would-be missionary, or the intended neophyte.

The animals grew worse and worse, and Harvey was compelled to seek safety by climbing up the ladder between the barn-floor and hay-mow. As he did so he saw the Indian darting out through a hole in the back of the barn. As soon as he was gone the horses began to cool down. In a few moments their master was able to descend from his perch, and he immediately ran out-doors to see what had become of his pupil. He saw him running northward at full speed across the fields, turning neither to the right nor the left, never looking behind him, and having already almost reached the shelter of the forest. Beneath its friendly shadows he soon disappeared, and never more were his dark features seen at the home of his former friends. It is doubtful if he ever visited Coldwater again from that time till the removal of his tribe to the Far West. He had enough of civilization, and young Haynes was equally well satisfied with his one effort as a missionary, and never again attempted that *rôle*.

Wolves as well as Indians were numerous and troublesome. Mr. Tibbits mentions driving them out of his barnyard after there was quite a little settlement at Coldwater. They were mostly of the ordinary gray species, but once in a great while a huge black wolf would be seen, the largest and fiercest of his race.

By the end of 1831 there was a population of thirty or forty families in the county, mostly, if not entirely, in the present towns of Bronson, Coldwater, and Girard. Prosperity seemed to be assured, and schemes of laying out villages began to be talked over with great confidence.

In the beginning of 1832, Silas A. Holbrook, whose amiable and venerable widow still resides at Coldwater, came to the place where that city was to be, and established the first store in the county, aside from the Indian trading-posts. It was a diminutive affair, but it marked the beginning of an important commerce.

On the 2d day of April, 1832, the third town-meeting of Green was held at a small cabin near the Pocahontas Mills. This was the meeting which has generally been considered as the first in the county, perhaps because it was the first of which there was any direct record, though in fact it was two years subsequent to the first meeting.

Before giving the record of this third meeting, we will transcribe here the consolidated account of the supervisor for the two previous years, presented by him to the township board at this time. It is copied from the township book of Coldwater, being evidently taken from the original document:

"The Supervisor of Green Township in account current with said township from Feb. 10, 1830, to April 1, 1832.

"*Dr.*

"1830.	To amount of town tax received this year from John G. Richardson, collector. [This extended into 1831]	$7.36
	To amount of tax received for 1832 [that is, 1831–32], per John Morse, collector	48.96
		56.32
	Under charge on town tax	50
		56.82

"*Cr.*

"Feb. 10.	By commission on $7.36, at 5 per cent	37
	Paid on town order in favor of J. Bronson	$1.00
	Commission on $48.96, at 5 per cent	2.45
	Paid order in favor of J. B. Tompkins	14.00
	By paid order in favor of Jabe Bronson	5.25
" " "	William H. Cross	6.00
" " "	E. S. Hanchett	6.00
" " "	A. F. Bolton	6.00
" " "	John Morse	4.00
" " "	Seth Dunham	3.25
" " "	J. Hanchett	3.00
" " "	Seth Dunham	7.00
" " "	Town Book	1.00
		$59.32
	Balance due the Supervisor for 1831 [that is, 1831–32]	2.50

"SETH DUNHAM,
"*Supervisor.*

"This may certify that we, the undersigned, members of the township board of the township of Green, have examined the above account, and find it correct.

"JOHN MORSE, *Clerk.*
"ABRAM F. BOLTON, *J. P.*
"JABE BRONSON, *J. P.*"

Below we give a copy of the record of the election, copied from the town book of Girard, which was probably the original book of Green:

"The electors of the township of Green met at the mill on Coldwater River the 2d of April, 1832, for the election of township officers and for other purposes, and Lemuel Bingham was chosen moderator, who, with Abram F. Bolton, justice of the peace, and John Morse, town clerk, composed the board. The following officers were elected by resolution: Seth Dunham, Supervisor; John Morse, Town Clerk; Allen Tibbits, John Corbus, Wales Adams, Assessors; Robert J. Cross, James B. Tompkins, David J. Pierson, Commissioners of Highways; Seymour L. Bingham, Constable and Collector; James L. Guile, Constable on Bronson's Prairie; Lemuel Bingham, Poormaster; William H. Cross, Treasurer; William McCarty, Benjamin Smith, E. S. Hanchett, Allen Tibbits, Commissioners of Schools; Seth Dunham, Asel Kent, Inspectors of Schools.

"*Overseers of Highways.*—E. S. Hanchett, District No. 1; Joseph Hanchett, District No. 2; John Allen, District No. 3; Jabe Bronson, District No. 4; Horace D. Judson, District No. 5; Martin Barnhart, District No. 6; Samuel Smith [poundmaster], on Bronson's Prairie, Joseph C. Corbus, on Coquish Prairie; Harvey Warner, on Coldwater Prairie.

"Moved and carried that all fences four rails high shall not be laid to exceed four inches apart.

"Moved and carried that no stud horse or colt over two years old be allowed to run at large.

"Moved and carried that one dollar is bid on wolves.

"Moved and carried that the next annual township-meeting will be held at the house of John Morse."

"The board of town auditors for the year ending Sept. 25, 1832, composed of Seth Dunham, Supervisor; John Morse, Town Clerk; Robert J. Cross, Justice of the Peace, allowed the following accounts of township officers: Joseph Hanchett, $1; Robert J. Cross, $5; Phineas Banor [Bonner], $1; Seth Dunham, $7; Allen Tibbits, $4.37½; James B. Tompkins, $7; John Morse, $2."

Substantially the same records are to be found in the town book of Coldwater, but in different order and more elaborate form.

It was in the spring of 1832 that the first person of wide-spread reputation selected a home in Branch County, and among all the prominent men who have resided there, few, if any, were as widely or favorably known as the one of whom we speak. While young Wales Adams was engaged in his business on Prairie River, toward the close of a spring day, there arrived at the log tavern near his mill a portly, dignified, well-dressed, middle-aged gentleman, showing in his face and manner the evidence of both culture and authority, who, with one companion, rode up on horseback (the usual mode of traveling then) from the eastward over the Chicago road. This was Right Reverend Philander Chase, uncle of the great statesman, Salmon P. Chase, first Episcopal bishop of Ohio, founder of Kenyon College, in that State, and the man who may also be considered as, to a great extent, the founder of the Episcopal Church west of the Alleghanies. Bishop Chase was then fifty-six years old, having been born at Corinth, N. H., on the 14th day of December, 1775. His life had been a very active one; he having resided several years in Louisiana, in which State he was the first Protestant minister; and having afterwards performed great services in building up Episcopacy in the West. His companion was Bezaleel Wells, Esq., of Steubenville, Ohio.

Mr. Chase had resigned the bishopric of Ohio and the presidency of Kenyon College, and was now seeking a location for a farm, with perhaps some intention of establishing a similar institution in the wilderness. He had had reason to expect that he would be appointed bishop of Michigan, and was anxious to find a suitable place for his intended work in that Territory.

The circumstances attending the bishop's settlement in Branch County are so graphically related by him, in his published "Reminiscences" or autobiography, that we quote a few sentences from that work. It will be observed that he speaks of himself in the third person:

"It was Friday night when they [Messrs. Chase and Wells] reached a place called 'Adams' Mills,' on one of the streams of St. Joseph's River. Here Mr. Wells heard of his sons on Prairie Ronde; that they were doing well.

"'And who is this?' said the landlord of a log-cabin

tavern to Mr. Wells, in a low voice; 'who is this whom you have with you? Is he come out to purchase lands?'

"Mr. Wells replied, 'He may purchase if he finds some that suits him.'

"Mr. Judson, for that was the man's name, then raising his voice, said aloud, as if still speaking to Mr. Wells, 'I believe most men are fools; for they go on in flocks, and follow each other like sheep in search of good land; when, if they would stop, they would find much better in the regions through which they pass so rapidly. Much more beautiful scenery and richer land are to be found in this neighborhood than farther west. And men would find it so, if they would only stop, go about, and examine.'

"These words were meant for the ear of the writer. He took them so, and inquired,—

"'Where is this good land you speak of?'

"'Within eight miles of this, to the southeast, there is a charming limpid lake, surrounded with rising burr-oak and prairie-lands, interspersed with portions of lofty timber, fit for building. The streams are of clear and running water; and, like the lake, abound in the finest kind of fish; and, what is quite an essential point, these lands are now open for market, and (excepting some choice sugar-tree eighties already taken by persons from Indiana) may be entered by any one going to White Pigeon, where the land-office is kept.'

"'Will you show me these lands if I stay with you a day or two?'

"'If I do not, Mr. Adams, the owner of the saw-mill, will. I will furnish him with a horse, and Thomas Holmes, who lives near us, shall go along with you on foot, with his rifle, to kill game and keep off the wolves.'

"The whole of this speech of Mr. Judson seemed so inviting and practicable to one in the condition of the writer that he could not resist the invitation offered."

The next day (Saturday) Mr. Wells proceeded to Prairie Ronde. On Sunday the bishop held services at Mr. Judson's log house.

On Monday, Messrs. Chase and Adams set out on horseback along an Indian trail, followed by "Tom Holmes," before mentioned, a noted woodsman and hunter of the locality. The two gentlemen conversed together as they rode on, the bishop relating how he had visited England, interested the English in the support of Episcopacy in the great Western field, and obtained liberal gifts of money to enable him to found and sustain Kenyon College. Owing to dissensions among his people, he had felt impelled to resign his charge. He informed Mr. Adams of his expectations of becoming bishop of Michigan, but at the same time appeared to be extremely downcast in regard to the future, saying he would be glad, if he could, to make his home amid the deepest recesses of the Rocky Mountains.

Pursuing their way, they reached the shore of Gilead Lake, where the bishop was delighted with the lovely scenery, then in all the pristine beauty of nature. John Crory, who had begun a cabin in the present township of Gilead only about a month before, was then the only resident in all the four fractional townships on the south line of Branch County. The bishop was so well pleased with the country to which Mr. Adams had piloted him, that he soon after purchased a section of land there, and moved thither with his family, remaining nearly four years. During this time he again visited England, but did not carry out his supposed scheme of founding a college in Gilead. In fact, not being appointed bishop of Michigan, his plans were necessarily changed. In April, 1835, he was appointed bishop of Illinois, and in July, 1836, his family removed to that State.

Another event of the spring of 1832 was the laying out by Tibbits and Hanchett of the village which has since become the city of Coldwater. It was then called Lyons, in honor of Mr. Tibbits' native town in New York. Not long afterward the name was changed to Coldwater, the Coldwater post-office was moved thither, and the name has ever since adhered to that locality; the original Coldwater on the river-bank being completely overshadowed and at length absorbed by its more prosperous rival.

In May of the year 1832 an event occurred which startled from their propriety all the people of Branch County, together with most of those throughout Southern Michigan, and for a short time seemed likely to put a stop to all the improvements so rapidly being planned and prosecuted. This was the outbreak of the celebrated "Black Hawk war." The scene of actual strife was far away in Illinois and Wisconsin, but the white population was very sparse from Branch County thither, and Indians bent on vengeance have long arms. Besides, no one could tell whether the *Pottawattamies*, scattered through Southern Michigan, might not make common cause with the warriors of Black Hawk, and turn their tomahawks upon their white neighbors. No hostile disposition, however, was manifested by these ancient enemies, and the whites seem generally to have trusted to their friendship.

Scarcely had the first news of the troubles arrived, than a dispatch went through from the government agent at Chicago, asking for the aid of the Michigan militia to defend that place, then an insignificant hamlet in a marsh at the head of Lake Michigan. The brigade of militia in the southern part of the Territory was commanded by Brig.-Gen. Joseph W. Brown, a near relative of Maj.-Gen. Jacob Brown, the hero of the war of 1812 and at one time commander-in-chief of the United States Army. Gen. J. W. Brown possessed much of the martial fire of the soldier of Lundy's Lane, and promptly responded to the call. He ordered his brigade to take the field, the rendezvous being at Niles, in Berrien County. The militia regiments of Monroe and Lenawee Counties readily obeyed his orders, and in a few days company after company was to be seen marching westward over the Chicago road, each man clad not in bright blue clothes with brass buttons, but in the rude garb of a backwoodsman, with rifle, or musket, or shotgun, on his shoulder, as chance might determine, and with accoutrements equally varied at his side.

Beniah Jones, Jr., of Jonesville, Hillsdale Co., was at this time major, commanding a battalion of militia, consisting of one company in Hillsdale County and two in Branch. On the 22d day of May he received orders from Gen. Brown to call out his battalion and march westward to repel the enemy. The order must have been very promptly obeyed, for the men were called out, got together

in companies, and marched to Niles by the 25th of that month. We are indebted to Harvey Warner, Esq., of Coldwater, for a copy of the muster-roll of the battalion, furnished him by Dr. Enoch Chase, formerly of Coldwater, who was both surgeon and adjutant of Maj. Jones' command.

We give below a copy of the roll (omitting the Hillsdale County company), both as an interesting relic of itself and as showing the growth of Branch County up to that time:

"May 22d, 1832, Major B. Jones received orders from Gen. Joseph W. Brown to muster his Battalion in the 3d Brigade, 2d Division, M. M.

"May 25th, present on duty—Major, Beniah Jones, Jr.; Adt., Enoch Chase; Q. M., Edmond Jones; Surgeon, Enoch Chase, M.D.; Q. M. S., Abiel Potter; ——, Ambrose Nicholson, Staff Officers.

"John Morse, Fife Major, sick; absent.

"Abram F. Bolton, Capt. of 1st Company; John Allen, Lieut.; Harvey Warner, Ensign.

"Non-com. officers.—E. S. Hanchett, 1st Sergeant; James M'Carty, Isaac Eslow.

"Privates.—Seymour Bingham, Jonas Tilapan, George Hanchett, Moses Herrick, Wm. H. Cross, John Wilson, Philip Ledyard, Henry Johnson, James Craig, Martin Barnhart, Benjamin H. Smith, Robert J. Cross, Henry Van Hyning, John Parkinson, James B. Tompkins, Joseph C. Corbus, Phineas Bunner, John Cornish, Hugh Alexander Chauncey Morgan, Mr. Decrow, Marvin Hill, Newell Hill, Joseph H. Fowler."

Note on margin: "This company was mustered into service May 24th, and dismissed June 3d, 1832.

"Second company (Hillsdale) omitted.

"3d company.—Seth Dunham, captain; Jeremiah Tillotson, lieut.; Wales Adams, ensign.

"Non-com. officers.—James M. Guile, 1st Sergeant; Thomas Holmes, 2d Sergeant; George W. Gamble, 3d Sergeant; Philip Omsted, 1st Corporal; Frederick Lyons, 2d Corporal.

"Privates, Horace D. Judson, Daupheneus Holmes, Elizer Lancaster, Isaac Smith, Daniel Smith, David J. Persons, David Clark, Moses Omsted, Joseph Edwards, Joshua Ransdell; John G. Richardson, John Rose, Alfred S. Driggs, Sylvester Brockway."

Note on margin: "Mustered into service May 26th, and dismissed June 3d, 1832.

"The above is a true copy of the returns made by the captains of the several companies to me.

"COLDWATER, June 4th, 1832.

"ENOCH CHASE, *Adt.*"

Mem. on back of roll: "Col. Bitman, Dr.

16 horses, to hay, stabling	$4.00
To house-room	2.00
	$6.00"

Indorsement on back:

"Battalion Roll,

"May, 1836,

"Mustered at Niles."

Some of the foregoing names are marked "absent" on the roll, but as it does not specify whether the men so designated had remained at home or were merely out of camp temporarily, we have not marked them in the copy. We infer from other data that only those who marched with the company were placed on the roll, as some who are known to have gone with it are marked "absent."

According to this roll there were in Branch County in May, 1832, at least fifty-six males capable of bearing arms, and supposed to be between eighteen and forty-five years of age. In fact, however, we are informed that some entered the ranks who were above the latter age, and others who were less than eighteen.

The women, children, and old men left behind were for a few days in a state of great dismay lest their friends should be destroyed by the bloody Indians, and terrifying rumors flew through the scattered settlements by the score. Scarcely, however, had the militia reached Niles, when messengers from the West brought the welcome news that Black Hawk and his bands had been utterly defeated, and that all danger was over. As appears by the roll, the troops returned and were mustered out at Coldwater on the 4th of June. There were two or three hundred *Pottawattamies* encamped where Orangeville (Union township) now stands, during a large part of the spring, and this did not tend to decrease the nervousness of the inhabitants. They manifested, however, a perfectly peaceful disposition.

Later in the season there was another alarm, and a draft of a hundred men was ordered from Jones' battalion. Fifty or sixty responded, and were placed under the command of Capt. Bolton, being encamped for two or three weeks at his place on Coldwater River.

Black Hawk, the cause of all this trouble, is said by Drake, the Indian historian, to have been a *Pottawattamie* by birth, but to have been brought up among the *Sacs*. The Black Hawk war caused the people and the government to be all the more anxious to have the Indians removed beyond the Mississippi. Another treaty was made in October, 1832, by which nearly all the lands to which the *Pottawattamies* had any claim in Michigan were ceded to the United States, except the Nottawa-seepe Reservation. This treaty provided for an individual grant of a square mile to "Topenibee, the principal chief," and another to "Pokagon, the second chief." This is the last mention we find of either of them in the treaties, and shortly afterward "Penaishees, or Little Bird," became the head chief of the *Pottawattamies*.

The "war" put a sudden stop to emigration for that year, and its effects were seriously felt for two years more. Eastern people could not discriminate between the warlike *Sacs* and the peaceful *Pottawattamies*, and looked upon the whole West as dangerous ground. The stages which had been running over the Chicago road during the spring of 1832 had so little business after the excitement that the owners were obliged to take them off at heavy loss. The line was, however, soon re-established by a firm of which Gen. J. W. Brown was the head.

1832 was also celebrated as the cholera year. The people were almost as badly alarmed by it as by the war, but, like the war, we believe it did not enter Branch County, though it came close to its borders: a whole family dying just over the line in Calhoun County.

It was now deemed that there was, or soon would be, people enough in Branch County to justify the formation of two townships. For some unknown reason the name of "Green" had become unpopular, and it was decided to drop it. The passage of the following act was accordingly procured:

"An Act to organize two townships in the county of Branch.

"*Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan,* That all that part of the county of Branch known and distinguished on the survey of the United States as townships numbered 5, 6, 7, and fractional township 8, south of the base line, in ranges numbered 5 and 6, west of the principal meridian, be a township by the name of Coldwater, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of John Morse, in said township.

"SEC. 2. That all that part of the county of Branch known as townships numbered 5, 6, 7, and fractional township numbered 8, south of the base line in ranges numbered 7 and 8, west of the principal meridian, be a township by the name of Prairie River, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Jabez Bronson, in said township.

"SEC. 3. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the last day of March next.

"Approved June 29, 1832."

This divided the county into two equal parts by a north and south line. It will be observed that the vast territory north of Branch County, which was at first a part of Green township on its organization, had been formed into other townships before this period.

The first grist-mill in the county was erected in the summer of 1832, being located beside the Pocahontas saw-mill before mentioned, three-quarters of a mile south of Branch. The principal proprietor was Dr. Hill. It was a very small affair, with one stone, about two feet in diameter, and the people still frequently sent their grain to Tecumseh, seventy miles distant, to get it ground. Sometimes, indeed, as Mrs. Holbrook says, they went to mill in a "caldron-kettle,"—that is, they took a vessel of that kind to pound their grain in instead of a mortar.

The following record shows the hotel-keepers of Branch County in 1832–33, and also the price of wolf-scalps at that time:

"At a meeting of the Town Board of Audit for the town of Green, held at the house of John Morse, Jan. 1, 1833, present, Seth Dunham, supervisor, Silas A. Holbrook, deputy town clerk, Robert J. Cross and Jabe Bronson, justices, licences to keep tavern were granted to Ellis Russell, John Morse, Harvey Warner, Jeremiah Tillotson, Frederick Lines, Jabe Bronson, and Clarissa Judson.

"After which the following accounts were audited and allowed:

"Luke Camp, 2 wolf-scalps	$2.00
Eleazer Lancaster, 1 wolf-scalp	1.00
John Allen, services as school commissioner	1.00
John Corbus, services as assessor (1831, 1832)	6.00
Abram F. Bolton, services as school commissioner and town board	2.00"

By this time the seventy or eighty votes of the county felt as if they were strong enough to have a county government of their own. Accordingly, in January, 1833, they petitioned the legislative council to that effect, and that body passed the following act:

"An act to organize the county of Branch:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the legislative council of the Territory of Michigan, That the county of Branch shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the other counties of this Territory are entitled.

"Section 2. That all suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before the courts of record of St. Joseph County, or before any justice of the peace of said county of St. Joseph, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution in the same manner as though the said county of Branch had not been organized.

"Section 3. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the 1st day of March next.

"Approved Feb. 1, 1833."

The county of Branch accordingly began its independent existence on the 1st day of March, 1833. That date therefore naturally marks the beginning of a new era, and we adopt it as the beginning of a new chapter.

CHAPTER IX.

FROM ORGANIZATION TO 1840.

Change of Name of Prairie River—First County Officers—First Record of Deed—Deed of Earliest Date—First Mortgage—First Court of Record—Probate of First Will—The County Clerk's Office—First Marriage Record—A Certificate by Bishop Chase—First Record of Board of Supervisors—First Circuit Court and Grand Jury—Opening the Chicago Road—Sale of Nottawa-Seepe Reservation—Indignation of the Band—Attempted Assassination—First Settlement in Union—First Lawyer in County—Formation of Girard—Prevalence of Sickness—Fluctuation of Prices—Increase of Emigration in 1835—County Bounty on Wolves—New State Constitution—Dispute with Indiana affecting Branch County—Emigration in 1836—Formation of Quincy and Batavia—Indian Murder—A Fantastic Funeral—Murder of Qausett—A Unique Sepulchre—Whortleberries for the Dead—Seizing the Skeleton—Running a Durwin—Anson Burlingame—Speculation—Masonville—Goodwinsville—State Conventions—The Branch County Delegates—Admission of the State—State Roads—Great Excitement in 1837—Grand Scheme of Internal Improvements—The Southern Railroad—Five New Townships—Building a Jail—Wild-Cat and "Red-Dog" Currency—First Newspapers—Wonderful Number of Taverns—The Great Crash—Hard Times—Three more Townships—More about the Jail—Good Crop of Wolf-Scalps—Board of County Commissioners—Terrible Sickness—The Poor-Farm—Habits of the Indians—Murder of Sauquett—Arrest of the Murderer—Removal of the Indians—Their Subsequent Fate—Beginning of a New Era.

As was stated in the last chapter, the act dividing Green into the two townships of Coldwater and Prairie River took effect on the 1st day of March, 1833. The latter township afterwards became Bronson. As Green comprised the whole county, we have recorded a large part of its official proceedings in the general history, but now that separate townships have been established we must leave their story to be told in their respective township histories. We will mention one somewhat curious fact, however, as it involves the resuscitation of the old name, Green. Among the Territorial laws is an act approved April 23, 1833, changing the name of the township of Prairie River to that of Green. The law changing the name back to Prairie River is not given in the statute-book, but must have been passed that same session, as at the meeting of the supervisors the ensuing autumn that township was represented under the name of Prairie River. This was not changed to Bronson till several years later.

At the first election for county officers, held in April, 1833, William McCarty was chosen sheriff, and Wales Adams clerk, Seth Dunham treasurer and register of deeds. Peter Martin was appointed probate judge by the Governor. The new register and treasurer moved to Branch, the county-seat, in the woods, and established an office in temporary quarters there. Clerk Adams also appointed Mr. Dunham deputy clerk; so that he performed the duties of three offices.

The first public records in the county were made in the register's office. The first record of a deed was made on the 4th day of April, 1833, the deed itself being dated January 28 the same year. The grantor was John Allen, and the grantee was the register himself, Seth Dunham. The consideration was two hundred dollars, and the property was described as follows:

"The equal individual one-fourth part of a mill privilege, together with three acres of land, situate and lying

on the east side of Coldwater, being a part of section 30, in township 6, south of range 6 west, beginning at a cherry-tree on the mill-dam across Coldwater, and thence running north three chains to the creek; thence north twenty-one degrees east, three chains and eighty links to a stake on the bank of the creek; thence east four chains and forty-seven links to a stake; thence south seven chains and twenty-five links to the pond; thence north sixty degrees west to the place of beginning,—containing three acres, more or less." This was part of the "Pocahontas" Mill property above Branch.

The deed, which contained a covenant of warranty, was executed in presence of William Dunham and Robert J. Cross, and was acknowledged before Robert J. Cross, justice of the peace, on the day of its date.

The deed of earliest date which we could find recorded in the book was dated Jan. 19, 1831, more than two years before the organization of the county. The grantors were Hugh Campbell and Emma, his wife; the grantee was Joseph C. Corbus. It was acknowledged on the day of its date before Beniah Jones, Jr., who described himself as a justice of the peace for Lenawee County, his residence being at Jonesville, Hillsdale Co., then attached to Lenawee. It was filed for record on the 10th day of June, 1833, and covered the east half of the northeast quarter of section 21, township 5 south, range 6 west (now Girard).

The first mortgage on record was dated Jan. 25, 1833, being made by James B. Stuart, of Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., to Abram F. Bolton, then of Napoleon, Jackson Co. The consideration was twelve hundred dollars, and it covered the southwest quarter fraction of section 17, in township 6 south, range 6 west, containing a hundred and sixteen acres. This was the site of Mr. Bolton's unfortunate city, where the county-seat was first located. The mortgage in question was signed in presence of H. Warner and Robert J. Cross, acknowledged before Robert J. Cross on the same day, and filed for record on the 13th day of May, 1833. The fee was one dollar, being somewhat higher than at present. It was discharged on the 9th day of January, 1836.

The first court (higher than that of a justice of the peace), a session of which was held in the county, was that held by Peter Martin, judge of probate. The record is as follows:

"Estate of John Corbus, deceased.

"At a special session of the probate court, held for the county of Branch, at the store of Silas A. Holbrook, in the township of Coldwater, on the 20th day of August, A.D. 1833.

"In the matter of the estate of John Corbus, deceased: Upon the petition of Silas A. Holbrook and Joseph C. Corbus, praying to be appointed administrators on the estate of the said John Corbus, deceased, late of Branch County; the court having duly considered the said petition: ordered that administration be committed to the said petitioners, on said estate, and they are hereby authorized to settle the same as the law directs, and to make a final return to this court on the 20th day of August, 1834; said administrators having been duly sworn.

"Attest, SETH DUNHAM, *Register.*"

"TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, REGISTER'S OFFICE, BRANCH COUNTY. } ss.

"To Joseph C. Corbus and a Silas A. Holbrook. You are hereby appointed joint administrators of the estate of John Corbus, late of the township of Coldwater, in the county of Branch, and Territory of Michigan, deceased, and you are hereby required to have a true inventory taken of all the said estate, and that you make due returns to this court within three months from the date hereof, and also make a final return of all you shall do in the premises within one year from this date.

"Dated Branch, Aug. 20, 1833.

[L. S.] "PETER MARTIN,

"*Judge of Probate, Branch County, Michigan Territory.*"

"Fees, Administration bond	.50
Letter of administration	.37½
Sealing same	.25
Warrant of appraisal	.25
Seal	.25
Oath	.25
Filing bond	6¼
	$1.94"

The second letters of administration were granted to Dr. Enoch Chase, on the estate of Paul Dewitt, on the 21st day of October, 1833, and no more were granted till September, 1834. Only forty-eight letters of administration were granted down to December, 1841.

The county clerk and his deputy had very little to do down to the holding of court in the autumn of 1833. One of his duties was to record marriage certificates. The following is a copy of the first one on record:

"TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, COUNTY OF BRANCH. } ss.

"I, Robert J. Cross, a justice of the peace for the county aforesaid, do hereby certify that on the 14th day of July, 1833, I married Allen Stoddard, of Detroit, Michigan Territory, to Mary Estlow, of Branch County, according to the act to regulate marriage. Coldwater, 28th September, 1833. ROBERT J. CROSS, J. P."

The second certificate was recorded by Alfred L. Driggs, justice of the peace, certifying the marriage of the worthy clerk, Wales Adams, and Polly Waterman, both of Prairie River township.

We also go forward a year and insert here the sixth record on the book, and the first one made by a minister of the gospel, a very brief one, signed by Bishop Chase, which reads as follows:

"MICHIGAN TERRITORY, BRANCH COUNTY. }

"I certify that on the 25th day of December, 1834, I joined Samuel Chase and —— Russell in holy wedlock, in presence of a congregation assembled for Christian worship. PHI. CHASE."

It may be added that two hundred and twenty-four marriage certificates are recorded in the first book devoted to that purpose, extending from July 14, 1833, to the 2d day of August, 1842.

Supervisors were duly elected for the townships of Coldwater and Prairie River, who constituted the whole board. At the first meeting the "board" consisted of one man, as appears by the record for that year, which we give entire:

"Silas A. Holbrook, supervisor for the township of Coldwater, did appear at the Court-House in the village and county of Branch on the first Tuesday in October, the day appointed by law for the meeting of the Board of Supervisors of the respective counties in the Territory of Michigan.

"There not being a quorum present, the meeting of the board was adjourned to the house of James B. Stuart, to meet on the fifteenth of said month.

"The board met according to adjournment; to wit, on the fifteenth day of October, A.D. 1833. Present—Silas A. Holbrook, from Cold-

water, and Jeremiah Tillotson, from Prairie River Township; Jeremiah Tillotson being appointed president of the board, and Seth Dunham clerk.

"The board then proceeded to the transaction of business. Ordered that the following accounts be allowed and orders drawn on the treasurer for their respective amounts:

To William McCarty, sheriff of said county, for putting up notices of delegate election	$5.00
Summoning grand jury for Oct. term, 1833	10.00
Services in the case of the People *vs.* David Stanton, June 14, 1833	2.87½
Fees, James B. Tompkins, a justice of the peace in the above case	87½
Robert J. Cross, ditto	1.00
Seymour L. Bingham, ditto	$1.37½
Hiram B. Hunt, witness	2.25
Seth Dunham, Deputy Clerk, County—canvasser of delegate election	$1.00
Making out notices to assessors for jury	1.00
Drawing grand jury and issuing *venire*	1.50
	$3.50

"Ordered that all the demands against the townships of Green, and which have been audited by the said township board, be redeemed by the county of Branch, and orders drawn on the treasurer for the respective amounts.

Town order in favor of Philip Omsted	$1.00
Moses Omsted, ditto	2.00
William Shay	1.00
John Croy	2.25
Benjamin Booth	1.50
Philander Chase	1.50
David J. Pierson	7.00
John Morse	1.00
Abisha Sanders	1.50
James B. Tompkins	11.00
Robert J. Cross	1.32
Ordered that five dollars be raised to purchase a blank book for the use of the board	$5.00
That there be raised twenty-five dollars for the township expenses of Coldwater, and twenty-five dollars for Prairie River township	50.00

"Ordered that one-half of 1 per centum be raised for township and county expenses for 1833.

"The board then adjourned to meet again on Monday, the 21st day of October, at the county clerk's office.

"The board met pursuant to adjournment, and the following accounts audited:

In favor of Silas A. Holbrook for services, three days attending the board	$3.00
Taking collector's bond	1.00
	$4.00
Jeremiah Tillitson, two days attending the board and taking collector's bond	3.00
Allowed to Seth Dunham for services as clerk of the board	5.00
Warrant isued to Seymour L. Bingham, Collector for Coldwater	99.63
To James M. Gile, Collector for Prairie River township	97.27

"Ordered that Seth Dunham be and he is authorized to purchase a blank book for the use of the board, and the board then adjourned without day.

"J. Tillitson,
"S. A. Holbrook. } *Supervisors.*

"Seth Dunham, *Clerk.*"

The first Circuit Court was held by Hon. William A. Fletcher, Circuit Judge, in October, 1833. The ensuing record shows the opening of the court, with the names of the first grand jury:

"At a session of the Circuit Court of the Territory of Michigan, holden in and for the county of Branch, at the court-house in the village of Branch, in said county, on Monday, the 21st day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three; present, William A. Fletcher, presiding judge; Silas A. Holbrook and William A. Kent, associate judges.

"The court being duly opened, the grand jury were called, and the following persons answered to their names: Jeremiah Tillitson, Lemuel Bingham, Abisha Sanders, Elisha Warren, Benjamin H. Smith, Loren Marsh, John Cornish, Joseph Hanchett, Peter Martin, John Wilson, James B. Stuart, Joseph C. Corbus, David J. Pierson, Christopher Hartsough, Allen Tibbits, Robert J. Cross, Ellis Russell, Samuel Craig, Frederick Line. Thereupon Robert J. Cross was appointed foreman. The jury were then sworn, charged by the court, and retired to consider of their presentment.

"Ordered that Neal McGaffey be prosecuting attorney the present term.

* * * * * * * * *

"The foregoing minutes were examined and signed in open court the 21st day of October, 1833, and then the court adjourned without day.

"Wm. A. Fletcher, *Presiding Judge.*
"Wales Adams, *Clerk.*
"Seth Dunham, *Deputy.*"

We have been at some pains to show the various official beginnings of the new county. We now turn to matters of more general interest. During the year 1833 the government built the Chicago road through the county of Branch, forty feet of it in the middle being leveled and the stumps being "grubbed" out, while for thirty feet on each side the trees were cut as low as possible.

In September, 1833, George B. Porter, Territorial Governor of Michigan, made a treaty with Sauquett, the half-breed chief before mentioned, and several other Indians who claimed to be chiefs, by which they agreed to cede to the United States the Nottawa-seepe Reservation, the last home of the *Pottawattamies* in Michigan. The band was to remain two years, and then to be removed beyond the Mississippi. A majority of the band were bitterly opposed to the treaty, declaring that Sauquett and his confederates had no authority to make it, that bribery had been used to procure their assent, and that they, the malcontents, would never accept the payment agreed upon nor leave the land of their ancestors.

The "big payment" for the purchased lands came off in December, 1833, at Marantelle's trading-post, in the present township of Menden, St. Joseph County. Shortly before the payment the United States officials took thither several wagon-loads of goods and several thousand dollars in silver, to make the payment agreed upon. All the Indians of the band were assembled at the designated point, and a bitter dispute was carried on among them regarding the acceptance of the payment. A majority were in favor of rejecting the money and goods, and making a desperate effort to remain on the reservation. Negotiations were kept up for several days. Sauquett and his friends were in a minority, but he was eloquent and influential, and used all his eloquence and influence to bring about the acceptance of the payment and the ratification of the treaty. He was finally successful, and the Indians received the goods and money, though with great dissatisfaction.

In the course of the proceedings, however, Sauquett came very near sacrificing his life. Having imbibed an extra allowance of whisky one day (we believe it was just after the acceptance of the payment), he came upon the ground where the warriors were assembled mounted upon a fine horse, with a splendid saddle and equipments, dressed in the uniform of a military officer, with epaulettes, sash, and plumed hat, and armed with sword and pistols (these

arms and equipments had been presented to him by Governor Porter). Swinging his sword over his head, he cried out,—

"I have sold the land, and would sell it again for two quarts of whisky."

Instantly a warrior named Quansett sprang forward, snatched one of Sauquett's pistols from its holster, cocked it, aimed it at the chief's breast, and pulled the trigger. It missed fire. Sauquett immediately struck at the assassin with his sword, cutting through his blanket and a large plug of tobacco rolled up inside of it, but not wounding him. For a short time a battle royal seemed imminent between the infuriated factions, but Mr. Marantelle, who had great influence over the Indians, took Quansett out of the way, and persuaded the others to refrain from violence.

Emigration went forward but slowly through the year, notwithstanding the opening of the Chicago road. Still, quite a number of new settlers came in. In the autumn Justus S. Goodwin made the first settlement in the present township of Union, locating at the site of Union City. Mr. Goodwin was a lawyer, and had practiced several years before coming to this county, in which he was the first member of the legal profession. As may be imagined, there being no litigants but wolves and bears around Union City, he did not at first attempt to practice there, devoting himself to the more promising employment of building a saw-mill. Afterwards he practiced there for several years; the village which grew up there being at first known as Goodwinsville.

About the same time, or a little later, Abram Aldrich established himself at what is now known as Orangeville, in the same township, and began the erection of a grist-mill there. This was the second grist-mill in the county, and really the first of any consequence.

In the spring of 1834 a new township was formed out of the northern tier of survey-townships; two being taken from Coldwater and two from Prairie River.

The pioneers suffered in full measure all the usual hardship incident to the conquest of the wilderness, and were also subjected to even more than the usual *quantum* of sickness. The soil was extremely fertile and some of it quite wet; when turned up by the plow, malarious gases escaped in great quantity, and the fever and ague was extremely prevalent and very severe. As an item of evidence on this point, we may mention that in 1834 the Board of Supervisors allowed Dr. Hill sixty dollars for medical attendance on county paupers. In that sparse and poor but industrious and independent population, paupers were very few and professional services cheap; all the paupers must have been sick to have involved an expenditure of sixty dollars.

Great inconvenience was also felt on account of the extreme fluctuation of the prices of produce. In the spring, if there was much emigration, nearly all the grain would be consumed for food and seed; and, as all supplies had to be brought from Ohio at a heavy expense, the prices of farm produce would rule extremely high. After harvest, when the people had plenty to sell, it would sink to a quarter of the previous amounts. Harvey Warner, Esq., relates that he has paid ten dollars a barrel for flour brought from Ohio before harvest, and after harvest the same year he sold his wheat for thirty-seven and a half cents a bushel. Transportation from Lake Erie was nine dollars a barrel.

In 1835 emigration increased very largely. The fears aroused by the Black Hawk war had passed away, and the Chicago road again teemed with white-covered wagons, filled with grave-looking women and tow-headed children, while one or two brawny men tramped by the side of each; some with rifles on their shoulders, and some with only the peaceful ox-goad, but all intent upon making a home for themselves and families in the fertile West. Every little while a family dropped off in Branch County. Log houses went up here and there in every direction (frame ones were quite unthought of outside of two or three little villages, and even these were exceedingly scarce), and in every direction, too, at the proper season, were seen the dense clouds of smoke arising from the logging-field, where grimy men and straining cattle with infinite toil prepared the timbered land for the plow.

A few sheep began to be introduced; but they required sharp watching and the most careful guarding at night to protect them from the gray-backed prowlers, whose howls could be heard every night in the woods. The first county bounty for wolves was offered by the Board of Supervisors on the 6th of October, 1835, in the following terms:

"Ordered by the board, that every person who shall take and kill a full-grown she wolf within the limits of the county of Branch, shall be entitled to receive as a reward the sum of $2, and to be paid out of the county treasury; and for every whelp the sum of $1, to be paid in manner aforesaid."

It was in this year that the State constitution of Michigan was formed by a convention elected for the purpose and adopted by the people, whereupon application was made to Congress for admission as a State. This was postponed another year on account of the celebrated controversy with Ohio (commonly called the "Toledo war") over the possession of a narrow strip between the two States, running from Toledo to the east line of Indiana. This controversy affected the size of Hillsdale County, but not of Branch, the Indiana line being a little east of the east line of the latter county.

The contest with Ohio, with its mustering of militia and its furious proclamations on either side, made a great commotion. It is perhaps not generally known that there was a similar controversy between Michigan and Indiana which affected the limits of Branch County. By the law forming Michigan Territory, passed in 1805, its southern boundary was a line running east from the southern boundary of Lake Michigan. In 1816, when Indiana was admitted as a State, its northern boundary was by act of Congress moved ten miles farther north. Michigan objected to this on the ground that the ordinance of 1787, passed before the adoption of the Federal constitution, had designated the line through the southern extremity of the lake as the boundary between the States thereafter to be formed, and that Congress had no power to change it. But the ordinance of 1787 did not definitely make that the line (though it might be inferred that such was its meaning), and besides, Congress held the power to make whatever laws it saw proper regarding the Territories up to the time of their admission as States.

The Indiana controversy was lost sight of in the more exciting one with Ohio; but the Legislature of Michigan passed a law making an offer to Indiana to submit the boundary question to the Supreme Court of the United States. Indiana paid no attention to this proposition, the influence of Congress was against interfering with the boundary it had itself established, and Michigan finally gave up the contest. Had its views prevailed, Branch County would have been just ten miles longer north and south than it now is.

In the spring of 1836 emigration set in with redoubled volume. In the language of one of the old settlers, it seemed as if the whole country was alive with emigrants. By this time all the prairie lands in the county were purchased from the government, and the new settlers crowded into the heavy timber and attacked the giant whitewoods and black walnuts with dauntless energy. The present township of Noble was settled in 1836, and in fact by the close of this year there was not a survey-township in the county in which there were not some white settlers.

Two new civil townships were formed this year, Quincy and Batavia. The former embraced the present townships of Algansee and California, while the latter included the tract now known as Bethel and Gilead.

The time for the removal of the Indians under the treaty of 1833 had now elapsed, but they showed no inclination to leave their old homes. The whites speedily occupied their reservation at Nottawa-seepe, but there was still such an immense amount of unused land in this part of Michigan, that they could roam around almost at will without coming into collision with their civilized neighbors. There were a few cases in St. Joseph County of serious conflicts between individuals of the rival races, but there were none of any consequence in this county.

There were, however, a number of conflicts among the Indians themselves, some of which ended fatally. Some of these arose out of the old feud about the sale of the reservation, mingled with whisky, and some sprang from whisky alone. Of the latter class was one which occurred in the spring of 1836, when a drunken young Indian struck his mother with a club and killed her. Roland Root, Esq., who settled at Coldwater that year, helped bury her. The Indians made a coffin—a fearful-looking thing—out of pieces of wood split off from a tree, put the corpse in it, and then put it on two poles. Some Indians started to carry it to the burial-place. But they had assuaged their grief with numerous drinks of whisky, and in a short time some of them fell down and the corpse fell out. Then they fastened the poles on either side of a pony, the rear ends dragging on the ground, and on these, just behind the pony, they fastened the coffin with strips of bark. In this way they managed to reach the grave and buried the body. Then a dish of "bouillon" (soup) was placed at the head of the grave, for the use of the departed spirit, and the Indians returned to finish their spree.

The woman's husband, Topinabee (not the aged chief of that name, who was probably dead at that time, but a good-natured, rather dull Indian of the band), did not accompany the corpse to the grave, but went off by himself to mourn his loss. This loss, however, was considered to be made good to him when the murderer (who we conclude was the son of the slain woman by another husband) gave him a pony and a gun. This settled matters with the bereaved husband, and as the slayer was drunk when he committed the murder, the tribe considered it a case of excusable homicide.

A still more exciting event was the murder of Quansett, the same who had attempted to kill Sau-au-quett, as before related, at the time of the payment, in 1833, in St. Joseph County. The old feud had been kept up, and one day the two men engaged in a bitter quarrel at Coldwater. Sau-au-quett had a little squaw who was at times quite amiable, but who, when her passions were aroused, or she was under the influence of liquor, was as fierce as any of the warriors.

While Sau-au-quett and Quansett were calling each other all the hard names they could think of, this squaw stood behind her husband. Either thinking that Quansett was about to make an attack, or becoming incensed at his abuse, she snatched her husband's long, green-handled hunting-knife from his belt, slid around behind Quansett, and plunged the knife into his back, driving it entirely through him. He fell dead with scarcely a struggle.

This murder, too, was condoned by the presentation of a pony, saddle, and bridle by Sau-au-quett to the son of the murdered man.

Quansett was buried in a very singular manner, even for Indians to adopt. They cut down a large whitewood-tree, cut notches in it, and split off a slab on the upper side. Then they dug out and burned out a hole large enough to hold the corpse. After laying it there they replaced the slab on the top. Then they tried to fell trees across the big whitewood, to hold the slab down; but they had not the white man's skill in the use of the axe, and their attempt was a failure. So they contented themselves by driving stakes crosswise over the slab into the ground.

Some time afterwards (in berry-time) young Harvey Haynes went to this curious grave with a friend, pushed away the slab, and looked in. The body lay there somewhat decayed, and at its head were several quarts of whortleberries which some friendly hand had placed there. Whether it was really expected that the warrior's spirit could live on whortleberries, or whether the act was merely an expression of friendship, is a point we must leave for the decision of those more thoroughly versed in the Indian character than ourselves.

The same autumn Dr. Conkling, a physician practicing at Coldwater, determined to increase his store of medical lore by obtaining the skeleton of poor Quansett. He accordingly took the remains of the body from its singular receptacle, and carried it over north to the banks of Mud Creek, taking along a small kettle to facilitate his operations. There he boiled the flesh from the bones, and returned at night with the latter in a bag. If the Indians discovered the offense they were unable to find out the perpetrator, otherwise it might have fared hard with the lawless son of Esculapius.

There was a council held at Coldwater, in 1836 or 1837, on the subject of going West, in accordance with the treaty. The *Pottawattamies* came from far and near. Penaishees, or Little Bird, the acknowledged head chief of the tribe,

was present, but did not take either side of the controversy. He was seventy-five years old, and, when called on to speak, said he had but a little while to live, either in the East or the West, and would leave the decision of the question of emigration to younger men, who had more interest in the matter. There was a good deal of desultory eloquence, and many denunciations of the white men who had obtained their land, but nothing definite was agreed upon, and the Indians still continued to wander about the country.

Mr. Marsh still carried on his trading-house west of Coldwater River. He was accustomed not only to trade with the Indians who came to his post, but to send out at intervals a number of ponies and mules loaded with cloth, calico, ammunition, and other suitable articles, probably including a supply of whisky, to make the circuit of the Indian encampments for a wide distance around. The articles in question were traded for furs, either by Marsh himself or by a clerk in charge, and the furs were brought back to the post by the same means of transportation. This was called "running a durwin," though we are unable to tell the signification of the last word.

Among the accounts audited by the Board of Supervisors in 1836 was one of fifty dollars, by George W. Jewett, for services as prosecuting attorney at the October and April terms, 1835 and 1836. This was twenty-five dollars per term, which was certainly reasonable enough. No permanent prosecuting attorney had as yet been appointed for the county.

Another vote of the board allowed two dollars to Joel Burlingame, for the use of a jury-room. This gentleman came to Branch about 1835, and kept the tavern there for several years. With him came a tall, slim, tow-headed youngster, with blue eyes, light complexion, and pleasant face, apparently about fourteen years old. Twenty years later he was a prominent member of Congress from Massachusetts, and still ten years later he was known on three continents as the statesman and diplomatist, Anson Burlingame.

The boy was an ordinary-looking youth, and not especially noticed by ordinary observers for brightness of intellect. He did chores about the tavern, ran of errands, tended bar, and performed the usual miscellaneous tasks incident to his situation. He was fond of hunting and was an excellent marksman,—an attribute which, when he became a Congressman, gave him exemption from the challenges and canings by which the slave-driving chivalry endeavored to carry their points.

After four or five years' stay in Branch County, young Burlingame returned to Detroit, whence the family had come, and entered the office of a friendly lawyer, who had observed his promising characteristics and desired to aid him. Thence he went to the law-school at Cambridge, Mass., the very centre of New England culture, and graduated there with high honor. Not only that, but the raw Branch County boy was able to begin practice in competition with the able jurists of the Massachusetts bar, to achieve very speedily a decided success, to enter the arena of politics with equal good fortune, and to become, while yet comparatively a young man, one of the most prominent members of the national legislature. His subsequent career as minister to China, and then as minister from China to the whole civilized world, is a part of the history of the nation, but can hardly be dwelt upon here.

To return from the field of international affairs in 1868 to the forests of Branch County in 1835, the next accounts after Joel Burlingame's, ordered paid by the supervisors, were one of two dollars to Zachariah Crook, one of three dollars to O. B. Wright, and another of the same amount to the same person, all for wolf-scalps. As this was all that was paid that year for that purpose, it is evident that the reward offered was not enough to tempt the pioneers into the wolf-business. There were certainly wolves enough to operate on, if it had been worth while.

The great increase of emigration naturally favored speculation, which was indeed rampant all over the country. The old site of Coldwater, formerly owned by Captain Bolton, was now platted as a village by the name of Masonville, in honor of the youthful Governor of Michigan, Stevens T. Mason. Its proprietors had not yet despaired of obtaining the location of the county-seat there, and a vigorous contest for that honor went on between Branch, Coldwater, and Masonville.

There was also much excitement at the mouth of the Coldwater, where the village of Goodwinsville (now Union City) had been laid out in 1835. This point was considered to be at the head of navigation on the St. Joseph River, and a proper point for the connection of that navigation with a canal from Lake Erie. The value of railroads not having yet been demonstrated, canal and river navigation was looked on as the most reliable, and the people of Goodwinsville believed their place almost certain to become the metropolis of Southern Michigan.

The difficulties attending the admission of Michigan as a State have already been mentioned. The State government went into full operation in 1835, but Congress declined to admit it into the Union, except on condition that it should acknowledge the title of Ohio to the disputed territory. The Legislature called a convention, which met at Detroit in September, 1836, to decide on the acceptance or rejection of the proposition of Congress. Hon. Harvey Warner was the delegate from Branch County; he being the first member from this county of any legal State Assembly.

The proposition of Congress was rejected, but Mr. Warner voted in its favor and signed a protest against the action of the majority. The people were believed to be in favor of accepting the proposition and entering the Union. Another convention was therefore called informally, to which delegates were elected by general consent. James B. Tompkins, of Girard, was chosen as delegate from this county, but did not attend the convention. That body met in December, at Ann Arbor, and accepted the proposals of Congress, and in the forepart of 1837 Michigan was admitted as a State.

Though there were as yet no railroads, everything went ahead at railroad speed for the time being, under the influence of an inflated currency. Some idea of the general eagerness for improvements may be gained from a dry item to be found in the Territorial laws. On a single day (March

26, 1836) no less than eight State roads were authorized by the Legislature to be laid out wholly or partially in the county of Branch. They were as follows:

One from Coldwater through Centreville and Constantine (St. Joseph County) to the Indiana line. The commissioners to lay it out were Hiram Alden, Benjamin Sherman, and Columbia Lancaster.

One from French's tavern, where the Chicago road crossed Prairie River, to Constantine. Commissioners, William Meek, Willis T. House, and William A. Kent.

One from Adrian, Lenawee Co., to the section line, a mile north of the line between townships 6 and 7; thence west on the same line, as near as may be, into Branch County, and to the Chicago road. Commissioners, Addison J. Comstock, John Hutchins, and George C. Gibbs.

One running from Prairie Ronde, Kalamazoo Co., to the Chicago road, near Jonesville, Hillsdale Co. Commissioners, Andrew McKinstry, Isaiah W. Bennet, and J. B. Tompkins.

One from Coldwater through Girard and Goodwinsville (now Union City) to or near Battle Creek, Calhoun Co. Commissioners, Matthew Brink, Martin Barnhart, and Sands McCarnly.

One from French's tavern to Centreville, Cassopolis, and the mouth of the St. Joseph River. Commissioners, Thomas W. Langley and E. B. Sherman.

One from the county-seat of Calhoun County to that of Branch County, and thence, in the direction of Fort Wayne, to the Indiana line. Commissioners, Sidney S. Olcott, Martin Olds, and Jared Pond.

One from the county-seat of Branch County to intersect the Chicago road near the east end of Coldwater Prairie. Commissioners, Elisha Warren, Augustin J. Goddard, and Seth Dunham.

Although these highways bore the imposing title of "State roads," yet it was expressly provided that the State should not be liable for damages or expenses, and that they should be under the management of the township commissioners, the same as township roads. The act was to become void as to all roads not laid out by the 1st day of January, 1840.

The year 1837 opened with the excitement of business and speculation at greater height than ever before. The newly-admitted State began its career by projecting a vast scheme of internal improvements, intended to flood the people with prosperity in the briefest possible time. A law was passed in February providing for three railroads to be built by the State government: the Northern, Central, and Southern. The Southern road was intended to run through the southern tier of counties, and there was naturally much strife as to the location. Lines were surveyed through Coldwater and Branch, and work was commenced on the road in Lenawee County by commissioners appointed by the State. There was also much talk of running the Central road through Goodwinsville, over the route now followed by the air-line branch of that road. In fact, there was a very general expectation that all the people would become rich in a few years, through the influence of the numerous improvements projected. While awaiting the fruition of their schemes, we will turn for a time to other matters.

Possibly it was on account of the suddenly-developed (imaginary) wealth of the county that so many new townships were formed this year; no less than five being added to the list: Union, Sherwood, Ovid, Gilead, and Elizabeth (now Bethel). This just doubled the previous number.

Down to this time the courts had continued to be held at the school-house at Branch, and criminals were kept in the jail of St. Joseph County. It was now deemed proper that Branch County should have a building of its own, and the following extracts from the records of the Board of Supervisors show the action of that body on the subject. The meeting is described as having been convened at the court-house in the village of Branch; but this was merely a form of speech, the school-house being brevetted a court-house by the courts and boards which held their sessions there. The record reads thus:

"Ordered, that arrangements be made forthwith for erecting a jail, and that Martin Olds, Elijah Thomas, and John Waterhouse be and they are hereby appointed a committee to superintend and to contract for the erection of said jail, and that the same be completed on or before the second Tuesday of March next.

"Ordered, that five hundred dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated for the erection of the same.

"Ordered, that said committee select a suitable site for said jail on one of the lots belonging to the county in the village of Branch."

Although the building thus authorized is described by the humble name of jail, it was intended that a part of it should be occupied as a court-room. It was built during the summer of 1837, of hewed logs, about thirty feet square, the lower part being the jail and the upper part the court-room. This was the only public edifice in the county, while the county-seat remained at Branch.

This was the celebrated period of "Wild Cat" and "Red Dog" currency. The removal of the deposits by President Jackson, and the consequent breaking down of the United States Bank, had resulted in the granting of charters to an innumerable swarm of State banks, with little coin and insufficient security, which made haste to issue bills to an almost unlimited extent.

These were generally called "Wild-Cat" banks. Frequently these wonderful financial institutions were too poor to pay for engraving plates of their own, with their respective names upon them. To meet their wants, a large number of bills were engraved, with the name of the bank in blank. Quantities of these were purchased by the poorer banks, which had their own names printed on them in red ink. From this circumstance that was called "Red Dog" currency. Two of these manufactories of unlimited wealth were started in the county,—one at Branch and one at Coldwater,—but both very speedily collapsed. A more complete account of them will be found in the history of Coldwater city and township.

The first newspapers in the county were also begun this year, one at Branch, called the *Michigan Star*, which had a few weeks' priority, and one at Coldwater, named the *Coldwater Observer*. A fuller description of these two organs of public information is given in the chapter devoted to the press.

As another indication of the amount of business then going on in the county, especially in the way of emigra-

tion and travel, Dr. Alger, of Coldwater, mentions that in the forepart of 1837 he went from Quincy to Sturgis, and found thirty-three taverns on the Chicago road in this county.

In the latter part of 1837 this prosperity began to fade rapidly away. It did not all disappear at once, but in less than a year it was gone, and the people were worse off financially than they have ever been, either before or since. It was soon found that mere pieces of paper, inscribed "we promise to pay," when there was nothing to pay with, would not long retain their purchasing power, and the wealth of the people turned to ashes in their hands.

Land, which had been carried to high-tide prices by the prevailing inflation, especially wherever there was a possibility of building a village, now sank to a third, or less, of its former value. Emigration came to a standstill. Farm produce sank so low that it would not pay for transportation. Farmers were unable to purchase even the commonest necessaries of life, aside from what they could raise, and nearly every business-man was overwhelmed by hopeless bankruptcy.

Perhaps the supervisors thought it was particularly necessary for the farmers to raise sheep and make their own cloth, as they would certainly be unable to buy any, for in October, 1837, they voted a bounty of five dollars apiece for the scalps of full-grown wolves, and three dollars each for those of whelps.

In the forepart of 1838 three more new townships were formed,—Butler, Mattison, and Algansee. The two first named embraced only their present areas, but the last also included the present township of California.

The jail contracted for the previous year had been erected according to agreement, but the agreement did not include the finishing of the upper room so as to be fit for the use of the courts, or at least the contractor did not so construe it. After considerable hesitation and discussion, the following account was audited and paid:

"The County of Branch Dr. to Stephen Bates.

To building jail per contract with supervisors	$370.00
To extra work making cornice	10.00
Cutting out three cell-windows	1.50
Three window-panes	1.50
	$383.00"

The five-dollar bounty of the previous fall evidently stimulated a sharp onslaught on the wolves by the marksmen and trappers of Branch County, the more vigorous, probably, because other avenues to money-making were to a great extent closed. The supervisors' records show the following audits:

"Oct. 2, 1868.

J. B. Woodruff, 3 wolf-certificates	$15.00
Jacob S. Sorter, wolves	39.00
Myron Towsley, wolves	13.00
Jeremiah Morrill, wolves	13.00
William Mitchell, 2 wolves	10.00
J. M. Blazer, 1 wolf	5.00
Cornelius Van Aiken, 3 wolves	15.00
Horace Graham, 3 wolves	13.00
A. Arnold, 1 wolf	5.00

"Oct. 4, 1838.

Simeon Bassett, killing 2 wolves (besides State bounty)	10.00
	$138.00"

It seems to have been thought that the wolf-business was becoming too profitable for the treasury of the county, for the order giving five dollars bounty was immediately repealed.

The jail being still unfinished, the following resolutions were adopted by the board on the 4th of October:

"*Resolved*, That the building designed for a county jail be put in a state that it may be used as such as soon as can consistently be done.

"*Resolved*, That the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars be raised and applied to that purpose if that amount shall be required."

At this period the Board of Supervisors was superseded by a board of three county commissioners, elected by the county at large, who performed the duties previously assigned to the supervisors. The new board, consisting of Charles G. Hammond, Enos G. Berry, and Wales Adams, met at Branch on the 22d of November, 1838, and drew lots, as required by law, to determine the length of their terms of service. The first named drew a term of one year, the second of two years, and the third of three years. Thenceforth, during the continuance of the board, one new commissioner was elected each year and held for three years.

The contract for finishing the jail was not let until March, 1839, Elisha Warren being the contractor. No court was held in it until the fall of 1839, and it was used as a court-house and jail only about four years.

The wolf-bounties seem to have been soon restored, for in July, eleven were paid by the commissioners, at eight dollars, though possibly this was paid by the State through the county officials. Cornelius Van Aiken received pay for two scalps; J. Wilson for one; Marshall Bixby for one; J. S. Sorter for three; J. Waterman for two; Myron Towsley for one; William Mitchell for one. We have taken considerable pains to record the amount of the business done in wolf-scalps, as it shows to some extent the condition of the county. When there were many wolves it may safely be calculated that there were but few sheep, and when no more scalps were brought before the honorable board it may safely be calculated that farms were pretty numerous throughout the county.

The "Wild-Cat" banks, though now generally dead, still continued to vex the souls of the people by their unpleasant odors as much as did the wolves by their bloody deeds. In July, 1839, an order was passed by the board of commissioners directing that seventy-five dollars of "Wild-Cat" money, received by Seth Dunham as treasurer, should be accepted. It was also ordered at the same time that a farm of a hundred and twenty acres should be purchased from Mr. Dunham. This was soon placed under the charge of the overseers of the poor, and has been used as a county poor-farm ever since.

To add tenfold to the disasters of the period, the latter part of 1837 was characterized by fearful sickness throughout the county. Nearly every one was attacked by the ague, and in hundreds of cases ague was but the prelude or attendant of some more deadly disease, all springing from the malaria let loose by cultivation. It is said that thirty-two died out of a population of about one hundred and

forty at Coldwater, and a similar fatality devastated the greater part of the county.

In 1839 a tragedy occurred near Coldwater which created a decided sensation in both this county and St. Joseph, and perhaps had a strong influence on a question of much importance to the settlers,—the removal of the Indians. The band of *Pottawattamies*, so often before mentioned, with the few *Ottawas* and *Chippewas* intermingled with them, had continued to roam over the two counties, notwithstanding the treaty of 1833 and their acceptance of the payment under it. There were still a host of deer and other game in the forest, though the number was yearly lessening before the advance of the pioneers. The payments yearly made by the United States eked out their resources, and nearly all were strongly averse to removing to the unknown country to which they were destined by the treaty.

Their intercourse with the whites was generally friendly, though there were occasional quarrels between individuals of the two races, arising either from the too free use of whisky or a dispute about its sale. None of these troubles resulted in bloodshed. The squaws frequently brought wild plums and cranberries in their mococks, or bark baskets, to trade for calico, sugar, etc., at the stores in the few little villages of the county, while the Indians themselves frequently had venison or furs to dispose of for cloth and powder, and, above all, for whisky. "Me swap" was a common expression in Branch County forty years ago.

Sau-au-quett continued to be regarded as the head man of the tribe, though his authority had greatly waned since he had brought about the sale of the Nottawa-seepe Reservation, in 1833. The old feud arising out of that treaty, which had resulted in the death of Quansett (as well as of others outside of the county), was still kept up, and many of the warriors hated the stalwart half-breed with smothered but undying rage.

The tragedy before alluded to occurred near Coldwater. After being together, drinking more or less throughout the day, Sau-au-quett and a warrior named Kakotomo went to a wigwam on the peninsula, between Mud Creek and Coldwater Lake, near the road from Coldwater to Battle Creek, to sleep during the night. Kakotomo had long hated the chief on account of the sale of the lands, but probably there had been some new quarrel to stimulate his wrath into action. With the Indian's usual duplicity toward his foe, he dissembled his anger until there was a good opportunity to indulge it to the fullest extent. When Sau-au-quett was stretched in profound sleep Kakotomo arose, drew the chieftain's long knife from its sheath, and drove it through his body into the ground. He died with scarcely a struggle.

The next day the body was discovered. It was known that Kakotomo was the last person with him, and when charged with the murder he did not deny it.

"Sau-au-quett sell Indian's land. Indian kill Sau-au-quett. Who care?"

The murderer was promptly arrested by the authorities of Branch County. Sau au-quett's friends came and demanded him, in order that they might punish him in their own fashion. Their request was, of course, refused. In a short time the crime was condoned by them on account of the gift of a pony, blankets, saddle, etc., to Sau-au-quett's nearest relatives by the friends of Kakotomo, according to Indian custom. Then the friends of the homicide came and demanded his release. The murder had been paid for and everybody was satisfied. Why should the poor man be kept in prison any longer? But the officers were equally impervious to this appeal.

Yet there was a strong disposition on the part of the whites to make the murder subservient to their wish to get the Indians out of Michigan. It was not pleasant to have them running their knives through each other in defiance of our laws, nor was it desirable to assume the task of trying and punishing them with all the formality and expense of civilized tribunals. And if they found that they were allowed to kill each other with impunity, they would be very likely to satiate their capricious hatred upon some of the whites in a similar manner, as in fact had been the case in St. Joseph County.

Besides, the vagrant, begging habits of the Indians, those earliest of Michigan tramps, were unquestionably disagreeable to the enterprising and industrious pioneers of Branch County. When the noble red man, brawny and stalwart, but ready to starve to death rather than to labor, sought food and shelter for himself, his wife, and his papoose, it was contrary to the custom of the emigrant from New England or New York to refuse such a trifle, but it roused his contemptuous anger to look upon a man so indolent and shiftless. All were anxious that the Indians should go.

Application was made to the Governor of Michigan, and by him to the general government. The Governor also wrote to the Hon. E. G. Fuller, prosecuting attorney of Branch County, authorizing him to enter a *nolle prosequi* in the case of the State of Michigan *vs.* Kakotomo, provided it would expedite the removal of the Indians. The band, as a whole, would not agree to remove on condition of Kakotomo's release, but some of the friends of the prisoner promised to promote a removal if he was let loose, and the assassin himself, to whom imprisonment was worse than death, was more than willing to place himself far beyond the reach of the white man's law.

At length, in the autumn of 1840, all other means having failed, Gen. Brady was sent from Detroit with a detachment of United States troops to effect the removal of the Indians. A small force was sent into Hillsdale County to gather up the band of Baw-Beese, while the main body undertook the management of those in Branch and St. Joseph Counties. It was not an easy task. The older and more intelligent Indians submitted quietly, though sullenly, to what was plainly an inevitable necessity, but many of the squaws hid themselves in the forest, and many of the young warriors broke away even after they had been gathered into camp and were surrounded with troops.

But at last, after several days' manœuvering, all or nearly all were collected together, Baw-Beese and his band were brought in from Hillsdale County, and then the mournful cortege, closely guarded by the soldiers, set out for the far West. The Indians were escorted by land to the Illinois River, and thence taken by steamboat down that stream and the Mississippi to St. Louis, and up the Missouri to

Council Bluffs, Iowa, where a new home was assigned them. A few escaped from the soldiers on the way and returned to Michigan. They did not dare, however, and perhaps did not wish, to seek the vicinity of their former home, but went into the northern part of the State, where we believe a few of their descendants reside at the present day.

The tribe was greatly dissatisfied with its residence at Council Bluffs, partly on account of the scarcity of timber, and partly because of the nearness of the ferocious Sioux, who then, as now, roamed over the prairies of Nebraska and Dakota, and who were the terror alike of frontier whites and of the weaker Indian tribes. A few years later they accordingly consented to exchange their reservation at Council Bluffs for a home in the Indian Territory. When the Territory of Kansas was organized in 1854, they sold their claim to the government, but reserved a tract of ten miles square on the north side of the Kansas River, a short distance above Topeka, the present capital of the State, where they still reside. It may interest some of those who now possess their old homes to know that this once ferocious tribe, the terror of a thousand miles of frontier, has learned many of the arts of peace, and is reported by the officials of the Indian Bureau to be in a more prosperous condition than the average Indians located upon reservations.

The removal of the *Pottawattamies* was the last important act affecting Branch County, occurring in the fourth decade of this century, and also marked a decided change in the condition of the county. Hitherto there had been an almost unintermitting struggle between the pioneers and the wilderness. Hardship, sickness, and death assailed the people at every step, and, notwithstanding the spasmodic financial prosperity of two or three feverish years, the whole county still displayed at least as much of the appearance of a hunting-ground as of a farming region.

But after 1840 its condition was rapidly changed, and though it was several years before even half of the timber was felled to the ground, the howl of the wolves ceased to echo along the hill-sides at night, yet that year, more nearly than any other, marks the line between the pioneer period and the period of agricultural development. We therefore begin the new era with a new chapter. By the census of 1840 the population of Branch County was five thousand seven hundred and fifteen.

CHAPTER X.

FROM 1841 TO 1861.

The County-Seat Question—Removal to Coldwater—County Commissioners Abolished—Burning of the Jail at Branch—The Long Struggle over Building a New Jail—The Erection of a Court-House—Rapid and Enduring Progress—A Last Look at the Wolves—Census of 1850—Building the Michigan Southern Railroad—General Prosperity—The Approach of War—Our Method of Writing the History of Branch County in the War.

IN the beginning of the fifth decade probably the principal subject of public discussion particularly pertaining to Branch County was the location of the county-seat. The principal competitors were Branch and Coldwater, for Masonville had small hopes except as a compromise location between the other two. Branch had the advantage of being in possession of the coveted boon, and besides it was the nearest to the centre of the county. On the other hand, Coldwater was surrounded by much the most thriving settlement. The Coldwater Prairie was so easily cultivated that every one who could get a piece of it did so, and others, attracted by the nearness of neighbors, settled in the edges of the adjoining forest. Supported by the trade of the farming population around, Coldwater grew and flourished, while Branch, surrounded by a frowning forest, had only its glory as the county-seat to depend upon.

Moreover, the proprietors of the latter village were so sure that the county-seat would be retained there that they held lots at a decidedly high price, while those of Coldwater, being desirous of drawing the capital thither, put their prices down to reasonable figures.

After several years of contest between the partisans of the two localities, a law was at length passed by the Legislature authorizing the county commissioners to re-locate the county-seat. For the year 1842 the commissioners were Hiram Shoudler, of Union (chairman); Oliver D. Colvin, of Kinderhook; and Hiram Gardner, of Mattison. The last-named gentleman had been chosen the previous autumn, in place of Wales Adams, of Bronson, and doubtless the county-seat question entered prominently into the election.

Immediately after the assembling of the board in January, 1842, it decreed the removal of the county-seat to Coldwater, and there it has ever since remained. The last record of the meeting of the board at Branch is dated Jan. 3, 1842, while its first session in Coldwater was on the 10th day of March in that year. The same year the board of county commissioners was abolished, and the supervisor system re-established throughout the State; the first meeting of the new board being held at Coldwater on the 4th of July, 1842. As one of the conditions of removal, a number of the principal citizens of Coldwater gave a bond for three hundred dollars, to be applied to the erection of a court-house and jail at that point. This was not a very munificent sum, but it was about as much as the building at Branch had cost. For several years, however, notwithstanding numerous efforts in that direction, no county building was erected in Coldwater, the courts meeting in temporary rooms rented for the purpose.

Meanwhile the jail at Branch was burned down by a prisoner confined in it, and it has been asserted in print that some of the people of Coldwater contributed to pay him for the deed. Until a new one should be built, Branch County prisoners were confined in the jail of St. Joseph County, and one of the records of the period shows that the sheriff of that county was authorized by the supervisors of Branch to buy a "cheap coat" for an indigent prisoner from the latter county.

Although Branch County was now rapidly approaching a civilized condition, yet the wolves still made wool-growing a somewhat risky business, as is shown by the records of bounties paid. At the session of the supervisors in October, 1843, they audited and allowed no less than five claims for bounty,—one by Jeremiah Morrill, one by James Owen, one by Joseph Cady, and two by C. C. Hayes.

At that October session the board passed a resolution recommending the electors of the county to raise four hundred dollars to erect a jail, besides the three hundred dollars due from the citizens of Coldwater, and directed the clerk to submit the proposition to a vote of the people. But there was as much struggling over the question as might have sufficed to build a State capitol, and in the January following the resolution was rescinded. In lieu of it, one was adopted requesting the electors to authorize the supervisors to raise sufficient money to build county buildings by a tax extending over four years. This plan also seems to have fallen through, for in January, 1845, we find the board again recommending the electors on the subject; this time to raise five hundred dollars in 1845 and five hundred in 1846, which, with the three hundred dollars due from the citizens of Coldwater, was to be used to build a jail. Ballots were ordered to be prepared for "Jail" and "No Jail."

In October, 1845, still another resolution was passed, recommending the electors to raise a thousand dollars for a jail. The board seemed to be determined, in the words of one of John Hay's heroes, "to resoloot till the cows come home," and this effort seems to have been successful, for the next spring it was resolved to let the building of the jail to the highest bidder. In the succeeding fall the board levied a thousand-dollar tax to pay for the jail which had been erected during the summer of 1846, and in January, 1847, they voted to accept the same.

The next move was for a court-house. In the spring of 1847 the people voted that one should be built, but the vote was a very close one,—eight hundred and thirty-four votes being cast in favor of the requisite tax, and seven hundred and ninety-four against it. In October, 1847, the board resolved that four thousand dollars should be raised to build a court-house; fifteen hundred that year, fifteen hundred in 1848, and a thousand in 1849. Five hundred dollars was also voted to build a poor-house, and the superintendents were authorized to advertise for its erection at a sum not exceeding that amount. At this time temporary apartments were rented for a court-room and a clerk's office at fifty dollars per year, and one for a register's office at twenty dollars. The same month it was resolved that a court-house should be built for five thousand dollars, and the proposal of G. W. Davis to erect it for that sum was duly accepted.

The following year (1848) the present court-house in Coldwater was erected. It was accepted by the supervisors in the autumn, and in December of that year was first occupied for public purposes, that being the end of a seven years' struggle over the erection of county buildings.

Meanwhile the progress of the county was rapid and enduring. There was not the extraordinary inflation of the prices of real estate seen in 1834, 1835, and 1836, but, on the other hand, there was no danger of the panic of 1837. New farms were opened in every direction, and the area of cultivated land in the old ones was largely increased. In some instances frame houses were built upon farms, though as a general rule log houses were still in use, except in the villages.

Our friends, the wolves, of whom we have spoken so often before, were gradually disappearing before the rifles and traps of frontiersmen, inspired by the hope of the eight dollars bounty which was then allowed for each scalp. In January, 1846, certificates were issued for one scalp each to David Potter, Lawrence Decker, Joseph Harris, Joseph Towsley, and James Johnson. In December, 1848, there is a record of a certificate issued to Christopher Spafford, and in October, 1850, there were issued one to Ezekiel Hayes, Jr., and two to James O. Johnson. These were the last payments of which we have seen any record. Possibly one or two more wolves were killed in the county, but it will be substantially safe to assume that after the middle of the century Branch County was free from these enemies of the sheepfold.

By the census of 1850 the county had twelve thousand four hundred and seventy-two inhabitants, its population having more than doubled in ten years. Up to this time the county had not known the presence of a railroad.

The break-down of the great system of State works begun in 1837 had been so complete, that people were frightened at the idea of building a railroad in Michigan. By extraordinary exertion, and at immense cost, the State had succeeded in constructing the Southern road as far as Hillsdale in 1843, but was utterly unable to build it any farther. Even this, however, was a great boon to the people of Branch County, as it was certainly far easier to haul their produce in wagons for twenty or even forty miles than to prolong the task over nearly a hundred miles of execrable road which lay between them and Lake Erie.

The Southern Railroad having been sold in 1846 to a company, of which Edwin C. Litchfield was the head, it was hoped that it would be speedily pushed forward through Branch County. But the new company could not muster the necessary means for several years, and up to the close of 1850 no advance had been made except over the four miles between Hillsdale and Jonesville.

But in the beginning of 1851 everything was ready for a grand forward movement, which was carried out with extraordinary rapidity. Thousands of workmen were employed all along the line from Jonesville to Chicago. Early in the summer the track was laid down across Branch County, and the locomotive went screaming merrily through the townships of Quincy, Coldwater, Batavia, Bethel, and Bronson. Still the work went forward with ever-increasing zeal, unstayed even by the cold of winter, and in March, 1852, the cars ran over the road from Lake Erie to Chicago.

This placed Branch County in close connection with the outer world, with the swiftly-growing metropolis at the head of Lake Michigan, and with the great markets of the East. In about three years more a line was completed from Toledo to Buffalo, connecting there with the system of roads which afterwards became the New York Central, and forming a continuous all-rail line from New York to Chicago, passing through Branch County.

Over this line rolled nearly the whole tide of Western emigration, and it could not be but that a large part of it would be stayed on the fertile lands of Branch County, which were not yet entirely occupied by farmers. The vacant lands, however, were speedily purchased, and those

which had been settled during the previous twenty years now took on the appearance of thorough cultivation. In a majority of cases the log houses of the pioneers were exchanged for frames, pumps took the places of the picturesque, but inconvenient, well-sweeps, which had formerly risen in every yard, orchards presented their luscious fruit in ample abundance, and school-houses and churches rose wherever necessary, to promote the intellectual and spiritual welfare of the people. Even the mischievous imp of fever-and-ague became less malignant than before, as the soil was subdued by cultivation, and the too-abundant water was removed by drainage.

In fact, the decade from the beginning of 1851 to that of 1861 was one of almost unchecked prosperity. The population increased from twelve thousand four hundred and seventy-two to twenty thousand nine hundred and eighty-one (sixty-eight per cent.), and the increase in wealth was still greater. As the whole country, East and West, North and South, shared in greater or less degree in the same good fortune, it was hard to believe that any could be found mad or wicked enough to change the scene for one of war and devastation. Even while, during the fateful winter of 1860–61, State after State was seen declaring in favor of secession, and asserting its readiness for war, men still hoped against hope that some means of reconciliation would be devised. But the rage of the slaveholders at the election of a President who was not a propagandist of slavery, could be satiated by nothing but the destruction of the Union, and so all lovers of their country were brought face to face with the question whether they would ignobly permit that country to be ruined by traitors, or would defend it by force of arms. When the rebel guns sounded the fall of Sumter on the 14th day of April, 1861, the question was speedily decided.

Of the gallant part taken by the men of Branch County in the terrible contest of the next four years, the following chapters will speak. In those chapters we give brief sketches of the services of all the regiments and batteries of which any considerable number went from Branch County. To each sketch is appended a list of the officers and soldiers from Branch County who served in that particular regiment or battery. Where less than thirty were from Branch County we can give, as a rule, no history of services, but a list of all the names is furnished in the closing chapter of the war record. These lists are taken from the published reports of the adjutant-general of the State, corrected whenever practicable by members of the various organizations. The histories of the services of regiments and batteries are also based on the adjutant-general's reports, but in numerous cases officers and soldiers belonging to them have furnished us with circumstances, reminiscences, and details which could be obtained from no other source.

CHAPTER XI.

FIRST INFANTRY.*

The President's Proclamation—The Governor's Call—Raising the First Regiment of Infantry for Three Months—Company C from Branch County—Its First Officers—Going to Washington—Entering Virginia—The Battle of Bull Run—Reorganization for Three Years—Guarding the Baltimore and Washington Railroad—On the Peninsula—Its Battles there—Sent to Pope—Second Bull Run—Terrible Loss—Antietam and Fredericksburg—The Campaign of 1862—Hard Fighting at Gettysburg—The Campaign of 1864—Numerous Battles—The Siege of Petersburg—The Final Victory—The Return—The Number Slain or Died.

THE THREE MONTHS' REGIMENT.

THE day after the surrender of Fort Sumter, the President of the United States called upon the loyal States of the Union for seventy-five thousand men to suppress the rebellious uprising in the South. On the following day (April 16, 1861) was published the proclamation of the Governor of Michigan, calling for volunteers to fill twenty companies, which, with the requisite field and staff officers, were to compose two regiments of infantry, though only one regiment was required under the President's call. Three days after the issuance of the Governor's proclamation the 1st Regiment was ready for muster, and on the 1st of May following it was mustered, seven hundred and eighty strong, into the service of the United States for three months, by Lieut.-Col. E. Backus, U. S. A., at Fort Wayne, Detroit, the regiment being then fully equipped with arms, ammunition, and clothing, ready for service, and awaiting the orders of the War Department.

One of the companies of the regiment (C) was composed of men of Branch County, its nucleus being a Zouave company which had been organized in Coldwater some time previous to the opening of the war. This company joined the regiment with a strength of about eighty rank and file, and under command of the following-named officers, all residents of Coldwater: Ebenezer Butterworth, captain; Charles E. Eggleston, first lieutenant; George H. Eggleston, second lieutenant. The field-officers of the regiment were Orlando B. Wilcox, colonel; Lorin L. Comstock, lieutenant-colonel; Alonzo F. Bidwell, major.

Orders for its movement having been received on the 13th of May, the 1st Regiment of Michigan left Detroit on that day, and proceeded to Washington. It was the first regiment to reach the National Capital from west of the Alleghany Mountains, and was not second in equipment and soldierly qualities to any regiment which had arrived from any other State. Its appearance on Pennsylvania Avenue was hailed with joyful acclamation, and the great President, before whom it marched in review, addressed its officers and men in most complimentary terms, and through them thanked the State of Michigan for the patriotism and alacrity with which she had responded to the call for help.

The 1st was assigned to duty with the command of Col. (afterwards Gen.) Heintzelman, and when the movement across the Potomac into Virginia was made, on the 24th

* This includes both the three months' and the three years' organizations.

of May, it led the advance of the Union troops across Long Bridge, driving in the rebel pickets along the river, and entering Alexandria by the Washington road, simultaneously with the arrival of Ellsworth's Zouave regiment by steamer.

The first and only battle of this regiment was that of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, at which time its brave colonel was in command of the brigade of which the 1st was a part. On that disastrous field it was in the thickest of the fight, eagerly pressing forward to engage the enemy, losing heavily, but fighting with stubborn heroism, and establishing that bright reputation for gallantry which Michigan troops so uniformly maintained throughout the war. In this engagement Capt. Butterworth (of Company C) and Lieuts. Mauch and Casey were wounded and taken prisoners, and afterwards died of their wounds while in the enemy's hands. Col. Wilcox was also wounded and made prisoner, and was exchanged after fifteen months' captivity. At the expiration of its three months' term of service the regiment returned to Michigan, and was mustered out Aug. 7, 1861.

THE THREE YEARS' REGIMENT.

After the muster-out and discharge of the three months' men the 1st Regiment was reorganized for a three years' term of service. The men for the new regiment were principally recruited in the counties of Wayne, Jackson, Washtenaw, Lenawee, Monroe, Hillsdale, and Branch; this county contributing a large part of the members of Company E and a few men to other companies.

The reorganized 1st Infantry left its rendezvous at Ann Arbor (excepting two small detachments, which followed soon after) on the 16th of September, 1861, and proceeded to Washington, D. C. Among the earliest duties to which it was assigned was that of guarding the Baltimore and Washington Railroad; and in this it was engaged during the winter of 1861–62, with its headquarters and winter camp at Annapolis Junction. In the month of March, 1862, it moved to the Peninsula with the Army of the Potomac, to join in McClellan's campaign against Richmond. During that campaign it took an honorable part in the battles of Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862, Gaines' Mills, June 27, and Malvern Hill, July 1.

At the close of the Peninsular campaign the 1st was placed in the army of Gen. Pope, and fought under that general at Gainesville, August 29, and at the second Bull Run battle, August 30. In the last-named engagement it lost its colonel, adjutant, four captains, and more than half its members killed or wounded. Rejoining the army of Gen. McClellan, it fought during his fall campaign of 1862 at Antietam, September 17, and Shepherdstown Ford, September 20; and after the assumption of the command of the army by Gen. Burnside it fought under him in the terrific battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13.

The next spring it took part in the campaign of Chancellorsville, and after numerous severe marches reached Gettysburg on the 2d of July, 1862, in time to engage in that memorable encounter. Nearly a third of the small number which followed its banner were killed or wounded on that field.

During the remainder of the year and the early part of 1864 the 1st was engaged in the various movements made in Virginia by the Army of the Potomac, and in the mean time was reorganized as a veteran regiment. Going into the great campaign of 1864 on the 1st of May, the regiment took part in most of the battles and skirmishes of that terrible time, including Alsop's Farm, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Jericho Mills, and Cold Harbor. In June, 1864, when the 4th Infantry went home to be mustered out and reorganize, its veterans and the later recruits were assigned to the 1st and remained with it until June, 1865. It took an active part in the siege of Petersburg, was present at the battle of Weldon Railroad, and participated in the desperate conflict of Poplar Grove Church, where alone it carried two strong fortifications, and a part of an intrenched line.

The regiment remained engaged in the siege of Petersburg throughout the winter; taking part in the battle of Hatcher's Run in February, and in another conflict at the same place in March. It was also engaged in the closing battles of the great struggle, including the events at Appomatox Court-House, April 9. After Lee's surrender it was moved to City Point, and remained there until May 16, then went by water to Alexandria, arriving there on the 18th, and on the 16th of June went by rail to Louisville, Ky., reaching there on the 21st. It was encamped on the opposite side of the river, at Jeffersonville, Ind., and was mustered out of service on the 9th of July. The command arrived at Jackson, Mich., on the 12th of the same month, and was there paid and discharged.

The losses of the 1st during the war were one hundred and forty-six men and fifteen commissioned officers killed in battle or died of wounds, and ninety-six men and one officer died of disease.

MEMBERS OF THE FIRST INFANTRY (THREE MONTHS) FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Company C.

Ebenezer Butterworth, capt.; enl. May 1, 1861; captured at battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; died in rebel hospital, of wounds, Aug. 17, 1861.
Charles E. Eggleston, 1st lieut.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
George H. Eggleston, 2d lieut.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Charles B. Lincoln, 1st sergt.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Samuel N. Andrews, 2d sergt.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
George Rhodes, 3d sergt.; enl. May 1, 1861; captured at battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; confined in Libby prison; must. out May 20, 1862.
Charles P. Whitcomb, 4th sergt.; enl. May 1, 1861; captured at battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; confined in Libby prison; must. out May 20, 1862.
Joseph H. Crup, 1st corp.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Curtis S. Mills, 2d corp.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Albert R. Potter, 3d corp.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Sylvester B. Wright, 4th corp.; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Nelson Abbott, musician; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Silas L. Parker, musician; enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.

PRIVATES.

Henry C. Adams, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Benjamin F. Archer, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
George W. Abbott, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Albert C. Allen, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Henry Abbott, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Lorenzo F. Brown, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
William L. Burritt, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Henry Butler, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Peter Budawa, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Martin Burleson, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Charles Bickford, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Aaron Bagley, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
James Bennett, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
William H. Bryon, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.

Jonas P. Brown, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Chas. Brinkerhoof, enl. May 1, 1861; wounded at Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861.
Chauncey S. Blivin, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Thomas Blivin, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Daniel B. Campbell, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Hamilton Collier, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Edward Catlin, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Edward Craft, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Lester B. Callahan, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
George Conger, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
George D. Drury, enl. May 1, 1861; taken prisoner at battle of Bull Run, Va., and confined in Libby prison; must. out May 20, 1862.
Martin Damm, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Gilbert Declute, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Lafayette Finch, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Smith W. Fisk, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out. Aug. 7, 1861.
David Fox, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Isaiah Fox, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Irving S. Graham, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Edward Gavitt, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Charles Holmes, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Daniel M. Holmes, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
William Heuse, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Leander C. Handy, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Solomon Holben, enl. May, 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Charles C. Harvey, enl. May 1, 1861; taken prisoner at battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; confined in Libby prison; must. out May 20, 1862.
James D. C. Harvey, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Smith H. Hastings, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Edward Hewitt, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Benj. J. Knappen, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Edward Knappen, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Edward B. Kirby, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Edward Lewis, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Franklin Minzey, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
John S. Mossman, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Squire W. Mellendy, enl. May 1, 1861; must. Aug. 7, 1861.
Wilson Meddaugh, enl. May 1, 1861; must. Aug. 7, 1861.
Joseph McKinne, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
John Olmstead, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Philo P. Peckham, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Horace L. Perkins, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Franklin Roberts, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Calvin D. Strong, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
John D. Smails, enl. May 1, 1861; taken prisoner at battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; confined in Libby prison; must. out May 20, 1862.
John Sullivan, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Cady Smith, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Squire S. Skeels, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Baxter Strong, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Ross A. Warner, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Robert Williams, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
George Wright, enl. May 1, 1861; must. out Aug. 7, 1861.
Ralston Walker, enl. May 1, 1861; taken prisoner at battle of Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; confined in Libby prison; must. out May 20, 1862.

MEMBERS OF THE FIRST INFANTRY (THREE YEARS) FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Abram S. Kirkland, 2d lieut.; enl. May 30, 1863; 1st lieut. (as sergt.), July 15, 1863; must. out with regiment, July 9, 1865.
George H. Eggleston, 1st lieut.; enl. Aug. 17, 1861; res. March 28, 1863.
Alexander Black, Co. E; disch. at Washington, D. C., Jan. 23, 1863.
William H. Barnham, Co. E; accidentally killed, Oct. 18, 1862.
Henry C. Babcock, Co. E.
William F. Braddock, Co. E; must. out July 9, 1865.
Robert W. Baker, Co. C; disch.
John N. Bunker, Co. E; died of disease, Washington, D. C., July 13, 1863.
Joseph D. Bennett, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864.
James Corey, Co. E; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., March 7, 1862.
Edward Curtis, Co. E; must. out July 9, 1865.
Daniel Cook, Co. E; disch. at Fort Schuyler, Jan. 23, 1863.
John Clarke, Co. E; disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 10, 1864.
Ira S. Chappell, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 25, 1863; must. out July 9, 1865.
James G. Depue, Co. E; died in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.
Theodore Davis, Co. E; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1864.
Crayton D. Eldred, Co. E; disch.
Jared Evans, Co. E; died of disease in Washington, D. C., May 3, 1864.
Beech N. Fisk, Co. E; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 16, 1864.
David Fox, Co. E; disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 30, 1864; was in battles of Bull Run, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville.
George Hillman, Co. E; died in action at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
Francis E. Hadley, Co. E; disch. by order, Dec. 15, 1862.
Amos Hunt, Co. C; disch. for disability, April 10, 1863.
Abram S. Kirkland, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864; must. out July 9, 1865.
James Lauver, Co. E; disch. May 1, 1862.
Simeon P. Miles, Co. C; died in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.
James M. Vane, Co. E; died of disease in Richmond, Jan. 15, 1864.
William J. Moody, Co. E; must. out July 9, 1865.
Martin J. Miney, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864.
Oscar Nash, Co. A; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864.
Ludovic Nye, Co. E; disch. Sept. 8, 1862.
George F. Niverson, Co. E; disch. at Potomac Creek, Jan. 3, 1863.
Theodore E. Oliver, Co. C; disch. Nov. 17, 1862.
Henry C. Odell, Co. D; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 25, 1863.
Byron Potter, Co. E; killed in action at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
Ansel J. Potter, Co. E; died of disease, Washington, D. C., Aug. 20, 1863.
James E. Perry, Co. E; disch.
David C. Reynolds, Co. E; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1864.
Hazleton Saunders, Co. E; disch. Jan 21, 1862.
Hiram Sweet, Co. E; died in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
James C. Smith, Co. E; disch. for disability, Feb. 9, 1863.
George H. Skinner, Co. E; disch Jan. 3, 1863.
Nehemiah Spencer, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 25, 1863.
C. A. Tompkins, Co. E; disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 30, 1864.
George F. Trumbull, Co. E; disch. Nov. 17, 1862.
Burnet A. Tucker, Co. E; died of wounds in Washington, D. C., Sept. 10, 1862.
Horace M. Withington, Co. E; died in action at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
Emmet R. Wood, Co. E; died in action at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.
Eugene Wilson, Co. E; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1864.
Jefferson Woods, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Dec. 25, 1863; must. out July 9, 1865.
Willard Whitney, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864; must. out July 9, 1865.
William Whalen, Co. E; disch. to re-enl. as veteran, Feb. 17, 1864.
Levi Webb, Co. B; died of disease at Burr Oak, Mich., Feb. 7, 1865.
Henry E. Whitney, Co. E; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Jan. 2, 1863.
Leonard Whitmoyer, Co. B; must. out July 9, 1865.
David Williams, Co. C; discharged for disability, Nov. 1, 1862.

CHAPTER XII.

SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Branch County in the Seventh—Ball's Bluff—West Point and Fair Oaks—The Seven Days' Fight—The Battle of Antietam—Fredericksburg—Crossing the Rappahannock under Fire—The Charge up the Heights—The Great March to Gettysburg—Severe Conflict there—Spottsylvania—Cold Harbor—Fighting Before Petersburg—Storming the Enemy's Works—Final Victory—Muster-Out—List of Officers and Soldiers.

THE 7th Michigan Infantry was formed at Monroe during the summer of 1861. The number of Branch County men who served in its ranks during the war was a few more than fifty, viz., about forty in K company, ten in I company, and one or two each in B, C, and D.

The regiment left Monroe for Virginia on the 5th of December, 1861. Arriving there, it was stationed on the upper Potomac. It was one of the regiments detailed to go to Ball's Bluff on the 21st of October, under Gen. Baker, and shared the losses inflicted by the sudden and overwhelming attack of the enemy on that disastrous day.

In the spring of 1862 the 7th went with the Army of the Potomac to the Peninsula, where it was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, and afterwards in the affair at West Point, on the 7th of May. It also took an active part in the battle of Fair Oaks, on the 31st of May and 1st of June. When the Confederate force was massed to attack the Union right, the 7th was with the columns which were steadily forced through the disastrous "Seven Days' Fight," taking part in the actions at Peach Orchard Creek on the 29th of June, at Savage Station on the same day, at White Oak Swamp on the 30th of June, at Glendale on the same day, and finally, on the 1st of July, at Malvern Hill, when victory at length perched on the Union standard, and the rebel hordes were repulsed with terrific loss.

The 7th went northward with the Army of the Potomac,

and was present at the second battle of Bull Run. It then crossed the Potomac with McClellan, took part in the battle of South Mountain, and on the 17th of September, 1862, stood face to face with the enemy on the field of Antietam. Here it was engaged in one of the hottest struggles of the war, and bravely maintained itself throughout, though the victory which it achieved was purchased at the cost of a list of killed and wounded embracing more than half the men present in the action.

After Antietam the 7th continued with the Army of the Potomac, in its marches through Northern Virginia, until the 11th of December, 1862, when that army stood on the north side of the Rappahannock, gazing across at the enemy's works at Fredericksburg.

During the night of the 10th the Union engineers had laid a pontoon-bridge partly across the stream, but at daylight the rebel sharpshooters soon drove them away. Volunteers were called for to cross the river, and seize a foothold on the opposite shore. Lieut.-Col. Baxter, then in command, called on the 7th for that duty, and as one man they responded to the call. Foremost of all the army they sprang into the boats and set out for the opposite shore. The rebel bullets fell thick and fast among them, and many were slain or wounded, among the latter being their gallant commander, but still they held on their way, and at length made good their landing. Close behind them came a Massachusetts regiment. The two formed on the bank, dashed up the heights above, drove the enemy from his intrenchments, and captured several hundred prisoners at the point of the bayonet. The pontoons were then laid across the river, and a portion of the army crossed in safety. The subsequent disasters which befell the forces of Gen. Burnside in that action cannot dim the glory of this brilliant exploit of the 7th Michigan Infantry.

The regiment acted as provost-guard at Falmouth until the 3d of May, 1863, when it again crossed the Rappahannock to take part in the battle of Chancellorsville. It was not closely engaged, but the enemy's artillery fire wounded ten of the men.

During the Gettysburg campaign the 7th underwent even more than the usual hardships of that torrid and dusty period. On the 27th of June, it marched thirty-seven miles; on the 28th, six miles; and on the 29th, thirty-two miles; making seventy-five miles in three days; a remarkable exploit when it is considered that every soldier carried a rifle, bayonet, cartridge-box, belts, blanket, haversack, and canteen, and that the marching in column in a cloud of dust is twice as fatiguing as walking by a single individual.

On the 2d of July the 7th arrived at Gettysburg, and was immediately placed in the front of battle on Cemetery Hill. In this exposed position it remained until the close of the action on the 3d of July, meeting and repelling some of the fiercest attacks of the enemy. So much had the regiment been depleted by its previous conflicts, that only fourteen officers and one hundred and fifty-one men went into this fight. Of this small number twenty-one were killed (including the commander, Lieut.-Col. Steele) and forty-four wounded; the total of casualties being nearly half of the whole number engaged.

After taking part in the pursuit of the enemy, the 7th went to New York a short time during the enforcement of the draft, and then returned to the Army of the Potomac. On the 7th of December, after considerable marching and skirmishing in Northern Virginia, it went into winter quarters at Barry's Hill. Here, notwithstanding all its hardships and losses, one hundred and fifty-three men re-enlisted as veterans, and the regiment was sent home to Monroe the 1st of January to recruit. After a thirty-days' furlough, it returned to Barry's Hill, where it remained until the grand advance of the army on the 3d of May.

It was lightly engaged in the Wilderness on the 5th of May, but on the succeeding day it had a severe conflict with the enemy, having eight men killed, thirty-eight wounded, and eight missing. On the 10th, it was at Spottsylvania Court-House, where it was subjected to a severe fire from the rebel sharpshooters, and also made an assault on the enemy's works. The total of casualties during the day was five killed and twelve wounded. The next day it was again slightly engaged, and on the 12th it took part in Hancock's charge on the left of the enemy's line, eleven of the men being wounded. The next day there was another fight, where the 7th had three men killed and ten wounded.

Continuing with the Army of the Potomac the flank movements to the left, which constantly brought it nearer to Richmond, the 7th passed the North Anna and Pamunkey Rivers, being frequently engaged as skirmishers, and on the 30th and 31st of May and 1st of June it lost six killed and had nine wounded. At Cold Harbor it gallantly charged the enemy's works, but the long lines of intrenchments, behind which the rebel marksmen leveled their deadly rifles in almost perfect security, proved impervious to the thinned ranks of the 7th and their comrades, and the regiment fell back with a loss of sixteen killed and wounded.

The 7th reached the lines in front of Petersburg on the 15th of June, and at once entered on the tedious picket and trench duty, fighting nearly every day, and having twenty-three killed and wounded during the first ten days. In the battles of Strawberry Plains and Flussier's Mills (August 14 and 17) it had three men killed and eleven wounded. It was also engaged in the battle of Reams' Station on the 25th of August.

On the 26th of October the 7th was one of the regiments which advanced on the enemy's right, and the next day it took part in no less than three battles,—those of Hatchers' Run, Burgess' Tavern, and Boydton Plank-Road. In this movement the 7th, alone, captured four hundred and eighty men and twenty officers of the 26th North Carolina rebel infantry.

From the beginning of the campaign to the 1st of November, the feeble regiment in these constant battles and skirmishes had had forty-one men killed and one hundred and thirty-one wounded, besides thirty-six captured by the enemy, and thirty reported as "missing in action," some of whom were killed and some captured. And still, the Herculean task of destroying the rebel army was uncompleted.

The regiment remained in front of Petersburg during the

winter, sharing all the dangers and hardships of the army, but not suffering as severely in killed and wounded as during the previous six months. On the 2d of April, the 7th, with detachments of the 1st Minnesota and 19th Massachusetts, were ordered to attack the enemy's works at Cat Tail Creek. They advanced steadily to their task, and notwithstanding the fire from the rebels, safely ensconced behind their intrenchments, the 7th dashed boldly forward, reaching the enemy's lines (the first of the Union forces), and driving out the gray-back defenders at the point of the bayonet. The assaulting brigade quickly captured two forts and three cannons; then, turning in flank, it swept along the rebels' works, capturing five other forts, and about five hundred prisoners.

The regiment was less fortunate on the 7th of April, when, after capturing many prisoners, it was cut off from the main army by a large force of rebel infantry and cavalry; and, in attempting to fight its way through, had three officers and thirty-four men taken prisoners. In the afternoon it was relieved and joined its brigade. Two days later Lee's army surrendered, and the most serious trials of the 7th Michigan were ended.

It was sent to Louisville, Ky., and Jeffersonville, Ind., in June, very much to the disgust of the men; but was mustered out at Jeffersonville on the 5th of July, 1865, sent immediately to Jackson, Mich., and paid off and disbanded on the 7th of that month.

MEMBERS OF THE SEVENTH INFANTRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Jeremiah Buys, Co. K; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 15, 1862.
Hezekiah Brooks, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
William H. Burns, Co. K; died of wounds at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
David Blanchard, Co. K; disch. for disability, June 10, 1865.
Albert A. Blanchard, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Horace Calhoun, Co. I; died of wounds at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862.
Chauncey G. Cole, Co. I; must. out July 5, 1865.
Nelson W. Clark, Co. K; disch. by order, July 21, 1865.
Daniel Clouse, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Alonzo Converse, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Madison J. Eggleston, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Lewis Fry, Co. K; disch. by order, June 24, 1865.
Samuel Fry, Co. I; disch. by order, July 31, 1865.
John B. Ford, Co. K; missing in action, Aug. 25, 1864.
Fred H. Gould, Co. I; died of disease near Yorktown, Va., May 13, 1862.
Alonzo Glass, Co. I; died of wounds at South Anna River, Va., June 1, 1864.
John Green, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Charles R. Green, Co. K; disch. to re-enl. as vet., Dec. 18, 1863.
Oliver Green, Co. K; missing in action, June 2, 1864.
Lorenzo Gates, Co. K; died of wounds, Sept. 25, 1862.
Lorenzo C. Hurd, Co. K; disch. for disability, Nov. 24, 1862.
Edwin E. Howard, Co. C; disch. for disability, Nov. 1, 1861.
Onias Hopkins, Jr., Co. K; disch. May, 1863.
James Hopkins, Co. I; missing at Cold Harbor, Va., June 9, 1864.
Nathaniel Hopkins, Co. K; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864.
Daniel Holbrook, Co. K; missing at Hatcher's Run, Va., Oct. 28, 1864.
William J. Leary, Co. I; died of wounds at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.
William Latta, Co. K; died of disease at Washington, Nov. 8, 1862.
David S. Meddaugh, Co. K; disch. Dec. 25, 1861.
John Monroe, Co. K; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 5, 1864.
Mahlon Meyer, Co. I; died of disease in summer 1862.
Thomas Miler, Co. K; missing at Hatcher's Run, Oct. 28, 1864.
Darius Monroe, Co. K; disch. by order, May 31, 1865.
Truman E. Mason, Co. K; disch. to enl. in U. S. Cav., Oct. 21, 1862.
Walter Nichols, Co. K; disch. to re-enl. as vet., Dec. 18, 1863.
James Pepper, Jr., Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
George Pedler, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Joseph Pullman, Co. K; disch. by order, Jan. 13, 1865.
William Queer, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Hiram Refner, Co. B; must. out July 5, 1865.
Henry Rogers, Co. K; died of disease at Windmill point, Va., Jan. 7, 1863.
Clark Reynolds, Co. C; died in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Justin Shaply, Co. K; died Jan. 29, 1862.
Andrew J. Silliway, Co. I; died of disease at Washington, D. C., July 1, 1864.
Edbert Schemerhorn, Co. K; disch. May 25, 1865.
James Sheffield, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Thomas Silliway, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
Levi R. Tuttle, Co. K; disch. at expiration of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
John Taggott, Co. K; must. out July 5, 1865.
William B. Valade, Co. D; missing at Hatcher's Run, Va., Oct. 28, 1864.
Zachary Wells, Co. I; must. out July 5, 1865.
Stacey F. Weatherby, Co. K; disch. by order, July 21, 1865.

CHAPTER XIII.

NINTH INFANTRY.

Field and Staff of the Ninth—Company G from Branch County—Its First Officers—The Regiment goes to Kentucky—And to Tennessee with Mitchell, in his Advance—Six Companies at Murfreesboro' Attacked by Forrest in Force—Long and Hard Fighting—Gallantry of the Ninth—Final Surrender to Overwhelming Numbers—Subsequent Parole and Exchange—Services of those not Captured—The Ninth as Provost-Guard—Complimented by Gen. Thomas—Re-enlistment of Veterans—In the Atlanta Campaign—Full Ranks again—Subsequent Services—List of Members.

THE 9th Infantry Regiment, of Michigan, was raised during the latter part of the summer, and in the early autumn of the year 1861. Its rendezvous was at Fort Wayne, Detroit, where its organization was perfected, under the following officers: William W. Duffield, colonel; John G. Parkhurst, of Coldwater, lieutenant-colonel; Dorus M. Fox, major; Ennis Church, surgeon; Cyrus Smith, assistant surgeon; James G. Portman, chaplain; Henry M. Duffield, adjutant; Charles H. Irwin, quartermaster.

The 9th was composed mainly of men from counties lying on and to the north of the line of the Michigan Central Railroad; but contained one company * raised in Coldwater and other parts of Branch County. This was designated as G company, and its first officers were George N. Chase, captain; Mortimer Mansfield (of Coldwater), first lieutenant; William A. Hull (of Coldwater), second lieutenant.

The regiment having been armed with weapons of an inferior class, was mustered into the United States service for three years, by Capt. H. R. Mizner, U. S. A., at the rendezvous, Oct. 23 and 25, 1861, and on the last-named day left Detroit for the seat of war in the Southwest, being the first regiment from Michigan which entered the field in the Western departments. It reached Jeffersonville, Ind., on the 27th, and on the following day was moved by steamboat to Salt River, Ky. It was soon after engaged in the construction of a defensive work on Muldraugh's Hill, and made its winter quarters in that vicinity. During their stay at that place the men of the 9th were terribly afflicted with measles and other disorders, as many as four hundred having been on the sick list at one time.

Immediately after the fall of Fort Donelson, the regiment was moved by transports from Salt River to Nashville, Tenn., where it remained for some weeks; then moved to Murfreesboro', and was posted there from April to July, as one of the chain of detachments which were placed to guard the rear and communications of Gen. O. M. Mitchell, in his advance on Huntsville, Ala. During that time it formed part of the force with which Gen. Negley made a

* Other companies of the regiment were afterwards recruited to a considerable extent from this county.

demonstration against Chattanooga, reaching the north bank of the Tennessee River, opposite the town. After that expedition it was again stationed at Murfreesboro' and vicinity, and on the 13th of July the six companies which were at that place (the other four, under command of Maj. Fox, being at Tullahoma) were attacked by a body of the enemy's cavalry, three thousand five hundred strong, under Gen. N. B. Forrest. Of this battalion of the 9th at Murfreesboro', one company was quartered in the court-house, and five companies (including the company from Branch County) were camped in a body in the northeastern outskirts of the village,—all under command of Lieut.-Col. Parkhurst. Col. Duffield was present but not on duty; he having arrived in the evening of the 11th, in company with Gen. Crittenden, on business connected with the formation of a new brigade, of which Col. Duffield was to have the command. The 3d Minnesota Infantry Regiment was encamped on the bank of Stone River, less than two miles to the northwest of the town, and with it was Hewett's (1st Kentucky) Battery.

Forrest's attack on the camp of Lieut.-Col. Parkhurst's battalion was made at four o'clock in the morning of Sunday the 13th of July. He had evidently expected that it would be a surprise, but such did not prove to be the case, for Col. Parkhurst had suspected, or had by some means been warned of, their approach, and stood prepared to give them a very warm reception. The result was that the first attack was successfully repelled, with considerable loss to the enemy, who then withdrew, and proceeded to attack the company occcupying the court-house. Upon the withdrawal of the enemy from his front, Col. Parkhurst at once dispatched a messenger to the colonel of the 3d Minnesota, at Stone River, informing him of the situation, and asking him to come to his (Parkhurst's) assistance. With this request the officer in question, for what doubtless seemed to him good reasons, declined to comply. It was believed that he might have done so with good prospects of success, he having a comparatively large force, including an efficient battery. Certainly any attempt of Col. Parkhurst—with his little force of less than three hundred men, and no artillery—to effect a junction with the Minnesotians, in the face of such an overwhelming body of the enemy, would have been almost fool-hardy.

At the court-house the attacking party met a very warm reception from the defending garrison, who held them at bay for two long hours, and only surrendered when they found such a course inevitable. Immediately after their capture they were sent to the rear, in the direction of McMinnville, without an hour's delay, for the rebel commander believed that his work might at any moment be interrupted by Union reinforcements from either or all of the several detachments posted at different points in the vicinity; a very natural supposition, and one which might very easily have been verified.

From the siege of the court-house the enemy returned to the attack of Col. Parkhurst's position, which, during the brief cessation of hostilities had been strengthened by such slight defenses as the men had been able to construct in the short time, and with the insufficient means and materials at their command. Slight as they were they afforded some shelter to the defending force, who though outnumbered more than ten to one by their assailants, fought with the most determined and persistent bravery till past noon, when, as it became evident that they need look no longer for succor, and that further resistance was useless, their leader submitted to the inevitable, and surrendered. During the eight hours through which they had stood at bay their loss had been thirteen killed and eighty-seven wounded. The enemy admitted that his own loss in killed alone had been thirty-five, and there is little doubt that it was much beyond this figure. Among the captured officers were all those of the regiment belonging in Branch County, viz., Lieut.-Col. Parkhurst, Capt. Mansfield, and Lieut. Hull. The first and last mentioned were marched away by the victorious rebels. Capt. Mansfield being unable to endure the march was left behind, paroled, as was also Col. Duffield, who had been badly wounded during the fight. His companion in his unfortunate visit to the post—Gen. Crittenden—had also been captured at the hotel in the village, and was taken away with the other prisoners, to whose numbers was also added the Minnesota Regiment before mentioned, and the men and officers of Hewett's Battery.

At McMinnville, Forrest paroled the enlisted men whom he had captured, and they returned to Nashville, whence they were sent to Camp Chase. He, however, retained the officers and took them to Knoxville. From there they were sent to Atlanta, then to Madison, Ga., where they remained for a considerable time, then to Columbia, S. C., to Salisbury, N. C., and finally to Libby prison, at Richmond, where they were eventually paroled. Col. Parkhurst was exchanged in December, 1862. In the mean time the portion of the regiment which had escaped capture at Murfreesboro' had been engaged against the enemy at Tyree Springs, Tenn., and at Mumfordsville, Ky., about the time of Gen. Buell's advance from Louisville to Perryville and Bowling Green.

On the 24th of December, 1862, Lieut.-Col. Parkhurst, then in command of the 9th (Col. Duffield was permanently disabled by the wounds received at Murfreesboro', and resigned less than two months after that time), reported for duty at the headquarters of Gen. Thomas, near Nashville, and was assigned to duty as provost-marshal; his regiment (reorganized and with ranks refilled by the exchanged prisoners) being detailed as provost-guard of the 14th Corps. The remark was made by Gen. Thomas, on the issuance of the order assigning it to that duty, that he had fully acquainted himself with the history of the part taken by the regiment in their defense of the post of Murfreesboro' against Forrest, and that just such a regiment was what he needed at his headquarters.

The duty to which the 9th was thus assigned was performed by the regiment from that time until the expiration of its term of service. For the manner in which they performed the duties devolving on them at the battles of Stone River and Chickamauga (particularly the former), Col. Parkhurst and the regiment were warmly complimented by Gen. Thomas. When that general assumed the chief command of the Army of the Cumberland, after Chickamauga, Col. Parkhurst (who had received his promotion to the colonelcy Feb. 6, 1863) was made

provost-marshal-general of the department, and the 9th became provost-guard at army headquarters. In December, 1863, the regiment, to the number of two hundred and twenty-nine, re-enlisted as a veteran organization, received a veteran furlough, and returned to Michigan in a body, arriving at Coldwater in January, 1864. At the expiration of its furlough, reassembling at the same place, it left on the 20th of February for the front, with its ranks filled to about five hundred men. At Chattanooga it returned to duty at headquarters, and in the summer and fall of 1864 participated in all the operations of the Army of the Cumberland in Georgia and Tennessee. It entered Atlanta on its evacuation by the enemy, and was there engaged in provost duty till that city was abandoned by the Union forces, when it returned to Chattanooga. During October, sixty-nine members were discharged by expiration of their term of service, but as a large number of recruits had been received during the year, the regiment, on the 1st of November, 1864, numbered eight hundred and ninety-seven enlisted men. It remained in Chattanooga until the 27th of March, 1865, when it was moved to Nashville. There it stayed on duty at headquarters and as guard at the military prison until the 15th of September, when it was mustered out of the service, and on the following day left for Michigan. It arrived at Jackson on the 19th of September, and one week later the men were paid off and disbanded, when they returned to their homes and to the avocations of peace.

MEMBERS OF THE NINTH INFANTRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

John G. Parkhurst, Coldwater, lieut.-col.; enl. Sept. 10, 1861; captured at Murfreesboro', Tenn., July 13, 1862; released Dec. 3, 1862; col., Feb. 6, 1863; brevt. brig.-gen., May 22, 1865; must. out Nov. 10, 1865.
Mortimer Mansfield, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Oct. 12, 1861; capt., Jan. 7, 1862; captured at Murfreesboro', Tenn., July 13, 1862; released Aug. 8, 1862; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
William A. Hull, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Oct. 12, 1861; 1st lieut., Feb. 8, 1862; captured at Murfreesboro', July 13, 1862; released Dec. 3, 1862; capt., April 9, 1863; resigned Aug. 22, 1864, to enter gunboat service.
Charles W. Bennett, Quincy, 2d lieut.; enl. Jan. 17, 1863; capt. in U. S. colored troops, Oct. 26, 1863; brevet major, Oct. 1865; must. out June 14, 1866.
Rev. Joseph Wood, chaplain; enl. Feb. 19, 1864; not mustered.
Robert Eberhard, Co. G; disch. by order Sept. 28, 1865.
Thomas A. Eberhard, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Charles E. Gregg, Co. E; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
George Gregg, Co. E; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Isaac Gould, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Dennis Blacken, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Joseph F. Hill, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
William Hassett, Co. D; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Henry Nessey, Co. D; must. out June 20, 1865.
Parker Howes, Co. D; must. out June 20, 1865.
Henry Hungerford, Co. D; must. out Jan. 21, 1865.
John S. Haines, Co. D; must. out June 20, 1865.
Puches Hilliar, Co. G; disch. to enlist as veteran, Dec. 7, 1863.
Marion A. Howard, Co. H; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Charles Jordon, Co. G; died of disease at West Point, Ky., Dec. 1, 1861.
John W. Klotz, Co. D; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Henry C. Kenyon, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
William Krapohl, Co. G; must. out. Sept. 15, 1865.
John P. Kidney, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865; came from 4th Inf.
Frank Lester, Co. C; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Fred. Lautz, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Fred. Lipstaff, Co. G; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Charles P. Lake, Co. K; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Henry Lake, Co. K; disch. by order, Sept. 28, 1865.
Fred. Miller, Co. H; died of disease at Coldwater, Mich., Feb. 14, 1864.
George Mathews, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Francis McGurk, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Alex. McIntyre, Co. G; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Daniel R. McKay, Co. G; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Henry Melvin, Co. G; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Alvin Marks, Co. I; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
George H. Newell, N. C. S.; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Lewis W. Nathans, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Thomas L. Nixon, Co. H; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Andrew Nupher, Co. G; disch. to enlist as veteran, Dec. 7, 1863.
Dewitt Pierce, Co. C; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Addison J. Peckham, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Daniel G. Parker, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Joseph E. Penner, Co. H; died of disease at White Pigeon, Mich., Dec. 7, 1861.
Riley Pierce, Co. H; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Henry Robinson, Co. K; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Jeremiah Rhodes, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
John Ross, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Charles E. Rhodes, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
David Rodgers, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Simon Ream, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
George Rogers, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Adams Reed, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Barnard L. Rider, Co. K; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., May 24, 1865.
James Reynolds, Co. G; died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., July 13, 1862.
William J. Sternbaugh, Co. G; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 13, '65.
Barlow Smith, Co. G; disch. to enlist as veteran, Dec. 7, 1863.
Charles F. Smith, Co. A; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Armonus Springsteen, Co. E; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Rodolph Stickler, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Bernard Schlieting, Co. G; disch. Jan. 16, 1865, for pro. in 45th Wis. Vols.
James F. Schemerhorn, Co. G; disch. to enlist as veteran, Dec. 7, 1863.
Levi Sprague, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Benj. F. Safford, Co. I; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Calvin D. Smith, Co. I; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Alex. Tracy, Co. I; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Thaddeus Vining, Co. I; disch. by order, Sept. 28, 1865.
Michael Unrah, Co. B; died of disease at Galien, Mich., Sept. 1862.
B. E. Williams, Co. G; died of disease, June 1, 1864.
Henry Wiser, Co. G; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 3, 1864.
John Winsey, Co. G; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 12, 1864.
Henry C. Westfall, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Ira M. Ware, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Wm. H. Withington, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Isaac Widemer, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Carlos Whitmore, Co. G; must out Sept. 15, 1865.
Steward Wilcox, Co. K; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Dyer Wood, Co. K; disch. by order, May 15, 1865.
Lanson C. Wilder, Co. K; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Charles H. Yates, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
James Allen, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Samuel E. Acker, Co. G; disch. March 14, 1865, for promotion in U. S. C. T.
Henry Bennett, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Peter Bohn, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Dwight G. Bolster, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Henry Bordenas, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Charles W. Bennett, Co. G; in battles Stone River, Chickamauga, Nashville, etc.; promoted. (See officers.)
Jackson Brown, Co. G; disch. by order, Sept. 28, 1865.
Howard Bradley, Co. G; disch. for disability, Sept. 24, 1862.
William E. Bennett, Co. K; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Eli Bowen, Co. K; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Oren Bowen, Co. K; disch. by order, Sept. 25, 1865.
James Barnes, Co. G; disch. for disability, Sept. 20, 1862.
Winton B. Brooks, Co. K; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Charles W. Babbitt, Co. K; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Reuben S. Babbitt, Co. K; disch. by order, May 12, 1865.
James Callaghan, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Nelson O. Caroyl, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Lebannah E. Corder, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
William Cannady, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Lester O. Chapman, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Charles Conrad, Co. G; died of disease at Coldwater, Mich., Aug. 15, 1862.
Stillman Crandall, Co. I; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Wm. A. Clark, Co. D; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1862.
Henry Crippen, Co. I; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Herbert B. Davis, Co. G; died of disease, April 1, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tenn.
Isaac Doughty, Co. B; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
William J. Dyer, Co. D; disch. by order, Sept. 29, 1865.
Melvin Dickinson, Co. C; disch. by order, Sept. 9, 1865.
Francis Duning, Co. F; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Andrew Demarest, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865; disch. to enlist as veteran, Dec. 7, 1863.
George W. Demarest, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
Henry J. Dufres, Co. G; disch. by order, Feb. 10, 1865.
Lafayette Davis, Co. H; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
James D. Edwards, Co. C; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.
William Eberhard, Co. G; must. out Sept. 15, 1865.

CHAPTER XIV.

ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

Companies B, H, and D principally from Branch County—Where they were Raised, and their First Officers—Muster of the Regiment—It goes to Kentucky—Sent to Tennessee in May, 1862—Over the Mountains after Guerrillas—Back to Nashville—Sent to Louisville, Ky., and Mounted—After John Morgan—On Foot Again—Back to Nashville—Building Fortifications—The Battle of Stone River—Col. Stoughton's Report—The Regiment's Loss—On Duty as Provost-Guard—The Advance in June, 1863—Skirmish at Elk River—Fight at McLemore's Cove—The Battle of Chickamauga—Transferred to 14th Corps—The Victory of Mission Ridge—Pursuit of the Enemy—Resaca, etc.—The Georgia Campaign of 1864—Marietta, Peach-Tree Creek, and Atlanta—Chasing Wheeler—Muster out of the Old Regiment—New Organization—It goes to Chattanooga—Services in Tennessee—Its Return and Discharge.

THE 11th Michigan Infantry Regiment was raised in the summer and autumn of 1861. It was composed of men from Branch, Hillsdale, St. Joseph, and other southern counties of the State, and had its rendezvous at White Pigeon, in St. Joseph County, where it was organized under authority received by Col. William J. May, its first commanding officer. Two of its companies—B and H—were made up almost entirely, and another—D Company—very largely, of men belonging to Branch County.

Company B was recruited at Quincy by Captain Melvin Mudge, assisted by Francis M. Bissell (afterwards its captain) and others. It left that place on the 22d of August and reported at the rendezvous, where, on the 24th, it was mustered into the United States service, with full ranks, by Captain H. Tilden, U. S. A. Its first officers were Melvin Mudge, of Quincy, Captain; Jerome Bowen, of Butler, First Lieutenant; Miles Warren, of Butler, Second Lieutenant.

The nucleus of Company H was formed at Coldwater at about the same time; it was moved thence to the rendezvous, and there filled by recruits arriving in squads from Coldwater and other parts of the county. The first officers of this company were: Captain, John L. Hackstaff, of Coldwater; First Lieutenant, Samuel C. Mills, of Coldwater; Second Lieutenant, Leonidas E. Mills, of Coldwater.

Company D was largely recruited in Bronson and vicinity, and in the early days of the organization was frequently mentioned as "the Bronson Company." The following were its first officers: Captain, Benjamin G. Bennett, of Burr Oak, St. Joseph Co.; First Lieutenant, John R. Keeler, of Burr Oak, St. Joseph Co.; Second Lieutenant, Theodore P. Kesler, of Bronson, Branch Co. Afterwards, upon the promotion of Capt. Bennett and the resignation of the two lieutenants, the three offices were all filled by Branch County men.

The several companies of the regiment were mustered into the United States service at different dates, from August 24 to September 11,—their term of enlistment being three years. The original field and staff officers of the regiment were as follows: Colonel, William J. May; Lieutenant-Colonel, William L. Stoughton; Major, Benjamin F. Doughty; Surgeon, Dr. William N. Elliott; Assistant Surgeon, Nelson I. Packard; Chaplain, Holmes A. Pattison; Adjutant, Samuel Chadwick; Quartermaster, Addison T. Drake.

Having received its armament (consisting of Belgian and other muskets of indifferent quality) the 11th Regiment broke camp at White Pigeon on the 11th of December, and about midnight took railway transportation and proceeded to Louisville, Ky., where it was encamped for a short time in the southern suburbs of the city. From that place it was moved to Bardstown, Ky., in which vicinity it remained through the winter, suffering severely from sickness (measles and smallpox) among the men. In the latter part of March the regiment removed to Belmont, Ky, where it was engaged in guarding the railroad. While at this place the men exchanged their inferior arms for Springfield rifles. On the 1st of April the resignation of Col. May was accepted, and Lieut.-Col. Stoughton was promoted to the colonelcy of the regiment.

On or about the 3d of May the 11th moved by rail to Louisville, and thence by steamer on the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers to Nashville, Tenn., joining the command of Gen. Negley. There it remained on picket and ordinary camp duty for two or three weeks, and was then moved rapidly to Columbia, Tenn., on account of a reported raid of the rebel Gen. John Morgan in that direction. The command remained at Columbia for some weeks, Capt. Mudge, of Company B, acting as provost-marshal of the town during that time. From Columbia the regiment moved to Pulaski, and soon afterwards to Murfreesboro', Tenn.; thence (under orders from Gen. Dumont) it marched eastward across the mountains to the Sequatchie Valley in pursuit of guerrillas; but as only a few scouts were seen it soon moved back to Nashville, from which point it was dispatched by railroad to Gallatin, Tenn., being again in pursuit of the redoubtable John Morgan, with whose rear-guard a slight skirmish was had on the 13th of August. From this expedition the 11th moved to Bowling Green, Ky., and from there to Louisville. Here the regiment was mounted (though in a very indifferent manner), and marched (as mounted infantry) once more in chase of John Morgan, who was reported to be in the vicinity of Frankfort, Ky. The regiment moved to that place, and also to Paris and Georgetown, but the rough riders of Morgan had escaped, and the 11th returned to Louisville, where it was dismounted, and, resuming its infantry status, proceeded by rail back to Nashville. There it was joined to the 29th Brigade, in the command of Gen. Negley; the other regiments of the brigade being the 21st and 69th Ohio, and 19th Illinois. The lieutenant-colonel and major of the regiment were then respectively Nathaniel B. Eldridge and Sylvester C. Smith; promoted as such *vice* Stoughton, promoted, and Doughty, resigned (Aug. 18, 1862).

On the approach of Gen. Buell's army from the Tennessee River, on its way to Kentucky in pursuit of the invading forces of Bragg, the 11th was moved out to Murfreesboro' to meet the column, and after its passage through the town the regiment marched in its rear back to Nashville, where it became stationary for a time. While there Company B, under command of Second Lieut. F. M. Bissell (First Lieut. Bowen being at the time on the sick list and Capt. Mudge absent on recruiting service), was ordered to commence the erection of a defensive work in the southern suburb of the town, this being the first

movement made towards the fortification of Nashville. The work which was then commenced by that company (and soon after completed under direction of Capt. St. Clair Morton) was the one known as Fort Negley, the principal one in the chain of works which afterwards encircled the city.

At the opening of the campaign of Murfreesboro' by Gen. Rosecrans, the 11th moved with its brigade, Dec. 26, 1862, on the Murfreesboro' turnpike, reaching Nolansville the same night, and, during the succeeding four days, passing Stewart's Creek and Overall's Creek to the bloody field of Stone River, where the regiment was to receive its initiation to the wild work of battle. What that work was, and how the brave men of the 11th performed it, is well told in Col. Stoughton's official report of that furious engagement, from which we extract as follows:

"On the morning of the 31st of December heavy firing was heard on our right and front, and apparently rapidly approaching the position occupied by the 2d Brigade. The regiment was immediately formed and marched to the brow of the hill near brigade headquarters. The skirmishing soon after indicated the approach of the enemy to the right of this position, and my regiment was formed in line of battle under cover of a ledge of rocks about one hundred yards in this direction. The skirmishing continued with much spirit for nearly an hour, when a heavy roar of musketry and artillery announced that the principal attack of the enemy was being made on our left and rear. I immediately gave orders to change front on first company, which was promptly executed under a heavy fire, and the regiment advanced in line of battle to the crest of the hill from which Shultz's battery had first been driven, and poured a well-directed and effective fire into the advancing columns of the enemy.

"The firing continued with spirit and energy until orders came to retire. The fire of the enemy was apparently concentrated upon this point, and was terrific. Men and officers fell on every side. The regiment fell back about eighty yards, was again formed, and then delivered its fire upon the enemy as he advanced over the hill, then retiring to the cover of the cedar woods in our rear. Here some confusion was at first manifest. A large number of regiments had fallen back to this place for shelter, and the enemy's infantry and artillery opened upon us from all sides except from the left, towards the Murfreesboro' pike. Order, however, was promptly restored by our division and brigade commanders, and my regiment, with others, moved slowly to the rear, keeping up a steady fire upon the enemy. When nearer the cleared field to the right of the Murfreesboro' pike, the regiment was rallied, and held the ground for twenty or thirty minutes. It was then marched about half-way across the open field, when orders came to charge back into the cedars. My regiment promptly obeyed my orders, rallied on the colors, and charged into the woods with great gallantry, checking the enemy by the sudden and impetuous attack. After delivering one volley orders came to retire, and the regiment fell back in good order to the left of the Murfreesboro' pike. Here closed the active operations of that day.

"On the 2d of January we were again called into action. In the afternoon of that day we were posted, as a reserve, in an open field in the rear of our batteries, on the right of the left wing of our army. Between three and four o'clock the enemy made a heavy attack with artillery and infantry on our front. My command was kept lying upon the ground, protected by a slight hill, for about half an hour. At the expiration of this time the enemy had driven back our forces on the opposite side of the river, one regiment crossing in great disorder and rushing through our ranks. As soon as the enemy came within range, my regiment with the others of this brigade, rose up, delivered its fire, and charged across the river. In passing the river my line of battle was necessarily broken, and I led the regiment forward to a fence on a rise of ground and reformed the line.

"Here the firing continued for some time until the enemy was driven from his cover and retreated through the woods. My regiment was then promptly advanced to the edge of the woods, and continued to fire upon the enemy as he fled in disorder across the open field in front to his line of intrenchments. At this time the ammunition was nearly exhausted, and my regiment, with the others in advance, formed in line of battle, threw out skirmishers, and held our position until recalled across the river. The 11th was among the first to cross Stone River, and assisted in capturing four pieces of artillery, abandoned by the enemy in his flight.

"I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the troops under my command. They fought with the bravery and coolness of veterans, and obeyed my commands under the hottest fire with the precision of the parade-ground."

The total loss of the regiment during those terrible days at Stone River was one hundred and eleven in killed and wounded and twenty-nine missing.

Upon the occupation of Murfreesboro' by the Union troops, after the battle of Stone River, Col. Stoughton was made provost-marshal of the town, and the regiment remained there on duty as provost-guard until June 24, 1863, when it moved forward with the army on the road to Tullahoma. It then formed part of the 2d Brigade, 2d Division of the 14th Army Corps, under Gen. George H. Thomas. On the 1st of July it was engaged in a sharp and obstinate skirmish with the enemy at Elk River, Tenn., where it suffered slight loss. After this fight it was encamped at Decherd, Tenn., until the general forward movement of the army in September, which resulted in the battle and defeat of Chickamauga. In this campaign the regiment moved with Thomas' Corps to Stevenson and Bridgeport, Ala., crossed the Tennessee River, entered Georgia, moved up the Trenton Valley, and thence crossed the mountains southeastwardly through "McLemore's Cove" to Davis' Cross-Roads, or Pigeon Gap, where it was engaged with the enemy, and assisted in covering the retreat of the divisions of Baird and Negley from Dug Gap, Ga.

A few days later (Sept. 19 and 20, 1863) the 11th took an active and prominent part in the disastrous fight at Chickamauga. In that battle it was under command of Lieut.-Col. Mudge, of Quincy, Col. Stoughton being then in command of the brigade. This brigade (the 2d) held a most important point in the line of the 24th Corps, when,

in the afternoon of Sunday, Sept. 20, the hosts of the enemy, then fresh from the defeat and rout of the Union right wing under McCook, came exultingly on to overwhelm the troops of the steadfast Thomas. The shock was unwaveringly met and successfully repelled by the veterans of the 14th Corps. The 11th Michigan here fought with great gallantry and persistence, repelling charge after charge of the enemy, losing eighty-three in killed and wounded, and being one of the last regiments to retire from the lost field, "when utter darkness closed its wing" over the slaughter of the day. The following morning Col. Stoughton took a position commanding the gap to the southeast of Rossville, expecting each moment to hear the crash of rebel fusillades along his front. He, however, held the position through the day and the succeeding night, until four o'clock on the morning of the 22d (the entire Union army having in the mean time retreated, leaving this brigade alone on the outpost), when, hearing sounds which indicated that the enemy was preparing to advance, he quietly and successfully withdrew his pickets and moved the command with all possible speed to Chattanooga, which was reached without the loss of a man. The successful movement of the brigade, and the admirable conduct of the troops composing it, were afterwards highly complimented by General Thomas.

In the reorganization of the army which followed the campaign of Chickamauga, the 11th became part of the 2d Brigade of Gen. King's (1st) Division of the 14th Corps. It remained with the other troops of the army, beleaguered, in Chattanooga until the 25th of November, when it marched in its place with the line that moved to the assault of the frowning works of the enemy on Mission Ridge. Far above the Union army—then commanded by Gen. Grant—on those bristling heights were the Confederate forces of Gen. Bragg, their position, apparently almost impregnable by nature, being strengthened by long lines of intrenchments with numerous redoubts, which seemed able to defy every attempt which could be made by the most desperate enemy.

No military achievement equal to the conquest of those lines had been accomplished in America since the army of Wolfe surmounted the Heights of Abraham and vanquished the legions of Montcalm before the walls of Quebec. But Wolfe made his way to the top of the heights by means of a night surprise, while at Mission Ridge the two armies were too large for that, and the Union forces were drawn out in broad day, with all the Confederate hosts as interested spectators. Yet when the order was given the long blue lines advanced steadily up the embattled steeps, sometimes climbing by means of bushes, and firing as they went at the enemy (who from his vantage ground sent thousands of bullets throughout their devoted ranks), pressing on without a thought of retreat, and finally driving the foe in utter confusion from all his rifle-pits, intrenchments, and redoubts, capturing thousands of prisoners and scores of cannon, and seizing the key-position of Georgia and the Southeast.

The 11th Michigan was one of the most active and valiant regiments in the great charge, and was one of the very first to reach the enemy's works. It had thirty-nine men killed and wounded, including among the former its gallant commander, Maj. Bennett.

The 11th hastened in pursuit of the flying foe, and at Graysville it charged their rear, aiding in the capture of Ferguson's Battery, with caissons and horses complete.

It was then stationed at Rossville, Graysville, and vicinity until the 7th of May, when it entered on Gen. Sherman's Georgia campaign. It was engaged at Resaca, Ga., May 14, and at New Hope Church on the 27th. At the last-named place it remained eight days in an exposed position, almost constantly under fire. Again joining the pursuit, it participated in a successful charge on the intrenchments near Marietta, having thirteen men killed and wounded. At Peach-Tree Creek, on the 20th of July, it lost eleven killed and wounded, and at the battle in front of Atlanta, on the 7th of August, it had fifteen men killed and fifteen wounded.

The regiment's term of service having now expired, it returned to Chattanooga, August 27, but three days after its arrival there, was ordered to join a column sent in pursuit of the rebel Gen. Wheeler, who was then raiding in Tennessee. On this service it marched to Murfreesboro', and thence to Huntsville, Ala., but finding no enemy, it returned to Chattanooga, September 13, and on the 18th started for Michigan, leaving behind one hundred and fifty-two veterans and recruits with unexpired terms. It was mustered out at Sturgis on the 13th of September, 1864.

ELEVENTH INFANTRY REORGANIZED.

It was determined, however, not to lose the name and prestige of a regiment which had won such renown, and even before its muster out, orders were issued by the Governor for its reorganization. This was not accomplished until the 18th of March, 1865, when the new 11th was concentrated at Jackson. The new regiment contained more than one hundred members from Branch County. About the 1st of April it proceeded to Chattanooga, where it was joined by the veterans and others who had been left behind on the return of the old regiment. By this time the fighting in the West was over, but the regiment was retained in Tennessee until the middle of September, mostly engaged in guarding railroads, etc., in the eastern part of that State. It was paid off and disbanded at Jackson, Mich., on the 23d of September, 1865.

MEMBERS OF ELEVENTH INFANTRY (OLD ORGANIZATION) FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Melvin Mudge, Quincy, capt., Co. B; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; lieut.-col., Jan. 7, 1863; must. out at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Charles Moase, Bronson, capt., Co. G; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; res. Feb. 14, 1862; re-appointed Feb. 14, 1862; res. Nov. 14, 1862.

John L. Hackstaff, Coldwater, capt., Co. H; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; res. March 11, '62.

Jerome Bowen, Quincy, 1st lieut., Co. B; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; res. Nov. 26, 1862.

Samuel C. Mills, Coldwater, 1st lieut., Co. H; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; res. June 24, '62.

Miles Warren, Quincy, 2d lieut., Co. H; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; res. Feb. 8, 1862.

Theo. P. Kessler, Bronson, 2d lieut., Co. H; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; res. Feb. 12, 1862.

Leonidas E. Mills, Coldwater, 2d lieut., Co. H; enl. Aug. 24, 1861; res. June 23, 1862.

Francis M. Bissell, Quincy, 2d lieut., Co. B; enl. Feb. 19, 1862; 1st lieut., Nov. 26, 1862; capt., Jan. 7, 1863; disch. for disability, June 4, 1864.

Linus T. Squire, Quincy, 2d lieut., June 24, 1862; 1st lieut., Jan. 1, 1863; adjt., Aug. 3, 1863; must. out at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Edward W. Catlin, Algansee, 2d lieut.; enl. March 12, 1862; 1st lieut., Dec. 10, 1862; capt., Jan. 13, 1864; died of wounds received, Aug. 7, 1864, near Atlanta, Ga.

Benj. F. Hart, Bronson, 1st lieut., Co. D; enl. Jan. 9, 1864; must. out Sept. 30, '64.

Chauncey E. Koon, Allen, 2d lieut., Co. B; enl. Nov. 26, 1862; 1st lieut, Jan. 7, 1863; capt., Jan. 17, 1864; must out at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

James C. Cushman, Bronson, 1st lieut., Co. H; enl. Aug. 3, 1863; must. out at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Henry C. Adams, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. March 1, 1865; must. out Sept. 16, '65.
Irving S. Graham, Quincy, 2d lieut.; enl. June 1, 1865; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Frank H. Lane, Bronson, capt.; enl. Jan. 7, 1863; dismissed July 13, 1864.
Herman C. Adams, Co. B; disch. by order to Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 1, 1863.
Jesse Belcher, Co. B; trans. to 16th Mich. Inf., Sept. 20, 1861.
Augustus Barjerow, Co. B; disch. to enlist in regular service, Nov. 25, 1862.
Henry C. Bennett, Co B; disch. for disability, June 4, 1862.
Levi Busley, Co. B; disch. for disabillty, July 1, 1862.
Oliver Busley, Co. B; died in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.
Nathaniel E. Burch, Co. B; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 11, 1862.
Marcius J. Bissell, Co. B; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., March 16, 1862.
Jerry M. Burleson, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Joseph A. Bowen, Co. B; disch. by order, May 31, 1865.
Ozro A. Bowen, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Andrew Clark, Co. B; died of disease at Belmont Furnace, Ky., April 18, 1862.
Thomas Clark, Co. B; disch. for disability, Sept. 15, 1862.
Christopher Conly, Co. B; disch. for disability, Oct. 18, 1862.
Wm. H. Cummings; died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863.
William Clemens, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863.
George W. Catlin, Co. B; trans. to 16th Mich. Inf., Sept. 20, 1861.
John F. Cole, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Lyman L. Cole, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
James B. Daggett, Co. B; trans. to 16th Mich. Inf., Sept. 20, 1861.
Eugene Debois, Co. B; disch. for disability, Nov. 20, 1862.
Henry S. Danks, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Melvin T. Edmonds, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
William H. Emens, Co. B; disch. for disability, April 19, 1863.
Wilbur S. Harding, Co. B; disch. for disability, May 14, 1863.
Samuel Hedge, Co. B; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1863.
Edwin J. Hull, Co. B; disch. for minority, Sept. 10, 1862.
Andrew J. Hawse, Co. B; disch. for minority, Sept. 10, 1862.
Daniel Haynes, Co. B; died Jan. 2, 1863, of wounds received at Stone River.
William W. Johnson, Co. B; died Dec. 31, 1862.
Francis Jerome, Co. B; disch. for disability, Feb. 11, 1863.
William Kerr; died of disease, at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Feb. 13, 1863.
Adelbert E. Lockwood, Co. B; disch. for disability, June 4, 1862.
John McGinnis, Co. B; disch. for disability.
Levi McGinnis, Co. B; died at Murfreesboro', Feb. 4, 1863, of wounds.
Edward C. McDonald, Co. B; disch. for disability, Oct. 4, 1862.
Halsey Miller, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Fred. Maltman, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Orrin P. Nichols, Co. B; died in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.
Derry Nichols, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Milo D. Niles, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Joseph W. Perkins, Co. B; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 8, 1862.
Charles V. Patterson, Co. B; died at Kingston, Ga., of wounds, Aug. 24, 1864.
James Pierce, Co. B; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 21, 1862.
Halsey E. Philips, Co. B; disch. for disability.
Ogden B. Philips, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Menzo Philips, Co B; disch. at expiration of service, Dec. 9, 1864.
Thomas C. Poynes, Co. B; disch. for disability, Dec. 2, 1862.
Edward Poynes, Co. B; disch. for disability, March 9, 1863.
Edwin Poynes, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Aaron J. Parsons, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Charles A. Reed, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George N. R. Runyon, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
William I. Rogers, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
Ansel Rich, Co. B; taken prisoner at Chickamauga; died at Andersonville, Ga.
Roseo Somes, Co. B; disch. for disability, June 4, 1862.
David Sidley, Co. B; disch. for disability, July 1, 1862.
George Slayton, Co. B; disch. to enlist in regular service, Nov. 25, 1862
Peter L. Schwartz, Co. B; disch. to enlist in regular service, Nov. 25, 1862.
George Schwartz, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Martin Schwartz, Co. B; died at Litchfield, Mich., Feb. 5, 1864.
James Sweezey, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Melvin Shear, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John G. Scripture, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Joseph T. Tindall, Co. B; disch. for disability, Oct. 28, 1862.
William H. Tindall, Co. B; died at Murfreesboro' of wounds.
George W. Taylor, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
Jonathan S. Tindall, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George Turpin, Co. B; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George Upton, Co. B; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., May 23, 1862.
Geo. W. Van Valkenberg, Co. B; died at Annapolis, Md., Feb. 5, 1863.
James M. Van Camp, Co. B; disch. by order, Jan. 31, 1863.
Tracy Vaughn; trans. to 16th Mich. Inf., Sept. 20, 1861.
Jasher Williams, Co. B; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., March 22, 1862.
John C. Weller, Co. B; disch. for disability, Aug. 10, 1862.
John Welch, Co. B; disch. for disability, April 17, 1863.
Washington Whitney, Co. B; disch. by order, May 29, 1865.
William A. Wheeler, Co. B; was in battle of Stone River; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. in 1864.
Andrew Bair, Co. C; disch. for disability, Dec. 9, 1861.
Hubbard F. Buffum, Co. D; disch. for disability, June 28, 1862.
Henry Burleson, Co. D.
David G. Burleson, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Samuel A. Clark, Co. D; died of disease, April 1, 1862.
Jesse J. Christy, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John W. Coe, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George Chandler, Co. C; disch. for disability, Feb. 13, 1862.
Henry C. Cady, Co. C; trans. to Medical Department, April 1, 1862.
Jehiel Driggs, Co. D; disch. for disability, May 19, 1862.
A. M. Dusenberry, Co. D; died of disease, Feb. 16, 1862.
Oliver Evarts, Co. D; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 28, 1863.
Lyman Evans, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Charles W. Eggleston, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
James Ensign, Co. A; missing in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 11, 1863.
William H. Edwards, Co. D; disch. for disability, Aug. 14, 1862.
George W. Griffin, Co. D; disch. for disability, March 6, 1863.
Anson T. Gilbert, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John George, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John A. Gary, Co. C; died of wounds at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.
John Henigan, Co. D; died of disease, March 28, 1862.
Richard M. Hines, Co. D; died of disease, Jan. 25, 1862.
John Henderson, Co. D; disch. for disability, June 10, 1862.
Daniel W. Holbrook, Co. A; disch. for disability, Oct. 28, 1863.
Harry N. Hamilton, Co. D; disch. for disability, Dec. 4, 1863.
Charles Hamilton, Co. D; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 1, 1864.
William L. Hoxie, Co. D; died in action at Davis' Cross-Roads, Ga., Sept. 11, 1863.
Charles D. Hamner, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Wellington Henderson, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Henry E. Hallrewer, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Jacob E. Kenbarger, Co. D; disch. by order, May 29, 1865.
Wm. H. T. Kellum, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Melvin J. Lyon, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Samuel W. Loring, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Charles W. Leigh, Co. A; disch. by order.
Gordon Lynch, Co. C; disch. for minority, Nov. 6, 1861.
Thomas McLaughlin, Co. D; disch. for disability, Oct. 30, 1862.
Jerome Milliman, Co. D; disch. for disability.
William H. Melville, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864.
Harmon Otto, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Henry Patten, Co. C; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John W. Purdy, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Charles E. Purdy, Co. D; disch at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Jacob Peeler, Co. D; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 10, 1863.
John W. Quayle, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Clarkson Robinson, Co. D; disch. for disability, Oct. 30, 1862.
George L. Smith, Co. D; disch. for disability, Feb. 20, 1862.
Stephen Shippy, Co. D; died of disease, Feb. 8, 1862.
Daniel A. Shippy, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
David R. Smith, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Homer C. Smith, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Joseph Tubbs, Co. D; disch. for disability, June 20, 1862.
William Tice, Co. D; disch. for disability, Feb. 28, 1863.
Charles A. Wilber, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Wallace Wilber, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Ephraim Worden, Co. D; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John H. Alsdorf, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Mathew Adams, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Solomon B. Alsdorf, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
William Black, Co. H; died of disease, Feb. 19, 1862.
Franklin Bennett, Co. H; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1862.
George Blair, Co. H; disch. for disability, May 14, 1862.
Eugene Barton, Co. H; disch. by civil authority, Sept. 27, 1861.
William Burroughs, Co. H; disch. for disability, July, 1863.
William Brown, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Alfred G. Brown, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John Bennett, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Stephen Burleson, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Chester Bates, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Alphonzo Bush, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
William Chamberlain, Co. H; died in action at Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1861.
George W. Carleton, Co. H; died of disease, May 12, 1862.
Henry Crull, Co. H; died of disease, Feb. 9, 1862.
Hiram Cusick, Co. H; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 10, 1863.
Aretus Corwin, Co. H; disch. for disability, June 26, 1862.
Horace Crull, Co. H; disch. for disability, April 9, 1862.
Richard Chamberlain, Co. H; disch. for disability, April 29, 1862.
Abel Coon, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
William J. Dates, Co. H; died of disease, March 22, 1862.
Orlando Derry, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Seth L. Dusenberry, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Benj. Eastman, Co. H; died near Atlanta, Ga., of wounds, Aug. 7, 1864.
John Franklin, Co. H; disch. to enl. in regular service, Dec. 8, 1862.
William W. Fell, Co. H; disch. for disability, Jan. 26, 1864.
Edwin S. Franklin, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George Franklin, Co. H; disch. by order, Sept. 1, 1863.
Walter M. Graves, Co. H; died near Atlanta, Ga., of wounds, Aug. 7, 1864.
William H. Gould, Co. H; died of disease, Feb. 2, 1862.
James H. Griffin, Co. H; died of disease, Jan. 28, 1862.
Chauncey B. Green, Co. H; died in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1863.

George W. Geyer, Co. H; died in action at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1863.
Edwin A. Green, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George S. Griffin, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John Green, Co. H; disch. for disability, Sept. 16, 1861.
Stillman Hedge, Co. H; died of disease at Annapolis, Md.
Edwin Higgins, Co. H; disch. for disability.
Solomon Haynes, Co. H; disch. for disability, Nov. 9, 1863.
Albert Hewes, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
James M. Harris, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Albert E. Knappen, Co. H; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., May 16, 1862.
Edward S. Knappen, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John Kesler, Co. H; disch. to enl. in regular service, Dec. 8, 1862.
Anthony Leversoe, Co. H; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 10, 1862.
Marvin Malleson, Co. H; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 24, 1862.
Fay Mead, Co. H; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., of wounds, Jan. 27, 1864.
Robert Machin, Co. H; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., of wounds.
Wm. Harrison Mudge, Co. H; disch. for disability, Aug. 24, 1862.
James Martin, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service Sept. 30, 1864.
Newton Mitchell, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
George S. McKnight, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Dennis Myswick, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
John E. Nichols, Co. H; disch. for disability, Aug. 9, 1862.
Warren H. Newburg, Co. H; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 30, 1863.
William Portors, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Samuel Phelps, Co. H; disch. for disability, June 23, 1862.
William P. Reynolds, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, May 3, 1865.
Lorenzo D. Reynolds, Co. H; disch. for disability, March 14, 1863.
Irving A. Sheldon, Co. H; died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Jan. 18, 1863.
Franklin Stearns, Co. H; died of disease, March 10, 1863.
Edwin H. Seabury, Co. H; disch. for disability, July 7, 1864.
Anthony Stevenson, Co. H; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 10, 1862.
Abram Stowell, Co. H; trans. to Andrews' Battery.
Abram E. Stowell, Co. H; trans. to Batt. F, 1st Lt. Art., Oct. 20, 1861.
Grove M. Tyler, Co. H; died of disease, March 10, 1862.
Charles O. Twist, Co. H; disch. for disability, June 28, 1861.
Alson A. Tifft, Co. H; disch. for disability, Nov. 21, 1863.
Andrew M. Turner, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Edward A. Turner, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Zibina G. Trim, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Joseph Turner, Co. H; died of disease at White Pigeon, Dec. 7, 1861.
Harvey Vanderhoff, Co. H; died at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Feb. 4, 1863, of w'ds.
Harvey E. Warren, Co. H; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 2, 1862.
Warren Wilcox, Co. H; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Jan. 15, 1861.
Wm. L. Wheeler, Co. H; died of disease at White Pigeon, Mich., Nov. 9, 1861.
Aaron O. Wood, Co. H; disch. for disability, May 25, 1862.
Charles Whitehead, Co. H; disch. for disability, June 26, 1862.
Samuel E. Warren, Co. H; disch. for disability, June 29, 1862.
Johnson Willson, Co. H; disch. for disability, Oct. 21, 1862.
Charles Webb, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Charles Wilson, Co. H; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Stephen V. Warren, Co. H; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 1, 1863.

MEMBERS OF THE ELEVENTH INFANTRY (NEW ORGANIZATION) FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Samuel A. Arnold, Co. A; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 24, 1865.
Adam E. Akenhead, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Giles A. Bixler, Co. A; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Laurenberg B. Brown, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
David H. Brennan, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
John Babb, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Joseph A. Bowen, Co. B; must. out May 26, 1865.
George W. Burdick, Co. B; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
Lafayette Barton, Co. B; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
Obadiah Blass, Co. F; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 1, 1865.
Henry E. Burnside, Co. F; must. out Sept. 14, 1865.
Joseph B. Badger, Co. F; must. out May 16, 1865.
Alvah J. Belote, Co. I; must. out Sept. 14, 1865.
Israel L. Bullock, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Edwin Bundy, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Benj. F. Barber, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Herman Crawford, Co. B; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn, April 17, 1865.
Fred. B. Cutler, Co. B; died of disease at Jackson, Mich., May 24, 1865.
Augustus F. Clark, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Charles N. Carpenter, Co. A; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Frank Cockley, Co. F; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Jonas C. Cheney, Co. F; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
William L. Craft, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
James A. Corey, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Obadiah Davis, Co. F; died of disease at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 8, 1865.
Manly Dunham, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Harvey Dubois, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Michael Dunn, Co. D; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Henry C. David, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Charles Davis, Co. F; must. out Aug. 29, 1865.
Charles W. Eggleston, Co. F; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
William H. Francis, Co. F; must. out May 18, 1865.
Joseph Failing, Co. B; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 24, 1865.
Francis Graham, Co. A; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Charles Greenman, Co. F; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 12, 1865.
Thomas Gunthrop, Co. F; must. out Sept. 14, 1865.
John A. Gregg, Co. F; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Augustus Gorham, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Sherebriah Hayward, Co. B; died of disease at Jackson, Mich., May 24, 1865.
Norman F. Henry, Co. B; died of disease at Chattanooga, May 1, 1865.
Anthony K. Hower, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Elmer E. Hibbard, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
John S. Houston, Co. F; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 4, 1865.
Edward A. Houghtaling, Co. F; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Francis M. Hadley, Co. F; must. out Sept 16, 1865.
James Harrington, Co. E; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Alonzo Howe, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
George D. Harding, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
James W. Harris, Co. K; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Harlow M. Holcomb, Co. K; must. out July 26, 1865.
Joseph Jenkins, Co. F; died of dis ase at Nashville, Tenn., June 6, 1865.
Jacob E. Kenbarger, Co. D; disch. by order, June 20, 1865.
Daniel Keeler, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Norris Kellan, Co. F; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Benj. P. Lyons, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Joel Loomis, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Eber Loomis, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Charles Lewis, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Charles H. Lindsley, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
John E. Mills, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Lester Miller, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Joseph L. Milligan, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Walter Marshall, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Zenas Niles, Co. B; died of disease in Nashville, Tenn., April 8, 1865.
Gilbert S. Norton, Co. I; must. out Sept. 25, 1865.
Wm. H. Needham, Co. I; must. out Oct. 14, 1865.
Byron Rustine, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Hiram Rustine, Co. I; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
Horace J. Robinson, Co. I; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 11, 1865.
Emmons Russell, Co. C; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., May 30, 1865.
Albert Richmond, Co. C; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Jerome Ralph, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Charles H. Robinson, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Solomon W. Robinson, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Lucien E. Rowe, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Orlando H. Richardson, Co. B; died of disease at Chattanooga, May 1, 1865.
William A. Sweetland, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
John H. Stockwell, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
David A. Steel, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
George W. Sexton, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
James N. Sorter, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Andrew Sorter, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Paul Shiffler, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Charles Stuart, Co. C; must. out July 12, 1865.
William Studley, Co. C; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Andrew Sitters, Co. C; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Joseph H. Shippy, Co. C; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
John Smith, Co. E; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
George E. Sherman, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
John G. Skinner, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Zebedee Swan, Co. I; must. out Sept. 28, 1865.
George Turpin, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Martin Vanderhoff, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Kilborn Voorhees, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Jacob A. Vanorys, Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Abraham Vancuran, Co. H; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Daniel Wolf, Co. B; died of disease at Cleveland, O., May 29, 1865.
Almon L. Wright, Co. B; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 27, 1865.
W. Whitney, Co. B; must. out June 16, 1865.
Henry W. Waterbury, Co. B; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Henry C. Williams, Co. B; must. out Aug. 1, 1865.
Wilson Wyland, Co. C; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
J. W. Walls, Co. E; must. out May 15, 1865.
Andrew E. Wilbur, Co. F; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Calvin C. Weaver, Co. F; must. out Aug. 12, 1865.
Amos Whitman, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
Storrs Wilbur, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
John Weaver, Co. I; must. out Aug. 7, 1865.
William H. Weller, Co. I; must out Sept. 16, 1865.
Martin H. Williams, Co. I; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.

CHAPTER XV.

FIFTEENTH, SIXTEENTH, AND SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

A Scattering Representation—From Parade-Ground to Battle-Field—The Fifteenth at Pittsburg Landing—Battle of Corinth—Siege and Capture of Vicksburg—Victorious in Georgia—The March to the Sea—Through the Carolinas—Ordered to Arkansas—Brought Home and Disbanded—List of Officers and Soldiers—A Scant Delegation in the 16th—That Regiment in the Seven Days' Fight—Heavy Loss at Gaines' Mill—Second Battle of Bull Run—Antietam, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville—Hotly Engaged at Gettysburg—Sharp Fight in the Wilderness—Subsequent Conflicts—Storming the Works at Poplar Grove Church—Hatcher's Run—The Final Struggles—The Muster Out—List of Members—Branch County in the 17th Infantry—To the Front in August, 1862—Hard Fighting at South Mountain and Antietam—The Fredericksburg Campaign—From Virginia to Mississippi—Then to East Tennessee—Fight at Turkey Creek in November, 1863—Defense of Knoxville—Once more to the East—The Wilderness, Spottsylvania, etc.—Heavy Loss—Siege of Petersburg—Final Movements and Return Home.

THE 15th Infantry, raised under Col. J. M. Oliver at Monroe, left that place for the front on the 27th day of March, 1862. The Branch County soldiers who served in its ranks during the war, numbered nineteen in Company A, two in Company B, two in C, one in E, one in F, two in G, ten in H, two in I, and fifteen in K,—making fifty-four men scattered among all the ten companies of the regiment.

The 15th was transferred almost instantaneously from the peaceful parade-ground at Monroe to the storm of battle at Pittsburg Landing. It arrived the evening of the 5th of April, 1862. The next day the battle opened, and the 15th was hurried to the front, taking an active and gallant part, and having thirty-three officers and men killed, and sixty-four wounded, while seven were reported missing.

The regiment served through the siege of Corinth, and was on duty in the vicinity until that place was attacked by the rebel generals, Price and Van Dorn, on the 1st and 2d of October, 1862. It was then on outpost duty, ten miles northwest of Corinth, and was assailed by the whole rebel force. It fell back, contesting the ground inch by inch, and, with some other regiments, held the enemy in check during the whole of that day, giving ample time for Gen. Rosecrans to prepare for the next day's conflict, in which he won a complete victory over the rebel army. The casualties of the 15th were thirteen killed, thirty-two wounded, and five missing.

The regiment served in Northern Mississippi until June, 1863, when it was ordered to Vicksburg. Having been assigned to the 9th Corps, it took part in the siege of that city, sharing the hardships and dangers, which were at length rewarded by the surrender of the place (together with the grand army of Gen. Pemberton) on the ever-memorable Fourth of July, 1863. The 15th remained in Central Mississippi during the summer, and in October was sent, with the 5th Corps, to reinforce the Army of the Cumberland. It was detained in Northern Alabama until February, 1864, when a portion of the men re-enlisted, and the regiment was sent home on veteran furlough, returning to take part in Gen. Sherman's Georgia campaign in May.

After unnumbered wearisome marches and many skirmishes, the 15th found itself in the 5th Corps, in front of the enemy, near Decatur, Ga. The rebels drove back the 17th Corps, which was on the left of the 5th. The 15th Michigan was ordered to take possession of an exposed position some distance from the line of its corps. On the regiments arriving near the point indicated, it was found to be in possession of the enemy. The men of Michigan did not hesitate, but moved gallantly forward, and, after a brief but sharp conflict, captured the position with seventeen rebel officers, one hundred and sixty-seven men, and three stands of colors. The loss of the 15th was only four killed and six wounded.

On the 28th of July the regiment won another victory over an assailing force of the enemy, which was driven off with heavy loss, leaving its dead and wounded on the field. Still another triumph was gained, near Jonesboro', on the 31st of August, when the enemy attacked the fortified camp of the 15th and was most decisively defeated.

After the surrender of Atlanta, the regiment went to Northern Alabama, to operate against the rebel Gen. Hood, but returned in time to "march to the sea" with Sherman. It also marched through the Carolinas with that general; went from Washington to Little Rock, Ark., in June and July, 1865; returned to Detroit in August, and was discharged on the 1st of September.

MEMBERS OF THE FIFTEENTH INFANTRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Rufus Kibbee, surgeon; enl. April 9, 1862; res. Oct. 3, 1862.
Benjamin Archer, Co. A; died in action at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.
Chauncey Ames, Co. F; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
John Brower, Co. A; disch. Sept. 8, 1862.
Lewis F. Bassett, Co. A; died near Atlanta, Ga., June 17, 1865.
Abner R. Beebe, Co. A; disch. by order, July 10, 1865.
Henry Ballard, Co. B; must. out Aug. 13.
Oscar Bloss, Co. E; disch. by order, Sept. 11, 1865.
Daniel S. Burdick, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Jacob Beam, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
George Babcock, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
George W. Clark, Co. A; disch. by order, Aug. 5, 1865.
Martin Cass, Co. G; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Horace E. Dalton, Co. A; disch. by order, Nov. 18, 1865.
George W. Fenton, Co. A; disch. for disability, June 14, 1862.
Samuel Fry, Co. A; disch. by order, Oct. 13, 1863.
Edwin J. Fields, Co. A; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
David Fox, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Samuel A. Grice, Co. H; disch. by order, May 31, 1865.
Miner S. Hoyt, Co. A; died of disease at Corinth, Miss., May 25, 1862.
Lewis W. Hilton, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
James Holliday, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Henry Hudson, Co. C; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Watslip Kahout, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Wm. H. Lamberton, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Wesley Morse, Co. A; disch. for disability, Nov. 26, 1862.
Charles McClure, Co. A; disch. to re-enl. in Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 18, 1864.
Willson McClure, Co. A; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Simon Mathews, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Edgar Osburn, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
David Perrin, Co. I; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Charles Richey, Co. I; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
David Rich, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Nelson Richardson, Co. A; disch. for disability, Feb. 28, 1863.
Elijah Ransome, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
David Shook, Co. A; disch. for disability, March 4, 1863.
Edwin J. Start, Co. A; died of disease at Shiloh, Tenn., June 13, 1862.
Edward Sawdey, Co. C; died of disease at Camp Denison, O., March 8, 1865.
Charles Sheldon, Co. G; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Amos Stokes, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Sylvester E. Spencer, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Henry J. Smith, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
John W. Stafford, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Thomas Shalon, Co. K; disch. for disability, June 25, 18—.
James Thornton, Co. H; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Jacob H. Terry, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Charles Thompson, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
John Watson, Co. A; died of disease near Camp Stevenson, Ala., Dec. 15, 1863.
Isaac Walburn, Co. A; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Thomas C. Winters, Co. A; disch. for disability, Nov. 7, 1862.

Joseph Woods, Co. B; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
Niles Whipple, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.
John Warfield, Co. K; disch. by order, May 30, 1865.
Charles Wilkinson, Co. K; disch. for disability, June 5, 1865.
George S. Warner, Co. K; must. out Aug. 13, 1865.

SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

The 16th barely comes within the limit we have prescribed as entitling a regiment to mention in these pages. It had, according to the adjutant-general's rolls, twenty-one members who were residents of Branch County, viz., one in Company A, five in C, six in E, two in F, four in G, two in H, and one in I.

It went to Virginia in September, 1861. In the spring of 1862 it moved with the Army of the Potomac to the Peninsula and was engaged in the battles of Hanover Court-House, Gaines' Mills, and Malvern Hill. At Gaines' Mills alone it had no less than forty-nine officers and soldiers killed, one hundred and sixteen wounded, and fifty-five missing. At the second battle of Bull Run it had sixteen killed, sixty-three wounded, and seventeen missing.

At Antietam it was in reserve. At Fredericksburg it had twenty-three men killed and wounded, and at Chancellorsville one killed and six wounded. At Middleburg, on the 21st of June, 1863, the regiment captured a piece of artillery with nineteen officers and men, itself having nine men wounded. It was hotly engaged at Gettysburg, having twenty-four officers and soldiers killed, thirty-six wounded, and two missing.

The next battle of the 16th (which in the mean time had reorganized as a veteran regiment) was at the Wilderness, where, on the 7th of May, 1864, it was sharply and gallantly engaged, having thirty-five officers and men killed and wounded. The evening of the 8th, the rebels attacked the regiment while on the march, but were repulsed, and a rebel colonel and a large number of men were captured. On the 22d of May the 16th defeated the enemy's rear-guard and made another large capture of prisoners.

After numerous skirmishes and two or three serious conflicts, it reached the lines in front of Petersburg on the 17th of June. On the 30th of September it was part of the force which stormed the works at Poplar Grove Church, its commander, Colonel Welch, being killed, and fifty-two others being killed and wounded. The regiment remained on duty before and near Petersburg until the 6th and 7th of February, 1865, when it was engaged in the battle of Hatcher's Run and suffered heavy loss. It was also engaged to some extent in the conflicts at Five Forks, Amelia Court-House, High Bridge, and the crowning glory of Appomattox Court-House. After being ordered to Louisville, Ky., and Jeffersonville, Ind., in June, it was finally sent to Jackson, Mich., in July, where it was paid off and disbanded on the 25th of that month.

MEMBERS OF THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Earl M. Aikin, Co. E; died of disease in the field in Virginia, June 14, 1865.
Levi Beecher, Co. E; must. out July 8, 1865.
George W. Catlin, Co. C; died of disease near Sharpsburg, Va., Oct. 26, 1862.
John W. Croft, Co. I; disch. by order, June 16, 1865.
William Dillon, Co. A; must. out July 8, 1865.
Leonard Dean, Co. E; must. out July 8, 1865.
Levi Dicey, Co. E; must out July 8, 1865.
Evelin Earl, Co. E; must. out July 8, 1865.
John C. Geedy, Co. E; must. out July 8, 1865.
Benj. F. Hanford, Co. C; must. out July 8, 1865.
Adam Hower, Co. G; must. out July 8, 1865.
Rob't Herot, Co. G; must. out July 8, 1865.
Abram Mosier, Co. C.
Alonzo Meyers, Co. C; died of disease at Davis hosp., N. Y., May 21, 1865.
Jesse Mann, Co. H; must. out July 8, 1865.
James H. Nye, Co. G; must. out July 8, 1865.
Lawrence M. Nye, Co. H; must. out July 8, 1865.
Joseph Rounge, Co. G; disch. by order, June 13, 1865.
Joseph Webb, Co. C; must. out July 8, 1865.
John H. Warren, Co. F; must. out July 8, 1865.
Silliman Woodard, Co. F; died of disease at City Point, Va., April 21, 1865.

SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

Recruiting for the different companies composing the 17th Infantry was commenced in the spring and early part of the summer of 1862. Branch County contributed nearly fifty men to the ranks of the regiment during its service, viz., about twenty each to companies C and H, and a few to A, B, E, and G. Company C had for its first commander Capt. Henry B. Androus, of Coldwater, and the first captain of Company H was Charles A. Edmonds, of Quincy. The regimental rendezvous was at Detroit.

The 17th was the first regiment which left the State under the President's call of July 2, 1862, for three hundred thousand volunteers, the date of its departure from Detroit being Aug. 27, 1862, at the time when the hosts of the enemy were almost in sight of the dome of the capitol. At Washington the regiment was at once assigned to duty in the army of Gen. McClellan, and moved with that army into Maryland, in the campaign of Antietam. On the 14th of September, only eighteen days after its departure from Detroit, it took part in the fierce battle of South Mountain, where it sustained a loss of one hundred and forty-one in killed and wounded. On the 17th, only three days after South Mountain, the regiment fought again, and with equal gallantry, in the desparate struggle of Antietam, where its loss in killed and wounded was one hundred and five. On the 1st day of November, just five weeks after it left Michigan, the 17th had lost in killed and wounded and deaths by disease the remarkable number of two hundred and sixty-six men.

From Maryland the regiment crossed into Virginia, and marched by way of Warrenton to Falmouth, on the Rappahannock River, where its camp was pitched on the 18th of November. During the operations against Fredericksburg, December 12 to 14, it performed some service in skirmishing, and crossed the river with the army, but was not engaged in the great battle of the 13th. It embarked at Aquia Creek on the 14th of February, 1863, proceeded to Newport News, Va., remained there till March 19, and then moved by transport to Baltimore, and thence by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and the Ohio River to Louisville, Ky. From that point its movements were as follows: March 28, to Bardstown, Ky.; April 3, to Lebanon; April 29, to Columbia, and thence to Jamestown, which was reached on the 31st of May. From Jamestown, June 4, it moved to Louisville, thence to Cairo, Ill., and from there, by the Mississippi, to the Yazoo River, encamping near Haynes' Bluffs, Miss. It proceeded to Milldale Church, June 22, and thence, on the 4th of July, it moved with the column advancing on Jackson, Miss. The regiment arrived there July 10, having had some slight skirmishing, but no general engagement.

Again (Aug. 3) it embarked and proceeded by river to Louisville, and thence by land to Crab Orchard, Ky., moving from that point with the Army of the Ohio into East Tennessee. From Knoxville it went to Blue Springs, Tenn., and then back to Knoxville, arriving there Oct. 14. Six days later it marched, by way of Loudon, to Lenoir Station, remaining there until November 14, when it marched to the Tennessee River below Loudon to oppose the forces of Longstreet, who was then moving towards Knoxville. From this position it was compelled to retreat; and while marching with the brigade, as rear-guard of the column, it was severely engaged at Turkey Creek, losing twenty-six killed and wounded. Returning to Knoxville, it took an active part in the defense of that place during the siege operations from Nov. 17 to Dec. 5, 1863, suffering much from lack of sufficient and proper rations. Upon the raising of the siege and retreat of the enemy, the 17th moved in pursuit to Rutledge, Blain's Cross-Roads, and other points as far up the valley as Morristown.

About the middle of March, 1864, the 9th Corps, to which the 17th was attached, received orders to report at Annapolis, Md. Under this order the regiment marched from Knoxville on the 22d, crossed the Cumberland Mountains to Nicholasville, Ky. (one hundred and eighty-six miles), from which place it proceeded east by railroad to the point of destination. From Annapolis, where it received about two hundred recruits, the regiment marched with its corps, by way of Washington, to Warrenton Junction, Va., and became a part of the grand army of Gen. Grant, with which it moved through the bloody campaign of 1864, from the Rapidan River to Petersburg. It was hotly engaged in the battles of the Wilderness, at Ny River, May 9, and at Spottsylvania Court-House on the 10th, 11th, and 12th. On the day last mentioned its loss in a single charge was twenty-three killed, seventy-three wounded, and ninety-three taken prisoners, out of a total of two hundred and twenty-five men engaged.

Reduced in numbers to a mere handful, the remnant of the regiment was detailed on the 16th of May to act with the engineers. In that duty it was with the corps in all its movements to and across the James River and through the siege of Petersburg. It was engaged and did good service in the repulse of the rebel attack on Fort Steadman, March 25, 1865, where it took sixty-five prisoners. It participated in the final assault on Petersburg, and, with its division, entered the city upon its evacuation.

On the 23d of April the 17th moved to City Point, and on the 25th embarked on transports for Alexandria, from which place it marched to Washington, and thence to Tenallytown, Md., remaining there until May 22, when it moved back to Washington, and took its place in the great review of the Army of the Potomac on the 23d. It then returned to camp, and remained till June 3, when it was mustered out of service. On the 4th it started for Michigan, arriving on the 7th at Detroit, where it was paid and disbanded.

MEMBERS OF THE SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Henry B. Androus, Coldwater, capt., Co. C; enl. June 17, 1862; captured at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; escaped, Jan. 6, 1865; must. out with regt., June 3, 1865.

Charles A. Edmonds, Quincy; pro. to capt., Co. H, June 17, 1862, from 1st lieut., Bat. A, 1st Lt. Art., May 28, 1861; wounded in action at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862; honorably disch. for wounds, Jan. 16, 1863.

Benjamin F. Clark, Quincy, 2d lieut., Co. I; enl. June 17, 1862; wounded in battle of South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862; honorably disch. for wounds, Jan. 16, 1863.

Daniel Holway, Coldwater, 2d lieut., Co. C; enl. Feb. 24, 1863; pro. to 1st lieut., Sept. 19, 1863; pro. to capt., Jan. 6, 1865; bvt.-maj., April 2, 1865; must. out with regt., June 3, 1865.

Josiah Billingsby, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. July 4, 1863; pro. to 1st lieut., Oct. 19, 1863; killed in a skirmish near Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1863.

Joseph Bailey, Co. C; died in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Charles Barber, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

John Cory, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

Charles R. Cory, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

Lyman L. Colby, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

Jesse D. Critchfield, Co. H; disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1863.

Richard C. Chamberlain, Co. C; disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.

Burr Clark, Co. C; must out by order, June 17, 1865.

George M. Dalley, Co. H; died in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

John F. Evans, Co. G; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Feb. 22, 1863.

Milo Greenfield, Co. C; must. out June 3, 1865.

Frisbie Hutchinson, Co. C; disch. by order, June 10, 1865.

James Heller, Co. H; died in action at South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.

Andrew J. Hawse, Co. H; disch. for disability, Dec. 29, 1862.

Samuel Harmon, Co. H; disch. for disability, Feb. 6, 1863.

Daniel Heller, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

Moses E. Laughlin, Co. H; taken prisoner in action at Knoxville, Tenn.; died at Andersonville, Aug. 17, 1864.

William Hillman, Co. H; missing in action at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1863.

Leonard E. Minor, Co. C; died Dec. 26, 1862, of wounds, at Antietam.

Alfred Milnes, Co. C; disch. for disability, June 3, 1865.

Henry McNall, Co. A; disch. for disability, March 4, 1865.

James K. P. Meddaugh, Co. H; disch. by order, June 5, 1865.

John Nepass, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

George Otis, Co. H; disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1863.

John Petch, Co. C; died in action at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

David S. Piatt, Co. C; died of disease at Frederickville, Md., Dec. 12, 1862.

Charles F. Potter, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

David Rapp, Co. C; must. out June 3, 1865.

Charles Rapp, Co. C; dishonorably disch. by order, July 15, 1865.

Andrew P. Smith, Co. E; died at Andersonville, Ga.

William Sprague, Co. G; trans. to 2d Mich. Inf.

Henry E. Sisson, Co. H; must. out June 3, 1865.

Alfred J. Teachout, Co. C; disch. for disability, Jan. 1, 1863.

Julius M. Tompkins, Co. C; died in action at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Anson M. Vicory, Co. C; disch. by order, Feb. 23, 1863.

Wallace Weller, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864.

Charles Weller, Co. C; must. out June 3, 1865.

Paris C. Whiting, Co. C; must. out June 3, 1865.

William S. Wood, Co. C; must. out June 3, 1865.

George Whitten, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 15, 1864.

Garrett C. Whitesides, Co. H; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864.

Aaron V. Waterbury, Co. H; killed by explosion of Steamer "Sultana," on Mississippi River, April 28, 1865.

Ellis W. Yates, Co. B; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., March 30, 1864.

CHAPTER XVI.

NINETEENTH INFANTRY.

Its First Colonel from Branch County—Companies C and H from that County—Their First Officers—The Regiment in the Army of the Cumberland—Hard Fight at Thompson's Station—Four Regiments Surrounded by Six Brigades—The Surrender—Exchanged and Reorganized—On Duty under Rosecrans in 1863—Company D—Again Captured—In the Georgia Campaign in 1864—Desperate and Victorious Fight at Resaca—Col. Gilbert Killed—Other Battles—The March to the Sea—Through the Carolinas—To Washington—Home—List of Officers and Soldiers.

THE Nineteenth Regiment of Michigan Infantry was raised from the counties of Branch, St. Joseph, Kalamazoo, Cass, Berrien, Van Buren and Allegan, in the summer of 1862, under the President's call of July 2, for three hundred thousand men. Its rendezvous for recruitment and organization was at Dowagiac. Branch County was represented in the regiment by Companies C and H, and some fifty or sixty more men from the county served in its

other companies. The first commanding officer of the 19th was a citizen of Coldwater, Col. Henry C. Gilbert, who fell, mortally wounded, while bravely leading his command in a charge at the battle of Resaca, Ga., in the campaign of Atlanta. The adjutant of the regiment, Lieut. Hamlet B. Adams, and its chaplain, Rev. Isaac Coggeshall, were also of Coldwater. The Branch County companies were officered from the county as follows:

Company C.—Charles P. Lincoln of Coldwater, captain; Smith W. Fisk, of Coldwater, first lieutenant; Lucius M. Wing, of Coldwater, second lieutenant.

Company H.—George H. White, of Coldwater, captain; James A. Shoecraft, of Coldwater, second lieutenant.

The 19th broke camp at the rendezvous, on the 14th of September, 1862, proceeded by rail to Cincinnati, Ohio, thence to Nicholasville, Ky., and later, towards the close of the year, to Danville, Ky. It had been assigned to duty with the 4th Brigade of the 1st Division of the Army of Kentucky, which, on the formation of the Department and Army of the Cumberland, was transferred to that army, as a "Reserve Corps." As a part of that corps, the regiment moved from Danville early in February, and reached Nashville on the 7th, proceeding thence to Franklin, Tenn.

On the 4th of March, 1863, the brigade,—composed of the 19th Michigan, the 33d and 85th Indiana, and the 22d Wisconsin Regiments,—numbering one thousand five hundred and eighty-seven men, strengthened by two hundred men of the 124th Ohio, with detachments of three regiments of cavalry, about six hundred strong, and a full battery of artillery, all under command of Col. Coburn, moved out from Franklin on a reconnaissance in force. After a march of about four miles, the enemy's outposts were encountered, but they retired before the Union skirmishers, and the brigade bivouacked there for the night.

Resuming the march on the following day, they found the enemy in force and strongly posted at Thompson's Station, nine miles from Franklin. At the point where the turnpike crosses the railroad, the enemy opened fire on the forces of Col. Coburn, who immediately formed his men, and ordered a section of the battery to occupy a hill on the left of the road, sending the 19th Michigan and 22d Wisconsin to support it. The 33d and 85th Indiana, with the other guns of the battery, took position on a hill on the right. The enemy had two batteries posted on a range of hills, three-fourths of a mile in front and south of the position of the Union troops. The 33d and 85th Indiana made a demonstration on the left of the enemy, to draw him out or charge his batteries, as circumstances might dictate. This movement was made under a most galling fire from the enemy's batteries, and when the station was reached, two entire brigades of dismounted rebel cavalry were disclosed, strongly posted behind stone walls and other defenses.

As it was found impossible to advance farther under the severe and incessant fire, the regiments were ordered to retire to their former position on the hill, supported by a squadron of cavalry; but, for some unexplained reason, the cavalry failed to occupy the supporting position as intended. No sooner had the two regiments commenced to fall back than they were pursued by two rebel regiments, firing rapid volleys into the retiring Union force, which was at the same time under fire from the enemy's batteries. But as soon as they reached the hill the Indiana regiments turned upon the rebel pursuers and drove them back at double-quick, killing Col. Earle, of Arkansas. The enemy rallied and charged desperately, and were handsomely repulsed; but it soon became evident that the command of Col. Coburn had here encountered the entire cavalry force of Bragg's army, consisting of six brigades, respectively commanded by the rebel generals Forrest, Wheeler, French, Armstrong, Jackson, and Martin,—numbering in all at least twelve thousand men, under the command of Gen. Van Dorn.

On the left the enemy, under Gen. Forrest, advanced on the position occupied by the 19th Michigan and its companion regiment, the 22d Wisconsin. At the time the attack was made, the section of artillery posted with these two regiments hurriedly left its position, and at the same time Lieut.-Col. Bloodgood, of the Wisconsin regiment, with three companies, left the field without orders, moving off by the left flank, and joining the retreating Union cavalry and artillery; but the 19th and the remainder of the 22d Wisconsin bravely poured in their fire and held the assaulters at bay for fully twenty minutes. Forrest, checked in his advance, made a circuit with his whole force beyond the ground occupied by Col. Coburn, to the east, with the intention of turning his left flank. The 19th and 22d were then moved to the west side of the turnpike, leaving the 33d and 85th Indiana to protect the southern acclivity of the hill. The four regiments had scarcely formed in line behind the crest when Armstrong's rebel brigade charged from the east and the Texans from the south. The fighting now became terrific. Three times the enemy charged gallantly up the hill, and thrice were they forced back with severe loss. In one of these charges the colors of the 4th Mississippi were captured by the 19th Michigan.

The fighting became desperate. The enemy, having gained possession of the hill on the east of the road, were sweeping the Northern ranks with canister, and, bravely as the Union troops fought, it soon became evident that the struggle was hopeless. Their ammunition was nearly exhausted, and Forrest, who had already cut them off from Franklin, was advancing on their rear. Col. Coburn faced his command to the north to meet and repel this new danger, and thus Forrest was held in check until the Union men had expended their last round of ammunition. Then the brave band fixed bayonets, determined to charge through the enemy's lines and escape; but just then it was discovered that still another line lay in reserve and still another battery opened on them from an unexpected quarter. Escape was now hopeless, and, to avoid a further and useless loss of life, the command surrendered, having lost one hundred and thirteen in killed and wounded. Col. Gilbert had had his horse shot under him in the early part of the engagement, and throughout all the fierce engagement had borne himself most gallantly. When he offered his sword to the Confederate commander, the latter declined to receive it, with the remark that "so brave an officer, commanding so gallant a regiment, deserves to retain his arms."

A part of the 19th had escaped capture at Thompson's Station. This small body, with those who had been left in

camp at Franklin, were sent to Brentwood, organized with the remaining fragments of the brigade, and placed under command of an officer belonging to another regiment. This force was surrendered by that officer to the rebel General Forrest on the 25th of March, without the firing of a gun. The enlisted men were soon paroled and sent North; the commissioned officers were exchanged on the 25th of May following.

The 19th was reorganized at Camp Chase, Ohio, and on the 8th of June left Columbus to engage once more in service at the front. It reached Nashville on the 11th, and from that time was engaged in ordinary camp and picket duty until July, when it was ordered forward, to form part of Rosecrans' column, advancing on Tullahoma. The regiment was ordered back to Murfreesboro' on the 23d of July, to do garrison duty in the fortifications at that point and along Stone River, where Company D was captured in a stockade, on the 5th of October, by a rebel cavalry force under Gen. Wheeler. After having been plundered, the men were released on parole.

About the last of October the 19th was ordered to McMinnville, Tenn., where it remained, engaged in the construction of fortifications and in similar duty, until the 21st of April, 1864, when it was ordered to join its division and march with the strong columns of Sherman into Georgia. It reached Lookout Valley on the 30th, and moved forward with the army on the 3d of May; being then in the 1st Brigade, 4th Division of the 20th Army Corps. Moving by way of Buzzard's Roost and Snake Creek Gap to Resaca, it was, with its brigade, desperately engaged in the battle at that place on the 15th, on which occasion it gallantly charged and captured a battery of the enemy, afterwards holding the position against all efforts to retake it. It was in that charge that Col. Gilbert received the wound from which he died at Chattanooga on the 24th of May.

The total loss of the 19th at Resaca, in killed and wounded, was eighty-one. It was again engaged at Cassville, Ga., on the 19th; at New Hope Church on the 25th; at Golgotha, June 15; and at Kulp's Farm, June 22; losing in these transactions eighty-three, killed and wounded. Joining in the pursuit of the enemy after his evacuation of the position and works at Kenesaw Mountain, the 19th—then under command of Maj. John J. Baker—crossed the Chattahoochie, and took part in the battle of Peach-Tree Creek, July 20, in which its loss was thirty-nine killed and wounded; among the latter being the commanding officer, Maj. Baker. During the remainder of the siege of Atlanta, the regiment was constantly on duty, much of the time under artillery fire, but took part in none of the general engagements; its loss during that time being eight, killed and wounded.

In the early days of November, 1864, the 19th was quartered in the city of Atlanta, and on the 15th of that month moved with its brigade (the 2d of the 3d Division, 20th Corps) on the storied march to Savannah, taking active part in the siege of that city until its evacuation on the 21st of December. It remained near Savannah until Jan. 1, 1865, when, with the companion regiments of its command, it moved across the Savannah River into South Carolina. It crossed the Pedee River at Cheraw on the 2d of February, arrived at Fayetteville, March 11, destroyed the arsenal and other public buildings at that place, and moved thence towards Raleigh. On the 16th the enemy was found in heavy force at Averysboro'. Here the second brigade was ordered to assault the works, and carried them with great gallantry, capturing the guns and a large number of prisoners; the loss of the 19th being nineteen in killed and wounded. At the battle of Bentonville, on the 19th, the regiment stood in line of battle, but was not ordered in.

From Bentonville, the 19th moved to Goldsboro', arriving there on the 24th, and then marched to Raleigh. Here it remained until the war was closed by the surrender of Johnston's army. Then, with its corps, it faced northward, and marched through Virginia to Alexandria, where it arrived on the 18th of May. Six days later it marched with the bronzed and tattered veterans of Sherman's army, in its memorable review, on the 24th of May, through the streets of the national capital. From that time it remained in camp near Washington till June 10, when it was mustered out of the service and ordered to Michigan. Covered with honor, the men of the 19th returned to Jackson, and were there paid off and discharged on or about the 15th of June, 1865.

MEMBERS OF THE NINETEENTH INFANTRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Henry C. Gilbert, Coldwater, col.; enl. Aug. 8, 1862; died at Chattanooga, May 24, 1864, of wounds received in action at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.
Isaac Coggeshall, Coldwater, chaplain; enl. Aug. 5, 1862; res. Sept. 6, 1863.
Hamlet B. Adams, Coldwater, 1st lieut. and adjt.; enl. Aug. 14, 1862; pro. to capt., May 1, 1863; must. out July 5, 1865.
Charles P. Lincoln, Coldwater, capt., Co. C; enl. July 28, 1862; res. April 26, 1864.
George H. White, Coldwater, capt., Co. H; enl. July 28, 1862.
Smith W. Fisk, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. July 28, 1862; res. Jan. 31, 1863.
Lucius M. Wing, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. July 28, 1862; pro. to 1st lieut., May 1, 1863; q.-m., May 25, 1864; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.
Timothy G. Turner, Coldwater, 1st lieut. and q.-m.; enl. Nov. 18, 1862; res. May 25, 1864.
James A. Shoecraft, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. July 28, 1862; 1st lieut., May 1, 1863; wounded at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863; res. Jan. 11, 1864.
Lucius Phetteplace, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. May 1, 1863; capt., Oct. 28, 1863; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.
William M. Norris, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Dec. 1, 1863; capt., Oct. 28, 1864; res. Nov. 4, 1864.
Lucien B. Barnhart, Union, 2d lieut.; enl. Jan. 23, 1864; 1st lieut., Oct. 28, 1864; capt., Jan. 11, 1865; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.
William L. Tyler, Batavia, 1st lieut.; enl. Oct. 28, 1864; capt., Jan. 15, 1865; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.
George A. Russell, Girard, 1st lieut., Co. C; enl. Oct. 28, 1864; capt., May 8, 1865; must. out June 10 with regt.; in all the battles in which the regiment took part, Thompson's Station, Atlanta, Savannah, Bentonville, etc.
Joseph M. Alexander, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. May 25, 1864; 1st lieut. and adjt., June, 1865; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.
John J. Morsman, 2d lieut.; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.
Hamilton S. Miles, 2d lieut.; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.
Henry Butler, 2d lieut.; must. out June 10, 1865, with regt.

Company C.

Asa Alexander, disch. for disability, July 30, 1863.
Henry Austin, died of disease at Danville, Ky., Jan. 5, 1863.
Alonzo Berry, died of disease at Nicholasville, Ky., Dec. 27, 1862.
Chauncey L. Brown, died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Feb. 9, 1863.
Franklin M. Barnes, must. out June 10, 1865.
Samuel Bates, must. out June 10, 1865.
George W. Brown, must. out June 10, 1865.
Henry Butler, must. out June 10, 1865.
Alfred Beddell, must. out June 10, 1865.
Harris A. Burke, must. out July 5, 1865.
J. C. L. Baughman, disch. for disability, May 13, 1865.
William H. Bryan, disch. for disability, May 9, 1865.
Jacob Doff Bary, disch. for disability, May 7, 1863.

Aaron Buffum, disch. for wounds, July 27, 1863.
Charles W. Bray, trans. to 10th Mich. Inf.
John Corey, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.
Hebides Culver, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
Arthur B. Chevois, disch. for disability, May 13, 1865.
Samuel Colsin, must. out May 20, 1865.
Don A. Cole, must. out June 10, 1865.
Thomas Colan, must. out June 10, 1865.
Charles H. Demorest, must. out June 10, 1865.
John Demorest, died of disease at Camp Chase, O., May 9, 1863.
Charles S. Davis, disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.
Benj. V. Draper, disch. for disability, April 10, 1863.
Joseph R. Dickinson, disch. for disability, May 22, 1863.
Thomas J. Evans, must. out June 10, 1865.
William Finch, must. out June 10, 1865.
E. R. French, disch. for disability, Oct. 24, 1863.
William H. Fonda, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10; disch. July 15, 1865.
Giles G. Gordon, disch. for disability, July 8, 1864.
Erastus R. Green, died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.
Orson Gage, must. out June 10, 1865.
Stephen Gilbert, must. out June 10, 1865.
Stephen L. Hawley, must. out June 10, 1865.
Henry Halleck, must. out June 10, 1865.
Julius Herriff, must. out May 27, 1865.
Freeman Havens, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 26, 1864.
Amos L. Hervey, died at Columbia, Tenn., March 8, 1863, of wounds.
Edward Hewitt, must. out June 8, 1865.
George W. Hewitt, disch. for disability, May 11, 1863.
George W. Jackson, must. out June 10, 1865.
David Johns, disch. for disability, Dec. 10, 1862.
Hiram G. June, died at Nashville, Tenn., March 10, 1863, of wounds.
Charles Kirk, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 30, 1865.
Augustus Lord, must. out June 10, 1865.
Charles Lindsey, disch. for disability, Oct. 13, 1863.
Thomas Munyon, died of disease at Gravel Point, Ohio, Oct. 5, 1862.
George Miller, must. out June 10, 1865.
Hamilton S. Miles, must. out June 10, 1865.
George J. F. Miller, must. out June 10, 1865.
Daniel J. Massey, must. out June 10, 1865.
Erasmus R. Moore, disch. for disability, Aug. 6, 1864.
Noble N. Marks, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863.
John Phineas, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 12, 1863.
Joseph Polite, disch. for wounds, Aug. 19, 1863.
Erastus W. Page, died of wounds, July 20, 1864.
William L. Parker, died of wounds at Resaca, Ga., May 25, 1864.
Charles J. Pope, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864; disch. July 5, 1865.
Eleazur Post, must. out June 10, 1865.
John Post, disch. Nov. 1863.
Andrew Pender, must. out June 10, 1865.
Philip Pitcher, must. out June 10, 1865.
Leander Stevens, must. out June 10, 1865.
Ora B. Stevens, must. out June 10, 1865.
George D. Sinclair, died of disease at Atlanta, Ga., July 18, 1864.
Calvin D. Strong, died of disease at Coldwater, Mich., Sept. 5, 1864.
Mark H. Smith, died of disease at Danville, Ky., Jan. 10, 1863.
Ery W. Taylor, disch. for wounds.
George Tottingham, died at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863, of wounds.
Newell W. Thomas, must. out June 10, 1865.
Edward H. Tullman, must. out June 10, 1865.
Cyrus J. Titus, must. out June 10, 1865.
Daniel S. Vanblarcom, must. out June 10, 1865.
Martin Vanblarcom, must. out June 10, 1865.
George W. Whitehead, must. out June 30, 1865.
Edward C. Wilcox, must. out June 10, 1865.
Jedediah Wilcox, must. out June 10, 1865.
Charles H. West, died at Resaca, Ga., May 16, 1864, of wounds.
George W. Worden, died July 20, 1864.
Benjamin Wilcox, disch. for disability, Feb. 1, 1863.
Robert Williams, trans. to 10th Mich. Inf.
Sergt. Whaley, died of disease at Nicholasville, Ky., Jan. 10, 1863.
John Zwener, must. out June 10, 1865.
John B. Van Orman, disch. for disability, May 6, 1863.
William R. Van Orman, disch. for disability, June 17, 1863.

Company H.

Walter J. Allen, died of disease at Camp Chase, Ohio, March, 1863.
Heman Batterson, died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.
Elisha J. Brown, must. out June 10, 1865.
Delos Bates, must. out June 10, 1865.
James H. Baker, disch. for disability, March, 1863.
Francis F. Carle, disch. for disability, Feb. 4, 1863.
Frank Cirn, disch. for disability, July 6, 1863.
Alanson Curtis, disch. for disability, Sept. 4, 1863.
D. V. B. Cushman, must. out June 10, 1865.
Calvin Cummings, must. out June 10, 1863.
Edward B. Cook, must. out June 10, 1865.
Alfred Cheney, must. out June 10, 1865.
Henry R. Canfield, disch. for promotion, Nov. 1, 1864.
Charles S. Davis, disch. for disability, Jan. 5, 1863.
William Depue, died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.
Alonzo Dickerson, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
Amos Darwin, must. out June 10, 1865.
William Ellis, must. out June 10, 1865.
Jonathan Edwards, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April 12, 1863.
Jefferson J. Eastman, must. out June 10, 1865.
Martin Elliott, disch. for disability, May 16, 1863.
Francis Fuller, disch. for disability, July 13, 1863.
Benjamin Fuller, died of disease at Chattanooga, July 2, 1864.
Jesse W. Fetterly, died of disease at Jeffersonville, Oct. 8, 1864.
John E. Fetterly, must. out June 10, 1865.
Joseph A. Fetterly, must. out June 10, 1865.
George W. Fetterly, must. out June 10, 1865.
Terrence T. Goodwin, disch. for promotion, Dec. 2, 1863.
William F. Gillett, must. out June 10, 1865.
James E. Gibbs, must. out June 10, 1865.
William Green, must out June 10, 1865.
Timothy Hurley, disch. for disability, Aug. 8, 1864.
Philo P. Henderson, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Dec. 15, 1863.
Barnard Hawley, must. out June 10, 1865.
Charles F. Housman, must. out. June 3, 1865.
Henry Harmen, must. out June 15, 1865.
L. O. Halsted, died in action at Thompson's Station, of wounds, March 5, 1863.
Charles Jordan, must. out June 10, 1865.
William A. Jordan, must. out June 10, 1865.
Charles Kirk, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 30, 1865.
Harrison H. Kendig, must. out June 10, 1865.
Robert Kelso, must. out June 10, 1865.
Reuben Lyter, must. out June 10, 1865.
Wilson S. Lylly, must. out June 10, 1865.
Harlan P. Lawrence, disch. for disability, January, 1863.
Marion R. Morritt, disch. for disability, July 7, 1863.
Edward V. Monroe, must. out June 10, 1865.
Horatio A. Moody, must. out June 10, 1865.
John J. Morseman, must. out June 10, 1865.
Thomas Mathews, died of disease at Danville, Ky., Nov. 24, 1862.
Joseph Morgan, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863.
E. N. Nulendy, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., March, 1863.
Enoch Olney, disch. for disability, Oct. 4, 1864.
Thomas E. Pierce, must. out June 26, 1865.
Nelson C. Peckham, must. out June 10, 1865.
John Paul, must. out June 10, 1865.
Mannoah Roshon, must. out June 10, 1865.
Harrison Rockafellow, must. out June 10, 1865.
McKenzie Sumner, disch. for promotion, Dec. 2, 1863.
Henry Sanford, Sr., must. out. June 10, 1865.
Henry Sanford, Jr., must. out June 10, 1865.
Francis Sanford, must. out June 10, 1865.
Thomas G. Sumner, must. out June 10, 1865.
Samuel S. Smith, disch. for disability, Nov. 1862.
Luke Stellings, disch. for disability, Oct. 26, 1865.
Robert Stewart, must. out June 10, 1865.
Melville W. Simmons, must. out June 10, 1865.
George W. Shay, must. out June 10, 1865.
Stephen Taylor, died of disease at Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 20, 1864.
Q. H. Thompson, disch. for disability, July 7, 1863.
Marcus L. Thornton, must. out June 10, 1865.
Peter Thornton, must. out June 10, 1865.
Alvah Vanderhoof, must. out June 10, 1865.
David Vanderhoof, must. out June 10, 1865.
Daniel S. Warren, died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., Aug. 25, 1863.
William Wilson, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March, 1863.
David G. Williams, disch. for disability, May 15, 1863.
W. N. Willard, disch. for disability, June 3, 1863.
Martello W. Wells, died of disease at Camp Denison, O., Nov. 25, 1862.
George M. White, must. out June 10, 1865.
John R. Winsley, must. out June 10, 1865.
Lewis C. Waldron, must. out June 10, 1865.
William Broukey, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Herman Boughton, Co. G; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April 13, 1863.
Chauncey L. Brown, Co. G; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Feb. 9, 1863.
George Benedict, N. C. S., died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 5, 1863.
Jeremiah Brink, Co. G; must. out June 10, 1865.
Jabez Carlisle, Co. E; trans. to 10th Mich. Inf.
Joseph Coalcliff, Co. G; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April 12, 1863.
Homer Carter, Co. G; disch. for disability, July 7, 1863.
Jacob Ecthleman, Co. E; trans. to 10th Mich. Inf.
Carlton Gates, Co. G; disch. Jan. 5, 1863.
John Hunter, Co. I; must. out May 23, 1865.
Jacob Kreiger, Co. I; must. out June 15, 1865.
Henry Kratz, Co. I; must. out May 10, 1865.
August Kreiger, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
William P. Kidney, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Michael Le Graff, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.

William Lindley, Co. G; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Feb. 19, 1863.
Fletcher E. Marsh, N. C. S., disch. for promotion.
Addison P. Moore, Co. G; must. out June 10, 1865.
Elijah Miers, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Daniel A. Miller, Co. I; disch. for disability, Nov. 2, 1864.
Robert Miller, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
August Morlock, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Charles McCane, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Fred. Meyer, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Edward Newton, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Nicholas Nester, Co. I; must. out July 13, 1865.
George W. Olds, Co. D; died of disease in Nashville, Tenn.
Henry A. Potter, Co. G; disch. for disability.
William L. Parker, Co. G.
Richmond F. Parker, mus.; was in battles of Resaca, Cassville, Dallas, Atlanta, Kenesaw, Averysboro', and Bentonville; disch. June 10, '65.
Hiram F. Penland, Co. I; disch. June 30, 1865.
Charles E. Reynolds, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Charles Ripley, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Edward P. Shaw, Co. G; died of disease at Cincinnati, O., Oct. 8, 1862.
Abner Sherwin, Co. G; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Feb. 19, 1863.
Benjamin K. Secor, Co. G; died of disease, April, 1863.
William W. Swain, Co. E; trans. to 10th Mich. Inf.
Albert Stimson, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Fred. Seifer, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Andrew Slanker, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
Ansel Stone, Co. I; must. out July 2, 1865.
Michael Welch, Co. I; must. out June 10, 1865.
William Watson, Co. G; disch. for disability, Jan. 19, 1863.
Albert A. Webster, Co. I; disch. for disability, Jan. 4, 1865.

CHAPTER XVII.

TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY AND FIRST SHARPSHOOTERS.

Formation of the Twenty-Eighth—Company C from Branch County—First Officers—Company I—To Kentucky and Tennessee—In Defense of Nashville—Starting for Mississippi and Bringing up in North Carolina—Fight at Wise's Forks—On Duty in North Carolina until June, 1866—Return and Discharge—Formation of the First Sharpshooters—After John Morgan—Branch County Representation—In the Wilderness—Nature of the Service—Heavy Loss at Spottsylvania—Cut off and Charging back—Eighty-four Missing—Capturing Works without Results—Casualties in the Campaign—Defense of Fort Steadman—The First Regiment in Petersburg—The End—List of Members.

THE 28th Infantry was completed by consolidation with it of partially-formed companies, originally intended to form the 29th Infantry. The rendezvous of the 28th was at Kalamazoo. One of its companies (C) was composed principally of Branch County men, and its first officers were all residents of Coldwater, viz., Captain, David B. Purinton (afterwards major); First Lieutenant, George W. Bowker; Second Lieutenant, Chauncey H. De Clute. A smaller number of men belonging to this county were in Company I, whose original lieutenants were Frank Plogert and Harlow E. McCarey, both being citizens of Coldwater. A few men from Branch County were scattered among the other companies.

The organization of the 28th was completed in October, 1864, and it left Kalamazoo on the 26th of that month for Louisville, Ky., arriving at that city on the 29th. On the 10th of November it was ordered to Camp Nelson, to guard a wagon-train from that place to Nashville, Tenn. Arriving at that city on the 5th of December, it was assigned to temporary duty, and from the 12th to the 16th took part in the defense of the place against the army of Hood. After the battle it remained on ordinary duty at Nashville until Jan. 11, 1865, when it was embarked on steamboats, under orders to proceed to Eastport, Miss. But on reaching Paducah, at the mouth of the Tennessee River, orders were received changing its destination to Louisville, Ky. Arriving at Louisville January 18, it was ordered to Annapolis, Md.; but while on the way to that place a further modification of orders was received, under which it was moved to Alexandria, Va. There, having been assigned to the 2d Brigade, 1st Division, of the 23d Army Corps, it embarked on ocean transports for Morehead City, N. C., where it arrived February 24, and at once left by railroad for Newbern, reaching that point on the following day.

On the 2d of March the regiment moved, with its command, on the road to Kinston, but encountered the enemy, under the rebel general Hoke, at Wise's Forks, and was there engaged on the 8th, 9th, and 10th, losing one officer and six men killed and thirteen wounded. After this affair, the march was continued, the regiment reaching Kinston on the 14th and Goldsboro' on the 21st of March. It was then with its brigade placed upon the duty of guarding the railroad line, and so continued until the 9th of April, when it was moved by way of Goldsboro' to Raleigh, arriving there on the 13th.

After the closing of the war by the surrender of Johnston, the 28th remained in North Carolina, engaged on duty at Goldsboro', Raleigh, Charlotte, Lincolntown, Wilmington, and Newbern, till the 5th of June, 1866, when it was mustered out of service. It was paid off and disbanded at Detroit, immediately after its arrival there, on the 8th of June, 1866.

David B. Purinton, Coldwater, capt.; enl. Aug. 15, 1864; bvt.-maj., March 13, 1865; must. out June 5, 1866, with regiment.
George W. Bowker, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Aug. 15, 1864; capt., April 11, 1865; must. out June 5, 1866, with regiment.
Frank Plogert, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Aug. 15, 1864; capt., Sept. 12, 1865; must. out June 5, 1866, with regiment.
Chauncey H. De Clute, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 15, 1864; 1st lieut., March 28, 1865; must. out June 5, 1866, with regiment.
Harlow E. McCarey, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 15, 1864; 1st lieut., May 8, 1865; must. out June 5, 1865, with regiment.

Company C.

Reville M. Amidon, must. out by order, May 31, 1865.
Monroe C. Beadle, must. out Sept. 7, 1865.
Dewitt C. Beadle, must out by order, May 26, 1865.
Henry Bearis, must. out Sept. 13, 1865.
John Bearis, must out June 5, 1866.
James A. Bellinger, must. out June 5, 1866.
Wellington Bennett, must. out June 5, 1866.
Charles E. Bogart, must. out June 5, 1866.
George Brightman, must. out June 7, 1865.
James A. Barns, must. out June 5, 1866.
Andrew Bair, must. out June 12, 1865.
David C. Coffman, died of disease at Jeffersonville, Ind., Feb. 2, 1865.
Eugene Canwright, mustered out May 18, 1865.
Cortlandt Chapman, must. out June 5, 1866.
George Chapman, must. out June 5, 1866.
James Chapman, must. out June 5, 1866.
Robert Chivers, must. out June 5, 1866.
Wilson B. Chronester, must. out June 1, 1865.
Frank Curn, must. out May 2, 1865.
Horace A. Crall, must. out May 2, 1865.
Reuben Cole, must. out May 18, 1865.
Orlando Cornell, must. out June 5, 1866.
Perry C. Clermont, disch. for disability, Aug. 31, 1865.
Charles D. Cluff, must. out June 8, 1865.
Mortimer F. Davis, must. out May 17, 1865.
Oscar I. Davis, disch. for disability, June 4, 1866.
Peter G. Dehn, must. out June 5, 1866.
George H. Devens, must. out June 7, 1865.
Philip Funde, must. out June 9, 1866.

Henry Firth, must. out June 5, 1866.
Oscar W. Frazer, must. out June 9, 1866.
John Gamby, disch. at end of service, Feb. 6, 1866.
Judson B. Gibbs, must out May 3, 1866.
William Goodenough, must. out by order, May 10, 1866.
Reuben I. Grove, must. out June 5, 1866.
C. W. Kimmelmeun, must. out Feb. 26, 1866.
Wm. Hungerford, must. out by order, April 25, 1866.
Erastus Jennings, must. out June 26, 1865.
Jacob Keller, must. out May 18, 1865.
Stephen Ladon, died of disease at Nashville, Jan. 20, 1865.
Alex. Lamond, must. out June 5, 1866.
Charles Lattin, must. out June 5, 1866.
John Libhart, must. out July 26, 1865.
Samuel H. Lossing, must. out June 5, 1866.
Alonzo McLaughlin, must. out June 5, 1866.
Charles W. Morse, must. out June 5, 1866.
John C. Meegan, died of disease at Shelby, N. C., June 23, 1865.
Alfred A. Norton, must. out June 5, 1866.
Wilson Norton, must. out July 26, 1865.
Willis S. Norton, must. out July 26, 1865.
Daniel Pratt, must. out by order, May 17, 1865.
Charles E. Perry, must. out by order, May 26, 1865.
John H. Rainon, must. out by order, May 3, 1866.
Daniel S. Robinson, must. out June 8, 1865.
James M. Rawson, must. out June 27, 1865.
Hezekiah Sweet, disch. for disability, July 14, 1865.
James E. Sprung, must. out June 5, 1866.
Peter Sheeler, must. out June 5, 1866.
James A. Shelden, must. out Sept. 12, 1865.
William I. Smalley, must. out June 5, 1866.
Charles A. Woodward, must. out May 12, 1865.
Henry B. Winslow, must. out June 2, 1865.
George W. Wiley, must. out May 27, 1865.
Hosea Bushnell, Co. K; must. out July 1, 1865.
Wm. G. Chamberlain, Co. I; must. out July 1, 1865.
George Dustine, Co. I; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 10, 1864.
Dustin Dockham, Co. K; must. out July 1, 1865.
James Eggleston, Co. K; must. out May, 1865.
William W. Fenno, Co. H; must. out June 5, 1866.
Russell Humiston, Co. I; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 9, 1865.
John W. Hudson, Co. I; must. out June 5, 1866.
Franklin Hamlin, Co. I; must. out June 8, 1865.
Israel Hammond, Co. I; must. out May 26, 1865.
John S. Lovejoy, Co. K; must. out May —, 1863.
Luther Gray, Co. I; must. out June 19, 1865.
Abram A. Smith, Co. I; must. out May 31, 1865.
Marshall M. Smith, Co. I; disch. for disability, Dec. 21, 1865.
William W. Stratton, Co. I; disch. for disability, March 7, 1866.
Marcellus K. Whetsel, Co. I; disch. for disability, June 5, 1865.

FIRST SHARPSHOOTERS.

The formation of the 1st Michigan Sharpshooters was begun in the autumn of 1862. Its headquarters were at Kalamazoo, but were changed in the spring of 1863 to Dearborn. In the summer of that year, six companies, all that were then formed, were ordered to Southern Indiana, to check the progress of John Morgan and his rebel raiders, but they soon returned to Michigan, and the regiment had its ranks full by the 16th of August. Branch County was represented in the ranks of this regiment by about thirty men, of whom nearly all were in Company H; the few others being in Companies B, C, and I.

On the 16th of August the regiment proceeded under orders to Chicago, to act as guard to a camp of rebel prisoners. It remained on this duty until March 17, 1864, and was then ordered to Annapolis, Md., where it was assigned to the 2d Brigade, 3d Division, 9th Corps. It soon joined the Army of the Potomac, and met the enemy for the first time in the battle of the Wilderness, on the 6th and 7th of May, where it had twenty-four men killed and wounded. From their name, the Sharpshooters were evidently intended to act principally as skirmishers and advance guards, fighting in detail, picking off rebel officers and artillerists, and other similar work. But these careful arrangements regarding particular corps often do not work well in the rough practice of the battle-field, and the record of the body in question does not seem to have been seriously different from that of any other infantry regiment.

The Sharpshooters behaved with great gallantry at the battles near Spottsylvania Court-House, on the 9th, 10th, and 12th days of May, in which the regiment suffered severely, having thirty-four killed, and one hundred and seventeen wounded. It also had a sharp skirmish at the crossing of the North Anna River on the 23d of May. Although taking part in numerous skirmishes and other hostile operations, it was not again very warmly engaged until the charge made on the enemy's works before Petersburg on the 17th of June. The Sharpshooters gallantly pushed their way into the intrenchments, and twice, with other regiments, met and repulsed the rebels, who charged to recapture the works. At length, however, the rebels threw a large force in the rear of this regiment, it being on the extreme left of its corps, compelling it either to surrender or break through the enveloping lines. The men promptly chose the latter course, and by a rapid charge most of them made their way through and rejoined their comrades. The regiment had thirty-one killed, forty-six wounded, and eighty-four missing.

On the 30th of July the Sharpshooters charged, in the advance of their brigade, on the works next to the fort, which was blown up by the celebrated Petersburg mine, capturing the intrenchments and about fifty prisoners. As, however, the Union forces were unable to force their way through the blown-up fort, the regiment was obliged to retire. During the remainder of the summer and autumn it was engaged in trench and picket work, alternating with numerous conflicts, none of them very severe, yet sharp enough, so that the casualties between the opening of the campaign and the first of November footed up one hundred and six killed in action and two hundred and twenty-seven wounded. Forty had also died of disease in the same time, and one hundred and fifty-eight were reported "missing in action," of whom some were killed, some were taken prisoners, and some had probably deserted.

The Sharpshooters continued engaged in the arduous duties of the siege of Petersburg until the 25th of March, 1865. On that day Companies I and K were a part of the garrison of Fort Steadman. The rebels attacked that post, but were defeated with severe loss, the Union men charging out and capturing a large number of prisoners.

The end was now rapidly approaching. Nearly every regiment was kept constantly fighting, and the Sharpshooters had their full share of the deadly work.

On the 3d of April the regiment was ordered to move forward in the advance at half-past three in the morning, when it was found that the enemy had evacuated Petersburg. The column pushed on, and the 1st Michigan Sharpshooters were the foremost Union regiment to enter the city.

After doing service on the Southside Railroad until the surrender of Lee, the regiment went with its division to Washington. It remained in that vicinity until the last of July, when it returned to Jackson, Mich., and on the 7th of August was paid off and disbanded.

MEMBERS OF THE FIRST SHARPSHOOTERS FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Henry S. Fish, Coldwater, 1st lieut., Hall's S. S.; enl. Aug. 19, 1864; trans. to 1st Mich. S. S.; must. out July 28, 1865.
Robert F. Bradley, Co. H; disch. for disability, Sept. 5, 1864.
James L. Burnes, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
Jeremiah Burcher, Co. H; died of disease in 1st Division hospital, June 13, 1865.
Alvin H. Barber, Co. H; died of disease in Chicago, Ill., Oct. 15, 1863.
Daniel H. Conklin, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
Joseph A. Conklin, Co. H; must. out June 22, 1865.
Stephen H. Conklin, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
Reuben Cornell, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
Henry Crag, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
William H. Dupuy, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
Charles Durfey, Co. H; died in Andersonville prison, Sept. 3, 1864.
William H. Durfey, Co. H; missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
Andrew J. Ellis, Co. H; must. out May 15, 1865.
Derrick Hauken, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
Joshua C. Hedglen, Co. B; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.
George Haulterbrand, Co. H; died of disease in Chicago, Ill., Jan. 3, 1864.
John Kelley, Co. H; missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
Hugh Kennedy, Co. H; must out June 10, 1865.
Thomas McLaughlin, Co. —; disch. for disability, June, 1864.
Lewis Priest, Co. H; must. out July 17, 1865.
William Ross, Co. H; missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1865.
John Rainbow, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
George W. Sackett, Co. H; must. out July 1, 1865.
Jacob Sackett, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
Benjamin F. Smith, Co. H; must. out July, 1865.
Henry Smith, Co. H; committed suicide while on guard, Sept. 5, 1863.
William H. Stebbins, Co. I; must. out June 1, 1865.
George Tanner, Co. C; must. out July 28, 1865.
Andrew West, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.

CHAPTER XVIII.

FOURTH AND FIFTH CAVALRY.

Formation and First Field-Officers of Fourth Cavalry—The Branch County Company—Its First Officers—The Regiment in Kentucky—Attacking and Pursuing John Morgan—Services in Tennessee—Charging and Routing a Rebel Brigade in May, 1863—Numerous Conflicts—Victories and Defeats—Hard Service in Winter of 1863-64—The Georgia Campaign—Hard Fight at Lattimore's Mill—Following Hood—Horses all worn out—Regiment Remounted—Attack on Selma—Charging and Capturing Intrenchments—Capture of Jefferson Davis—The Muster-out—List of Members—The Fifth Michigan Cavalry—Company M from Branch County—Off to Virginia—Its Engagements in 1863—Kilpatrick's Raid in March, 1864—Dahlgren's Raid—In Sheridan's Expedition in May—Numerous other Conflicts—The Victory of Trevillian Station—In Front of Washington—Fight with Mosby—Other Combats of 1864—In Sheridan's Raid to the James—In the Final Struggle—The Grand Review—Sent to Fort Leavenworth—Some Men Transferred—Regiment Mustered Out—List of Officers and Soldiers from Branch County.

FOURTH CAVALRY.

THE raising of the 4th Michigan Cavalry Regiment was authorized in the early part of July, 1862, as part of Michigan's quota of eleven thousand six hundred and eighty-six men to be furnished under the President's call for troops to retrieve the disasters of the Seven Days' battles before Richmond. The rendezvous of the 4th was established at Detroit, and the regiment having its ranks filled was there mustered for three years' service, on the 29th of August. Its field-officers were: Colonel, Robert H. G. Minty, promoted from lieutenant-colonel of the 3d Michigan Cavalry; Lieutenant-Colonel, William H. Dickinson; Majors, Josiah B. Park, Horace Gray, Joseph W. Houston.

One of the companies (G) was furnished by Branch County, as were also about twenty-five men serving in several other companies of the regiment. The first officers of Company G were: Captain, Barber N. Sheldon, of Quincy; First Lieutenant, Daniel Duessler, of Quincy; Second Lieutenant, Julius M. Carter, of Ovid.

The regiment left Detroit on the 26th of September, and proceeded to the seat of war in Kentucky, by way of Louisville. Being fully armed, mounted, and equipped, it was placed in active service without much delay. It was in the advance in the attack on the guerrillas of John Morgan at Stanford, Ky., and joined in the pursuit of those raiders to Crab Orchard. In the attack on Lebanon it also led the advance, charging into the town two miles before the infantry, driving out Morgan with an equal or superior force, and capturing a large amount of stores. On the 13th of December the regiment, by a forced march, surprised and captured the pickets at Franklin, Tenn., driving out a large force of the enemy with heavy loss. It led the extreme advance to Murfreesboro', and, after the capture of that place, was engaged in numerous excursions, driving back the enemy's cavalry which infested the country, and capturing several hundred prisoners.

In May, 1863, followed by detachments of other regiments, the 4th led a gallant charge into the camp of three Confederate regiments of cavalry, routed them, and took fifty-five prisoners and the colors of the 1st Alabama. When the Army of the Cumberland advanced from Murfreesboro' in June, the 4th was again in the lead, and engaged in innumerable conflicts. It was always successful until it reached the vicinity of Chattanooga, where it was several times driven back by the enemy. The season's service was so severe that on the 1st of November only about three hundred men were mounted.

After constant service through the winter, mounted and dismounted, among the mountains of Southeastern Tennessee, the regiment returned to Nashville the last of March, where it received fresh horses and new equipments. It then returned to Sherman's army, which it accompanied in the Georgia campaign, constantly engaged in the same kind of arduous service before described. Its hardest conflict was on the 20th of June, at Lattimore's Mills, when with the 7th Pennsylvania Cavalry it engaged three brigades of rebel cavalry. It twice charged the enemy with the sabre, and repulsed several charges made by them. Having finally fallen back to its supports it aided in meeting an attack by Gen. Wheeler's whole force, which was driven back with heavy loss. In this affair the regiment, which had about three hundred men present, had thirty-seven killed and wounded.

After the capture of Atlanta, the mounted men of the regiment followed Hood's army northward, nearly to the Tennessee River, harassing his rear, capturing prisoners, etc. By this time all the horses but a hundred were again worn out. These were transferred to another command, and the 4th was reunited on foot at Nashville in October. It was remounted at Louisville, Ky., and by the last of January, 1865, was at Gravelly Spring, Ala.

Leaving there the 12th of March, it set out with other regiments on a long raid through Alabama, swimming rivers, building corduroy roads, seizing towns, capturing Forrest's artillery, and finally capturing the city of Selma, defended

by very elaborate fortifications, and by at least seven thousand men under Gen. Forrest. At one point fifteen hundred dismounted cavalry, of which the 4th was a part, charged the intrenchments and captured them in twenty minutes, having had three hundred and twenty-four men killed and wounded. This was on the 2d of April. On the 20th, after numerous adventures, the command reached Macon, Ga., where the news of the surrender of the rebel arms caused the cessation of fighting.

The 4th, however, gained still another title to renown by capturing the rebel president, Jefferson Davis, near Abbeville, Ga., on the 10th of April, 1865. The regiment soon after marched to Nashville, where it was mustered out on the 1st of July, being disbanded at Detroit on the 10th. The list of its battles and skirmishes numbered ninety-four. Few of them, it is true, were very severe, but the number of them shows that the regiment was full of energy and valor.

MEMBERS OF THE FOURTH CAVALRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Barber N. Sheldon, Quincy, capt.; enl. Aug. 13, 1862; maj., Aug. 23, 1863; wounded in action at Kingston, Ga., May 18, 1864; bvt. lieut.-col., March 13, 1865; must. out July 2, 1865.

Daniel Duesler, Quincy, 1st lieut.; enl. Aug. 13, 1862; capt., Feb. 1, 1863; hon. disch. for disability, June 27, 1863.

Julius M. Carter, Ovid, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 13, 1862; 1st lieut., Dec. 24, 1862; wounded in action at Kingston, Ga., May 18, 1864; capt., July 9, 1864; bvt. maj., March 13, 1865; hon. disch. for disability, May 17, 1865.

Henry D. Fields, Bronson, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 13, 1862; res. March 1, 1863.

Jeremiah Duesler, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Feb. 18, 1863; res. April 21, 1864.

Henry A. Potter, Ovid, 2d lieut.; enl. Feb. 16, 1863; 1st lieut., March 31, 1863; capt., Aug. 1, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865, with regiment.

Alfred Purinton, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 1, 1864; 1st lieut., May 10, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865, with regiment.

Lorenzo J. Southwell, Ovid, 2d lieut.; enl. Dec. 10, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865, with regiment.

Company G.

Benj. F. Archer, must. out July 1, 1865.
Wm. G. Beebe, disch. for disability.
Phineas Burkholder, disch. for disability.
Wm. Burdick, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 30, 1863.
Matthew N. Burdick, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 15, 1864.
Lewis R. Bridge, disch. by order, July 6, 1865.
Mathew Brayton, died of disease, at Murfreesboro', Tenn., June 24, 1863.
Milton Beesmer, died of disease, at Nashville, Tenn., March 1, 1863.
Wm. H. Bradford, must. out July 1, 1863.
Wm. H. Burt, must. out July 1, 1863.
Wm. E. Bradley, disch. for disability, Dec. 22, 1862.
John Browers, disch. by order, June 19, 1865.
John Cavanaugh, disch. by order, July 14, 1865.
Martin Cass, disch. for disability, March 8, 1863.
Charles Carter, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Feb. 8, 1863.
Ira L. Canfield, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1862.
Henry Cusick, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 7, 1864.
Wm. Casselman, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 30, 1864.
Aaron M. Chase, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 15, 1864.
Martin Cloonan, must. out July 1, 1865.
Jeremiah Craig, must. out July 1, 1865.
Winfield Day, died of disease at Quincy, Mich., May 20, 1863.
Wm. Dobson, died of disease at Bridgeport, Ala., Nov. 17, 1863.
Gamalia Dickinson, disch. for disability, Sept. 16, 1863.
John Daggett, disch. for disability, April 11, 1863.
Howard Gaffney, died of disease at Springfield, Ky., Nov. 5, 1865.
Edwin E. Hungerford, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Feb. 17, 1863.
George W. Jones, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., June 8, 1863.
Warren Leland, disch. for disability, Jan. 12, 1865.
Whitfield Lampman, must. out July 1, 1865.
Charles M. Magden, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 18, 1863.
William H. Mayden, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 21, 1864.
Francis Maguire, must. out July 1, 1865.
George Myres, must. out July 1, 1865.
John C. Nichols, must. out July 1, 1865.
Henry Norton, disch. for disability, Nov. 1862.
Joseph Odren, disch. by order.
James G. O'Brien, must. out July 1, 1865.
Joseph Perrin, must. out July 1, 1865.
Lewis Perrine, disch. for disability, May 4, 1863.
Elias H. Prout, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Feb. 27, 1863.
William H. Prout, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 10, 1863.
William H. Palmeter, must. out July 1, 1865.
Samuel Ruff, must. out July 1, 1865.
Cary Reed, must. out July 1, 1865.
Franklin Roundy, must. out July 1, 1865.
James Swarthout, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Jan. 23, 1863.
Robert T. Smith, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., July 10, 1863.
John Skinner, disch. for disability, Feb. 6, 1863.
John A. Skinner, must. out July 1, 1865.
William Swarthout, must. out July 1, 1865.
John Sullivan, must. out July 1, 1865.
Philetus Siggins, must. out July 1, 1865.
Albert Stickney, disch. for disability, Feb. 16, 1863.
Elias H. Scales, disch. for disability, March 3, 1863.
William H. Thompson, disch. for disability, April 18, 1863.
William Trask, disch. for disability, Dec. 28, 1862.
George H. Trask, must. out July 1, 1865.
Jacob N. Trask, must. out July 1, 1865.
George W. Van Sickle, must. out July 1, 1865.
George Whaley, died of disease at Danville, Ky., Oct. 25, 1862.
William Wood, disch. for disability, May 5, 1863.
Elisha C. Williams, disch. for disability, Feb. 3, 1863.
Oliver M. Wentworth, disch. for disability, March 27, 1863.
W. R. Wentworth, must. out July 1, 1865.
Henry Woodmaster, must. out July 1, 1865.
Daniel H. Bush, Co. A; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 30, 1863.
Benona Burch, Co. I; died at Dallas, Ga., May 27, 1864, of wounds.
Ambrose Burleson, Co. I; died at Noonday Creek, Ga., June 20, 1864, of wounds.
John Bailey, Co. M; died in Andersonville prison, July 3, 1864.
Henry Cosier, Co. I; disch. for disability, June 8, 1863.
Zenas B. Cheney, N. C. S.; disch. by order, Nov. 16, 1863.
Aaron B. Fowell, Co. I; disch. for disability, Jan. 12, 1864.
Solomon Fosmith, Co. I; must. out July 1, 1865.
William Filkins, Co. K; must. out Aug. 15, 1865.
J. V. T. Gauthouse, Co. I; missing in action at Selma, Ala., April 2, 1865.
Henry S. Hewitt, Co. I; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 19, 1862.
Charles W. Hartwell, Co. I; disch. by order, July 21, 1865.
Jerome B. Heth, Co. I; must. out July 1, 1865.
Martin Hecathorn, Co. I; must. out July 1, 1865.
Orlando Hawley, Co. I; died at Lavergne, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1862, of wounds.
James Ogden, Co. A; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 22, 1864.
James Pope, Co. I; disch. for disability, Sept. 15, 1862.
Thomas Reeves, Co. K; died of disease at Nashville, April 23, 1864.
William Simpson, Co. I; must. out July 1, 1865.
Ira C. Stockwell, Co. C; must. out July 1, 1865.
Elbert Terril, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.
O. F. Underhill, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, July 1, 1863.
Pembroke Vandemark, Co. D; must. out Aug. 15, 1865.
John H. Williams, Co. I; disch. for disability, Feb. 15, 1865.
Edward H. Wood, Co. A; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863.

FIFTH CAVALRY.

The 5th Michigan Cavalry Regiment was raised in the summer of 1862, under authority from the War Department and the Governor of the State to Joseph T. Copeland, then lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Cavalry. The rendezvous of the regiment was at Detroit, where its organization was perfected, and it was mustered into the service of the United States on the 30th of August, in the year named; the field-officers being as follows: Joseph T. Copeland, colonel; William D. Mann, lieutenant-colonel; Ebenezer Gould, Luther S. Trowbridge, Noah H. Terry, majors.

One company (M) was composed of Branch County men. Its officers when mustered were Smith H. Hastings, of Coldwater, first lieutenant; Andrew D. Hall, of Quincy, second lieutenant; the company at that time having no captain.

For about three months after its muster the regiment remained at the rendezvous without receiving arms, and at the time of its departure for the seat of war the men had been but partially armed, though fully equipped. The command left Detroit for the front on the 4th of December, 1862, and proceeded to Washington, where it remained through the winter. In the spring of 1863, after having been fully armed, it was attached to the 2d Brigade of the

3d Division of the Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac. As it is impracticable to furnish a detailed account of its almost innumerable marches, and constantly-changing movements and counter-movements during the campaign of 1863, we give in brief a list of the engagements with the enemy in which the regiment took part during that eventful year, namely: Hanover, Va., June 30; Hunterstown, Pa., July 2; Gettysburg, Pa., July 3; Monterey, Md., July 4; Cavetown, Md., July 5; Smithtown, Md., July 6; Boonsboro', Md., July 6; Hagerstown, Md., July 7; Williamsport, Md., July 7; Boonsboro', Md., July 8; Hagerstown, Md., July 10; Williamsport, Md., July 10; Falling Waters, Va., July 14; Snicker's Gap, Va., July 19; Kelly's Ford, Va., September 13; Culpeper Court-House, Va., September 14; Raccoon Ford, Va., September 16; White's Ford, Va., September 21; Jack's Shop, Va., September 26; James City, Va., October 12; Brandy Station, Va., October 18; Buckland's Mills, Va., October 19; Stevensburg, Va., November 19; Morton's Ford, Va., November 26.

At the close of the active operations of 1863, the 5th went into camp at Stevensburg, Va., passing the winter there, and in picket duty along the line of the Rapidan. About the 1st of March it took part in the raid of Gen. Kilpatrick to the defenses of Richmond, where it was attacked March 2 by the enemy in large force, and obliged to retire to New Kent Court-House, where it joined Gen. Butler. A detachment of the regiment had accompanied Col. Dahlgren in the famous raid in which he lost his life. It advanced to within five miles of Richmond and drove the enemy from his first and second lines of defense, but was finally compelled to retreat behind the Chickahominy. At Old Church the body containing the detachment of the 5th was attacked and compelled to cut its way to White House Landing, which was reached on the following day. On the 11th it embarked at Yorktown, moved by the York and Potomac Rivers to Alexandria, and thence to the camp at Stevensburg. It was then transferred from the 3d to the 1st Cavalry Division at Culpeper Court-House.

The 5th took an active part in the famous campaign of Gen. Grant, in 1864. It crossed the Rapidan on the 5th of May, and on the 6th and 7th was hotly engaged with the enemy in the Wilderness. It was in Sheridan's great cavalry expedition against the rebel communications; fighting at Beaver Dam Station on the 9th of May, at Yellow Tavern on the 10th and 11th, and at Meadow Bridge on the 12th. On the 14th it crossed the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge, marched thence to Malvern Hill, and from there to Hanover Court-House, destroying railroad track and bridges. It crossed the Pamunkey River at White House on the 22d; and, marching by way of Aylett's and Concord Church, rejoined the Army of the Potomac, near Chesterfield, on the 25th.

It was in the action at Hawes' Shop, May 28, at Baltimore Cross-Roads on the 29th, and at Cold Harbor and Old Church Tavern on the 30th. Again, on the raid along the line of the Virginia Central Railroad, it fought at Trevillian Station, June 11, where the enemy were driven several miles, leaving in the hands of the Union troops about six hundred prisoners, fifteen hundred horses, one stand of colors, six caissons, forty ambulances, and fifty wagons. On the 12th it was engaged a few miles nearer Louisa Court-House on the Gordonsville Road, and, passing thence towards the James River, crossed that stream and marched to Jerusalem Plank-Road, south of Petersburg. On the 4th of August it embarked for Washington, and moved thence through Maryland and across the Potomac, to Halltown and Berryville, Va. It fought at Winchester on the 11th, and at Front Royal on the 16th of August. On the 19th a squadron of the regiment was attacked by Mosby's guerrillas, and was driven to the main body, with a loss of sixteen killed and mortally wounded. Among the subsequent engagements of the regiment during the valley campaign of 1864 were Leetown and Shepardstown, Aug. 25; Opequan Creek, Aug. 28; Smithfield, Aug. 29; Berryville, Sept. 3; Summit, Sept. 4; Opequan, Sept. 19 (where it routed the enemy's cavalry, broke his infantry lines, captured two battle-flags and four hundred prisoners); Luray, Va., Sept. 24 (captured forty prisoners); Mount Crawford, Va., Oct. 2; Woodstock, Oct. 9; Cedar Creek, Oct. 19 (capturing a large number of prisoners, and driving the enemy in great confusion); and Newtown, Nov. 12, where it fought an entire brigade of the enemy.

After the last-named action, the regiment returned to Camp Russell, near Winchester, Va., where it remained until Feb. 27, 1865, when it broke camp and moved southeast, as part of Sheridan's force, on the famous raid of that general to the James River. It was engaged in action at Louisa Court-House, March 18, 1865, and, joining the Army of the Potomac before Petersburg, fought under Sheridan at Five Forks, Va., March 30 and 31, and April 1. On the 2d of April it was engaged with the enemy on the Southside Railroad; on the 4th at Duck Pond Mills; on the 6th at Sailor's Creek; and then took part in the closing events at Appomattox Court-House, from the 6th to the 9th of April, 1865.

After the surrender of Lee the 5th moved with the Cavalry Corps to Petersburg, and was ordered thence, shortly afterwards, to North Carolina. It returned to Washington, D. C., in time to participate in the grand review of the veteran armies of Grant, Sherman, and Sheridan, in the latter part of May. Immediately after this it was moved West with the Michigan Cavalry Brigade, by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, to St. Louis; thence by steamer on the Missouri River to Fort Leavenworth, Mo. There the men having two years or more to serve were transferred to the 1st and 7th Michigan Cavalry; and then, on the 22d of June, the 5th was mustered out of service. The regiment reached Detroit on the 1st of July, where the men received their pay and dispersed.

MEMBERS OF THE FIFTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Andrew D. Hall, Quincy, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 14, 1862; res. June 5, 1863.

Smith H. Hastings, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Aug. 14, 1862; capt., Jan. 10, 1863; wounded at Trevillian Station, Va., June 12, 1864; major, Aug. 9, 1864; lieut.-col., Nov. 10, 1864; col., Dec. 17, 1864; must. out June 22, 1865.

Madison N. Bibbins, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. March 4, 1864; 1st lieut., Aug. 10, 1864; capt., Feb. 1, 1865; must. out June 22, 1865, with regiment.

Amos Bingham, Quincy, 2d lieut., enl. Oct. 27, 1864; 1st lieut., Feb. 1, 1865 must. out June 22, 1865, with regiment.

William H. Hunt, Coldwater, 2d lieut. (as sergt.); must out June 22, 1865, with regiment.
Henry M. Fox, Coldwater, 2d lieut. (as sergt.); must. out June 22, 1865, with regiment.

Company M.

William Andrews, must. out June 19, 1865.
John Adams, disch. by order, July 7, 1865.
William H. Black, died of disease at Washington, D. C., Aug. 13, 1864.
Levi Busley, missing in action at Richmond, Va., March 2, 1864.
Amos Bingham, disch. for promotion.
Thomas Bingham, disch. by order.
Henry Baines, must. out June 19, 1865.
Matthew B. Burger, disch. for disability, March 3, 1865.
Nathan C. Canfield, died of disease at Detroit, Dec. 3, 1862.
Charles C. Craft, killed by guerrillas in skirmish at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.
Peleg Canner, disch. for disability, May 23, 1863.
Orrin D. Curtis, disch. by order, June 26, 1865.
Sylvester T. Chase, must. out June 19, 1865.
Parmenio Casey, must. out June 19, 1865.
Peter M. Dubendorf, trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Charles A. Ford, must. out June 19, 1865.
Henry M. Fox, must. out June 19, 1865.
James A. Furgeson, must. out June 19, 1865.
Isaiah Fox, killed in skirmish by guerrillas at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.
John H. Gripman, died in Andersonville prison, April 8, 1864.
Charles H. Goodrich, trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Arnold Goodman, disch. for disability, May 15, 1865.
David Gibbins, must. out June 19, 1865.
Charles M. Hobbs, must. out June 19, 1865.
William H. Hunt, must. out June 19, 1865.
Seymour H. Hogle, disch. for disability, Feb. 28, 1863.
William H. Harkness, died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Aug. 2, 1863.
Fernando A. Jones, must. out June 19, 1865.
Stephen Keyser, disch. by order, Sept. 1, 1863.
Fluette King, trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Charles Little, died in prison at Richmond, Va., April 28, 1864.
Spencer Leigh, trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Zelotes Mather, died of disease at Frederick, Md., Aug. 19, 1863.
Calvin McCreery, died in action at Hawes' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864.
William Milliman, trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
William Marshall, trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Jonas H. McGowan, disch. for disability, Dec. 4, 1862.
James Mills, must. out June 19, 1865.
John R. Morey, captured in Dahlgren's raid around Richmond, Va.; must. out June 19, 1865.
William Nivison, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 31, 1864.
Robert B. Nivison, must. out June 19, 1865.
Nesbit J. Nevel, must. out June 19, 1865.
Edward S. Ogden, died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 27, 1864.
Isaac C. Osburn, killed in skirmish by guerrillas at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.
Samuel I. Osburn, disch. by order, May 27, 1865.
Ephraim Oviatt, must. out June 19, 1865.
John H. Pratt, must. out June 19, 1865.
Ezra Post, must. out June 19, 1865.
P. M. Reynolds, must. out June 19, 1865.
John A. Snyder, died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 27, 1864.
Squire E. Skeels, killed in skirmish by guerrillas at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.
Howard Simons, must. out July 24, 1865.
Wm. F. Teachout, disch. by order, Aug. 11, 1865.
Horace M. Tifft, missing in action at Richmond, Va.
Albert I. Tifft, must. out June 19, 1865.
Dexter B. Taylor, must. out June 19, 1865.
Charles Thompson, must. out June 19, 1865.
Orim Van Gilder, trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
M. L. Vicory, killed in action at Smithfield, Va., Aug. 29, 1864.
Hiram Vaukying, disch. for disability, Jan. 15, 1864.
Wm. S. Van Gieson, disch. by order, July 5, 1865.
Samuel K. Vanderker, must. out July 13, 1865.
Francis M. Wright, died of disease at Baltimore, Md., Sept. 10, 1864.
Jarvis Watkins, died in action at Toledo Tavern, Va., May 6, 1864.
William H. Watkins, must. out June 19, 1865.
Vincent Watkins, must. out June 19, 1865.
George White, killed in skirmish by guerrillas at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.
H. C. Worthington, killed in skirmish by guerrillas at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864.
Milo Beard, Co. I; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.
James Cobb, Co. I; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Edward Carr, Co. C; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
John Dennis, Co. G; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.
Elisha Demorest, Co. I; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Jasper Eldred, Co. I; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Edward Fox, Co. G; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.
Michael Kanouse, Co. C; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Moses Kanouse, Co. C; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Isaac Lake, Co. B; disch. by order, June 26, 1865.
Charles H. Osterhout, Co. K; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Charles Prentiss, Co. G; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.
James J. Pendill, Co. G; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.
Lucius Stray, Co. G; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.
Minard O. Van Gilder, Co. L; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
Colbert Van Gieson, Co. L; trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.
George O. Van Gieson, Co. L trans. to 7th Mich. Cav.

CHAPTER XIX.

EIGHTH, NINTH, AND ELEVENTH CAVALRY.

Branch County in the 8th Cavalry—In Kentucky in 1863—Chasing Morgan—Capturing Prisoners—To East Tennessee—Defeated at Athens—Skirmishing in the Valley—On Foot to Kentucky—Remounted—Joins Sherman—In the Atlanta Campaign—Drives the Enemy from Sherman's Flank—Surprised and Routed—Back to Nashville—Skirmishing with Hood—Consolidated with the 11th—Mustered out—Its Officers and Soldiers—Rendezvous of 9th Cavalry at Coldwater—Company I from Branch County—To Kentucky in May, 1863—Fight with Guerrillas—Divided, to Capture Morgan—Complete Success—Victory by every Detachment—With Burnside in East Tennessee—Brilliant Success at Cumberland Gap—Numerous Engagements—Repulsed by Infantry—Dismounted and Remounted—Routing Morgan—Under Kilpatrick around Atlanta and down to the Sea—Battles and Skirmishes—Through the Carolinas—Other Engagements—To Baltimore and Home—Mustered out—List of Members—Branch County in the 11th Cavalry—Scouting in Kentucky—Defeating Morgan—Defeated at Saltville, Va.—Guerrilla Fighting in Tennessee—Routing Vaughn in Virginia—From Tennessee to South Carolina—Complete Success—A long Raid—Consolidated with the 8th Cavalry—Mustered out—List of Officers and Soldiers.

EIGHTH CAVALRY.

THIS regiment, the rendezvous of which was at Mount Clemens, did not take the field until May, 1863. During its service it contained about eighty men from Branch County, principally in Companies B, C, and M, with a few individuals scattered through Companies A, D, E, G, H, I, and L. Two of its captains—Henry L. Sillick and Elijah J. Devens—were of this county, the former being a resident of Quincy and the latter of Coldwater. The Rev. Norman L. Otis, of Union City, was chaplain of the 8th during all the latter part of its term of service.

Immediately on entering the field the regiment was placed on active duty in Kentucky, and was one of the foremost in the pursuit of the guerrilla chief, John Morgan, through Indiana and Ohio. At length, overtaking him at Buffington Island, O., it immediately attacked and routed his command, capturing two hundred and seventeen prisoners, besides killing and wounding a considerable number. The regiment then proceeded to East Tennessee. At Calhoun and Athens, in that State, on the 20th and 27th of September, the brigade to which it belonged was defeated and driven back by a large rebel force under Gens. Forrest and Wheeler, the 8th having forty-three killed and wounded and several missing.

The regiment was very actively engaged marching and skirmishing up and down the Valley of the Tennessee until the forepart of February, 1864, when it turned over its horses to the quartermaster's department and marched on foot to Mount Sterling, Ky. It was there remounted, and in June joined Gen. Sherman's army at Big Shanty,

Ga. As a part of the cavalry force under Gen. Stoneman, the 8th advanced towards Atlanta, covering the right of Sherman's command, and frequently engaged with the enemy. The latter were usually forced to retire, but on the 3d of August, after the regiment had been cut off from the main force, and had cut its way through the enemy, after seven days and nights of continuous marching, with almost no sleep, it was surprised and routed, with the loss of two hundred and fifteen officers and men, mostly taken prisoners. The remainder of the regiment was employed on picket duty until the middle of September, when it was ordered to Kentucky, and then back to Nashville.

The 8th was engaged through the month of November in skirmishing with the cavalry advance of Hood's army, being several times surrounded by the enemy, but always managing to cut its way out. After Hood was defeated at Franklin and Nashville, and driven out of Tennessee, this regiment had no service more severe than suppressing the guerrillas which still infested the country. In July the 11th Cavalry was consolidated with the 8th, the combined regiment retaining the latter name. It was mustered out at Nashville on the 22d of September, 1865, and disbanded at Jackson about the 30th.

OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF THE EIGHTH CAVALRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Henry L. Sellick, Quincy, 2d lieut.; enl. Nov. 1, 1862; capt., Aug. 31, 1863; res. Oct. 27, 1864.
Elijah J. Devens, Coldwater, capt.; enl. Nov. 1, 1862; res. April 8, 1864.
Smedley Wilkinson, Quincy, 1st lieut.; enl. Nov. 1, 1862; res. Jan. 10, 1864.
David Noteman, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Nov. 1, 1862; res. June 21, 1864.
Walter Burritt, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Nov. 1, 1862; res. Jan. 4, 1864.
Charles O. Twist, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 31, 1863; res. Sept. 14, 1864.
Henry M. Burton, 2d lieut.; enl. May 2, 1864; res. May 17, 1865.
Horace Woodbridge, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Jan. 8, 1865; hon. disch. July 20, 1865, on consolidation with 11th Cav.
Norman L. Otis, Union City, chaplain, hon. disch. Sept. 22, 1865, with regiment.
Benjamin C. Barnes, Co. I; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
George Bates, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
William Ball, Co. B; disch. by order, June 18, 1865.
Jacob Baker, Co. H; must. out Oct. 9, 1865.
Francis Beedle, Co. M; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., May 3, 1864.
Cassius Burritt, Co. M; must. out Sept. 19, 1865.
Hiram Blackmer, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.
William Beecher, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.
William Buffington, Co. I; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Walter Besemer, Co. B; disch. by order, July 20, 1865.
David W. Burring, Co. M; must. out Sept. 29, 1865.
Aretus Corwin, Co. M; disch. for disability, March 20, 1865.
Jeremiah Coleman, Co. B; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 27, 1863.
John H. Chivois, Co. E; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
James C. Church, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.
Benj. F. Clark, Co. B; must. out June 10, 1865.
Stephen Combs, Co. B; disch. June 12, 1865.
Alexander Fisk, Co. B; died of disease, 1864.
George Franklin, Co. M; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863.
William Filson, Co. B; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., Dec. 16, 1863.
Lewis R. Foot, Co. B; killed by explosion of steamer on Mississippi River, April 15, 1865.
William J. Foster, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
George Garboll, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Francis Hadley, Co. M; disch. for disability, April 28, 1864.
Enos B. Hadley, Co. M; must. out May 22, 1865.
Julius Houghtaling, Co. L; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Horace W. Hunt, Co. B; must. out May 15, 1865.
Peter W. Hughes, Co. M; disch. for disability.
Vernon C. Howe, Co. M; disch. for disability, Nov. 24, 1864.
Julius Henry, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Edwin J. Hall, Co. B; disch. by order, Sept. 7, 1865.
Francis Jerome, Co. B; missing in raid on Macon, Ga., Aug. 3, 1864.
James Kubeck, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Jonathan Lossing, Co. B; died in Andersonville prison, March 29, 1864.
Thomas J. Lossing, Co. B; must. out June 13, 1865.
Erastus J. Lewis, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
John M. Landon, Co. C; must. out Oct. 10, 1865.
James Lowrer, Co. M; disch. for disability, March 20, 1865.
William McKinney, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Edward C. McDaniels, Co. B; disch. June 6, 1865.
David Musselman, Co. H; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Reuben T. Mathews, Co. M.
Anson W. Merritt, Co. E; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Henry C. Norton, Co. B; killed by explosion of steamer, April 15, 1865.
Mortimer J. Nash, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
William Newman, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1855.
Edgar T. Ormsby, Co. M; disch. for disability, Oct. 13, 1864.
John B. Parkinson, Co. B; disch. for disability, Oct. 19, 1863.
Henry N. Perrine, Co. B.
William Powers, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Eliphalet Page, Co. B; disch. by order, Sept. 7, 1865.
J. A. Rustine, Co. B; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., March 21, 1864.
John W. Rogers, Co. B; must. out June 10, 1865.
Elias Rose, Co. B; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
L. B. Robbins, Co. B; must. out June 10, 1865.
John Smith, Co. B; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., April 10, 1864.
George Smith, Co. B; missing in action at Henryville, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1863.
Samuel Spencer, Co. B; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., Dec. 16, 1863.
Charles Sutherland, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Erwin Splitstone, Co. A; died of disease at Pulaski, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1864.
Charles G. Seabury, Co. B; must. out June 15, 1865.
Cyrus H. Spafford, Co. I; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Calvin E. Seamons, Co. D; must. out. Sept. 22, 1865.
David A. Varnum, Co. B; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Ammon O. Wood, Co. M; died at Andersonville prison, Sept. 8, 1864.
Oliver M. Wentworth, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 1864.
John Weller, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 1, 1864.
Charles Wright, Co. B; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.
Sanford E. Wood, Co. B; discharged.
Manly C. White, Co. B; disch. by order, June 15, 1865.
Lewis C. Wheeler, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
O. H. Woodworth, Co. M; disch. for promotion, Sept. 13, 1864.
Seth Whitten, Co. M; disch. for disability, Feb. 18, 1865.
Jonathan Wilson, Co. M; disch. for disability, April 2, 1865.
William J. Young, Co. C; must. out Sept. 22, 1865.
Charles A. Zimmerman, Co. G; must. out Oct. 10, 1865.

NINTH CAVALRY.

This regiment had its rendezvous at the city of Coldwater, and its formation was commenced there in the autumn of 1862. One company (I) was largely recruited in Branch County by its first captain, Jonas H. McGowan, of Coldwater. Capt. Otis H. Gillman, of Company K, was also a resident of Coldwater, and men of Branch County were found serving in nearly all the companies.

The regiment, except two incomplete companies, left the rendezvous about May 20, 1863, and moved to Louisville, Ky., and thence to Hickman's Bridge. On the 12th of June it was ordered in pursuit of Everett's guerrillas, and engaged them at Triplett's Bridge, capturing a considerable number. July 4 it joined in the pursuit of Morgan's guerrilla forces, following them through Kentucky, fighting their rear-guard at Lebanon, and capturing a lieutenant-colonel and fifty prisoners. At Westport, Ky., on the 12th of July, the regiment was divided into three parts. One detachment, proceeding by river to Cincinnati, joined Gen. Hobson's forces, who pursued and overtook Morgan's force at Buffington's Island, in the Ohio River, and there captured five hundred prisoners, with three pieces of artillery and a large number of small-arms. Another portion took boats at Lawrenceburg, Ky., on the 14th, went to Portsmouth, Ohio, landed, pursued the enemy towards Chester, Meigs Co., Ohio, overtook him, and captured a part of his force; and then, joining Gen. Shackleford's command, at Buffington's Island, marched to Eight-Mile Island, where the foe was again engaged, and more than a thousand prisoners captured. The remaining part of the regiment received orders on the 24th to join the pursuit of the portion of Morgan's forces which had escaped capture at Buffington's Island. Under these orders the detachment

moved by railway to Mingo Junction, on the Ohio River; and, marching thence towards Steubenville, overtook the enemy near that town on the 25th of July, skirmished with him during the night, and in the morning forced an engagement which resulted in the rout of the rebel raiders, with a loss of sixty-seven killed and wounded, and three hundred and five prisoners; this being almost double the number of men in the attacking Union force.

After this expedition the detachments were reunited at Covington, Ky., and the regiment joined Gen. Burnside's expedition to East Tennessee; engaging the enemy at Loudon, September 2, and reaching Knoxville on the 3d. Making little or no stop there, it marched on to Cumberland Gap, where it took part in the movements which resulted (September 8) in the surrender of the enemy's force at that point, consisting of two thousand five hundred men with fourteen pieces of artillery. The 9th was engaged with the enemy at Carter's Station, September 21; at Zollicoffer, on the 25th; at Leesburg, on the 29th; at Blue Springs, October 5 and 10; and at Rheatown, on the 11th. After this it was encamped at Henderson Station for some time, engaged in scouting and cavalry picket duty. On the 6th of November it moved towards Knoxville, skirmishing with the enemy at Clinch Mountain on the 7th, and was engaged in a sharp fight, two miles from Moorestown, on the 10th. At Bean's Station, on the 14th, it was attacked and driven towards Rutledge. From this time until the 15th of January it was almost constantly engaged in skirmishing, scouting, and most fatiguing picket duty. On the 16th it moved from Dandridge towards Bull Gap, encountered the enemy's infantry in heavy force at Kinsbro's Cross-Roads, and was repulsed with a loss of thirty-two killed, wounded, and missing. From that field it retired by way of Strawberry Plains to Knoxville; reaching that place with two-thirds of its men dismounted; the horses having been worn out by reason of the severity of the duty on which they had been engaged.

The regiment returned to Kentucky to be re-equipped, and was in camp at Nicholasville in that State through the month of May, 1864. On the 8th of June it was once more moved in pursuit of its old antagonist, John Morgan, whose forces it encountered at Cynthiana at four o'clock in the morning of the 12th, routing them and taking one hundred and ten prisoners. It continued the pursuit until Morgan entered the mountains, and then the 9th returned to Nicholasville, where it remained until July, when it moved southward to join the army of Gen. Sherman. It reached the vicinity of Atlanta on the 8th of August, and on the 9th joined the Cavalry Division under Kilpatrick, with whom it was employed in the operations around Atlanta, till the fall of the city, and afterwards in the great march to the sea. It was engaged at Stone Mountain, Ga., Sept. 13, 1864; at Lovejoy's Station, November 16; at Clinton, Ga., November 19; at Griswoldville, November 20; at Macon, November 21; at Milledgeville, November 24; at Louisville, November 26; at Waynesboro', November 28 and December 4;* at Cypress Swamp, December 7; near Savannah, December 9; Arnold's Plantation, December 11; and at Altamaha Bridge, December 17.

From December 18 it remained camped near Savannah until Jan. 27, 1865, when, with its division, it started on the Carolina campaign, crossing the Savannah River into South Carolina at Lister's Ferry on the 3d of February. In its progress through South and North Carolina, the regiment was engaged in the following fights and skirmishers: at Salkehatchie, S. C., February 6; White Pond, February 9; Aiken, S. C., February 11; Lexington, February 15; Broad River Bridge, S. C., February 17; Phillips' Cross-Roads, N. C., March 4; Wadesboro', N. C., March 5; Solemn Grove, N. C., March 10; Averysboro', N. C. (general engagement), March 15; Bentonville, N. C. (general engagement), March 20 and 21; Raleigh and Smithfield Railroad, N. C., April 11; Raleigh, N. C., April 12; Morrisville, N. C., April 13, 1865; the last-named fight resulting in the surrender of Raleigh to Kilpatrick. Resuming the march, on the 14th the 9th moved by way of Chapel Hill (where the news of Lee's surrender was received), Hillsboro', Greensboro', and Lexington to Concord, where it encamped on the 14th of May, and where it was mustered out of service, July 21. It marched thence to Lexington, where it took railway transportation to City Point, Va., thence by river and bay to Baltimore, and then by rail to Pittsburgh, Cleveland, Detroit, and Jackson, where it arrived on the 30th of July, and was paid and disbanded. It has been stated (and there is no reason to doubt the assertion) that the last hostile shot in the great Rebellion, east of the Mississippi, was fired by the 9th Michigan Cavalry.

* On this occasion it charged with the sabre, taking four hundred prisoners, and for its gallantry received special notice in Gen. Sherman's report to the War Department.

MEMBERS OF THE NINTH CAVALRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Jonas H. McGowan, Coldwater, capt.; enl. Nov. 3, 1862; res. Jan. 27, 1864.
Otis H. Gillam, Coldwater, capt; enl. Nov. 3, 1862; res. March 11, 1864.
Smith W. Fisk, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Nov. 3, 1862; wounded in a skirmish with Morgan's raiders at Salineville, O., July 26, 1863; disch. for disability, Nov. 5, 1863.
John D. Smails, California, 2d lieut.; enl. Dec. 29, 1863; 1st lieut., March 15, 1864; must. out July 21, 1865, with regiment.
Charles H. Smith, Girard, 2d lieut.; enl. March 27, 1863; 1st lieut., Jan. 17, 1864; capt., Aug. 19, 1865; must. out July 21, 1865, with regiment.
Benton T. Russell, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. as sergt., Feb. 27, 1865; must. out July 21, 1865, with regiment.
George W. Howard, 2d lieut.; enl. as sergt., Oct. 26, 1864; must. out July 21, 1865, with regiment.
Alfred K. Miller, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. as sergt., June 27, 1865; must. out July 21, 1865, with regiment.
Milton Allen, Co. C; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 2, 1864.
Samuel Allman, Co. B; must. out June 12, 1865.
Alexander Black, Co. K; killed in action at Stone Mountain, Ga., Oct. 2, 1864.
James Ballard, Co. D; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., April 23, 1864.
Lyman Bates, Co. K; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 19, 1864.
Ashael L. Baird, Co. G; disch. for disability, Feb. 23, 1864.
George R. Bennett, Co. K; disch. for disability, March 16, 1864.
Warren E. Bills, Co. B; must. out July 21, 1865.
Benjamin F. Belden, Co. A; must. out July 21, 1865.
George W. Bartram, Co. K; must. out June 21, 1865.
Warren A. Blye, Co. I; disch. for disability, June 1, 1865.
Stanley Bidwell, Co. I; disch. for disability, June 1, 1865.
George Blair, Co. I; must. out June 12, 1865.
Zebulon Birch, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Peter B. Case, Co. I; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., May 14, 1864.
Rice W. Chapman, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Louis Creer, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Collins W. Cutter, Co. L; must. out Aug. 14, 1865.
Charles Degalier, Co. B; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., March 13, 1864.
Benjamin Duck, Co. L; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15.
Wm. R. Dunn, Co. I; missing in action, March 12, 1865.
Charles Drake, Co. I; disch. for disability, April, 1863.
Jeremiah Depue, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Alphonzo Dawson, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
John Dawson, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
William Danton, Co. H; must. out July 21, 1865.

Albert E. Evans, Co. K; must. out June 7, 1865.
Daniel Francis, Co. H; must. out July 21, 1865.
David Franklin, Co. G.
Philip Fonda, Co. I; disch. for disability, Feb. 29, 1864.
John Fisher, Co. I; disch. for disability, Dec. 17, 1863.
James Fitzgerald, N. C. S.; must. out July 21, 1865.
Jackson Gillam, Co. I; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 1863.
Henry G. Goode, Co. B; must. out July 21, 1865.
Hiram Hulse, Co. I; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 1863.
William A. Harkins, Co. B; must. out July 21, 1865.
Eugene Hillard, Co. E; must. out July 21, 1865.
John A. Holmes, Co. E; must. out July 21, 1865.
George F. Hartzell, Co. L; must. out July 21, 1865.
William S. Hopkins, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
John Hiverly, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
Francis M. Jones, Co. B; must. out July 21, 1865.
Ira G. Kinne, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Oliver Lapier, Co. B; must. out July 21, 1865.
Francis La Bonte, Co. F; must. out July 21, 1865.
Robert G. Long, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Martin Lockwood, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Fred Miller, Co. D; disch. for disability.
John T. Merriss, Co. I; disch. for disability.
E. D. McGowan, Co. I; disch. by order, July 25, 1864.
George Moon, Co. I; missing in action.
John E. McCarty, Co. L; must. out July 21, 1865.
Alfred K. Miller, Co. L; must. out July 21, 1865.
John McPhail, Co. E; must. out May 29, 1865.
William H. Moore, Co. E; must. out June 12, 1865.
Elias Michael, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
David F. Misener, Co. I; must. out July 5, 1865.
Nelson R. Nye, Co. E; must. out July 21, 1865.
David Nelson, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Henry I. Ogden, Co. I; must. out June 12, 1865.
Isaac W. Pierce, Co. E; must. out June 12, 1865.
William H. Rose, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Joseph Robinson, Co. E; must. out June 12, 1865.
Henry Rynder, Co. F; trans. to 11th Mich. Batt., May 8, 1863.
William Rowley, Co. F; trans. to 11th Mich. Batt., May 8, 1863.
W. W. Scott, Co. K; died of disease at Covington, Ky., July 26, 1864.
James Stubbs, Co. L; died in Andersonville prison, July 15, 1864.
Thomas Sudboro, Co. L; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.
Erastus L. Smith, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.
Samuel S. Smith, Co. K; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.
Jacob Shirnerly, Co. I; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.
John A. Smith, Co. A; must. out July 21, 1865.
George Selleck, Co. E; must. out July 21, 1865.
Luther W. Smith, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
Jephtha Simpson, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
James D. Studley, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
Jesse Taft, Co. I; must out July 21, 1865.
Hazel Tyrrell, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
George W. Thayer, Co. H; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., July 6, 1864.
George W. Thayer, Co. B; must. out July 21, 1865.
John Uhlm, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.
F. Vanderhoof, Co. G; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April, 1864.
John H. Wells, Co. F; disch. for disability, June 14, 1865.
Benjamin Wilkins, Co. K; must. out July 21, 1865.
Benj. F. Wilder, Co. I; must. out Jan. 23, 1865.
Aug. Wentworth, Co. I; must. out July 21, 1865.

ELEVENTH CAVALRY.

This regiment contained about thirty men from Branch County, all of whom, with the exception of two or three, were members of Company M. The regiment was organized at Kalamazoo, and left that rendezvous in December, 1863, for the scene of war in the Southwest.

After scouting in Kentucky about six months, the 11th came in collision with the noted rebel cavalry leader, John H. Morgan, at Mount Sterling, and after a sharp action utterly routed his command. On the 12th of June it came up with the remainder of his force at Cynthiana, and again the sons of chivalry were compelled to fly before the men of Michigan. In the latter part of September, 1864, the regiment moved with its division on a long and tedious raid over the mountains to Saltville, Virginia. The place was found to be fortified and well defended by a large force under General Breckinridge. The attack failed, and the command returned to Kentucky.

In the latter part of November the 11th was ordered to East Tennessee, where it was engaged in the usual fighting with guerillas and rebel cavalry until the middle of January, 1865, when it marched with General Stoneman on an important raid into Virginia. On the 16th of January it fought with Vaughn's Brigade all day near Abington, Va., completely routing it and capturing all its artillery and two hundred and fifty men. After defeating Breckinridge's infantry, destroying the salt-works at Saltville, burning an arsenal, and capturing a large quantity of supplies and artillery, the command passed over the mountains into Kentucky, three-fourths of the horses being worn out and the men dismounted.

In the early part of March the regiment, with new horses, again went to East Tennessee, and joined another expedition of General Stoneman into North Carolina. At Salisbury, in that State, on the 12th of April, the command defeated a large force of the enemy, capturing eighteen hundred prisoners and twenty-two pieces of artillery. It then passed on through South Carolina into Georgia, and on the 11th of May captured the cavalry escort of Jefferson Davis near Washington, Georgia. It then went back through South Carolina to East Tennessee.

On the 20th of July, the 11th was consolidated with the 8th Michigan Cavalry, taking the name of the latter regiment. The consolidated regiment was mustered out in September, as already narrated.

MEMBERS OF THE ELEVENTH CAVALRY FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Abram E. Stowell, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Aug. 1, 1863; res. Nov. 14, 1865.
Martin S. Perkins, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 1, 1863; res. June 18, 1865.
Edwin R. Bovee, Co. M.
William E. Burtless, Co. M.
Edward Bates, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
David Blass, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
Charles S. Dunn, Co. A; disch. by order, July 12, 1865.
William J. Foster, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
Thomas B. Fulcher, Co. M; disch. by order, Aug. 10, 1865.
Otto Gould, Co. M; disch. by order, July 12, 1865.
George Garboll, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
John W. Hulburt, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
Thomas Howe, Co. M; disch. by order, Aug. 10, 1865.
Julius Henry, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
James Kubeck, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
George H. Kimball, Co. M; disch. by order, July 12, 1865.
James Loomis, Co. M; must. out Sept. 11, 1865.
Erastus J. Lewis, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
John M. Landon, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
James C. Mosher, Co. L; disch. for promotion.
Mortimer J. Nash, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
William Newman, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
William Powers, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
Wesley Preston, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
Charles Sutherland, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
David Sidler, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
H. C. Thompson, Co. M; must. out June 12, 1865.
Lewis C. Wheeler, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
Oliver M. Wentworth, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
William J. Young, Co. M; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.
Charles Zimmerman, Co. A; trans. to 8th Mich. Cav.

CHAPTER XX.

BATTERY A, FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY.*

Its Common Name—Its Formation—Called the Coldwater Light Artillery—Guns received at Detroit—Two-Thirds Volunteer for Three Years—Ranks Filled—Muster-in — First Officers—Goes to the

* Its first official designation was that of "1st Michigan Battery." Six batteries were raised in Michigan in 1861–62, being numbered respectively from one to six. In the latter part of 1863 six more

Front—Scene in Cincinnati—"Stick to Coldwater"—Sent to West Virginia—Rich Mountain—Receives Ten-Pound Parrotts—Battles of Elkwater and Greenbrier—Useless Preparations—Selected for Important Duty—The Advance under Gen. Mitchell—The First Shot at Bowling Green—A Forced March—Advance to Huntsville, Ala.—Important Capture—Success at Bridgeport—Back to Louisville—Good service at Perryville—In the battle of Stone River—Victory at Hoover's Gap—Defeat at Chickamauga—Five Guns Lost—At Chattanooga till end of War—List of Members.

THIS battery was almost universally known and mentioned by the name of its first captain, "Loomis' Battery." Its formation was commenced very soon after the issuance of the President's first call for troops, on the 15th of April, 1861. It was composed very largely of Branch County men, its nucleus being an artillery company (so called) which had been in existence in Coldwater for some time before the commencement of the war, under command of Capt. John W. Culp. The recruiting of this company up to the required number was an easy task at that time, and was accomplished in a few days. Immediately afterwards, the men and officers of the "Coldwater Light Artillery" as they had named themselves, left Coldwater for their designated rendezvous at Detroit, there to be organized and drilled for a term of service of (as they then believed) three months' duration, like that of the 1st Michigan Infantry.

On reaching Detroit the men of the battery made their first halt at the fair grounds, and in the same evening were most hospitably entertained at the Michigan Exchange Hotel. Soon after, they were marched to the fort (Wayne) near the city, for drill, military instruction, and practice under Lieut. Smith, a West Point officer, who had been assigned to that special duty. They here received their equipment of guns,—six indifferent brass six-pounders, including the one which they had previously used while recruiting at Coldwater,—all being the property of the State, and a part of its artillery armament, which then consisted, all told, of eighteen guns; the other twelve of which, according to the report of Quartermaster-Gen. Fountain for 1862, were *supposed* to be distributed among various towns and cities of the State. He says: "Our twelve remaining brass cannon might be collected together and rifled at an expense of about sixty dollars each." Certain it was, that without such alteration they were well-nigh worthless, and even with it they could by no means be made good and serviceable pieces. The harnesses furnished to the battery were also incomplete and inferior in nearly every essential particular, but there was a full complement of excellent horses, purchased expressly for the use of the battery in Branch County.

Early in May it was announced that the United States would accept the battery only on condition that the enlistments were made for a period of three years, and that such as declined to accept these conditions would be discharged, and left at liberty to return to their homes. Under these circumstances about one-third of the men and some of the prospective officers withdrew. The ranks were very soon recruited to their full strength, and the battery was mustered into the United States service by Lieut.-Col. E. Backus, U. S. A., for three years from May 25–28, 1861.

The wishes of the men were consulted in the selection of officers, and the following, recommended to the Governor, were duly commissioned:

Cyrus O. Loomis, captain; Charles A. Edmunds, Otis H. Gillam, first lieutenants; Roland Root, Robert G. Chandler, second lieutenants.

The "Coldwater Light Artillery" (afterwards designated as the "First Michigan Battery," and later as "Battery A, First Michigan Artillery") left Detroit, one hundred and twenty-three strong, on the 1st of June, and proceeded by rail for Cincinnati, where they arrived in the forenoon of Sunday, while the good people of that city were preparing for church services. Infantry troops, on their way to the seat of war, had already passed through the city, but no artillery had been seen there; and as the command, with its grim guns and other imposing paraphernalia, moved through the streets, it was an object of great curiosity. In the patriotic excitement of the occasion the people neglected the call of the church-bells, and congregated by thousands along the thoroughfares to gaze upon the novel and warlike spectacle. Especially was the admiration of hundreds of total-abstinence men and women manifested at sight of the magic word "Coldwater," painted on the caissons and limber-chests, for they believed it to be an exponent of the strict temperance principles of the members of the battery. A benevolent-looking gentleman, evidently a clergyman, addressed one of the officers, and, with pride and pleasure written all over his features, as he pointed to the inscription, said, "That's right, boys; keep clear of whisky and stick to *cold water!* That and patriotism will take you through." The advice was excellent, but perhaps the battery boys temporarily forgot it afterwards in the smoke and dust of Perryville and Chickamauga.

From Cincinnati the battery was moved by rail to Camp Dennison, being the first artillery command which arrived at that famous rendezvous. Several days later, it was moved by railroad to Marietta, Ohio, being greeted with great enthusiasm along the entire route, but particularly at Chillicothe and Marietta. From the latter place it was moved by steamboat down the Ohio to Parkersburg, W. Va., and thence (after an encampment of a few days) proceeded by rail to Clarksburg, W. Va., where, with two or three Indiana infantry regiments, it was posted on the heights commanding the town and its approaches. After a short stay at this place, the command moved to Buckhannon, where a large body of Union troops were found concentrated, and where the men of the battery first saw Maj.-Gen. George B. McClellan. Here also, during their stay of one or two weeks, they received their first inspection, July 4, 1861, the inspecting officer being Brig.-Gen. Sill, who was afterwards killed at Stone River.

On or about the 8th the battery moved with other troops towards Rich Mountain, a part of the Laurel Hill range, which is there cut by a defile through which passes

were raised; the whole being officially considered as the 1st Regiment of Michigan Light Artillery; the batteries being designated by letters from A to M inclusive (omitting J).

In fact, however, the batteries still operated separately, the field-officers being assigned to staff duty. It is, therefore, impossible to give a connected history of the regiment, but separate sketches are furnished of those batteries which were largely from Branch County.

the Staunton and Western turnpike. On the west slope of this mountain a force of the enemy, about three thousand strong, was intrenched in heavy earthworks, and it was against this force that the army of Gen. McClellan was moving. As they drew near the mountain in the afternoon of the 10th of July, the pickets of the enemy were encountered, and in a skirmish with them a man of the 9th Ohio Regiment was killed. This was the first bloodshed seen by the soldiers of the battery. Early the next morning the battle of Rich Mountain was commenced and fought by Gen. Rosecrans, with a detachment of the army consisting of the 8th, 10th, and 13th Indiana, and 19th Ohio. The remainder of his forces, including the Coldwater battery, were held by Gen. McClellan in readiness to participate, but their services were not required, for the Indiana regiments which were engaged went in with a fury which was almost ferocity, and carried all before them. They recollected the stigma which had been cast upon troops of their State for discreditable behavior in the Mexican war, and one, at least, of their regiments had inscribed on its colors the words "No Buena Vista." They had resolved on this occasion to wipe out the old stain, and they did so most completely.

From Rich Mountain the battery moved with its companion troops to Beverly, where it gave material assistance in the capture of a large quantity of forage and other supplies which were greatly needed. From that point it was moved to the defense of Cheat Mountain Pass, in which position it remained for some weeks, and while there was newly equipped with ten-pounder rifled Parrott guns from the Pittsburgh arsenal; the old armament being given to a battery, then recently formed, of Virginia Unionists.

Though the battery had been in an exposed position, and for some hours under fire at the battle of Rich Mountain, its first actual engagement was that at the mouth of the Elkwater, W. Va., in the latter part of July, where it did good service. It was again engaged at Greenbrier, W. Va., October 3, where, with Howe's (regular) battery, it disabled all but one of the fifteen cannon which the enemy had upon the field, and also succeeded in exploding their magazine. It was under a hot fire for more than four hours, and ceased firing only when the last round of ammunition was expended. In this action a loss of about six hundred was inflicted on the enemy, while the Union loss was very small in comparison. In the night after this engagement, the battery bivouacked on the Greenbrier Mountain, from which place it moved back to the camping-ground at Elkwater.

Soon after, it was moved to Huttonville, and here the men, thinking this would probably be the place of their winter quarters, commenced the construction of a suitable camp for that purpose. They were, however, not long after removed to Philippi, where they again commenced the construction of winter quarters for men and horses, but once more their labor proved to have been expended in vain; for in a few days after their arrival, orders were received from the War Department directing the battery to be transferred to Louisville, Ky., and its commander to report in that city to Gen. D. C. Buell.

The cause of this transfer was a projected movement of Gen Buell southward from Louisville through the States of Kentucky and Tennessee, to the Tennessee River. When this movement had been definitely decided on, Gen. Buell wrote to the War Department asking that one of the best *regular* batteries, one in which he could place confidence (for it was a characteristic of that morose martinet that he had little confidence in any volunteer troops, infantry, cavalry, or artillery) to occupy such positions, and to perform such duties as could only be entrusted to skilled and tried artillerists in the contemplated campaign. To this application of Gen. Buell, Gen. Halleck replied, in effect, as follows: "I cannot send you such a regular battery as you desire; but I send you, instead, Capt. Loomis' First Michigan Battery, which you will not find inferior in any respect to the best among the regular artillery." The order for the battery to report to Gen. Buell in Louisville was the result of this correspondence.

The command thereupon broke camp and marched to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, at Webster, from which point the men, horses, armament, etc., were shipped by rail to Parkersburg, and thence by steamer on the Ohio River to Louisville. There Capt. Loomis received orders to join the division of Gen. O. M. Mitchell, at his camp of instruction and organization at Bacon Creek. Here the command remained until February, 1862, when it advanced with the division towards Bowling Green, where the enemy was reported as being in heavy force. Upon approaching the town, it was found that the Big Barren River (on the south side of which the town is situated) was enormously swollen and impassable. This movement on Bowling Green had been a complete surprise to the enemy. Abbott, in his "Civil War in America" says of it,—"Gen. Mitchell, with his heroic, devoted, and thoroughly-disciplined band, had succeeded in cutting off all intelligence of his movements, simply by their rapidity. He had sent out his scouts so adroitly in advance, that they seized every solitary one of the enemy's pickets, and no man succeeded in crossing the river to carry the news of his advance to Bowling Green. A cannon planted upon an eminence sent the first emphatic warning to the enemy, in the form of a shell. . . . The very first intelligence the enemy had of his approach was from the bursting of a shell in the midst of a railroad depot, where several regiments of the rebels were congregated. They were, however, preparing to evacuate, alarmed by the movement of the army and gunboats up the Cumberland. They had destroyed all the bridges across Green River, and with trains of cars loaded with supplies, were preparing to escape through Nashville. The sudden fire from Gen. Mitchell's batteries scattered the foe in such consternation that they had not even time to fire the trains; and the engines, the cars, and their abundant freight were thus saved. That very night a rope ferry was constructed across the river, which by the early dawn had conveyed over enough of the cavalry and infantry to take possession of the town, the enemy flying before them." That first cannon-shot, sent screaming across the Big Barren as above narrated by Abbott, was fired by Lieut. Roland Root, of the First Michigan Battery, and that battery it was, too, whose guns and horses were first crossed upon the frail scows of the rope ferry which he mentions. Abbott, how-

ever, is incorrect in stating that "the engines, the cars, and their abundant freight were thus saved," for all escaped, except the one train attached to the locomotive which was disabled by the shot from Loomis' battery.

The damages to the engine were repaired with but little delay, and with it Gen. Mitchell made a personal reconnoissance along the railroad towards Nashville, being accompanied by Capt. Loomis and other officers, and having with them a small force, including one gun of this battery, under the immediate command of Lieut. Hale. A few days after, the battery was rapidly moved forward to "Murrell's Cave," and after a short stay it was advanced with the greatest possible speed to Edgefield, on the Cumberland River, opposite Nashville. So great was the haste in which this march was performed that in one day Lieut. Root, commanding the battery, had occasion to order eleven horses to be "cut out" and left by the way, lamed, exhausted, or otherwise disabled by the extreme severity of the work which they were forced to perform. The reason why this unusual speed was required was to gain control of the Cumberland River at Nashville at the earliest possible moment, to prevent the destruction of boats on the river, and to afford assistance, if necessary, to the fleet of Com. Foote and the troops of Gen. Grant, which had a few days before accomplished the reduction of Fort Donelson.

The 1st Michigan, the foremost of the five batteries accompanying Mitchell's force, entered Edgefield at headlong speed, and without a moment's delay took possession on a knoll upon the river-bank fronting Nashville, being the first Union battery which turned its guns upon that rebel city. The orders received by its commanding lieutenant, from Gen. Mitchell, were to double-shot with canister and promptly open fire upon the least indication of a movement along the river-banks. But no movement was made, and it proved that the enemy's forces had evacuated the city, which was occupied by the troops of Gen. Mitchell on the 25th of February. The battery encamped on the Murfreesboro' turnpike, where it remained for two or three weeks, and then moved on to the town of Murfreesboro', making a stay there of about the same duration.

On the 3d of April it moved with the infantry troops successively through Wartrace, Shelbyville, and Fayetteville, on the Elk River, to Huntsville, Ala., the vicinity of which place was reached in the evening of April 10. In the early morning of the 11th the advance entered Huntsville, having previously torn up the railroad track above and below the town, thus preventing the trains concentrated there from escaping. Twenty-four locomotives, one hundred cars, and very large quantities of forage and military stores were captured, and, better than all, a principal object of the expedition, the severing of communication between Chattanooga and Corinth, by the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, was accomplished.

Soon after the occupation of the town (April 28) a section of the 1st Battery, under charge of Lieut. Root, accompanied Gen. Mitchell on an expedition to Bridgeport, Ala., to destroy the railroad bridge across the Tennessee River at that point. They were transported by railroad to a place a short distance above Stevenson, Ala., where the guns were taken from the cars, and for the remainder of the distance were hauled by the men, with incredible labor and difficulty, over roads and through morasses of the worst description to Bridgeport. Here they opened upon the enemy on the opposite side of the river with so much vigor as to compel him to evacuate his position,—the second shot fired, striking and completely dismantling a locomotive attached to a train loaded with military stores. The rebel commander, Gen. Leadbetter, caused the southern end of the magnificent railroad bridge to be set on fire, and then retreated with great precipitation. A considerable amount of forage and other stores, which had been collected on the Bridgeport side by the enemy, fell into the hands of the Union forces, who, after burning the north end of the bridge (leaving the central spans unharmed), retired to Stevenson, and thence to Huntsville,—the guns of the battery being hauled back to Stevenson by the aid of farmers' oxen and mules which had been impressed into that service. Two guns captured at Bridgeport were also brought back in the same manner.

On the 2d of July, Gen. Mitchell was superseded by Gen. Lovell H. Rousseau, under whose command the battery lay at Huntsville and immediate vicinity until the incursion of the rebel general Bragg into Tennessee, and his rapid march towards Louisville, Ky., compelled the evacuation of Huntsville, the union of Gen. Rousseau's troops with the main body under Gen. Buell, and the march of the whole army to the Ohio River. In this movement the 1st Michigan Battery took part, and, passing northward through Tennessee and Kentucky, over nearly the same route by which it had advanced under Gen. Mitchell (except a détour by way of Elizabethtown and Salt River, Ky.), reached Louisville with the army of Gen. Buell about the middle of September, 1862.

After a short season of rest and reorganization, the army again faced southward on the 1st of October, still bent on the pursuit of Bragg, who had in the mean time started on the retreat towards Tennessee. Overtaking him at Chaplin Hills, near Perryville, Ky., on the 8th, the left wing of the Union army gave him battle, and a fierce engagement ensued. In that engagement Loomis' battery took so prominent a part that Adj.-Gen. Robertson, in his official report for 1862, said of it that "it saved the right wing of the Union army from being flanked in the important action at Perryville, Ky." After this action the battery moved with the army to Tyree Springs and Nashville; and thence, in the campaign of Murfreesboro', to the field of Stone River. There, in the great battles of Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1 and 2, 1863, it again distinguished itself as at Perryville, and was complimented in high terms by its corps commander, the brave and steadfast Gen. Thomas.

Encamping at Murfreesboro', after the Stone River battle, the battery remained at that place until the advance of Rosecrans' army on Tullahoma, June 24, 1863, when it moved with the column, and on the following day was hotly engaged at Hoover's Gap, Tenn., where it silenced the enemy's batteries and added a new page to its already bright record. Thence, moving on through Manchester, Decherd, and Cowan, Tenn., to Stevenson and Bridgeport, Ala., it crossed the Tennessee River at the latter place about the 4th of September, passed over Raccoon, Sand, and

Lookout Mountains to McLemore's Cove, skirmishing at various points on the route. Thence it proceeded to Chickamauga, which it reached on the 19th, and entered the tremendous battle which raged there on that and the following day.

This was the hottest and most disastrous battle in its experience. In obedience to an order (from an evidently incompetent source) it moved to a position on the very skirmish-line, in a thicket where its movements were necessarily cramped, and where, although within a few yards of the enemy's strong line, it had no adequate infantry support. No sooner had it taken its place there than a rebel regiment rose up from an ambush, and poured its volleys into the very faces of the cannoneers. Forty-six horses and many men fell before this murderous discharge, and in hardly more time than is necessary for the recital five of the six guns were in the hands of the enemy. The guns were subsequently retaken—four of them by Gen. Willich and the other by another command—in the campaign of the following year; the remaining gun being saved by a single horse,—"old Sam,"—the only survivor of the splendid team belonging to it. The same fearful fusillade which wrought all this disaster to the battery killed its brave commander, First Lieut. George W. Van Pelt, of Coldwater.

At Chickamauga, Battery A fought its last battle. In its dismantled condition it retreated with the army to Chattanooga. While here twenty-two of the men of the battery re-enlisted as veterans, and the battery remained here till the close of the war, when it returned to Michigan, arriving at Jackson on the 12th of July. On the 28th of that month it was mustered out of service, and its members were paid and discharged soon after.

MEMBERS OF BATTERY A FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Cyrus O. Loomis, Coldwater, capt.; enl. May 28, 1861; col., Oct. 8, 1862; bvt. brig.-gen., June 20, 1865; must. out July 29, 1865.
Otis H. Gillam, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. May 28, 1861; res. March 8, 1862.
Roland Root, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. May 28, 1861; 1st lieut., Oct. 6, 1861; res. Nov. 17, 1862.
Robert G. Chandler, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. May 28, 1861; 1st lieut., Oct. 6, 1861; res. Nov. 24, 1862.
George W. Van Pelt, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Oct. 6, 1861; 1st lieut., Nov. 24, 1862; killed in action at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863.
Almerick W. Wilbur, Quincy, 2d lieut.; enl. Nov. 24, 1862; 1st lieut., Sept. 21, 1863; capt., Sept. 5, 1864; must. out July 28, 1865, with battery.
John M. Tilton, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Sept. 21, 1863; 1st lieut, Sept. 6, 1864; res. March 6, 1865.
John W. Streeter, Union City, 2d lieut.; enl. Sept. 6, 1864; 1st lieut., May 25, 1865; must. out July 28, 1865, with battery.
William R. Peet, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; must. out July 28, 1865, with battery.
Hezekiah E. Burchard, disch. to enlist as vet., Feb. 11, 1864.
William H. Bush, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Robert J. Bradley, disch. for disability, March 25, 1863.
John Botemar, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Orrin A. Barber.
Admiral B. Burch, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Edward M. Brown, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Lafayette M. Burleson, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Levi Beard, must. out July 28, 1865.
Joseph Billingsly, died in rebel prison.
Aaron R. Burroughs, must. out July 28, 1865.
James B. Burtless, must. out July 28, 1865.
Peter Berdama, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 26, 1864.
James Barnes, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Charles Barnes, must. out July 28, 1864.
Martin Buell, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Edgar H. Bargduff, must. out July 28, 1865.
Thomas Baird, must. out July 28, 1865.
Jeremiah V. H. Cudner, must. out July 28, 1865.
William R. Card, disch. by order, May 22, 1865.
Edward P. Clark.
Augustus A. Cudner, must. out July 28, 1865.
Jesse Culver, must. out July 28, 1865.
Harvey Crawford, must. out July 28, 1865.
Contarini Crawford, must. out July 28, 1865.
Don P. Cushman, disch. at end of service, Sept. 20, 1864.
Wilbur B. Crawford, disch. by order, May 30, 1865.
Simon L. Culver, must. out July 28, 1865.
Asa B. Cornell, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Cornelius Claus, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Ransom Cory, must. out July 28, 1865.
Bradley Crippen, disch. at end of service, Oct. 29, 1864.
William J. Culp, must. out July 28, 1865.
Lester Carson, disch. for disability, May 16, 1863.
Wm. Dubendorf, disch. for disability, Oct. 21, 1862.
Sela R. Day, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
John Dillon, died at Stone River, Tenn., Jan. 6, 1863, of wounds.
Daniel Demarest, died in Andersonville prison, June 17, 1864.
Edward F. Davis, must. out July 28, 1865.
Wm. H. Eldred, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 11, 1863.
Edward E. Ellis, must. out July 28, 1865.
Martin V. Elliott, must. out July 28, 1865.
George L. Freemyer, must. out July 28, 1865.
Bradley C. Farman, must. out July 28, 1865.
Samuel W. Finney, disch. for disability, May 22, 1865.
John Golden, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Marcus A. Gage, died at Stone River, Tenn., Jan. 13, 1863, of wounds.
Andrew Grosse, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Warren J. Gould, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Luman B. Gibbs, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Isaac Groesbeck, died in action at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863.
Archibald Grove, disch. at end of service, June 13, 1864.
John Gackler.
Andrew J. Hanna, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Thomas J. Harris, must. out July 28, 1865.
James Haynes, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
James B. Haggerty, died of disease, Jan. 13, 1863.
John Heller, died at Champlin Hills, Ohio, Oct. 8, 1862, of wounds.
Sheldon Havens, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Charles E. Hastings, disch. March 31, 1863.
Joseph R. Harris, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Clinton A. Hutchinson, must. out July 28, 1865.
Wm. H. Haynes, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 21, 1864.
Alonzo C. Hayden, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Bruce G. Hawley, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Charles E. Judd, must. out July 28, 1865.
Henry H. Kellogg, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Martin Kelly, must. out July 28, 1865.
John W. Kennedy, must. out July 28, 1865.
Charles A. Lee, must. out July 28, 1865.
Stillman E. Lawrence, must. out July 28, 1865.
Francis J. Lewis, disch. for disability, April 9, 1863.
William Lynde, must. out July 28, 1865.
Abijah P. Lyke, must. out July 28, 1865.
Clark Miller, must. out July 28, 1865.
Jerome Mather.
Leander A. McCrea, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
John A. Mosher, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
John H. Munion, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Peter Montavon, must. out July 28, 1865.
James P. McCarty, died in action at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863.
John J. Martin, must. out July 28, 1865.
David C. Nichols, died at Stone River, Jan. 13, 1863, of wounds.
Jared Nichols.
Bernard O'Rourke, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, May 15, 1864.
Silas Patten, disch. for disability, Dec. 13, 1865.
William Peet, must. out July 28, 1865.
Cornelius J. Patten, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
William J. Pattison, disch. for promotion.
William A. Post, must. out July 28, 1865.
Lewis C. Richardson, must. out July 28, 1865.
Robert Roulstone, must. out July 28, 1865.
Thomas A. Robinson, must. out July 28, 1865.
Henry M. Rapright, must. out July 28, 1865.
Linus H. Stevens, must. out July 28, 1865.
George W. Smith.
John W. Streeter.
Watson Spencer, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Myron H. Smith, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Samuel J. Smith, must. out July 28, 1865.
Charles F. Smith, must. out July 28, 1865.
Charles K. Stevens, must. out July 28, 1865.
Sylvanus Titus, disch. for disability, March 18, 1863.
Sylvester Taylor, must. out July 28, 1865.
Lucius M. Tousley, must. out July 28, 1865.
Asa G. Van Blarcom, disch. at end of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Ira C. Van Aken, must. out July 28, 1865.
Henry Vosburg, must. out July 28, 1865.

Edward M. Vanderhoof, must. out July 28, 1865.
Henry Wells, disch. at end of service, May 31, 1864.
Alva H. Wilder, must. out July 28, 1865.
George W. Webb, must. out July 28, 1865.
William H. Webb, must. out July 28, 1865.
James A. West, must. out July 28, 1865.
Webster N. Wilbur, must. out July 28, 1865.
Henry Wheeler, disch. by order, June 9, 1865.
Lorenzo Winegard.

CHAPTER XXI.

BATTERY D.

Its Other Names—Formation and First Officers—It Joins Buell's Army—First under Fire at Pea Ridge, Miss.—Back to Louisville, and thence to Chattanooga—Its Engagements—Loss of Guns at Chickamauga—Manning's Twenty-pounders at Chattanooga—To Nashville and Murfreesboro'—In Garrison at Fortress Rosecrans to the End of the War—Slightly Engaged with Hood—Return Home—List of Officers and Soldiers.

THIS organization—the first official designation of which was the 4th Michigan Battery, but which was most commonly mentioned as "Church's Battery"—had its rendezvous at White Pigeon, with that of the 11th Infantry, the recruiting and organization of the regiment and the battery being nearly simultaneous, and the two commands leaving White Pigeon together for the front. Fully three-fourths of the members of the battery were recruited in Branch County (the recruiting stations being at Coldwater, Quincy, and Union), but Calhoun, St. Joseph, and Hillsdale Counties were also represented in it.

The first officers of the battery were William W. Andrews, captain; Josiah W. Church, of Coldwater, and James M. Beadle, of Union City, first lieutenants; Edward S. Wheat, of Quincy, and Henry Corbin, of Union City, second lieutenants.

Captain Andrews was soon after superseded by Captain Alonzo F. Bidwell,—formerly major of the 1st Michigan three months' regiment,—who resigned August 2, 1862, and was succeeded in the command of the battery by Josiah W. Church, promoted to captain at the same date.

The Battery left Michigan on the 9th of December, 1861 in company with the 11th Infantry, as before mentioned, and proceeded to join the army of General Buell in Kentucky. With that army it moved southward to the Tennessee River, arriving at Pittsburg Landing near the close of the fierce conflict of Shiloh, and too late to take part in the battle. From Pittsburg Landing it moved forward with the army to the neighborhood of Corinth, where Lieutenant Church's section was slightly engaged with the enemy at "Pea Ridge," Mississippi, this being its first experience under hostile fire. After this it took part in the operations around Corinth until May 29, 1862. Later in that year it marched with Buell's army in the "chase" of the rebel Gen. Bragg to Louisville, Ky., and thence back to Nashville, Murfreesboro', Tullahoma, and Chattanooga. During these campaigns it was present and engaged at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862, to Jan. 2, 1863; at Hoover's Gap, Tenn., June 26, 1863; and at Chickamauga, Ga., Sept. 19 and 20, 1863, where its guns and entire equipment were captured by the enemy. From Chickamauga it retired with the army to Chattanooga, where the men were placed on duty in Fort Negley, to man a battery of twenty-pound Parrott guns, which they used with effect on the enemy in the actions at Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, Nov. 24 and 25.

The battery moved from Chattanooga, December 5, for Nashville, where it went into winter quarters. On the 3d of March, 1864, it proceeded to Murfreesboro', and remained there as part of the garrison of Fortress Rosecrans until the end of its term of service. At that place it was several times (from Dec. 12 to 16, 1864) slightly engaged with the extreme right of the rebel army of Hood, then operating against Nashville. On the 15th of July, 1865, it left Tennessee for Michigan, and on the 22d of the same month arrived at Jackson, where it was soon after paid and discharged.

MEMBERS OF BATTERY D FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Josiah W. Church, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Sept. 1, 1861; capt., Aug. 2, 1862; major, March 14, 1864; res. March 14, 1864, for disability.
James M. Beadle, Union City, 2d lieut.; enl. Sept. 2, 1861; res. June 20, 1862.
Henry B. Corbin, Union City, 2d lieut.; enl. Sept. 10, 1861; 1st lieut., June 20, 1862; capt., March 23, 1864; must. out at end of service, Feb. 8, 1865.
Edward S. Wheat, Quincy, 1st lieut.; enl. June 20, 1862; must. out at end of service, Feb. 8, 1865.
Daniel W. Sawyer, Quincy, 2d lieut.; enl. Aug. 2, 1862; 1st lieut., March 23, 1864; must. out at end of service, Jan. 31, 1865.
Jesse B. Fuller, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Sept. 24, 1862; capt., Feb. 8, 1865; must. out Aug. 3, 1865, with battery.
Solomon E. Lawrence, Union City, 2d lieut.; enl. March 23, 1864; 1st lieut., Feb. 8, 1865; res. June 21, 1865.
Samuel A. Blodgett, 2d lieut.; enl. Feb. 8, 1865; 1st lieut., June 21, 1865; must. out Aug. 3, 1865, with battery.
George W. Annis, 2d lieut.; enl. Feb. 8, 1865; must. out Aug. 3, 1865, with battery.
Albert J. Baldwin, 2d lieut.; enl. June 21, 1865; must. out Aug. 3, 1865, with battery.
George Seymour, 1st lieut.; enl. Jan. 31, 1865; must. out Aug. 3, 1865, with battery.

Edward F. Allen, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 25, 1865.
Leonard Austin, disch. for disability, May 27, 1862.
Myron Austin, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George E. Aiken, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Henry C. Adams, disch. for disability, May 27, 1862.
Benjamin F. Barber, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
William H. Beck, must. out at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Harvey Barry, disch. for disability, Oct. 28, 1862.
William H. Buell, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Sidney Buell, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 30, 1864.
Charles Burnett, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Erastus Barber, died of disease at White Pigeon, Mich., Dec. 11, 1861.
Henry Barry, died of disease at Triune, Tenn., April 15, 1863.
Leander Burnett, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Jerry Baker, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Dewitt C. Beach, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Lafayette Bartlett, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., April 1, 1865.
Martin F. Brower, died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 10, 1861.
Frank C. Beck, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Harvey Bills, disch. for disability, Aug 1, 1862.
Albert J. Baldwin, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Ira. B. Buell, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Manly Bucknell, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Chauncey H. Bailey, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Arthur E. Bartlett, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Henry J. Burton, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Aaron Bagley, Jr., must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Austin Burnett, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Henry Beem, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Charles W. Champney, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 30, 1864.
John Chivois, disch. for disability, April 28, 1862.
John H. Chivois, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
William Colburn, disch. at end of service, Nov. 2, 1864.
Jeremiah A. Church, disch. for disability, July 9, 1863.
Robert Crawford, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
John C. Corbin, died of disease, at Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1863.
Ira Crandall, disch. by order, June 30, 1865.
John A. Calhoun, must. out Aug. 3. 1865.
William M. Corey, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Stephen W. Chapman, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
John Chard, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.

Gilbert D. Clute, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George W. Chaffee, disch. Feb. 28, 1863.
Ansel J. Davis, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Eber L. Dodge, disch. for disability, July 30, 1862.
Albert Durfee, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
George B. Davis, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., March 27, 1865.
Clinton Dewey, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 19, 1864.
Marvin M. Denison, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
William J. Davis, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Lyman J. Dane, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Oscar N. Denison, disch. for disability, July 23, 1863.
Francis Fry, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Lewis Gardiner, died of disease at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 7, 1863.
George W. Gates, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Hiram T. Grant, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Judson Guernsey, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Benjamin Hess, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Norman S. Hawes, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Horace Hall, disch. for disability, April 25, 1863.
Ashael Hill, disch. for disability, Dec. 4, 1862.
Abner Hillman, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
John Henry, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Andrew J. Hawes, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Elias Hively, disch. for disability, July 11, 1862.
James M. Holiday, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
James A. Harding, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Henry Harmon, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Henry Hecatharm, must out Aug. 3, 1865.
Leonard Hulbert, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George Haymaker, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Frank Haymaker, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Levi B. Halsted, disch. for disability, April 28, 1862.
Wells Harrison, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Lewis E. Jacobs.
Henry J. Jones, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Nathaniel Jones, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Varney B. Jones, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Samuel Killmena.
Ansel Knowles, disch. for disability, Aug. 27, 1862.
Peter J. Kidney, died of disease at Monterey, Tenn., May 13, 1862.
Alonzo C. Kimball, disch. by order, June 17, 1865.
Josiah Kimball, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Samuel Kilburn, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
George W. Kilburn, died of disease at Corinth, Miss., June 23, 1862.
William H. Kellogg, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864.
Caleb H. Lincoln, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 4, 1864.
Wm. H. Lincoln, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Cornelius D. Leech, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Riley Layhm, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Henry W. Lock, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
William Loucks, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Frank Lilley, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
James M. Lock, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
David W. Moore, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Horace Maxon, disch. for disability, July 11, 1862.
Jesse L. Maxon, disch. for disability, May 13, 1862.
Jesse R. Mathews, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Byron L. Mitchell, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George V. Meseroll, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Estes McDonald, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
William A. Morley, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
John T. Morford, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
William H. Morford, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Cornelius J. Myers, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Marcellus Morrell, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
John W. Norton, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Charles Norton, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Samuel H. Nichols, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Michael O'Rourke, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Milton Ormsby, disch.
Harvey L. Ormsby, died of disease at Paducah, Ky., July 2, 1862.
Edgar T. Ormsby.
Albert Olmstead, died of disease at Camp Halleck, Tenn., April 27, 1862.
Porter Olmstead, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Patrick O'Rourke, disch. by order, May 24, 1865.
George Olmstead, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Laman Olmstead.
Jarvis Petch, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Albert Pinkerton, must. out by order, June 30, 1865.
Henry A. Peters, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Joseph Polite, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
William Roblyer, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Angusa Rhode, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Mason F. Rowe, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Charles M. Richards, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Henry Runyan, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
William W. Swayne, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Martin Swayne, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George M. Sims, died of disease at Louisville, Ky.
Henry Seymour, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Albert Shelmire, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
William H. Studley, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Charles W. Stafford, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Daniel B. Saunders, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Andrew Shafer, disch. for disability, Dec. 1, 1861.
Joseph M. Snyder, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George W. Swift, died of disease at Camp Gilbert, Ky., Jan. 20, 1862.
Carlisle Smith, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George H. Shelt, must out Aug. 3, 1865.
David R. Spencer, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
John Stahlnecker, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
George Seymour, must. out at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
John Studley, must. out at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Isaiah Swift.
William Sutton, died of disease at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 22, 1862.
Caleb Simmons, died of disease at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 15, 1862.
Ethan D. Starks, died of disease at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1862.
Augustus F. Taylor, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Albert D. Tyler, disch. for disability, July 11, 1862.
Joseph Taylor, died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., July 16, 1864.
John Taylor, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
William Taylor, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Charles T. Torrey, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Edwin A. Tenney, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Charles Van Vliet, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1863, of wounds.
John P. West, disch. for disability, Feb. 13, 1863.
George E. Wolcott, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Loren M. Waldo, disch. for disability, July 28, 1862.
Joseph M. Wisner.
Herman Wedemann, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
George Warren, disch. for disability, Sept. 9, 1863.
Storrs Wilbur, disch. at end of service, Sept. 17, 1864.
Martin V. Wright, disch. for disability, April 28, 1862.
Albert D. Wetherby, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Hiram C. Wilber, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
John H. Wilber, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Asa H. Wilber, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
Thomas C. Winters, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.
David Wetherell, must. out Aug. 3, 1865.

CHAPTER XXII.

BATTERY F.

Its Names, Place of Formation, and Officers—To Kentucky in March, 1862—A Detachment at Henderson—A Dastardly Murder—Reception of Guns, etc.—Defeat at Richmond and Loss of Guns—Again Equipped at Louisville—One Section acts against Morgan—On Duty in Kentucky—Capt. Hale made Major—Over Cumberland Mountains—On Duty at Knoxville—In the Georgia Campaign of 1864—Its Engagements—Victory after Victory—First Shell into Atlanta—Silencing Rebel Batteries at Utoy Creek—After Hood—Back to Chattanooga and Columbia—Cut off from Thomas' Army—A Long Détour to join him—In Battles of Franklin and Nashville—To Washington in January, 1865—Thence to North Carolina—Home at Last—Its Officers and Soldiers.

THIS battery, first known (like its predecessor, Battery A) as the "Coldwater Light Artillery," afterwards designated as the "Sixth Michigan Battery," and still as "Battery F, First Michigan Light Artillery," was composed largely of men of Branch County, recruited and organized at Coldwater in October, 1861, and mustered into the service of the United States, by Lieut.-Col. J. R. Smith, U. S. A., Jan. 9 and Feb. 14, 1862, for the term of three years. The original officers of the battery were John S. Andrews, captain; Luther F. Hale, Norman S. Andrews, first lieutenants; George B. Tyler, Henry A. Hutson, second lieutenants.

The company, full in numbers and in excellent spirits and condition, left the State on the 3d of March, 1862, and proceeded to Louisville, Ky., where they were to receive their

equipments. While awaiting these, they were stationed, for drill and instruction, at West Point, Ky., about twenty miles below the city of Louisville. From that place a detachment of the company, acting as infantry, was sent in the latter part of June with the Louisville Guard, Capt. Daly, —all being under his command,—to Henderson, Ky., on the Ohio River, to protect that place and disperse a band of guerrillas who were reported to have made an incursion there. While on this duty, Lieut. George B. Tyler was shot and killed in cold blood by a guerrilla or citizen sympathizer with rebels. This cowardly and treacherous act was consummated while Lieut. Tyler was quietly sitting upon the steps of a house in Henderson, in company with Capt. Daly and Lieut. Daly, of the Louisville Guard. This was the first casualty sustained by the company.

Returning from the Henderson expedition, they received their horses, guns, and other equipments, and the company became a battery in fact as well as in name. Immediately following this it was moved by railroad to Lexington, Ky., where it was for the time attached to Gen. Cruft's brigade, and with that command marched towards Richmond, Ky., to meet the invading force under the rebel Gen. E. Kirby Smith.

The battle of Richmond opened in the morning of the 30th of August by a tremendous attack of the enemy on the brigade of Gen. Manson, who was about four miles in advance of Gen. Cruft. The latter, hearing the noise of the battle, pressed up with all speed to the assistance of Manson. The 6th Battery was soon in position and engaged, doing good service; but notwithstanding the bravery of officers and men, not from any fault or shortcoming of theirs, but from lack of sufficient infantry support, and as a result of the general disaster and rout of the day, they lost all their guns, the greater part of their horses, and all their camp and garrison equipage. They also lost several killed and wounded, and a large number of men taken prisoners, but paroled on the field.

The remainder of the company fell back with Cruft's command to Lexington, which was evacuated by the Union forces, and all retired to Louisville, where the battery command was encamped about three miles outside the city. Here, after a time, they received a partial equipment, and the battery was reorganized. The vacancies caused by the death of Lieut. Tyler, as before mentioned, and by the resignation of Lieut. Henry A. Hutson, July 19, 1862, were filled by the promotion of Byron D. Paddock and George Holbrook to be second lieutenants.

About this time a guerrilla raid through Elizabethtown and adjacent portions of Kentucky was made by the rebel Gen. John Morgan, and one section of the battery, under Lieut. Paddock, was ordered to join Capt. Gay, of the cavalry in their pursuit. This service was performed, and upon its return this section was moved across the Ohio to Jeffersonville, Ind., but soon after returned to Louisville and joined the remainder of the Battery. The Battery remained at that place until the close of the year, and while there completed its equipment. The resignation of Capt. Andrews was here tendered and accepted, being dated Dec. 5, 1862, leaving Capt. Luther F. Hale (promoted from first lieutenant, December 5) in command.

One section of the Battery, under Lieut. Paddock, was stationed at Bowling Green, and on the 13th of December the other two sections, under Capt. Hale, were moved to Munfordville for the protection of the great railroad bridge at that point. In these positions the two portions of the Battery remained through the winter, spring, and early part the summer of 1863. About the first of July, in that year, the section of Lieut. Paddock moved to the fortifications at Glasgow, Ky., and not long afterwards rejoined the other sections at Munfordville. In October the entire command moved to Glasgow, where it remained until near the close of the year. During this year (Aug. 3) a special order of the War Department had been issued recognizing the several Michigan batteries as composing the "First Regiment Michigan Light Artillery," in which Capt. Hale had been made major, by promotion dated Sept. 1, 1863; Lieut. Paddock being advanced to the captaincy of the battery, made vacant by Capt. Hale's promotion. In the new regimental organization the battery was designated as "Battery F, 1st Michigan Light Artillery."

On the 24th of December, 1863, the Battery left Glasgow, and proceeded by way of Louisville to Nicholasville, Ky., and thence over the Cumberland Mountains, by Hall's Gap and Burnside Point, to Knoxville, where it arrived on the 22d of January. On this march both men and horses suffered severely from the extreme cold and the scarcity of rations and forage. At Knoxville the Battery remained on garrison duty until the 24th of April, when it was newly equipped with ten-pounder Parrott guns and assigned to the 2d Division of the 23d Army Corps.

With that division it left Knoxville and marched south to join the army of Gen. Sherman, then preparing to move against Atlanta. The route ran through Charleston and Cleveland, Tenn., to Red Clay, Ga. (which last-named place was left on the 7th of May), and thence by Rocky-faced Ridge through Snake-Creek Gap to Resaca, Ga., where the Battery did good service in the battle of May 12, in which the 2d Division lost nearly one-third of its numbers. The battery was also engaged in skirmishes almost daily. On the 17th it moved south, across the Ostanaula and Coosawatchie Rivers, and on the 20th camped at Cassville, remaining there till the 23d, when it again moved south, crossing the Etowah River and engaging in a lively fight with the retiring enemy.

It crossed Pumpkin-Vine Creek on the 26th, and was constantly engaged in skirmishing, marching and countermarching until the 9th of June, when it was engaged in the fight at Lost Mountain. Again, on the 11th, it was engaged, and on the 14th shelled the enemy out of his works. From this time the skirmishing was continuous until the 22d, when the battery took part in the action at Kulp's House, in which the 20th and 23d Corps were engaged. It was in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain on the 27th of June, and on the 8th of July drove a rebel battery from its position at the Chattahoochee River, causing it to abandon one of its guns. The battery crossed the Chattahoochee on the 11th, and assisted in driving the enemy out of Decatur.

On the 21st of July it was engaged between Decatur and Atlanta, and the same day threw the first shell from

the Union lines into the latter city. On the 22d, the Battery took position fifteen hundred yards from the enemy's works, and from that time kept up a slow but steady and constant fire upon the city, until the night of August 1, when with the 23d Corps it moved around the rear of the army and took position on the extreme right, at East Point. On the 4th the Battery was engaged in a severe fight at Utoy Creek, in which the equipments and wheels of two of its guns were destroyed, notwithstanding which it held the position and succeeded in silencing two of the enemy's batteries. On this occasion the Battery attracted much attention and favorable comment on account of its stubborn and effective fighting, and from this time until the fall of Atlanta it was almost constantly engaged in skirmishing with the enemy.

Upon the evacuation of the city by Hood, Battery F took part in the pursuit, following the retreating enemy to near Jonesboro'. It then returned to Decatur and went into camp, but resumed pursuit on the 4th of October, crossing the Chattahoochee River, striking the railroad near Marietta, following the track to Kingston, and then crossing to Rome. It left Rome on the 14th, and passed through Resaca and Snake-Creek Gap, where it camped and remained until the 19th. It then marched to the westward, crossed the Alabama line, and reached Cedar Bluffs, on the Coosa River, on the 21st. Leaving Cedar Bluffs on the 27th, on the 30th of October the battery arrived at Chattanooga, where it was newly equipped, after its arduous campaign of six months' duration, in which it had moved and fought through the hills and passes of Tennessee, Georgia, and Alabama, a distance of more than eleven hundred miles.

Early in November the command, in company with the 23d Army Corps, was moved by rail to Nashville, and thence to Johnsonville, on the Tennessee River, where it was encamped from the 11th to the 24th of that month. It then broke camp and marched with the 1st Brigade of the 2d Division in the direction of Columbia, and remained in the field near that point until December 1, when, on the approach of Hood's army, it commenced the retreat with its brigade from near Beard's Ferry, on the Dutch River, to Nashville, making a forced march, in which it became necessary to impress the horses and mules of farmers along the route, to supply the places of battery-horses which were "cut out" and left by the way.

Arriving within seven miles of Nashville on the night of the 2d, the enemy was found to be in force in front and occupying the roads to the city. In short, the command found itself cut off from the army of Gen. Thomas. It therefore became necessary to fall back, and under cover of night a successful retrograde movement was accomplished, the brigade capturing two of the cavalry pickets of the enemy. The march was continued in good order and without halt during the whole of the night. In the morning a rest of an hour was taken, and the march then resumed and continued to Charlotte, where the Battery encamped, after a rapid and almost unbroken march of thirty-six hours, in which a distance of sixty miles had been accomplished.

Again, early in the morning of the 4th, the men were on the road and pressing on with all practicable speed towards Clarksville, which place was not reached until the afternoon of the 5th, when the Battery, with the other troops, crossed the Cumberland River and camped. They remained there during that night and the following day, then, resuming the march, proceeded along the right bank of the Cumberland and arrived at Edgefield, opposite Nashville, in the evening of the 8th. Recrossing the river, the battery moved to the south of Nashville, and participated actively and gallantly in the operations from the 12th to the 16th of December, including Thomas' great and decisive battle which crushed and routed the army of Hood. This closed its service in the field for 1864. Its equipment was replenished at Nashville, and in its reorganization fifty men of the battery had re-enlisted as veterans.

Early in 1865 (January 19), Battery F left Nashville with Gen. Schofield's corps, under orders to move to Washington, D. C. Its equipment—except horses—was turned over to the proper officer at Louisville, and the command proceeded by river to Cincinnati, and thence by rail to Washington, arriving there February 2. Seventeen days later (having in the mean time received a new armament of Rodman guns) the Battery moved to Alexandria, and on the 20th took transports for Fort Fisher, N. C., but arriving there on the 24th, after the reduction of that stronghold, proceeded without disembarking to Morehead City, and thence by railroad to Newbern, reaching there on the 26th. On the 3d of March, Battery F left Newbern with the 1st Division, and on the 10th was engaged with the enemy at Wise's Forks, in which action it maintained its previous high reputation for gallantry and efficiency. It reached Kingston on the 15th, and on the 21st arrived at Goldsboro', remaining there until the 5th of April, when, having become short of men, it was ordered back to Newbern to refit for field service; being at the same time detached from the 1st Division. But its field service was over, for the Confederacy was crushed and its warlike power gone. The battery, then under command of Lieut. George Hawley (Capt. Paddock having resigned April 6, 1862), remained at Newbern until June, 1865, when it faced homeward, moved to Washington, and thence to Jackson, Mich., where it arrived on the 24th, and was mustered out of service on the 1st of July. The record of its service from first to last was a good and an honorable one.

MEMBERS OF BATTERY F FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

John S. Andrews, Coldwater, capt.; enl. Oct. 15, 1861; res. Dec. 5, 1862.
Luther F. Hale, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Oct. 15, 1861; capt., Dec. 5, 1862; major, Sept. 1, 1863; lieut.-col., March 14, 1864; res. Nov. 17, 1864.
George B. Tyler, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Oct. 15, 1861; killed in action, June 29, 1862, at Henderson, Ky., by guerrillas.
Byron D. Paddock, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. July 1, 1862; 1st lieut., Dec. 5, 1862; capt., Sept. 1, 1863; must. out at end of service, April 6, 1865.
George Holbrook, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Sept. 1, 1862; 1st lieut., Sept. 2, 1863; must. out at end of service, Jan. 10, 1865.
William H. Brown, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Dec. 5, 1862; res. March 15, 1864.
Marshall M. Miller, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. March 15, 1864; 1st lieut., Jan. 19, 1865; wounded in action at Marietta, Ga., June 27, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865, with battery.
George Hawley, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Sept. 2, 1863; 1st lieut., Jan. 10, 1865; capt., April 6, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865, with battery.
John Hughes, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; as sergt., April 6, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865, with battery.
John B. Allen, must. out July 1, 1865.
Hiram B. Avery, disch. for disability, May 15, 1862.
Joseph Badger, disch. for disability, June 12, 1862.
Manderville Bates, disch. for disability, March 2, 1863.
Charles Brayton, must. out July 1, 1865.

Daniel Burleson.
Joseph Bedell, died of disease at Quincy, Mich., March 15, 1865.
Charles Bridge, died of disease at Glasgow, Ky., Nov. 17, 1863.
Gideon S. Baker.
George O. Bush.
Martin L. Burleson, must. out July 1, 1865.
Samuel Butcher, must. out July 1, 1865.
William H. Brown.
David H. Carter, must. out July 1, 1865.
Albert Cummings, disch. for disability, Sept. 27, 1862.
Levi Coup, disch. at end of service, Jan. 14, 1865.
Francis C. Corneille, must. out July 1, 1865.
Charles D. Christian.
Levi Cory.
George W. Clark, disch. for disability, June 12, 1862.
Watson R. Cole, disch. by order, June 7, 1865.
James D. Cole, disch. for pro. to 12th U. S. Col. Heavy Art.
Harvey Dart, died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Jan. 29, 1863.
Ambrose David, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Leman Dibble, disch. at end of service, April 28, 1865.
Calvin J. Dart, disch. at end of service, April 19, 1865.
Harvey Darwin, must. out July 1, 1865.
Isaac C. Estlow, must. out July 1, 1865.
John G. Gould, must. out July 1, 1865.
Webster Goodrich, disch. for disability, Sept. 24, 1862.
Isaac Grundy, must. out July 1, 1865.
John Graham, must. out at end of service, Jan. 14, 1865.
Henry A. Hutson.
George H. Hawley, disch. to re-enl. as vet., Feb. 20, 1864.
William E. Holmes, disch. for disability, June 12, 1862.
Joseph J. Hartwell, must. out July 1, 1865.
John Hughes, must. out July 1, 1865.
George Holbrake.
James M. Hulbert, must. out July 1, 1865.
William H. Howe, disch. for disability, Feb. 20, 1863.
Michael Holweg, must. out July 1, 1865.
Marquis L. Hayner, disch. to take com'sn in 12th U. S. Col. H. Art.
Frederick Keeler.
Joseph Lapointe.
Leverett Lee, must. out July 1, 1865.
Willard Le ase, must. out July 1, 1865.
Gideon Lease, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Marshall M. Miller, disch. to re-enl. as vet., Feb. 20, 1864.
Joseph McKinney, must. out July 1, 1865.
David C. Myers, must. out by order, Jan. 27, 1865.
George W. Misner, disch. for disability, June 12, 1862.
Nathan Morse, disch. for disability, May 15, 1862.
Peleg S. Manchester, died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 19, 1865.
Asher M. Miller, disch. for disability, Nov. 26, 1862.
Philo P. Miller, disch. for disability, Feb. 26, 1863.
William W. Misner, must. out July 1, 1865.
James H. McCauley, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Sanford H. McCauley, disch. at end of service, Aug. 19, 1865.
James McCrea, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Isaac McCrea, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
John W. McGinniss, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Samuel B. McCourtee, disch. to re-enl. as vet., Feb. 20, 1864.
Sylvester W. McNitt, must. out July 1, 1865.
Wm. N. Millard.
James Morrill, must. out July 1, 1865.
Wesley J. Nichols, must. out July 1, 1865.
William H. Pratt, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Gideon Pease.
Eben Palmeter, disch. for disability, Jan. 28, 1864.
Joseph Palmeter, disch. by order, May 11, 1864.
James T. Porter, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Benson W. Paddock, disch. for disability, Nov. 18, 1862.
Cyrus W. Parker, must. out July 1, 1865.
Sherman B. Ransom, disch. to accept com'sn in 12th U. S. Col. H. Art.
James M. Ransom, disch. for disability, May 15, 1862.
Andrew J. Shook, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Almiron L. Sharp, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 28, 1864.
Stephen D. Sherman, disch. for disability, Nov. 18, 1862.
Abram E. Stowell, disch. for disability, Oct. 14, 1862.
Truman A. Smith, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Samuel L. Stowell, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
William Taft, disch. by order, July 1, 1865.
Harrison Tayler, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
David S. Thompson.
Rowland F. Underhill, disch. for disability, March 11, 1863.
Abner T. Van Vorst, disch. for disability, Oct. 3, 1863.
Nicholas Van Alstine, must. out July 1, 1865.
Amos Vanderpoel, must. out July 1, 1865.
Samuel Wright, must. out July 1, 1865.
Isaac H. White, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
William H. White.
Abram L. Webb, disch. for disability, April 28, 1862.
David E. Wedge, disch. for disability, April 28, 1862.
Carleton Wakefield, must. out July 1, 1865.

CHAPTER XXIII.

BATTERY G.

Raised at Coldwater and Kalamazoo—First Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers—To Louisville, Ky., in February, 1862—Equipped—To Cumberland Gap in May—To West Virginia in November—To the Yazoo River in December—The Battle of Chickasaw Bayou—To Arkansas Post—To Vicksburg and Carrolton, La.—To Texas in November, 1863—Its Services there—Back to Louisiana in June, 1874—To Mobile in October—Operations in April, 1865—Mustered out in August—List of Officers and Soldiers.

THIS battery was made up chiefly of men belonging in Branch County. Recruiting for it was commenced at Coldwater by Capt. Charles H. Lanphere, in the fall of 1861. At the suggestion of Col. Charles E. Stuart, of the "Stuart Rifles" (afterwards designated as the 13th Michigan Infantry), the rendezvous of Lanphere's Battery was established at Kalamazoo, where its ranks were filled, and it was mustered into the United States service, one hundred and sixty-six strong (officers and men), Jan. 16, 1862. The original officers of the battery were Charles H. Lanphere, captain; Edwin O. Lanphere, Alvin T. Lanphere, first lieutenants; James H. Burdick, Robert M. Wilder, second lieutenants. Its non-commissioned officers were Orsemus Doty, orderly sergeant; George L. Stillman, quartermaster-sergeant; Alanson Conkling, Horace Smith, Ira G. Wisner, Edwin E. Lewis, Simeon H. Frank, Theodore F. Garvin, sergeants; Elliott M. Burdick, Jonathan G. Waltham, Adam V. Thompson, Abraham Cooper, Elisha Moyer, James S. Briggs, Sylvester B. Wright, Oliver Franklin, Hiram L. Brace, Joseph Woolston, Richard Hart, Moses A. Hewitt, corporals.

Under a misconstruction of orders (which were intended to apply only to the 13th Infantry, but which were interpreted as including also Capt. Lanphere's command), the battery, in company with the 13th, left Kalamazoo on the 12th of February, 1862, and proceeded to Louisville, Ky., where it arrived February 14, and soon after received the equipment which it should have received at Kalamazoo, and which had followed the battery from that point by way of New Albany, Ind. On the 4th of March it was moved to West Point, Ky.; thence, April 1, to Louisville; and thence, May 3, by way of Lexington, Ky., to Cumberland Ford, where it arrived May 18. From this place it moved, with the forces of Brig.-Gen. Morgan, by way of Big Creek Gap,—a distance of one hundred and fifty miles,—to Cumberland Gap, where it arrived on the 18th of June, the enemy having evacuated the gap the previous morning.

Here the battery remained until September 17, when it was moved northward, and arrived at Greenupsburg, Ky., on the Ohio River, Oct. 4, having used but one ration in a march of sixteen days, and having skirmished with the enemy at Caney Bottom, Ky. From Greenupsburg it was moved to Portsmouth, O., and in November, 1862, the battery formed a part of the forces of Gen. Cox, moving up the valley of the Great Kanawha, in West Virginia, to

Ganley Bridge, which had been evacuated by the enemy one day before their arrival. On this campaign the Battery did excellent service. From West Virginia it was moved to Cincinnati, where it arrived November 21, and moved thence to Memphis, Tenn., reaching that city December 3. There it joined the command of Gen. Sherman, and left on the 20th with the expedition destined for the Yazoo River, in Mississippi. On this expedition it took part in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou,—December 28 and 29,—in which action it used two thousand one hundred and sixty rounds of ammunition and performed good and gallant service. Here Capt. Lanphere was wounded, leaving the Battery temporarily in command of First Lieut. Robert M. Wilder, who had received promotion to that grade Oct. 22, 1862, First Lieuts. A. T. Lanphere and E. O. Lanphere having resigned,—the former on the 5th of June and the latter on the 24th of October, 1862.

The Battery embarked Jan. 2, 1863, to move with the expedition against Arkansas Post, under command of Gen. McClernand. During the fight there and the capture of that place it was not engaged, but was held in reserve. It was then moved to Young's Point, and thence to Milliken's Bend, where it was on duty until April 8, when it embarked on transports and successfully ran the blockade at Grand Gulf, after which it took part in the campaign in which Gen. Grant moved his army to the rear of Vicksburg. On the 23d of April it participated in the sharp fight at Choctaw Bayou, and was engaged in the battle of Port Gibson (or Thompson's Hills) on the 1st of May, 1863. Battery G acquired much distinction in the latter contest, and was thus mentioned in the report of Gen. McClernand:

"The splendid practice of Lanphere's and Foster's Batteries disabled two of the enemy's guns and contributed largely to our success."

Again the Battery was engaged at Champion Hills, May 16, and at Black River Bridge on the following day. On the 19th it arrived at Vicksburg. It was among the batteries which first opened fire on the works and town, and was present and actively engaged in the operations against the place until the surrender, on the 4th of July. Taking part in the movement on Jackson, it was engaged in the skirmishes of the 8th, 9th, and 10th of July, and on the 11th took position before the fortifications of the town, and gave valuable aid towards the defeat and expulsion of the enemy.

After the evacuation of the rebel works the Battery returned to Vicksburg, and in August was moved by transports to Carrolton, La., where it remained stationed there through the months of September and October. Early in November it was transported to New Orleans, where on the 13th of that month it was embarked for Brazos Santiago, Texas. On reaching there it was ordered to Aransas Pass, where it arrived November 20, and marched thence towards Fort Esperanza, on Matagorda Island. It arrived near the works on the 27th, and on the 29th was warmly engaged with the enemy. From that time it remained in the vicinity until December 30, when it moved to Decrow's Point.

Jan. 4, 1864, it moved up the bay to Indianola, and was posted there till the latter part of May, having been several times engaged in skirmishes with the enemy during that time. Then it was moved back to Fort Esperanza, and on the 13th of June embarked on transports and proceeded to New Orleans and Carrolton, La. It remained at Carrolton till October 9, when it was moved by water to Mobile Bay, arriving at Fort Morgan on the 11th, and soon after went into camp at Navy Cove. The Battery remained in the vicinity of Fort Morgan until the 10th of April, 1865, when it was moved up in front of Mobile, and took part in the operations against the city until the surrender of that place. It was then ordered to garrison the "Bay Battery defenses" of Mobile, and continued on that duty till the 19th of July, when, under orders to that effect, it left Mobile Bay for Michigan, and was mustered out of service and discharged at Jackson, Aug. 6, 1865.

MEMBERS OF BATTERY G FROM BRANCH COUNTY.

Charles H. Lanphere, Coldwater, capt.; enl. Oct. 3, 1861; res. Sept. 1, 1863.
Albin T. Lanphere, Coldwater, 1st lieut.; enl. Oct. 3, 1861; res. June 5, 1862.
James H. Burdick, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Oct. 3, 1861; capt., Sept. 1, 1863; must. out at end of service, Jan. 17, 1865.
Robert M. Wilder, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Oct. 3, 1861; 1st lieut., Oct. 22, 1862; res. May 3, 1863.
George L. Stillman, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. Feb. 15, 1863; 1st lieut., Sept. 1863; must. out Aug. 6, 1865, with battery.
Edwin E. Lewis, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. June 6, 1862; 1st lieut., April 19, 1864; capt., Jan. 7, 1865; must. out Aug. 6, 1865, with battery.
Elliott M. Burdick, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. April 19, 1864; must. out Aug. 6, 1865, with battery.
Theodore F. Garvin, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. as sergt., April 6, 1865; must. out Aug. 6, 1865, with battery.
George H. Abbott, disch. at end of service, March 4, 1865.
Robert H. Abbott, disch. for disability, June 16, 1863.
Philander L. Alden, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Elijah C. Branch, disch. for disability, Nov. 4, 1862.
Clinton J. Ball, died of disease at Fort Gaines, Ala., Nov. 25, 1864.
George Busler, died of disease, April 25, 1862.
Hiram L. Brace, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864.
Aaron Barnes, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Nathaniel R. Barnes, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
George N. Brown, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Archibald D. Cooper, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
George W. Clark, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Daniel J. Cook, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Francis L. Cain, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Ezra S. Corey, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Edgar A. Craft, disch. to enl. in regular service, Nov. 25, 1862.
Stephen B. Campbell, disch. for disability, July 15, 1862.
Daniel B. Campbell, disch. for disability, April, 1862.
Reuben Cornell, disch. for disability, April 11, 1862.
Daniel Douglass, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
William Dillen, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Benjamin F. Dumont, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Austin Engle, disch. for disability, March 4, 1864.
Jeremiah Ferguson, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, March 5, 1864.
William S. Gibson, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 25, 1864.
Charles M. Gay, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Lyman J. Goodell, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Daniel J. Gibson, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 25, 1864.
Moses A. Hewett, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, April 10, 1864.
Daniel Higgins, disch. for disability, March 1, 1862.
George W. Harris, disch. by sentence of G. C. M., Sept. 6, 1862.
Tobias Haynes, died of disease at Pass Cavallo, Texas, June 7, 1864.
Edwin R. Hause, died of disease at New Orleans, July 21, 1865.
Francis Harvey, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
James D. C. Harvey, died of disease near Perkie's Plantation, La., May 31, 1863.
William Hurst, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Albert Johnson, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Elias Johnson, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Benjamin Knickerbocker, disch. for disability, Aug. 10, 1863.
Frederick Knickerbocker, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Philander Knapp, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Somers Leland, disch. for disability, June 16, 1863.
Sidney Leland, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Henry Lindenburg, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Thaddeus E. Lawrence, died at Paducah, Ky., Feb. 9, 1863, of wounds.
James A. Mason, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Charles R. Moore, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Charles Huffman, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Emanuel G. Miller, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.

John W. McDonald, died at Paducah, Ky., Jan. 18, 1863, of wounds.
Morgan Marquette, died of disease at Cumberland Gap, Tenn., Aug. 3, 1862.
Benjamin S. Osburn.
Cortlandt Olds, disch. for disability, Oct. 20, 1864.
John Osterman, died of disease near Vicksburg, Tenn., July 1, 1863.
Samuel A. Peterson, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Edwin Palmeter, disch. for disability.
Henry Patterson, disch. to enter U. S. Navy, Aug. 25, 1865.
William E. Page, disch. at end of service, Feb. 12, 1865.
John Ray, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Jacob Raupp, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Elijah Smith, disch. for disability, Feb. 1863.
Peter Snooks, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
William Snooks.
Fred. Schnoerstine, disch. to enlist in regular service, Nov. 25, 1862.
Frederick Schmidt, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Fayette N. Swift, disch. at end of service, Jan. 28, 1865.
Seymour Straight, died of disease at Young's Point, La., March 3, 1863.
Samuel Smith, disch. for disability, Aug. 19, 1862.
Chester L. Stephens, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Smith Taylor, disch. for disability, Aug. 27, 1862.
William H. Thurber, disch. for disability, Aug. 28, 1862.
Lyman Thurber, disch. for disability, Nov. 26, 1862
John J. Vickory, disch. for wounds, April 17, 1863.
Aaron Van Antwerp, must. out Aug. 6, 1865.
Sylvester B. Wright, disch. at end of service, Jan. 17, 1865.

CHAPTER XXIV.

OTHER BRANCH COUNTY SOLDIERS.

Soldiers of the 2d Infantry—Of the 3d Infantry—4th Infantry—6th Infantry—10th Infantry—12th Infantry—13th Infantry—14th Infantry—24th Infantry—25th Infantry—26th Infantry—27th Infantry—30th Infantry—102d United States Colored Troops—Duesler's Sharp-Shooters—5th New York Infantry—11th Connecticut Infantry—1st Cavalry—2d Cavalry—3d Cavalry—7th Cavalry—Merrill Horse—Battery C—1st Light Artillery—Battery E—Battery I—Battery K—Battery L—Battery M—Cleveland Light Artillery—First Engineers and Mechanics.

BESIDES the regiments and batteries of which sketches have been given, there were many others, each of which contained a few soldiers from Branch County. Of such soldiers we give a list in this chapter.

SECOND INFANTRY.

John Q. Adams, Co. B; died at Washington, D. C., June 10, 1864, of wounds.
Feron Anderson, Co. B; died of wounds, July 18, 1864.
Fletcher Alford, Co. G; disch. at expiration of service, July 12, 1864.
Wesley Banfield, Co. B; missing in action near Petersburg, Va., Sept. 30, 1864.
Robert A. Belton, Co. B; died at Portsmouth Grove, R. I., June 17, 1864, of wounds.
William J. Baldwin, Co. A; must. out July 28, 1865.
Mandeville Bates, Co. D; must. out July 28, 1865.
Edward E. Gibson, Co. D; disch. for disability, Sept. 30, 1864.
Andrew Granger, Co. A; must. out Aug. 8, 1865.
Ludlow A. Hollenbeck, Co. A; disch. for disability, Aug. 16, 1864.
Elijah Hammond, Co. B; must. out July 28, 1865.
Charles J. Moore, Co. H; must. out July 28, 1865.
George McKewn, Co. H; died in hospital, 1st Div., 9th A. C., July 25, 1864.
Ralph Truax, Co. D; must. out May 12, 1865.
James Upton, Co. B; must. out Aug. 2, 1865.

THIRD INFANTRY.

Anderson Brown, Co. G; missing in action, Jan. 4, 1864.
Sidney J. Burlington, Co. F; trans. to 5th Inf., June 10, 1864.

FOURTH INFANTRY.

David H. Wood, Quincy, 2d lieut.; enl. July 26, 1864; 1st lieut. Oct. 24, 1865; must. out May 26, 1866, with regiment.
Amos Aldrich, Co. E; died of disease at San Antonio, Texas, Feb. 8, 1866.
Charles Brownell, Co. E; must. out Aug. 21, 1865.
Henry E. Beale, Co. C; disch. at expiration of service, Jan. 29, 1864.
Samuel B. Corbus, Co. E; must. out May 26, 1866.
Canfield A. Fisk, Co. C; disch. at expiration of service, June 29, 1864.
William H. Holcomb, Co. B; died of wounds at Washington, D. C., Feb., 1863.
John A. Homer, Co. C; disch. for disability, April 28, 1863.
Thomas Jones, Co. E; must. out May 26, 1866.
John Kinney, Co. C; disch. for disability, Feb. 8, 1863.
John P. Kidney, Co. C; disch. at expiration of service, June 29, 1864.
Joseph Price, Co. C; died of wounds received in action, July 31, 1862.
Jacob Roupp, Co. C; disch. at expiration of service, Oct. 1, 1863.
Cessna Smith, Co. E; must. out Aug. 21, 1865.
Andrew J. Tindall, Co. E; died of disease at Murfreesboro', Tenn., Jan. 1, 1865.
Oren Vangilder, Co. I; disch. to enl. in regular service, Dec. 24, 1862.
Charles Wademan, Co. C; disch. at expiration of service, June 29, 1864.
George Williams, Co. C; died at New York City, Aug. 10, 1862.
Jerome B. Youngs, Co. C; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 15, 1864.

SIXTH INFANTRY.

George W. Barry, Co. K; disch. by order, July 24, 1865.
Charles W. Hewitt, Co. C; disch. to re-enl. as vet., Feb. 1, 1864.
Joseph W. Ralph, Co. C; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.
Lorenzo P. Van Slyke, Co. I; must. out Aug. 20, 1865.
Benjamin Wheaton, Co. I; disch. by order, Sept. 2, 1865.
Roman S. Whipple, Co. K; disch. by order, July 24, 1865.

TENTH INFANTRY.

Charles W. Bray, Co. K; must. out July 19, 1865.
Jabez Carlisle, Co. A; must. out July 19, 1865.
Joseph Echtinaw, Co. A; must. out July 19, 1865.
John Huffman, Co. G; must. out July 19, 1865.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

William Buck, Co. C; disch. by order, Oct. 12, 1865.
Robert Cosgrove, Co. B; disch. by G. C. M., Dec. 14, 1865.
Albert L. Gibson, Co. H; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.
Lewis Hause, Co. B; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Aug. 1, 1864.
Nathan A. Johnson, Co. B; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., July 15, 1864.
Patrick Keeley, Co. D; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.
Thomas McEvoy, Co. E; disch. by order, Oct. 13, 1865.
William H. Savage, Co. A; disch. at expiration of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
Daniel Tice, Co. B; must. out Feb. 15, 1866.

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Abel E. Barber, Co. E; disch. by order, June 8, 1865.
Stephen Brooks, Co. I; disch. by order, June 8, 1865.
Sier Baird, Co. I; disch. by order, June 8, 1865.
Benj. Cleveland, Co. E; died of disease at Savannah, Ga., Feb. 9, 1865.
Josephus Clark, Co. I; disch. by order, Aug. 4, 1865.
Hiram Evans, Co. E; died of disease at Savannah, Ga., Jan. 15, 1865.
Calvin B. Ferris, Co. I; died of disease, March 3, 1865.
Levi R. Fuller, Co. I; disch. by order.
Charles W. Hoxie, Co. I; must. out July 25, 1865.
Horace June, Co. I; died of disease at Troy, N. Y., April 2, 1863.
James Ransom, Co. I; disch. by order, June 8, 1865.
Peter B. Tindall, Co. I; disch. by order, June 23, 1865.
Milton R. Thompson, Co. E; disch. by order, June 26, 1865.

FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

John W. Arnold, Co. G; must. out July 18, 1865.
Archibald Bates, Co. G; must. out July 18, 1865.
John L. Bowers, Co. B; must. out July 18, 1865.
Dwight L. Burbank, Co. B; disch. by order, Aug. 2, 1865.
Andrew Doyle, Co. G; disch. by order, June 22, 1865.
Jefferson L. Friend, Co. A; must. out July 18, 1865.
Thomas G. King, Co. B; must. out July 18, 1865.
Sylvester Kilbourn, Co. B; must. out July 18, 1865.
William Kelso, Co. G; must. out July 18, 1865.
William Luke, Co. G; must. out July 18, 1865.
George McKnight, Co. G; disch. for disability, June 12, 1865.
Robert McMurray, Co. B; must. out July 18, 1865.
Charles Reynolds, Co. G; must. out July 18, 1865.
Christian Perkins, Co. H; must. out July 18, 1865.
Jeremiah Shane, Co. D; disch. for disability, Nov. 11, 1865.
Ambrose Stevens, Co. G; died of disease at Newbern, N. C., May 27, 1865.
John J. Smith, Co. G; must. out July 18, 1865.
Augustus Thies, Co. H; must. out July 18, 1865.
Lewis Warner, Co. B; must. out July 18, 1865.
Franklin Warren, Co. C; disch. for wounds, June 18, 1865.

TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

Austin Birch, Co. —; must. out June 28, 1865.
Jonathan W. Crawford, Co. E; must. out June 30, 1865.
Theodore Dickinson, Co. —; must. out June 30, 1865.
George Frear, Co. E; must. out June 30, 1865.
John French, Co. F; must. out June 30, 1865.
Elmore Gates, Co. —; must. out June 30, 1865.
Peter D. Gibson, Co. —; must. out June 30, 1865.
Carlton Greenleaf, Co. B; must. out June 30, 1865.
Charles Leigh, Co. E; must. out June 30, 1865.

Melvin G. Lincoln, Co. E; must. out June 30, 1865.
Ezra Lewis, Co. I; must. out June 30, 1865.
William A. Peavey, Co. —; must. out June 30, 1865.
John Sterling, Co. A; died of disease at Culpeper, Va., April 14, 1864.
George Vandine, Co. E; must. out June 30, 1865.
George E. Walcott, Co. E; must. out June 30, 1865.
Julius M. Ward, Co. E; must. out June 30, 1865.

TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

Oliver H. Blanchard, Co. E; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 13, 1865.
J. S. Manning, Co. D; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., April 1, 1864.
Edward P. Whitmore, Co. D; disch. for disability, March 25, 1863.
Bruce C. Wilcox, Co. E; must. out June 24, 1865.

TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

Nelson Kenney, Co. G; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 20, 1863.

TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Edwin P. Warren, Co. H; must. out July 1, 1865.

THIRTIETH INFANTRY.

Abram R. Colburn, N. C. S.; must. out June 30, 1865.
Oscar Denning, Co. D; must. out June 30, 1865.
Thaddeus Eddington, Co. A; must. out June 30, 1865.
Thomas B. Farley, Co. A; must. out June 30, 1865.
James E. Foster, Co. D; must. out June 30, 1865.
Charles A. Gilbert, Co. A; must. out June 30, 1865.
James A. Kent, Co. D; must. out June 30, 1865.
Alex. Lesprence, Co. D; must. out June 30, 1865.
Floyd Moulton, Co. A; must. out June 30, 1865.
John Sullivan, Co. A; must. out June 30, 1865.
Peter H. Van Etten, Co. A; must. out June 30, 1865.
Asa Woolcott, Co. H; must. out June 30, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND SECOND U. S. COLORED TROOPS.

John Delany, Co. B; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
George H. Goins, Co. B; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
George C. Smith, Co. B; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
John Saunders, Co. B; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
John H. Thomas, Co. C; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.
Charles Johns, Co. I; must. out Sept. 30, 1865.

DUESLER'S SHARPSHOOTERS.

James Curtis, Benjamin Carter, Elisha R. Philo, Wallace W. Root, Byron E. Williams.

FIFTH NEW YORK INFANTRY (DURYEA'S ZOUAVES).

F. D. Newberry, enl. in April, 1861; must. out May 14, 1863; with regiment in the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac.

ELEVENTH CONNECTICUT INFANTRY.

C. V. R. Pond, acting q.-m. Sept. 30, 1861; commissioned q.-m. in 12th Conn. Inf.; took part in the naval engagement at Fort Jackson and in the capture of New Orleans; disch. March 4, 1864.

FIRST CAVALRY.

Samuel L. Brass, Ovid, 2d lieut., April 11, 1865; must. out, March 10, 1866, with regiment.
Barton S. Tibbits, Coldwater, 2d lieut. (as sergt.), July 10, 1865; must. out March 10, 1866, with regiment.
William Bronson, Co. B; must. out March 10, 1866.
John Dennis, Co. G; must. out Dec. 5, 1865.
Elisha Demarest, Co. M; must. out March 25, 1866.
Edwin Fox, Co. G; must. out Dec. 5, 1865.
Charles Prentis, Co. I; must. out Dec. 5, 1865.
James J. Pendill, Co. K; must. out May 11, 1866.
Lucius Stray, Co. E; must. out March 2, 1865.

SECOND CAVALRY.

William H. Tallman, Coldwater, 2d lieut., March 1, 1864; capt., Oct. 7, 1864; trans., June 8, 1865, to 136th U. S. C. T.
Henry W. Walker, Ovid, 1st lieut. and quartermaster, July 31, 1865; not must.
Washington Bulson, Co. G; must. out Aug. 17, 1864.
John M. Colwell, Co. I; died of disease at Rienzi, Miss., Aug. 13, 1862.
George W. Hand, Co. M; must. out Aug. 17, 1865.
Henry G. Johnson, Co. G; must. out June 3, 1865.
Nelson Norton, Co. H; must. out Aug. 30, 1865.
Frank Zahninger, Co. M; must. out June 17, 1865.

THIRD CAVALRY.

John C. Baker, Co. K; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., April 7, 1864.
Charles A. Cook, Co. M; must. out Feb. 12, 1866.
Thomas Davis, Co. F; died of disease at Rienzi, Miss., July 25, 1862.
Fred Eberhard, Co. A; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., July 23, 1864.
George Hawley, Co. G; must. out Feb. 12, 1866.
Henry M. Lily, Co. A; must. out Feb. 12, 1866.
Theodore Oliver, Co. A; died of disease at Brownsville, Ark., Aug. 25, 1864.
Mike Reynolds, Co. G; must. out Feb. 12, 1866.
John Vorhees, Co. K; died of disease at Brownsville, Ark., Aug. 25, 1864.
Martin Vanderhoof, Co. M; must. out Feb. 12, 1866.
Jasper L. Wooden, Co. A; must. out March 17, 1866.

SEVENTH CAVALRY.

Edward Carr, Co. F; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.
Elisha Demorest, Co. H; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.
Peter M. Dubendorf, Co. M; must. out Dec. 8, 1865.
James Eldred, Co. C; must. out March 27, 1865.
Charles Goodrich, Co. M; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.
Michael Kanouse, Co. F; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.
Moses Kanouse, Co. F; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.
Spencer Leigh, Co. H; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.
William Marshall, Co. H; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.
William Milliman, Co. H; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.
Charles H. Osterhout, Co. L; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.
William S. Page, Co. A; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865.
Minard O. Van Gilder, Co. H; must. out Dec. 8, 1865.
Colbert Van Gieson, Co. E; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.
George O. Van Gieson, Co. E; must. out Dec. 15, 1865.

MERRILL HORSE.

Henry H. Larkin, Co. L; must. out May 4, 1865.

BATTERY C, FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Harry Brown.
John F. Button, mustered out June 24, 1865.
Benjamin Cole, died in hospital at Camp Clear Creek, July 16, 1862.
George W. Cole, must. out June 22, 1865.
Warren R. Corey, must. out June 24, 1865.
Merrill Fuller, must. out June 24, 1865.
Hiram Ferguson, must. out June 24, 1865.
Albridge F. Haldlay, must. out June 24, 1865.
William H. Harris, must. out June 24, 1865.
William A. Hall, died in hospital at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 18, 1862.
George W. Houck, must. out June 24, 1865.
Seymour H. Hoyle, must. out June 24, 1865.
Amos Hunt, disch. for disability, April 1, 1863.
Lorenzo Leffingwell, must out June 24, 1865.
Lorenzo Mosher, must. out June 24, 1865.
Adelbert Mudge, must. out June 24, 1865.
John C. McLean, must. out by order.
John S. Nichols, must. out June 24, 1865.
William Sweeney, disch. to re-enlist as veteran, Dec. 28, 1863.
Thomas J. Stewart, disch. by order, June 24, 1865.
Joseph Tubbs, must. out June 24, 1865.
Henry H. Wilber.
Hiram Wiser, must. out June 24, 1865.
Ira A. Wright, must out by order, July 6, 1865.
George Winter, must. out June 22, 1865.

BATTERY E.

William H. Barry, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.
Ezra C. Chase, disch. by order, May 29, 1865.
Porter B. Hewitt, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, Oct. 18, 1864.
Alonzo Randall, must. out Aug. 30, 1865.

BATTERY I.

Thomas Brady.
Theodore Craig, must. out July 14, 1865.
W. H. Compton, disch. for disability, Dec. 22, 1862.
Elisha H. Colwell, must. out July 14, 1865.
Moses Crawford, must. out July 14, 1865.
William Davis, disch. for disability, April 27.
Elijah Forbes, must. out July 14, 1865.
John M. C. Forbes, must. out July 14, 1865.
Henry Hoag, must. out July 14, 1865.
John Jordan, must. out July 14, 1865.
William Kennedy, died of disease at Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 16, 1864.
Jerome Milliman, must. out July 14, 1865.
Seth Milliman, must. out July 14, 1865.
Leonard Pursell, must. out July 14, 1865.
Alfred Reynolds, must. out July 14, 1865.
George Sutford, died of disease at Washington, D. C., March 2, 1863.
William S. Smith, must. out July 14, 1865.
William J. Scott, must. out July 14, 1865.
John Sage, must. out July 14, 1865.
John N. Warren, must. out July 14, 1865.
Harvey M. Williams, must. out July 14, 1865.
A. B. Zimmerman, disch. for disability, Oct. 24, 1862.

BATTERY K.

Marsden Miller, must. out July 22, 1865.
Ransom Simmons, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.

BATTERY L.

Isaac Barjaron, disch. for disability, Jan. 13, 1865.
Stephen M. P. Bates, died of disease at Knoxville, Oct. 25, 1864.
Roland Collingsworth, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.
Albert S. Cooper, must. out by order, May 27, 1865.
Benjamin Douglass, must. out by order, July 22, 1865.
Calvin Darwin, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.
John Finch, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.
John Granger, disch. for disability, April 1, 1864.
James Gallup, disch. by order, Sept. 26, 1865.
Henry Goodrich, disch. by order, May 22, 1865.
Henry Hopkins, disch. by order, Nov. 21, 1864.
Robert M. Hazard, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.
John Huffman, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.
David Hopkins, died of disease at Camp Nelson, Ky., Sept. 18, 1863.
Orrin J. Harding, must out. Aug. 22, 1863.
Daniel C. Larrabee, must. out by order, May 24, 1865.
Marsden Miller, must. out.
Peter Nagle.
Gaines Rudd, died of disease at Ashland, Ky., Sept. 1, 1863.
Isaac A. Rapright, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.
Van Rensselaer Sherman, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.
Vickery Jackson, disch. by order.
Stephen Wilcox, must. out Aug. 22, 1865.

BATTERY M.

George H. Moulton, Coldwater, 2d lieut.; enl. July 16, 1863; 1st lieut., Oct. 26, 1863; must. out Aug. 1, 1865, with battery.
George Stewart, disch. by order, May 29, 1865.

CLEVELAND LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Levi Fish, enl. April 18, 1861; disch. July 28, 1861; in battle of Carrick's Ford.

FIRST REGIMENT ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

Hiram A. Blackman, Co. K; disch. for disability.
Levi H. Curtis, Co. E; disch. at end of service, Feb. 15, 1865.

CHAPTER XXV.

BRANCH COUNTY SINCE THE WAR.

The Returning Volunteers—Business Speculation—The Panic—Comparison with "Wild-Cat" Times—Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad—Air-Line Division of Michigan Central—Cereal Products of Branch County—The Last Census—Taxable Land and Improved Land—Principal Productions in 1874—End of Consecutive History.

AFTER the war the volunteers who came thronging back by thousands to their old homes indulged in but a brief interval of recreation, and then plunged with the usual American ardor into the various avocations of peace. The facilities were ample for business of all kinds,—more ample than safe. The currency had become both depreciated and inflated by the war, so that money was plenty and property was high. To a sanguine people it seemed as if every enterprise which was proposed must necessarily succeed. There were few left to tell how speculation with an inflated currency resulted in 1835, '36, and '37, and to a considerable extent the people followed the old track. Excitement, over-trading, extravagant expenditure, and reckless speculation became the order of the day. Ordinary farming-land rose to prices varying from fifty to one hundred dollars per acre, and village property advanced still more in proportion. Nearly everybody became rich—on paper.

At length, in the fall of 1873, speculation reached its utmost limit of expansion, the bubble burst, and a panic ensued. The reign of "hard times" ensued, from which even now the country is only barely beginning to recover. Branch County shared the seeming prosperity of the days of speculation, and the adversity which necessarily followed, in common with the rest of the United States; but, being in the very home of the ferocious "wild-cat" and the rabid "red-dog" of forty years before, there is a peculiarly good opportunity to trace the financial resemblances of the two periods.

There was one material difference. In the panic of 1837 nearly the whole currency of the country became absolutely worthless within a short period after the first alarm was given. In that of 1873 the currency was sustained by the pledge of the Government that it should be redeemed in coin, which the people generally believed, and which has just been carried out. Consequently, the currency stood firm amid the surrounding wreck, and the disaster was not half as severe as that inflicted in 1837 by the financial monsters before alluded to.

Among the enterprises begun during the "flush times," and brought to at least a temporary stand-still by the "hard times," the most important one affecting Branch County was the Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad. This road, beginning at Mansfield, in the State of Ohio, was designed to traverse that State and Indiana in a northwesterly direction, cross the old line of the Michigan Southern at Coldwater, and continue in the same general direction to Lake Michigan, at Grand Haven.

Large subscriptions were obtained in Branch County, and a line was surveyed through the townships of California, Algansee, Ovid (the northeast corner), Coldwater, and Girard. Most of the track through those townships was graded, and it was confidently expected that a very brief period would give the farmers of Branch County another outlet to the markets of the East. But "hard times" was too great an obstruction for the financial engineers of the Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad to overcome or evade; the work was abandoned, and a long, dreary embankment is all that now remains in Branch County to remind the traveler of that intended highway of commerce. A large section of the road is, however, in use in Ohio, and a small one near its northern end, and there is reason to believe that, as the financial condition of the country shall improve, means will be found to complete this important work.

Another, and a more successful undertaking, was the construction of the Air-Line Division of the Michigan Central Railroad. This division extends from Jackson to Niles, traversing in Branch County the townships of Union and Sherwood, and the northwest corner of Mattison. This, being the shortest, is now the main line of travel for that road.

But though railroads, as well as manufacturing enterprises, undoubtedly enhance the prosperity of the regions in which they are situated, yet the main reliance of Branch County is and must ever be its fertile soil, deep, rich, and almost inexhaustible, and abundantly supplied with water by the numerous lakes and streams which diversify its surface. This no "hard times" can take away, and naught but a reversal of the order of nature will prevent its rewarding the labors of the farmer with an ample harvest. The following table shows some of the principal products at the date of the last attainable report:

Cereal Products of Branch County raised in 1877, *and on the Ground in* 1878.

	Acres Wheat 1877.	Bushels Wheat 1877.	Yield per Acre.	Acres Wheat on Ground 1878.	Acres Corn.	Acres Oats.	Acres Barley.	No. of Producers.
Whole County	39,573	520,903	13.16	40,981	30,782	8794	64	2624
Algansee	2,689	40,223	14.96	3,128	2,618	832	...	246
Batavia	2,557	32,506	14.40	2,642	2,475	677	...	189
Bethel	2,316	31,841	13.75	2,656	2,385	666	...	208
Bronson	2,876	42,340	14.72	3,107	2,238	574	...	165
Butler	2,629	29,402	11.18	3,001	2,094	572	3	208
California	1,569	23,484	14.97	1,577	907	216	13	93
Coldwater	2,004	30,411	15.18	2,241	2,094	630	6	193
" City	15	150	10	8	40	3	...	8
" " 1st ward	15	150	10	8	40	3	...	8
Gilead	2,253	32,672	14.50	2,502	1,911	222	...	100
Girard	3,259	44,747	13.73	3,629	2,236	933	15	203
Kinderhook	1,653	26,261	15.89	1,859	1,244	244	24	92
Mattison	2,715	36,810	13.56	2,877	2,268	738	...	192
Noble	2,057	28,857	14.03	2,106	1,519	238	...	111
Ovid	2,725	39,281	14.42	2,955	1,921	682	3	212
Quincy	2,377	32,593	13.71	2,684	2,457	1020	...	227
Sherwood	3,601	45,399	12.61	4,009	2,375	547	...	177
Union (estimated)	2,5.8	33,927	.....	.....	.....	.....	...	.....

The last complete census of the State was taken in 1874. At that time the population of Branch County was twenty-five thousand seven hundred and twenty-six. Of these, eleven thousand two hundred and forty-two were married, being thirty-four and six-sevenths per cent. of the whole number.

The amount of taxable land at that time was three hundred and seventeen thousand three hundred and eighty-six acres; the number of acres of improved land was one hundred and sixty-eight thousand four hundred and three. The following table shows the principal productions of the county at that time, and we presume there has been no great change since then:

Bushels of wheat	486,689
Bushels of potatoes	135,366
Tons of hay	23,489
Pounds of wool	191,648
Pounds of pork (marketed)	2,613,828
Pounds of cheese	49,636
Pounds of butter	539,444
Barrels of cider	7,920
Gallons of wine (est.)	4,000
Pounds of maple-sugar	51,908
Horses, 1 year old and over	9,890
Mules	94
Work oxen	318
Milch cows	10,504
Other cattle, 1 year old and over	11,140
Swine, over 6 months	16,632
Sheep, over 6 months	46,604

At the same time there were twenty-two flouring-mills in the county, three being run by steam and nineteen by water. They contained sixty-five runs of stone, and produced during the year one hundred and thirty-four thousand nine hundred and fifty-four barrels of flour. There were also, besides seven planing-mills, fifty-two saw-mills, thirty-five propelled by steam and seventeen by water, the whole number producing fourteen million one hundred and eighty-four thousand feet of lumber.

We have now given a rough consecutive history of Branch County from the earliest times to the present day. To this we will now subjoin a few chapters devoted to special subjects which could not well be made a part of the connected account.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE PRESS OF BRANCH COUNTY.

General Remarks—The Basis of this Chapter—The Michigan Star—The Coldwater Observer—The Branch County Democrat—The Coldwater Sentinel—The Branch County Journal—The Branch County Republican—The Branch County Gazette—The Democratic Union—The Southern Michigan News—The Coldwater Union Sentinel—The Republican—The Bronson Herald—The Union City Independent—The Quincy Times—The Union City Register—The Literary Reporter—The Greenbacker—The Quincy Herald—The Coldwater Weekly Press.

THE press is so widely recognized as an institution of unrivaled importance, and its influence, either for good or evil, in each county is of such a general nature (extending certainly to the farthest limits of the county, if not beyond), that it is the practice of the publishers of this and similar works to consider the various newspapers of a county not as local matters pertaining to the places in which they are published, but as subjects of general interest, to which a chapter of the general history of the county should in each case be devoted. In this chapter of the present work is given a concise sketch of the various newspapers of Branch County. It is based on an article published by Hon. Harvey Haynes, of Coldwater, on the same subject, and considerable portions of that article are incorporated in it. Some additions and changes have been made, however,—some reminiscences of early newspapers have been obtained from Hon. E. G. Fuller and others, and several files of journals have been carefully examined for facts on this subject.

THE MICHIGAN STAR.

The first newspaper published in Branch County was the *Michigan Star*, the first number of which was issued by the "Branch County Printing Company," at the village of Branch, then the county-seat, in May, 1837. It was under the editorial supervision of Mr. Charles P. West, then county clerk, who edited the paper with spirit and ability. But it was generally conceded among the knowing ones that when anything extremely cute was to be written, the pen of his sister, Miss Laura West, was called into requisition. The life of this paper, however, like "terrestrial happiness," was of short duration. The population of the county was sparse, much sickness prevailed among the pioneers, and the rival village gave it no encouragement, hence less than a year (we believe it barely lived through the next winter) ended the career of the *Michigan Star*. It was Democratic in politics, though rather friendly to the Whigs, who had no organ of their own in the county.

THE COLDWATER OBSERVER.

The people of Coldwater knew full well that it would never do to let the rival village monopolize the printing of the county. They were striving at every opportunity to procure the removal of the county-seat to their own locality, and it was quite likely that the existence of a newspaper in Branch, and the non-existence of one in Coldwater, might decide the result of the struggle. Thomas N. Calkins and E. G. Fuller (the former being one of the physicians, and the latter the only lawyer, of Coldwater) circulated a sub-

scription paper, and the business men of Coldwater promptly subscribed—it was in the flush times, just before the great panic—enough to buy a press and a supply of type. Dr. Calkins was to be the principal editor and manager, but Mr. Fuller assisted largely in the editorial work.

The proprietors procured the services of J. Ketchum Averill, the foreman of the *Michigan Star*, and the new paper was issued in his name as publisher, the actual owners being those who had subscribed to purchase the material. There was much excitement over the new paper, and great anxiety to get out the first number. Dr. Calkins had enough knowledge of printing to set up type,—after a fashion,—and he frequently worked busily at the case. One day, when the hurry was greatest, he called on Mr. Fuller to help set type, and the latter, who had never attempted such a task before, managed, with much tribulation, to arrange a "stick-full" in the course of an hour. He afterwards set up type enough to print one column, but this closed his experience as a printer.

At length the first number was issued, on the 18th day of July, 1837, and great was the rejoicing of the Coldwater people thereat. It was called the *Coldwater Observer*. A considerable part of the first number was devoted to a description of the celebration of the Fourth of July, then just past, at Coldwater, including a remarkably good oration by Dr. Calkins. The doctor was a fine speaker, and a peculiarly able writer, but these gifts were but doubtful benefits to him, as he was fonder of making speeches and writing editorials than of attending to the more lucrative duties of his profession.

The *Observer* was a journal of Democratic tendencies, and the doctor's vigorous editorials attracted wide attention from his brethren of that party. In less than a year he was offered a position as editor, or one of the editors, of the Detroit *Free Press*, then, as now, the leading Democratic journal in Michigan, at a salary of one thousand dollars a year, which was at that time considered a very large sum. He accepted the offer, but only remained on the *Free Press* one year. He afterwards edited a paper at Ann Arbor.

He was succeeded as editor of the *Observer* by another physician, Dr. Bement, who changed the name of the journal to the *Branch County News*, and under him it was about as much Independent as Democratic. He, however, left the county in a few months, and though the paper maintained a feeble existence a little longer, its publication was soon entirely suspended.

THE BRANCH COUNTY DEMOCRAT.

Some months after, two young men named Jocelyn and Horton, took the material in charge, and published a very clever journal, under the name of the *Branch County Democrat;* but some misunderstanding occurring between them and the owners of the press, the type were knocked into "pi." Thus ended the second attempt to establish a paper in Coldwater. The *Democrat* was decidedly Democratic.

THE COLDWATER SENTINEL.

These repeated failures were rather discouraging, and for a while Branch County was without a newspaper; but in April, 1841, Mr. Albert Chandler, then an active young man and a practical printer, was induced to take hold of the business. On or about the 12th of that month he issued the first number of a Democratic journal, called the *Coldwater Sentinel;* that number being dressed in mourning on account of the death of President Harrison. From that time to the present Branch County has never been without at least one newspaper.

Mr. Chandler was young, active, industrious, and, withal, blessed with a sound judgment. He made a good, readable, and permanent paper, remaining at the head of the business for nearly eight years. Files have been preserved in the office of the present Coldwater *Republican*, beginning April 12, 1844, that number being designated as Vol. IV., No. 1. It was a four-page sheet, twenty inches by thirty-two, filled with good reading matter, and thorough-going Democracy, as distinguished from Whigism. The nomination of Polk and Clay took place shortly after, and the *Sentinel* did yeoman service throughout the campaign in favor of the former. The firm-name of the proprietors was then Chandler & Haynes, Mr. Albert Chandler being the editor and John T. Haynes the junior partner.

In the forepart of 1846 the firm became Chandler & Stillman, the junior partner being Dr. Henry B. Stillman, who had recently been county clerk. In September of the same year Dr. Stillman gave way to Mr. David Waterman, and the firm-name became Chandler & Waterman. In the month of November, 1847, the office and material were leased for a year to Mr. Samuel K. Christy. We believe that Mr. Chandler retained an interest in the paper until 1849, when Mr. Elihu B. Pond became editor and proprietor.

Mr. Pond began a "new series" of the *Sentinel*, of which No. 1, Vol. I. was dated on the 7th of December, 1849. He was an active, able man, and made the paper a decided success. It was now somewhat increased in size, being under Mr. Pond's administration twenty-two inches by thirty-six.

In June, 1854, S. W. Driggs and the late Col. H. C. Gilbert purchased the paper, and Col. Gilbert wielded the pen as editor with tact and talent. He was an early settler of Coldwater, having moved thither from New York in 1841. He was a lawyer by profession. Active, untiring, whatever he undertook was sure to succeed if within his power. In 1862 he enlisted in the cause of his country as colonel of the 19th Michigan Infantry, and after two years of active service was mortally wounded at Resaca, Ga., while leading his regiment upon the enemy's works. After a few days of suffering he was relieved by death. His remains were brought home and interred in Oak Grove Cemetery, there, by the side of father, mother, sister, brother, and son, to sleep the sleep that knows no waking.

In the fall of 1856, Messrs. Driggs & Gilbert sold to Barrett & Reynolds, who conducted the paper some two years, Mr. Reynolds being the editor. He, too, was a pioneer boy, a son of the late Deacon Reynolds, of Coldwater.

Barrett & Reynolds in turn sold the *Sentinel* to Judge J. H. Gray, also a Branch County pioneer, but now a resident of Virginia. By him the press was sold, and went to Port Huron, where it was used to print the Port Huron

Press. Through all its changes the *Sentinel* was Democratic in politics.

THE BRANCH COUNTY JOURNAL.

This, the first Whig newspaper in the county, was started at Coldwater on the 11th day of November, 1851, by B. F. Thompson. It was a four-page sheet, with seven columns on a page. Its first number announced that the cars were running over the Southern Michigan Railroad as far west as South Bend, Ind., and stated that, from the rapid rate of progress in road-building, it was expected they would reach Chicago by the 1st of January following. Although that work went on with extraordinary rapidity yet it did not quite make good the hope of the newspaper, the road being finished to Chicago in the spring of 1852.

Mr. Thompson's father became part owner of the *Journal* in June, 1852, the firm-name being C. A. & B. F. Thompson. On the 8th of March, 1853, it was transferred to E. J. Hard and H. B. Robinson. These gentlemen conducted it about two years, and sold it to Messrs. Barns & Way, who published it for a year or more, when it was sold to Bates Dewey and Clinton B. Fisk. These in turn sold to E. B. Dewey, who removed the press to Elkhart.

Up to 1855 the *Journal* continued to advocate Whig principles, but on the disbanding of the Whig and the organization of the Republican party, the *Journal* adopted the latter's views, and thenceforth supported them with fairness and ability.

THE BRANCH COUNTY REPUBLICAN.

In the fall of 1857, Messrs. Eddy & Gray commenced the publication of the *Branch County Republican*, which, as its name implied, supported the principles of the party of freedom. Its proprietors being active and attentive to business, the *Republican* was soon a power in the county, and took a decided lead under the editorial control of those competent gentlemen, Mr. Eddy acting as editor-in-chief. In about a year and a half Mr. Eddy sold to Mr. J. A. Boyd, who after a short time sold to Judge Gray. He, with his son Horace J. Gray, continued to make a good paper until 1861, when they sold to F. B. Way, who changed the name to the *Branch County Gazette.*

THE BRANCH COUNTY GAZETTE.

Notwithstanding the change of name, this paper was decidedly Republican in politics, and throughout the war was the leading and almost the only Republican paper in the county. It supported the administration of President Lincoln with untiring zeal, and its columns were constantly in use to urge the maintenance of the Union and the vigorous prosecution of the war.

Mr. Way, being in poor health, at length sold to Messrs. Brewer & Burr. J. H. McGowan, Esq., now member of Congress from this district, was editor a part of the time that the paper was owned by Messrs. Brewer & Burr, and was succeeded by C. P. Benton. In 1868 the *Gazette* was sold to the owners of the present *Republican*, and consolidated with that paper.

THE DEMOCRATIC UNION.

In 1859 a journal with the above name was commenced at Coldwater, by J. L. Hackstaff, and by him conducted until 1861, when patriotism induced him to go to the war, and the paper was discontinued. It was a spicy sheet and Democratic during its brief existence.

THE SOUTHERN MICHIGAN NEWS.

The *Southern Michigan News* was brought out for public favor at Coldwater in 1863, by T. G. Turner, Esq., but its existence was short, for its editor went to the war and the publication was suspended. This paper was Republican in politics.

THE COLDWATER UNION SENTINEL.

In 1864 the fixtures of the *News* were purchased by F. V. Smith and W. G. Moore, who started the *Coldwater Union Sentinel*, and published it several years. It was full of local news, and it is safe to say that in that department it has never been excelled by any paper printed in the county. It was of large size and printed in fine type (brevier and nonpareil), and for a country paper contained an immense amount of reading matter. It supported the Union cause, but was most thoroughly Democratic in politics, full of *vim*, and waged hot warfare with the opposing *Gazette* and *Republican.*

In 1870, Messrs. Smith & Moore sold out to Gibson Brothers, who continued the *Sentinel* as a lively Democratic journal until the building in which it was printed was partially burned and the press seriously injured, when the publication of the paper ceased.

THE REPUBLICAN.

On the 23d of August, 1866, Major D. J. Easton—then lately from the ranks of the 19th Michigan Infantry, in which he had done gallant service for three years—started *The Republican*, at Coldwater. Like all its predecessors, it was a weekly paper, but was more ambitious as to size than any of them, being an eight-page sheet, each page having five columns and being twelve inches by twenty in dimensions,—the whole paper being twenty-four inches by forty. It was from the start a thoroughly Republican journal, and has so continued from that time till this.

In December, 1866, Dr. P. P. Nichols purchased an interest in the *Republican* and became one of the editors. Messrs. Easton & Nichols issued a wide-awake Republican paper for about a year, when they sold out to Messrs. W. J. & O. A. Bowen. The latter is understood to have been the editor-in-chief, although the former also contributed to the editorial columns.

In 1868, as before stated, the owners of the *Republican* purchased the *Branch County Gazette*, and since then the consolidated paper has held the unquestioned position of the principal Republican journal of the county.

In a short time, Mr. O. A. Bowen sold out his interest to go to Montana. The new firm was Bowen, Dunham & Moore, and these were ere long succeeded by Bowen, Rose & Skeels, the last-named gentleman, Mr. F. L. Skeels, doing the larger part of the editorial work. During and notwithstanding all these changes, the *Republican* continued to be an able and interesting paper in both its political and its news columns.

Early in 1873, Messrs. A. J. Aldrich & Co. bought out

the last-named proprietors of the *Republican*, and have ever since remained its owners, publishers, and editors. On the 23d of August, 1875, Aldrich & Co. made a new venture in Branch County journalism, bringing out their paper as a semi-weekly. The enterprise proved successful. and the *Republican* has appeared twice a week ever since. Although strongly devoted to its party, it is noted for its independence of thought and expression,—an independence alike creditable to its proprietors and supporters. Materially speaking, the *Republican* is now a four-page twenty-four column sheet, twenty-four inches by thirty-six, well printed on good paper, and presenting a most acceptable appearance to the eye as well as the mind of the reader.

THE BRONSON HERALD.

This was the first paper published in the county outside of Coldwater, except that pioneer of journalism, the *Michigan Star*, at Branch. The *Herald* was established in the fall of 1865 at the village of Bronson, by T. Babcock & Co., who brought the press from Hudson, Lenawee Co. It was neutral in politics, but must have been a very acceptable paper, as its circulation was at one time, we believe, between six hundred and seven hundred. But as the star of empire was moving westward rapidly, the proprietors of the *Herald* suspended its publication in the fall of 1871, and made their way toward the setting sun, halting in Adams Co., Neb., where, at the latest advices, they were publishing a journal called the *Adams County Gazette*, on the press formerly employed in Bronson.

THE UNION CITY INDEPENDENT.

This pioneer of Union City journalism was established in that village in October, 1867, by Dr. Alexander H. Pattee. It closed its brief existence in the summer of 1868.

THE QUINCY TIMES.

This paper, the first journalistic venture in the village whose name it bears, was established on the 11th of September, 1868, as a six-column folio, weekly, by R. W. Lockhart, being then, as ever since, non-partisan in sentiment. At the end of six months it was purchased by Ebenezer Mudge, S. Mowrey, and L. L. Briggs, who published it under the firm-name of "The Times Company," the first-named gentleman being the editor. Under this administration the number of columns per page was increased from six to seven, and then to eight. The paper was managed to the satisfaction of the community, and soon attained a circulation of about five hundred.

On the 25th of March, 1876, Mr. A. C. Culver purchased the *Times*, and became the sole editor and proprietor. His course has been equally satisfactory, and although it was deemed best in February, 1877, to reduce the number of columns per page from eight to six, yet the journal in question has never had a better standing nor had a better support than at the present time.

THE UNION CITY REGISTER.

The *Register* began its existence on the 20th of August, 1869, Major D. J. Easton (the founder of the Coldwater *Republican*) and Mr. Jerome Bowen being its originators. It was then as now a seven-column folio, twenty-two inches by thirty-six, and was then as now decidedly Republican in its politics. After about two years, Mr. Bowen sold his interest, since which time the major has been sole editor and proprietor. Major Easton's personal popularity, ready pen, and business skill have made the paper a decided success, and it now numbers some nine hundred subscribers. The *Register* is printed on a steam-press, and is in every respect up to the times, and a credit to the place which supports it.

THE COLDWATER REPORTER.

This journal was first issued as an independent paper, at Coldwater, in 1872, by J. S. Conover. It was conducted by him for a little over a year, when he sold it to J. A. Hull. In the year 1874 Mr. Hull disposed of the *Reporter* to Messrs. Knowles and Thorpe. In the forepart of 1876 Mr. Thorpe sold his interest to Mr. J. S. Egabroad. Of late, Mr. Egabroad, as sole editor, has given the paper a decidedly Democratic turn; and, being a forcible and vivacious writer, has made it quite a lively and militant sheet.

THE LITERARY REPORTER.

This six-column monthly quarto, employed largely as an advertising medium, has been issued by C. W. Bennett, at Quincy, since December, 1872. It has a circulation of six hundred copies.

THE GREENBACKER.

The *Greenbacker* was established at the village of Quincy, in May, 1878, by L. E. Jacobs; and, as may be inferred from its name, was devoted to the principles of the "Greenback" party. It advocated the success of "Greenback" doctrine with great vigor until October 1 of the same year, when it ceased for lack of greenbacks.

THE QUINCY HERALD.

On the 1st of November, 1878, Mr. C. V. R. Pond, having obtained the material of the late *Greenbacker*, established a small but lively weekly at Quincy, called the *Herald*, which still enjoys an apparently healthy existence at that village.

COLDWATER WEEKLY PRESS.

This journal began its existence in October, 1877, as a four-page, six-column weekly; its founders being B. L. Kingston and J. L. Dennis. On the 17th of the succeeding month Mr. D. D. Waggott bought the share of Mr. Dennis, and on the 1st of March, 1878, purchased that of Mr. Kingston, becoming sole proprietor and editor, and remaining so until the present time.

A daily was issued from the office from January 1 to March 15, 1878; but this effort was found to be too enterprising even for so enterprising a city as Coldwater, and was given up. The weekly, however, immediately after the stoppage of the daily, was enlarged to seven columns per page, which is its present size.

The *Press* supported the principles and candidates of the Greenback party with great energy during the campaign of 1878, and still continues its advocacy of that party.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL.*

Its Unique Character—Its Functions—Nature of other Charitable Institutions—Governor Baldwin's Action—A Special Commission—Their Report—Joint Committee in the Legislature—Mr. Randall Chairman—Their Report—Action of the Grand Army—Mr. Randall's Views—He presents a Bill—Its Supporters—Passage of the Law—The Board of Commissioners and Board of Control—Location of the Site—Buildings opened—Description of Them—The Law regarding Admission—Large Numbers Come—New Buildings—L. P. Alden, Superintendent—The Work done by the Children—Religious Services—Dress and Appearance of the Children—Their Health—Going into Families—Letters from Children—Specimen Letters—Improvements made since 1875—Number of Children who have been at School—Names of Officers and Employees.

THIS institution, "The Michigan State Public School for Dependent Children," located at Coldwater, is believed to be the only one of its kind in the world,—that is, the only combined school and asylum established and maintained by a State or nation which admits all dependent children having no efficient natural supporters, and which is without any of the attributes of a penal institution. We have called it a combined school and asylum, for such it is; its official as well as common title of "State Public School" only describes a portion of its functions.

There have been numerous asylums which have also afforded education to orphans and others; but these were supported by private charity, and were generally local in their beneficence. States, too, of late years have established reformatory institutions whither children of evil tendencies were sent to be reclaimed to upright lives; but it was reserved for Michigan to take the lead in establishing an institution in which every child within the jurisdiction of the State, who has no property and no one to take care of it, may be received, supported, and educated at the expense of the State until a private home can be provided for it. Whether any evil will finally result to the community by promoting the "shiftlessness" or imprudence of parents is yet to be seen; thus far the effect upon the children themselves, and indirectly upon the State, has been unquestionably good,—extremely good.

The first official action in the chain of proceedings which resulted in the establishment of the State school at Coldwater was taken by Hon. H. P. Baldwin, who, in the fall of 1868, before assuming the duties of the office of governor, to which he had been elected, visited several of the State institutions and some of the county jails and poor-houses, and became convinced of the necessity of improvement in their general management, and of a revision of our laws relative to them. He, therefore, in his inaugural message recommended such a revision and the appointment of a commission to examine and consider the whole subject connected with our punitive and reformatory institutions, which should report on or before the meeting of the next Legislature. In accordance with this recommendation a joint resolution (Laws of 1869, page 442) authorized, and the Governor appointed, the commission during that session. The appointees were Dr. S. S. Cutter, of Coldwater, Hon. C. I. Walker, of Detroit, and Hon. F. H. Rankin, of Flint, gentlemen eminently qualified for the peculiar and difficult work allotted them. They spent several months in their investigations, visiting many of the county and State institutions of Michigan, and also those of other States. Their report to the Legislature of 1871 was drafted by Hon. C. I. Walker, and was able and exhaustive, covering most of the questions in social reform which had attracted public attention, showing careful research, and containing many valuable recommendations.

In submitting this report, Gov. Baldwin, in his message in January, 1871, called especial attention to the facts and recommendations therein relative to dependent children, in and out of the county poor-houses, and asked for legislation for their relief. This report gave the number of these children under sixteen years of age, and gave a vivid account of their lamentable condition in the county poor-houses. It showed very plainly that there was not, nor could there be, in such asylums, any separation or classification of inmates, so that from necessity the children were kept in close contact with the adult inmates of both sexes, who were often the physical, mental, and moral wrecks of their own excesses. They also had to associate daily, in crowded rooms, with the diseased, insane, and idiotic. In such a school of ignorance and vice as this, which the average county poor-house afforded (and they are no worse in this than in other States), with all these evil influences about them, the prospects for the young were gloomy indeed. These influences, too, operated strongly to attach the child permanently to the pauper and criminal class in which he was reared; the system thus working most effectually to propagate and perpetuate, from one generation to another, a dependent and criminal class of very low mental and physical type, the ratio of increase in that class being greater than in the community at large.

The commissioners suggested three plans of relief, based on the experience of other States and countries, but none going as far in the way of State action as that afterwards adopted.

When the Legislature of 1871 convened, it was soon generally understood that the matters treated by the special commission would furnish some of the most important work of the session. It was early decided there should be a joint committee of the Senate and House, composed of the committees on the reform school and State prison in the Senate, and the like committees in the House, forming a body of sixteen members. At the request of the chairman of the special commission, Senator C. D. Randall, of Coldwater, accepted the chairmanship of the Senate committee on the reform school, which would probably make him chairman of the joint committee. The joint committee then elected him to that position. During the usual vacation of a few days, the joint committee visited the State charitable, penal, and reformatory institutions, and on its return held several meetings, discussing freely what recommendations should

* The facts in this chapter are derived from a paper on the school, prepared, at the request of the State Board of Centennial Managers, for the Centennial Exhibition, by Hon. C. D. Randall, from an address by Superintendent L. P. Alden on "The School and its Purposes," from the fifth annual report of the Board of Control, and from some minor documents. In many cases we have used the language of the papers mentioned.

be made. After a full discussion, the committee instructed the chairman to report as he did Feb. 15, 1871. This report largely adopted the views and conclusions of the special commission in regard to needed improvements in the penal and reformatory institutions of the State, and also in regard to proposed aid for dependent children. The following language was then used in this report, which was the first appearance of the subject in that or any previous Legislature: "Your committee also recommend that among the institutions of this State there be established, at an early day, a State Public School, after the plan of that in Massachusetts, for the maintenance and education of indigent children. This class is now generally kept in our poor-houses, which are unfit places in which to rear and educate boys and girls, and whence it cannot be expected they will go bettered in mind and morals. It would be a noble work for the State to do, and it is to be hoped that it will soon take them in its fostering care." When this report was drawn the writer was not aware that the Massachusetts institution recommended, was partially penal and reformatory.

At this same time the association of ex-soldiers, known as the Grand Army of the Republic, were making efforts to have the Legislature establish an asylum for the children of deceased and indigent soldiers. The leading men of the Grand Army, however, readily assented to the suggestion that the proposed institution should be open to all the dependent children of the State, and thus another and a powerful influence was added to those tending in the direction of the proposed institution.

The special commission appointed by Governor Baldwin, though presenting very convincing testimony and strong arguments, accompanied them with no bill as the embodiment of their scheme in regard to legislation for the benefit of the class of children referred to. The joint committee of the Senate and House in its first report, though presenting other bills at that time, presented none for the benefit of dependent children. But subsequently in the session, Mr. Randall, after giving the subject as careful a study as he could, became strongly impressed with the idea that it was time the State should assume control of these children. The first fifty days of the session, after which no bills could be introduced, were rapidly drawing to a close, when, without the aid of precedents, for none existed for the institution desired, he prepared such a plan as to him seemed nearest right as an educational preventive project based on our common-school system, having no regard to our penal or reformatory systems. Reports of commissions of various States, especially in Ohio and Massachusetts, furnished useful suggestions, but not a basis for the organic law of the proposed school, for they all treated of institutions of a mixed character, partly penal or reformatory, none having treated of an institution purely preventive, beginning with children before they had become criminal.

Michigan already had a reform school, so there was no good reason for establishing one of a mixed character. Mr. Randall felt that governments, through all ages, had never treated the dependent-children question correctly. The poor-house, the work-house, the industrial schools have always, especially in England, received the innocent and criminal alike, and put them under the same treatment, with the same associations. Under this *régime*, dependent children became criminals, and the governments, not as a remedy, but as a necessity, erected large and expensive reformatories and prisons, to reform or punish those whom earlier preventive treatment, in all probability, would have saved to a better fate. As education was conceded to be the best preventive of pauperism and crime, especially when assisted by moral and religious training, it was Mr. Randall's aim, in drafting the plan of the proposed school, to construct the scheme directly on the educational basis of our common-school system, combining temporary support of the younger dependent children in a home under the supervision of the State during minority. On that plan, accordingly, was the bill drawn,—a plan disconnected entirely from our penal system, so that no taint of crime or sentence, or suspension of sentence, should attach to any inmate; so that none in after-life should ever have cause to blush that he or she had been a ward of the State in a school where the house had been built and the school maintained by the same system of taxation that supports the common schools of the State.

The law thus drawn was on the 22d day of February, 1871, the last day of the session for introducing bills, presented in the Senate and referred to the joint committee. On the 3d day of March, after a full discussion of its provisions, the chairman, by the unanimous instruction of his committee, returned the bill to the Senate with a recommendation for its passage.

This measure soon found in the Legislature many friends and no active opponents. While it was under consideration the following gentlemen visited Lansing, and in public addresses favored it, viz.: Z. R. Brockway, Esq., Hon. C. I. Walker; Rev. E. C. Wines, D.D., LL.D., the noted philanthropist of international reputation; Rev. Dr. Mahan, president of Adrian College; and Rev. Dr. Gillespie, now bishop of the Protestant Episcopal diocese of Western Michigan. No address was made in either House in opposition to the bill. It had in the main been recommended by the special commission, by the joint committee, and the press. On its final passage in the Senate there were twenty-three ayes and four noes. In the House there were seventy-three ayes and ten noes. It received the signature of Governor Baldwin on the 17th of April, and thus was established what is believed to be the first government institution ever established exclusively for the children of the poor to which poverty alone gives admission.

The law appropriated thirty thousand dollars to the school, and commissioners were appointed to locate it, erect the buildings, and take charge of the institution. The first commissioners were Gov. H. P. Baldwin, *ex officio*, C. E. Mickley, and N. G. Isbell. Messrs J. S. Barber, C. D. Randall, and Dr. S. S. Cutter were afterward members of the board of commissioners. In 1874 the board of commissioners was superseded by a "board of control" of three members, appointed by the Governor and Senate for six years, one every two years. The first members were C. E. Mickley, President; C. D. Randall, Secretary and Treasurer; and Dr. S. S. Cutter.

The beautiful site, salubrious climate, and pleasant surroundings of Coldwater marked that city as a proper loca-

tion for the proposed institution, and when, in addition, the citizens donated a site for the school and twenty-five thousand dollars in cash, the commissioners had no hesitation in locating it at that point.

The site chosen was on an eminence a mile north of the centre of the city, and just outside of the corporate limits, commanding a fine view of the city and its suburbs, and of a wide-spread succession of smiling fields, stretching far up and down the fertile valley of the Coldwater.

A further appropriation was made by the Legislature in 1873, and the buildings were ready for use in May, 1874. These consisted of the main or "administrative" building, which was in the shape of a cross, three stories high besides the basement, having a frontage of one hundred and ninety-eight feet, and in the central part a depth of one hundred and seventy-five feet. In this were located the rooms for the superintendent and his family, and other officers, reception-rooms, dining-room, school-rooms, shoe-shop, sleeping-rooms for the employees, etc. Near it were several "cottages," as they are called, although they were two stories high, and their dimensions were nearly forty feet by thirty. These were designed to accommodate thirty children each, under the charge of a lady manager; the lower stories of each being fitted with a room for the manager, sitting-rooms for the children, and a bath-room, while the upper story was divided into dormitories for the children. All the buildings were of brick.

From this it will be seen that the plan of the institution was of a mixed description, containing, as is believed, so far as possible, the benefits of the congregate system with that of separate families. This plan has been continued till the present time, and no doubts have been expressed but that it is the best that can be employed.

The school was opened on the 21st of May, 1874, with Zelotes Truesdell as superintendent. The law provided for the admission of children between three and fourteen years of age, on the certificate of the judge of probate of the county from which each might come, only to be issued to dependent children, ascertained to be of sound mind and free from any chronic or infectious disease. They were to remain at the school until sixteen, provided homes could not be found for them before that time in private families. After the children were sixteen the board of control was vested with discretion to retain them in the school or return them to their counties.

As soon as the school was opened the children were rapidly sent in from all parts of the State, and in less than a year the accommodations of the buildings were exhausted. Further legislative aid was obtained during the session of 1875, and during the following summer several new cottages were erected, bringing the whole number up to eight, besides a hospital. The latter was forty-eight feet by thirty-three, while the new cottages were forty by thirty-three. Like the first buildings, these were also of brick. As thus increased, the buildings accommodated two hundred and fifty children.

In July, 1875, Mr. Lyman P. Alden, a college graduate and a successful man of business, was appointed superintendent, and having shown marked ability in the position, has been retained in it ever since.

From that time to this, the school has continued to perform its beneficent functions with great regularity, apparently succeeding most admirably in the purposes for which it was instituted.

About one-third of the children are too small to work, but every child large enough has some work to occupy it from two to three hours per day, either on the farm, in the laundry, shoe-shop, sewing-room, knitting-room, or in performing some domestic work. Each child attends school from four to five hours per day, and the very best and most experienced teachers are employed. Only the common English branches are taught. Telegraphy has lately been introduced, and bright children who are physically too weak to labor on the farm, or who have been in some way crippled, are so instructed as to become self-supporting. All of the larger boys are taught the manual of arms, and are furnished with carbines.

The food is simple and plain but of the best quality of its kind, and the variety is sufficient to stimulate the appetite. A garden of eighteen acres furnishes a large amount of vegetables for the use of the institution. About seven hundred bushels of apples were grown on the farm last year, but not enough to supply the school with all that could be used to advantage. A few cows are kept on the grounds, but not enough to supply the wants of the school, as there is but little pasture, and over one thousand dollars' worth of milk is purchased each year.

The moral culture of the children receives proper attention in both the cottages and the school-rooms, and religious services are held for them every Sunday in the chapel, being conducted by the superintendent, assisted by ladies and gentlemen of various religious denominations from the city. The older boys, in charge of a teacher or manager, attend services each Sabbath at one or another of the city churches.

The boys wear a plain, coarse, but neat uniform dress, consisting of dark jacket and gray trousers; the girls are habited in an equally plain costume suited to their sex. The children of both sexes have a hearty, healthy, cleanly look, as different as can well be imagined from the depressed appearance of many of the youthful inmates of almshouses, and which has come to be known as a "poor-house look."

The health of the children is above the average. No ailment, however slight, is treated at the cottages; the invalid, on the appearance of the first symptoms of disease, being removed to the hospital. By far the greater portion, however, are speedily returned cured, without the administration of medicine, through the employment of a proper hygienic regimen. During the year closing September 30, 1878, there were only two deaths among over four hundred children who were in the institution; the average constant membership being about three hundred.

As before stated, the object of the school is to furnish temporary support and instruction to the children until they can be placed in families which are willing to take them. The Governor has appointed agents in some thirty of the principal counties of the State to find homes for the children, and to see that they are well treated when placed in them. The superintendent also acts as the agent of the school in regard to this branch of the work. By these

means, and by the voluntary application of citizens, a large part of the children are provided for in that manner. Numerous letters are received from agents and guardians regarding the children thus cared for, generally showing favorable results; though sometimes serious faults are discovered in the children, and sometimes harsh treatment is inflicted by those who should be their protectors.

The children thus sent away from the institution are also encouraged to write to the superintendent, and many of their letters are decidedly interesting in their childish simplicity. From those published *verbatim et literatim*, in the last report of the board of control, we select two, one apparently by a girl, and the other by a boy:

"*February* 4, 1878.

"DEAR SIR:—I sit down to write you a few lines to let you know that I am well, and getting along very nicely. Now I will tell you all about it. I think that I have got A good home. I am going to try to keep my place this time. They have been very kind to me and I will try to please them, I have great deal of fun. They have got a little boy here. He makes lots of fun. I like him very mutch. He is a nice little boy. She is a very nice lady. She has a great deal of company and she has got a great many kind friends. They all seem to be glad to see her. He is a nice man. They have got a young man. He is always getting off something to make fun. they are all good christian people. they have got a very pleasant place. We all go to church but we did not go to-night because she was sick. This lady's sister thinks of coming out there to get A girl not over ten years old. She will have a good home for her. She has got an organ and she wants one that can learn to play. I like my home very mutch. I cannot think of anything more to write so good by to all.

"M—— H——."

"*December* 12, 1877.

"DEAR MR. ALDEN:—I received your nice letter some time ago and was very much pleased with it. Should have answered it before this had there not been so much sickness in the family. I like it here. There are two children in the family—a little boy 16 months old (his name is Burtie) and a girl four years old, her name is Mertie; she goes with me to feed the calf and hogs. I used to see Robbert Gambol at Sunday school, but I guess he has ran away. Henry Huntly is in this place. I go to school—like my teacher ever so well. I belong to the singing school, but can't read notes yet. My guardian let me husk corn on shares; I have got 12 bushels. I am going to buy a pig and feed it. I helped put in the wheat last fall, and I have 1½ acres of my own. I was to visit you about two weeks ago, but you was not there. I saw all the new buildings; think it looks nice. If you get a letter from all the children it will keep you busy reading, so I guess I will not write much. Will close by hoping you will send a nice letter again sometime.

"A Boy Friend,

"J—— G——."

Since 1875 there has been but one cottage added, but this is a large one, sheltering sixty children, so that now full three hundred are cared for in the institution. A new building for an engine-house and laundry has also been erected lately.

The whole number of children received into the institution down to the 1st day of February, 1879, was six hundred and ninety, of whom three hundred and ten had been placed in families. Four hundred and twelve were cared for last year, including those placed out during the time; the expense for each being eighty-one dollars and sixty-seven cents, which is stated to be very little more than it would have been in poor-houses.

The principal employees of the institution are the superintendent, matron, clerk, teachers, cottage managers, and hospital manager. A complete but simple set of rules has been prescribed for their government, and the management of the institution seems to go on with great smoothness considering the number and age of the children. Though corporeal punishment is not absolutely interdicted, yet great care is taken that it shall not be harshly or needlessly administered, and we believe no complaint has ever been made that such is the case.

Such is the history and some of the characteristics of the "Michigan State Public School for Dependent Children,"—an institution which is certainly unique in its character, and which its friends believe is destined to take the lead in an important reformation in the treatment of such children throughout this country if not throughout the world.

The State Public School exhibit at the Centennial formed a quarto volume, including the papers by Messrs. Randall and Alden, mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, embracing a lithographic view of the buildings, ten photographic views (exteriors and interiors), plan of cottages, plan of grounds, outline plan of all the buildings, annual reports of the boards of control for 1874 to 1875, etc.

Upon the exhibit thus made, a diploma and medal were awarded. No other institution having any resemblance to this received an award.

The following is the text of the report of the judges, as accepted by the United States Centennial Commission, and in conformity with which an award of diploma and medal was decreed to the State Public School: "The undersigned, having examined the product herein described, respectfully recommend the same to the United States Commission for award, for the following reasons, viz.: For the exhibit of plans, drawings, historical sketches and reports, showing the advantage of the separation of children untainted by crime from those more properly cared for in a reformatory institution; for the adaptation of the separate house- or cottage-system to the needs of said State Public School; and for the evidence of thoughtful planning and careful work in the establishment." The report of the judges and diploma adorn the walls of the principal office of the school, and the medal is carefully preserved in the library.

We close with a list of the present officers and employees of the institution,—Board of Control: Hon. James Burns, President, Detroit; Hon. Henry H. Hinds, Stanton; Hon. C. D. Randall, Secretary and Treasurer, Coldwater. Superintendent, Lyman P. Alden. Clerk and Steward, Daniel G. Blackman. Matron, Mrs. Lena P. Alden. Cottage Managers, Mrs. Lucretia Champlin, Mrs. Martha Bissell, Mrs. Agnes McCollum, Mrs. Sarah Watson, Mrs. Fannie Russell, Miss Sarah D. Parsons, Miss Jennie Hall, Mrs. Ann Glynn, Miss Hattie L. Evarts, Miss Sarah Ten Eyck. Teachers, Miss Anna Sanderson, Miss Anna French, Miss Ella Cretors, Miss Lucelia E. Staples, Miss Frances C. Staples, Miss Florence McCollum. Hospital Manager, Miss Agnes Walter. Attending Physician, Dr. S. S. Cutter.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

COUNTY SOCIETIES.

Branch County Agricultural Society—First Meeting—First Officers—First Fair—Premiums on Stock—Premiums Awarded to Ladies—The Fair in 1853—Extension of Fair in 1854—New Features in 1855—Permanent Fair-Ground—Legal Incorporation in 1857—Adjournment in 1861—Scant Premiums in 1862—A New Fair-Ground—A Sheep-Shearing Festival—Building of Floral Hall—Receipts in Various Years—More Land—Present Officers—List of Presidents—The County Grange—Its Organization—First Officers' Meetings—Object—Branch County Pioneer Society—The Bar Association—First Officers—Object.

BRANCH COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

THE first meeting looking to the formation of an agricultural society in Branch County was held, pursuant to notice, on the 17th day of October, 1851, Asahel Brown being chosen president, and E. B. Pond secretary. F. V. Smith, Alvarado Brown, and J. B. Tompkins were appointed a committee to draft a constitution, while John Root, Darwin Wilson, Oliver Burdick, Jr., and William P. Arnold were made a committee to nominate officers for the proposed association. They made the following nominations, which were confirmed by the meeting: President, James B. Tompkins; Vice-President, John Allen; Secretary, F. V. Smith; Treasurer, H. W. Wright.

A corresponding secretary was also named in each township, as follows: Butler, Jason Bowen; Quincy, Elijah Leland; Algansee, Asahel Brown; California, Israel R. Hall; Ovid, Daniel ——; Girard, Solomon L. Lawrence; Union, J. C. Leonard; Batavia, Joseph Peterson; Bethel, E. B. Williams; Gilead, Emerson Marsh; Noble, Darwin Wilson; Bronson, John Holmes; Mattison, John Culver; Sherwood, B. F. Ferris.

A constitution was also adopted for the government of the society. By its association the society was to be called the Branch County Agricultural Society, its design being declared to be to promote improvement in agriculture and the kindred arts. There was to be an executive committee, consisting of the president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and two other members, who were to have the general management of the affairs of the society. The officers already chosen were to hold office until the first annual meeting, which was fixed for the 11th of November of that year. It was provided that any person might become a member by paying one dollar, and might continue so by paying half a dollar annually. The payment of five dollars made the payer a life-member, and authorized him to attend the annual meetings of the executive committee and participate in the discussions.

The first annual meeting was held at the time mentioned above, when the following permanent officers were chosen: President, J. B. Tompkins; Vice-President, William Smith; Secretary, F. V. Smith; Treasurer, Elijah Leland; Executive Committee, Daniel Wilson and L. P. Austin. Corresponding secretaries were again named, most of those before designated being selected.

The first annual fair of the society was held at Coldwater village, on the 7th of October, 1852. The whole sum appropriated for premiums was only two hundred dollars.

Joseph R. Williams, of Constantine, St. Joseph Co., was chosen to deliver the first address.

Brief and meagre indeed was the premium-list. Among the premiums offered were the following:

Class 1, short-horns: for the best bull, three years old or over, $3; for the best cow, $3.

Class 2, Devons: the same premiums.

Class 3, grades: the same.

Class 4, natives: the same.

Class 5, working oxen and steers: best yoke oxen, four years old, $2; best five yoke, from one town, $3; best yoke three-year old steers, $1; best two-year old steers, $1.

Class 6, fat cattle: best steer or ox, copy *Michigan Farmer*.

Class 7, horses: best stallion for all work, four years old, $2 and *Rural New Yorker;* best brood-mare, four years old, $1 and *Rural New Yorker*, etc.

The premium offered for the best cultivated and managed farm in the county was a set of silver teaspoons worth $6.

When the time came, the executive committee had their headquarters in the court-house, while the crowd and the exhibits occupied the ground outside. Members, their wives, and their children under eighteen were admitted on the fifty-cent tickets of the members, while single tickets were placed at the moderate price of ten cents.

The principal awards to ladies at this first fair were the following: To Miss C. H. Williams, for best salt-rising bread, "Miss Leslie's Receipt Book"; to Mrs. E. Chapman, for best hop-rising bread, same; to Mrs. L. R. Austin, best milk-rising bread, the same; to Mrs. J. G. Brooks, ten pounds butter, $2 and copy "Modern Housewife"; to Mrs. Jane Lee, for best variety of wines, jellies, cakes, etc., copy "Modern Housewife"; to Mrs. Roland Root, for best cheese, copy "Modern Housewife"; to Mrs. L. D. Crippen, for best catsup of domestic manufacture; to Mrs. Horace Lewis, for best ten yards white flannel; to Mrs. W. H. Hanchett, best ten yards rag carpet; to Mrs. A. Chandler, best pair knit stockings; to Mrs. E. Martin, best patch-work quilt; to Mrs. E. G. Parsons, for best specimen worsted work; to Mrs. N. T. Waterman, best worked collars; to Mrs. L. D. Crippen, for best variety of dahlias; to Mrs. J. H. Beach, for best variety of house-plants; to Mrs. Edward Chapman, best dressed flannel; to Mrs. D. C. Morehouse, best pair linen stockings; to Mrs. N. D. Sykes, assortment needle-work; to Mrs. F. V. Smith, same; to Mrs. O. R. Clark, for beautiful, white, quilted spread; to Mrs. C. B. Fisk, for worsted work; to Mrs. S. M. Denison, for woolen stockings; to Miss Harriett A. Crippen, for beautiful embroidered shoes; to Miss R. A. Champion, for gent's dressing-gown; to Mrs. H. N. Hubbard, for one coverlid; to Mrs. C. B. Fisk, for a parlor bouquet; to Miss Amelia Noyes, for the same; to Mrs. David Rice, ten yards yarn carpet; to Mrs. T. J. Webb, for fancy work-box; Mrs. W. H. Hanchett, one coral card-basket; Mrs. J. R. Hall, one pair worked ottomans; Mrs. E. G. Parsons, one foot-stool.

The prize for the best farm was given to Elijah Leland, of Quincy.

From these modest beginnings the progress has been slow but steady up to the present time. At the second fair, in

1853, four hundred dollars were allotted for premiums, and the prizes for the best cattle were advanced to five dollars. Hon. Charles E. Stewart delivered the address. The provision in the constitution for corresponding secretaries in each town was stricken out.

In 1854 the time of the fair was extended to three days. The premiums remained at about the same size as the year before, but a larger number were offered.

In 1855 two or three new features were introduced, premiums being offered for the best performances on the piano, melodeon, and dulcimer, and also for the best specimens of female horsemanship, both in riding on horseback and in driving one or two horses.

At the annual meeting, in 1854, it was resolved to buy land for a permanent fair-ground. A bargain was accordingly made with Mr. Bradley Crippen to purchase six acres on the Battle Creek road, near the north line of the village of Coldwater, the price being seven hundred dollars,—two hundred in cash, and the rest in three equal annual payments. As the society was not legally incorporated it could not hold land itself, and the contract was made by Darwin Wilson to hold the tract in question in trust.

In 1857 the society was incorporated, the official authority being vested in a president, secretary, treasurer, and five directors. The first officers under the new organization were Asahel Brown, President; Hiram R. Alden, Secretary; C. B. Fisk, Treasurer; and Samuel Morey, Philo Porter, Lyman Millett, Jas. Clisbee, and Oliver Burdick, Jr., Directors.

At the fair in 1857 no prizes were offered for female horsemanship, but several ladies volunteered to grace the occasion. The judges praised their proficiency, and also gave thanks to Capt. Andrews and the members of the Coldwater Light Artillery, for the gentlemanly escort afforded by them to the ladies. Some perhaps laughed at the military semblance of the gallant militiamen; but when the time of trial came nearly every man of the Coldwater Light Artillery was to be found in front of the foe.

The report made in June, 1858, showed that the whole receipts during the second year of the society's existence were two hundred and seventy-one dollars and nine cents, while in 1857 they had increased to nine hundred and sixty-nine dollars and seventy-one cents. At that time (1858) the association numbered five hundred and fifty actual members. There was then a debt of two hundred and fifty-seven dollars,—one hundred and forty dollars being still due on the land contract and one hundred and seven dollars for fencing.

At the fair of 1858 new buildings were found necessary, and were erected. There were six hundred and forty-seven entries, but on account of bad weather the number of membership-tickets was comparatively small. The annual membership-fee was raised to one dollar, where it has been continued ever since.

There were fairs held in 1859 and 1860, but there is no record of them on the books.

In 1861 the attention of the people was so completely taken up by the great war, and so many of the active young farmers had gone forth to meet their country's enemies, that it was determined to adjourn the fair till the next year.

In 1862 a fair was held, but the society seems to have been very much cramped for money, judging from a resolution passed by the board of directors. It provided that the treasurer should pay, first, the current expenses of that year for labor, etc., next the debts of the society, and last the premiums which might be awarded. This left but a poor chance for the prize-takers, but they were allowed the privilege of applying the unpaid amounts in membership-tickets the next year.

In 1863 the number of directors was increased to six,—these being elected for two years, the terms of three expiring each year. It was about this time that the society sold its land on Grand Street, and bought twenty acres on Marshall Street, near the north line of the city of Coldwater,—that is, the Agricultural Society and the Horse Breeders' Association bought it in company, the former fitting up the track and grand stand, while the latter fenced the ground, built walls, etc. This arrangement has been maintained till the present time.

In 1864 the exigencies of the war, then in the very crisis of decision, again prevented the holding of either a fair or an annual meeting.

Just after the close of the war the jubilant farmers, whose sons and brothers were then returning home by the hundreds, held a peculiar festival under the auspices of the authorities of the association. It was called a sheep-shearing festival, and occurred on the 7th of June of that year. Premiums were offered for the best sheep and one of five dollars for the best shearer. A large number of shearers attended with their sheep, but probably the trouble was thought to be greater than the enjoyment or profit, for the scene was not repeated.

The following year, 1866, a large hall was built for the exhibition of flowers, fruits, and other delicate products, and called Floral Hall. The cost was about two thousand four hundred dollars.

This year a premium of ten dollars was offered for the best span of draft horses, while the prizes for choice cattle were somewhat reduced. The total receipts were about eight hundred dollars.

The institution was now well started on the road to success; and in 1867 the receipts were much larger than the year before, and the debts of the association were nearly paid up. In 1867 the total receipts were fourteen hundred and twenty-seven dollars and ninety-nine cents; of which nearly a thousand dollars was applied in payment of debts. This necessarily involved a very meagre premium list, and the next year the receipts fell to three hundred and ninety-three dollars and forty-seven cents. A very decided effort was made to improve on this situation, a judicious premium list was offered, and the affairs of the institution were again put in the proper train.

In 1871 the number of the board of directors (quite as commonly called the executive committee) was increased to ten, the terms of five expiring every year.

From this time to the present the society has been prosperous both in regard to its financial condition and as to the interest excited among the farmers. In 1875 the receipts amounted to $1809.34; in 1876, to $2968.84; in 1877, to $2983.70; and in 1878, $2682.71. For the last four

years the society has employed the same secretary (Mr. J. D. W. Fisk) continuously; a fact which has conduced much to its success.

In 1878 the association bought eight acres more of land, on the north side of its former purchase, for sixteen hundred dollars, and two acres on the south side for eight hundred dollars, thus making a tract of thirty acres in all.

The following are the present officers of the association: President, William Joseph; Secretary, J. D. W. Fisk; Treasurer, Charles H. Austin; Board of Directors, John H. Jones, A. M. Drumm, E. C. S. Green, Charles Hamilton, A. C. Fisk, Myron A. Holway, J. M. Selover, George W. Vanaken, R. E. Copeland, and E. W. Treat.

We close with a list of the previous presidents: James B. Tompkins, 1851–52; Darwin Wilson, 1853; Alvarado Brown, 1854; Elijah Leland, 1855; Darwin Wilson, 1856; J. H. Culver, 1858; Harvey Warner, 1859; James S. Antisdale, 1861–62–63; J. B. Crippen, 1864–65; Cyrus E. Luce, 1866–67; Albert Chandler, 1868–69; John Allen, 1870; George W. Van Aken, 1871; Henry C. Lewis, 1872; Charles Upson, 1873; Cyrus G. Luce, 1875–76; Henry B. George, 1877–78.

THE COUNTY GRANGE.

Branch County Pomona Grange, No. 22, was organized on the 21st of March, 1878, by C. L. Whitney, general deputy for Michigan, on a petition presented by George W. Van Aken, John G. Parkhurst, Mrs. J. G. Parkhurst, Eli Bidleman, H. B. George, Mrs. H. B. George, Charles H. Austin, D. C. Fonda, A. S. Archer, J. C. Pierce, Mrs. J. C. Pierce, Wm. Joseph, Wallace E. Wright, John H. Jones, Mrs. John H. Jones, Darwin Thompson, and John Bell.

The first officers were as follows: Worthy Master, Henry B. George, of Coldwater Grange; Overseer, Darwin Thompson, of Gilead Grange; Lecturer, John G. Parkhurst, of Batavia Grange; Steward, C. H. Austin, of Batavia Grange; Assistant Steward, J. C. Pierce, of Coldwater Grange; Treasurer, George W. Van Aken, of Girard Grange; Secretary, Wallace E. Wright, of Champion Grange; Ceres, Mrs. William Joseph, of Quincy Grange; Flora, Mrs. J. G. Parkhurst, of Batavia Grange; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. Hiram Horton, of Coldwater Grange.

The worthy master, secretary, and four other members constitute the executive committee. The first members were William Joseph, G. W. Van Aken, Eli Bidleman, and D. Thompson.

Regular annual meetings are held on the third Thursday of March in each year, at the hall of Coldwater Grange. Regular quarterly meetings are held on the Tuesday nearest the full moon, in the first month of each quarter, at the same place. There are now forty-five members.

The society is designed to promote social intercourse among the members, and especially to form a link between the State granges and the subordinate granges, and thus conduce to the beneficent workings of the order of Patrons of Husbandry.

BRANCH COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY.

Meetings of the pioneers of Branch County have been held for several years, at which the remnant of those who led the way in the conquest of the widerness have assembled to revive their recollections of the olden time, and compare them with the facts of the present day.

On the 16th of August the organization of the Branch County Pioneer Society was perfected, its object being to promote the social intercourse of the old settlers, and to preserve whatever relates to the history of the county, and especially to its early settlement. The present officers are as follows:

President, Harvey Warner; Recording Secretary, Harvey Haynes; Corresponding Secretary, T. C. Etheridge; Treasurer, S. N. Treat; Executive Committee, Albert Chandler, H. D. Miller, and Henry Lockwood; Vice-Presidents, Algansee, F. D. Ransom; Batavia, M. P. Olds; Bethel, Nelson Card; Bronson, Wales Adams; Butler, Milo White; California, James H. Lawrence; Coldwater township, Origen F. Bingham; First Ward Coldwater City, William B. Sprague; Second Ward, D. I. P. Alger; Third Ward, Allen Tibbits; Fourth Ward, Dr. J. H. Bennett; Gilead, Samuel Booth; Girard, J. B. Tompkins; Kinderhook, George Tripp; Mattison, William W. McCarty; Noble, Walter W. Smith; Ovid, Stewart Davis; Quincy, W. P. Arnold; Sherwood, Isaac D. Beall; Union, Hiram Doubleday; village of Quincy, Samuel P. Mowry; village of Union City, David Cooley; village of Bronson, James Ruggles.

BRANCH COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION.

This is a very youthful society, having been formed in February, 1879. Its object is not only to promote good feeling among the members, but to elevate the tone of the profession and to frown down all unworthy practices which may possibly gain ground among the lawyers of Branch County. The following were the first officers elected: President, Noah P. Loveridge; Vice-President, M. A. Merrifield; Secretary, A. J. McGowan; Executive Committee, Chas. Upson, F. L. Skeels, and H. H. Barlow.

CHAPTER XXIX.

BRANCH COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

State Officers—Representatives in Congress—Judges of Circuit Court—Probate Judges—Prosecuting Attorneys—Sheriffs—County Clerks—Registers of Deeds—County Treasurers—County Commissioners—Associate Judges of Circuit Court—County Judges and Second Judges—Circuit Court Commissioners—County Surveyors—State Senators—Representatives in Legislature—Members of Constitutional Conventions.

STATE OFFICERS.

Charles G. Hammond, Auditor-General (appointed), April 13, 1842, to May 31, 1845.

George A. Coe, Lieutenant-Governor; elected in 1854 for two years; served in 1855–56; re-elected in 1856 for 1857–58.

Charles Upson, Attorney-General; elected for two years, in 1860; served in 1861–62.

J. H. McGowan, Regent of State University; elected in April, 1869, for eight years.

Charles A. Edmonds, Land Commissioner; elected for two years, in 1870; served in 1871–72.

C. D. Randall, Commissioner of State Public School; appointed in 1873; on supersession of Commissioners by Board of Control in 1874; appointed member of that board for six years.

S. S. Cutter, appointed Commissioner of State School in December, 1873; appointed member of Board of Control in 1874; resigned.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

Charles Upson, elected in 1862; re-elected in 1864–66; served from March 4, 1863, to March 4, 1869.

J. H. McGowan, elected in 1876; re-elected in 1878; service began March 4, 1877.

JUDGES OF CIRCUIT COURT.

Charles Upson, elected in spring of 1869, for six years, from Jan. 1, 1870.

David Thompson, to fill vacancy, 1878.

John B. Shipman, elected in 1878, for six years, from Jan. 1, 1879.

PROBATE JUDGES.

Peter Martin (appointed), 1833–37.

Martin Olds (appointed), 1837–40.

Edward A. Warner (appointed), 1841.

William B. Sprague (appointed), 1842-44.

Esbon G. Fuller (appointed), 1844–48.

Harvey Warner (appointed), 1849; afterwards elected by the people; held till Dec. 31, 1856.

Jonathan H. Gray, elected in 1856, for four years, from Jan. 1, 1857.

Nelson D. Skeels, elected in 1860, for four years, from Jan. 1, 1861.

David Thompson, elected in 1864, for four years, from Jan. 1, 1865.

David W. Green, elected in 1868; re-elected in 1872–76.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Esbon G. Fuller, appointed in 1837; reappointed in 1840.

H. C. Gilbert, appointed in 1843; reappointed in 1846.

Elon G. Parsons, appointed in 1849; served till close of 1850.

James W. Gilbert, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852.

John G. Parkhurst, elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.

John W. Turner, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.

Egbert K. Nichols, elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858; re-elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860; re-elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862.

L. T. N. Miller, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864.

George A. Coe, elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866.

Wallace W. Barrett, elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868.

Jonas H. McGowan, elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870; re-elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872.

Frank L. Skeels, elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874; re-elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876.

Simon B. Kitchell, elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878; re-elected in 1878.

SHERIFFS.

William McCarty, elected in 1833; served to end of 1834; re-elected in 1834; served in 1835 and 1836.

James B. Stewart, elected in 1836; served in 1837 and 1838.

John H. Stevens, elected in 1838; served in 1839 and 1840; re-elected in 1840; served in 1841 and 1842.

Anselm Arnold, elected in 1842; served in 1843 and 1844; re-elected in 1844; served in 1845 and 1846.

Hiram Shoulder, elected in 1846; served in 1847 and 1848.

James Pierson, elected in 1848; served in 1849 and 1850.

Philo Porter, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852; re-elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.

Daniel Wilson, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.

David N. Green, elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858; re-elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860.

John Whitcomb, elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862; re-elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864.

Charles Powers, elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866.

Lucius M. Wing, elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868; re-elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870.

Lewis B. Johnson, elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872; re-elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874.

Jason T. Culp, elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876; re-elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878.

Loring P. Wilcox, Coldwater, elected in 1878.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Wales Adams, elected in 1833; served to end of 1834; re-elected in 1834; served in 1835 and 1836.

C. P. West, elected in 1836; served in 1837 and 1838; re-elected in 1838; served in 1839 and 1840.

Henry B. Stillman, elected in 1840; served in 1841 and 1842; re-elected in 1842; served in 1843 and 1844.

C. P. Benton, elected in 1844; served in 1845 and 1846; re-elected in 1846; served in 1847 and 1848.

S. C. Rose, elected in 1848; served in 1849 and 1850.

P. P. Wright, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852; re-elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.

Eben O. Leach, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.

Benjamin C. Webb, elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858; re-elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860; re-elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862.

Henry N. Lawrence, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864; re-elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866; re-elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868.

Francis M. Bissell, elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870; re-elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872; re-elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874.

Frank D. Newberry, elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876; re-elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878; re-elected in 1878.

REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

Seth Dunham, elected in 1833; served to end of 1834; re-elected in 1834; served in 1835 and 1836.

Leonard Ellsworth, elected in 1836; served in 1837 and 1838; re-elected in 1838; served in 1839 and 1840; re-elected in 1840; served in 1841 and 1842; died in October, 1842; George A. Coe acted till Dec. 31, 1842.

Jared Pond, elected in 1842; served in 1843 and 1844; re-elected in 1844; served in 1845 and 1846.

Selleck Seymour, elected in 1846; served in 1847 and 1848; re-elected in 1848; served in 1849 and 1850.

Albert L. Porter, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852; re-elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.

Curtis S. Youngs, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.

Francis B. Way, elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858.

Franklin T. Eddy, elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860; re-elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862.

Phineas P. Nichols, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864; re-elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866.

Charles A. Edmonds, elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868; re-elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870.

Daniel A. Douglas, elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872; re-elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874.

Franklin T. Eddy, elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876; re-elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878.

William H. Donaldson, elected in 1878.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

Seth Dunham, elected in 1833; served in 1833 and 1834.*

J. G. Corbus, elected in 1840; served in 1841 and 1842.

John T. Haynes, elected in 1842; served in 1843 and 1844; re-elected in 1844; served in 1845 and 1846; re-elected in 1846; served in 1847 and 1848; re-elected in 1848; served in 1849 and 1850.

Hiram R. Alden, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852.

Wales Adams, elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.

Hiram Shoudler, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856; re-elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858.

Cyrus G. Luce, elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860; re-elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862.

Moses V. Calkins, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864; re-elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866; re-elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868.

John Whitcomb, elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870; re-elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872.

Loring P. Wilcox, elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874; re-elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876.

James R. Dickey, elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878; re-elected in 1878.

* No record of treasurers to be found from 1835 to 1840.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.*

1838.—Charles G. Hammond, chairman; Enos G. Berry, Wales Adams.
1839.—Same commissioners.
1840.—Enos G. Berry, chairman; Wales Adams, Hiram Shoudler.
1841.—Wales Adams, chairman; Hiram Shoudler, Oliver D. Colvin.
1842.—Hiram Shoudler, chairman; O. D. Colvin, Hiram Gardner.

ASSOCIATE JUDGES OF CIRCUIT COURT.

Silas A. Holbrook (appointed), 1833–36.
William A. Kent (appointed), 1833–36.
William B. Sprague (appointed), 1837 and 1838.
Chester G. Hammond (appointed), 1837–40.
Enos G. Berry (appointed), 1839 and 1840.
William A. Kent (appointed), 1841–44.
Martin Barnhart Girard (appointed), 1841–46.
Jehial H. Hard, 1845 and 1846.

COUNTY JUDGES AND SECOND JUDGES.

William A. Kent, county judge, 1847–50.
Jacob Shook, second judge, 1847–50.
Justin Lawyer, county judge, 1851.
Darwin Littlefield, second judge, 1851.

CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.

Esbon G. Fuller, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852.
John G. Parkhurst, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852.
Justin Lawyer, elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854; re-elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.
Joseph B. Clark, elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858.
Wallace W. Barrett, elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860; re-elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862.
David Thompson, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864.
Franklin E. Morgan and Willard J. Bowen, Coldwater, elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866.
Willard J. Bowen and Jonas H. McGowan, Coldwater, elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868.
Willard J. Bowen and Asa M. Tinker, elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870.
Frank S. Skeels and Ezra Berry, elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872.
Ezra Berry and Charles D. Wright, elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874; both re-elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876.
Charles D. Wright and Charles N. Legg, elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878.
Charles N. Legg and Norman A. Reynolds, elected in 1878.

CORONERS (SINCE 1854).

Isaac Middaugh and Israel R. Hall, elected in 1854 for two years, from the following 1st of January.
A. C. Fisk and Charles D. Brown, elected in 1856 for two years, from the following 1st of January.
John H. Bennett and Charles D. Brown, elected in 1858.
George W. Johnson and Elmer Packer, elected in 1860.
Warren Byrnes and Elmer Packer, elected in 1862.
Daniel Miller and John C. Hall, elected in 1864.
Moses E. Chauncey and Barnabas B. Shoecraft, elected in 1866.
John H. Bennett and Geo. W. Johnson, elected in 1868.
Jerome S. Wolcott and Nathan Tetterly, elected in 1870.
Chas. H. Lovewell and Jacob Kincaid, elected in 1872.
Chas. H. Lovewell and Edward Purdy, elected in 1874.
Jerome Wolcott and Aaron A. Van Orthwick, elected in 1876.
Roland Root and Delanson J. Sprague, elected in 1878.

COUNTY SURVEYORS (SINCE 1854).

Philip H. Sprague, elected in 1854 to serve two years, from the following 1st of January.
Murray Knowles, elected in 1856 for two years, from the following 1st of January; re-elected in 1858.
Silas H. Nye, elected in 1860.
Amasa R. Day, elected in 1862; re-elected in 1864.
Norman S. Andrews, elected in 1866; re-elected in 1868.
Titus Babcock, elected in 1870.
J. H. Bennett, elected in 1872; re-elected in 1874.
Murray Knowles, elected in 1876; re-elected in 1878.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF COMMON SCHOOLS.

Walter S. Perry, elected for two years in April, 1867.
Albert A. Jones, elected for two years in April, 1869.
Albert A. Luce, elected for two years in April, 1871.
Milo D. Campbell, elected for two years in April, 1873.

COUNTY DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

John H. Bennett, elected for two years in April, 1869.
George W. Fisk, elected for two years in April, 1871.

STATE SENATORS.

Samuel Etheridge, Coldwater, elected in 1838; served in 1839 and 1840.
Edward A. Warren, Coldwater, elected in 1841; served in 1842 an 1843.
George A. Coe, Coldwater, elected in 1845; served in 1846 and 1847.
Enos G. Berry, Quincy, elected in 1847; served in 1848 and 1849.
Alfred French, Bronson, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852.
Joseph C. Leonard, Union, elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.
L. T. N. Wilson, Coldwater, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.
Asahel Brown, Coldwater, elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860.
Darius Monroe, Bronson, elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862; re-elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864.
Cyrus G. Luce, Gilead, elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866; re-elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868.
John H. Jones, Quincy, elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870.
Caleb D. Randall, Coldwater, elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872.
Jonas H. McGowan, Coldwater, elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874.
John H. Jones, Quincy, elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876.
Franklin E. Morgan, Coldwater, elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878.

REPRESENTATIVES IN LEGISLATURE.

Hiram Alden, Coldwater, elected for one year in 1835 (term began in November of that year); re-elected in 1836 to serve in 1837.
William A. Kent, Prairie River (now Bronson); elected in 1836 to serve in 1838.
Jared Pond, Branch, elected in 1838, served in 1839.
Charles G. Hammond, Union, elected in 1839; served in 1840; re-elected in 1840 to serve in 1841.
Justus Goodwin, Union, elected in 1841; served in 1842.
Martin Olds, Batavia, elected in 1842; served in 1843.
Wales Adams, Bronson, elected in 1843; served in 1844; re-elected in 1844; served in 1845.
William B. Sprague, Coldwater, elected in 1845; served in 1846.
Alvarado Brown, Quincy, elected in 1846; served in 1847.
Justus Goodwin, Union, elected in 1846; served in 1847.
Alvarado Brown, Quincy, elected in 1847; served in 1848.
B. F. Ferris, Sherwood, elected in 1847; served in 1848.
George A. Coe, Coldwater, elected in 1848; served in 1849.
Oliver D. Culver, Kinderhook, elected in 1849; served in 1850.
Roland Root, Coldwater, elected in 1849; served in 1850.
Sol. L. Lawrence, Girard, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852.
Roland Root, Coldwater, elected in 1850; served in 1851 and 1852.
William P. Arnold, Quincy, elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.
Jas. B. Tompkins, Girard, elected in 1852; served in 1853 and 1854.
Cyrus G. Luce, Gilead, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.
H. C. Hurd, Union City, elected in 1854; served in 1855 and 1856.
Elijah Leland, Quincy, elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858.
Edward Perry, Union City, elected in 1856; served in 1857 and 1858.
Augustus S. Glessner, Coldwater, elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860.
Edward Perry, Union City, elected in 1858; served in 1859 and 1860.
Wm. Chase, Kinderhook, elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862.
Homer C. Hurd, Union City, elected in 1860; served in 1861 and 1862.
Jesse Bowen, Quincy, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864.
Charles W. Wetherby, Gilead, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864.
Aura Smith, Girard, elected in 1862; served in 1863 and 1864.
Harvey Haynes, Coldwater, elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866.

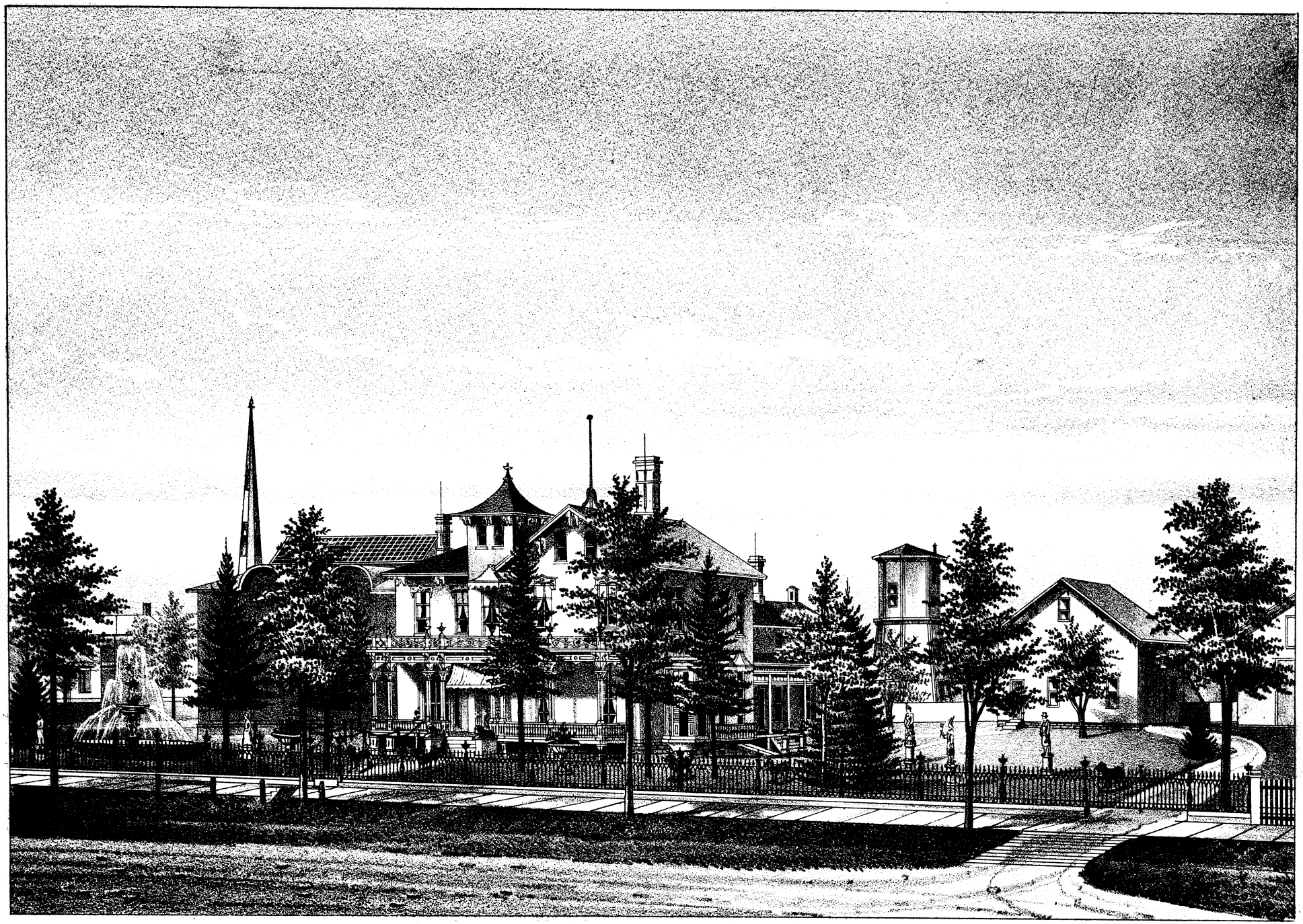
* Elected for three years (the term of one expiring each year), and performing the same duties as supervisors.

John H. Jones, Quincy, elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866.
Darius Monroe, Bronson, elected in 1864; served in 1865 and 1866.
Julius S. Barber, Coldwater, elected in 1866; served in 1867 and 1868.
Isaac D. Beall, Sherwood, elected in 1866.
John H. Jones, Quincy, elected in 1866.
Isaac D. Beall, Sherwood, elected in 1868; served in 1869 and 1870.
Ezra Bostwick, Union City, elected in 1868.
James A. Williams, Quincy, elected in 1868.
J. A. Williams, Quincy, elected in 1870; served in 1871 and 1872.
Harvey Haynes, Coldwater, elected in 1870.
Geo. F. Gillam, Bronson, elected in 1870.
Geo. W. Van Aken, Coldwater, elected in 1872; served in 1873 and 1874.
Erastus J. Welker, Kinderhook, elected in 1872.
Geo. P. Robinson, Noble, elected in 1874; served in 1875 and 1876.
Geo. W. Van Aken, Coldwater, elected in 1874.
Erastus J. Welker, Kinderhook, elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878.
Rodney K. Twaddell, Quincy, elected in 1876; served in 1877 and 1878.
Rodney K. Twaddell, Quincy, elected in 1878.
Calvin T. Thorp, Sherwood, elected in 1878.

MEMBERS OF CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

Convention of September, 1836, Harvey Warner, Coldwater.
Convention of December, 1836, James B. Tompkins, Girard.*
Convention of 1850, Wales Adams, Bronson; Alvarado Brown, Quincy; Asahel Brown, Algansee.
Convention of 1867, Cyrus G. Luce, Gilead; Asahel Brown, Coldwater.

* Did not take his seat.



ART GALLERY & RESIDENCE OF HENRY C. LEWIS, COLDWATER, MICH.

CITY OF COLDWATER.

THE early associations of Coldwater, as of the entire region surrounding it, are inseparably connected with the Indian; and yet this peculiar race enter but little into the actual history of the early settlement of the hamlet. The foremost pioneers came but a few years before the government had consigned them to their Western reservations, and they were but passive characters in the scenes which accompanied the first clearing of the country,—leading a nomadic life, pitching their wigwams here and there as pleasure or abundant supplies of game might dictate, and continually living in the fear of the edict which should remove them from their native forests and consign them to the hunting-grounds of the far West. The first projectors of the village have so far perpetuated the memory of the Indian as to have christened it in their own language. It was originally called Lyons, one of the early residents having named it after his native town of that name in New York State. But, upon conferring with others, who, like himself, were emigrants, it was decided to give it the name, it at present bears, of Coldwater, from the Indian *Chuck-sew-ya-bish.* In the bed of the little river, which runs through the western portion of the city, were springs constantly bubbling up of very much lower temperature than the surrounding water. The Indian placed his hand in this water and exclaimed *chuck-sew-ya-bish!* (cold water.) Hence the derivation of the word.

As early as 1830 there was no thoroughfare other than the Chicago road. This ran through the northern portion of the present city, and was simply the Indian trail followed by them in their westward wanderings, and marked out in the year 1829. It was not worked until 1832, and consisted before that time of simple guides or marks, such as were employed by the tribes; the blazing of trees and clearing of brush furnishing the only intimation to the traveler that his course was a direct one. On the ground now covered by the cemetery and one and a half miles west was a trading-post, and another was located two and a half miles east. In 1830, Hugh Campbell located the ground now occupied by the Lewis Art Gallery on Chicago Street, and erected a log house, living there until the following year. Afterwards came Abram F. Bolton, who died in Napoleon, Jackson Co., some years since, and John Morse, who kept a hotel two miles east and twenty rods south of the present Chicago road. Then came Lemuel Bingham and family, Robert J. Cross, and William H. Cross, and entered all the land on section 22, with the exception of two lots on the west side of the section.

Col. A. F. Bolton was the first justice of the peace for Coldwater, receiving his appointment in the fall of 1830; Robert J. Cross being the second, of whom it is related that on being proposed for the office he at first declined, but on being pressed accepted on condition that one of his friends, better versed in judicial lore, teach him the difference between a summons and a subpœna. The first trial by jury was also held before the colonel, in the year 1836, who did not recognize any absolute necessity for receiving his commission before dispensing justice, and forthwith sentenced the culprit, who was a mulatto, and had been convicted of larceny.

Joseph Hanchett took up the east half of the northeast quarter of section 21, and Robert Abbott took up the west half of the northeast quarter of the same section. At this time the whole of Branch County was known as the township of Green, and attached to St. Joseph County for judicial purposes. The county-seat in the year 1831 was Masonville, on the Coldwater River. It was subsequently removed to Branch, and finally Coldwater bore away the laurels. The strife connected with the question of a county-seat is familiar to the early residents, and the rival aspirants for this distinction were uncertain as to the issue until 1842, when a decree of the Legislature fixed it at Coldwater. Allen Tibbets, one of the earliest pioneers, who still resides in Coldwater, and retains a vivid recollection of early events, entered the west half of the southwest quarter of section 22, and at the same time owned the west half of the northwest quarter of section 22. Mr. Tibbets then occupied the log house built by Hugh Campbell, a very primitive affair, with no floors, and the beds resting on the ground. Rude and uncomfortable as this shelter seems to us in these later days of luxury, Mr. Hanchett was glad to share the comforts which its limited quarters afforded. Mr. Tibbets, who was a clergyman, has the distinction of preaching the first sermon in Coldwater. He is now in his seventy-fifth year, and in many interesting conversations with the writer has given a very remarkable record of his life. He relates the following: "I never swore an oath or took a chew of tobacco or smoked a whole cigar. I never bought or sold a drink of whisky or brandy for myself. I never owned or carried a pistol. I never made a kite or played a game of marbles. I never sung a song or played a game of checkers, billiards, or croquet, nor a game of cards. In a travel of over one hundred thousand miles by public conveyances I never met with an accident or was a moment too late when it depended upon my own exertion. I never skated a rod or struck a man a blow with my fist. I can repeat more of the Bible than any man living of whom I have any knowledge. I have given instruction to more than two hundred thousand pupils. I am the only one alive of the persons who composed the first church in this city and county. I have given away more real estate to this city than all its other inhabitants. I preached for fifteen years and traveled more than five hundred miles, attending

funerals, and all the salary I ever received was a pound of tea worth seventy-five cents." Surely a very remarkable record.

The village of Coldwater was laid out in 1832. The post-office at this time was one and a half miles west, at Masonville, with Harvey Warner as the first postmaster; but it was later removed to Branch, and the postmaster, retaining his office, also removed to that point. In 1833 an office was established at Coldwater, with Silas A. Holbrook as postmaster. In July of 1832, those of the early settlers who had children were desirous of having them receive such instruction as was possible in an unsettled country, and Miss Cynthia Gloyd opened a school in a cabin one mile east of the public square, with nine pupils. In 1834 the first public school building was erected on the corner of Hudson and Pearl Streets, and this was soon after superseded by the "old red school-house," which stood on the north end of the same lot on Hudson Street, and was later used as a blacksmith-shop. The original site of this school building was intended to be on the corner of Chicago and Clay Streets, which at that early day was an unbroken piece of woods, but Mr. Tibbets made a proposition to change the location to one more convenient and accessible, and offered to donate a lot six by twelve rods in size for the purpose, which offer was accepted, and the school-house was at once erected. Peter Martin, who has since died in Wisconsin, erected a saw-mill in 1832, and for a time furnished most of the material which the settlers used in making for themselves comfortable habitations. Before that time a pilgrimage to the Pocahontas mills, one mile south of the village of Branch, was necessary when timber was to be dressed and made ready for use. At the latter mills was sawed the timber for the construction of the first frame house, which was built by Harvey Warner for Silas A. Holbrook.

In 1832 the village was platted, the survey having been made by James B. Tompkins, who still survives and resides in the township of Girard. The previous year, Joseph Hanchett erected what for the times was a residence far in advance of the log houses of the day. It was simply a block-house, the timbers of which were hewn outside, and gave it a more finished aspect than was common among its less pretentious neighbors. It stood on ground now covered by a portion of the east side of Monroe Street, north of Chicago Street, and opposite the post-office.

At this era there were no grist-mills nearer than Tecumseh or Constantine, and the meal used for food, which was principally corn, was ground by a novel and interesting process. An oak log, about two and a half feet in diameter, was chopped to a length of three feet and placed on end. By chopping and burning, a mortar-like hole was made in the top of it, after which, by means of a spring-pole with a pounder attached to the end, the corn, which was placed in the depression made at the top of the log, was pounded. It was then sifted, the finer portion being made into corn-bread and the coarser into samp. In this primitive manner did the early pioneers of this now flourishing and beautiful city subsist.

Wild animals were frequently to be seen, and wolves were not uncommon visitors at the door-yards of the inhabitants. Early in 1832 the little community was thrown into the greatest excitement and alarm by the startling report that Black Hawk, a noted chief of the *Pottawattamies*, was leading the Indians of the West and North on an expedition of plunder and massacre. The report, alas! proved too true. A call upon the scattered settlers was quickly made, and all capable of bearing arms were summoned to the field. In a few days the quiet village was thronged with soldiers and resounded with the strains of martial music.

Soon the little army, augmented by all the neighbors for miles around, took up the line of march for the more immediate scene of strife, commanded by Gen. Brown, of Tecumseh, who acted under Gen. John R. Williams, of the regular army, then stationed at Detroit. A few days of intense anxiety supervened. One sultry day in June was seen approaching in the distance a single horseman, covered with the dust and foam of hard travel. The consternation of the inhabitants who remained at home was intense, when the stranger proclaimed the fact that "The Indians have burned Chicago, massacred all the inhabitants, and are sweeping through the settlements and rapidly approaching us!" This intelligence, which, for the time, was believed, was not contradicted until the following day, when the stage brought the glad tidings that matters were safe at the West. Gen. Brown and his command went as far as Niles, and there encamped. An engagement occurred beyond Chicago, and the desperate chief was captured. The troops then returned to their homes.

The only communication between Chicago and Detroit at this time was by stage. This mode of travel, however primitive it may seem to us, was in early days regarded not only as speedy but luxurious. These stages were well appointed, and stopped at all the settlements.

The first death that occurred in the village was that of a child of Allen Tibbets, aged about two years, who died Oct. 17, 1831, and was buried on Mr. Tibbets' old farm. The remains were, later, removed to the cemetery. A death had occurred previous to this, but none in the settlement of Coldwater. The first child born in the village was a child of Allen Tibbets,—Harriet Maria,—and the date June 11, 1832. The first marriage was that of Dr. Enoch Chase and Miss Ellsworth, the doctor having been surgeon and adjutant of the battalion commanded by Maj. Jones in the Black Hawk war. The first physician in Coldwater was Dr. Wm. Henry, who arrived in the summer of 1830 from Cayuga Co., N. Y. He was a gentleman of advanced years. This was before the tide of emigration had set in, and emigrants to the Territory were principally attracted to the east side. An arrival at that time was an event, and a family appearing with the intention of making a permanent location was welcomed with a degree of cordiality which could leave no question of its genuineness. John Wilson and wife came in 1832, and located on the ground now covered by Dr. John H. Beach's residence, Mr. Tibbets offering them the lot as an inducement to build. Silas A. Holbrook opened a store in 1831, the goods having been furnished by Glover Hibbard, who came the following year, and died, after a very brief residence, of congestive chills. One of the old residents describes the village at this time as little more than a vast farm, with hills of corn and grain cover-

At a Meeting of the Citizen of Cold Water Convened
persuant of an act of the Legislators of the State of
Michigan relation to the appointment of Corporation
Offices held at the Central Exchange in said village
on the first day of May 1837

Meeting being called to order

L D Crippen & Edmund Sloan } was appointed Judges of this
Election and E. J Ruxton Clerk

Resolved that this Meeting adjourn until
One Oclock P.M.

The poles being Opened pursuant to the adjournment
and the following persons were Elected

For President
Hiram Alden

For Recorder — Hiram Shoudler

For Trustees
E Sloan
L D Crippen
Francis Smith
N. J. Champion
James H Hanchett
Wm Reynolds

Resolved that this ~~Meeting~~ proceedings of this
Meeting be signed by the board and adjourn

Edmd Sloan — Judges
L D Crippen
E J Ruxton — Clerk

ing the present squares of the city. Many new-comers were obliged to camp out until suitable accommodations could be afforded them, though there was certainly no lack of such hospitality as was possible to offer.

The year 1835 was rendered memorable by the advent of a colony from the East, some of the leading spirits of which, by their enterprise and business capacity, materially influenced the destiny of the future city. Among them were Bradley Crippen and his four sons,—Lorenzo D. (who died in this city in 1864), Philo H., Benjamin, and Rev. Elliott M.,—James Fisk, Thomas Dougherty (who still survives), Francis Smith, Dr. William B. Sprague (living in the city), Dr. Darwin Littlefield, James Haines and his sons John T. (who died on shipboard while *en route* for California), Levi, Harvey, and James. James Haines, on his arrival, erected a very comfortable abode, one and a half stories high, Harvey Warner being the carpenter. The houses previous to this time had been built without stone foundations,—there being no stones on the open prairie, and it was supposed none on the timber-land which had not been cleared. It was also very difficult to construct wells, as it was almost impossible to obtain stone with which to wall them.

About 1835 the village assumed a more progressive aspect, improvements were marked, and new life was infused into the hamlet by the increasing emigration. Allen Tibbets built during the year a frame house, which was not only spacious but imposing in comparison to its humbler neighbors. S. A. Holbrook erected a building, and Dr. Chase also built on a lot sold him by Mr. Tibbets, on condition that he would erect within two years a residence upon it. Buildings were in such demand that it was difficult to keep pace with the wants of the community. Every new structure that rose had an immediate tenant, and the want of lath and plaster was no obstacle to the occupant.

Parley Stockwell, who still survives, and resides in the city, came in 1835, and engaged for a while in buying cattle and supplying the residents with fresh meat. He speaks with much satisfaction of the generosity of James Hanchett, who, soon after his arrival, loaned him money with which to buy fourteen head of cattle, for which he paid fifty dollars apiece, and refused any security for the loan.

Chauncey Strong came during this year, and entered eighty acres of land where a portion of the State school buildings now stand. He inclosed one hundred dollars with which to make a payment on this land, and placed it in the post-office at Mason. But the money never reached its destination, payments for land then being made at Kalamazoo. Mr. Strong being little able to bear the loss, the citizens raised a subscription, and the land was rapidly paid for, precautions having been taken to guard the second time against postal accidents.

The agitation of the point at which to locate a county-seat finally induced the Governor to appoint a commission to determine upon the site. This commission embraced Henry Disbrow, Daniel O'Keefe, and Charles Grant. They selected Branch, it being the geographical centre of the county, and entered a considerable tract of land at that point. These lands were offered later at such extravagant rates that it was not easy to become a purchaser, and much dissatisfaction ensued. Finally a petition was circulated praying for the removal of the seat, and after several efforts it was ultimately changed to its present location. On so slight a tenure as this at one time hung the destinies of Coldwater. Between the years 1836 and 1840 much sickness prevailed, fever and congestive chills being very common, and often fatal. Twenty-five and thirty deaths a month were not uncommon. This was generally attributed to a mill-dam south of the city. The people resolved to rid themselves of the nuisance, and one morning in a body charged upon the offending structure and tore it down. Mr. Frink, one of the proprietors, having remonstrated, they threw him into the water without ceremony. The sanitary condition of the place improved from that time, and ultimately became perfectly healthy.

In 1836, L. D. Halsted came from New York State and opened a tailor-shop. Bringing with him nothing but a thimble as the badge of his craft, he has continued to reside in Coldwater, where by industry and application to business he has earned a competence.

In 1837 the village of Coldwater was organized, with a president, board of trustees, and other officers necessary to a village government. We have been so fortunate after much research and labor as to find the original record of the first election, and herewith afford our readers an excellent fac-simile of the document.

The same year the Coldwater Bank was organized, and forms so important a part of the early history of the city that we have devoted some space to it under the head of the "Banks."

The first ball given in Coldwater occurred Jan. 8, 1838. Hull and Arnold's orchestra furnished the music. Mr. Hull taught the first dancing-school, in the winter of 1839, and gave the music at the inauguration ball of Gen. Harrison, in 1841, of James K. Polk, in 1845, at the American House, and of Gen. Taylor, in 1849, at the Franklin Hotel. They have continued from that time to the present to furnish excellent music on all prominent social occasions, being now in the forty-second year of their organization.

At this time there were two hotels,—the Eagle and American,—both of which did a flourishing business. The first Methodist church was also erected at this period, which was a substantial structure, built of wood, and six years later the first Baptist church was constructed. All supplies at this time were brought from Detroit, the round trip being a distance of two hundred and forty miles. Prices were high, —a barrel of salt costing twelve dollars to deliver, and nails eight dollars, with three dollars added for transportation.

The first brick building was erected for Messrs. Porter & Wendell and Skeels & Lewis, who occupied it as a store, the site being the present location of the Michigan Southern Bank. Later, Dr. Wm. B. Sprague erected, on Chicago Street, a pretentious residence, which is still standing.

One of the events of the year 1840 was the Tippecanoe campaign. The citizens of Coldwater held a Hard Cider Log Cabin celebration, which rivaled in zeal if not in numbers the political rallies of the present day. It was the great occasion of the year, and the growing village was the centre of such an enthusiastic crowd of patriots as was seldom gathered together in the Territory.

Farmers from the East came in numbers, and the country adjacent to the village was rapidly settled and improved.

In 1842 the wheat crop was almost entirely blasted by insects, and prices rose correspondingly; but, as a compensation for this disaster, the year following produced the largest wheat crop ever known since that period. In 1847 and 1848 brick houses became more numerous, Bradley Plato having established a brick-yard at Branch, and supplied the increasing demand. Roland Root had previously built a house which had a stone foundation, and was regarded as one of the finest residences of the time.

We give a *résumé* of the business aspect of the village at this time. There were four hotels,—the Morse, kept by Christopher Dickenson; the Eagle, kept by John J. Curtis, and standing on the site of the present Southern Michigan; the American, kept by Anselum Arnold; and the National, at the west end of the village, kept by Alanson Bacon. These, with one exception, were all burned at later periods. The Franklin was built in place of the American, and kept by Dr. Hanchett, and the present Southern Michigan superseded the Eagle. The leading business men were Lockwood & Williams, Mr. Williams having died in 1849; Bullard & Cole, A. T. Groendyke, Roland Root, John T. Haynes, Asa Parish & Co., and Coon Brothers. The lawyers were E. G. Fuller, who still survives and is in active practice; George A. Coe, who died in this city in 1869; John W. Turner; H. C. and James Gilbert. The physicians comprised the following names: Drs. William H. Hanchett, H. B. Stillman, Darwin Littlefield, and Napoleon Byron Welper. Dr. Isaac P. Alger began practice in 1848, Dr. S. S. Cutler, the year previously, and Dr. John H. Beach in 1850. A more extended review of the medical profession and the bar of the city will be given in its appropriate place. The tailors were William H. Harpham, John D. Wood, and Lorenzo D. Halsted. The druggists were Drs. Littlefield, Hanchett, and Stillman. There were two newspapers, the *Coldwater Sentinel*, published by Albert Chandler; and the *Branch County Journal*, issued by Thompson Brothers.

The first school, of nine pupils, had developed in numbers so rapidly that three district schools were the outgrowth of this early effort; and, after some agitation of the matter by the citizens, the present Union school was organized, its roll now embracing eleven hundred scholars.

The painters were Silas Bellamy, Morris Howe, and one Melvin. The wagon-maker was Burt Etheridge, who also enjoyed a considerable reputation as a millwright. The machinists were O. C. Graham and William Walton. The blacksmiths, Levi Burdick and John Hyde. Henry Moore was watchmaker for the citizens of the little village, and his work bore evidence that he had learned his trade thoroughly. Ramsdell, Pelton & Co. were the proprietors of the only oil-mill and distillery. An event of much interest in 1849 was the first general training. General Stevens commanded the brave militia, who performed their evolutions on this occasion much to the delight of the youth of the neighborhood and the amusement of the older heads.

In 1852 the present court-house was built, and though not now remarkable for architectural grace, is superior in convenience to the edifice as it originally stood. The awkward arrangement of certain appointments connected with the court-room elicited from one of the judges the remark that the architect who designed it deserved to be sentenced to the penitentiary.

About this time occurred the robbery of the county treasury. The treasurer had drawn sixteen hundred dollars to be distributed among the various school districts. He placed the funds in his safe, which was apparently no more secure against the cunning of the skillful cracksman than are those of the present day. During the night the lock was broken and the money abstracted. Several parties were suspected, and one Sandy arrested, tried, convicted, and sentenced to the penitentiary. The township of Coldwater had already been paid, but the loss fell heavily upon other less fortunate townships. By a special act of Legislature the money was reassessed back to the State, and the various townships were reimbursed, the State sustaining the loss. The year 1850 is remembered from the disastrous fire that occurred on the south side of Chicago Street, and which consumed the early records of the village, then in the village clerk's office. This was but the forerunner, however, of a conflagration on the opposite side of the street the year following, sweeping the whole block in its progress, and creating great havoc among the inhabitants. As a remarkable evidence of the energy and ambition of the business men of that day, it may be stated that immediately new and commodious buildings rose phœnix-like from the ruins of the old, and in a very brief time all evidence of the late calamity was effaced.

During that year the Michigan Southern Railroad—the track of which had been laid the preceding year—was completed, and the road in operation. With this railroad came an era of prosperity to the country. Farmers found an outlet for their produce, and at rates much below the ordinary cost of transportation, while the little village was rendered easily accessible to purchasers.

The inhabitants of Coldwater were thrown into consternation during the building of this road by a riot among the laborers who were employed in its construction. The agent of the company was one Sargent, who had allowed his finances to become sadly entangled, and the men, not having for some time received any pay, rebelled and became very boisterous. They advanced *en masse* to the portion of the road adjacent to the city, and proceeded to tear up the track and fill the space with dirt. Matters at length became so serious that a resort to extreme measures was necessary. The marshal with a posse of men was ordered to the scene of the disturbance, and for a time it seemed that bloodshed was inevitable, but by the excellent tact of the marshal, Mr. Roland Root, the matter was finally quieted, and the men eventually received a portion, if not all their pay.

At this period money was not as plenty as it afterwards became. Mr. John Roberts relates as an instance of this fact that he and a brother purchased a tract of land, giving a mortgage therefor, the interest payable in good potatoes at cash price. The mortgagee found it difficult to sell from the peculiar character of the interest payment.

Among the most interesting pioneers whom it has been the writer's pleasure to meet, are Mr. and Mrs. Caleb B.

Peckham, who came from Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1836, and located upon a tract of land one mile south of the city.

They have been united in marriage sixty-seven years, and are still hale and active, though this venerable gentleman is able to indulge in a retrospect embracing nearly ninety years. They now reside in the city, having retired from the busy cares of the farm.

The good citizens of the village were resolved to maintain the moral character of the community, as the following ordinance indicates:

"AN ORDINANCE TO PREVENT GAMBLING.

"The President and Trustees of the Village of Coldwater ordain as follows:

"SECTION 1. If any person shall keep, or knowingly suffer to be kept, in any house, building, yard, garden, or dependency thereof by him actually used or occupied, within the limits of this corporation, any table for the purpose of playing at Billiards, or suffer any person to resort to the same for the purpose of playing at Billiards, Cards, Dice, or any unlawful game, every person so offending, shall, for each and every such offense forfeit the sum of One Hundred Dollars.

"SECTION 2. If any person shall keep, or knowingly suffer to be kept, in any house, building, yard, garden, or dependency thereof, or in any field by him owned or occupied, within the limits of this corporation, any Nine-Pin Alley, or any Alley to be used in the playing of Nine Pins, or any other like game, whether to be played with one or more balls, or with nine or any other number of pins, or shall suffer any person to resort to the same for the purpose of playing at any such game, every such person so offending shall, for each and every such offense, forfeit the sum of One Hundred Dollars.

"SECTION 3. All penalties and forfeitures mentioned in this Ordinance may be recovered in an action of Debt, before any Justice of the Peace, residing in this Village, in the name of the 'President and Trustees of the Village of Coldwater,' for the use of the Corporation.

"SECTION 4. This Ordinance shall take effect and be in force immediately after it shall have been published in the *Coldwater Sentinel* three weeks successively.

"Passed Sept. 18, 1851.

"H. WARNER, *President.*
"E. G. FULLER, *Recorder.*"

The village continued to increase in dimensions and importance, though no events of special moment transpired. The churches were rebuilt, and new and imposing structures took the places of the old. In no one thing does Coldwater indicate her advance and the moral sentiment which pervades the community more than in the devotion of her citizens to church interests. The various denominations vie with each other in the elegance of their church edifices, and an unusual proportion of the whole population are regular attendants on divine service. During this period many public and private buildings were erected and various enterprises established, which aided greatly in advancing the interests of the place. Some of these are already treated more fully as separate organizations in this history.

In 1861 the citizens, having become more ambitious in the science of government, obtained a city charter, and the village became from that time known as the city of Coldwater, with its regularly-elected mayor and board of aldermen.

The following are the original entries made on territory now comprised within the city limits:

SECTION FIFTEEN.

John Morse, 80 acres, Oct. 14, 1830.
A. F. Bolton, 80 acres, Jan. 15, 1831.
L. L. Bingham, 80 acres, Jan. 27, 1832.
John Morse, 80 acres, Dec. 11, 1832.
Enoch Chase, 80 acres, July 15, 1834.
Robert J. Cross, 80 acres, Jan. 21, 1831.
Robert H. Abbott, 80 acres, Jan. 6, 1831.
James Fisk, 80 acres, Jan 12, 1835.

SECTION SIXTEEN—PUBLIC SCHOOL LAND.

Harvey Warner, 5 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
E. G. Fuller, 5 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
W. H. Hanchett, 5 acres, Sept., 1842.
D. Waterman, $2\frac{50}{100}$ acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
C. H. Williams, $2\frac{50}{100}$ acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
James Pierson, 5 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
James Pierson, 5 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
John T. Haynes, 5 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
Wm. H. Cross, 5 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
Roland Root, 5 acres, Sept., 1842.
L. D. & P. H. Crippen, $17\frac{50}{100}$ acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
J. T. Haynes, $2\frac{50}{100}$ acres, April 20, 1847.
L. D. & P. H. Crippen, $4\frac{58}{100}$ acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
Wm. L. Gilbert, $\frac{42}{100}$ acre, Feb. 27, 1843.
L. D. & P. H. Crippen, 5 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
L. D. & P. H. Crippen, 5 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
Ira Paddock, 10 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
Thos. Dooherty, 10 acres, Aug., 1837.
Wm. L. Gilbert, 10 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
A. Chandler, 5 acres, Sept., 1842.
Roland Root, 5 acres, Sept., 1842.
L. D. Crippen, 10 acres, Sept., 1842.
E. W. Crippen. 10 acres, Dec. 7, 1842.
P. H. Crippen, 10 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
P. H. Crippen, 10 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
Isaac Pierce, 20 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
Joseph H. Hanchett, 20 acres, May 1, 1843.
John A. McCrea, 40 acres, April 26, 1855.
W. H. Paddock (admin.), 20 acres, April, 1855.
George Quick, 20 acres, April, 1855.
Asa Parish, 20 acres, April, 1855.
D. Littlefield, 20 acres, April, 1855.
W. Chapman, 20 acres, April, 1855.
S. A. Holbrook, 20 acres, April, 1855.
B. Crippen, $3\frac{94}{100}$ acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
H. Buell, 10 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
Isaac Pierce, $9\frac{28}{100}$ acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
B. Crippen, 10 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
J. H. Hard, 10 acres, June 10, 1846.
T. Doogerty, 10 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
James Pierce, 20 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
B. Crippen, 20 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
J. G. Warner, 20 acres, Sept. 1, 1842.
B. W. Crippen, 20 acres, Sept., 1842.
A. Parish, 20 acres, Sept., 1842.
J. F. Haynes, 40 acres, Sept., 1842.
J. F. Haynes, $2\frac{69}{100}$ acres, Jan. 15, 1851.
J. F. Haynes, 5 acres, Jan., 1851.
George Quick, 5 acres, Jan., 1851.
E. G. Parsons, $2\frac{3}{100}$ acres, Jan., 1851.
J. G. Parkhurst, $4\frac{77}{100}$ acres, Jan., 1851.

SECTION SEVENTEEN.

Abram F. Bolten, $89\frac{70}{100}$ acres, Dec. 1, 1829.
Junius H. Hatch, $63\frac{30}{100}$ acres, Aug. 23, 1833.
Junius H. Hatch, $63\frac{33}{100}$ acres, Sept. 10, 1833.
Sylvester Smith, $73\frac{45}{100}$ acres, June 11, 1835.

SECTION TWENTY.

E. S. & J. H. Hanchett, 52 acres, April 8, 1835.
Joseph Hanchett, $62\frac{56}{100}$ acres, June 12, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, $54\frac{10}{100}$ acres, Aug. 31, 1835.

SECTION TWENTY-ONE.

Joseph Hanchett, Jr., 80 acres, Oct. 9, 1830.
Elisha Warren, 80 acres, Nov. 8, 1831.
Peter Martin, 80 acres, May 28, 1832.

Joseph Hanchett, 40 acres, Oct. 9, 1834.
Ephraim Priest, 40 acres, Nov. 18, 1834.
Elijah Ferguson, 40 acres, Jan. 6, 1835.
Andrain Abbott, 80 acres, June 6, 1831.
Robert J. Cross, 80 acres, June 21, 1831.
L. D. Crippen, 40 acres, June 12, 1835.
Joseph Hanchett, 40 acres, June 12, 1835.
L. D. & P. H. Crippen, 40 acres, July 18, 1835.
Hugh Campbell, 80 acres, Oct. 9, 1830.
Robert J. Cross, 240 acres, Oct. 9, 1830.
Wm. H. Cross, 80 acres, Oct. 9, 1830.
Robert J. Cross, 80 acres, Nov. 1, 1830.
Wm. H. Cross, 80 acres, Nov. 1, 1830.
Allen Tibbetts, 80 acres, June 21, 1831.

Among the chief attractions of the city is the Lewis Art Gallery, an extensive collection of foreign and American works of art, which by the munificence of the owner are enjoyed by the public at stated times. The refining influence of such a collection can scarcely be measured, and its effect in creating taste for art and a correct eye for color is very apparent in the immediate parts of the State from which the gallery is easily accessible. A comprehensive idea of the enterprise and its merits will be given elsewhere. The Ladies' Library Association, which was established some time after, in its quiet way has accomplished equally as much, and merits a more extended history in its proper place.

It is the province of the city historian not so much to relate facts and occurrences that have come within the observation of present inhabitants, or trace the later progress of the city, which is to most readers already as familiar as "household words," but to bring down from the musty records of the past such early pioneer experiences as will enable us to connect the past with the present.

This we have very briefly done, and the little hamlet of nearly half a century gone was but the germ which, fostered and encouraged by the spirit of enterprise born in the sturdy hearts of the early emigrants, has developed into the attractive and beautiful city of Coldwater, with its long, wide streets, lined with elegant residences and rich foliage, its costly churches, its well-developed business enterprise, and the refinement and culture of its inhabitants.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first society of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Coldwater was organized by Rev. E. H. Pilcher, preacher in charge of Tecumseh circuit, June 19, 1832, in the log house of Allen Tibbits. Its membership consisted of four persons, viz., Allen Tibbits, local preacher, Caroline M. Tibbits, his wife, Joseph Hanchett, and Nancy Hanchett.

This was the first religious society organized in Branch County.

The first sermon preached in what is now the beautiful city of Coldwater was delivered by Allen Tibbits, in his own little log house, on the fourth Sabbath of July, 1831. In October, 1831, Rev. E. H. Pilcher preached the first funeral discourse ever delivered in Branch County. It was the funeral of a daughter of Allen Tibbits, the first white person who had died in the county.

In the fall of 1832, Rev. William Sprague became the pastor of this little flock, and during his pastorate Miss Amelia Harrison was added to the membership. Rev. Henry Colclazer became the pastor in 1833, and continued for one year. In the fall of 1834 it is probable that Elnathan C. Garret, or Rev. Mr. Manier, succeeded Henry Colclazer in the pastorate.

The society remained the same in numbers up to the fall of 1835, when it was greatly strengthened by the coming of a colony of Methodists, consisting of the following-named persons: Bradly Crippen and family, his three sons, Lorenzo D. Crippen, Philo H. Crippen, and Elliott M. Crippen, and their wives; Dr. Wm. B. Sprague and wife; Dr. D. Littlefield and wife; Thomas Daugherty and wife; James Fisk and wife; and Rev. Francis Smith and wife. Some of the children belonging to these families were also connected with this society at the same time. During this year Coldwater Mission was organized, with Richard Lawrence as missionary. It was embraced in what was then known as the Ann Arbor district,—Henry Colclazer presiding elder. It only remained a mission one year, however. At the close of the year 1835 the society ceased to be a mission, and was organized into a self-supporting circuit, and remained so until 1846, when it became a station. In 1836, Peter Sabin was preacher-in-charge, and Lewis Smith assistant. In 1837, Peter Sabin was preacher-in-charge, and Lorenzo Davis assistant. In 1838 the Coldwater Society was attached to Marshall District, E. H. Pilcher presiding elder, Jas. F. Davidson preacher-in-charge, and Levi Warriner assistant. In 1839, Roswell Parker was preacher-in-charge, and Jonathan Jones assistant. In 1840, Roswell Parker was preacher-in-charge, and Benjamin Sabin assistant.

In 1840, James Fisk and several others withdrew from the Methodist Episcopal Church, in consequence of some difficulty in regard to the use of instrumental music in the church, and organized what is now the Wesleyan Church in this city.

The first house of worship built in Coldwater was built by this society in 1836–38. It was a wooden structure and cost about thirty three hundred dollars, and stood upon the same ground now occupied by the present edifice. It was dedicated in June, 1838, Rev. Henry Colclazer preaching the dedicatory sermon. Two sessions of the Michigan Annual Conference were held in that building. The first was held in 1844, Bishop Hamline presiding. The second was held Oct. 1–7, 1856, Bishop T. A. Morris presiding. During this session of the Conference the present pastor, Rev. J. I. Buell, was received on trial into the itinerant ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The second house of worship built by this society was the one it now occupies. It is a beautiful brick structure, having an auditorium with a seating capacity of about 800, a commodious lecture-room, two class-rooms, a fine suite of parlors, an organ-loft, and a pastor's study. It is lighted with stained glass of the most elegant design and workmanship, the front window unsurpassed by any in the State. This building was erected in 1865–69 at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. It was dedicated Jan. 26, 1869, by Rev. F. M. Eddy, D.D.

In 1878 an addition to this building was erected. This addition is eighteen feet by thirty-seven feet, and gives the *suite* of parlors, the organ-loft, the rear-entrance, and the beautiful study for the pastor. It was built at a cost of



ALONZO WATERMAN.

ALONZO WATERMAN.

The life of Mr. Waterman was comparatively uneventful, marked by few incidents save such as occur in the life of every successful merchant and business man. He was emphatically a "man of affairs," industrious, sagacious, enterprising, and public-spirited, early developing those qualities which so largely contributed to his success in after-life, and made him so apt in originating, and prompt and efficient in carrying out his well-laid plans.

He was born April 10, 1810, near Syracuse, N. Y., and came to this county in 1832, settling in Bronson. He engaged in mercantile business there with his brothers, but during the next two years spent some of the time East. In 1834 he returned for a permanent residence.

While living at Bronson he married Miss Matilda, daughter of Dr. Hiram Alden, one of the early settlers and prominent men of Coldwater, who died in Detroit while attending the Legislature.

When the county-seat was changed to Coldwater, and that promised to be the important point in the county, Mr. Waterman moved there, and engaged in the hardware business for several years, and there died, July 29, 1877. In 1845 his wife died, leaving two children,—Mrs. H. C. Fenn and Miss Alma Waterman.

In 1849 he married Mrs. Adelia Williams, who departed this life in 1870. Mr. Waterman had by his active, industrious, and frugal habits accumulated a large property, and for the last twenty-five or thirty years of his life his time was principally taken up in loaning money and renting his property. He was very unpretending, and never made a display over what he contributed to public enterprises. He was always liberal in his gifts to the church of his choice,—the Methodist Episcopal.

about thirteen hundred dollars. During this year, also, an elegant pipe-organ was placed in the church. This was a gift to the church from the estate of one of its honored, but now sainted members, Alonzo Waterman, and his two daughters, Mrs. Mary C. Fenn and Miss Allie A. Waterman. It cost two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars; is very highly appreciated by the society, and stands as a speaking monument to the generosity of its donors.

At different periods since 1835 this church has received valuable accessions by immigration, though nearly all of those who came during the few years that immediately followed have passed to their heavenly home. David Holmes and a few others of this class still remain to honor the church.

Of the large number of those who have been converted in this church, and who, from the active part which they take in bearing its burdens and sharing its responsibilities, may be honorably mentioned, are Albert Chandler and wife, William S. Gilbert, John Roberts, and L. Vanvalkenburg. Some of the men who have been converted in this church and counted among its membership have arisen to places of distinction in the nation and in the ministry. General Clinton B. Fisk may be mentioned in connection with the former, and Rev. L. R. Fisk, D.D., president of Albion College, and Rev. M. A. Daugherty among the latter.

The church has been favored with several extensive revivals of religion. One in 1839–40, under the labors of Rev. J. F. Davidson; one in 1843–44, under the labors of Rev. John Erconbeck and Benjamin Sabin; one in 1854–55, under the labors of F. B. Bangs and J. Adams; and one in 1876, under the labors of Rev. I. Cogshall.

This church has always been growing and progressive in all departments of Christian effort. Its membership in 1878 was four hundred and thirty-six. It has a Sunday-school, including officers, teachers and scholars, of about three hundred members. As a most interesting fact, this church once had enrolled among its membership four of the persons who were members of the first society of Methodists ever organized in this State. They were Robert Abbott, Betsey Abbott, William McCarty, and Maria C. McCarty, and their memorable dust now lies buried in our city cemetery.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The history of the Baptist Church of Coldwater is like that of most other churches in the West. From a small and discouraging beginning, made by a "faithful few," dependent upon the Baptist Home Mission Society for support and aid, it has grown to be one of the strong churches of the denomination in the State, and has already returned to the Home Mission cause, many fold.

In July, 1833, Parley Stockwell, the first Baptist, took up his residence here. He was soon followed by Rice Arnold and Prudence, his wife,—parents of Wm. P. Arnold, of Quincy,—Dr. Hiram Alden and family, and Chauncey and Nathan Strong and families. During the following year they were visited by several Baptist clergyman, one being the Rev. E. Loomis, agent of the Home Mission Society.

On the 31st of December, 1834, a meeting was held at the residence of Dr. Alden, on Chicago Street, now owned and occupied by Deacon Matthias Van Every, to consider the propriety of forming a Baptist church. Nathan Strong was appointed moderator and Dr. Alden clerk. After prayer and mature deliberation, on motion of Chauncey Strong "the clerk was directed to draft an article to be circulated among the members of the Baptist denomination in this vicinity desiring to form a conference for the purpose of maintaining the regular worship of God, and for the edification and growth in grace of each other."

The following article, "We the undersigned, feeling desirous of maintaining the visible worship of God, agree to form ourselves into a conference for that purpose, promising to attend to all the regular appointments for that object when circumstances will permit," was signed by Chauncey Strong, Nathan Strong, Wm. D. Strong, Geo. W. Arnold, H. Alden, Parley Stockwell, Ann Logan, Melita Alden, Prudence Arnold, Eunice Strong, Sally Strong, Betsey Strong, Sarah Strong, Nathan H. Strong, Sarah Sheldon.

The conference met, Jan. 17, 1835, at the Red School-House, at the corner of Hudson and Pearl Streets, and by the advice of Rev. E. Loomis, missionary of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, agreed to invite the churches of Clinton, Swainsville, and Napoleon to hold a council in Coldwater, on Wednesday, Feb. 11, 1835, to take into consideration the propriety of constituting a church. Rev. E. Loomis was empowered to invite such other ministering "brethren as he might deem proper to take part."

At a meeting of the conference, Feb. 9, 1835, Brother Hiram Alden was appointed to represent the conference in said council, and the articles of faith and covenant of the Baptist Church of Malone, N. Y., were adopted as the articles of faith and covenant of this church.

"Feb. 11, 1835, in pursuance of letters missive from the Baptist conference in Coldwater, a council assembled at the house of H. Alden to consider their members' standing, etc., and if thought proper to give them fellowship as a church. On examining credentials it was found that the following brethren were authorized to act in the council: Clinton Church, Rev. R. Powell, Deacon Reuben Downs; Rev. W. T. Hall, from the church in Greenfield, Indiana; and Rev. E. Loomis, agent of the American Baptist Home Mission Society.

"Council organized by appointing Rev. W. T. Hall moderator and Rev. E. Loomis clerk. Prayer by Rev. R. Powell. Brother H. Alden, of the conference and acting as their representative, presented to the council their proceedings thus far and the letters of the members. On examination it was found that the following brethren and sisters were prepared to enter into the church, viz.: Brethren Chauncey Strong, Nathan Strong, Wm. D. Strong, Geo. W. Arnold, Hiram Alden, Parley Stockwell, and Nathan H. Strong; Sisters Ruth Strong, Thankful Ferguson, Melita Alden, Prudence Arnold, Eunice Strong, Sally Strong, Betsey Strong, Sarah Strong, and Sarah Sheldon."

The council examined their proposed articles of faith and covenant, and, after some amendments, approved of them and "*Resolved*, That we recognize the above-named brethren and sisters as a regular Baptist church." Rev. R.

Powell preached on the occasion, and Rev. W. T. Hall presented the hand of fellowship.

The church was without a settled pastor until October of the same year, being supplied part of the time by Rev. E. Loomis, of the Home Mission Society. June 8, 1835, the church voted to unite with the La Grange (Indiana) Baptist Association, requesting Rev. E. Loomis to represent them, and raising seventy-five cents for the minutes. During this time four members were received by letter. Oct. 3, 1835, Nathan Strong and Geo. W. Arnold were chosen deacons, and Hiram Alden clerk. Rev. Reuben Graham was admitted as a member, and officiated as pastor from that time until Sept. 12, 1837, preaching part of the time at Branch. Nine were received by letter and one by baptism. After closing his pastorate he lived on his farm near Branch, preaching in the neighborhood and at Ovid, and subsequently uniting with this church. He died a few years ago, and is buried with his wife on the Baptist church burial-lots in Oak Grove Cemetery, where the church and society erected a suitable tombstone in memory of their first pastor.

From September, 1837, to December, 1842, the records of the church show that Rev. Wm. B. Brown was called to be the pastor Dec. 18, 1838, and again in June, 1842. During this time, in March, 1840, Rev. John Southworth, of Tekonsha, father of W. S. Southworth, of this city, was pastor, preaching half of his time here and the other half at Bronson. About this time he held a revival-meeting at Ovid, in the Lockwood neighborhood. He afterwards settled at Colon, founding the Baptist church there, and assisting in building up the church at Burr Oak.

The records show that an "Elder Carter" was here, and we are informed that a minister by the name of Mallory officiated as pastor. While W. B. Brown was pastor, Rev. T. Z. R. Jones assisted in a revival-meeting in the "Red school-house."

In the fall of 1838, John T. Haynes and wife, Armilla (present wife of Emerson Marsh), united with the church by letter from the church at North Penfield, N. Y. He was a man of enterprise and untiring energy, devoted to the church of his choice. Liberal to a fault, no sacrifice was too great for him to make, and when he built his large residence at the corner of Division and Washington Streets (now owned by Dr. Cutter), he made one large room of the first story to accommodate the social meetings of the church. His house was the home of the pastors and their families for months at a time.

Dec. 18, 1838, the Rev. William B. Brown was called as pastor, remaining until July, 1842, the church receiving twenty-one members by letter, ten by baptism, and one by experience.

During this time he was assisted in a revival-meeting by Rev. T. Z. R. Jones.

In December, 1842, the Rev. James Davis was settled as pastor. He was a man of pre-eminent piety and great moral worth. He married the widow of Rev. Eddy Mason, who gave to the ministry three sons who have a national reputation, and one daughter, Mrs. Haswell, to the Foreign Mission cause. One daughter was married to Hon. George A. Coe.

From here Rev. Mr. Davis removed to Bronson, purchasing a farm near the village. He preached there, and aided materially in building up the church at that place. During his pastorate, which closed in July, 1844, twenty were added to the church by letter, seven by experience, and fourteen by baptism. While he was pastor, the church united with the Presbyterians, under Rev. Mr. Mills, in a series of remarkable revival-meetings held in the second story of a frame building at the northeast corner of the public square and Chicago Street, known as the "Coon Pen," so called because the Whig party held its club-meetings there. Up to this time the church had no permanent place of worship, meeting at private houses, in a school-house at the corner of Pearl and Hudson Streets that was rejected by the school district, and in the school-house on Clay, a few rods south of Chicago Street.

The Baptists and Presbyterians met together for a long time, the congregations joining when their respective pastors officiated. In June, 1843, the clerk reported fifty-three members. On the 12th of August, 1843, the church and society was organized under the statutes of Michigan, and on the 20th of December following voted to build a house of worship, and purchased the lot where Seely's Block now stands. John T. Haynes, Samuel Etheridge, and Henry Lockwood were appointed a committee to circulate a subscription to raise the necessary funds. The trustees, Elisha Jennings, Harvey Haynes, Samuel Etheridge, A. Van Blarcum, Calvin Pratt, A. Richards, and John T. Haynes were the building committee, and were authorized to "contract to build a meeting-house with the subscription and to use it at their discretion." A fine frame church was soon thereafter erected.

Nov. 10, 1844, the church settled Rev. J. A. Keyes as pastor. He remained until August, 1845. Twelve were received by letter, one by experience, and three by baptism during this time. A Sabbath-school was organized under his pastorate.

In October, 1845, Rev. Oliver C. Comstock was installed as pastor, and remained with the church until June, 1848. Thirty-five members were received by letter and three by baptism, under his ministrations. He was an able and powerful preacher, having been a physician in the State of New York, and was elected to three successive terms of Congress from that State; was ordained to the ministry in Washington City; he returned home and declined a renomination, and was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist Church in Rochester. In 1834 he was chaplain in Congress, and after coming to this State was twice elected to the office of Superintendent of Public Instruction, and represented Branch County one term in the Legislature. From here he removed to Marshall, where he died in 1860 at the age of seventy-nine years.

In November, 1848, the church called the Rev. Anson P. Tucker, who was pastor until May, 1850. He was a man of superior talent, and an attractive preacher. He belonged to the noted Tucker family so well known in New York, there being five brothers, Baptist clergymen, and all of them men of large experience and reputation. During this time there were received twenty-two by letter, seventeen by baptism, and seven by experience.

Oct. 20, 1850, the church called F. O. Marsh to the pastorate, and he was ordained as a minister by a council held with the church, Dec. 19, 1850. He remained with the church until October, 1853, during which time eight were received by baptism, thirty-one by letter, and two by experience. In June, 1851, the church having been a member of the St. Joseph River Association, asked for and received a letter of dismission, to unite with the Hillsdale Association. In the winter of 1852–53 the church sold their lot on Chicago Street and bought the lot on the corner of Monroe and Pearl Streets, removing their building there. With the surplus money a parsonage was purchased, being the present residence of Dr. Marsh, on West Chicago Street.

From December, 1853, to June, 1856, Rev. E. J. Corey was pastor, and during this time thirty-five were received by baptism, fifty-four by letter, and two by experience.

In January, 1857, Rev. A. A. Ellis was called as pastor, and remained until April, 1858, the church receiving four members by baptism, ten by letter, and two by experience.

June 3, 1858, Rev. Edwin Eaton, of Monroeville, Ohio, was chosen pastor, continuing until April, 1866. He was an able and popular man, and greatly beloved by everybody. While he was pastor one hundred and forty-two were added to the church by baptism, seventy-seven by letter, and twenty-two by experience. From here he was called to the church at Muscatine, Iowa, and the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him. He died at La Grange, Mo.

During his ministry the present church edifice was erected. In March, 1855, the question of building a larger church was discussed, and a committee appointed to consider and report thereon; but not until Jan. 19, 1863, did the subject assume a tangible shape. At a meeting of the church and society, on motion of Rev. E. Eaton, it was "Resolved, that in the opinion of this meeting, it is both practicable and expedient for us to build a church edifice this present year."

B. Etheridge, E. H. Dunks, A. S. Glessner, Harvey Haynes, and B. S. Webb were appointed a committee to select a site, and on motion of H. C. Lewis, it was resolved that a church be built, costing not less than ten thousand dollars.

At a subsequent meeting, Feb. 2, 1863, the present site, at the corner of Division and Pearl, was agreed upon, Mr. Lewis giving half the ground and one thousand dollars, and Mr. Allen the other half of the land and seven hundred dollars. A. Allen, A. S. Glessner, and E. H. Dunks were chosen building committee. Burt Etheridge, Harvey Haynes, T. C. Etheridge, and D. N. Green were afterwards added to the committee.

Under the management of the committee, the work of building progressed rapidly, so that on Sunday, Nov. 13, 1864, Rev. E. Eaton preached the first sermon in the lecture-room. In August, 1865, the audience-room was finished and furnished, and the church dedicated, free from debt, Rev. E. Curtis preaching the dedicatory sermon. It was the first church edifice erected in Coldwater of any pretensions, costing, furnishing included, about twenty-five thousand dollars. Since that time a bell, weighing two thousand and fifty pounds, has been hung in the belfry, and last year one of Johnson & Son's best pipe-organs was built in the church at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars.

After the close of the pastorate of Rev. E. Eaton, Rev. E. Curtis, who is well and prominently known in Michigan, supplied the church for a time, and was settled as pastor in September, 1866, continuing until September, 1868. Sixteen were received by baptism, thirty-one by letter, and one by experience during this time.

From Oct. 25, 1868, to December, 1870, Rev. N. Pierce was pastor. Forty-one were received by baptism, twenty-nine by letter, and four by experience during his ministry. From here he was called to the Baptist church at Springfield, Ill., where he died a few years ago.

June 11, 1871, Rev. W. T. Lowry, of Minneapolis, the present pastor, commenced his labors. During his pastorate the church has been very prosperous, enjoying one of the greatest revivals in its history. Under his ministry there have been added to the church one hundred and twenty-six by baptism, forty-nine by letter, and nineteen by experience.

From its first organization the church has numbered with its members some of our most prominent and useful citizens, beginning with Dr. Hiram Alden, who at the time of his death was one of the prominent men in the State; Samuel Etheridge, father of Theo. C. Etheridge; William Winans, who was elected deacon Jan. 10, 1846, and filled the office until his death; John T. Haynes, whose name appears more frequently on the records of deeds in this county than any other name, and whose benevolence was proverbial. Calvin Pratt was elected deacon April 7, 1843, and Mathias Van Every Aug. 4, 1849, and they have faithfully filled their offices ever since.

The present officers of the church are William T. Lowry, Pastor; D. B. Purinton, Clerk; Henry T. Smith, Treasurer; Nathan Harlow, Sabbath-school Superintendent; Calvin Pratt, Luther F. Hale, Mathias Van Every, J. H. D. Warren, Joel N. Brink, and R. M. Reed, Deacons; Geo. Starr, B. L. Webb, George W. Fisk, J. Clark Pierce, A. S. Glessner, and P. P. Nichols, Trustees.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Sessional Records of the First Presbyterian Church of Coldwater contain the following entry:

"COLDWATER, Sept. 30, 1837.

"Agreeable to public notice, a meeting was held on the above-named day in the school-house in the village of Coldwater, Branch County, State of Michigan, for the purpose of organizing a Presbyterian church, at which time the Rev. P. W. Warenor presided and preached a sermon, after which the following individuals presented letters of their regular standing in other Presbyterian churches, and were regularly organized into a church of Christ, viz.: Luther Stiles and Clarissa his wife, James Smith and Abigail his wife, Edmond Sloan and Catheron (ine?) his wife, E. G. Fuller, Ambrose Grow and Eliza his wife, Mrs. Reynolds, wife of Alexander Reynolds, Mary Ann Reynolds, Sophronia Reynolds, Mrs. Amaty Cruson, Mary Smith, James Smith, Jr., Lydia Smith.

"The church then proceeded to the choice of Luther Stiles and James Smith as ruling elders, and Edmond Sloan was elected as a deacon. On motion [it was] resolved to have the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered to-morrow afternoon. Closed with prayer by the moderator.

"P. W. WARENOR, *Moderator.*

"LUTHER STILES, *Clerk.*"

In a sermon by Rev. S. C. Hickok, pastor of the church, 1844–47, it is stated that before the above organization "the Methodist and Baptist Churches were organized, and among the people were found some of our denomination." During the winter of 1837–38, the Presbyterian Church was blessed with a good number of additions, from among whom were several who afterwards became strong pillars in the church. Among this number were Silas A. Holbrook, William H. Cross, and Alexander Reynolds, who are recognized among the early pioneers of this county. Mr. Warenor, who organized the church, seems to have been a sort of itinerant, for by the record bearing date Jan. 8, 1838, we find that Charles W. Girney was moderator of a meeting of the session, and report says that he stopped here over Sunday, in October, 1837, while on his way to Sturgis, and quartering at the old Eagle House, he made inquiries if there was a Presbyterian Church in the place. Receiving an affirmative answer, he made arrangements to preach on the Sabbath. Word was sent out that preaching might be expected in the old red school-house, which was located on Hudson Street. The people were pleased with Mr. Girney, and an arrangement was perfected by which he was to preach a year, dividing his time between the infant church in Coldwater and the Congregational Church at Union City. For his services each church was to pay him one hundred and fifty dollars,—making a yearly salary of three hundred dollars. Mr. Girney was in early life a blacksmith in Steuben Co., N. Y. He was not an educated man, but was possessed of good natural abilities, and any amount of tact. He spoke extemporaneously, and was practical in his application of gospel truth to his hearers. He was also a man who seemed to feel, in an excessive degree, his own unworthiness. It is said of him that at one time shortly before his death he, in company with another ("Father" James Fisk, who told the writer the story), visited a woman who was just at the point of death. In an adjoining room her husband lay in a stupor, beastly drunk. They went in and tried to arouse him, telling him that his wife was dying. The poor man just barely raised himself, and could command his senses only long enough to say, "Yes, they tell me so," and then fell back again to his former drunken insensibility. Said Mr. Girney: "There is but little difference between that man and me. Nothing but the grace of Christ has made me what I am." In 1838, Mr. Girney went away, and for two years the little church seems to have been without a stated preacher; and in the interim the names of Rev. J. P. Cleaveland, Rev. William Stephen, and Rev. William Littlefield are recorded in the sessional records as having acted as moderator, and it is reasonable to infer that they preached while in the village. In 1838, we find that Silas A. Holbrook was chosen a ruling elder, and William H. Cross a deacon, in the church. In 1841, a committee was sent to visit Rev. Charles W. Girney, and see if he could not be induced to return as stated preacher. It is reported that he gave the church a sound scolding for placing so much confidence in him; and in July of that same year Mr. Girney died, and the church felt most deeply its sore bereavement. Rev. S. C. Hickok, in his sermon dedicating the first church, says of his loss to the church: "His prospects for usefulness were high; the expectations of the church were high; and at the moment when they seemed in possession of a rich treasure,—a treasure they loved most ardently and sincerely,—God interposed and took him hence." His grave, marked by a plain marble slab, may be found in the old burying-ground on what is now known as Morse Street. In 1842, Rev. Louis Mills, who had been associated with Mr. Girney, while in New York, in the blacksmith trade, and who came West with him to Oberlin (Ohio), where they both studied for the ministry, was called to act as stated preacher to succeed Mr. Girney. He occupied the pulpit until some time in the summer of 1844.

During these early years, from 1837–44, the church held its meetings sometimes in the red school-house on Hudson Street, sometimes in the school-house on Clay Street back of the brick store, so generally known as the "Crippen store," and sometimes in the court-room, which was in the upper story of a wooden building on Chicago Street, which occupied the ground where the late Dr. J. H. Buch's residence now stands. This building was familiarly known as the "Coon Pen," which took this name from the fact that the first floor was occupied as a store, and a great many coon-skins were taken there in trade.

On Wednesday, Aug. 9, 1843, at five o'clock P.M., a meeting was held at the "regular place of meeting" (the old "Coon Pen"), to organize a church and society under the statute. Under the resolution the society was to be known as the "First Presbyterian Society of Coldwater," and, as the law required, six trustees were elected, and the period of their office fixed by lot, as follows: for one year, Milton H. Fuller and Edson Bundict; for two years, Cornelius Van Aken and Orsamus B. Clark; for three years, Henry C. Gilbert and Silas A. Holbrook.

During the same year the idea of building a church was conceived. It was a difficult task to undertake, and much more difficult to accomplish. But, somehow or other, the sturdy pioneer always looks difficulties in the face and goes forward. All of these early settlers had little property and a great deal less ready money. Produce and timber they had in abundance. The former was worth but little, and the latter was actually valueless; but money—they hadn't any. They did have brave hearts and strong hands, and with these were themselves able to build a church. A subscription-paper was started, and produce and timber and labor were pledged, and as much money as each thought he might be able to raise. One man paid his subscription in hay, another promised to turn a certain amount of tailoring towards its erection, and others promised to do a certain amount of work upon the building. In this way the church was built,—a church that, in those days, would have been a credit to a much larger and older and richer community.

In the spring of 1844 some of the members of the church living in Kinderhook desired to organize a church of their own, which was done with the full consent of the church in Coldwater,—the pastor, Rev. Louis Mills, ordaining Moses J. Peck as ruling elder and John Waterhouse as deacon.

In the fall of 1844 Rev. Louis Mills had gone and Rev. S. C. Hickok had been employed as stated minister. He was spoken of as "a very fine scholar." The church had

eighty-seven persons in its communion when he entered upon his work. At this time the new church-building was dedicated. It was not a pleasant day. It was muddy under foot and cloudy overhead. But, reader, could you and I have been in some out-of-the-way corner we might have seen the people coming in from every road, bringing their children with them, that they all might rejoice together in the work of their hands. We might have felt, too, the silence and solemnity of the whole congregation as the mininister led his people to the throne of grace in thankfulness for all the mercies of the past, which had reached their culmination in the joy of their hearts that day. It was an occasion full of that eloquence which speaks in deeper tones than human utterance,—and when the minister came to these words, "And now, brethren, repenting of our sins, and humbly imploring pardon, that, with clean hands and pure hearts, we may enter into this house of God, and rendering thanksgiving and praise to Almighty God for his goodness, let us dedicate this house to Him;" and when the congregation all arose, as they did arise when the minister pronounced these words, we can imagine that the pent-up forces of many hearts gave vent to tears of joy and thanksgiving, whose incense went up before God as a perpetual memorial.

Rev. S. C. Hickok served the church so acceptably that at the end of a year measures were taken to install him as pastor. This was done some time in October, 1845, and for his services he was to receive the sum of four hundred dollars per annum. In the month of August, 1845, Mr. Hickok desired the church to unite with him in a request to the Presbytery that the relations existing between them might be dissolved. This request was granted. The close of his pastorate completed the first decade of the existence of the First Presbyterian Church of Coldwater. During this ten years the membership had increased from sixteen to one hundred and five.

From this time forward the church continued to prosper. In the spring of 1848 a call was extended to Rev. Elihu P. Marvin, who remained here until the summer of 1851, when he removed to Milford, Mass., and subsequently became the editor of the *Boston Congregationalist and Recorder*. His salary was four hundred and fifty dollars. Rev. O.W. Mather was called, in the summer of 1851, to occupy the pulpit for one year, at a salary of five hundred dollars.

In May, 1853, Rev. R. S. Goodman was settled as pastor over the church, at a salary of five hundred dollars for the first year and six hundred dollars per annum thereafter. His pastorate continued until the fall of 1860, when the relations were dissolved. He is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Kendallville, Ind. During the winter of 1859 several members were dismissed to form a Congregational Church. At the end of the second decade, in 1857, the membership of the church had reached one hundred and eighty persons.

In November, 1860, Rev. Horace C. Hovey accepted a call and labored with this church two years. He is now preaching in Fair Haven, Conn., a suburb of New Haven. Early in 1863, Rev. G. L. Foster became the stated minister, and remained nearly three years. He died some two years since at Holly, in this State. In December, 1865, a call was extended to Rev. W. C. Porter, who had acted as chaplain in the Union army from 1861 to August, 1865. He remained until December, 1871, when he removed to Fort Scott, Kan., where he has since labored. His salary, when called, was nine hundred dollars, which was subsequently increased to twelve hundred dollars. At the end of the third decade, in 1867, there were two hundred and twenty-eight members in communion and fellowship with this church.

On the 1st of April, 1872, Rev. J. Gordon Jones entered upon his labors as minister at a salary of fifteen hundred dollars, and continued to perform the duties of that office until Oct. 1, 1878. He is now visiting the home of his youth, in Wales, Great Britain. In October, 1878, a call was extended to Rev. H. P. Collin, of Oxford, N. Y., to become pastor of the church, at an annual salary of fourteen hundred dollars. He is now acting most acceptably in that capacity. The present membership of the church numbers two hundred and ninety-three, and the records show that eight hundred and seventeen persons have united since the organization of the church in 1837.

In 1864 the society canvassed the question of building a new church edifice. As a committee to determine upon plans and to enter into a contract for labor and materials the following were appointed: R. F. Mockridge, John O. Pelton, Shelby A. Harrington, Ives G. Miles, and David B. Dennis. The work was begun, prosecuted, and completed under their general direction at a cost of $32,000, and the present elegant and substantial edifice is the result, which was dedicated Oct. 12, 1869, Rev. Charles N. Mattoon, D.D., of Monroe, preaching the dedicatory sermon.

The following are the names of the different persons who have served as officers since the organization of the church, with the time of their election, but without noting the length or terms of service:

DEACONS, 1837–79.

Edmond Sloan, elected Sept. 30, 1837.
William H. Cross, elected Feb. 2, 1839.
Alexander Reynolds, elected April 3, 1841.
David R. Cooley, elected Jan. 13, 1844.
Alvin Upson, elected Jan. 18, 1852.
James Smails, elected Jan. 27, 1856.
Daniel Gilbert, elected Jan. 6, 1861.
Ransom E. Hall, elected Jan. 3, 1867.

ELDERS, 1837–79.

Luther Stiles, James Smith, elected Sept. 30, 1837.
Silas A. Holbrook, elected Feb. 2, 1839.
Seth C. Hanchett, elected April 3, 1841.
Daniel Gilbert, elected Jan. 4, 1845.
David R. Cooley, Ira Lee, elected Jan. 31, 1846.
Hiram Shoudler, Nelson D. Skeels, elected March 27, 1849.
Alvin Upson, Wm. H. Beach, John H. Phelps, elected Feb. 16, 1851.
Elihu Mather, Wm. McMechan, elected Jan. 4, 1852.
John F. Rogers, elected April 16, 1854.
Emerson Marsh, elected Jan. 28, 1855.
John Chandler, elected Jan. 27, 1856.
Wm. T. Knowlton, elected Jan. 15, 1857.
David H. Davis, Joseph D. W. Fisk, elected Jan 6, 1861.
H. B. Moore, H. N. Lawrence, elected Dec. 21, 1865.
John T. Gilbert, elected Jan. 7, 1869.
Thomas H. Vance, elected Jan. 5, 1871.
David Bemiss, Abram J. Aldrich, elected Dec. 31, 1874.
George H. Barber, elected Nov. 8, 1877.
Isaac N. Shaw, elected Jan. 2, 1879.

TRUSTEES, 1843–1879.

Edson Benedict, Silas A. Holbrook, Orsamus B. Clark, Cornelius Van Aken, Milton H. Fuller, Henry C. Gilbert, elected Aug. 9, 1843.
Albert L. Porter, elected July 30, 1844.
Seth C. Hanchett, De Witt C. Ransom, elected Aug. 2, 1845.
Ezbon G. Fuller, elected Aug. 10, 1846.
Nelson D. Skeels, Horace Lewis, elected Aug. 2, 1847.
Loren R. Austin, elected Aug. 1, 1849.
Robert F. Mockridge, elected July 22, 1850.
Samuel M. Dennison, James W. Gilbert, John Chandler, elected June 16, 1851.
Alvin Upson, John Allen, elected Nov. 3, 1851.
Justus Goodwin, elected July 6, 1852.
Edwin R. Clarke, Curtis S. Tucker, elected Sept. 7, 1852.
Philander Reynolds, Wm. McMechan, elected July 25, 1853.
James Smails, elected Aug. 29, 1853.
Ives G. Miles, elected July 24, 1854.

An interim exists between Aug. 6, 1855, and Dec. 16, 1861, wherein the records appear to be lost.

Joseph D. W. Fisk, Ransom E. Hall, David H. Davis, Richard H. Drake, elected Dec. 1, 1861.
Julius H. Barber, elected Oct. 26, 1863.
John O. Pelton, elected Oct., 1864.
Lorenzo D. Halsted, Henry B. Moore, elected Dec. 3, 1866.
Thomas H. Vance, elected Nov. 11, 1867.
Thomas W. Dickinson, elected Nov. 14, 1870.
Albert A. Dorrance, elected Oct. 23, 1871.
De Witt Cook, elected Dec. 8, 1873.
Abram J. Aldrich, elected Dec. 6, 1875.
James Carleton, elected Dec. 18, 1876.
David F. Cole, Wm. A. Knowlton, elected Jan. 4, 1878.

ST. MARK'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.*

"*Organization.*—Pasted upon the fly-leaf of the old parish register is a much-faded document, a copy of which is transcribed into the parish history. Upon examination, this document gives the information that a meeting was held February 9, 1848, 'at the White School-house in the village of Coldwater in the county of Branch (that being the place where the society statedly attend for Divine worship)' by certain qualified voters for the purpose of organizing a parish under the name of 'St. Mark's Church.' The organization was effected in accordance with the statute and the following officers chosen:

"*Wardens.*—Joseph H. Moss, S. W.; Richard Greenwood, J. W.

"*Vestrymen.*—Luman Howe, Ezbon G. Fuller, Lorenzo D. Crippen, James Pierson, George A. Coe.

"It further appears from the records that the instrument was executed on the first day of March, 1848, but it was not received for record until the sixteenth day of June following,—just thirty years ago to-day. The first senior warden of the parish, who is now the only living member of the original corporation still worshiping with us, informed me that he is of the opinion that an organization was effected a year or two earlier than this, but that the records were lost and so never placed on file.

"*Rectorships.*—In parochial history, the successive pastorates furnish convenient periods for recording events of interest. This parish is indebted to the Rev. Joseph Wood for valuable information not only of the period of his own pastorate, but also of all the accessible facts relative to the preceding years. In his handwriting we find some thirteen pages of valuable records, covering the period from February, 1848, to December, 1865.

"The date of the first service held at Coldwater where our liturgy was used is not known to me, neither do we certainly know what clergyman was the pioneer in this matter. It lies, perhaps, between the Rev. Darius Parker, of Paw Paw, and the Rev. Levi H. Corson, of Jonesville, both of whom did hold services here at an early day. Possibly this was true of others also. But such services were quite irregular previous to the parish organization; and for want of such regular services, it was quite customary for the first junior warden to walk to Jonesville on Saturday.

"The first rector of St. Mark's was the Rev. George Willard, first sent here as a missionary in 1848, by the bishop of the diocese. Mr. Willard remained here about six years. A part of that time he held service in the public-school houses and a part of the time in the county court-house. Mr. Willard remained until the early part of the year 1855. During his stay there were reported forty-seven baptisms, twenty-two confirmations, thirty marriages, and twenty-six burials.

"The second rector was the Rev. G. M. Skinner, who came after an interval of a few months. Reorganization of the parish under the revised statutes was effected Aug. 10, 1855, the Rev. Mr. Skinner presiding at the meeting. The officers chosen at that time were:

"*Wardens.*—Joseph H. Moss, S. W.; J. B. Southworth, J. W.

"*Vestrymen.*—Davis Smith, Richard Greenwood, George A. Coe, Marcellus H. Parker, John G. Parkhurst.

"Mr. Skinner was rector until 1859. During his stay services were held in the court-house. A lot was purchased on Hanchett Street and a foundation laid, but from a defective title the enterprise was abandoned.

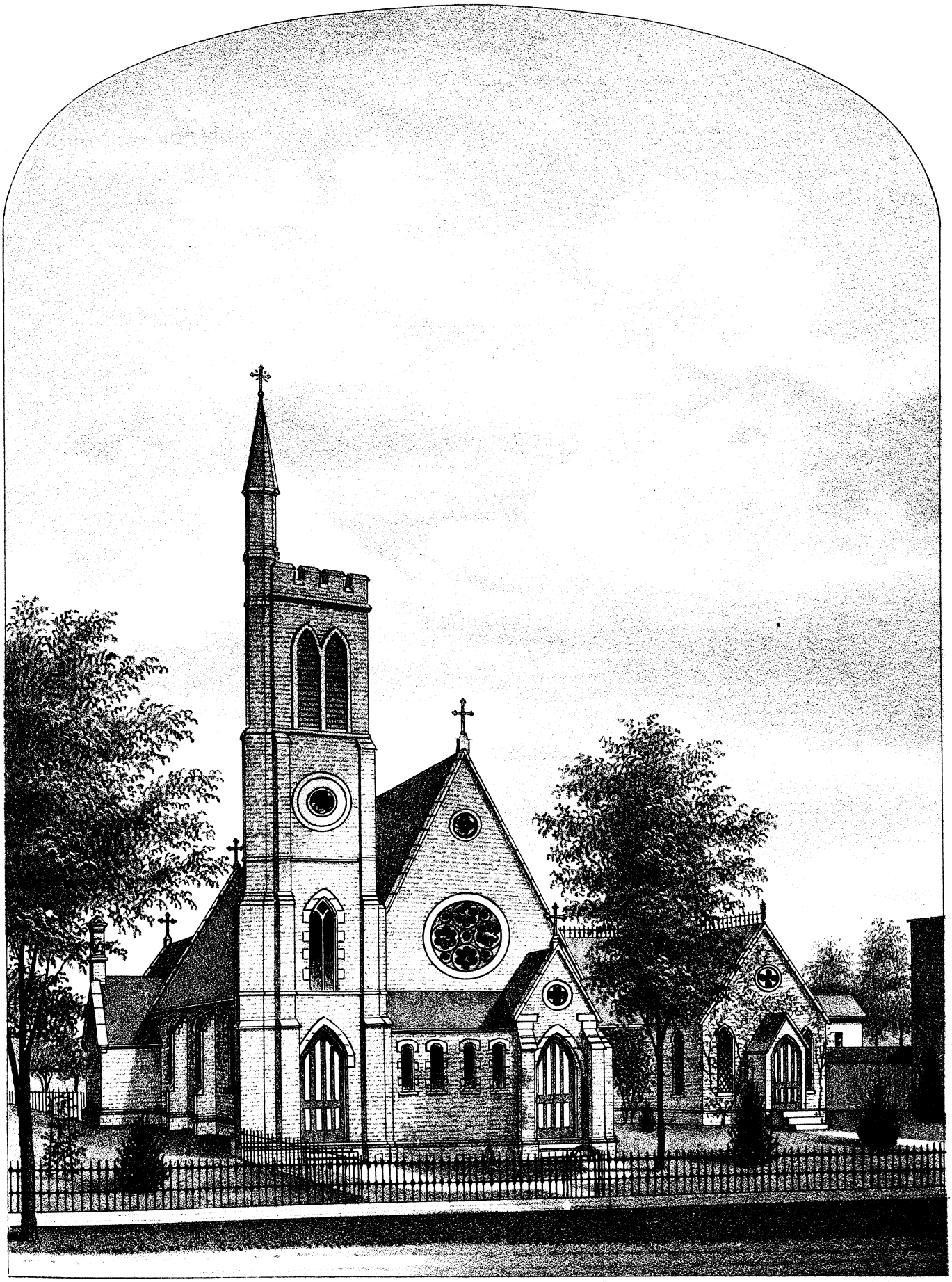
"The statistics of the four years are: baptisms twenty-eight, confirmed eleven, married eight, burials sixteen.

"After Mr. Skinner's resignation, lay services were kept up by the then senior warden, who holds also that position at the present time. The Rev. Messrs. Barker, Corson, and Etheridge also officiated occasionally. Much interest was developed during the Lenten season of 1860, and a large class was prepared for confirmation.

"The third rector was the Rev. Henry Safford, who was called to the parish in March, 1860. The confirmation class which grew up during the vacancy was presented by Mr. Safford and confirmed in April of that year. Prosperity is the record of that period, and the successful effort to build a church, which followed soon after, proves conclusively that when the heart is interested the hand will work. It seems an impartial judgment that the religious interest which manifested itself in that Lent of 1860 was the impulse which, kept in motion, gave the parish a church in 1862. This building was also on Hanchett Street. Originally it was of wood, twenty-four by sixty feet, with a recess-chancel fourteen by sixteen feet. The cost of the building and lot was about three thousand dollars. The church was consecrated by the bishop of the diocese April 14, 1863.

"In the month of May following, Mr. Safford resigned the rectorship, which he had held for three years. During

* This sketch is taken from a discourse delivered by the rector on the occasion of the thirtieth anniversary of the parish organization, Trinity Sunday, June 16, 1877.



St. Marks Episcopal Church, Coldwater, Michigan.

that period there were recorded twenty-eight baptisms, forty-four confirmations, twelve marriages, twenty-nine burials.

"*The Fourth Rector.*—On the fifteenth of June, 1863, the Rev. Joseph Wood became rector of the parish. At this point a fact appears upon the records which it were well to bear in mind in our missionary work,—especially in reference to diocesan missions. The parish had attained the age of fifteen years, and it is recorded that St. Mark's, Coldwater, had received missionary aid to the amount of two thousand dollars and upwards. Since that time the parish has been self-supporting and has contributed largely to mission work.

"We notice in the rectorate of Mr. Wood a second modification of the parochial organization to conform to the act of Feb. 15, 1857. It was at this time, also, that the old cabinet-organ was purchased for five hundred and fifty dollars.

"At the time of Mr. Wood's resignation, December, 1865, the statistics of his ministry were as follows: baptized, forty-seven; confirmed, twenty-two; married, five; buried, twenty.

"The next (fifth) rector was the Rev. J. Wainwright Ray. The number of worshipers had increased so much that more room was desired in the church,—the former plan of building on the corner having been given up on account of the sale of a portion thereof. The wings, holding two more rows of slips, were accordingly added, and the capacity of the church increased to upwards of four hundred sittings. Mr. Ray left the parish on All-Saints'-day, 1868, having been rector nearly three years. Fifty-two baptisms are reported, thirty-nine confirmations (another class ready), twenty-nine marriages, and twelve burials.

"The sixth rector of this parish was the Rev. George P. Schetky, D.D., who entered upon the rectorship Feb. 7, 1869. The Ladies' Aid Society, though not organized at this time, appears more frequently on the records, and ever since, as before, it has been an efficient helper in parish work. Not seldom the ladies' organization is the very beginning of a parish, and such, I believe, was the case with the Ladies' Aid of St. Mark's. We learn that this instrumentality liquidated the parish debt of two hundred and seventy-five dollars on the Feast of the Ascension, 1869. Later a rectory was bought with the funds of this society, and on April 9, 1870, the rector entered the pleasant home thus provided on East Chicago Street. Dr. Schetky, having accepted a call to Trinity Church, Marshall, resigned his charge Sept. 12, 1870, and renewed his resignation September 21, which was accepted by the vestry September 29. Baptisms reported are forty-seven; confirmations, thirty-five; marriages, seven; burials, twelve.

"The rectorship was filled for the seventh time by the Rev. Henry Safford, who was recalled at the beginning of the winter of 1870. He entered upon his duties on Christmas-day, and continued rector until the spring of 1874. During this period the parsonage was purchased by the rector, and the vestry, feeling the growing inconvenience of the old location, remedied the difficulty by the purchase of our present most desirable lot. The price paid (three thousand five hundred dollars) was necessarily a large one, and a debt of some twelve hundred dollars remained until a recent date. But as years go by and centrally-located sites are taken up, the wisdom of securing this property will appear to all, if indeed it does not to-day. Twenty-nine baptisms are recorded in the second rectorship of Mr. Safford, also seventeen confirmations, twenty-two marriages, and thirty-eight burials.

"For various reasons the parish remained vacant over a year.

"The eighth rector, the Rev. Herbert J. Cook, who is the present incumbent, was elected to the position in April, 1875, and entered upon his duties in June following (the sixth day).

"Within the last three years the parish of St. Mark's has undergone some important changes, and these changes, let us hope, are in the line of advancement. Easter-day, 1876, saw a large offering of some twelve hundred dollars laid on the altar for the erection of this chapel. The work was carried to completion during the summer, and the ladies came forward with two hundred dollars additional for the purchase of substantial reversible seats. This gives us a comfortable auditorium and a fine Sunday-school room. Next came the sale of the rear portion of the old church lot, in 1877, and finally, in the autumn of the same year, of the balance of the property. But the work did not stop with our removal. The Ladies' Aid Society has purchased an organ which has proved a most valuable help in our worship. The total outlay will be six hundred and forty dollars, together with the old organ. The chapel, too, has had some much-needed improvements. A vestry-room, with furniture, has been added by individual generosity. The ventilating-windows, both useful and beautiful, have been placed in position in the same way. Nor should we forget the fact that the Easter offering of above five hundred dollars, with additions since made, have put the parish practically out of debt, and the pledges and subscriptions made for current expenses lack but a little of being adequate for all the necessities of the year. It gives great pleasure, also, to be able to add that our missionary offerings have also materially increased. It is to be hoped that this will continue to be the case, and that this parish may be a practical illustration of what can be accomplished by regular and systematic offerings. You may be interested to know the amounts given for objects outside the parish in the year just closed. Diocesan missions, $70; domestic missions, $39.16; Christmas fund for aged and indigent clergymen, $18.50; foreign missions, $12.04; Indian mission, $12.10; Freedmen missions, $9.45; increase of ministry, $6.59; Bible and Common Prayer-Book Society, $5.50; diocesan assessment, $28. Total, $201.34.

"Upon examination of the register the following statistics appear of the past three years: baptisms, 58; confirmations, 49; marriages, 16; burials, 24. We report this year 139 communicants, of whom, I regret to say, only about one-fifth are males.

"To summarize the statistics of thirty years, it appears that the eight rectorships have averaged a little less then four years each. In the parish, besides a few ministeral not here counted, which have been performed while the parish has been vacant, we find the sum total to be: bap-

tisms, 336; confirmations, 239; marriages, 129; burials, 187. Other items of interest, such as average attendance at church, Holy Communion, and Sunday-school, must be omitted for lack of time in this hasty sketch."

The present vestry of St. Mark's Church are as follows: Mr. D. S. Harrington, Senior Warden; Hon. N. P. Loveridge, Junior Warden; H. C. Safford, Secretary; Hon. C. D. Randall, D. C. Powers, M.D., Mr. Elijah Ball, Mr. George Fitch.

Since the date of that discourse, the list of parochial statistics has been extended in all departments. Steps have been taken and plans secured for a new church. The architect is Mr. Henry Dudley, of New York. The edifice (of which we give a sketch) is to be located by the side of the chapel, fronting on Chicago Street. The material is stone, and accommodates about four hundred. The style is Gothic, with massive tower. A commodious vestibule, approached through tower and porch, opens into a nave eighty by thirty-three and a half feet. Organ and vestry rooms are each sixteen by fifteen, and the chancel in twenty by twenty. The approximate cost of the building will be ten thousand dollars.

The following extract from a letter recently received by the rector from the Rev. D. Barker, of Paw Paw, Mich., will throw additional light upon the early history of the parish:

"CLAREMONT, N. H., July 22, 1878.

"REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,—I see by 'our dioceses' that you are in doubt whether I or Mr. Corson was the first (church) clergyman who preached in Coldwater.

"I performed service and preached, not in 'the white,' but in the little, old, red school-house, on the first Sunday in January, 1842, and administered the Holy Communion to six persons, of whom three were Dr. William Bacon, Mrs. Bacon, and their daughter, Maria Bacon; and I think Mr. Joseph H. Moss was another. Mr. Moss was there, and so was Mr. Coe, though not a communicant. Dr. Bacon moved to Jonesville that year, and so had nothing further to do with historic church matters in Coldwater. I continued to officiate there occasionally till May, 1843, when I went into a distant part of the diocese. Even then, I came all the way from Dexter in a carriage, and spent one Sunday in Coldwater. In 1843, measures were commenced for the organization of a parish. A meeting was called and the legal notice given in calling a formal meeting to that effect.

"In consequence of my distance, I gave up the care of that mission, and the Rev. Richard S. Adams (now of Brooklyn, N. Y.), who was then missionary at Battle Creek, took charge of it, and completed the organization, as I supposed.

"I should suppose Mr. Moss would remember those facts. . . .

"Yours truly,

"D. BARKER.

"The Rev. H. J. COOK, Rector of St. Mark's Church."

The facts correspond with the recollection of Mr. Moss, as referred to in the beginning of the rector's historic discourse, and the statement of the Rev. Mr. Barker is doubtless correct, thus completing our early records.

ST. CHARLES BORROMEO ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The history of this church, which is located on Harrison, between Clay and Pierson Streets, is among the oldest in the city, the society having been organized in 1849 by Rev. Father Smoulders, of Monroe, Mich. The lot at present occupied was bought in 1856, and a small frame church erected upon it, which was destroyed the following year. Rev. Joseph Kindikens, at that time, on stated occasions, held service, and by a too rigid surveillance over the young men of the village, who no doubt were fit subjects of this watchfulness, had rendered himself obnoxious to them. Expecting him on Sabbath morning to say mass, and presuming that he would arrive as he had done before on Saturday evening and lodge in the church building, they placed kegs of powder, stolen from the drug-store of Mr. Rufus Kibbe, under the building, and during the night of the 7th of June, 1859, it was blown to fragments. Father Rychaert, with the help of the citizens, who subscribed $900, built the present brick structure in 1860. Previous to 1860 there had been no resident pastor, services having been conducted by pastors from neighboring parishes, who came at stated periods to Coldwater, and held their services at private houses before the erection of a church building. The first pastor who resided in the parish was Rev. Father C. Korst, who, in 1867, built the present brick parsonage.

He also officiated as pastor at Mendon, where he built a commodious church, and others at White Pigeon, Sturgis, and Bronson, all of which are in a flourishing condition. The Sabbath-school of St. Charles Borromeo parish numbers sixty-five children and one hundred and twenty-five families. The pastor contemplates building a new church edifice at an early day.

WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH.

An old school-house, one and a half miles south of the village of Coldwater was, in 1850, the scene of the first service held by this denomination. Their numbers were at this early date small, and the first church organization was effected with but six members, three of whom are now living. Not having a church building, the service was still conducted in a school-house within the village limits, until a plain but substantial building was erected, corner of Church and Hudson Streets, which they still occupy and maintain in excellent condition. Elder Soddy for a time officiated as leading elder, and the present pastor is Elder Williams, who resides in the suburbs of the city. There has been a Sunday-school maintained in connection with the church, until it was recently temporarily suspended.

Since the above facts were furnished us we have discovered among the records in possession of the county clerk the following "articles of association" of the First Wesleyan Methodist Church of Coldwater:

"This is to certify that we, the undersigned, citizens of Coldwater, in the county of Branch and State of Michigan, do hereby associate together for the purpose of forming a Wesleyan Methodist church in this city, with a view of becoming a body corporate, to the end that this church may enjoy all the rights and privileges conferred by law upon religious bodies and societies in the State of Michigan, under the act entitled 'An act concerning churches and religious societies, establishing uniform rules for the acquisition, tenor, control, and disposition of property conveyed or dedicated for religious purposes, and to repeal chapter fifty-two of the Revised Statutes, approved February 13, A.D. 1855.' The object of this church is to provide suitable ways and means for worship, to publish the truth of the gospel as revealed in the Holy Scriptures and in nature, and to oppose error in every form in which it may appear. The form of worship and mode of discipline adopted by the church are such as are contained in the discipline of the Wes-

leyan Methodist Connection of America. The corporate name of this church is the First Wesleyan Methodist Church of Coldwater.

"Dated COLDWATER, November 27, A.D. 1861.

"S. B. Smith.	"Olive Bullock.
Salmon Chapman.	E. Paine.
John P. Bradley.	Fanny Chapman.
Aaron Burritt.	James Fisk.
C. B. F. Bennett.	Silas Burton.
Wm. C. Woodward.	C. Coffman.
D. J. Smith.	

"This certifies that on the 27th day of November, A.D. 1861, most of the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing articles of association assembled together at the Wesleyan Methodist Church in the city of Coldwater (that being the regular place of worship for the Society) for the purpose of incorporating themselves as a church or religious society under the act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, entitled 'an act concerning churches and acquisition, tenor, control, and disposition of property conveyed or dedicated for religious purposes, and to repeal chapter fifty-two of the Revised Statutes, approved February 13, A.D. 1855,' and in pursuance of notice duly given fifteen days previous to said 27th day of November, 1861, and on two successive Sundays in the place where said church meet for public worship next preceding said 27th day of November, 1861, the persons belonging to said church would meet at the time and place aforesaid for the purpose of incorporating themselves as a church, under the provisions of the act aforesaid and for the purpose of electing trustees and transacting such other business as might be necessary. And we further certify that S. B. Smith was by a majority of the said persons so met, as aforesaid, chosen Chairman, and S. Chapman, Clerk, and J. P. Bradley and S. Chapman were appointed Inspectors. On motion it was resolved that the number of trustees for the church be fixed at six. The meeting then proceeded to elect by ballot six trustees, which resulted in the election of the following persons, viz.:

"C. B. Peckham, James Fisk, S. Burton, A. Munyon, A. Burritt, C. Coffman. The trustees then elect were divided into three classes by lot, which drawing resulted as follows: C. B. Peckham and C. Coffman, for one year; James Fisk and A. Burritt, for two years; A. Munyon and S. Burton, for three years. The said meeting determined and declared that the said church should be known in law as 'the First Wesleyan Church of Coldwater.'

"In testimony whereof we, the said J. P. Bradley and S. Chapman, who were chosen inspectors of the election aforesaid, have hereunto set our hands and seals this 27th day of November, A.D. 1861, at Coldwater, Branch Co., Mich.

"JOHN P. BRADLEY. [SEAL.]
SALMON CHAPMAN. [SEAL.]

"In presence of Aaron Burritt, Charles F. Bennett, Wm. C. Wodward.

"STATE OF MICHIGAN, BRANCH COUNTY. } ss.

"On the 27th day of November, A.D. 1861, before me, a notary public in and for said county, personally appeared John P. Bradley and Salmon Chapman, known to me to be the persons who executed the above certificate and acknowledged that they executed the same for the uses and purposes therein mentioned, and as their free act and deed.

"F. T. EDDY,
"*Notary Public.*

"Filed and recorded Dec. 18, 1861.

"B. C. WEBB,
"*Clerk.*"

GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The denomination above mentioned first established themselves in Coldwater in 1861, not having at that time a church edifice, but holding their first services in the Branch County Court-House, Rev. H. Speckhart being the first pastor. In 1865, Rev. J. Hahn, now of Sebewaing, Mich., succeeded him, under whom a permanent organization was effected. During his pastorate he resided at Hillsdale, and came to Coldwater every third Sabbath to hold service. In 1868 the society purchased the church building formerly belonging to the Presbyterian congregation, and after moving it to the present location, corner of Jefferson and Perkins Streets, thoroughly repaired it; Mr. Flandermeyer having been very active in accomplishing this result. In April of 1878, Rev. F. Hauser was settled as resident pastor, and still continues in this relation. The Sabbath-school connected with the church, though not large, is in a very prosperous condition. Its present officers are, Elders, Herman H. Flandermeyer and Ernst Leaders; Trustees, H. Carls, Charles Monacrow, August Carls.

COLDWATER CITY SCHOOLS.

The first authentic records of the history of the schools of the city of Coldwater date back to 1839, the time when a new district, known as District No. 11, was set apart in accordance with the following copy of a notice to notify the taxable inhabitants:

"*To* J. J. CURTIS, *a taxable inhabitant of School District No. Eleven* (11), *of the township of Coldwater:*

"SIR,—You will hereby take notice that we, Allen Tibbits, Henry Burl, and Henry B. Stillman, School Inspectors of the said township of Coldwater, have formed a School District in said township, numbered it, and bounded it as follows, to wit: Said district shall comprise all of sections nine and sixteen, and that part of section number twenty-one lying west of Division Street, in the village of Coldwater.

"The first meeting of said District will be held at the Central Exchange in the village of Coldwater, on Saturday, the 1st day of June next, at four o'clock P.M. of that day, A.D. 1839; and you will, in pursuance of the laws, notify every qualified voter of said District, either personally, or by leaving a written notice at his place of residence, of the time and place of meeting, at least five days before said meeting; then and there to transact such business as the law directs.

"Given under our hands this 20th day of May, 1839.

(Signed) "HENRY B. STILLMAN, "ALLEN TIBBITS, "HENRY BUEL, } *School Inspectors.*"

At the meeting, nothing was done except to elect the following officers: Silas A. Holbrook, Moderator; Orasmus B. Clark, Director; and Henry Lockwood, Assessor. At a meeting held eight days after it was unanimously resolved that the District Board be authorized to purchase from Robert Abbott a part of village lot No. 104; and at the next meeting, June 29, 1839, the board was authorized to raise by tax four hundred dollars, which, with seventy-five dollars due from the old district, was to be expended in building a school-house and paying for the lot for the same. At a census of the district, taken Sept. 27, 1839, there were found to be sixty-eight children between the ages of five and seventeen. H. S. Shoudy was employed to teach four months and a half at eighteen dollars per month. At the census taken the following year (1840), the number of children of school age had increased to ninety-three. At a meeting held in October of this year it was voted that those sending scholars should furnish one-quarter cord of wood for each scholar, and Mr. Etheridge was employed as teacher, at fourteen dollars per month, boarding with his employers.

The first building erected was situated upon the now vacant lot in the Second Ward; but at a meeting held Sept. 27, 1847, it was voted to raise fifteen hundred dollars to

build a new school-house. This house is still standing, and is now used as a ward school-house. To the older portion of our community it will be better known as the "Old Brick School-house," situated on Clay Street, in the Third Ward.

Besides this building there are now in the city the High School or central building, southwest corner Pearl and Hudson Streets, and the Fourth Ward building, between Chicago and Pearl Streets. In the central building are employed thirteen teachers, and the seating capacity is seven hundred and ten. In the Third and Fourth Ward buildings are employed four teachers each, and the seating capacity of these buildings is respectively two hundred and thirty and one hundred and ninety-eight, making a total of twenty-one teachers and a seating capacity of eleven hundred and twenty-eight. The length of the school year is forty weeks. The graduating class of 1878 numbered twenty.

The following is the corps of instructors for the present year, 1878–79: J. S. Crombie, B.A., Superintendent, Higher Mathematics and Chemistry; F. A. Barbour, B.A., Principal, Latin and Greek; Miss E. Pruden, Preceptress, French, Botany, etc.; Mrs. L. A. W. Stevens, Assistant Preceptress, Mathematics, English, etc.; Miss Cora F. Titus, Grammar Department; Miss Flora C. Titus, Grammar Department; Miss Ermine Howe, Second Intermediate Department; Mrs. Mary A. Pratt, Second Intermediate Department; Miss Anna E. Howe, Second Intermediate Department, Third Ward; Miss Mary E. Cutter, First Intermediate Department; Mrs. Franc P. Card, First Intermediate Department, Third Ward; Mrs. Lucia F. Gilbert, First Intermediate Department, Fourth Ward; Miss Flora J. Burns, Second Primary Department; Miss Flora Oakley, Second Primary Department; Miss Nellie L. Orr, Second Primary Department, Third Ward; Miss Dell Root, Second Primary Department, Fourth Ward; Miss Belle Stevenson, First Primary Department; Miss L. M. Burdick, First Primary Department; Miss Anna L. Cook, First Primary Department, Third Ward; Miss Emma Krichbaum, First Primary Department, Fourth Ward; Miss Mary O. Hyde, First Primary Department, Fourth Ward.

The general statistical information for the current school year to April is as follows:

	1876–77.	1877–78.	
1. Population of city (about)	5000	5000	
2. Number of children between five and twenty	1210	1205	
3. Total enrollment	1032	960	Seventy-tenths of school year.
4. Number of non-resident students	90	63	
5. Cash valuation of property	$50,000.00	$50,000.00	
6. Cost of superintendence and instruction	9,144.50	6,188.00	
7. Cost of incidentals	2,225.11	1,308.33	
8. Cost of education per capita for superintendence and instruction	12.39	8.37	
9. Cost of education per capita for incidentals	3.01	1.77	
10. Average per capita cost for whole school	15.40	10.14	

	1876–77.			
	Primary Grade.	Grammar Grade.	High School.	Total.
11. Absolute enrollment	677	223	132	1032
12. Average number belonging	480.7	161.8	95	737.5
13. Average daily attendance	435.4	146.6	92	674
14. Number men teachers	.....	.....	1½	2
15. Number women teachers	11½	5	2	18½
16. No. pupils to each teacher, based on averge number belonging	42	32	27	37

	1877–78.			
	Primary Grade.	Grammar Grade.	High School.	Total.
11. Absolute enrollment	600	229	131	960
12. Average number belonging	455.9	180	103	738.9
13. Average daily attendance	420.4	166.5	98	684.9
14. Number men teachers	.....	.....	1½	2
15. Number women teachers	11	5	2	18
16. No. pupils to each teacher, based on average number belonging	41	36	29	38

In classifying teachers in the above table, question 15, the four years prior to entering the high school is considered the grammar grade.

The high school is organized in four courses of study (the first three arranged with special reference to the requirements of the university, the fourth a purely English course). The Classical, Latin and Scientific, and Scientific and Engineering are each four years in duration, the English course three years. The graduates of the first three courses are admitted to the freshman class of the University of Michigan without further examination.

Admission.—Applicants for admission to any department above the primary must give evidence of their fitness to enter that department. All candidates should be present promptly the first day of the term, as any delay is a loss to themselves and a serious hindrance to the class.

Examinations.—Examinations are held in all classes in the High School Department during advance work, and oral daily reviews and examinations are also made, and on the completion of a study, or at the end of the term, a final examination of the entire subject is had. The average of the monthly and final examinations constitute a pupil's standing in scholarship. A standing of seventy-five per cent. in each term's work of each study pursued is required before the pupil will be passed.

The classes in the other departments are examined by the superintendent as often as practicable.

At the close of every year there are public examinations of the classes to be promoted in the several departments.

Diplomas.—Students completing any of the prescribed courses of study in the high school will receive a certificate of graduation signed by the superintendent and members of the board of education. There are two kinds of diplomas,—the ordinary diploma, given the same as heretofore, and the regular diploma, which entitles the holder to enter Michigan University without further examination. Candidates receiving the latter will have the fact of such admission stated on their diplomas.

The following are the members of the school board since 1839:

1839–40.—S. A. Holbrook, Moderator; O. B. Clark, Director; R. Wood, Assessor.

1840–41.—S. A. Holbrook, Moderator; O. B. Clark, Director; G. Dolson, Assessor.

1841–42.—S. Etheridge, Moderator; J. Wilson, Director; A Parish, Assessor.

1842–43.—L. Stiles, Moderator; H. Warner, Director; A. Chandler, Assessor.

1843–44.—L. Stiles, Moderator; R. Root, Director; J. Pierson, Assessor.

1844–45.—S. A. Holbrook, Moderator; A. L. Porter, Director; C. B. Dresser, Assessor.





Photos. by E. Kindmark.

THOMAS DOUGHERTY.

MRS. THOMAS DOUGHERTY.

THOMAS DOUGHERTY.

The name of Thomas Dougherty was one of the best known among the early citizens of Coldwater. He has been for more than forty years so closely identified with the material interests of this city and county, that a sketch of his life will be as appropriate at this time as it is entitled to fair record. He was born at Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., Feb. 29, 1800. When he was eleven years of age his father, with the family, consisting of a wife and seven children, moved to Penfield, N. Y., where he purchased a farm. The subject of this sketch lived at home until he attained his majority, when he went to Masadon, where he became acquainted with Harriet Aldrich, daughter of Abram Aldrich, whom he married, Jan. 1, 1823. In 1825 he purchased a farm at Penfield, immediately took possession, and remained there some ten years, when he sold out and came to Michigan with his wife and four children, arriving in Coldwater, Sept. 10, 1835, where he purchased a farm of two hundred and eighty acres, which included the present site of the State School. He also entered some six hundred acres of land in the county.

In the spring of 1836 he formed a partnership with Rev. Francis Smith and Dr. Sprague, which firm erected a saw-mill, and the following year built a flouring-mill, which was the first mill at Coldwater, and was a valuable acquisition to the embryo city. Some ten years later, as the demand for lumber increased and the water-power decreased, Mr. Dougherty built a steam saw-mill, which was the first steam mill of any kind in Branch County. This mill he managed successfully for thirteen years. He was at one time in the mercantile business, and one of the chief actors in Coldwater in his day. Contributed liberally to the erection of the first Methodist Episcopal Church, of which himself and wife were first members, and helped to organize. Also contributed liberally to the erection of the present edifice. They have been the parents of five children, of whom three are now living,—two sons and one daughter.

After a long and industrious life, this pioneer couple look back to the small beginning and laying of the foundations of most of the early manufactories, schools, churches, etc., of Coldwater, and feel the satisfaction of having contributed their share. Mr. Dougherty came to Coldwater with considerable means, and with it assisted in most of the local public enterprises of his day. After a married life of more than a half-century, this veteran couple find themselves in the enjoyment of good health, an ample competency, and the respect of all.

1845–46.—J. T. Haynes, Moderator; A. Chandler, Director; J. D. Wood, Assessor.

1846–47.—H. Warner, Moderator; A. Parish, Director; A. Chandler, Assessor.

1847–48.—T. Daugherty, Moderator; F. D. Crippen, Director; G. A. More, Assessor.

1848–49.—G. A. Coe, Moderator; A. T. Groendycke, Director; J. D. Wood, Assessor.

1849–50.—D. Waterman, Moderator; J. T. Haynes, Director; H. M. Wright, Assessor.

1850–51.—G. A. Coe, Moderator; A. Chandler, Director; J. O. Pelton, Assessor.

1851–52.—G. A. Coe, Moderator; A. Chandler, Director; R. Root, Assessor.

1852–53.—G. A. Coe, Moderator; A. Chandler, Director; H. Dickson, Assessor.

1853–54.—J. Chandler, Moderator; E. B. Pond, Director; J. D. Wood, Assessor.

1854–55.—W. H. Beach, Moderator; J. G. Parkhurst, Director; J. O. Pelton, Assessor.

In 1855 the number of the board was increased by adding four trustees.

1855–56.—G. Willard, Moderator; J. H. Beech, Director; D. Thompson, Assessor; A. Chandler, G. A. Coe, S. P. Noyes, A. L. Porter, Trustees.

1856–57.—D. B. Dennis, Moderator; T. N. Wilson, Director; J. O. Pelton, Assessor; A. Chandler, G. A Coe, J. Chandler, A. L. Porter, Trustees.

1857–58.—A. Allen, Moderator; C. S. Tucker, Director; C. Pratt, Assessor; A. Chandler, I. P. Alger, J. Chandler, A. L. Porter, Trustees.

1858–59.—D. Smith, Moderator; C. P. Benton, Director; L. D. Brewer, Assessor; A. Chandler, C. B. Fisk, J. Chandler, I. P. Alger, Trustees.

1859–60.—C. S. Tucker, Moderator; A. Allen, Director; J. A. Brookins, Assessor; J. Chandler, D. C. Morehouse, I. P. Alger, C. B. Fisk, Trustees.

1860–61.—S. S. Cutter, Moderator; D. B. Dennis, Director; C. D. Randall, Assessor; D. C. Powers, C. Upson, C. P. Benton.

1861–62.—S. S. Cutter, Moderator; D. B. Dennis, Director; C. D. Randall, Assessor; D. C. Powers, A. Allen, J. O. Pelton.

1862–63.—A. Allen, Moderator; S. S. Cutter, Director; J. O. Pelton, Assessor; C. D. Randall, D. B. Dennis, C. S. Tucker.

1863–64.—A. Allen, Moderator; S. S. Cutter, Director; J. O. Pelton, Assessor; J. B. Crippen, D. B. Dennis, C. S. Tucker.

1864–65.—J. B. Crippen, Moderator; S. S. Cutter, Director; F. T. Eddy, J. Murphy, D. B. Dennis, C. S. Tucker.

1865–66.—F. T. Eddy, Moderator; J. H. McGowan, Director; J. B. Crippen, J. Murphy, E. Eaton, S. S. Cutter.

1866–67.—F. T. Eddy, Moderator; J. H. McGowan, Director; J. Murphy, D. H. Davis, A. Allen, E. Eaton.

1867–68.—A. Allen, Moderator; J. H. McGowan, Director; F. T. Eddy, D. H. Davis, J. H. Beech, A. Chandler.

1868–69.—A. Allen, Moderator; F. T. Eddy, Director; A. Chandler, N. P. Loveridge, D. H. Davis, T. C. Etheridge.

1869–70.—T. C. Etheridge, Moderator; N. P. Loveridge, Director; J. H. Beech, J. H. McGowan, D. Thompson, A. Chandler.

1870–71.—J. H. Beech, Moderator; N. P. Loveridge, Director; H. C. Lewis, R. F. Mockridge, Justin Lawyer, D. Thompson.

1871–72.—J. H. Beech, Moderator; N. P. Loveridge, Director; H. C. Lewis, R. F. Mockridge, Justin Lawyer, D. Thompson.

1872–73.—J. H. Beech, Moderator; N. P. Loveridge, Director; R. F. Mockridge, T. C. Etheridge, D. Thompson, George Starr.

1873–74.—J. H. Beech, Moderator; T. C. Etheridge, Director; R. F. Mockridge, D. Thompson, George Starr, H. B. Townsend.

1874–75.—R. F. Mockridge, Moderator; T. C. Etheridge, Director; George Starr, D. Thompson, H. B. Townsend, A. A. Dorrance.

1875–76.—D. Thompson, Moderator; A. A. Dorrance, Director; R. F. Mockridge, D. Cook, J. Murphy, D. C. Powers.

1876–77.—R. F. Mockridge, Moderator; J. Murphy, Director; A. A. Dorrance, D. C. Powers, M. Mansfield, J. F. Pratt.

1877–78.—F. V. Smith, President; Justin Lawyer, Clerk; D. W. Tinkham, H. D. Robinson, G. S. Foster, O. B. Moore, G. W. Stevens, J. R. Champion.

LADIES' LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

During the year 1865 a number of ladies instituted a movement to secure the presence of some of the most eminent names in the lecture field in Coldwater, and to insure the success of their undertaking, they determined to first raise a fund which could be drawn upon to make up any deficit that might be occasioned by adverse circumstances. This was done with a series of entertainments,—the whole netting the sum of about five hundred dollars. The following year a course of lectures was duly furnished, but the eagerness for platform eloquence had somewhat abated, and no regular course was given thereafter, but the money put at interest until the amount aggregated six hundred dollars. The establishment of a library with the money was a favorite idea with the ladies, and on the evening of Dec. 13, 1869, the members of the Lecture Association, and those more particularly interested in having raised the funds in their hands, met at the residence of F. V. Smith, Esq., to consult about the formation of a Ladies' Library Association, to which, if formed, they would turn over the money in their possession. Several gentlemen present also advocated the plan. It was decided to form such an association, and articles drawn up by a committee appointed at a preliminary meeting were signed by twenty-two ladies. The Legislature was petitioned for a charter, by-laws framed, and the association duly organized with the following charter members: Margaret L. Powers, Marietta K. Loveridge, Georgiana L. Cutter, Emeline Barber, Mary A. Wade, Mariet Smith, Harriet D. Morgan, Mary C. Champion, Mary Shipman, Alma Lewis, Alice C. Randall, Lizzie P.

Woodward, Ardessa Crippen, Helen L. Lanphere, Harriet L. Mockridge, Olivia Safford, Josephine P. McGowen, Addie Wing, Sallie G. Nichols, Mary A. Rose, Ann Van Valkenburg.

By an article of the constitution, any lady of legal age paying one dollar into the treasury becomes a member of the association, and is entitled to a vote at the usual meeting. No gentleman is permitted to vote or is eligible to office, but the annual payment of one dollar affords any gentleman the privileges of the library. The payment of thirty dollars constitutes the individual a life member, who, together with wife or husband, is entitled to the privileges of the library during the existence of the corporation.

December 20, the first board of directors was elected by the association. They are fifteen in number, and remain in office three years, and the arrangement is such that one-third of them retire from office each year, to give place to new members. The institution now had a being and a name, and the board set about furnishing the objects which had called for the existence of the organization, viz., the establishment and maintenance of a library for affording and encouraging useful and entertaining reading, and the furnishing literary and scientific lectures, and other means for intellectual improvement in the city of Coldwater.

The city was patiently canvassed to procure memberships, and over three hundred annual memberships were sold, and twenty-three life memberships. As the result of their persistent efforts, the ladies at the beginning of 1870 found themselves possessed of twelve hundred and fifty dollars.

The selection of a suitable room was a matter of much solicitude, which Dr. Beech promptly set at rest, by offering the parlors in his own house for the use of the library, rent free. This offer was gladly accepted, and books to the value of one thousand dollars were immediately ordered, Messrs. Upson and Lewis kindly transacting the necessary business in Detroit.

Five hundred dollars more were expended the same year for books. At the end of the first year the library numbered twelve hundred volumes, around which nucleus the succeeding years have deposited their contributions.

The officers of the board for the first year were: President, Mrs. Alma Lewis; Vice-President, Mrs. Georgia Cutter; Treasurer, Mrs. N. Harrington; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Z. P. McGowen; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. G. L. Cutter.

At the beginning of its career, the library was most fortunate in receiving liberal support. Beside the material aid furnished by those gentlemen who purchased life memberships, the city papers did all the necessary printing the first year gratuitously, Mr. F. V. Smith furnishing tickets, catalogues, etc. Dr. Beech more especially earned the lasting gratitude of the association by both his early and long-continued generosity.

The library occupied his parlors until the summer of 1874, when he further evinced his good-will by presenting the association with a building in the rear of his dwelling, and a lease for five years of the ground upon which it stands.

The board repaired and furnished it at a cost of about three hundred and fifty dollars, and the library has since occupied its pleasant and accessible rooms. The money for repairs was all obtained by donations or entertainments. Thus it has come to pass that, while other like associations have had to pay out a large percentage of their income for rent, and depend upon volunteered services in the office of librarian, the Coldwater Library has always had a home without charge, and the board have been enabled after the first year to pay a regular salary to a librarian, who not only attends to the circulation, sale of tickets, collection of fines, etc., but has such a personal supervision of the books as tends in no small degree to their preservation. The "stitch in time," etc., needs frequent illustration in a circulating library. The board have also been enabled to keep the price of tickets at the nominal sum of one dollar, and so bring the advantages of the library within the reach of all. Present officers: Mrs. G. H. Turner, President; Mrs. R. Coe, Treasurer; Mrs. G. Van Valkenberg, Recording Secretary; Miss Kittie Cutter, Corresponding Secretary.

THE LEWIS ART GALLERY.

Coldwater derives much importance in the southern portion of the State from its extensive collection of works of art, known generally as the Lewis Art Gallery. The building is very centrally located on Chicago Street, and adjoining the residence of its founder, Mr. H. C. Lewis.

It is unnecessary to indulge in fulsome praise of the munificence which inspired the establishment of this gallery, or to discuss the public spirit and generosity displayed by its projector. It is sufficient to say that it has given great pleasure not only to the citizens, but to those who are enabled by close proximity to the city to visit it frequently, and its influence upon the taste of the community is even more apparent here than in larger cities, where a love of art is fostered and encouraged by the presence of good pictures. The collection is thrown open to the public on Saturday of each week, and during the winter the apartments are comfortably heated, and no restrictions are placed upon visitors other than are demanded by the observance of the rules which govern good breeding.

The gallery is divided into two compartments, the first being principally hung with foreign pictures, and copies of the famous pictures of artists of repute abroad. The farther compartment embraces a collection of portraits of much merit,—many of them originals, others excellent copies,—the subjects being celebrated English, French, and American characters. These portraits, together with a large proportion of the pictures, are from the Thompson collection, very well known to Bostonians, and which were originally intended to form the nucleus of a gallery to be ultimately donated to the city of Boston. Some slight circumstance diverted the collector from his original purpose and consigned them to the auction-room, from whence many of them came to Coldwater. The remainder of the collection adorned the palatial halls of the late Le Grand Lockwood's residence at Norwalk, Conn.

We regret that it is not possible to obtain from Mr. Lewis, who is abroad, a history of the pictures and many incidents relating to their purchase, which would be of much interest to the reader. A brief review of some of the most interesting works is all that we are able to offer

under the circumstances. Among the copies of the old masters in the first gallery, and perhaps the *chef d'œuvre* of the collection, is a superb copy of Murillo's "Conception," displaying not only the individuality of this great master, but his remarkable grace of outline and harmony of color. There is also a fine copy of Raphael's "Transfiguration," and three copies of Correggio,—an "Adoration," "Christ and Mary Magdalene," and "Christ and the Woman of Samaria at the Well,"—all indicating the absolute mastery of this artist in the wonderful effects produced by the skillful handling of light and shadow. There is an excellent copy of the "Aurora" of Guido, and another of Claude Lorraine's "Harbor of Civita Vecchia." In this gallery is also a charming little interior of modest proportions, "The First Attempt to teach a Child how to Walk," full of the cheerful life and warm color of the Dutch school.

Among the pictures which we are informed belonged to the Lockwood collection are Eastman Johnson's "Boyhood of Lincoln," a work which considerably enhanced the already wide reputation of the artist, and which may be regarded, perhaps, as second to none in the gallery in point of merit. "A Roman Beauty" is one of the most superb bits of coloring, and near it hang Kaufman's picture of "Admiral Farragut in the Shrouds of his Vessel at the Battle of Mobile," a work of considerable repute, and a "Chimney Sweep Making his Toilet," remarkable for its spirit and conscientious drawing.

Among the portraits are an excellent copy of Gilbert Stuart's "Washington," the original of which adds to the fame of the Lennox Gallery, New York; a strong drawing of Benjamin Franklin, and another of President Wayland, and many admirable portraits of female celebrities. Indeed, the whole collection of portraits is so excellent as to add greatly to the interest of the gallery.

Among the larger pictures are an "Emigrant Train Attacked by Indians," by Charles Winsor, a work of considerable reputation, remarkable for its vigorous handling and its truth to nature. It is regarded as one of the most valuable in the collection. Near it hangs "Mary Queen of Scots Accusing John Knox of Treason," a work of much historical interest, and "The Angel Appearing to Hagar in the Wilderness," said to have been pronounced almost faultless as an anatomical study.

"The Sleeping Beauty," by Wight,—the subject taken from one of Tennyson's poems,—attracts attention not only from its size, but from its fine coloring and its happy effect of drapery. One of the most conspicuous gems of the whole collection is a picture of the Dusseldorf school, "Luther taken Prisoner to the Castle of Wartburg." The mediæval tone of the picture, the fine drawing, and its suggestive character all combine to make it one of the choicest works upon the walls of the Lewis Gallery. There are also many choice bits of statuary both in bronze and marble, but our limited space does not admit of so extended a notice of this very pleasant and instructive place of resort as its merits deserve.

MASONIC LODGES.

Freemasonry first had a permanent foothold in Coldwater in 1847, there having been many Masons in the village prior to that time, but no organized lodge. From that period to the present the institution has grown and prospered until it has become an established power in the city. No special events have marked its progress, however, other than participation in occasional public ceremonies to which the various lodges were invited..

Tyre Lodge, No. 18.—This lodge, which ranks as the oldest in the city, holds a charter bearing date April 1, 1847, its first officers having been John T. Haynes, W. M.; Henry Buell, S. W.; Amos Bacon, J. W.; Samuel P. Noyes, Treas.; Andrain Abbott, Sec. Its early members were Ichabod Davis, James Shoecraft, Myral Comstock, Elisha Warner, Bradley Crippen, William Keyes, Samuel Etheridge. Its officers have been from that date, successively:

1848.—George W. Davis, W. M.; E. G. Parsons, S. W.; D. Haynes, J. W.; Dorset J. Goff, Treas.; Henry C. Gilbert, Sec.; J. S. Davidson, S. D.; L. D. Halsted, J. D.; S. C. Hanchett, Tyler.

1849.—George W. Davidson, W. M.; Harvey Warner, S. W.; Elisha Warren, J. W.; D. J. Goff, Treas.; Henry C. Gilbert, Sec.; Lucius E. Mills, S. D.; L. D. Halsted, J. D.; E. Lawrence, Tyler.

1850.—John T. Haynes, W. M.; Albert L. Porter, S. W.; L. E. Mills, J. W.; Daniel Mills, Treas.; N. T. Waterman, Sec.; John H. Stevens, S. D.; L. D. Halsted, J. D.; D. Haynes, Tyler.

1851.—Lucius E. Mills, W. M.; Elijah C. Sternes, S. W.; A. T. Macary, J. W.; D. J. Goff, Treas.; N. T. Waterman, Sec.; M. Mansfield, S. D.; L. D. Halsted, J. D.; B. H. Cutler, Tyler.

1852.—A. T. Macary, W. M.; Mortimer Mansfield, S. W.; Louis T. N. Wilson, J. W.; Harvey Warner, Treas.; Corydon P. Benton, Sec.; S. P. Noyes, S. D.; D. J. Goff, J. D.; B. H. Cutler, Tyler.

1853.—Wales Adams, W. M.; Albert L. Porter, S. W.; C. P. Benton, J. W.; Daniel Mills, Treas.; Seaman L. Dart, Sec.; D. Littlefield, S. D.; E. C. Sternes, J. D.; B. H. Cutler, Tyler.

1854.—Mortimer Mansfield, W. M.; C. P. Benton, S. W.; A. F. Bidwell, J. W.; Elihu Mather, Treas.; Franc. B. Way, Sec.; S. L. Dart, S. D.; G. H. White, J. D.; E. C. Sternes, Tyler.

1855.—Corydon P. Benton, W. M.; S. L Dart, S. W.; Origen Bingham, J. W.; Elihu Mather, Treas.; J. C. Montgomery, Sec.; R. H. Drake, S. D.; A. Pierce, J. D.; J. G. Buffham, Tyler.

1856.—Corydon P. Benton, W. M.; S. L. Dart, S. W.; Wm. J. Jones, J. W.; A. McCrea, Treas.; J. F. Pratt, Sec.; J. B. Stevenson, S. D.; B. M. Bordine, J. D.; B. H. Cutler, Tyler.

1857.—Seaman L. Dart, W. D.; W. J. Jones, S. W.; R. H. Drake, J. W.; A. McCrea, Treas.; David Bovee, Sec.; J. B. Stevenson, S. D.; H. W. White, J. D.; B. M. Bordine, Tyler.

1858.—Seaman L. Dart, W. M.; John H. Beech, S. W.; Almon L. Lytle, J. W.; A. Allen, Treas.; D. Bovee, Sec.; E. W. Markham, S. D.; John G. Buffham, J. D.; Ariel Pierce, Tyler.

1859.—Seaman L. Dart, W. M.; A. L. Lytle, S. W.; David Bovee, J. W.; C. P. Benton, Treas.; P. P. Nichols,

Sec.; Frank Plogart, S. D.; M. Mansfield, J. D.; J. G. Buffham, Tyler.

1860.—Seaman L. Dart, W. M.; A. L. Lytle, S. W.; D. Bovee, J. W.; A. Allen, Treas.; John Murphey, Sec.; F. Plogart, S. D.; Wm. H. Abbot, J. D.; R. H. Drake, Tyler.

1861.—Seaman L. Dart, W. M.; A. L. Lytle, S. W.; D. Bovee, J. W.; A. Allen, Treas.; John Murphey, Sec.; F. Plogart, S. D.; O. C. Graham, J. D.; R. H. Drake, Tyler; Rev. H. Safford, Chaplain.

1862.—Seaman L. Dart, W. M.; A. L. Lytle, S. W.; D. Bovee, J. W.; A. Allen, Treas.; John Murphey, Sec.; O. C. Graham, S. D.; N. Rosenbaum, J. D.; R. H. Drake, Tyler; Rev. H. Safford, Chaplain.

1863.—Seaman L. Dart, W. M.; A. L. Lytle, S. W.; D. Bovee, J. W.; A. Allen, Treas.; George Ferguson, Sec.; O. C. Graham, S. D.; N. Rosenbaum, J. D.; George Mansel, Tyler.

1864.—D. Bovee, W. M.; O. C. Graham, S. W.; Geo. Ferguson, J. W.; A. Allen, Treas.; C. J. Manvel, Sec.; D. Cooley, S. D.; J. L. Hill, J. D.; Geo. Mansell, Tyler.

1865.—D. Bovee, W. M.; O. C. Graham, S. W.; N. Rosenbaum, J. W.; R. H. Drake, Treas.; C. J. Manvel, Sec.; M. G. Townsend, S. D.; J. L. Hill, J. D.; Geo. Mansell, Tyler.

1866.—D. Bovee, W. M.; John Murphey, S. W.; Nathan Rosenbaum, J. W.; R. H. Drake, Treas.; Geo. M. Dumon, Sec.; H. J. Woodward, S. D.; Wm. Anderson, J. D.; H. Toland, Tyler.

1867.—David Bovee, W. M.; O. C. Graham, S. W.; N. Rosenbaum, J. W.; A. McCrea, Treas.; R. A. Hall, Sec.; H. E. Macary, S. D.; Z. C. Cheeny, J. D.; S. Darrow, Tyler.

1868.—D. Bovee, W. M.; D. B. Purinton, S. W.; R. A. Hall, J. W.; R. H. Drake, Treas.; Geo. M. Dumon, Sec.; Z. C. Cheeny, S. D.; J. L. Hill, J. D.; Geo. Firth, Tyler.

1869.—D. Bovee, W. M.; Wm. C. Burns, S. W.; R. A. Hall, J. W.; R. H. Drake, Treas.; Geo. M. Dumon, Sec.; J. A. Ashbaugh, S. D.; A. Smith, J. D.; D. Fox, Tyler.

1870.—D. Bovee, W. M.; W. C. Burns, S. W.; R. A. Hall, J. W.; George Starr, Treas.; G. M. Dumond, Sec.; J. A. Ashbaugh, S. D.; A. Smith, J. D.; G. H. Taylor, Tyler.

1871.—D. Bovee, W. M.; J. A. Ashbaugh, S. W.; G. H. Taylor, J. W.; R. A. Hall, Treas.; C. F. Stygles, Sec.; H. A. Wolcott, S. D.; Wm. Draubaugh, J. D.; G. Firth, Tyler.

1872.—D. Bovee, W. M.; J. Ashbaugh, S. W.; G. H. Taylor, J. W.; R. A. Hall, Treas.; D. B. Purinton, Sec.; H. A. Wolcott, S. D.; A. J. Foster, J. D.; Geo. Firth, Tyler.

1873.—The same.

1874.—D. Bovee, W. M.; A. J. Foster, S. W.; G. H., Taylor, J. W.; R. A. Hall, Treas.; D. B. Purinton, Sec.; D. S. Phinney, S. D.; Geo. Firth, Tyler.

1875.—D. Bovee, W. M.; A. J. Foster, S. W.; Wm. C. Burns, J. W.; R. A. Hall, Treas.; D. B. Purinton Sec.; D. S. Phinney, S. D.; Wm. Draubaugh, J. D.; Geo. Firth, Tyler.

1876.—D. Bovee, W. M.; A. J. Foster, S. W.; E. W. Holmes, J. W.; R. A. Hall, Treas.; D. B. Purinton, Sec.; D. S. Phinney, S. D.; J. W. Brown, J. D.; Daniel Fox, Tyler.

1877.—D. Bovee, W. M.; A. J. Foster, J. W.; E. W. Holmes, J. W.; R. A. Hall, Treas.; D. B. Purinton, Sec.; L. A. Peckham, S. D.; J. W. Brown, J. D.; D. Fox, Tyler.

The following statistics give an idea of the working of the lodge since its organization:

	Initiated.	Raised.	Died.	From other lodges.	Total memb's.
December, 1847.....	11	10	0	4	24
" 1848.....	34	24	0	5	63
" 1849.....	3	3	1	1	64
" 1850.....	2	2	1	1	49
" 1851.....	9	11	2	6	61
" 1852.....	5	5	1	3	50
" 1853.....	5	3	1	6	59
" 1854.....	19	10	0	6	81
" 1855.....	8	12	1	3	80
" 1856.....	15	11	2	5	94
" 1857.....	8	9	1	0	89
" 1858.....	5	4	1	0	77
" 1859.....	15	12	3	1	100
" 1860.....	18	15	0	6	119
" 1861.....	9	11	0	2	118
" 1862.....	26	22	1	4	150
" 1863.....	26	22	2	5	174
" 1864.....	44	29	4	7	204
" 1865.....	26	14	2	6	220
" 1866.....	22	13	4	7	228
" 1867.....	30	25	2	9	251
" 1868.....	15	6	1	10	245
" 1869.....	26	21	4	12	243
" 1870.....	8	18	2	3	251
" 1871.....	8	6	3	2	251
" 1872.....	6	3	4	1	250
" 1873.....	3	4	3	6	247
" 1874.....	4	5	3	3	252
" 1875.....	9	5	3	3	249
" 1876.....	6	5	5	5	249
" 1877.....	2	2	3	0	237
" 1878.....	1	2	3	3	222

It will be seen by the foregoing table that the total membership the first year of its organization was 24, showing a decided growth from that time to the present.

Its officers are D. Bovee, W. M.; A. J. Foster, S. W.; E. W. Holmes, J. W.; R. A. Hall, Treas.; D. B. Purinton, Sec.; Charles E. Fanning, S. D.; G. W. Fox, J. D.; Daniel Fox, Tyler.

The following impressive dirge is used by the lodge in ceremonies attending the burial of its members:

"Solemn strikes the funeral chime,
Notes of our departing time:
As we journey here below,
Through a pilgrimage of woe!

"Mortals, now indulge a tear,
For mortality is near!
See how wide her trophies wave
O'er the slumbers of the grave!

"Here another guest we bring,
Seraphs of celestial wing,
To our funeral altar come,
Waft this Friend and Brother home.

"Lord of all! below—above—
Fill our hearts with Truth and Love;
When dissolves this earthly tie,
Take us to thy Lodge on high."

Coldwater Lodge, No. 260.—This lodge was organized from Tyre Lodge, No. 18. Several members being desirous to establish another lodge in Coldwater, made application

to the officers of the Grand Lodge of the State for a dispensation, which was granted Feb. 10, 1869, with the following gentlemen as its first officers: Thomas S. Dorsey, W. M.; Nathan Rosenbaum, S. W.; George Ferguson, J. W.; H. J. Woodward, Sec.; S. S. Scovill, Treas.

Its present officers are N. Rosenbaum, W. M.; A. E. Thompson, S. W.; E. S. Taylor, J. W.; S. H. Egabrood, Sec.; John P. Fiske, Treas.

The regular communications are held the first Monday evening of each month. The lodge has a hall, spacious and well appointed, in which the meetings are held.

Jacob's Commandery, No. 10.—The following gentlemen first applied for a dispensation to organize a commandery in Coldwater: Franklin T. Eddy, Wales Adams, Norman L. Southworth, Asa G. Rose, Joseph A. Rose, Charles H. Putnam, Richard H. Drake, Artemus Allen, Leaman L. Dart, Lyman Sleeper. The application bore date March 3, 1860, and the charter was granted June 6 of the same year, with its first officers as follows: Franklin T. Eddy, E. C.; N. L. Southworth, Gen.; Artemus Allen, Capt.-Gen.; S. L. Dart, Recorder. Its present officers are R. A. Hall, E. C.; S. S. Scovill, Gen.; R. G. Chandler, Capt.-Gen.; D. B. Purinton, Recorder. Its present membership numbers seventy.

Temple Chapter, No. 21, *R. A. M.*—The charter of this chapter bears date Jan. 13, 1859, the following gentlemen having applied for a dispensation: Edwin Perry, John H. Beach, N. L. Southworth, David Burns, E. Mather, Samuel Etheridge, Wales Adams, Abram McCrea, S. L. Dart, Levi Daggett. Its first officers were Edwin Perry, High-Priest; John H. Beach, King; N. L. Southworth, Scribe.

Its present officers are A. J. Foster, High-Priest; Wm. C. Barnes, King; Sylvanus S. Scovill, Scribe; J. Wesley Brown, Treas.; David B. Purinton, Sec.

This chapter has been prosperous since its organization, and increased its list of members until it now numbers one hundred and twenty-seven on its rolls. The regular meetings are held the first Wednesday of each month.

Mount Moriah Council, No. 6, *R. and S. M.*—This organization was formed November, 1859, under a dispensation granted by the T. I. G. P. of the State of Michigan. Its first officers were S. L. Dart, T. I. G. M.; M. Mansfield, D. I. G. M.; R. H. Drake, P. C. of W.; J. B. Stevenson, C. of G.; D. Bovee, G. S.; F. T. Eddy, Recorder; A. Allen, Treas.

Its present officers are D. B. Purinton, T. I. M.; John P. Fisk, D. I. M.; J. A. Ashbaugh, P. C. of W.; W. C. Barnes, C. of G.; M. H. Parker, Treas.; S. B. Kitchel, Recorder; A. A. Unangst, S. and S.; D. Fox, Sentinel.

Its regular meetings are held the first Thursday of every month.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD-FELLOWS.

Coldwater Lodge, No. 31.—The Order had its first organization in the city as early as the year 1848, Coldwater Lodge, No. 31, having been formed in February of that year. No authentic record of the transactions of the body can be obtained, but from one of the oldest members we learn that it was for a time prosperous, but the harmony which at first characterized its sessions unhappily terminated in discord, and the lodge surrendered its charter in 1855, and for a time was practically defunct. It at this time owned some property, which was scattered among its members, and four cemetery lots which had been deeded to it by the corporation reverted again to the donors. Dec. 17, 1871, the lodge was resuscitated with the following officers: Gilbert Sherman, D. D. G. M.; H. D. Warren, N. G.; J. A. Brookins, V. G.; A. Halstead, Recording Sec.; H. N. Moore, Treas.; Hiram Baker, Permanent Sec.

The lodge having been again established on a flourishing basis, an effort was made to redeem the lots which had been awarded to the original body by the corporation. These it was learned had been sold and were already in use, but a compromise was effected by which other lots of equal value were given the new organization.

The present officers of the Coldwater Lodge are Alfred Milnes, D. D. G. M.; L. A. Peterson, N. G.; J. S. Conover, V. G.; C. W. Johnson, Recording Sec.; W. H. Allen, Permanent Sec.; Alfred Milnes, Treas.

The present membership is seventy-five.

Bethesda Lodge, No. 268.—This lodge was organized November 5, 1875, by George Dean as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State.

Its first officers were Theodore Lyman, N. G.; James Anderson, V. G.; Charles D. Wright, Recording Sec.; James A. Brookins, Permanent Sec.; Thomas Smith, Treas. Trustees: James Anderson, Thomas Smith, J. H. D. Warren.

Its present officers are S. Egerbroad, N. G.; David Bartlett, V. G.; J. H. D. Warren, Recording Sec.; M. H. Parker, Permanent Sec.; James Anderson, Treas. Trustees: Gilbert Sherman, Charles Chapman, James Anderson.

OAK GROVE CEMETERY.

The original plat comprised in this cemetery was owned by individual parties, and embraced about eighteen acres. The deed conveying it to the Oak Grove Cemetery Association bears date July 15, 1854, and the party making the conveyance is George A. Coe.

In the year 1869 it was deemed best to enlarge the dimensions of the inclosure, and about one hundred acres more were added, the deed of conveyance having been given by C. V. L. Kibbe to the city of Coldwater in that year.

The original association included the following list among its first officers: Orsamus B. Clark, President; George A. Coe, Clerk; James Pierson, Collector; George A. Coe, Treasurer; John Luck, Sexton.

The following description of the ground embraced in the original plat is found in the records: "All that certain piece or parcel of land situate, lying, and being in the town of Coldwater, in the county of Branch and State of Michigan, described as follows, to wit: Beginning at a point on the north line of the Chicago Road, on the west bank of Coldwater River, at a cedar stake; northwardly, westwardly, and southerly, along the centre of the ditch at the base of the hill, and around the same until it intersects the north line of the Chicago Road, and from thence eastwardly, along the north line of the Chicago Road, about one hun-

dred rods, to the place of beginning, containing about eighteen acres, more or less, and being a part of the north half of the southwest fractional quarter of section seventeen.

"The object of such association or corporation is declared to be the dedication of said piece of land for a cemetery or burying-ground, and the fencing, improving, ornamenting, and keeping the same for the purposes aforesaid."

Oak Grove Cemetery is remarkable for its picturesque location and its varied natural beauties. Its walks and drives—which are numerous and traverse nearly the whole extent of the grounds—are lined with luxuriant shade-trees, and the beautiful sloping hills of the north end look out upon an expansive sheet of water, which adds greatly to the attractiveness of the location. The vault, situated in the central portion of the grounds, is bordered with a very tasteful arrangement of hedge, and displays much taste. There are also various plans for improving and beautifying the inclosure, which will from time to time be carried out. Many fine monuments and memorial-stones mark the graves, and the attentive care given the private lots is evidence of the tender memories that departed friends have left behind.

Altogether, this cemetery impresses the visitor not only by its exceedingly beautiful natural advantages, but by the admirable manner in which art has added to their attractions.

THE BAR OF COLDWATER.

While the bar of this county has never produced a Cicero, or a Demosthenes, a Webster or Clay, it is thought that it will compare favorably with the bar of any interior county in the State. In the spring of 1837, E. G. Fuller, Esq., a young attorney from New York State, while journeying westward towards Chicago and Milwaukee, in search of a place to locate, was induced by the beauty of Coldwater and the surrounding country, to rest over the Sabbath. He discovered that there was no attorney here, and was finally induced to settle in the young and rising village of Coldwater.

Some amusing incidents occurred at this first admission to the bar. A committee of three gentlemen, "learned in the law," was appointed to examine the young attorney, and report as to his legal attainments.

The first question asked was as to his politics. On being told that he was a "Jackson Democrat," two of the committee expressed entire satisfaction; the other one, however, had a question or two more to ask. "Did he ever expect to run for the Legislature? and if so, did he expect to be elected?" After this question was answered, the trio of "legal lore" were entirely satisfied, and the first attorney of Branch County was duly admitted to practice in all the august courts of the State. Very soon after he was commissioned by the Governor of the State as prosecuting attorney of the county, and held the office for several years.

In 1844 he was elected judge of probate for the county, and served four years to the entire satisfaction of his constituency. Since his retirement from the probate judgeship he has devoted his time mainly to the practice of his profession and in supervising the culture of a farm which he owns in the south part of the city. He is a good lawyer, still in excellent health, and practicing in California, where he is temporarily sojourning with a son.

In 1838, or about that time, another attorney found Coldwater a place of sufficient attraction to "pitch his tent." This was Edward A. Warner, Esq., an agreeable and intelligent young man. He soon obtained a good practice, and was constantly working his way upward in the hearts of the pioneers, when death claimed him as her own. He has been sleeping in the "silent city," over the river, nearly thirty-five years.

George A. Coe, Esq., fresh from his studies in Rochester, N. Y., found the quiet little village of Coldwater, in 1839 or 1840. Politics ran high in those days, and Mr. Coe, being a good Whig, was doubly welcomed by the Whigs, as both of the former gentlemen were Democrats. Possessed of fine personal appearance and social attractions, he at once became a great favorite, and business flowed in upon him abundantly. He was soon after elected justice of the peace, member of the Legislature in 1848, State senator, and lieutenant-governor in 1854 and 1856, presiding in the Senate chamber with great satisfaction. Indeed, as a presiding officer he had few equals. After his retirement from legislative duties he was again elected justice of the peace and supervisor, both of which offices he held at the time of his death, in 1869. He was a good lawyer and a general favorite in society.

Louis T. N. Wilson, Esq., a pioneer boy, entered the office of Lieutenant-Governor Coe, and commenced the study of law, Jan. 16, 1843. Being a bright and active young man, full of ambition, he soon acquired a sufficient knowledge of the profession to procure his admission to the bar.

In the spring of 1851 he was elected justice of the peace, in 1854 State senator, and in 1870 prosecuting attorney, all of which positions he filled with marked ability. Official positions, however, interfered with his legal business, and he now devotes himself strictly to his profession. He possesses a bright, active mind and great brilliancy of speech, added to a thorough knowledge of the law.

Judge David Thompson, also a pioneer boy, commenced the study of the law in Coldwater, at an early day. His studious and thoughtful habits soon gave him a good knowledge of the profession, and in due time he had a fine practice. Pleasant and agreeable in his intercourse with those around him, he was held in esteem by all. Some years ago he was elected justice of the peace, but resigned, because its duties interfered with his professional pursuits. He was elected judge of probate in 1864, and served with satisfaction. He was afterwards appointed circuit judge, by Governor Croswell.

Judge Thomas N. Cooly, for many years past upon the Supreme bench of this State, stopped in Coldwater a short time at an early day; but clients were too poor and scarce for men of his genius and ability. He left the field to others, much to the regret of those best acquainted with his eminent learning and ability.

General J. G. Parkhurst, came from Central New York about 1850, and entered into partnership with the late Lieutenant-Governor Coe. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1852, and served with credit to himself. Early in the Rebellion he was appointed a lieutenant-colonel of one

of the Michigan regiments, and served till the end of the war. He was brevetted brigadier-general for gallant services in the army. Since the war he has given but little time to the practice of law, having other business to take his entire time.

Justus Goodwin, Esq., practiced in the county early, though he lived on a large farm just outside the county.

Union City, in an early day, was called after him, "Goodwinville." In later years he moved to Coldwater, but never obtained a great practice, as he preferred out-door exercise to a sedentary life. His death occurred some years ago. He was considered an able lawyer and a genial gentleman.

Cephas B. Dresser came here many years ago, a young man, but remained only a short time. He was called a well-read lawyer. We understand he now resides in Hillsdale.

—— Harris, a good, sound lawyer, came early. His stay was short. Cause, doubtless, the want of well-to-do clients,—a very good reason.

Caleb D. Randall, also a pioneer boy, came previous to 1840, with his father's family, Dr. Alvah Randall, and settled in Bronson. After he was admitted to the bar he came to Coldwater, and entered upon a good practice. He was elected State senator in 1870, and drafted the bill establishing the "State Public School." Although a sound lawyer, his practice of late years has been limited. Being president of the Michigan Southern National Bank, his time is occupied with its affairs.

Edward J. Hard, an industrious lawyer, settled here in an early day. His career was short, however, for death soon claimed him as its own.

E. G. Parsons, one of the early lawyers, was prosecuting attorney for several terms. He was a shrewd lawyer and a social gentleman, we believe. His present residence, as far as known, is in the State of Missouri.

In 1841 or 1842, Daniel Gilbert, Esq., moved here from Western New York with two sons, H. C. and J. W. Gilbert. The father, through age and infirmities, practiced but little, but was a good counselor, and may truly have been called

> "A fine old English gentleman,
> All of the olden time."

He died many years ago.

H. C. Gilbert, the elder son, was a man of untiring perseverance, and an able and eloquent lawyer. He was Indian agent for the State under President Pierce's administration. After the expiration of his term of office he purchased a large farm in the town of Coldwater, and planted an extensive nursery. His farming, however, was no more profitable than that of the distinguished Horace Greeley. In other words, he enriched his coffers the wrong way. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion he was appointed colonel of one of the Michigan regiments, serving with great gallantry and giving up his life for the Union he loved so well. His remains were brought home and interred in Oak Grove Cemetery.

James W., the younger of the two sons, was also an excellent lawyer, but possessed of a less robust constitution than his brother. Hard study brought on disease, and in the prime and beauty of manhood his life was cut short.

Justin Lawyer, Esq., was an early attorney in the county. Many years ago he was elected county judge, but the Legislature, we believe, dispensed with his services by repealing the law under which he was elected. Having been engaged in other business a large portion of the time since, his practice has been limited. He is a gentleman of fine social qualities and a sound attorney.

E. S. Jennings, Esq., came here many years ago, and, though able and eloquent, his stay was short.

Egbert K. Nichols, Esq., was an attorney in the county years ago. He was elected county prosecuting attorney, but his stay was not sufficiently long to form any idea as to his abilities. We understand he went East from this State.

Hon. Charles Upson, when a young man, came from the land of wooden nutmegs, and settled in the county of St. Joseph. He was there elected State senator, but later he settled in Coldwater. As his fame had preceded him, he at once entered upon a large and lucrative practice. In 1862, 1864, and 1866 he was elected to Congress from the district of which Branch formed a part, and served with great acceptance to his constituency. He also served as circuit judge, but resigned on account, we believe, of inadequate salary.

Hon. J. W. Turner came to Coldwater from the eastern part of the State many years ago. He had served in the Legislature of the State with much ability, and his services had been appreciated by the people of this county. He entered at once upon a good practice. When the Republican party was organized at Jackson he was present, and entered heartily into the work. Being a fine speaker, his services as a "stumper" were in brisk demand. He was several times elected prosecuting attorney of the county, and it is not too much to say that no man ever filled the office more acceptably to the people or with greater credit to himself.

—— Howell, Esq., an earnest and thorough attorney, stopped in Coldwater at an early day. Clients too poor and scarce, doubtless, influenced his removal.

Joseph B. Clarke, Esq., one of the best-read lawyers in the county, remained a few years in Coldwater. He was a brother of "Grace Greenwood," and possessed many traits of character in common with that distinguished lady. He left twenty years or more ago.

Willard J. Bowen, Esq., an early pioneer boy of this county, settled in Coldwater years ago. He was considered a good lawyer, but his time being too much occupied in other pursuits, his practice was neglected in consequence.

Moses S. Bowen, Esq., a lawyer of fair ability, great tact, and perseverance, practiced in the county several years. He left many years ago. He was regarded as a social, pleasant gentleman.

Hon. F. E. Morgan was a thorough student, well versed in the law. He was elected State senator in 1876, and served with ability. He was a quiet gentleman and an able counselor.

Hon. J. H. McGowen came to Coldwater in 1859 or 1860. After superintending our city schools for a time, he enlisted in the army as a captain of cavalry, and was in the celebrated chase after the great rebel John Morgan,

through Indiana and Ohio, and very nearly lost his life in the "Morgan raid." After peace was restored he was elected prosecuting attorney, and served four years. In 1872 he was elected State senator, served one term; in 1876 was elected to Congress, and re-elected in 1878. He is a fine speaker and courteous gentleman.

Noah P. Loveridge, Esq., came to Coldwater from Central New York some fifteen years ago. He soon entered upon a successful practice, and by strict attention to business soon merited the esteem of the people. He is a thorough student, genial and affable in manner, and enjoys the confidence of the community.

David B. Dennis, Esq., came to Coldwater some twenty-five years ago. Although a good attorney, he has given but little time to professional pursuits. He has served as supervisor and justice of the peace, but his private affairs claim his closest attention.

Judge John B. Shipman came to Coldwater nearly twenty years ago, from St. Joseph County, where he studied in the office of Hon. H. H. Riley. His pleasant and agreeable manners soon brought him hosts of friends as well as a lucrative practice. We think it safe to say that there is no more thorough student of the law to be found, and none more highly respected. In the fall of 1878 he was elected circuit judge for the district composed of St. Joseph and Branch Counties, and is now clothed with a judicial garb.

Timothy G. Turner, Esq., who came about twenty years ago, was lawyer and editor, and finally enlisted during the war. He is now residing in the West.

Wallace W. Barrett, Esq., studied in Coldwater years ago. Was elected prosecuting attorney in the fall of 1860, but on the breaking out of the war he resigned his office and went to the front as a captain of infantry. His gallant services in the army won for him a commission in the regular army, a position few obtained who were not given a military education at West Point. We think he now ranks as major.

Levi Sprague, Esq., an attorney of untiring energy and perseverance, practiced in Coldwater years ago, but went from here to Chicago, and now, as we understand, makes a speciality of police-courts practice of that city.

Frank D. Skeels, Esq., studied law in Coldwater, and soon after his admission to the bar was elected prosecuting attorney for the county, and was re-elected in 1874, serving four years with ability. He still practices in the city.

Simon B. Kitchel was elected prosecuting attorney in 1876, and re-elected in 1878. He possesses a considerable knowledge of the law and has a good degree of perseverance.

John R. Champion, Esq., came to Coldwater at an early day with his father's family, the late Reuben J. Champion, Esq. He was in the army several years, and after the swords were returned to their scabbards, in addition to other duties he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He has twice been elected mayor of Coldwater City, and is a man of fine social qualities.

There are several young attorneys in Coldwater in addition to the above. Among them we may name Henry C. Clark, Esq., or, as they call him, Alderman Clark; Charles N. Legg, Esq., Charles D. Wright, Esq., —— Barlow, Esq., N. A. Reynolds, Esq., A. T. Lamphere, Esq., Andrew J. McGowan, Esq., and Harry C. Safford, Esq. These are all young men of fair abilities, and have a promising future before them.

PHYSICIANS.

"Doctor, forgive me, if I dare prescribe
A rule for thee thyself, and all thy tribe,
Inserting a few serious words by stealth:
Above all price of wealth
The Body's jewel,—not for minds profane,
Or hands, to tamper with in practice vain—
Like to a woman's Virtue is Man's Health,
A heavenly gift within a holy shrine!
To be approached and touch'd with serious fear
By hands made pure, and hearts of faith severe.
E'en as the Priesthood of the ONE divine!"

HOOD.

The physicians who settled in Coldwater previous to 1840 were men of very good ability, and some of them of quite marked character,—leaving an impress upon the community which has long outlived them. Their practice extended far over the sparsely-settled country; and many are the tales of hardship and suffering they related among the early pioneers of this county. Many times they had to be physician, nurse, and adviser; and by their sympathy and cheerfulness, and by their advice in business and family matters, they gave comfort and hope to the home-sick and desponding whose health and vivacity had been taken from them by the enervating influence of the malaria, which, with scarcely an exception, more or less affected all. The physician, better than any one else, knows the trials and hardships of the pioneers who had to battle with disease, and sometimes almost famine.

The first physician who settled in Coldwater was Dr. William Henry, from Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in the summer of 1830. He was about seventy years of age, well educated, and a man of acknowledged ability. He practiced medicine here about two years, and then removed to Sturgis, Mich., where he died.

Dr. Hill, of Indiana, aged about fifty-five years, in 1830 settled at Pocahontas, now "Mills," above Branch. He was a practical business man, and built the first "grist-mill" in the county, at the place where he lived. He left in 1832, and went to Lagrange, Ind.

Dr. Enoch Chace came to Coldwater from Vermont in the fall of 1831, and practiced medicine until 1834, when he removed to Milwaukee, Wis., where he has been engaged in farming and making the celebrated Milwaukee white brick, an extensive bed of the clay for which he found on his farm. He is still living there, and has become wealthy.

Dr. Chace was the only physician of this place, so far as is known, who went before the Board of Censors of "The Medical Society of the Territory of Michigan," and obtained a license to practice medicine and surgery in the Territory. This society was established and the license given according to statute "made and provided;" and this legal supervision of medical matters in those early times may explain why all the pioneer physicians of Coldwater were men of fair ability.

A copy of the license of Dr. Chace is inserted as an interesting relic of the early times.

"TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN.

"To all to whom these presents shall come, or may in any way concern, the President, Secretary, and Censors of the Medical Society of the Territory of Michigan:

"Whereas, Enoch Chase hath exhibited unto us satisfactory testimony that he hath studied Physic and Surgery for the time and in the manner directed by law.

"Now, know ye, that by virtue of the power vested in us by law, WE DO GRANT unto the said Enoch Chase the privilege of practicing Physic and Surgery in this Territory, together with all the rights and immunities which may pertain to Physic and Surgery.

"R. S. RICE,
"WILLIAM CHAPIN,
"JOHN S. WHITNEY, } *Censors.*

"In testimony of which we have caused the seal of Society to be affixed at the city of Detroit, this 7th day of July, A.D. 1831.

"STEPHEN C. HENRY,
"*President.*

"R. S. RICE,
"*Secretary.*

"The above is a true copy of said license.

"JOHN MORSE,
"*Clerk of the town of Green.*

"COLDWATER, Aug. 1, 1831."

Dr. Wm. H. Hanchett came from Summit Co., O., in the fall of 1832, just after the close of the Black Hawk war. He was a most energetic, indefatigable worker for the advancement of the interests of Coldwater, and established a reputation and character that made him, for many years, the largest and most successful practitioner of medicine in the county. From 1846 to 1850 he was in partnership with Dr. S. S. Cutter, now of this city. In 1851 he emigrated to California, and after a residence of several years in that State he removed to Eugene City, Oregon, where he died.

Dr. Hiram Alden came from Westfield, N. Y., in 1834. He was a well-educated and energetic man; an active Democrat; entered into politics; was elected to the Legislature of Michigan, on a local issue, in 1837, and to the office of Commissioner of Internal Improvement in 1838, which office he held until his death in 1839. He was the father of Mrs. A. Waterman, Mrs. R. Root, Mrs. H. Haynes, Mrs. H. C. Lewis, of Coldwater, and of Mrs. John Lewis, of Jonesville, Mich.; and of four sons, Rathburn, Isaac, Philander, and Willis, nearly all of whom have been prominently identified with the society of Coldwater from its earliest times.

Dr. Bigsbee, botanic physician, a kind-hearted, hard-working man, did what he could to cure disease here from 1833 to 1845, when he had to succumb to the Destroyer, and died in the west part of the township of Quincy, where he had gone to live some years previous.

Dr. Darwin Littlefield, of Vermont, after graduating from the medical college at Castleton, came here from Penfield, N. Y., in 1835, and engaged in the practice of medicine, in which he continued until a few years previous to his death, when he had to abandon it almost entirely on account of failing health. He died in 1870, aged sixty-five, Dr. Littlefield's wife, who survives him, is sister of the late L. D. Crippen and Philo Crippen, now resident here, who, with their families, have been largely identified with the growth and prosperity of this city from early times. Dr. Littlefield was always lively, social, and kind-hearted, and took great delight in being a prominent leader of the choir in the Methodist church.

Dr. Wm. B. Sprague, graduate from Albany Medical College, New York, settled on the farm where he now lives, in the east part of this city, in 1835. He engaged to some extent in the practice of medicine for a few years, when, on account of poor health, he changed his occupation to farming; but his counsel and advice have often been sought by other physicians in consultation for many years since he ceased active practice.

Dr. Corwin, from Lyons, N. Y., practiced medicine here in 1838. He was an old man, well educated, and died in a short time after coming here, at Mansonville, on the river, in the west part of the city.

Dr. D. Clark, from Rochester, N. Y., practiced here a short time in 1837, when he left for St. Louis, Mo., where he died. He was the father of Mrs. Sampson, who now lives with her cousin, Wm. Scovill, in the township of Coldwater.

Dr. Calkins, from Albion, N. Y., was a partner of Dr. Wm. H. Hanchett in this city for a short time in 1838, when they dissolved, and he, Dr. Calkins, edited the Coldwater *Observer* for a year or so, and then left the place.

Dr. H. B. Stillman resided in early life at Cherry Valley, N. Y., where he studied medicine and surgery with the celebrated Dr. White of that place. After finishing his studies,—graduating from Castleton Medical College, New York,—he commenced the practice of his profession in Toledo, O., where he lived two years, and removed to Branch, which was then the county-seat of this county, in 1838, and in 1844 he permanently settled in Coldwater, which place had then been for several years the principal town, and had been established the county-seat against its rival, the village of Branch. Dr. Stillman was elected county clerk while living at Branch, which office he held for several years after removing to Coldwater. He was a Democrat until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, when he united with the Republicans. He was an active politician, particularly well read in all political matters pertaining to this country, and gave his attention more to such subjects than to medicine, but in all matters his judgment was good.

Dr. Bacon, from Ithaca, N. Y., in 1841 commenced the practice of medicine here. He was a finely-educated man, of fine personal appearance and cultivated manners. He left in about a year and a half afterwards for Illinois.

Dr. Matthew Gill came here from Albany, N. Y., in 1840, where he graduated, and in about two years left for Battle Creek, where he has since resided and practiced medicine until two or three years ago, since when he has been in the rôle of "traveling physician," treating hemorrhoidal diseases. He married while here Miss Susan Fiske, daughter of James Fiske, a very worthy pioneer, and father of Rev. Luther R. Fiske, president of Albion College, Michigan, and of D. W. J. Fiske and Mrs. I. G. Miles, of this place.

Dr. Peter Sprague, elder brother of Dr. Wm. B. Sprague, of this place, and father of Philander Sprague, Esq., of Batavia, in this county, came here from Broadalbin, N. Y., in 1844; and after following his profession here

for a few years he went to live on his farm in Batavia, Michigan, where he died in 1860. He married while here Mrs. R. Hull, owner of Hull's addition to the city of Coldwater; but she, preferring to live in Coldwater, did not go with her husband to Batavia.

Dr. N. B. Welper practiced the "healing art" here from 1846 to 1856, when he removed to Hillsdale, Mich., where he subsequently edited a Democratic paper. He died at Hillsdale.

Dr. William L. Clarke, graduate from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, emigrated from Rochester, N. Y., to this place in 1848, and followed his profession here until 1852, when he went to Chicago, where he now lives and has a very fine practice in medicine and surgery. Dr. Clarke was an unusually well-educated physician when he came here, and was considered one of the best surgeons who had ever resided here. His father was a noted physician, and he is brother of Mrs. Sarah E. Lippincott, of Philadelphia, whose *nom de plume* is "Grace Greenwood."

From 1845 to 1848, Coldwater could boast of having what the regular educated doctors called a noted quack in Dr. Fasey, who did quite a large business, part in respectable families, for which he charged enormous fees, and generally managed to collect them. He kept a fine establishment, dressed well, and made a fine personal appearance. He was an Englishman. He was ruined in his practice here by the discovery of a medicine he was using largely for a patient, who soon died.

Dr. Stocking, facetiously called "Socks," held forth here as a "Thompsonian doctor" from 1845 to 1850. He had only the simplest rudiments of any kind of education, and yet there were people here in those days, some of them "well to do" and reasonably well informed, who were so attached to red pepper, lobelia, and "No. 6," that they would trust their health and their lives in the hands of an ignoramus, if he were only called a Thompsonian. Dr. Stocking, on being asked if he had ever studied anatomy, physiology, or chemistry, replied, "No; I am not the kind of doctor that has to study *them* things. It is the other *fellers*—the regulars—that have to do that. I know Thompson's book. Didn't he say in that that he learnt his anatomy on himself and his botany in the hayfield? And that book I know is all right, because there was a patent issued on it by the Patent Office of the United States of America, which is authority enough for me. By that book I will be tried for malpractice if I am accused." Said his interrogator, "Do you feel the pulse and examine your patients to ascertain the nature of their complaints?" "Well, I do, *just for the looks of the thing. But it makes no difference*, for I give them a "*regular course*" any way. "What is that?" said his questioner. "Why," said the doctor, "a regular course of medicine, according to Thompson is to commence at *No.* 1 *and go right through to No.* 6." "Suppose that fails?" "I'll give him another course; and so on, over and over, until my patient gets well or dies, if he will let me; and that's all I profess; and that's all there is in Thompsonianism." The doctor was very plain in personal appearance—almost ragged sometimes; but he was quick and shrewd, and had a ready fund of native wit, and afforded a large amount of amusement by his eccentricities. He let all the light that was in him *shine;* and lived up to his profession *honestly*,—which was to give his patients from No. 1 to No. 6, according to Thompson, and repeat, if they would let him or if they did not die! Says Crabbe, all such quacks are—

"Void of all honor, avaricious, rash,
The daring tribe compound their boasted trash—
Tincture or syrup, lotion, drop, or pill:
All tempt the sick to trust the lying bill.
There are among them those who cannot read,
And yet they'll buy a patent and succeed;
Will dare to promise dying sufferers aid.
For who, when dead, can threaten or upbraid?
With cruel avarice still they recommend
More draughts, more syrups to the journey's end.
'I feel it not.' 'Then take it every hour.'
'It makes me worse.' 'Why then it shows its power.'
'I fear to die.' 'Let not your spirits sink,—
'You're always safe while you *believe* and *drink!*'"

Dr. S. S. Cutter studied medicine in this place, commencing in the fall of 1842. His preceptor was Dr. Wm. H. Hanchett, with whom he commenced practice after graduating from Geneva, N. Y., Medical College in 1846. He was a partner of Dr. Hanchett's until 1850, since which time he has continued in the pursuit of his profession here alone, except in 1851 and a part of 1852 he was in partnership with Dr. S. H. Estabrook, his brother-in-law, and has sustained a high reputation professionally as well as a social position.

He was a member of the board of trustees, when this place was under a village charter, and member of the common council, since it became a city, several times. He was president of the village corporation from March 1, 1859, to April 1, 1860, when this place was organized as a city, since which time he has had the office of mayor one year. From 1858 to 1864 he was a member of the board of education, during which time the Central school-building was erected, and the schools thoroughly reorganized. As moderator for two years and director for three years, he gave a large portion of his time to the work of elevating the standard of the public schools, and in making their work more thorough and efficient.

In 1862 he was appointed United States examining surgeon for pensions, which office he now holds. In 1869 he was appointed by Gov. H. P. Baldwin chairman of a special commission, authorized by joint resolution of the Legislature of this State, on penal, pauper, and charitable institutions. The object of this commission was to ascertain by investigation the imperfections of such institutions, in this State, and recommend any changes found necessary. He, with the other members, spent a large portion of time in traveling in this and other States, and made a report to the Governor, which was presented to the Legislature in 1870. The report recommended many radical changes in the administration of these affairs, some of which have been adopted, and among them is the State Public School, located in this place. He was a member of the board of control of this institution for six months previous, and for a year and a half after its opening, in 1874, and gave a large portion of his time in endeavoring to make what was then an experiment for the State a successful charity. It has become so.

Dr. C. S. Tucker came from Portage Co., Ohio, in 1840, and settled on a farm in Kinderhook, in this county, and in 1844 he located in this place, where he has since lived. He has had a large and lucrative practice, and has accumulated thereby a handsome fortune, which he is now enjoying in his fine residence in the second ward of this city.

Dr. J. H. Beech came from Gaines, Orleans Co., N. Y., to this place in 1849, and resided here until his death, in the fall of 1878. Dr. Beech was, during the time he lived here, one of the most accomplished and energetic physicians of this city. He had an extensive practice, surgery being for a long time his specialty, in which he was deservedly noted, not only in this place, but largely throughout the State. He was surgeon of the 24th Regiment Michigan Volunteers for nearly three years during the war of the Rebellion, and during that time served as one of the principal surgeons on the operating board in the Army of the Potomac. He was for several years a member of the board of education of this city, and for two years he held the office of mayor. He was always active in work, and very liberal in donations for all worthy public improvements. By his industry in his profession alone, he accumulated a reasonable competence, and died honored and respected by his fellow-citizens.

Dr. I. P. Alger studied medicine in this place with Dr. Wm. H. Hanchett and Dr. H. B. Stillman, commenced the practice in 1849, and still holds forth as a disciple of Esculapius. He has been always an active politician, generally acting with the Republicans; and has been ever ready to take the stump in any political contest, although he always speaks from motives of principle and not for personal ends or emoluments, as he has never been a candidate for or a seeker after office. The doctor is quite fluent and witty in his speeches, a very good story-teller, and never severe upon his opponents, but quite evenly canvasses both sides of a question. He has been very active in collating facts of the pioneer life of this county, and is a member of the State Pioneer Society.

Dr. S. H. Estabrook, after studying medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. S. S. Cutter, and graduating from the medical department of the University of New York, commenced the practice of medicine here in 1851, as a partner of Dr. Cutter, and after about two years he located in Quincy, Mich., where he went into the business of selling drugs and medicines. He married while here a daughter of A. L. Porter, Esq. He was well educated and successful as a practitioner. He died at Ottawa, Kan., where he had resided for several years, in 1878.

Dr. Rufus Kibbe came here from Lenawee Co., Mich., where he had an extensive and profitable practice, and engaged in selling drugs and medicines on the corner in this city now belonging to his estate, in 1851. After accumulating quite a large property he retired from that business, and was engaged more or less in the practice of medicine until his death, in the fall of 1878.

Dr. Tuttle, son-in-law of Judge Goodwin, of this county, followed his profession here from 1851 to 1853, when he left for Texas, where he died during the war of the Rebellion.

Dr. Nathan Hewitt, now residing in Gilead, in this county, was a partner of Dr. D. Littlefield in 1852.

Dr. P. P. Nichols, after graduating from Jefferson Medical College, Pa., came here from Philadelphia, where he was born and educated, and located in Coldwater in 1856. After practicing about a year he entered into partnership with Dr. H. B. Stillman. Although he was finely educated for his profession, and possessed natural ability for it, after continuing in practice about three years, he relinquished it for other pursuits,—he having been elected to the office of registrar for Branch County.

The doctor has always been esteemed very highly as a citizen, possessing genial social qualities that have made him a universal favorite.

Dr. Geo. K. Smith read medicine with Drs. Hanchett and Cutter, of this place, and, after graduating from the Cleveland (Ohio) Medical College, commenced practice here in 1852; and the same year he went to California, where he followed his profession until 1863, when he was appointed post surgeon at Fort Yamhill, Or., and subsequently he held the same position at Fort Lapwai, Idaho, and at the latter place he was appointed by the Governor of Washington Territory, physician to the *Nez Perces*, at the agency near that place. In 1866 he resigned his commissions and returned to this place, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1869, when he resumed the practice of medicine, and still continues it.

Dr. L. C. Marsh has practiced medicine here since 1853. In 1864 his brother, Dr. D. C. Marsh, was a partner of his for a short time, when he left for Texas, but returned here, after several years, to die at his father's residence. Dr. L. C. Marsh has always sustained a good reputation here as a gentleman and a reputable practitioner.

Dr. Maxon, eclectic and botanic physician, flourished here, in what he called the "healing art," from about 1849 to 1855. The last urgent call he had, so far as is known, was from the sheriff of the county, who was "after him" on account of some bank-notes he had passed that were not properly engraved and signed.

Dr. D. C. Powers graduated from Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass., in 1848, and very soon after, he went to California, and returned to Cayuga Co., N. Y., where he had lived and studied medicine, and located in Auburn, N. Y., in 1850, where he pursued his profession for two years, and then left for California again. He left that State in 1855, and located here as a homœopathic physician. He acted as surgeon in the army from April, 1862, to July, 1864. He has been a member of the board of education for six years; and for two years he has been mayor of this city. He has held for several years the position of one of the directors in the Southern Michigan National Bank. The doctor has had, during all the time he has lived here, a large and lucrative practice. He has been an active supporter, by work and liberal contributions, to the church and many enterprises for public improvement. In his profession he is held in high estimation by his medical *confrères* and his patrons for his prudence and skill, and by the community generally he is esteemed honorable and high-minded.

Dr. Gully, hydropathist, established a "water-cure" here

about 1856, in the old Exchange Hotel on West Chicago Street. Although he had the aid of a very ardent disciple, N. T. Waterman, the institution "came to grief" for the want of support and funds, and had to close in a year or two.

Dr. George Ferguson commenced the practice of medicine in Ovid, in this county, in 1854, and in 1859 he located in this place in the business of selling drugs and medicines, which he closed out in 1868, and resumed his profession, in which he still continues, and is doing a creditable business.

Dr. Ford, eclectic, "cancer and corn doctor," with no preparation or education except mostly what could be gained by filing saws, "went into" the credulous and superstious of this place and vicinity, from 1855 to 1860, and succeeded in making quite a large number—some of them quite respectable people—believe he had the power to

"Heal a' their ills
Wi' ready art."

Dr. J. H. White and Dr. Gregory, who were associated together in the practice of homœopathy, came in 1854. Dr. White remained until 1861, when he removed to Chicago, and accepted a professorship in the homœopathic medical college located in that city, and from there removed to New York. In Coldwater he enjoyed an excellent reputation as a physician and a large practice, and is now pursuing his profession in New York, where he ranks among the leading physicians of the homœopathic school in that city. Dr. Gregory removed to Ohio after a two years' residence in Coldwater.

Dr. B. F. Benham came in 1861, and practiced homœopathy for two years; and Dr. J. M. Long, the same year, succeeded Dr. J. H. White, and is now one of the leading homœopathic practitioners. Dr. Long has an extensive practice, and has established a reputation not only as a skillful physician, but as a man of much integrity of character. He is a firm believer in the school of medicine he represents, and enjoys an enviable reputation among his professional brethren of the homœopathic school.

Dr. John H. Bennett commenced the practice of medicine in Algansee, in this county, in 1854, and permanently located in this place in 1864, where he resides now, still practicing his profession. The doctor displayed great energy in obtaining his medical education. Unaided and alone he took up the study of civil engineering, and so far perfected himself that, he states, in 1852 he was appointed division engineer in the construction of the Binghamton and Syracuse Railroad in New York, and that he attended to this business as a pastime while studying medicine. He was elected coroner in 1858, and since that time he has held that office and the office of county surveyor nearly continuously. He and Dr. H. B. Stillman were appointed surgeons for the "draft" by Gov. Blair in 1863. He was alderman in this city from 1865 to 1869, and during that time became the father of the celebrated "Bennett ditch," which saves this place almost every year from being largely overflowed with surface water. He has given considerable attention to the study of geology, and has rendered important aid to the State geologist in his survey in this county. He has a large practice, but he always takes time in political contests to "stump" the county, and sometimes beyond it. He is an incisive, energetic speaker, and very severe upon his opponents.

Dr. Bunker, homœopath and eclectic, and Dr. Gee, homœopathist, were located here from 1862 to 1864, when they left the place,—the latter with another man's wife.

Dr. Dake created considerable sensation here from 1865 to 1866 as a "clairvoyant doctor," and on account of some other practices, which it may not be prudent to mention, he obtained considerable money; and he was a "*charming doctor.*"

Dr. Miner, professed homœopathist, came here in 1848 and remained one year. He was from Algansee, in this county, where he had practiced as an eclectic; and where he obtained considerable notoriety for curing ulcers by the use of cat-skins taken off immediately after the animals were killed, and applied to the sore while they were warm. There was great destruction of cats in those days; upwards of eighty of the feline species having been killed to cure one sore leg!

Dr. George W. Whetford, eclectic, located here in 1867, and still continues to practice medicine. He is a hard-working man; and has done a large amount of business, more especially in the country.

Dr. N. S. Daniels and Dr. H. W. Vanderhoof, students of Dr. Whetford, practiced more or less with the latter from 1873 to 1877.

Dr. R. B. Jefferds located where he now lives, a mile and a half east of this city, in 1867. He studied medicine with Prof. Edward Moore, of Rochester, N. Y., and in 1847 graduated from Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass. He practiced in Orleans Co., N. Y., and in Marshall, Mich., until 1858, when he removed to Lansing, Mich., and engaged in selling drugs and medicine until 1861, when he raised a company for the war. He was first lieutenant Company G, 3d Regiment Michigan Volunteers, and was subsequently promoted to the captaincy. Dr. Jefferds is a well-educated man, and successful in practice.

Miss S. Fidelia Baker, M.D., after graduating from the Woman's Medical College, Philadelphia, located here in 1872, and remained for about three years, when she removed to Chicago, where she is doing a large and paying business, and is esteemed very highly for her scholarly attainments, and for her skill and ability in medicine. She succeeded well while here, and left a large number of friends who sincerely regretted her departure.

Miss Dr. Livingston, homœopathist, practiced medicine here during 1875 and 1876.

Dr. Frank Buckland, after graduating from the medical department of the University of New York, served as surgeon in the army during the war of the Rebellion, and located in this place in 1868. After practicing his profession here five years he removed to Illinois, where he died. He left a wife who survived him two years, and who was a daughter of Dr. Rufus Kibbe, of this city. Dr. Buckland was a young man of fine personal appearance and good attainments, and sustained an excellent reputation in the practice of medicine.

Dr. Rogers, homœopathist, practiced here from 1862 to

1865. He was an upright, honorable gentleman, and had a fair amount of business in his profession.

Dr. H. B. Townsend came here in 1860 from Wisconsin, where he had been in the drug and medicine business, and engaged in the practice of his profession, in which he continued until 1875, when he removed to Ann Arbor, in order to facilitate the education of his daughter, who had been admitted into the classical course in the university there. The doctor, while here, was an active member of the board of education for several years; and he always took a deep interest in all matters pertaining to public education. He was successful in practice, and always was a thorough student, giving much of his time to study, not only in his profession, but in general literature.

Dr. Collins, "Indian doctor," but not an Indian, made quite a sensation here from 1860 to 1862. A part of this time he had as co-worker a Dr. Stevens, who, as well as his *confrère*, could not have been charged with overtaxing his brain with hard study or knowing too much.

Dr. Whitehorn located here in 1866, and practiced here one year.

Dr. L. Wurtz, graduate from the Cincinnati Medical College, established himself here in the practice of his profession in 1875. He came here from Jackson, Mich., where he had lived and practiced medicine for several years. His attention has been given largely to the treatment of diseases of the eye and ear, in which he has been successful. For two years he has held the position of health officer of this city.

Dr. Charles Lovewell studied medicine here, and then graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan in 1871, when he commenced practice here with Dr. J. H. Bennett. In 1875 he removed to Chicago, where he is doing well.

Dr. Wm. Burdick, homœopathist, practiced in partnership with Dr. D. C. Powers for one year, in 1874 and 1875.

Dr. L. Wassabo commenced here as a "doctor" in 1875, and still remains here.

Dr. Charles E. Smith, homœopathist, practiced here about a year, as a partner of Dr. I. M. Long, in 1875 and 1876.

Dr. —— Cady, eclectic, has been in practice here about two years previous to this time, and still continues.

Dr. G. V. Voorhees, graduate from Bellevue Medical College, New York, commenced practice in Adrian, Mich., in 1870, and five years after he removed to South Bend, Ind., where he pursued his profession until the fall of 1878, when he settled in this place.

The historian is happy to acknowledge his indebtedness to Dr. S. S. Cutter in the compilation of the foregoing very comprehensive sketch.

BANKS.

EARLY WILDCAT BANKING IN COLDWATER.

"You do not yet know, my son, with how little wisdom the world is governed;" said Oxenstierua in 1648, when the people as an element of control in politics was comparatively unknown. And when we call to mind the many edicts that have been promulgated, the many laws enacted by autocratic, arbitrary authority which during the ages have been submissively and blindly obeyed by the people, though bringing them irreparable injury in estate and deprivations of civil and religious liberty, we are, seeing this, painfully impressed that history proves only too conclusively the truth of this remarkable saying of Sweden's great chancellor, that it takes very little wisdom to govern mankind.

The laws of all countries for all time since paper currency has been used have been remarkable in attempting to create a value where none existed. Paper currency, which only promised to pay money, has been confounded with money itself so much and so long that it has been largely treated as money itself. But whenever the issue of this currency materially exceeded the money it promised to pay, in any country, its value depreciated down to the amount of the actual money in that country, or lower, and often became worthless. The examples of France and England, and of our own country, fully illustrate this. When Michigan was a Territory, there was no general banking law, the banks being incorporated by special charters, which were substantially the same. The capital in each case was nominally one hundred thousand dollars, with the right to increase the same to three hundred thousand dollars. The circulation could be three times the amount of the capital paid in, and in case of an excess of circulation beyond that amount, the directors permitting it became personally responsible. For this issue no security was required by bonds, stocks, mortgages, or anything else. By such a law one Coldwater national bank could issue with its one hundred thousand dollars capital three hundred thousand dollars of circulation, and one Southern Michigan national bank, with its one hundred and sixty-five thousand dollars, could issue four hundred and ninety-five thousand dollars,—nearly half a million. This excessive circulation must have been based not on the ability to redeem on presentation, but the ability to pay when the bills discounted were collected, which had been taken for the bank-bills issued. Such an amount of currency would have made banking very profitable if the bill-holders had not asked to have their paper promises redeemed, which they did, thus bringing ruin upon them in the great panic of 1837–38. The following-named were Territorial banks:

Bank of Michigan, chartered 1817; capital $100,000.

Bank of Monroe, chartered 1827; capital $100,000.

Bank of Pontiac, chartered 1835; capital $100,000.

Bank of River Raisin, chartered 1832; capital $100,000.

Bank of Washtenaw, chartered 1835; capital $100,000.

Bank of Wisconsin, chartered 1835; capital $100,000.

Bank of Erie and Kalamazoo, chartered 1835; capital $100,000.

Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank, chartered 1835; capital $200,000.

All these banks failed, mainly for want of a proper capital as compared with their circulation.

In January, 1837, Michigan was admitted into the Union as a State. This was an era of the wildest speculation. The pioneers of that time yet living, relate vividly the oft-repeated story of excessive prices of wild or uncultivated lands, and of lots in prospective villages and cities, which now have nothing but the recorded plat in the office of the registrar of deeds to indicate their location. This

speculation was no doubt largely owing to the great amount of paper money afloat on the State. It took a great amount of currency to buy property, and thus property was called high when it really was the money which had depreciated.

In March, 1837, a general banking law was enacted, making the business free to all. Under this law was the early banking in Branch County, of which this paper treats. The general provisions of this law were fairly drawn, except that in the two important features that concern most the public—security to the bill-holders and a *bona fide* capital to secure the depositors—they were inadequate. The capital must not be less than fifty thousand dollars or more than one hundred thousand dollars. The issue could be two and one-half times the capital paid in. The interest should not exceed seven per cent. on discounts, and the banks were required to make semi-annual dividends, thus assuming the banks' ability always to do this. The security for the payment of the banks' obligations were to be bonds and mortgages on real estate, to be held by the bank commissioner, and the specie in the vaults of the corporation. Few banks had this specie, though the law required thirty per cent. of the capital to be paid in "legal money of the United States." These specie deposits furnished little reliable security. The fact was the bank commissioner, whose duty it was to examine these banks once in three months was often deceived, as one bank would inform another when the commissioner was coming, and the banks would borrow money to exhibit to the commissioner and return it when he went away. In this manner the same specie would often serve for the use of several banks. Surely our financial pioneers were not wanting in skill to bank without money. A good story is told of ex-Governor Felch to the effect that when he was State bank commissioner going from one bank to another on his round trip he noticed a familiar look in the boxes containing the silver. After reaching the end of his route, though finding all the banks supplied with specie, he suddenly turned back and, re-examining the banks, found them without coin.

John Alden, an old and respected citizen of Coldwater, relates how, when a young man, between Detroit and Pontiac, he drove the team which carried the coin from bank to bank for the commissioner to examine.

This was the system of banking which was inaugurated in the early days of Michigan, the overthrow of which so shocked this State, financially, that many years elapsed before a recovery from its effects.

It was under the general banking law of 1837 as amended that Branch County took never-to-be-forgotten lessons in financiering. The county then had a population of four thousand, and the village of Coldwater numbered about five hundred souls. Coldwater was ambitious. The men of business who planned and worked were full of energy and activity. There were many men of first-class business ability and sterling worth. The history of the old Coldwater Bank illustrates the system of banking in this State in the early days. Some of the facts here are from the public records and others are from the lips of old and reliable citizens, among whom thanks for assistance are due Hon. E. G. Fuller, Mr. Philo H. Crippen, and Thomas Dougherty. This bank was organized in December, 1837. The capital named was one hundred thousand dollars. The books of the bank, which cannot be found, would no doubt correct some of the figures here given. The stockholders were Hanchett & Holbrook, William A. Kent, L. D. & P. H. Crippen, James H. Hanchett, Robert Baker, R. J. Champion, William Reynolds, H. Cowles, Ed. Sloan, B. Crippen, Lewis Goddard, of Detroit, John J. Curtis, Loren Marsh, John Conley, Martin Olds, Harvey Warner, Lot Whitcomb, J. S. Ware, Enoch Jones, L. Taylor, and E. G. Fuller.

The first board of directors were L. D. Crippen, P. H. Crippen, Wm. H. Cross, Loren Marsh, Thomas Dougherty, Morgan L. Collins, Walter W. Prentice, Daniel O. Hoyte, and Lewis Goddard. L. D. Crippen was President; George Nichols, Cashier; and a Mr. Mandel, Teller. The bank was located in a little one-story building on the north side of Chicago Street, where Mr. L. Sloman's and Mr. Flandermeyer's stores now stand. The following is a copy of one of the bonds given to secure general creditors and bill-holders:

"Know all men by these presents, that we, Lorenzo D. Crippen and Philo H. Crippen, of Coldwater, of the County of Branch and State of Michigan, stockholders in the bank of Coldwater, are held and firmly bound unto ROBERT ABBOTT, Auditor-General of the State of Michigan, and his successors in office, for and in behalf of the people of said State, in the penal sum of five thousand four hundred dollars lawful money of the United States of America, to be paid to the said Robert Abbott, Auditor-General as aforesaid, or his successors in office; for which payment well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators firmly by these presents.

"Sealed with our seals, and dated the 8th of December, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven.

"*Whereas*, an association has been formed under an act entitled an 'Act to organize and regulate Banking Associations,' approved March 15, 1837, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars; and whereas, the said association is to be known and designated by the name of the Bank of Coldwater, and the office for the transaction of the business of said bank is located at the village of Coldwater, in the County of Branch, in the State of Michigan; and whereas Lorenzo D. Crippen, Philo D. Crippen, Wm. H. Cross, Loren Marsh, Thomas Dougherty, Morgan L. Collins, Walter W. Prentice, Daniel O. Hoyte, and Lewis Goddard have been duly elected the directors of the said Bank of Coldwater, by the subscribers to the capital stock of said association, in the mode presented in said act; now, therefore, the condition of this obligation is such, that if the said Bank of Coldwater, punctually, on their becoming due, pays all debts which may be contracted by said association or its agents, and shall discharge all liabilities which may exist against it, and if the said Bank of Coldwater shall faithfully redeem at the time, and in the manner prescribed by the act above referred to, all notes and obligations issued by it, then, and in that case this obligation to be void. Otherwise in full force and virtue. Executed the day and year aforesaid. In presence of

"LORENZO D. CRIPPEN,
"PHILO H. CRIPPEN."

The career of the Coldwater Bank was not solely affected by the times. There were other and more internal causes which determined results in its case. The specie of this bank was similar to that of others under the same system. It existed only on paper: it never saw the bank. The certificate of a Mr. Brown, of Detroit, showing the requisite specie in American half-dollars was deposited in his bank to the credit of the Coldwater Bank, did the work. This satisfied the examining officers, and the certificate was returned to Mr. Brown, it having been loaned fraudulently, there having been no specie to represent it in his bank or elsewhere. Before the issue of bills a new election of

directors was had, by which a majority of the directors were non-residents in the interest and control of Goddard and Ware. It had been agreed in the organization of the bank that Coldwater should have a majority of the directors, and the Detroit parties a majority of the stock, and this new election was a violation of the arrangement. George Nichols removed here before he was elected director, and was in Goddard and Ware's interest, and being cashier gave the Detroit parties inside control. Goddard was the ruling spirit. It was the special business of Goddard and Ware to organize banks, as they had done in other places, for the sake of what might be made from them. Goddard was a man about forty years of age, while most of the other directors were under thirty. He had established one bank at Brest, just north of Monroe, on the lake, and intended making it a great commercial and maritime centre. Under this *régime* and in the control of these men, the bills of the Coldwater Bank were issued to the amount allowed by law, as the writer has been informed. In legitimate banking these bills would have been properly paid out in making loans. There was no specie in the vaults to redeem them. Goddard had another theory with regard to these new bills, just fresh and crisp from the printers. He was a man of financial theories,—too much so for our Coldwater merchants, farmers, lawyers, and doctors. His system, which he promulgated to the pioneers of Branch County, especially directed to the directors of the bank, was as follows: he declared it was not necessary for a bank to have specie of its own; a bank should *create* specie. The pioneer stockholders and directors living to-day will tell you how he bewildered and influenced them by his logical reasoning on *creating* specie.

"What," said he, "is a bank good for unless it is well enough conducted to *create* its own specie? In order to create specie of your own you must exchange your circulation for it; you must take your bills away from home so they will be slow in returning for redemption, taking away the specie you have created. The way to obtain this specie by exchange is to get the bills of other banks with your bills, take these bills of other banks to their counters, get the gold on them and bring it home, and put it in your own vaults. In this way you have created specie, and have provided the bank with the material for redeeming your bills; and I can show you how to do it."

M. L. Crippen, a gentleman of rare business ability, saw the fallacy of Goddard's plan, and objected; but Goddard and Ware had a majority of the directors, and consequently controlled the bank. Goddard very generously offered to give the bank his valuable time to go on the pilgrimage to exchange bills for bills and bills for gold, thus creating specie. So he and his coadjutors had their way, and he was permitted to take away twenty thousand dollars to create specie with, and also five thousand dollars as a personal loan. This event happened the winter or spring of 1838, most of it being taken the day the bank opened. About forty-one years have gone into history since that eventful day to the Coldwater Bank, when its distinguished and able financier, Louis Goddard, taught the directors and stockholders of that corporation how to create specie. Forty-one years since the day in the early springtime when Louis, with all due complaisance and financial bearing, gathered up the new, crisp bills before the signature of cashier and president were scarcely dry, and graciously taking leave of officers and directors, quietly walked out of the little one-story, wooden bank-building with his twenty-five thousand dollars, one-fourth the nominal capital of the bank, into the streets of the embryo village, with its wooden stores, wooden hotels, and wooden residences, nodded benignantly to chance acquaintances on the street, and took, no doubt from the "Central Exchange," the old-fashioned stage for the West, for the generous purpose of creating specie for his friends and the Coldwater Bank. About forty years have passed away since then, and the Coldwater Bank and the Coldwater people, who once knew him so well, have known him no more forever. Longer than the Israelites wandered in the wilderness has he been away from his Coldwater home. He never returned or sent back any of the bills he took away, payment in whole or part for them on any of the precious specie he had created. Of course he was an honest fellow, and is no doubt now among some of the Western tribes, creating specie. His friend Ware, of Detroit, believed implicitly in the system of Goddard, and for the good of the corporation also took away twenty-five thousand dollars, of which five thousand was a loan, the twenty thousand to be used to create specie with. But he took it some little time after the first depletion. It had depreciated in value, so that he restored seven thousand dollars he could not pass, converting seventeen thousand dollars for his own use. Each of the Detroit stockholders made a loan of five thousand dollars the night of the day the bank opened. So did a Mr. Collins, of Toledo. He also took two thousand dollars to exchange for specie, which was the next week restored to the bank for redemption in the original package, he having paid his own debt with it. George Nichols took enough with which to build a new house opposite the present Presbyterian church. Mr. Mandel, the teller, from Detroit, truly said, "They broke the bank the first night." The president, Mr. L. D. Crippen, and his brother, Philo H. Crippen, struggled hard to keep the bank afloat, even becoming personally responsible to the amount of twenty thousand dollars, but without success. The bills were finally taken for twenty-five cents on the dollar, and in 1838 the bank failed entirely. Like all the wild-cat bank-bills of the day, they were never redeemed.

Beside the Coldwater Bank there were three efforts to organize one in the village of Branch, the principal mover in the matter being Mr. Joel Burlingame, the father of Hon. Anson Burlingame. His financial project, however, never met with success.

The financial highway traveled by our Michigan pioneers, described in this paper, illustrates the weakness and dangers of the system described, and, as a contrast, brings out the strong points in the national banking system. To reach our present system, with its sound basis and stable currency, we have passed along a road which has been strewn with the ruins of corporations, business firms, and individuals. It is to be seriously hoped we shall not have to travel it again, and that by a more intelligent legislation we can say that Oxenstierna would be in error to say

of us, "My son, it takes very little wisdom to govern the world."

The foregoing interesting and comprehensive history embraces copious extracts from a paper on early banking in Branch County, by Hon. C. D. Randall, the manuscript of which he has kindly loaned us.

THE COLDWATER NATIONAL BANK.

The Coldwater National Bank was organized May 30, 1865, by Henry C. Lewis, David B. Dennis, George Starr, Artemas Allen, Charles Upson, Charles B. Jones, Alonzo Waterman, Daniel Thompson, of Coldwater; David R. Cooley, of Union City; and Cyrus G. Luce, of Gilead,—a preliminary meeting for the purpose of subscribing to capital stock having been held May 20, 1865. Seven directors were elected at the meeting held May 30, and the following officers were elected, namely: Henry C. Lewis, President; Daniel B. Dennis, Vice-President; George Starr, Cashier; and they still continue to act in their respective offices. The stock of the bank has changed hands frequently, but, singularly, the number of stockholders has always remained just twelve. This bank succeeded the Exchange Bank of Dennis & Starr, and was the outgrowth of the first banking institution in Coldwater, the "wild-cat" Coldwater Bank having closed its doors in 1838, along with all others of that ilk in Michigan. Lorenzo D. Crippen and Clinton B. Fisk opened the first office, doing an exclusive banking and exchange business, under the name and style of the "Exchange Bank of Crippen & Fisk." They suspended payment in the fall of 1857, and were succeeded by Fisk & Lewis (Clinton B. Fisk and Henry C. Lewis); they by Lewis, Bidwell & Miles (Henry C. Lewis, Alonzo F. Bidwell, and Ines G. Miles); they by Lewis & Kellogg (Henry C. Lewis and George A. Kellogg); they by Lewis & Starr (Henry C. Lewis and George Starr); they by Clarke & Starr (Edwin R. Clarke and George Starr); they by Dennis & Starr (Daniel B. Dennis and George Starr); they by the Coldwater National Bank. Mr. Starr, the cashier of the present bank, was with Crippen & Fisk as book-keeper, in 1856, and has continued with each successive firm or bank.

Previous to the organization of national banks the currency in use in this locality was issued by banks doing business under State laws. There were about sixteen hundred kinds of bills, and nearly as many more counterfeits raised and altered, every business man being supplied with "bank-note reporters," for ready reference. Few bills were taken without being critically examined and passed upon by a good judge as to their genuineness and soundness. Exchange on New York on such mixed money was sold at from one to three per cent. at a time. When the currency was nearly all from Illinois and Wisconsin, exchange went up to seven per cent.; this Illinois and Wisconsin currency was based upon Southern State stocks, and became known as "Red Dog," so much red ink was used on them. The minimum rate for loans on business or accommodation paper was two per cent. per month; from that rate up to five per cent. per month was taken to supply the demand and credit of the borrower influencing the rate. In 1856, Fisk posted upon his show-case,

"Arch says of late
He's raised the rate
Of this sort of shaving,"

which brought the lowest rate on small loans up to three per cent. per month. "Arch" was Fisk's teller,—Arch. M. Gibson.

Crippen & Fisk suspended payment in 1857, at which time there was a panic and general crash all over the United States. But few banks went through without suspending specie payments. General resumption was brought about in a few months by popular demand and the inherent strength of the banks. The panic of 1857 was precipitated upon the county by the failure of the Ohio Life and Trust Company, doing business in New York, and proving unsound. Crippen & Fisk settled with all their creditors in full, no loss having been sustained by any dealer with them or any of their successors. The first "fire- and burglar"-proof safe in this county was used by Crippen & Fisk, and is now in the judge of probate's office. Messrs. Lewis & Kellogg, considering better security against fire and thieves desirable, had a vault of brick and iron built in the banking-office, and purchased one of the best burglar safes then made, and placed it inside of the vault. The Coldwater National Bank wanting still further security, purchased in 1870 a small burglar safe, and placed it inside of the safe bought by Lewis & Kellogg. It being necessary to keep pace with the ingenuity of burglars and thieves, the Coldwater National Bank, in 1876, had a new safe made with all the latest improvements,—a safe within a safe, both especially strong, of welded hard and soft steel. These safes are locked with a combination lock, having no key or key-hole; the outer safe has also a time lock, which has two of the best watch movements in it, and when set to lock and unlock at certain hours it does its work automatically, requiring only to be wound up once in forty-eight hours. This lock has also a "Sunday attachment," so that the safe is kept locked on that day. The cost of this time lock is four hundred dollars. The greater portion of the loans of the Coldwater National Bank are made out of the county, and some loans are made out of the State, which indicates a surplus of capital for this locality. The banks have been of great benefit to this county in furnishing capital to move its stock, grain, and products, promoting and facilitating business generally. The present board of directors of the Coldwater National Bank are Henry C. Lewis, David B. Dennis, Chas. Upson, and Geo. Starr, of Coldwater; Wm. P. Hurd, of Union City; and Jonathan Holmes, of Bronson. The bank has a large surplus to meet contingent losses.

THE SOUTHERN MICHIGAN NATIONAL BANK.

This bank was organized in accordance with a special permit from the comptroller of the currency before, under the national system, banking was made free. The articles of association are dated the 27th day of November, A.D. 1871, and are signed by Stephen S. Cutter, Caleb D. Randall, Julius S. Barber, Cyrus G. Luce, Henry Safford, Lester E. Rose, Edwin R. Clarke, John O. Pelton, David C. Powers, Luther F. Hale, Charles A. Spaulding, Robert F. Mockridge, Simon B. Kitchel, Alonzo Waterman,

RESIDENCE OF H. C. FENN, COLDWATER, BRANCH CO., MICH.

Thomas W. Dickinson, and Hibbard F. Jones. The capital was fixed at $110,000, with the right to increase the same to $200,000. All the parties above named were originally stockholders in the bank, except Dr. S. S. Cutter, who signed for Robert Reade, Esq., of New York. The other original stockholders, for whom other persons signed the articles, were Daniel E. Dyer, of Dansville, N. Y.; D. C. Smith, Shelbyville, Ill.; J. Sterling Smith, New York City; Lois Smith, of Bethel, Vt.; Olivia Safford, of Coldwater; Mary Rodman, of Cleveland; Isaac Mains, Coldwater; Emeline Barber, Coldwater; Thomas Smith, Coldwater; N. P. Loveridge, Coldwater; Orlando Wilder, Orland, Ind.

Hiland R. Hubbard, comptroller of the currency, under date of Jan. 16, 1872, issued his certificate, authorizing the association to commence business.

The first board of directors consisted of Henry Safford, E. R. Clarke, J. S. Barber, C. D. Randall, L. F. Hale, D. C. Powers, and C. G. Luce. The first officers elected were C. D. Randall, President; C. G. Luce, Vice-President; Lester E. Rose, Cashier; and A. Sidney Upson, Teller and Book-keeper.

The bank opened for business in the banking-rooms in the Southern Michigan Hotel block, on the 19th day of February, 1872, and continued there until the new bank building erected by the association, on the corner of Chicago and Monroe streets, was completed, to which the business was removed in the fall of 1872.

The officers of the bank continue the same, and so does the board of directors, except that on the resignation of of Rev. Henry Safford, Mr. R. F. Mockridge was elected to the vacancy.

On the 27th day of June, 1873, by a vote of the directors, the capital stock of the bank was increased $55,000, making the capital $165,000. There has been a surplus fund created, by additions each six months, to the amount of $18,000, making the capital and surplus $183,000. The capital is the largest of any in the State south of Detroit. The correspondents of the bank are, in New York, the Importers' and Traders' National Bank; in Detroit, the Second National Bank and the American National Bank; and in Chicago, the First National Bank.

At this date the circulation of the bank is $99,000, and the loans and discounts, $178,756.15. The bank has $110,000 in bonds, to secure circulation, deposited with the United States treasurer.

FARMERS' MUTUAL INSURANCE COMPANY OF BRANCH COUNTY.

The mutual plan, as indicated by the title of this company, is the foundation-stone of its organization, which was effected Jan. 21, 1863, no policies having been issued, however, until July of the same year.

Its first officers were Philo Porter, President; John S. Strong, Secretary; Directors, Asel Brown, Stuart Davis, Moses V. Calkins, George W. Van Aken, Edward W. Phettiplace. The number who by insurance are constituted members of the company are two thousand and seventy, and the amount of property at risk is $3,844,643.

The officers are John Allen, President; J. C. Pierce, Secretary; Directors, John H. Jones, Lawrence Rheabottom, L. D. Clark, James Ritchie, William M. Tyler.

COLDWATER GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

This company was first formed in 1860, the stock having been divided among five shareholders, namely, A. W. Parkhurst, H. C. Lewis, I. G. Parkhurst, D. S. Harrington, and Artemus Allen. The capital stock at that time was 25,000 dollars, which was, in 1868, increased to $40,000. The company has seven miles of street-main pipe and 250 consumers. They have also a machine for crushing coke, for which there is a considerable demand in the city. The works were built in 1861, and are located on Chicago Street, with a well-appointed office facing the street.

The present officers are I. G. Parkhurst, President; A. J. Crippen, Secretary; D. B. Dennis, Treasurer; Directors, R. M. Reed, C. G. Johnson, N. P. Loveridge.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT OF COLDWATER.

The first effort to establish a fire department in Coldwater occurred in the year 1856, and in August of that year, after several preliminary meetings, the *Excelsior Fire Company, No.* 1, was organized, with the following names on its early roll: J. T. Pratt, James Bame, Henry C. Fenn, B. M. Bordine, Frank Marsh, J. H. Edwards, R. F. Mockridge, A. M. Gibson, E. W. Markham, W. R. Foster, L. C. Marsh, Albert Chandler, J. W. Gilbert, M. A. Crippen, J. R. Champion, J. S. Gibson, David Thompson, C. B. Fisk, D. W. Barns, C. Vanness, Jacob Smith. A committee, consisting of C. B. Fisk, R. F. Mockridge, and J. H. Edwards, was chosen to draft a constitution and by-laws. Later the following officers were elected: C. B. Fisk, Foreman; H. C. Fenn, First Assistant; James Bame, Second Assistant; R. F. Mockridge, Secretary; E. W. Markham, Treasurer; Jacob E. Smith, Steward. We find, by the records, that from time to time new names were enrolled, until the company became in numbers a powerful organization.

The following uniform was, by unanimous vote, adopted: "Red jacket, with double-breasted blue collar; sleeves turned over at the wristband and trimmed with blue; pleated on the back, with belt at the waist, a white star on each side of the collar and a figure one on the left breast."

In October of the same year a hose company was formed, limited to twenty boys, as follows: Finch Skeels, N. R. Champion, B. J. Wood, Orland Noyes, C. C. Eggleson, Edward Beach, James Swails, Geo. Holbrook, B. S. Tibbets, A. Burns, George Baker, Henry Peckham, James Raymond, Gay Bennett, R. G. Chandler, later additions having completed the requisite number.

From the rather obscure minutes we gather that at the time the engine was purchased, the manufacturer, Mr. L. Button, having come with the machine, placed it in working order and instructed the firemen regarding its workings.

The records contain further mention of the various fires that occurred during a series of years, together with very complimentary allusions to the valorous deeds performed by the firemen on these occasions.

About the same date, or soon after the organization of the first engine-company, a hook-and-ladder company was formed. The records of this company are not accessible but from all the facts at our disposal it appears that J. G. Parkhurst was its first foreman. Its members were all well-developed, robust men and represented a strong social element in the city, and on occasions of parade or on visits to neighboring cities their distinguished appearance was a matter of much gratification.

During the summer of 1857 the department was invited to Hillsdale to participate in a grand firemen's parade, and the following year the same courtesy was extended them by the citizens of South Bend, Ind. On the latter occasion, Hon. Schuyler Colfax delivered the address of welcome. The event is especially memorable as one which reflected great credit upon the Coldwater firemen and elicited from their entertainers very warm expressions of admiration.

The hook-and-ladder company boasted among its numbers twenty men who weighed two hundred pounds each.

In 1864 another company was organized, called the *Undine*, of which Dr. W. W. Whitten was foreman, and in connection with it the *Hope Hose Company No.* 2. The engine belonging to this company was purchased at a cost of three thousand two hundred dollars, being regarded at the time as a fine piece of mechanism, and the hose-carriage was especially elegant in its appointments. This company was finally disbanded, and the engine disposed of at a greatly reduced price.

In 1866 we find in the records the following:

"*Whereas*, the Fire Department of Coldwater has kept pace with the growth of the city, till it now numbers two fire-engine companies and two hose companies, And, whereas, the experience of firemen in various cities of the Union has demonstrated the utility of their forming organizations known as "Fire Associations:" Be it resolved, that a committee of two be appointed from each company to consider the propriety of forming 'The Fire Association of the City of Coldwater,' for the purpose of maintaining that perfect harmony which has so happily existed in the department from its earliest organization, and to secure to all men that may be injured in the line of their duty as firemen, that every care and attention so requisite in the day of misfortune."

In July, 1872, a total change occurred in the organization of the department. The Undine Company having, as before stated, disbanded, a new steam-engine of the celebrated Silsbee & Co.'s manufacture was purchased, and christened "The City of Coldwater," and the Excelsior Company lapsed into a new organization called "*The City of Coldwater Steam Fire-Engine Company.*" The department under this reconstruction has proved its efficiency, and is justly a source of pride to the city fathers. The chief engineers have been successively R. F. Mockridge, E. W. Markham, M. M. Mansfield, I. P. Alger, William R. Foster, and the present incumbent, H. J. Drake. Its present officers beside the chief engineer are R. A. Hall, First Assistant Chief Engineer; F. Schaeffer, Second Assistant Chief Engineer; L. A. Dillingham, Foreman; C. H. Wharton, Assistant Foreman; Charles Lamb, Secretary; Louis Sloman, Treasurer; George Wendell, Chief of Hose; C. S. Ball, Pipeman; George Hathaway, Engineer of Steamer; L. L. Johnson, W. G. Moore, George Wendell, Trustees.

MANUFACTURES.

AMERICAN CIGAR COMPANY.

Among the most extensive and profitable branches of industry in the city is the manufacture of cigars. The oldest of these establishments is the American Cigar Company, which was organized in January, 1873, with a capital of thirty thousand dollars. Its officers are L. M. Wing, President; George Starr, Vice-President and Treasurer. It employs from forty to sixty men and women, and supplies principally the markets of Michigan, Indiana, and Ohio with its products. In 1878 one million six hundred thousand cigars were manufactured, and sixteen thousand dollars paid for labor during the year. The leading brand of cigars is the "American," and the company are also wholesale dealers in fine-cut, smoking, and leaf tobacco.

B. S. TIBBITS' CIGAR MANUFACTORY.

This establishment was organized Oct. 20, 1874, by B. S. Tibbits, who was, previous to that time, secretary of the American Cigar Company of Coldwater. It is located on Chicago Street, and occupies a building three stories high and eighty-four feet deep, and employs on an average seventy men and women, who are engaged in the manufacture of cigars. The business when first organized employed but four persons in its manufacturing department, but since that time has increased so steadily and rapidly that the above force is required to fill its orders.

In 1878 the number of cigars made was one million nine hundred thousand, and the present year it is expected to reach three millions. It ranks, in capacity, fourth in the State in this branch of industry.

O'SHAUGHNESSY & CO.

This firm are located at 92 Chicago Street, and established their business in 1876. They employ in the manufacture of cigars fifteen men, and produce during the year about four hundred and twenty-five thousand. They confine themselves exclusively to the manufacture of cigars, and find a market for them in Michigan and Indiana.

F. A. FAIRBANKS.

The establishment of F. A. Fairbanks is located on Monroe Street, and produces cut tobacco and cigars. It was started in 1877, and its present proprietor succeeded the following year. They make annually three hundred thousand cigars, beside finding sale for much cut tobacco.

CIGAR BOX MANUFACTURERS.

H. D. Robinson & Son.—The extensive manufacture of cigars in Coldwater creates a new branch of industry by the demand for cigar boxes which, of necessity, follows.

Among the largest of these establishments is that of H. D. Robinson & Son, who succeeded to the business of Atkins, Gilbert & Co., which was begun in the year 1870, Mr. Robinson being the company. They manufacture cigar boxes exclusively, and employ in their business sixteen hands.

Their present capacity is about two hundred thousand, the home-trade being the principal consumers.

The building and steam-power used are both owned by he firm.

Chandler & Wood.—This firm employs twelve men and women in the manufacture of cigar boxes. The firm has been established but a short time, but has already built up a large trade, which is rapidly increasing. They manufacture two hundred thousand annually, and find a market in Coldwater and other parts of the State, as well as in Indiana.

FLOURING- AND GRIST-MILLS.

William A. Coombs' Mills.—The history of these mills dates back to the organization of the village, in 1837, in which year they were built by a stock company, consisting of Francis Smith, Thomas Dougherty, and Dr. William B. Sprague, the location being at the west end of Pearl Street, in what is now known as the Fourth Ward. In 1838 they were sold to John I. Curtis and O. B. Clark, Jr., who remained proprietors until 1841, when they passed into the hands of L. D. & P. H. Crippen. In 1844, P. H. Crippen disposed of his interest, and the firm became Crippen & Dougherty, after which L. D. Crippen became sole owner. He conducted the mills for a period of years, during which time, in 1858, they were destroyed by fire, but were rebuilt the following year by the owner. James B. Crippen succeeded as proprietor and sold to E. R. Clark, who owned them until 1869, when they passed into the hands of the present owner, William A. Coombs. They have at present three run of stone, but the proprietor intends adding another and making other improvements during the following year. They have both water- and steam-power, and produce flour and feed.

Coldwater Star Mills.—These mills are owned by David Harris, and were formerly known as the Oil-Mills, having been built in 1866. They occupy a commodious building, sixty feet square and three stories high with basement, and have three run of stone.

THE COLDWATER LIGHT GUARD.

The Coldwater Light Guard was organized August, 1871, and was mustered into the State service on the 11th day of November following, by Adjt.-Gen. John Robertson, with forty-one members. The commissioned officers were: Captain, George H. Turner; First Lieutenant, Abe E. Stowell; Second Lieutenant, C. H. De Clute. In January (1872) the company was supplied with the Springfield breech-loading rifles and accoutrements by the State, and at once entered upon a course of instruction.

April 9, 1872, it was ordered to Detroit, to take part in the ceremonies of the unveiling of the soldiers' and sailors' monument in that city. This was the company's first appearance in public, notwithstanding which fact they won much credit for their soldierly bearing and gentlemanly deportment. On the 4th of July of the same year, the Light Guard, on behalf of the citizens of Coldwater, extended an invitation to the various companies of the State to be present and take part in a grand military tournament to be held in Coldwater on that day. Several companies were present, and among them the Adrian Light Guard, who were awarded a beautiful silk banner, offered by the citizens to the best drilled visiting company.

During the following year the company made rapid progress in drill, especially in the manual of arms.

In June, 1873, First Lieut. Stowell and Second Lieut. De Clute resigned their commissions, and Clarence L. Hunter was elected as first and Edward R. Root as second lieutenants, to fill the vacancies.

The 4th of July, 1873, was spent by the company in Union City, as the guests of the citizens of that place.

In the early summer of 1873, the State Agricultural Society offered a premium of two hundred dollars to the best-drilled military company in the State, to be competed for at the State fair to be held in Grand Rapids the following September. The Coldwater Light Guard was accordingly entered for the contest, and set to work in earnest preparation for the event. On the 15th day of September they started for the scene of action, but with little real hope of success. They were hooted at as they passed through the streets in their cheap uniforms beside the elegantly-dressed companies from Adrian, Kalamazoo, and other places. But fine uniforms did not win, as was very soon ascertained when the Coldwater company commenced to drill, and the first premium was awarded them at the close of the contest, to the utter astonishment of every one. On the 3d day of October, 1873, the company was present and took part in the ceremonies of laying the corner-stone of the new State capitol at Lansing.

In the spring of 1874, the companies in the State service having increased from seven (at the time the Coldwater Light Guard was mustered in) to twenty, the military authorities determined to organize them into regiments, which was accordingly done, and the Coldwater Light Guard was assigned to the 2d Regiment, "Michigan State Troops," and designated as "Company A" of that regiment. In the regimental formation, Capt. George H. Turner was selected for the majorship of the 2d Regiment, whereupon First Lieut. Hunter was promoted to the office of captain, Second Lieut. Root to the first lieutenantcy, and Ord. Sergt. Franklin Eaton to be second lieutenant. Under these officers the company made rapid progress in military tactics, attaining great proficiency in the manual of arms, and was acknowledged to be the best-drilled company in the State of Michigan. Wherever it went it was always the recipients of the highest praise for their excellent drilling and soldierly discipline. At this time the company was about seventy strong, rank and file.

During the summer of this year (1874) the Light Guard received the new uniforms which had been adopted by the State Military Board for the State troops, and which added greatly to their appearance.

The Light Guard decided to again compete for the premium of two hundred dollars offered by the State Agricultural Society to military companies at the State fair, in East Saginaw, in September, and during the summer were in active training, in which they were greatly encouraged by the lively interest manifested by the citizens of Coldwater, who seemed as anxious for their success as were the soldiers themselves, generously contributing the entire fund for the payment of their expenses to and from East Saginaw.

The day of their departure, September 15, was one that will ever be remembered by each member of the command as one of the most agreeable in its history. Shortly before the hour for departure the company was marched to

the elegant residence of Mr. F. V. Smith, where a splendid collation was spread upon his spacious grounds by Coldwater's fairest daughters, who were present in full force to administer to the wants of the "inner man." The day was beautiful in the extreme, and with the bright faces and gay attire of the ladies, the glittering arms and uniforms of the soldiers, enlivened by the excellent music of the celebrated Constantine Band, which accompanied the guard upon their trip, a scene of brightness and gayety was presented that is rarely equaled. As soon as the refreshments had been partaken of, Mrs. Josephine Hunter, wife of Capt. Hunter, stepped forward, and in behalf the wives, sisters, and sweethearts of the Coldwater Light Guard, presented to the company a magnificent stand of colors, wrought by their own hand. The beautiful gift was accepted by Capt. Hunter, in behalf of the company, in a very appropriate speech. The colors and the fair donors were saluted by the guard with three rousing cheers, the band playing "The Star-Spangled Banner." The company then marched to the depot, where a large concourse of people had assembled to witness their departure, and took the train for East Saginaw, where they arrived late that night.

The following day the five companies present to compete for the premiums were marched to the Fair Grounds, and the contest began at two o'clock P.M., the drilling being confined to company movements and the manual of arms. All the companies exhibited exceptionally good drilling, and were heartily cheered. When the Coldwater Light Guard took the field they were greeted with rounds of applause by the thousands of spectators.

Throughout their entire drill they exhibited their thorough training by the promptness and precision with which every movement was executed, their splendid manual of arms calling forth especial praise. At the close of the contest the companies were marched to the front of the judge's stand, and it was soon announced that the first premium had been awarded to the Coldwater Light Guard. The good news was immediately telegraphed to Coldwater, and the next morning (17th) the victors were en route for home, where they arrived at two o'clock P.M., and were greeted by a salute from one section of the famous Loomis Battery, and met by the mayor and common council, and a vast concourse of citizens, and escorted to their armory, where they were welcomed home in a very congratulatory speech by Mayor Champion. The following December the company headquarters were removed from Noyes' Hall, which they had occupied from the time of their muster, to Seely's Hall, which was the company's armory until December, 1877.

At the annual election of officers in January, 1875, the commissioned officers were all re-elected. Little of interest occurred during the year 1875. The regular weekly drills were maintained throughout the year, and target practice instituted, in which the company were regularly exercised, and acquired considerable skill. The only trip made by the company this year was to Quincy and Hillsdale, the 3d and 5th of July, receiving at each place a purse of fifty dollars.

In January, 1876, the Guard again re-elected their able commissioned officers. It was the desire of the members and their friends that the company should visit the Centennial during the summer, but the great expense attending such a trip precluded their going.

The 4th of July, 1876, the Light Guard visited Detroit, and took part in the grand celebration in that city, being the guests of the Detroit Light Guard.

The forepart of August the company was ordered into camp, with the rest of the 2d Regiment, at Reed's Lake, near the city of Grand Rapids, where they were six days undergoing the most rigid military training under that thorough soldier, Col. I. C. Smith. This was the company's first experience in camp life, but notwithstanding the hard work, the long battalion drills in the hot sun, and the severe discipline, they returned the better for it, and there is not a member of Company A who does not recall many pleasant remembrances of Camp Custer in '76.

The 6th of September the Guard gave a grand centennial excursion to Put-in-Bay, Lake Erie, which was very successful, netting them nearly four hundred dollars.

In January, 1877, the faithful and efficient officers, Capt. Hunter and Lieuts. Root and Eaton, relinquished their respective positions to other hands, after filling them with honor and credit to the State, to the company, and to themselves for nearly four years, and were succeeded by Charles N. Legg, as captain; Frank J. Dart, as first, and Lilburn P. Palmer, as second lieutenants. This election was probably the most exciting one in the whole history of the company. The balloting continued until after midnight, and resulted in the election of the above-named commissioned officers. R. M. Amidon, who had served one term in the volunteer service during the war, and had been for five years a non-commissioned officer in the regular army, was elected orderly sergeant. Drills continued regularly during the spring and early summer, and a lively interest was maintained among the members of the company.

In July came the Pittsburgh riot and the general strike of railroad men throughout the country. The expectation of being ordered into encampment had been abandoned, but on the night of July 24, Capt. Legg received the following telegram:

"DETROIT, July 24, 1877, 6.30 P.M.

"Your company will start to-morrow morning for the annual encampment. The quartermaster-general will give you authority to make contract for transportation. Bring blankets. Acknowledge receipt of this at once.

"By order of the commander-in-chief.

"JOHN ROBERTSON,
"Adjutant-Gen."

Capt. Legg telegraphed the following reply:

"Order just received. Will start early.

"C. N. LEGG,
"Captain Co. A, 2d Regiment."

Messengers were immediately dispatched to order out the men, and instruct them to report at the armory at eight o'clock the following day. Early on the morning of July 25, the company was duly assembled, when it was found that every member of the command then in the county was present and ready for duty. Two members only were necessarily excused; one of them had been wounded in the hand a few days before by the accidental discharge of a pistol, the other was suffering from a severe attack of rheu-

matism. Both, however, urged to be allowed to accompany the command in any capacity in which they could be of service.

It had become generally known that the company had been ordered to Grand Rapids, and soon rumors of riots and bloodshed along the route and at the point of destination filled the city. When the command reached the depot, escorted by the City Band, a large concourse of citizens and friends had gathered to witness their departure. When the time for leaving arrived, there were many lingering goodbyes to anxious mothers and friends, whose fears had been raised by these floating rumors. Soon the train sped away and proceeded on its journey without let or hinderance. The mobs disappeared as by magic in advance of the flying train. White Pigeon, which rumor had filled with bloodthirsty strikers, and through which it was prophesied the company would have to fight its way, was found almost as quiet as upon a Sabbath morning, and the train took up its northward journey calmly and peacefully. Nothing opposed its onward course, and about half-past seven P.M., the company reached Grand Rapids, and marched to Sweet's Hotel for supper. After supper the command took up its march for the camp in column of fours, with flag flying and drums beating. A crowd of workmen from the factories, and boys from the streets, and loungers from the saloons, soon filled the sidewalks and street, and commenced an infernal hooting. Cries of "You don't dare shoot!" and much threatening and abuse were indulged in, but onward moved the company with regular step and quiet mien. They reached the cars prepared to carry them to the camp-ground. Arrived there, they found six companies of the 2d Regiment already in camp, and by the following morning all the companies had reported. The following four days were passed peacefully in company and regimental drill, parades, and the usual duties of camp-life, and on the 30th the company returned to its armory with a feeling of satisfaction in having performed its mission honorably.

In November of this year a civil organization known as the Coldwater Light Guard Company was duly incorporated with the following officers: President, Frank D. Newbury; Vice-President, Chas. N. Legg; Secretary, Alonzo Thompson. They at once purchased the vestry of the Episcopal Church their property on Hanchett Street, and fitted it up for an armory. Fifteen hundred dollars was the price paid for the property, and it was soon decided to make an addition for a stage at the rear of the building, and fit it up with scenery and properties for a public hall. The company issued its bonds, which were readily negotiated, for the sum of five hundred dollars, and went forward with its improvements. In February, 1878, Armory Hall was opened to the public, and since that time has been the popular hall of the city for theatrical entertainments, concerts, lectures, etc. It has a seating capacity of about five hundred, and is fairly supplied with scenery and stage properties. Other improvements are contemplated, and the company is justly proud of its success in securing an armory of its own and at the same time affording a good hall for the accommodation of citizens.

In January, Frank D. Newbury was elected captain, and Charles N. Legg and Alonzo Thompson lieutenants. The year was only fairly prosperous. Quite a number of the older members were lost by expiration of term of enlistment, and the incentive to work afforded by the prospect of the annual encampment disappeared, as it was known that the military fund had been exhausted the previous year, and that the company would not be called out as usual. Misfortune also attended the annual excursion, which had heretofore been highly successful and brought considerable funds into the hands of the company. The day preceding was rainy and forbidding, and when the train moved away in the morning it was still pouring in torrents. The company lost about forty dollars in the undertaking. In November the company again rallied. New members were enlisted,—among them one or two veterans of the organization,—and the spirit and enthusiasm once more revived. The squad and company drills were well attended. The prospect of annual encampment, and a feeling that their work in the past and usefulness to the State were beginning to be better appreciated by the people and the Legislature, led the members to take new interest in their duties and labors. In September Sharp's rifles were substituted for the Springfield army rifle, and gave general satisfaction to the company. At the annual election, Jan. 13, 1879, Frank D. Newbury was re-elected captain by the unanimous voice of the company, and Frank J. Dart and Wm. M. Mix were elected first and second lieutenants, respectively.

Thus far, in 1879, the company drills have been better attended than at any former period in the company's history, and the outlook for the future of the Coldwater Light Guard is extremely promising.

SKETCH OF THE TURF AND FIELD.

A traveler through Branch County, even if his mind is fully occupied with mercantile pursuits, cannot fail to observe that the breeding, development, and sale of fine horses is a very prominent interest, and that the most successful farmers, such as Hon. Geo. W. Van Aken, John Allen, Esq., and many others of that class, have, for the past quarter of a century, followed the good advice contained in the old couplet:

"Let this be still the farmer's creed,
Of stock seek out the choicest breed."

The profitable results of their experience stimulated and encouraged smaller farmers to follow their example, hence the business grew rapidly in extent and importance until the present day, when we find it has become a leading industry, which materially adds to the resources of this prosperous county.

In some communities there is a class of persons who are disposed to underrate the value and character of horse-raising; but no such class exists in Branch, nor could a stranger, representing the views of those persons, receive a patient hearing within its precincts. Daily transactions of stock changing hands at remunerative prices—generally from two hundred to two thousand dollars per head—have thoroughly convinced rich and poor here that this interest exerts a highly beneficial influence on the trade and manufactures of the city of Coldwater and county at large. Everybody appears to take a deep interest and feel a just pride in the superior class of horses of which this county can boast. The farming class alone are not permitted to

monopolize the business; "all ranks and conditions of men," from the wealthy banker down to the humble artisan, engage, more or less extensively, in the enterprise, each one vieing with the other in raising a high-priced animal, and nearly all report a profitable experience. It is true, that it takes many generations in the equine, as well as the human family, to breed high qualities; but the hereditary principle in this, as in other things, can safely be relied upon. The production of a superior horse for speed, pleasure-driving, or business, is no longer a haphazard undertaking, but can be brought about with a reasonable degree of certainty, by the judicious mingling of the blood of the best families of horses, most of which have valuable representatives in Branch County.

This county is to Michigan what Orange County is to New York State,—a grand nursery for the finest strains of blue blood in horse heraldry. Scattered all over the Union, and even in the neighboring dominion of Canada, may be found, for stock improvement, for road and racing purposes, horses of great excellence claiming Branch County as their birthplace.

Coldwater and other towns of Branch are widely known as horse-marts for enterprising purchasers from the large cities, East and West, and the names of its representative horsemen, A. C. Fisk, E. C. Walker, F. L. Skeels, and others, are familiar at home and abroad. This county also contributes, directly and indirectly, more fast trotting horses to the regular racing-meetings than any other county that we know of, in Michigan or the adjoining States. The result of the enviable position occupied by the county in regard to stock-raising is to bring in a large amount of money from other places, and all classes reap a benefit from this industry, which adds so largely to the county's wealth. To give an idea, we may mention that one breed of horses alone has produced stock which has yielded *one hundred thousand dollars* and upwards.

The foregoing truths are self-evident to those who have looked into the matter, but may require confirmation by those who have not. We will therefore take a cursory view of the progress of the industry.

A thorough history would demand an amount of space and research requiring a special work to do it justice. It is not within the scope of this article to trace the business "from pillar to foundation-stone," or enter into a discussion of the breeding problem. We leave that duty to the special writers and inquirers after knowledge bearing on the subject. We must content ourselves with a brief outline of the rise and progress of the horse interest in the county through the principal importations, and record some of the more important events. Our field of choice will have to be limited to brief mention of stock horses whose names are "as familiar as household words." In art it is said the best things are necessarily few, but on investigating the horse question in Branch County we find that this rule will not apply. This county has a galaxy of great horses, most of them of national fame, and each having had some special merit to commend him, so that public opinion gives no particular animal an unequaled altitude in the mountain chain of greatness. There may be mountain peaks looming up whose names are Vermont Hero, Magna Charta, Mambrino Chief, Tom Hunter, and Hambletonian Star, but even these do not cast a deep shadow upon many others, among them Green Mountain Black Hawk, Moscow, Belmont, Independence, and the Fearnaughts.

The sources of information regarding the early horse history of the county are, unfortunately, scant, consisting for the most part of the unwritten memories of old inhabitants. From them we learn that the horses of "ye olden time" whose names are still current and popular, were fine specimens of Morgan blood, which family formed the ground-work of the county's horse structure.

Green Mountain Black Hawk, first in point of excellence, was imported in the year 1851, by A. C. Fisk, from Bridport, Vt., the home of the Black Hawks. This horse's sire was Sherman's Black Hawk (the North horse), dam by Gifford Morgan. He was a golden chestnut, with record of 2.39, and was sold for seven thousand dollars to E. Dorsey and J. Burk, of Jefferson Co., Ky., where he died. The late Wm. Conant accompanied him to Kentucky.

Vermont Hero was next in order of importation, having been brought to Coldwater in the fall of 1852 from Bridport, Vt., where he was bred by B. Myrick. His sire was also Sherman's Black Hawk, and his dam by Harris Hambletonian. He was a substantially-built black horse, and was owned while here by Messrs. Fisk and O. B. Clark. They sold him for two thousand dollars, and he was subsequently owned in Kalamazoo. His record was 2.37. This horse was the sire of the famous Gen. Knox, sold for ten thousand dollars when sixteen years old.

Othello or Black Prince was bought by A. C. Fisk, of Ryder & Myrick, Bridport, Vt., and arrived at Coldwater in the spring of 1853. His sire was the celebrated Hill's Black Hawk (sire of Ethan Allen—2.15 with running mate—and hosts of other famous horses), dam by Young Hambletonian. Black Prince stood fifteen and a half hands high, and was a spirited, fine-looking animal, with a record of 2.39.

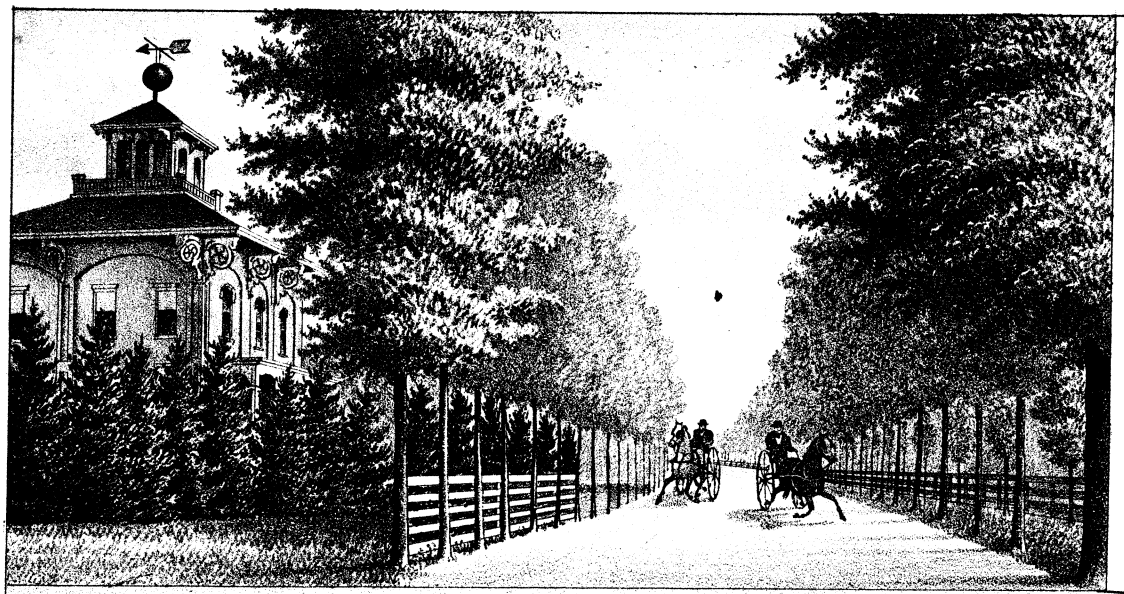
Moscow or Defiance, Jr., comes next in order of importance according to date of importation, which was 1855. His sire was called Defiance, bred in Canada from English thoroughbred stock. Moscow's dam was also the dam of old Lady Moscow, record 2.32. Moscow was a dapper little bay horse, remarkable for great longevity. He was humanely killed at Centreville, Mich., *when forty-two years old.* He was the sire of Frank Moscow, and grandsire of McLane's Lady Moscow.

In addition to the above-mentioned famous stock horses of an early day, the following importations, brought down to the year 1860, probably require a chronicler to refresh the memory of those in whose day they lived and flourished.

Sherman Morgan, Jr., by old Sherman Morgan, was a stylish black horse, brought to Coldwater by Elliott Crippen, and remained here two years, when he was returned to his home in Vermont.

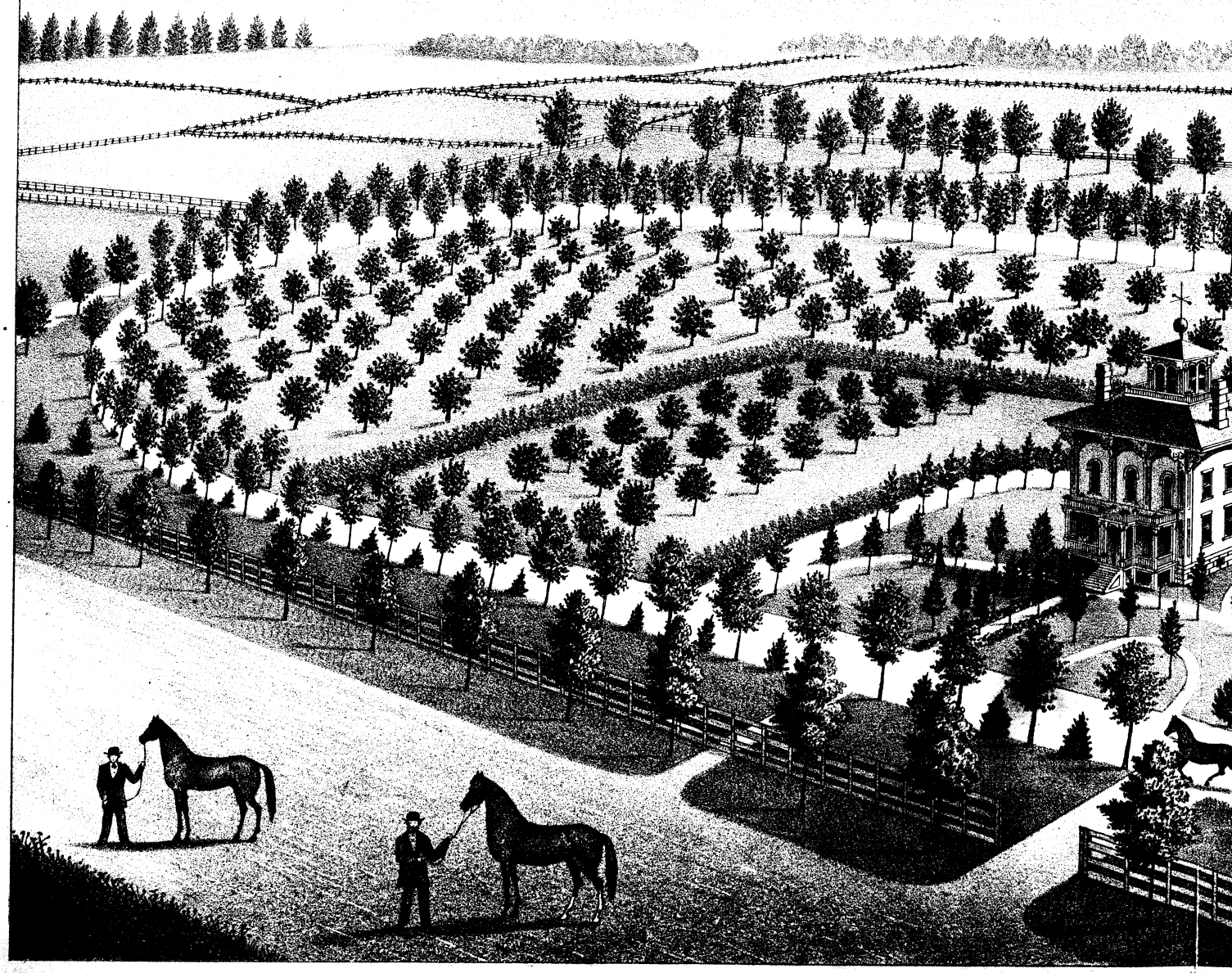
The horse *Young Trustee* and the filly *Highflyer* were both by the famous English race-horse imported Trustee. They were also brought to Coldwater by Mr. Crippen, who purchased them from their breeder, Col. L. G. Morris, Mount Fordham, N. Y.

Butterworth's Black Hawk was a small black horse,





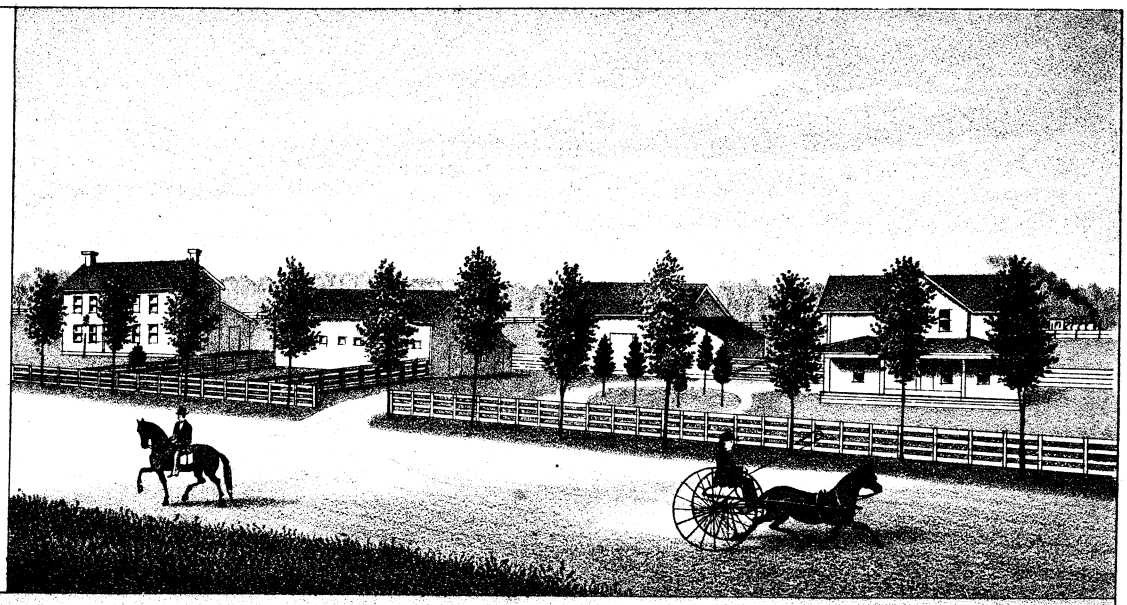
A. C. FISK.

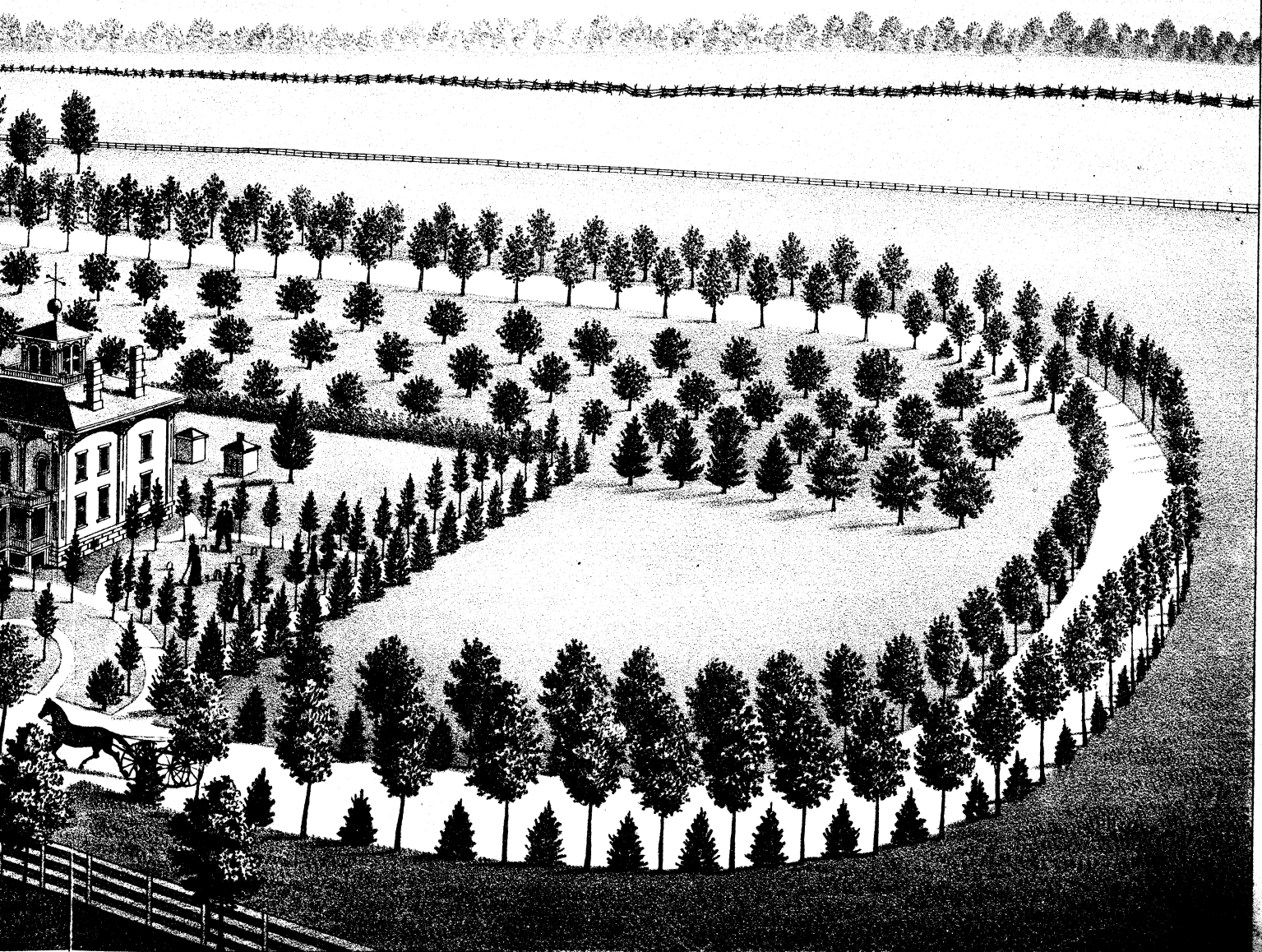


RESIDENCE OF A.C. FISK,



A. C. FISK.





A.C. FISK, COLDWATER, MICH.

bred in Vermont, and owned by Capt. Butterworth. He lost his life by the burning of a stable in Coldwater a year after his arrival here.

Morgan Black Hawk was brought to Coldwater in the spring of 1854. He was by Hill's Black Hawk; dam, a Canadian mare. He remained here one season only, and was sold to parties from Chicago, Ill.

Warfield, *Lacy*, and *Sir Archy, Jr.*, were all thoroughbred horses, from pure bred Kentucky families of running stock. They were not kept long in Coldwater.

Returning to horses of national fame brings us first in order to *Magna Charta*, a marvelous little bay horse, of beautiful form, admirable style and way of traveling. He is of Morgan descent, dam's breeding *unknown*. He was bought when four years old by H. C. Lewis, S. M. Seely, and two other Coldwater gentlemen for six thousand five hundred dollars in the year 1859, and after passing through the hands of Chicago and Detroit parties finally returned to Branch County to "lay his bones." He is still living in Girard, Branch Co., and has been eminently successful in building up this county's horse reputation.

Belmont, by Irish Hunter, was next in order of importation. He was brought from Boston, Mass., in 1864, where he got a record close to 2.30. He was purchased in Coldwater by A. C. Fisk, who had just imported Mambrino Chief as a two-year old from Kentucky, and Mambrino soon divided the honors of Mr. Fisk's stable with Belmont, until finally the latter was sold to parties near Detroit, Mich. He was a solid-built gray horse, of much courage and endurance.

The importation of *Mambrino Chief*, in 1864, marked an epoch in progressive stock-raising in Branch County. He was got by Clay's Mambrino Chief, sire of Lady Thorne (2.18¼), and his dam was almost thorough-bred. Mambrino has been at Coldwater ever since 1864, save three years in Boston, Mass., and was brought back from there in 1874. He can be seen almost any day on the streets of Coldwater. He is a large, rangy, dark-bay horse, remarkable for good breeding and great endurance. He was sold for $12,000, which has given him considerable prominence, and he has contributed largely to the advancement of the county's reputation.

After Mr. Fisk sold Mambrino Chief he bought three other valuable sires, viz., Lexington Chief and Mambrino Patchen, Jr., in 1870, and Hambletonian Star the following winter.

As *Lexington Chief* came earliest, we shall mention him first. He was brought from Kentucky. His sire, Kentucky Clay; his dam, Lady Warfield. He is a very well-bred horse, and shows it in his appearance; a blood-red bay of medium size, and is still owned by Mr. Fisk.

Mambrino Patchen, Jr., next demands attention. He was bred by Dr. Herr, Lexington, Ky.; sire, Mambrino Patchen; dam, Kentucky Maid. This horse is a large, well-formed animal; dark bay. Is at present at Angola, Ind., but remains the property of Mr. Fisk.

Hambletonian Star is the next in point of time. He is well known throughout Michigan. We regret that want of space forbids full description. He was bred in Orange County, N. Y., and his sire was Rysdyk Hambletonian; dam, Lady Irwin. His color is light bay, two white stockings behind and star in forehead. He is a very large, well-formed horse, and well bred.

Independence deserves the next place in our sketches. He was bred at New York Mills, Oneida Co., N. Y., and comes from Abdallah stock, both his sire and dam tracing to old Abdallah. He is a very dark bay, about fifteen and three-quarter hands high, closely made and muscular horse.

Gray Fearnaught was the next valuable importation. He was brought here in the fall of 1874, by E. C. Walker & Co., proprietors of the Mambrino Fearnaught stables, Coldwater, and remained here three years, when he was recalled to his old home East. He was a dapple-gray horse of fine size and breeding, proud carriage. His sire was the famous Fearnaught; dam's pedigree unknown. She was a gray mare; now owned in Trenton, N. J.

Pathfinder was a very stylish horse, brought to Union City from New York State, and after remaining at Union about two years was sent back to New York State. He was a fine-looking dark-brown horse, of the average size. We do not know the name of his sire, but understand the Pathfinders trace to Hill's Black Hawk.

Hambletonian Hunter was kept at Union City for a time. He is by Rysdyk's Hambletonian, dam's pedigree not traced. Color bay, and well proportioned; rather steep quarters, and back inclined to roach. He is now owned in Marshall, Mich.

Beach's St. Lawrence, although not an importation, is worthy of particular mention. He was bred by the late Dr. Beach. This horse was a strongly-made animal, of great nerve and power; color, blood bay; sire, old St. Lawrence. He was sold to parties in a remote part of this State, and finally drifted back to Coldwater, where he died "with his harness on," in the year 1877.

Marshall Chief, or the *Goodrich Horse*, was also owned in his latter years in this county, and died near Union City in 1878. He was a small dark-chestnut horse, a type of the old-time Morgan, and was a grandson of Hill's Black Hawk.

Sparkle, commonly known as *Charles*, was by Tippo. He was a large bay horse, with bald face; was quite a good stepper, and sold by L. Darrow to parties in Rochester, N. Y.

The thorough-bred blood calls for special mention. True, this county does not raise stock for the running turf, but some race-horses from the best families have been imported into it as a refining influence on the trotting and road stock.

Caledonia and *Surprise* were both by the great sire of race-horses imp. "Bonnie Scotland," and their dams were strictly thorough-bred. They were owned at Bronson, Mich.

Erin-go-Bragh, also thorough-bred, was owned there.

Liverpool, another thorough-bred, son of Bonnie Scotland, is kept at Mattison, in this county.

Rufe Hunt, a finely-formed bay horse, is purely thorough-bred, his sire being Lightning, he by the great Lexington. His dam Nora Creina, by imp. Mahomet. He is owned by Messrs. E. C. Walker & Co., Coldwater.

Returning to sires of general utility we find three more which merit favorable mention, horses of intrinsic merit and valuable to the county.

First is *Tom Hunter*, formerly called Blue Jay, bred in Indiana, got by Secor's Black Hawk. Dam's pedigree not

traced. This horse was large and shapely, color gray. He had quite a reputation in Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana; was owned by A. T. Short, of Coldwater, and died here in August, 1878; his body occupies a stall of clay near the track of the Coldwater Driving Park.

Marker was bought by F. L. Skeels & Co., of Alden Goldsmith, Orange Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1874. He is a blood-bay; stands sixteen hands high; a rangy horse, with plenty of substance. His sire is Volunteer, he by Rysdyk's Hambletonian. His dam, Misfortune, by Plow-Boy, son of Long Island Black Hawk.

Royal Fearnaught is last, but not least, of the fine horses of this county. He was imported by E. C. Walker & Co., of Coldwater, from Boston, Mass., in the fall of 1875, and broken to harness in 1876. He is a golden chestnut, stands sixteen hands high, and weighs eleven hundred pounds,—a horse of remarkably fine appearance and action. His sire was the chestnut horse Old Fearnaught, winner of the first ten thousand dollar purse at Buffalo. His dam, Lady Smithers, by Old Columbus, granddam by Harris' Hambletonian. Royal is still owned by Messrs. Walker & Co.

Finally, as a matter of general information, we would like to throw some light on the breeding of the dams of the great trotters that Branch County has been the means of sending out, viz., Albemarle, 2.19; Edward, 2.19; and Mambrino General, 2.25½; but, unfortunately, much mystery enshrouds the colthood of these horses, and when our attention was directed to them we found the landmarks of their origin

"Overgrown with black oblivion's dust."

We have thus rapidly traced the growth of the horse interest in this county, and trust that our brief review will assist in stimulating this important industry.

Appended is a table of the valuable trotting-horses, past and present, either owned or descended from stock owned in Branch County, classified according to their public records of 2.50 or better:

Name of Horse.	Name of Sire.	Color and Sex of Horse.	By whom Owned in Michigan.	Residence of Owner.	1 Mile Record.	Remarks.
Magna Charta	Morgan Eagle, Jr.	bay stal.	L. Dean	Girard	2.30½	This horse is now 24 years old, and has always been identified with Branch County.
Hannah D	Magna Charta	bay mare			2.22¼	Owned in Pennsylvania.
Mollie	" "	bay mare	W. Conant & Co.	Coldwater	2.27	Owned in Milwaukee.
Young Magna	" "	bay g.			2.29	Owned in Chicago.
Royal Magna	" "	ch. g.	Smith	Detroit	2.32	
Judge Withey	" "	bay g.	Judge Withey	G. Rapids	2.32½	
Jennie Moore	" "	ch. m	H. N. Moore	Coldwater	2.34	Now owned in Cleveland, O.
P. H. Baker	" "	bay s.	Dr. Parimeter		2.40	Now owned in Ligonier, Ind.
Bay Charlie	" "	bay g.	H. C. Lewis	Coldwater	2.41	
Little Hawk	" "	bay g.	J. F. Pratt	"	2.41	Said to have trotted in New York in 2.26.
Roanoke	" "	r. g.	I. Wagner	Colon	2.40	Could trot in 2.30.
Mambrino Chief	Clay's Mamb. Chief	bay stal.	E. C. Walker & Co.	Coldwater	saddle, 2.29, harness, 2.30½	This horse was formerly owned by A. C. Fisk, and sold for $12,000; his 5-mile record, 13.52.
Mambrino General	Walker's Mamb. Chief.	bay g.	Chas. H. Knowlton	Quincy	2.25½	Now owned in Brooklyn, N. Y.
Mambrino Charta	" " "	ch. s.	John Allen	Coldwater	2.34	Now owned in St. John, N. B.
Novice	" " "	bay mare	W. G. Davis	Colon	2.36	Made when five years old.
Juno	" " "	ro. m.		Hyannis, Mass.	2.31	Owned by G. L. Thacher. Bred in Boston.
Kitty Fisk	" " "	bay m.	A. C. Fisk	Coldwater	2.34	Owned in Washington, D. C.
Chief	" " "	bay s.	J. D. Mezner	Burr Oak	2.39	Trotted at Hudson in 2.31¼.
Mambrino Walker	" " "	bay g.	E. C. Walker	Coldwater	2.40	Trotted at Cambridge City, Ind., 2.29.
George B	" " "	ch. g.	Jas. Lewis	Battle Creek	2.40	When four years old showed a trial of 2.29.
Mambrino Chief, Jr	" " "	bay s.	E. C. Walker & Co	Coldwater	2.41¼	Trotted in 2.45 when three years old, and sold for $1500
Wandering Jew	" " "	bay s.	Mr. Holmes	Marshall	2.40	
Mambrino Oceanic	" " "	ch. s.	D. O. Livermore		2.40½	Owned in Wauseon, O.
Woodchuck	" " "	bay g.	A. C. Fisk.	Coldwater	2.32*	* When owned by C. R. Gassett, Boston.
Captain	" " "	bay s.	J. D. Mezner	Burr Oak	2.46	
Tom Hunter	Secor's Black Hawk	gray s.	A. T. Short	Coldwater	2.36	This horse died at Coldwater in the summer of 1878.
Albemarle	Tom Hunter	gray g.	Wash. Pulver	Bethel	2.19	Now owned in Rochester, N. Y.
Alcyone	" "	gray m.	A. T. Short	Coldwater	2.40	Now owned by Nye & Foster.
Balm of Gilead	" "	ch. g.	A. G. Bexler	Gilead	2.45	Has trotted in 2.32.
Blue Buck	" "	gr. s.	Mr. Burnside		2.41	
Gr. Mount. Black Hawk	Sherman Black Hawk	ch. s.	A. C. Fisk	Coldwater	2.39	Sold to parties in Kentucky for $7000.
Sherwood	Gr. Mt. Black Hawk	ch. s.	P. H. Daniels	Lansing	2.33	
Benny	" " "	ch. s.	H. L. Silleck	Quincy	2.39	Sire of Capt. Sillick, 2.35.
Watchmaker	" " "	ch. g.	H. N. Moore	Coldwater	2.40¼	
Elder Sniffles	" " "	ch. g.	F. V. Smith	"	2.40	
John McCray	" " "	ch. g.			2.41	
Vermont Hero	Sherman Black Hawk	black s.	Fisk & Clark	Coldwater	2.37	Sold to parties in Kalamazoo.
Up and Up	Vermont Hero	bay g.			2.28	
Lady M	" "	gray m.			2.30	
Gen. Knox	" "	black s.			2.31½	Sire of Lady Maud, 2.18¼, etc. Bred in Vermont.
Othello, or Black Prince	Hill's Black Hawk	black s.	A. C. Fisk	Coldwater	2.39	
Fannie	Black Prince	black m.	" "	"	2.41	Taken to Chicago.
Sachem	" "	b. g.	E. Van Valkenburgh	Hillsdale	2.40	
Frank Moscow	Moscow	b. s.	W. Case	Burr Oak	2.37	
Lady Moscow	F. Moscow	b. m.	S. McLane	Coldwater	2.30¼	Shown trial 2.25¾.
Belmont	Irish Hunter	g. s.	A. C. Fisk	Coldwater	2.32*	* At Three Rivers.
Belle H	Belmont	ch. m.	J. Hadley	Detroit	2.31	Sold for $2500.
Hambletonian Star	R. Hambletonian	bay s.	A. C. Fisk	Coldwater	2.44½	At four years old.
Edward	H. Star	ch. g.	Pearce & Co.	Niles	2.19	Now owned in New York.
Independence	Abdallah, Jr.	brown s.	H. Bailey	Coldwater	2.41	Sire of Reaper, etc.
Pathfinder	Pathfinder	br. s.	A. P. West	Union City	2.32	
Lady Beach	B. St. Lawrence	b. m.	A. T. Short	Coldwater	2.42	Can trot better than 2.30.
Gray Ætna			F. V. Smith	"	2.40	Trotted much faster South.
Old Tat		br. g.	A. Bedford	"	2.32	Campaigned South, where he beat 2.30.
Mambrino Warner		br. g.	E. C. Walker & Warner.	"	2.30¼	Died at Mansfield, O.

The early and complete records of Coldwater we are unable to give, from the fact that there are none extant. In the year 1851, the fire to which we have already alluded swept away the archives of the village. Mr. E. G. Fuller was at that time village clerk, and the records were kept in his office. The building in which he was located was among the first to yield to the devouring flames, and with it was destroyed every full and complete chronicle of the civil organization and growth of Coldwater. This is but another of the many instances that illustrate the importance of placing valuable documents where they may be secure against the ravages of the fire. Had similar precautions been taken in the instance before us, we might gratify the interest of our Branch County readers with a consecutive record of the city since its first inception in 1837, when it was a little more than a hamlet. The following list of officers, from 1837 to 1851, is as complete as was possible to make it. Among the old papers in the rooms of the City Council were found statements of the early elections, and the oaths of office that had been filed by the city clerk. From these we have gleaned such fragmentary information as would enable us to give an imperfect record of the officers of the village of Coldwater until 1851, after which time it is complete:

1837.—Hiram Alden, President; Hiram Shoudler, Recorder; E. T. Paxton, Clerk; E. Sloan, L. D. Crippen, Francis Smith, B. J. Champion, James H. Hanchett, William Reynolds, Trustees.

1838.—L. D. Crippen, President; E. A. Warner, Recorder; William H. Cross, J. J. Curtis, John T. Haynes, R. J. Champion, E. G. Fuller, Thomas Dougherty, Trustees.

1839.—Silas A. Holbrook, President; E. A. Warner, Recorder; John J. Curtis, Esbon G. Fuller, Thomas Dougherty, Joseph Hanchett, Robert Wood, James Shoecraft, Trustees; James H. Hanchett, Treasurer; J. T. Haynes, Marshal.

1841.—James Shoecraft, Darius Littlefield, A. S. Glessner, Trustees.

1842.—David Williams, President; George A. Coe, Recorder; Henry F. Pelton, Deputy Recorder; D. S. Williams, Treasurer; J. H. Waterman, A. S. Glessner, W. Gilchrist, Albert Hammond, Trustees.

1843.—James Pierson, President; G. A. Coe, Recorder; L. T. M. Wilson, Deputy Recorder; William H. Kellogg, Treasurer; George Quick, Marshal; William Gilchrist, Overseer of Highways; A. S. Glessner, Kimball Parrish, Assessors; H. G. Gilbert, J. W. Davis, J. H. Waterman, J. B. Ramsdell, Trustees.

1844.—Henry Lockwood, President; George A. Coe, Recorder; John Root, Deputy Recorder; David Wood, Treasurer; George Quick, Marshal; Thomas Dougherty, Assessor; A. Chandler, James Pierson, William H. Hanchett, Harvey Warner, Trustees.

1845.—John Root and L. T. N. Wilson, Deputy Recorders; S. A. Holbrook, A. L. Porter, Assessors; D. S. Williams, Henry Lockwood, H. C. Gilbert, C. Wendell, David R. Cooley, George A. Kellogg, Trustees.

1846.—A. L. Porter, President; Corydon P. Benton, Recorder; L. T. N. Wilson, Deputy Recorder; Cornelius Wendell, Treasurer; S. Perkins, C. P. Benton, Assessors; George Quick, Marshal; Isaac Pierce, Overseer of Highways; Christopher Dickenson, Asa Parrish, Henry Lockwood, William Walton, Nelson D. Skeels, Trustees.

1847.—Harvey Warner, President; Corydon P. Benton, Recorder; D. C. Morehouse, Deputy Recorder; S. Perkins, Marshal; George A. Kellogg, Treasurer; Myron A. Dougherty, S. A. Holbrook, Assessors; William H. Kellogg, Overseer of Highways; Christopher Dickenson, Hiram Shoudler, Henry Lockwood, James Van Duser, George A. Coe, William H. Hanchett, Trustees.

1848.—Harvey Warner, President; C. P. Benton, Recorder; D. S. Williams, Marshal; Albert Chandler, James W. Gilbert, Assessors; James Pierson, Harvey Warner, Overseers of Highways; William H. Hanchett, Henry Lockwood, Fred. V. Smith, James Van Duser, George A. Coe, C. Dickenson, Trustees.

1849.—Jared Pond, President; Henry C. Gilbert, Recorder; A. A. Amidon, Deputy Recorder; Hiram R. Alden, Treasurer; H. Lockwood, Marshal; F. V. Smith, H. Lockwood, Assessors; George Quick, Asa Parrish, Overseers of Highways; Matthias Van Every, Jasper Parrish, E. G. Fuller, John R. Winans, Trustees.

1850.—Jared Pond, President; L. T. N. Wilson, Recorder; Phineas P. Wright, Treasurer; John Root, David Thompson, Assessors; David S. Williams, Marshal; Henry C. Lewis, Asa F. Groendycke, Overseers of Highways; M. A. Dougherty, S. Perkins, F. V. Smith, A. L. Porter, L. D. Crippen, Trustees.

1851.—Harvey Warner, President; E. G. Fuller, Recorder; F. V. Smith, D. Littlefield, W. E. Clark, S. M. Dennison, R. F. Mockridge, Trustees.

1852.—Albert Chandler, President; James W. Gilbert, Recorder; Robert F. Mockridge, Treasurer; Harvey Warner, John Chandler, Assessors; L. T. N. Wilson, Marshal; Homer M. Wright, Albert L. Porter, Stephen S. Cutter, Sterling Perkins, Nelson D. Skeels, Chester S. Tucker, Trustees.

1853.—Hiram Shoudler, President; George A. Kellogg, Recorder; R. F. Mockridge, Treasurer; F. V. Smith, Marshal; Phineas P. Wright, James B. Crippen, Wm. H. Beach, Augustus S. Glessner, William A. Jackson, John Root, Trustees.

1854.—Alvin H. Burdick, President; Elihu P. Bond, Recorder; R. F. Mockridge, Treasurer; Jared Pond, Marshal; John Root, F. V. Smith, Assessors; Matthias Van Every, Robt. M. Wilder, Edwin R. Clark, Isaac Pierce, James W. Gilbert, Davis Smith, Trustees.

1855.—Hiram Baker, President; Justin Lawyer, Recorder; Geo. A. Coe, Treasurer; John C. Pelton, Marshal; Roland Root, F. V. Smith, Assessors; Leonard Bowker, Calvin Pratt, Morris Howe, O. Bingham, M. H. Parker, Isaac P. Alger, Trustees.

1856.—Roland Root, President; Franklin T. Eddy, Recorder; Nelson D. Skeels, Treasurer; Cyrus A. Dunning, Marshal; Edwin R. Clark, Cornelius Wendell, Henry C. Lewis, Philo H. Crippen, Daniel B. Dennis, Trustees.

1857.—Augustus S. Glessner, President; Franklin T. Eddy, Recorder; A. F. Bidwell, Treasurer; Alonzo Duncan, Marshal; John Root, David S. Williams, Assessors;

Nelson D. Skeels, Mortimer Mansfield, James Pierson, Charles Upson, Jonathan H. Gray, John Waterhouse, Trustees.

1858.—Alonzo F. Bidwell, President; Ovid Allen, Geo. A. Coe, James A. McCarty, James H. Marsh, Stephen S. Peckham, Geo. W. Johnson, Trustees; Wallace W. Barrett, Clerk; Mortimer Mansfield, Marshal; Justin Lawyer, Treasurer; John Root, D. S. Williams, Assessors; Kimball Parish, Roland Root, I. P. Alger, Street Commissioners; Robert M. Wilder, Poundmaster.

1859.—Charles Upham, President; Devereux S. Harrington, Tyler M. Parish, Luke H. Whitcomb, Luther F. Hall, William H. Abbott, William Van Denbergh, Trustees; James A. McCarty, Marshal; Justin Lawyer, Treasurer; Hiram Shoudler, Assessor; Mortimer Mansfield, Street Commissioner; Daniel Chapman, Poundmaster.

1860.—Stephen Cutler, President; Uri Blodgett, S. T. F. Bullard, Ephraim A. Knowlton, David Thompson, John G. Ketchum, George B. Tyler, Trustees; P. P. Nichols, Clerk; John S. Youngs, Treasurer; William H. Abbott, Marshal; David B. Purinton, Assessor; Origin Bingham, Street Commissioner; Herman H. Flandermeyer, George D. Ford, Fire-Wardens; John Luck, Poundmaster.

1861.—In this year Coldwater obtained a city charter, with the following municipal officers: Albert Chandler, Mayor; Robert F. Mockridge, Clerk; John S. Youngs, Treasurer; Isaac Van Ness, Marshal; Matthias Van Every, Street Commissioner; Franklin D. Marsh, Collector; John Root, Justice. First Ward: Frederick V. Smith, Supervisor; Julius S. Barber, Alderman; Isaac Van Ness, Constable. Second Ward: Corydon P. Benton, Supervisor; Isaac P. Alger, Alderman; Eli W. Bovee, Constable. Third Ward: L. D. Crippen, Supervisor; Ephraim A. Knowlton, Alderman; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: David N. Green, Supervisor; John D. Wood, Alderman; George W. Bowker, Constable.

1862.—Albert Chandler, Mayor; Robert F. Mockridge, Clerk; John S. Youngs, Treasurer; Isaac Van Ness, Marshal; Matthias Van Every, Street Commissioner; Franklin D. Marsh, Collector; John Root, Justice of the Peace. First Ward: Frederick V. Smith, Supervisor; Julius Barber, Alderman; Isaac Van Ness, Constable. Second Ward: Corydon P. Benton, Supervisor; Eli W. Bovee, Constable. Third Ward: Lorenzo D. Crippen, Supervisor; Ephraim A. Knowlton, Alderman; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: David N. Green, Supervisor; John D. Wood, Alderman; George W. Bowker, Constable.

1863.—David B. Dennis, Mayor; Hiram D. Upham, Clerk; Ives G. Miles, Treasurer; Isaac Van Ness, Marshal; Winslow H. Sawyer, Street Commissioner; Theodore C. Etheridge, Collector; Benjamin C. Webb, Justice of the Peace, to fill vacancy; the same for full term. First Ward: Frederick V. Smith, Supervisor; John W. Culp, Alderman; Isaac Van Ness, Constable. Second Ward: Cory. P. Benton, Supervisor; A. S. Glessner, Alderman; Slocum Earton, Constable. Third Ward: Daniel W. Green, Supervisor; Abram McCrea, Alderman; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: Franklin T. Eddy, Supervisor; John O. Pelton, Alderman; George W. Bowker, Constable.

1864.—Justin Lawyer, Mayor; John Murphey, Clerk; George K. Bowker, Marshal; Amariah G. Stevens, Collector; Roland Root, Street Commissioner; George A. Coe, Justice of the Peace; George Starr, Treasurer. First Ward: Frederick V. Smith, Supervisor; Julius S. Barber, Alderman; George S. Gibson, Constable. Second Ward: Theodore C. Etheridge, Supervisor; Phineas P. Nichols, Alderman; Walter H. Lathrop, Constable. Third Ward: D. B. Purinton, Supervisor; Nelson H. Saunders, Alderman; Lansing M. Gray, Constable. Fourth Ward: Franklin T. Eddy, Supervisor; Edward W. Markham, Alderman; George W. Love, Constable.

1865.—Justin Lawyer, Mayor; John Murphey, Clerk; Robert M. Wilder, Marshal; Edward W. Benton, Collector; George Starr, Treasurer; David B. Dennis, Justice of the Peace; Matthias Van Every, Street Commissioner. First Ward: George S. Sweet, Supervisor; Hiram Foland, Alderman; George C. Gibson, Constable. Second Ward: Ovid Allen, Supervisor; Edwin R. Clarke, Alderman; Alexander Oderin, Jr., Constable. Third Ward: George A. Coe, Supervisor; Allen Tibbits, Alderman, full term; James A. McCarty, vacancy; Lansing M. Gray, Constable. Fourth Ward: Franklin T. Eddy, Supervisor; Franklin E. Morgan, Alderman; Darius Chapman, Constable.

1866.—John H. Beach, Mayor; William G. Moore, Clerk; George Starr, Treasurer; John Whitcomb, Marshal; Henry C. Williams, Collector; Matthias Van Every, Street Commissioner; Wallace W. Barrett, Justice of the Peace. First Ward: George S. Sweet, Supervisor; Byron D. Paddock, Alderman; George C. Gibson, Constable. Second Ward: Theodore C. Etheridge, Supervisor; P. P. Nichols, Alderman; Alexander Oderin, Constable. Third Ward: George A. Coe, Supervisor; William S. Gilbert, Alderman; Lansing M. Gray, Constable. Fourth Ward: Franklin T. Eddy, Supervisor; John H Bennett, Alderman; Stephen Paddock, Constable.

1867.—D. C. Powers, Mayor; D. J. Easton, Clerk; George Starr, Treasurer; John Whitcomb, Marshal; John Chandler, Collector; Matthias Van Every, Street Commissioner; Benjamin C. Webb, Justice of the Peace. First Ward: J. McGowan, Supervisor; Lewis B. Johnson, Alderman; John Whitcomb, Constable. Second Ward: T. C. Etheridge, H. O. Mosher, Aldermen; A. Oderin, Constable. Third Ward: George A. Coe, Supervisor; L. T. N. Wilson, Alderman; L. M. Gray, Constable. Fourth Ward: F. T. Eddy, Supervisor; G. W. Watson, Alderman; J. S. Wolcott, Constable.

1868.—David C. Powers, Mayor; John Murphey, Clerk; John P. Youngs, Treasurer; Roland Root, Street Commissioner; David B. Purinton, Justice of the Peace; Henry N. Moore, Marshal; Gilbert H. Taylor, Collector. First Ward, Jonas H. McGowan, Supervisor; James Anderson, Alderman; Ansel E. Thompson, Constable. Second Ward: Theo. C. Etheridge, Supervisor; David N. Green, Alderman; to fill vacancy, Parley G. Benton; Thomas McComb, Constable. Third Ward: George A. Coe, Supervisor; David Thompson, Alderman; William G. Kyte, Constable. Fourth Ward: Franklin T. Eddy, Supervisor; John H. Bennett, Alderman; Jerome P. Wolcott, Constable.

1869.—Phineas P. Nichols, Mayor; John Murphey, Clerk; Lester E. Rose, Treasurer; Isaac P. Alger, Justice

of the Peace; Thomas Harrison, Marshal; Corydon P. Benton, Collector; John M. Saunders, Street Commissioner. First Ward: Geo. S. Sweet, Supervisor; Lewis B. Johnson, Alderman; Silas L. Devens, Constable. Second Ward: Theo. C. Etheridge, Supervisor; Thomas W. Dickenson, Alderman; full term, Nathan Rosenbaum, to fill vacancy. Third Ward: George A. Coe, Supervisor; Abram McCrea, Alderman; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: S. S. Scovill, Supervisor; Bleeker L. Webb, Alderman; George W. Bowker, Constable.

1870.—Justin Lawyer, Mayor; Wm. H. H. Halsted, Clerk; Lester E. Rose, Treasurer; David Thompson, Justice of the Peace, full term and to fill vacancy; Alfred Thompson, Marshal; John W. Saunders, Street Commissioner; Cornelius Van Ness, Collector. First Ward: David N. Green, Supervisor; Hiram Shoudler, Alderman; Silas S. Devins, Constable. Second Ward: Theo. C. Etheridge, Supervisor; Parley Burton, Alderman; Jeremiah Rogers, Constable. Third Ward: David Thompson, Supervisor; Wm. R. Foster, Alderman, full term; Hiram B. Robinson, to fill vacancy; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: S. S. Scovill, Supervisor; John R. Champion, Alderman; George W. Bowker, Constable.

1871.—David B. Dennis, Mayor; W. H. H. Halsted, Clerk; Willard J. Bowen, Treasurer; Hamilton S. Miles, Marshal; John M. Saunders, Street Commissioner; Charles L. Truesdell, Collector; Benjamin C. Webb, Justice of the Peace. First Ward: David N. Green, Supervisor; Spencer Birdsell, Constable. Second Ward: William A. Coombs, Supervisor; J. Franklin Pratt, Alderman; Jeremiah Rogers, Constable. Third Ward: Roland Root, Supervisor; Robert M. Wilder, Alderman; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: S. S. Scovill, Supervisor; Bleeker L. Webb, Alderman; George W. Bowker, Constable.

1872.—Henry C. Lewis, Mayor; Wm. R. Foster, Clerk; Willard J. Bowen, Treasurer; Gurdon L. Howe, Collector; David B. Purinton, Justice of the Peace; John M. Saunders, Justice of the Peace. First Ward: David N. Green, Supervisor; George Cauwriter, Alderman; Geo. H. Whitehead, Constable. Second Ward: Theo. C. Etheridge, Supervisor; Uri Blodget, Alderman; Jeremiah Rogers, Constable. Third Ward: Roland Root, Supervisor; David Thompson, Alderman; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: Franklin T. Eddy, Supervisor; Jeremiah Wolcott, Alderman; John C. Hall, Constable.

1873.—Henry C. Lewis, Mayor; William R. Foster, Clerk; Willard J. Brown, Treasurer; Roland Root, Justice of the Peace; John M. Saunders, Street Commissioner; D. P. Cushman, Marshal. First Ward: I. D. W. Fisk, Supervisor; William Burns, Alderman; Spencer Birdsell, Constable. Second Ward: T. C. Etheridge, Supervisor; Henry C. Whitley, Alderman; Jeremiah Rogers, Constable. Third Ward: Roland Root, Supervisor; Thomas Smith, Alderman; Andrew S. Rowell, Constable. Fourth Ward: Henry C. Williams, Supervisor; Lester E. Rose, Alderman; Charles Weller, Constable.

1874.—John R. Champion, Mayor; Charles L. Truesdell, Clerk; Willard J. Bowen, Treasurer; Alfred Thompson, Marshal; John M. Saunders, Street Commissioner; Daniel Bovee, Justice of the Peace. First Ward: Daniel N. Green, Supervisor; Anthony R. Brown, Alderman; K. Parish, Constable. Second Ward: Theo. C. Etheridge, Supervisor; David B. Purinton, Alderman; John Ray, Constable. Third Ward: Allen Tibbits, Supervisor; Smith W. Fisk, Alderman; Lansing M. Gray, Constable. Fourth Ward: David S. Williams, Supervisor; John E. Allen, Alderman; Isaac Bair, Constable.

1875.—John R. Champion, Mayor; Charles L. Truesdell, Clerk; Willard J. Bowen, Treasurer; Job Williams, Marshal; Asa Waterhouse, Street Commissioner; Benj. C. Webb, Justice of the Peace. First Ward: Jacob E. Smith, Supervisor; William H. Abbott, Alderman; John Lennan, Constable. Second Ward: Levi W. Lee, Supervisor; Alfred Foster, Alderman; Charles M. Abbott, Constable. Third Ward: Roland Root, Supervisor; Thomas Smith, Alderman; Frederick Schaffer, Constable. Fourth Ward: Albert F. Chandler, Supervisor; Herman H. Flandermeyer, Alderman; Henry Cook, Constable.

1876.—Stephen S. Cutter, Mayor; L. P. Palmer, Clerk; Wm. Job Williams, Marshal; David B. Purinton, Justice of the Peace; Willard I. Bowen, Treasurer; John M. Saunders, Street Commissioner. First Ward: Jacob E. Smith, Supervisor; Henry Ray, Alderman; Hamilton S. Miles, Constable. Second Ward: Levi W. Lee, Supervisor; William A. Coombs, Alderman; Wm. R. Waden, Constable. Third Ward: Roland Root, Supervisor; Alfred Milnes, Alderman; Calvin J. Dart, for vacancy; Joseph H. Montague, Constable. Fourth Ward: David S. Williams, Supervisor; M. H. Parker, Alderman; John C. Hall, Constable.

1877.—Charles Upson, Mayor; L. P. Palmer, Clerk; Alfred Thompson, Marshal; George Starr, Treasurer; Roland Root, Justice of the Peace; John M. Saunders, Street Commissioner. First Ward: Daniel Halway, Supervisor; Henry C. Clark, Alderman; Spencer Birdsell, Constable. Second Ward: David B. Purinton, Supervisor; Clark Pierce, Alderman; George S. Culver, Constable. Third Ward: Roland Root, Supervisor; Isaac McColom, Alderman; Joseph H. Montague, Constable. Fourth Ward: Wm. H. Donaldson, Supervisor; Sylvanus S. Scovill, Alderman; Lyman J. Goodell, Constable.

1878.—A. J. Foster, Mayor; Albert O. Wood, Clerk; Orlando G. Noyes, Marshal; John W. Turner, Justice of the Peace; Ransom E. Hall, Treasurer; John Keely, Street Commissioner. First Ward: Arthur R. Burrows, Supervisor; Fred. H. Flandermeyer, Alderman; Spencer Birdsell, Constable; Frederick V. Smith and Darius W. Fridham, members of School Board. Second Ward: David B. Purinton, Supervisor; George Firth, Alderman, full term; P. P. Nichols for vacancy; Geo. W. Lee, Constable; George S. Foster and Harvey D. Robinson, members of School Board. Third Ward: Roland Root, Supervisor; Alfred Thompson, Alderman; Joseph H. Montague, Constable; George W. Stevens and Oscar B. Moore, members of School Board. Fourth Ward: Charles V. L. Hibbee, Supervisor; I. S. Wolcott, Alderman; Fred. C. Meyer, Constable; John R. Champion and Justin Lawyer, members of school Board.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN H. BEECH, M.D.,

was born Sept. 24, 1819, at Gaines, Orleans Co., N. Y. He was the son of Dr. Jesse Beech. He prepared for college at Gaines Academy, and graduated at Albany Medical College in April, 1841, immediately entering upon the practice at Gaines, in partnership with Dr. Martin Mason, an old practitioner at that place, with whom he continued two years; thenceforward pursuing the practice singly,



Photo. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

JOHN H. BEECH, M.D.

until October, 1850, at which time he removed to Coldwater. Meantime he attended several courses of lectures, and spent one winter in New York, and one in the Philadelphia hospitals.

During the war he rendered valuable service in the various hospitals and positions assigned him. He was acting assistant surgeon in the Army of the Tennessee in May and June, 1862; was commissioned surgeon of the 24th Michigan Infantry, Aug. 15, 1862; appointed member of the operating board of the 1st Army Corps before Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 12, 1862; Dec. 21, 1863, made surgeon-in-chief (*pro tem.*) of the 1st Division of the 1st Army Corps, confirmed by special order April 12, 1864, and continued in the discharge of this duty, though the brigade (styled by Gen. McClellan the "Iron Brigade") was changed in divisions and corps, until Feb. 18, 1865; when it was broken up, and its veteran regiments sent North. At Gettysburg, Pa., he was appointed surgeon-in-charge of the Express Office Hospital, July 4, 1863, and continued to hold the position until the 5th of the following August, when illness compelled him to give it up. His resignation as surgeon of the 24th Michigan Infantry was accepted April 4, 1865.

After the war he confined himself to consultations in medicine, operative surgery, and gynæcology. He was a member of the Branch County Medical Society; the Peninsular Medical Society, which he represented in 1854 and 1855 in the American Medical Association, and of which he was elected president in 1856; the American Medical Association, to which he made in 1855 a report on the "Topography and Epidemics of Michigan;" the Southern Michigan Medical Society, which he founded in 1873, and of which he was elected president in July, 1874; the Alumni Association of Albany Medical College, of which he was elected president in 1874; the American Public Health Association; was elected, April 12, 1870, corresponding member of the Detroit Academy of Medicine, and Nov. 7, 1871, of the Gynæcological Society of Boston, Mass.; and in 1876 was appointed special correspondent of the Michigan State Board of Health, in connection with which it may be stated the law of Michigan prohibiting the tying of the feet of small animals in transit for slaughter was the result of petitions originated and distributed by him. To each of the organizations above named he contributed practical papers and various medical journals.

In April, 1866, he was elected mayor of the city of Coldwater. In the same year he was elected president of the board of the trustees of the Coldwater Female Seminary, and from 1870 to 1875 (inclusive) was moderator of the Board of Education of the city.

He was married, Jan. 20, 1842, to Miss Eliza C. Crowns, of Guilderland, Albany Co., N. Y., who died June 5, 1859. Jan. 5, 1861, he married, at Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., Mary Jane Perry, who died June 24, 1872. Aug. 26, 1875, he married Mrs. Sarah E. Skeels, of Coldwater, who is a sister of Henry C. Lewis. Dr. Beech departed this life Oct. 17, 1878, leaving no issue.

COLDWATER, MICH., March 30, 1879.

MESSRS. EVERTS & ABBOTT:

DEAR SIRS,—As I was among the early comers into this part of Michigan, I am requested to contribute something to the history of Branch County, which you are about to publish, by giving some account of myself, and by stating some of the incidents of its early settlement, with which I am familiar.

I was born Feb. 28, 1797, in the State of New York, and was never outside of its limits till thirty-eight years afterwards, when I set out for Michigan. I have lived under the administration of all the Presidents, but for six days only under that of Washington.

Quite early in life I was ambitious to become a doctor. Having always to depend upon myself, the fruition of that desire was deferred somewhat beyond my wishes, but with such means as I could obtain, after I became of age, I took a preparatory course, and started for Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., to attend the medical college, then in a flourishing condition at that place. My studies were continued at that school between three and four years, until I graduated in the winter of 1826.

Going into the western part of the State in the fall of 1827, I settled in my profession at Webster Corners, on the Ridge road, ten miles east from the city of Rochester.

I remained at that point three years, then removed to Honeoye Falls, some sixteen miles south from that city, where I lived till I came to Michigan, in 1835. The Rev. Francis Smith, whose eldest daughter I married in 1831, having disposed of his home and other property, I was induced to set out with him on a tour West, in quest of a new home, intending to proceed as far as the Mississippi River, should nothing be met with to suit before we got there. We left our homes about the middle of May, and

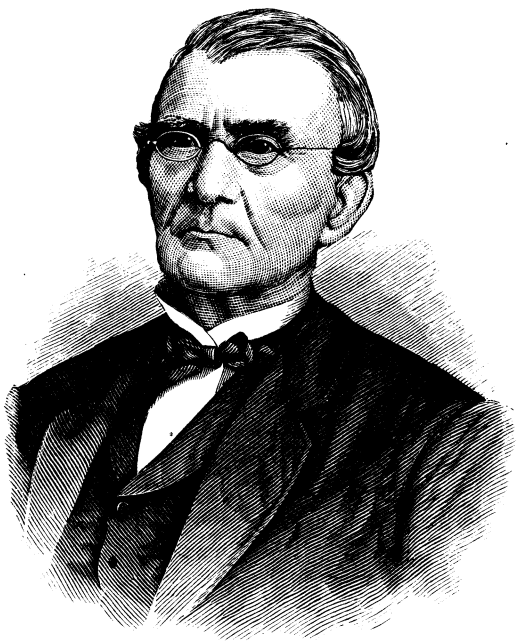


Photo. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

W. B. SPRAGUE, M.D.

had for our companions in travel Mr. Bradley Crippen and Philo H. Crippen, his son, who also had married a daughter of Mr. Smith. With two horses and a light, covered wagon, we took our course by the way of Buffalo, Cleveland, and the inevitable Black Swamp, and, after crossing the Maumee at Perrysburgh, went down that river a few miles, and turning north, crossed the plains to Dundee, on the River Raisin. This route was chosen to escape the Cottonwood Swamp, through which the road was reputed to be about as bad as that of the Black Swamp. Before we reached Coldwater we fell in company with Mr. James Fiske and L. D. Crippen, who had started from their homes in Penfield, east from Rochester, about the same time we had set out. There were six persons now in our company, and it was decided to stop when we should arrive at Coldwater, look at the country, and learn the chances for buying, etc. Our stoppage at this point resulted in the purchase of a thousand acres or more of land, lying on sections 21 and 22,—all of which is now included within the limits of our city. These lands were parceled out by mutual understanding between the six purchasers respectively. My portion fell upon the west half of the east half of section 22, where I have lived with but little change ever since.

The parties who sold in this transaction were Robert J. Cross and Wm. H. Cross, his brother, Allen Tibbits, Joseph Hanchett, and Peter Martin. The conveyances were all completed, I believe, in the first week of June, 1835.

The parties on both sides in this matter, except myself, were men of more than ordinary ability and experience financially, and it would have been a paper of much interest to-day, had a journal of all that passed between the parties before the negotiations were completed been kept and handed down to the present generation. Mr. Fiske, L. D. Crippen, and P. H. Crippen, his brother, made arrangements to take possession immediately, while Mr. Bradley Crippen, Mr. Smith, and myself returned East, intending to remove with our families in the fall.

On our return to Coldwater, we started the 8th of September, and arrived at our destination the 24th day of that month, passing through Canada on our route, having sent all our heavy goods by way of the Erie Canal and the Lake to Detroit.

Early in the season of 1836 a partnership was formed, consisting of Francis Smith, Thomas Dougherty, and myself, with a view of building both a saw-mill and a flouring-mill, at the west end of what is now Pearl Street, in our city.

Work on the saw-mill was begun the same season, by a Mr. Worden, of the State of New York, and was finished some time in the fall. The flouring-mill was commenced quite early in the spring of 1837, and completed early in the following winter. The late Samuel Ethridge, well known to all our citizens, served us as chief-engineer, architect, and builder.

Both of these structures were built in what was then the modern style, and were calculated to be of great value to the public, as well as to the proprietors.

Twenty years or more afterwards these mills were consumed by fire, after having changed hands several times. The flouring-mill, occupying the place of the original one, and now owned by W. A. Coombs, was built by L. D. Crippen and Rathbun Alden, but not until some years had elapsed.

It was during the second term of Jackson's administration that we bought a home in Coldwater, at a time when the Democratic party had become exceedingly popular and strong.

The population flowing into Michigan that year and the following one, having been mainly from the State of New York, consisted very generally of men belonging to the Democratic, or Jacksonian party.

This was especially true of Branch County. What few belonged to the opposite party on our arrival were soon largely outnumbered, and the principle that the spoils of office belonged exclusively to the party in power had come to be rigidly believed in, and enforced on every occasion.

Although I never preferred to hold a public office of any kind, or take a very prominent part in politics, it was deemed by my political friends to be necessary for me to share a part of the spoils. This was owing in some measure to the great profusion of offices to be filled immediately after Michigan was made a State, and to the sparseness of the population at that period.

I was first made clerk of the township of Coldwater. That was at the spring election of 1836, and at the November election succeeding I was appointed an associate judge, having for my chum in office the late Hon. Chester Hammond, of Union City.

The first term of the Circuit Court in Branch County. was held at the village of Branch, which continued for a time to be the county-seat. Here Judge Epaphroditus Ransom, who was soon afterwards elected Governor of our State, presided.

The court convened in a school-house, standing then on a delightful eminence some twenty rods west from the old hotel, where all received their rations, and where Judge Ransom lodged while he stayed. The judge was a man of a dignified appearance, and of an affable turn. He was from Vermont, having removed to Michigan while it was yet a Territory, settling at Kalamazoo.

But the people of Branch County, like all other new communities where the population is sparse and the country unimproved, were unfortunate; they could not boast of a solitary lawyer, while parties in litigation were driven to import that article from a distance in order to maintain appearances, if from no other motive.

Howe, from Lima, Indiana, another lawyer from Jackson, and the indomitable little man, Columbia Lancaster, of Centreville, put in their appearance at this first session of the Circuit Court.

After Coldwater became the county-seat, courts were conducted in a rickety old building that stood where the brick residence of the late Dr. J. H. Beach is now seen. By that time, however, the Hon. Alpheus Felch had become presiding judge.

During the Harrison campaign this old building received the name of "Coon Pen." It was well entitled to this name, and bore it long after it was given up for court purposes. Lawyer Van Arman, who has since become a noted criminal lawyer, now living in Chicago, Abner Pratt, Gov. Gordon (all these of Marshall), and John Chipman, of Niles,—familiarly known as "Black Chip," from the dark color of his skin,—all of these were at one time to be seen in court at the Coon Pen.

The next office that fell to my lot was that of judge of Probate, to fill the unexpired term of E. A. Warner, who had been elected a State senator. I was notified of my election by H. B. Stillman, then county clerk, Jan. 20, 1842. My time expired in January, 1845. I think that Peter Martin, already mentioned, was the first one to fill this office after the county was regularly organized. He bore that title, I know, at the time we came here on our first tour. He was succeeded by Martin Olds, of the township of Batavia. Mr. Olds bore other offices in his day with much credit to himself and the county. Grand juries were required in those days, and I remember that he was appointed foreman of the grand jury at the first session of the Circuit Court for the county after the adoption of the State constitution. E. A. Warner, before named, succeeded Judge Olds, I think.

At the November election, 1845, I was chosen to represent our county in the Legislature by a small majority over another Democrat, who had received a regular nomination, I believe, at a caucus some time before the election. I received notice of this election from C. P. Benton, county clerk, dated Nov. 13, 1845.

But I shall find it pleasant here to refer again to my first visit to Coldwater. I remember that I lodged at the house of Joseph Hanchett the first night of our stay. He had built a comfortable log house, which stood just across the alley passing the north end of E. R. Clarke's drug-store. Mr. Hanchett had a well a few feet from the east side of his house (which was then the front side) that furnished the coolest and purest water that we had met with anywhere on our journey. Indeed, our town might justly have derived its name from the fact, that at nearly every point within the corporation water of the same excellent quality may always be obtained at but little expense.

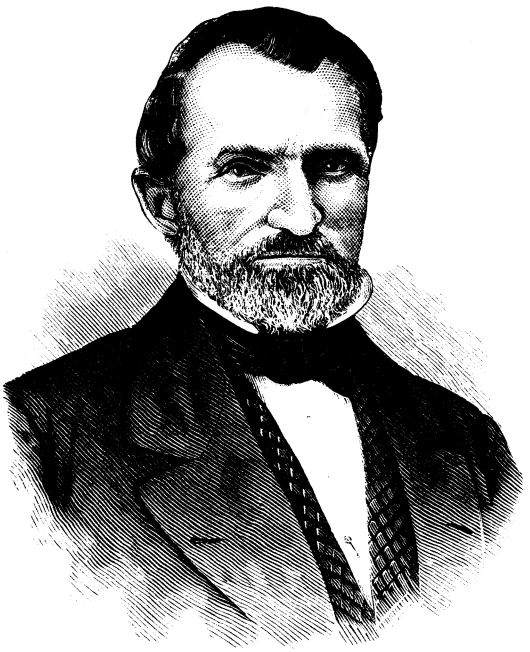
My bed-fellow was James, a son of Mr. H., a precocious lad, then of some eighteen years. He afterwards became known as a genial and very active business man in our midst, staying here a number of years.

His *forte* lay principally in originating large structures to be used for hotels and the like, fondly anticipating that they would be in immediate demand from the rapid growth of our population and an increase in travel. But his ambition soon carried him far ahead of the age. It had become a disorder with him, contracted perhaps in his youth, a few years before, when the effects of the wild-cat plague bore so heavily everywhere on the business and morals of the community. He went to Wisconsin many years ago, to remember only with regret, perhaps, the visionary schemes of his younger days. Of the capacious structures he built there is not one now left. They were too balloon-like and subject to fire, which in those times was an element of progress and improvement that always lingered suspiciously around any premises of that character. The log dwelling built and occupied by his father survived them all for many years, but was at length nearly consumed by fire. Scores of lasting memorials, however, were snatched from its ruins. From some of the logs only partially consumed a large number of nice canes were made by our indefatigable and public-spirited citizen Dr. I. P. Alger, and distributed by him among many of the pioneers that were then living.

The writer was presented with one of these, which he wished to be preserved as an heir-loom in his family, taken perhaps from the identical timber upon which he rested the first night after a tedious journey of some five hundred miles, and from the walls of a tenement where after his arrival here he took his first repast. The house stood also in the near vicinity of a spot destined to be his own future home perhaps as long as he lived. Many reminiscences of much more value than these I have mentioned will, I trust, be furnished by other pens much better qualified to make the pages of your book interesting to the reader.

Being unwilling to exceed my proper limits, I must defer at this point.

In many, if not indeed in all of the advantages which our State has conferred upon the people, the citizens of Branch County have been sharers. I can by no means look at any of my public acts with half the satisfaction I find in thinking of this fact. That these advantages have been duly appreciated is attested by what may now be seen on every side. But if for no other reason I can boast at all, I find not a little pleasure when I remember the honor my fellow-citizens bestowed on me by placing me on the list with others who were the first ones elected to bear an



L. D. CRIPPEN.



MRS. L. D. CRIPPEN.

Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.



HARVEY HAYNES.



MRS. H. HAYNES.

Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

official place among them after the Territory of Michigan had assumed the dignity of a State.

Yours truly,

WM. B. SPRAGUE.

LORENZO D. CRIPPEN

was one of the earliest settlers in Coldwater. He came in the spring of 1835. Adopting this as his future home, he did what he could to build up the town, and all local public enterprises of his day felt the benefit of his capital and the influence of his advice. He was born in Fairfield, Herkimer, Co., N. Y., Aug. 29, 1806. Son of Bradley and Esther Crippen, who came to Coldwater in the fall of 1835. The Crippen family were an important accession to Coldwater. Possessed of considerable means, they purchased a large tract of land adjoining the public park and courthouse.

Lorenzo D. Crippen, being an active business man, soon gained a prominent and influential position in the affairs of the county. He early engaged in the mercantile business; was interested in the first furnace, the early mills, etc. When the tide of emigration came, and men were seeking situations, Mr. Crippen could find just the place for them. Whether it was for a day's work or to establish some important business,—in locating the county-seat, a railroad depot, or any important public enterprise,—requiring sagacious and prompt action, parties always found a response in him. He was married, Dec. 13, 1827, to Miss Ruth H. Haynes, daughter of James and Abigail Haynes, formerly of Highland, on the Hudson. They removed to Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1825, where they remained until the spring of 1836, when they came to Coldwater and settled on the farm now the home of their son, Harvey Haynes.

Politically, Mr. Crippen was a Democrat; in religious belief a Spiritualist, although he contributed to the erection of all churches in Coldwater in his day. He died April 20, 1864, leaving a wife and three children,—James B., who died October, 1869; Jeanette, who married Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, of New York; and J. D., of Coldwater.

HON. HARVEY HAYNES.

Among the pioneers of Branch County who are conspicuous not only as identified with the early reminiscences of the county, but from the fact that by their force of character and intelligence they have commanded positions of influence, is the name of Hon. Harvey Haynes. The good old county of Ulster, in New York State, claims him as her son by birth, though Branch Co., Mich., presents a stronger claim by adoption. Mr. Haynes was born Jan. 24, 1817, and in early life moved to Monroe Co., N. Y., and later, accompanied his father, James Haynes, to Michigan, locating on the spot where he now resides, in 1836. In early life he studied law, and during the time engaged in teaching; but his tastes having inclined him to farming pursuits, he has always been absorbed in that occupation.

Many offices of trust in connection with his township have been bestowed upon him, he having for twelve years held the positions of assessor and supervisor. In 1864 he was chosen by his constituents to represent them in the Legislature, and this honor was conferred upon him again in 1870. During the latter term the bill locating the State Public School was passed, and the commissioners appointed to choose a site, determined upon Coldwater as the favored spot. Mr. Haynes took an active interest in the project, his position as chairman of the State Prison Committee affording him an opportunity of exercising a considerable influence in the matter. The land on which the buildings are located was purchased of him, and adjoins his residence. He is also secretary of the Branch County Pioneer Society, an important organization in the county.

Mr. Haynes was married, March 4, 1840, to Eliza, daughter of Dr. Hiram Alden, one of the earliest representatives to the State Legislature, and State railroad commissioner at the time of his decease, in 1838.

HARVEY WARNER, ESQ.,*

one of the very oldest of the pioneers of Branch County, was born at Glen's Falls, Warren Co., N. Y., April 5, 1809. In 1818 the family left that county and settled in the town of Penfield, Monroe Co., in the same State, soon after which the father died, leaving the family in rather limited circumstances. By this event Harvey was under the necessity of looking after his own fortune. Obtaining such limited education as he was able, he went at an early age to learn the carpenter and joiner trade, and made such proficiency that at the age of twenty he was a master workman. There was much talk at that time about the "Michigan Territory," and the young man seizing the idea of emigrating to the wilds of the Territory, accordingly, July 12, 1830, found his feet treading the Indian trails of his future home.

It was then that he began to fully realize that life is an active and earnest warfare. Stopping a short time in Tecumseh, then a mere hamlet, he pressed on the following winter to this beautiful valley, where he resolved to stop and commence life's work in earnest, and has lived in Coldwater township ever since, being the oldest inhabitant in the township. His services as a mechanic were soon brought into requisition, and he had the pleasure of erecting the first frame dwelling-house, as well as the first frame store, ever erected in Coldwater. A few years later he erected the Methodist Episcopal church in Coldwater, which was the first and only church in the county for several years.

At early morn and dewy eve the sound of his hammer was heard, intermingled with the sounds of his cheery laugh and jocund voice. But official positions were to be filled, and the young mechanic was soon favored with posts of honor and responsibility. He was the first postmaster in the township, having received his commission in January, 1832, and served in that capacity a number of years. In 1834, while Michigan was yet a Territory, he was commissioned a justice of the peace by the Governor and Legislative

* Written by his friend, Hon. Harvey Haynes.

Council. After Michigan became a State, the people elected him to the same important position, which he continued to hold for twenty-four years, and during all this time he was emphatically a man of peace. In only one instance did he deviate from the golden rule, and we hope to be pardoned for referring to it. In the early settlement of one of the towns of the county there was a small church organized, but there was no place to hold their meetings except in a very rude log school-house, and one of the district board held the key, fully determined that this small Christian band should not occupy the same.

In this dilemma good Deacon H. sought the advice of the young justice of the peace. His Honor refused to give advice (which was very proper), but, with a twinkle of his eye, said, "The members of your church and society own by far the larger part of that log house, *and if I were in your place* I would go on Sunday morning next and ask the director respectfully for the key; if he refuses to give it up, I would get several members of the church, and, with a good oaken rail, I would batter the door off its hinges and hold meetings as usual." No further suggestions were necessary, for the good deacon was of the Cromwell stripe, who put their trust in God, but kept their powder dry. The next day the house was filled with ardent worshipers, and few meetings were ever held by the little church, we will venture to say, where each could sing, with more Christian devotion,—

"Shall we gather at the river," etc.

Early on the following morning the district officer hastened to the village of Coldwater, sought the prosecuting attorney (the late Governor Coe), and the twain started for Esquire Warner's office, who, by the way, was anticipating a call from the litigious gentlemen, and was fully prepared for the emergency. After the usual salutation the business that had brought them to the office was laid before the justice, when he repeated to them the conversation he had with the good deacon the previous week. This so overjoyed the attorney that his sides fairly shook with laughter, while the district officer took his hat and sullenly left the office a wiser, if not a better, man. This is the only time the Esquire was ever known to disregard the beautiful saying, "Blessed are the peace-makers," etc.

In 1848, Mr. Warner was elected judge of probate for the county; he was also re-elected in 1852, and during his eight years of service in that capacity no man ever looked after the business with more fidelity. He was also elected a delegate from Hillsdale and Branch Counties to a convention held in September, 1836, to take into consideration the propriety of our admission as a State by relinquishing our claim to the "disputed tract," upon which Toledo is situated. He has also held the position of president of the village board before the town put on city airs. He is now, at the age of seventy, living on his beautiful farm, one mile south of the city, engaged largely in the cultivation of fruit. He is at present president of the Branch County Pioneer Society. In 1831 he married Miss Henrietta Anderson, one of those noble pioneer wives whose words of cheer and comfort often gladdened the hearts of their suffering neighbors. They have had six children, five of whom are now living. They have fourteen grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. Their eldest daughter, Mrs. P. P. Wright, of New Jersey, was born May 25, 1832, and is the oldest living white child ever born in Coldwater. When this child was but a few days old the father, with nearly all others who were old enough to bear arms, was summoned to the field in what was known as "Black Hawk's" war, leaving the women and children of the settlement to the tender mercies of the red man.

This aged couple are now enjoying good health, Mrs. Warner doing the entire work of the household.



HARVEY WARNER, ESQ.



MRS. HARVEY WARNER.

Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.



MRS. ANDREW S. PARRISH.



A S Parrish



Asa Parrish



MRS. ASA PARRISH.

PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK, COLDWATER.

JAMES M. LONG, M.D.,

was born in the city of New York, Nov. 14, 1828, of English and Scotch-Irish parents. His grandfather, on his father's side, was a ship-owner and shipping merchant, and possessed of large landed estates. His father and two brothers (of his father) entered college and graduated as physicians and surgeons. One of the brothers settled in London, the other in Liverpool, England, in the practice of their chosen profession, but his father settled in New York City, in charge of the large shipping interests of the firm.



Photo. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

JAMES M. LONG, M.D.

In the year 1833, at the age of five years, he accompanied his mother on a visit to his grandfather, at Liverpool, where he remained for two years. On the death of his father he, with his mother, returned to New York; and in 1837, on the death of his mother, he was left in care of an uncle, and in the same year removed to Windsor, Vt. At the age of sixteen, having chosen medicine as a profession, he entered the college at Woodstock, Vt., graduating in 1850, and married his present wife, Mary J. Emerson, at Keene, N. H., Nov. 27, 1851, locating in the practice of his profession in the city of New York. With a view of gaining a more perfect knowledge of surgery and its practice he matriculated in the Fourteenth Street Medical University, and also became a private student of the late Dr. Valentine Mott, attending two full courses of lectures, with free access to the hospitals. Continuing in the practice of his profession, in the year 1857 he suffered severe losses by fire, and having about that time become interested in the West, removed to Detroit. His attention was drawn to homœopathy, and he became so strongly impressed in its favor that he became associated with Dr. Day, a homœopathic physician of considerable note, placing his knowledge and experience in surgery against Dr. Day's knowledge and practice of homœopathy. This partnership proved both pleasant and profitable, but, being discontinued, he was induced to take the practice in Coldwater vacated by Dr. White, and in the year 1861 removed to Coldwater, where he has since continued in active practice. Having been thoroughly prepared in the schools of medicine and surgery, endowed by the Creator with an active, well-balanced mental capacity, which is constantly gathering strength by daily experience, enabling him to render that enlightened and mature judgment so essential at the bedside of the sick, together with an ardent love for, and untiring devotion to, his chosen profession, has early placed him in high esteem with the people. His practice has been large and varied. Frequent have been the calls from professional brethren for counsel, or from the sick for his services, in neighboring towns or distant cities. He is largely known and highly esteemed by leading men in his school of practice in and out of the State.

As a citizen, he is ever solicitous for the public health, having served many years as a member of the city board of health, and ready to lend a helping hand, by material or personal aid, to every good enterprise calculated to benefit others or improve the city.

ANDREW S. PARRISH,

the subject of this sketch, was born Sept. 15, 1834, in the town of Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y. In 1836 his father, Asa Parrish, moved with his family to what is now Coldwater, and was among the early settlers of that beautiful little city. Here Mr. Parrish grew to manhood, receiving such education as could be obtained at that early day. He early showed a natural ability as a mechanic, and he set himself to work to make himself a master of the trade he had chosen. So well did he apply himself, that he is now one of the best machinists and mechanical engineers to be found in our State. When the Rock Island and Illinois Central Railroads were built, he was employed by those companies, and was connected with the civil engineers in the construction and building of the same. Soon after the completion of these roads he was for six years a marine engineer. He is now, and has been for ten years, master foreman of the locomotive department of the Kalamazoo division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, located at White Pigeon, in this State, which position he fills with marked ability. For many years Mr. Parrish has been a member of the Masonic order, and is now holding the office of Junior Warden in Jacob's Commandery of Knights Templar, held at Coldwater. For his first wife he married Miss Sarah E. Hale, daughter of Andrew Hale. She was born in New York, Sept. 22, 1833, and died Sept. 12, 1859. Their union was blessed with one child, Nellie E., who was born Nov. 25, 1858. On the 16th day of January, 1861, Mr. Parrish was again married; his choice being Miss Sarah A. Whitcomb, daughter of S. H. Whitcomb, one of the early settlers of Coldwater. Miss Whitcomb was born in Vermont, Jan. 3, 1834. To Mr. Parrish and his second wife there has been born eight children, as follows: Asa L., born Feb. 13, 1862; Junior, born Sept. 10, 1864; Eda A., born April 19, 1867; Laura D., born July 21, 1869; Tessy G., born Feb. 2, 1871; K. Otis, born Oct. 26, 1872; Ida Bell, born March 11, 1874; and Mer. C., born May 10, 1876. Mr. Parrish and family

now reside at White Pigeon, where his duties demand his presence. But he still looks with pride and affection upon Branch County, the home of his childhood and young manhood. In politics Mr. Parrish is an ardent Republican.

ASA PARRISH

was born at Mendon, N. Y., March 4, 1811, son of Abram Parrish, who raised a family of twelve children. Asa Parrish was married, in 1832, to Ann Eliza Sprague, sister of Dr. William B. Sprague, one of the early settlers of Coldwater. She died, Aug. 27, 1837, leaving two sons,—Andrew, who resides at White Pigeon, St. Joseph Co., and Abram, who died in 1844 when eight years of age. Mr. Parrish was married, Jan. 1, 1839, to Lois E. Gilbert, sister of William S. Gilbert. She came to Coldwater May, 1838, and kept house for her brother, who married Mr. Parrish's sister at the same time and place. Mr. Parrish and his wife were members of the church in New York, and upon the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Coldwater united with that body, where they became active and consistent members. He was a class-leader for many years. To them were born four children, three daughters and one son. Lois E., wife of J. Mussell White, of Chicago, is the only one now living.

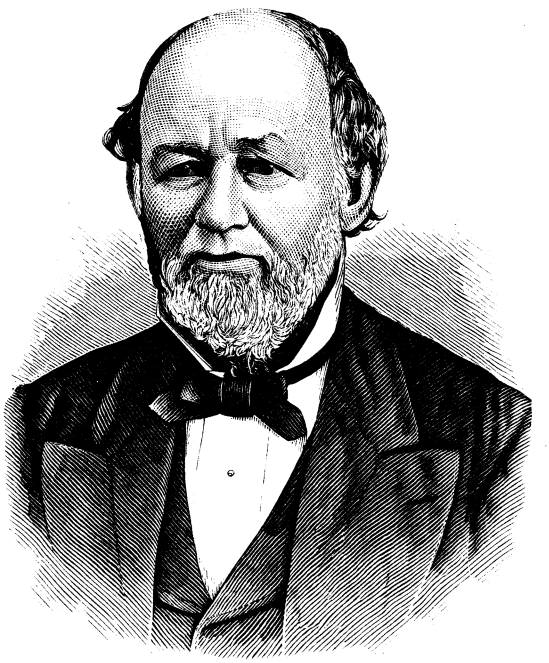
Mr. Parrish came to Coldwater in 1836, and in the fall of that year contracted with Dougherty, Sprague & Co. to run a saw-mill they had just completed. Here he worked for a year or two. The demand for a furnace here was great; there were no plows made at that time nearer than Ypsilanti. Mr. Parrish built the first furnace in Branch County; with his limited means it was a large undertaking. Soon L. D. Crippin took an interest with him. A few years later he built a steam flouring-mill, with four run of stone. When the Michigan Southern Railroad was being built, he took contracts for building most of their important bridges, and also for the Michigan Central road, including the pile-bridge at the grand crossing, ten miles east of Chicago, which is three and three-fourths miles long. From this time Mr. Parrish's health gradually gave way, and he died Nov. 18, 1855. He was in politics a Whig, and strongly favored the abolition of slavery.

LORENZO D. HALSTED.

One of the successful business men of this county, Lorenzo D. Halsted, was born July 12, 1820, in Tompkins Co., N. Y. When Lorenzo was but five years old his mother died, and the family was practically broken up.

At the age of ten years he went to reside with an uncle in Chemung Co., N. Y., and there at that early age was required to learn the tailor's trade, at which he worked diligently until he was a little past sixteen years of age, during which time he acquired a fair knowledge of the business.

His uncle was so exacting with him that he resolved to leave and "paddle his own canoe." With just five dollars in his pocket, which he had earned by working over-hours at night, he took leave of his uncle, and wended his way to Albany, where he supposed he had a brother living. Arriving in the strange city, and not finding his brother, as he fondly hoped, and his money growing beautifully less, and too rapidly to suit his boyish ideas of economy, he resolved to enlist in the navy, a recruiting-office for that arm of the government service having been established near by.



L. D. HALSTED.

When the recruiting officer applied the standard, it was found that the young tailor wanted about two inches of reaching the required altitude. Where there is a will there is a way. Remembering that he had a sister in Coldwater, Mich., then a wild wilderness country, he turned his face in that direction. By driving a horse on the tow-path of the Erie Canal, and thereby working his passage, he was enabled to reach Buffalo without further depleting his purse.

Upon arriving in that city he boarded a steamboat, and by doing odd jobs paid his way to Detroit.

When he reached that city, he came across a teamster who lived near Coldwater, and by keeping him company, walking most of the way, he reached the little inland village Sept. 10, 1836, with a thimble and one lone dollar in his pocket. Soon after his arrival he commenced plying his needle; but, as the people were poor, and many sick, he struggled in the valley of poverty. March 8, 1843, he married Miss Laura Lake, who lived about fourteen years, when death entered the household and called her away.

Dec. 8, 1858, he married Mrs. Loomis, daughter of Emerson Marsh, Esq., also a pioneer. About the time of his marriage with Miss Lake he established in a small way a ready-made clothing-store, and was thereby the pioneer in that branch of trade. By strict attention to business, coupled with industry and economy, he was soon on the road to competence.

For twelve years he has added each year a house and lot

to his possessions, taking his net profits only from his extensive trade. To his large clothing business he has engaged extensively in the manufacture of furs with eminent success, thus showing what may be done from small beginnings by industry, sobriety, and economy. Who that has never attended school since he was eight years old could do better?

By his latter marriage he has had two children,—a son and a daughter; the former of whom died when about two years old; the latter, a young lady, Miss Laura Halsted.





Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

LUKE H. WHITCOMB. MRS. L. H. WHITCOMB.

LUKE H. WHITCOMB

was born Feb. 6, 1808. He is the son of Zachius Whitcomb, of Brandon, Vt., who died there Feb. 25, 1830, leaving six children,—three sons and three daughters. The subject of this sketch began to learn the cabinet business when nineteen years of age. When he was twenty-two he commenced business for himself, at Brandon. Was married, May 26, 1831, to Miss Abigail McConnell, daughter of John McConnell, of Rutland, Vt. In July, 1836, Mr. Whitcomb came to Coldwater, where he worked at his trade a short time, then commenced for himself, making sash and doors. William S. Gilbert soon arrived from Brandon, and they united their interests and added the manufacture of furniture to the small business just started by Mr. Whitcomb. The firm of Whitcomb & Gilbert continued some twelve years, and became an important industry in Branch County. Since that time Mr. Whitcomb has continued in the manufacturing business.

Mr. Whitcomb came to Coldwater some two years before he brought his family; meantime he had built a house near where they now live. Here they commenced pioneer housekeeping, but soon sickness entered their new home, and for several months they and their children were all sick, more or less; but all recovered, and in after-years three other children were born to them, being six in all,—three sons and three daughters. Marian B. married George Hawley, a farmer in Kansas; Sarah A. married Andrew Parrish, son of Asa Parrish, a prominent pioneer of Coldwater; William W. died April 28, 1862; Laura M. died Nov. 20, 1856; Edwin P. married Melissa Parker; Mercelles L. married Augustus Gilmore. Mr. and Mrs. Whitcomb united with the Congregational Church at Brandon, and transferred their membership to the Presbyterian Church of Coldwater. They have always taken a deep interest in church matters. Mr. Whitcomb taught the first singing-school in Branch County, and for ten years was chorister in the Methodist church at Coldwater.

WILLIAM S. GILBERT

is one of the pioneers who have witnessed the tranformation of the primeval forest into cultivated fields, and the growth of the city of Coldwater from a small hamlet. He was born in Warren, Vt., Nov. 23, 1809. When eighteen years of age he went to learn the carpenter and joiner trade, and followed that calling in his native town until 1836, when he emigrated West. He worked on what is now the International Hotel at Niagara Falls for a time, and arrived at Coldwater Sept. 11, 1836. Here he formed a copartnership with L. H. Whitcomb for the manufacture of sash, doors, and furniture. This association was continued some twelve years. In 1850 he engaged with Asa Parrish in the construction of railroad-bridges, and continued in that occupation some four years, during which time they built several of the most important bridges for the Michigan Southern and the Michigan Central Railroads. In 1854 he purchased a farm three miles from town, which

he carried on for seven years. Preferring mechanical work to the arduous labor of the farm, he returned to Coldwater and engaged in building houses for himself, erecting one each season for six consecutive seasons.



WILLIAM S. GILBERT.



MRS. WILLIAM S. GILBERT.

Mr. Gilbert was married, Jan. 1, 1839, at Bronson, Mich., to Miss Hannah Parrish, sister of Asa Parrish, who was married at the same time and place to Lois E., sister of Mr. Gilbert. Mrs. Gilbert was the daughter of Abram Parrish, of Mendon, N. Y., where she was born, Sept. 20, 1816. She departed this life Dec. 10, 1878, leaving one son, Edward P., who resides at Coldwater, having buried a daughter in 1856.

Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1840, and soon took a prominent position in that body. Mr. Gilbert has been a class-leader for many years In social relations he is genial and companionable; in business matters prompt and reliable; as a citizen, respected and influential.



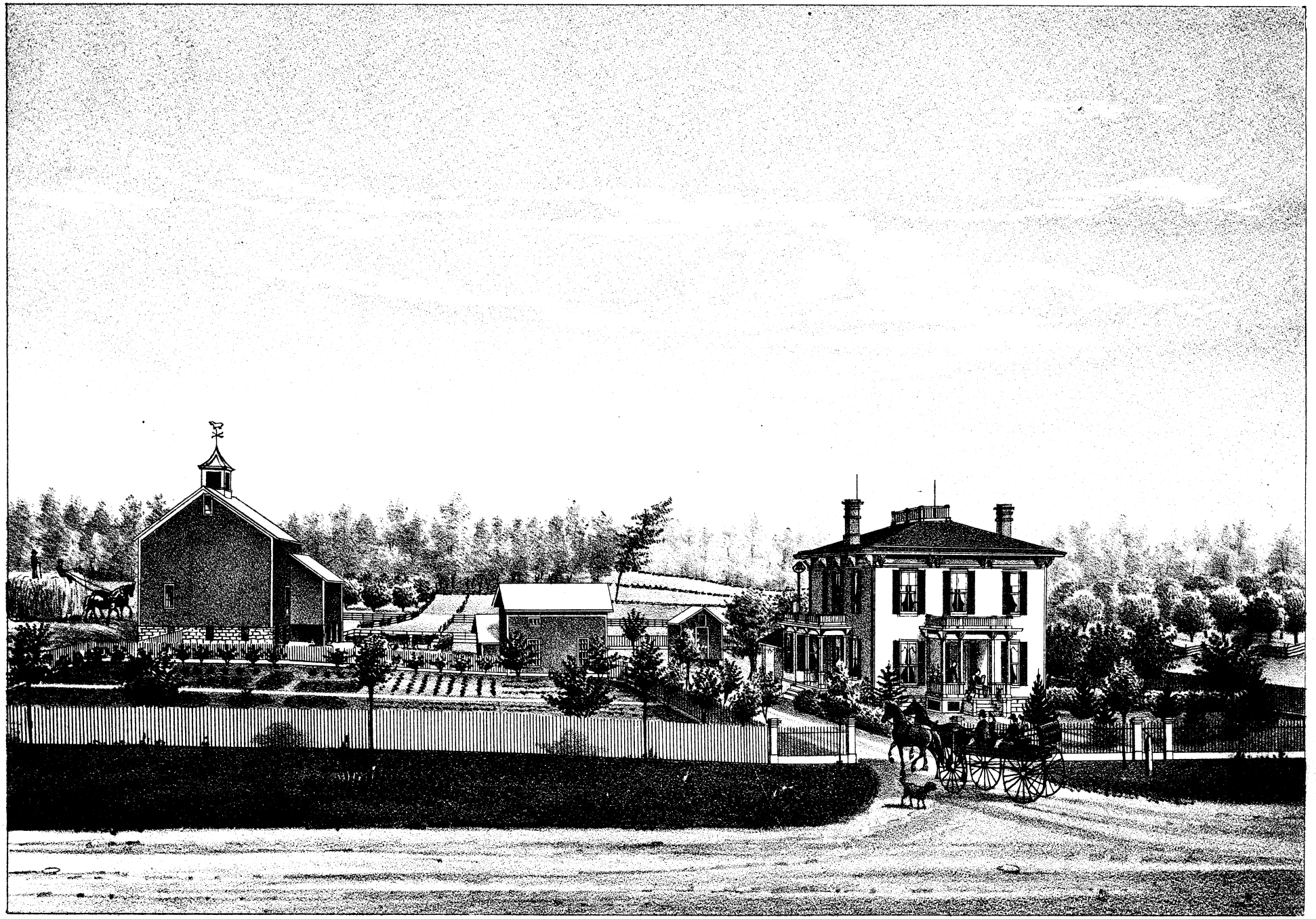
Photo. by Jas. Tripp, Coldwater.

JOHN ALLEN

was born April 29, 1801, at Sudbury, Vt. He lived with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age. When he was twenty-two he married Miranda Kelsey, who died in 1825, leaving two children,—John E., who is a farmer in Coldwater, and Miranda C., who married Wallace M. Youngs. She died in 1851. Mr. Allen was married, in 1826, to Ester Blackmer, of Brandon, Vt., with whom he lived for nearly forty years. She departed this life March 25, 1866. Mr. Allen was married, Dec. 3, 1866, to Mrs. Britanna Phetteplace, formerly Miss Jackson, of Otsego, N. Y., she and her former husband having emigrated to Coldwater in 1836, where he died in 1863.

In 1832, Mr. Allen left his native town, and moved to Orleans Co., N. Y., where he purchased a farm and remained eleven years, when he sold out and came to Coldwater with his wife and ten children, arriving here Sept. 27, 1843, and purchased one hundred acres of land, which included the present site of the Michigan Southern Railroad Depot grounds. When the depot was located, Mr. Allen sold out, September, 1855, and purchased the farm where he now resides.

Farming has been the business of his life, and blooded stock his specialty. This he has exhibited at the State fairs some twenty years, and always secured premiums on his Devon cattle. He has been an active man in the County Agricultural Society, and is now president of the Branch County Insurance Company. In business matters he is prompt and reliable; as a citizen, respected and influential.



RESIDENCE OF WM. P. NORTON, COLDWATER, MICHIGAN.

HISTORY

OF THE

TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES OF BRANCH COUNTY.

COLDWATER.

THE township of Coldwater derives its chief interest from the city of Coldwater, which is located very nearly at its central point. Thus the early history of the city is in a measure repeated in a review of the township history, the same parties having been identified with both organizations and having been also active spirits in the growth and enterprise of the one as of the other.

We find that Abram F. Bolton and John Morse, who were with one exception the earliest settlers in the village of Coldwater, were also the early pioneers in the township. Col. Bolton purchased a tract of land, in 1829, on the east side of the Coldwater River, where the Chicago road crosses it, and now comprised within the city limits. A year later he came to the township, but did not locate on his purchase, choosing another tract, on the east part of section 23. With him came his wife and John Morse and wife, the ladies having been sisters. On this location they erected the first house ever built on the Coldwater Prairie. It was a rough log cabin of two rooms, with an open space between them, which was roofed over and afterward inclosed. Here in June they opened a grand hotel, and it was indeed a very attractive resting-place to the weary traveler on the Chicago trail. There was at this time no house west of Reed's, at Marble Spring, ten miles east, and Bronson's, ten miles west. Here Bolton and Morse kept a house as celebrated on the Chicago trail as is the Palmer or the Grand Pacific in Chicago, a place where the worn and tired emigrant or land-hunter was certain to find a tempting repast and a most comfortable resting-place, accompanied always with a cordial greeting. In the spring of 1831, Col. Bolton removed with his family to his first purchase, and left Mr. Morse and family upon the prairie home.

Throughout 1831 there was much travel on the Chicago trail or road, as it began to be called by emigrants to the Western prairies and land-seekers, and in June of that year a land-office was established at White Pigeon by the government. In 1830 a daughter was born in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Morse, whom they christened Henrietta, and who was the first white child of any settled resident in the township. A Welsh family named Bonner had remained for a brief time in the Indian village on the east end of the prairie, and while there a child was born; but this family were not regarded as settlers, having soon after left the neighborhood. Mr. and Mrs. Morse were universal favorites with the travelers in this new country, for mine host was a man of most genial character, and could readily furnish an inspiring melody upon the clarionet, while his excellent wife broiled the venison and supplied from her scanty store such a repast as would tempt the palate of an epicure. She had also the especial merit of getting it up *quick*. This famous host, finding a more favorable location desirable, finally purchased the ground now covered by the present Oriental Hotel in the city of Coldwater, and erected upon it a building which was for many years the most famous place of entertainment in the vicinity.

As early as 1831, Masonville, on the Coldwater River, and now embraced within the city limits, was the point at which all the business enterprise and most of the emigration centred. James B. Stuart and Roland Root were then actively engaged in trade, much of their traffic having been with the neighboring Indians. The preceding year a commission was appointed by the Governor and Legislative Council, consisting of Musgrove Evans, of Tecumseh, Reuben Pierce, of Clinton, and James Olds, of Jonesville, to locate a county-seat. Masonville seemed for a brief time destined to bear away the laurels, and the officials did indeed claim that the mandates of justice should be issued from within her boundaries; but in their zeal to complete their labors the worthy members of the commission had forgotten to take the official oath, and their action was thus rendered void. A protest arose from the eastern part of the county, and a petition for a new commission was presented, which finally occasioned the removal of the county-seat to Branch, where it was ultimately established in 1832. With a site at once picturesque and possessing superior advantages of location, there were many indications that it would become not only the legislative seat but the centre of the commercial interests of the county, had not some slight circumstances influenced its destiny and consigned it to a condition of obscurity from which no future enterprise will ever rescue it.

In the year 1832, Elisha Warren came with his family to the township and located at Branch, erecting a small dwelling. Soon after he brought from the East a limited stock of goods and opened a store in his house. The following year the county treasurer, Seth Dunham, moved to

the settlement, having previously located at the mills known as the Pocahontas Mills. At this time Elisha Warren, Seth Dunham, and Harvey Warner, with their families, were the only residents of the hamlet.

E. T. Paxton came in 1833 and established a small store, keeping such a limited supply as would satisfy the demands of the meagre population. The postmaster at this time was Harvey Warner, who at first settled at the river, but finally removed to Branch when the office was established there.

In the year 1835 emigration greatly increased, and Branch became for the time being a centre of trade. Among the new residents were Joel Burlingame, David Pond, Charles P. West, and Louis Pollay. Robert and William Lind came at the same time and established a distillery. There being need of educational facilities for the younger and growing population, a school-house was built and the services of a teacher procured. Several mechanics and tradesmen were induced by the flattering future which was predicted for the new settlement to cast their fortunes with the pioneers, and for a time their hands were kept busily occupied. No church had been built, service having been conducted in the school-house. The brief career of this little village was soon ended, a decree of the Legislature having fixed the county-seat at Coldwater, as more fully stated in the city history. In 1842 it was officially located there, and Branch was doomed to a decline more speedy than its recent growth. Many of the buildings which had been so hastily erected were as hurriedly dismantled, and the material taken to various portions of the neighborhood to do duty in a similar capacity. A few scattered houses, a grocery, and the vacant field where justice was dispensed from the primitive court-house bench, are all that remain of the early county-seat of Branch County.

At the time that Branch was the county-seat, and bade fair to be the centre of commercial importance in the county, a road was projected and built, running to the hamlet, the survey of which we append:

"Established by the commissioner of highways of the township of Coldwater, beginning at corners of sections 4 and 5, on the township line, between towns 4 and 5 south, range 6 west; thence south 26, west 183 chains to a section line; thence south on section line 180.50 chains to Coldwater River; thence south 19, west 6.17; thence south 34, east 35 to section line; thence south on section line 123 chains and 50 links to the town line between towns 5 and 6 south; thence south on section line 53.00 chains; thence south 24, west 23.25 chains; thence south 28, east 21.50 to section line; thence south on section line 140 chains to the Chicago road.

"JAMES B. TOMPKINS, *Surveyor.*

"MARTIN BARNHART,
"JAMES B. TOMPKINS, } *Commissioners of Highways.*

"JOSEPH C. CORBUS, *Town Clerk.*

"COLDWATER, March 29, 1834."

As the fortunes of the little settlement began to wane, a new road was projected, styled the Battle Creek Road. Three commissioners were appointed, viz., Matthew Brink, Justin Goodwin, and Sands McCamley, to make the survey and choose the route. They performed their labors in 1836, and a road beginning at the southeast corner of section 16, and running north and northwest through Coldwater, Girard, and Union, was marked out and completed. This road finally superseded the one built to Branch in 1834.

As early as 1836 the township assumed the aspect of a well-populated district, many of the emigrants from the central and western portions of New York State having entered lands and made for themselves homes. These settlers presented the advantages of the new country in so attractive a light to their Eastern friends desirous of moving Westward that they speedily followed them and became residents of the county. Among these early settlers were C. B. Peckham, who came from Cayuga County and located one mile south of the city, Joseph Zeluff also settling near him; James Haynes and his sons, who entered land in the north portion of the township; Hart Warner and Wilson J. Cooley, who resided in the western part; Elisha Warren, who settled in the southwest, as did also John Canright and Isaac Middaugh. Rice Arnold, Abram C. Fisk, and Detman Tinkham purchased land on the eastern side of the township, Lemuel Bingham having located not far from them, as did also Christopher Hartsough. Curtis Prentice came in 1834 and chose a tract of land lying northeast, and James Fisk, Timothy Phelps, Reuben Whitehead, William Scovill, and Robert Waggott cleared lands in the southeastern border. Clark H. Williams, Kimball Parish, Daniel N. Wilson, and James R. Wilcox located in the south portion of the township. Francis Roberts and his two sons, John and Stephen, came and located on the southeast portion of what was known as Coldwater Prairie. Mr. John Roberts planted the first nursery, and may be regarded as the pioneer nurseryman of the county.

The following entries were made on ground covered by the township:

Loel Crane, 80 acres, May 2, 1836.
John Dow, $325\frac{34}{100}$ acres, May 2, 1836.
John Dow, $84\frac{54}{100}$ acres, May 2, 1836.
Samuel H. Hill, 80 acres, May 2, 1836.
Samuel H. Hill, 80 acres, May 2, 1836.
John McMann, 80 acres, Nov. 12, 1835.
John McMann, 80 acres, Nov. 12, 1835.
William McCarty, 80 acres, Dec. 11, 1835.
Silas Crane, 40 acres, April 21, 1836.
Silas Crane, 40 acres, April 21, 1836.
John McMahon, 80 acres, April 28, 1836.
Ed. H. Macy, 40 acres, April 29, 1836.
Ed. H. Macy, $84\frac{26}{100}$ acres, April 29, 1836.
H. G. Rice, 40 acres, July 13, 1836.
Allen Tibbets, 80 acres, June 12, 1835.
Philo Dibble, $164\frac{5}{100}$ acres, Sept. 25, 1835.
Peter Martin, 80 acres, Oct. 10, 1835.
Peter Martin, 80 acres, Nov. 18, 1835.
Selleck Seymour, 40 acres, Nov. 23, 1835.
Wm. McCarty, 40 acres, Dec. 11, 1835.
Margaret Cross, $162\frac{78}{100}$ acres, March 28, 1836.
Wm. M. Fuller, 80 acres, June 12, 1835.
Lorenzo D. Crippen and Philo H. Crippen, 160 acres, June 12, 1835.
Joseph Tilton, $163\frac{43}{100}$, acres, July 13, 1835.
Joseph Tilton, 80 acres, July 13, 1835.
Joseph Tilton, 80 acres, July 13, 1835.
Philo Dibble, $84\frac{43}{100}$ acres, Sept. 25, 1835.
Joseph Tilton, $66\frac{79}{100}$ acres, July 13, 1835.
Selleck Seymour, $117\frac{96}{100}$ acres, Nov. 23, 1835.
Wm. M. Watkins, $86\frac{38}{100}$ acres, Feb. 14, 1837.
Hiram Donaldson, $82\frac{60}{100}$ acres, March 9, 1837.
Lewis Smith, 80 acres, April 13, 1837.
Wm. W. Tilton and George W. Tilton, $103\frac{67}{100}$ acres, June 3, 1837.

James H. Hanchett, 40 acres, July 13, 1833.
David St. John, 40 acres, Sept. 29, 1835.
George Heyden, 40 acres, Feb. 29, 1836.
George Heyden, 40 acres, Feb. 29, 1836.
Isaac Barnhart, Jr., 81 30/100 acres, March 28, 1836.
Mahlon Barnhart, 80 acres, July 16, 1836.
Thos. Dougherty, 80 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
R. J. Champion, 40 acres, June 22, 1837.
Lorenzo D. Crippen, 40 acres, April 1, 1847.
Jesse Brooks, 40 acres, June 11, 1835.
Jesse Brooks, 40 acres, June 11, 1835.
Jesse Brooks, 160 acres, June 11, 1835.
Joseph Giles, 40 acres, June 12, 1835.
Hamilton Smith, 80 acres, June 16, 1835.
Jesse Brooks, 80 acres, July 16, 1835.
Samuel Brooks, 40 acres, July 15, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, 40 acres, Aug. 27, 1835.
Wm. H. Cross, 40 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Edward Campbell, 40 acres, Oct. 30, 1835.
Edward Campbell, 40 acres, Oct. 30, 1835.
Seymour L. Bingham, 64½ acres, July 28, 1835.
James B. Stewart, 48 60/100 acres, Aug. 10, 1835.
Wm. H. Cross, 146 16/100 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Peter Martin, 65 16/100 acres, Nov. 18, 1835.
Jesse Smith, 54 75/100 acres, Feb. 29, 1836.
Martin Barnhart and Benj. H. Smith, 80 acres, Oct. 4, 1831.
Elisha Warren, 80 acres, Oct. 8, 1831.
William Martin, 160 acres, July 8, 1834.
William Martin, 40 acres, July 8, 1834.
Peter Martin, 40 acres, Sept. 6, 1834.
Peter Martin, 40 acres, Oct. 14, 1834.
Peter Martin, 40 acres, June 12, 1835.
Peter Martin, 80 acres, Oct. 10, 1835.
L. D. Crippen and Philo H. Crippen, 80 acres, Dec. 11, 1835.
George Hanchett, 40 acres, June 11, 1832.
Wm. Martin, 40 acres, July 8, 1834.
Chauncey Strong, 80 acres, Aug. 15, 1835.
L. D. and P. H. Crippen, 80 acres, Oct. 15, 1835.
David Haynes, 80 acres, Sept. 16, 1835.
Peter Martin, 80 acres, Oct. 10, 1835.
Hiram Barnes, 160 acres, Nov. 23, 1835.
Margaret Cross, 80 acres, May 15, 1834.
Abram C. Fisk, 40 acres, Sept. 28, 1835.
Wm. B. Whitehead, 40 acres, Sept. 28, 1835.
Peter Martin, 80 acres, Oct. 10, 1835.
John Pearsall, 40 acres, Oct. 31, 1835.
Caleb T. Fuller, 80 acres, Nov. 12, 1835.
Sylvester Smith, 160 acres, Nov. 12, 1835.
Lyman Chapin and J. L. Rathbone, 160 acres, Feb. 15, 1836.
Henry Buell, 40 acres, Feb. 17, 1836.
John Pearsall, 40 acres, Oct. 31, 1835.
George Fowler, 160 acres, Nov. 28, 1835.
Henry Buell, 80 acres, Feb. 17, 1836.
Warren Bill, 80 acres, May 3, 1836.
Alanson Sumner, 160 acres, and Stephen Clark, 80 acres, May 6, 1836.
Oliver Miller, 40 acres, May 11, 1836.
A. J. Lock, 40 acres, Aug. 5, 1851.
M. Sutfin, 40 acres, Nov. 20, 1852.
Orsamus B. Clark, 40 acres, Jan. 3, 1853.
Ira W. Pratt, 40 acres, Jan. 3, 1853.
Wm. A. Anderson, 40 acres, Jan. 27, 1853.
O. B. Clark, 40 acres, Feb. 11, 1853.
J. H. Carnoothwick, 40 acres, March 10, 1853.
Amos Lock, 40 acres, April 19, 1853.
H. Shandler, 40 acres, Aug. 19, 1853.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, Oct. 15, 1853.
Perry Smith, 40 acres, Oct. 22, 1853.
A. A. Carnoothwick, 40 acres, Oct. 29, 1853.
O. B. Clark, 40 acres, Nov. 2, 1853.
S. Wing, 40 acres, Dec. 31, 1853.
A. A. Carnoothwick, 40 acres, Jan. 6, 1854.
C. B. Fisk, 40 acres, Jan. 23, 1854.
Justin Prentice, 40 acres, March 25, 1844.
J. H. Beach, 80 acres, May 13, 1851.
Charlotte Smith, 80 acres, June 12, 1851.
J. W. Kinnen, 40 acres, Aug. 5, 1851.
C. S. Tucker, 40 acres, Oct. 30, 1851.
L. T. N. Wilson and W. M. McCarty, 40 acres, May 16, 1852.
H. Haynes, 40 acres, Dec. 11, 1852.
P. P. Wright, 40 acres, Dec. 24, 1852.
A. C. Gardner, 40 acres, Jan. 3, 1853.
P. P. Wright, 40 acres, Feb. 1, 1853.
W. H. Anderson, 40 acres, Nov. 14, 1853.
Gillman Davis, 40 acres, Nov. 2, 1853.
Gillman Davis, 40 acres, Nov. 2, 1853.
Gillman Davis, 40 acres, Nov. 2, 1853.
Abram F. Bolton, 119 55/100 acres, Dec. 21, 1829.
John West, 46 30/100 acres, Nov. 6, 1835.
John Cooley, 80 acres, Feb. 24, 1834.
John Cooley, 40 acres, June 16, 1835.
Joel Woodward, 160 acres, Aug. 15, 1835.
William Rood, 80 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Lyman Sherman, 80 acres, Oct. 31, 1835.
John West, 40 acres, Nov. 6, 1835.
Hart Warren, 40 acres, Nov. 10, 1835.
Solomon White, 40 acres, July 18, 1836.
L. D. and P. H. Crippen, 40 acres, July 18, 1836.
R. J. Champion, 40 acres, July 7, 1837.
E. S. Sibley and D. G. Jones, 80 acres, June 6, 1831.
Lorenzo Pratt, 80 acres, July 29, 1831.
Wm. H. Cross, 80 acres, Aug. 27, 1831.
Elisha Warren, 80 acres, Oct. 8, 1831.
Elisha Warren, 80 acres, Oct. 8, 1831.
Harvey Warner, 40 acres, Jan. 7, 1833.
Isaac Bowers, 40 acres, Jan. 7, 1833.
James H. Hanchett, 40 acres, June 19, 1833.
Charles Fletcher, 80 acres, Sept. 5, 1833.
Philip Olmsted, 40 acres, Feb. 24, 1834.
Isaac Middough, 53 65/100 acres, Oct. 3, 1834.
Oliver Johnson, 98 29/100 acres, June 3, 1835.
L. D. and P. H. Crippen, 61 28/100 acres, July 18, 1835.
James Ruggles, 100 40/100 acres, Dec. 18, 1835.
Wm. H. Cross, 53 15/100 acres, Jan. 6, 1836.
Dewitt C. Ransom, 40 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
Joseph Hickox, 80 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
John C. Curtis, 40 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
P. H. Crippen, 3 29/100 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
Francis Smith, 80 acres, Dec. 2, 1840.
Barnabas Wing, 40 acres, Aug. 27, 1841.
Sophia Thurber, 33 36/100 acres, Oct. 28, 1842.
D. Dinsmore, 40 acres, June 7, 1844.
Jesse Mason, 80 acres, June 1, 1844.
G. W. Newcomb, 46 64/100 acres, Jan. 28, 1847.
H. F. Babcock, 40 acres, Aug. 4, 1849.
H. F. Babcock, 40 acres, Aug. 13, 1849.
C. B. Williams, 40 acres, March 3, 1853.
Chas. Sutfin, 40 acres, March 10, 1853.
Nelson Baker, 40 acres, Oct. 31, 1853.
Enoch Foster, 40 acres, Nov. 12, 1853.
Matthew Brink, 40 acres, April 9, 1835.
Allen Tibbets, 40 acres, June 12, 1835.
Henry McConnell, 40 acres, Oct. 12, 1835.
Allen Tibbets, 80 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Allen Tibbets, 80 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Allen Tibbets, 80 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Wm. Johnson, 40 acres, Nov. 6, 1835.
Abraham Phillips, 80 acres, April 23, 1836.
Prince Arnold, 160 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
Prince Arnold, 40 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
Rice Arnold, Jr., 40 acres, Sept. 28, 1835.
Francis Roberts, 80 acres, Oct. 13, 1835.
Aaron Packer, 40 acres, Oct. 13, 1835.
John Packer, 40 acres, Oct. 13, 1835.
Allen Tibbets, 40 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Wm. P. Arnold, 40 acres, Oct. 29, 1835.
Reuben Whitehead, 80 acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
John G. Warren, 40 acres, Nov. 16, 1835.
John G. Warren, 40 acres, Nov. 16, 1835.
Henry McConnell, 40 acres, Jan. 19, 1836.

Henry McConnell, 40 acres, Jan. 19, 1836.
Thos. Dougherty, 80 acres, March 9, 1836.
Thos. Dougherty, 40 acres, March 9, 1836.
Francis Smith, 80 acres, July 18, 1835.
L. D. Crippen, 80 acres, Aug. 15, 1835.
P. H. Crippen, 80 acres, Aug. 15, 1835.
Israel Millard, 80 acres, Sept. 28, 1835.
Israel Millard, 40 acres, Sept. 28, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, 40 acres, Sept. 28, 1835.
Darwin Littlefield, 40 acres, Oct. 22, 1835.
Reuben Whitehead, 40 acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, 40 acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
Canfield Fisk, 40 acres, Nov. 7, 1836.
James H. Hanchett, 80 acres, Jan. 6, 1836.
Hiram Alden, 80 acres, Oct. 9, 1834.
Ephraim Preiss, 40 acres, Nov. 18, 1834.
Parley Stockwell, 40 acres, June 16, 1835.
Elisha Jennings, 40 acres, June 24, 1835.
Wm. D. Strong, 40 acres, June 24, 1835.
Elijah Ferguson, 40 acres, June 24, 1835.
Lucas Withington, 40 acres, July 7, 1835.
Moses Hawks, 40 acres, July 21, 1835.
John Carnrike, 80 acres, July 22, 1835.
Francis Smith, 80 acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
Marcus Terwilliger, 40 acres, Dec. 14, 1835.
Philo H. Crippen, 40 acres, March 9, 1836.
Chas. G. Johnson, 80 acres, June 9, 1834.
Henry Disbrow, 80 acres, June 9, 1834.
Ebenezer Marsh, $53\frac{25}{100}$ acres, Nov. 1, 1834.
Oliver Johnson, 160 acres, June 3, 1835.
John Carnrike, $60\frac{67}{100}$ acres, July 22, 1835.
John West, $60\frac{69}{100}$ acres, Nov. 6, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, $105\frac{16}{100}$ acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
Francis Smith, $53\frac{5}{100}$ acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
Thomas Toole, 80 acres, Jan. 8, 1830.
E. S. Sibley and D. G. Jones, 80 acres, June 6, 1831.
Abram F. Bolton, 80 acres, Sept. 3, 1831.
Abram F. Bolton and Jeremiah Tillotson, 80 acres, Oct. 8, 1831.
Elisha Warren, 80 acres, Oct. 8, 1831.
Robert Clark, Jr., 80 acres, Oct. 8, 1831.
James S. Brooks, 40 acres, June 7, 1834.
Hiram Smith, 80 acres, May 30, 1835.
Jacob Hamlin, 40 acres, Oct. 17, 1835.
B. Warner, 40 acres, May 11, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 80 acres, June 3, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 80 acres, June 3, 1835.
Herman Keyes, 80 acres, June 29, 1835.
Henry C. Billings, 40 acres, Sept. 15, 1835.
Henry C. Billings, 80 acres, Sept. 15, 1835.
Henry C. Billings, 80 acres, Sept. 15, 1835.
Henry C. Billings, 80 acres, Sept. 15, 1835.
Henry C. Billings, 80 acres, Sept. 15, 1835.
Herman Keyes, 160 acres, June 29, 1835.
Henry C. Billings, 160 acres, Sept. 15, 1835.
Henry C. Billings, 105 acres, Sept. 15, 1835.
Joseph W. Zelaff, 40 acres, July 30, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, 40 acres, Aug. 27, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, $121\frac{44}{100}$ acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
Parley Stockwell, $104\frac{68}{100}$ acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
O. C. Nichols, 80 acres, Sept. 5, 1835.
Richard J. Paddick, 80 acres, Sept. 5, 1835.
Samuel Narramore, 80 acres, Sept. 28, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 80 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
Jacob B. Smith, 80 acres, Sept. 29, 1835.
James Mosher, 80 acres, Nov. 7, 1835.
Lorenzo D. Crippen and Philo H. Crippen, 80 acres, July 19, 1836.
John Terwilliger, 80 acres, Oct. 15, 1835.
Lyman Conerse, 40 acres, Oct. 19, 1835.
Lyman Conerse, 40 acres, Oct. 19, 1835.
Daniel Parsons, 40 acres, Nov. 17, 1835.
Thomas V. Ladd, 40 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
O. S. Van Derheyden, 40 acres, Dec. 12, 1835.
O. S. Van Derheyden, 40 acres, Dec. 12, 1835.
L. D. and P. H. Crippen, 80 acres, Jan. 21, 1836.
Philo H. Crippen, 80 acres, Jan. 22, 1836.
Benj. Huntington, 40 acres, May 16, 1836.
Jonathan Jackson, 40 acres, Feb. 10, 1837.
Philo H. Crippen, 40 acres, March 28, 1836.
Henry McConnell, 80 acres, Oct. 12, 1835.
John Pearsall, 80 acres, Oct. 21, 1835.
Henry McConnell, 80 acres, Oct. 29, 1835.
Lyman Sherman, 80 acres, Oct. 31, 1835.
Robert Patrick, 80 acres, Oct. 31, 1835.
John Pearsall, 80 acres, Nov. 6, 1835.
Alvin B. Hand, 80 acres, Jan. 15, 1836.
Bradley Crippen, 80 acres, May 18, 1836.
Henry McConnell, 80 acres, Oct. 12, 1835.
John Pearsall, 80 acres, Oct. 21, 1835.
John Hopkins, 80 acres, Oct. 31, 1835.
William Johnson, 40 acres, Nov. 6, 1835.
Thomas Armstrong, 80 acres, April 23, 1836.
John O. Pelton, 80 acres, March 9, 1837.
Henry McConnell, 40 acres, June 12, 1837.
Walter H. Pelton, 40 acres, Nov. 17, 1852.
Walter H. Pelton, 40 acres, Nov. 17, 1852.
Peter Fox, 40 acres, Dec. 13, 1852.

During the early settlement of the township, the presence of the Indian was not uncommon, several bands of the *Pottawattamies* still continuing to roam the forests and plant their wigwams within sight of their white neighbors. They kept up a regular system of trading with the settlers, and gradually became very familiar in their intercourse with them. A very vivid recollection of this tribe is retained by the older residents of the township, who did much in the way of barter with them.

The chief of these bands was Sau-au-quette, who exercised a most imperious sway over his followers, which was the more galling from the fact that the position of hereditary chief was never conceded to him, and few of the tribe regarded him other than as a usurper. The fear that this chief inspired, and the arrogance with which he wielded the dictatorial power he had assumed, inspired a desire on the part of the bands to rid themselves of the yoke of bondage he had fastened upon them. This disaffection was heightened by the fact that he had been a leading spirit in the treaty which had ceded their lands to the government, and the additional fact that he was a member of the tribe of the *Ottawas*. One of the older settlers describes him as a man of majestic mien and commanding presence, possessing a will that acknowledged no superior, and a firm conviction that he was born to rule. With a few members of his own tribe he was spending a brief time among the bands in the vicinity, and had located his encampment just northwest of the city.

One of the tribe, moved by a spirit of revenge and inspired by frequent draughts of bad whisky, arose, and seeking the wigwam of the chief, seized the knife he was accustomed to carry and plunged it to his heart. Much consternation ensued; the wanderer was arrested and lodged in the jail, then located at Branch. His friends became greatly incensed at this, and threatened to demolish the building unless he was speedily released. After a confinement of several months, during which time no active measures were taken to visit punishment upon the offender, he was allowed his liberty. This action was based upon the policy of the government not to interfere in the quarrels of the Indians so long as they were peaceable in their relations with the whites.

Dr. I. P. Alger, of Coldwater, has shown the writer a

knife and other implements of war carried by Sau-au-quette, the first of which he believes to be the identical knife by which the usurper met his fate.

The summer of 1856 was rendered memorable as the smoky season, from the burning of the pine lands in adjacent parts of the State. It continued for a period of two months, and at times the smoke was so dense as to obscure the sun for days, while it was impossible to discern objects but a slight distance away.

The county house and farm are established in the township of Coldwater, in the north-central portion, on section 9, and embrace capacious and well-appointed buildings and 140 acres of excellent land. The southern portion is traversed by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, which runs east and west, having its nearest depot in the city of Coldwater. Another railroad, styled the Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad, was projected, its course being north and south through the township, and bonds for its construction were issued. The road never approached completion farther than grading and bridging, and has at this writing no existence other than is traced upon county maps, or reminders to the stockholders in the shape of unmarketable bonds.

The surface of Coldwater township is undulating, the prairie land being varied by occasional declivities, and being composed of equal portions of cleared and timber land.

It has two lakes, Long Lake being a small sheet of water on the western border of the territory, and Coldwater Lake, which, with its bayous, forms a considerable sheet of water. This in winter forms a splendid track for the exercise of the many fine horses in the vicinity, and is the scene of many very spirited encounters, while the water affords in the summer very fine sport to the lover of piscatorial pleasures.

The soil is a gravelly loam, with occasional croppings of clay, and the abundant harvests it yields are evidence of its superior quality. We append a list of the township officers since its organization:

At the first annual meeting of the township of Coldwater, the following officers were elected for the year 1833: Silas A. Holbrook, Supervisor; Joseph C. Corbus, Township Clerk; Allen Tibbets, John Corbus, Seth Dunham, Assessors; Robert J. Cross, Justice of the Peace; James B. Tompkins, Martin Barnhart, Lemuel Bingham, Commissioners of Highways; Seymour L. Bingham, Collector; S. L. Bingham, Constable; William H. Cross, Seth Dunham, Allen Tibbets, Enoch Chase, James B. Tompkins, Martin Barnhart, School Inspectors; Lemuel Bingham, Director of the Poor; Robert J. Cross, Treasurer.

1834.—James B. Steward, Supervisor; Wm. H. Cross, Township Clerk; Seymour L. Bingham, Peter Martin, Hart Warren, Assessors; John Wilson, John Morse, William P. Arnold, Commissioners of Highways; Seymour L. Bingham, Constable and Collector; Lemuel Bingham, Joseph Hanchett, Directors of the Poor; William McClerg, William H. Cross, John Wilson, Commissioners of Schools; Seth Dunham, Glover Hibbard, Allen Tibbets, Rice Arnold, William McClerg, Inspectors of Schools; Martin Barnhart, Coroner.

1835.—Matthew Brink, Supervisor; William H. Cross, Township Clerk; John Wilson, Christopher Hartsough, Elisha Warren, Assessors; William P. Arnold, Harvey Warner, William H. Cross, Commissioners of Highways; Seymour L. Bingham, Collector; Joseph Hanchett, Lemuel Bingham, Directors of the Poor; Seymour L. Bingham, Edwin Milbourn, Constables; Allen Tibbets, Matthew Brink, Hiram Allen, Walter Loomis, Silas A. Holbrook, John Cooley, Overseers of Highways.

1836.—Allen Tibbets, Supervisor; William B. Sprague, Township Clerk; Christopher Hartsough, Daniel Bronson, B. Lampson, Hart Warren, Assessors; John Wilson, Harvey Warner, John Cooley, Commissioners of Highways; Edward Paxton, Collector; John Wilson, Rice Arnold, J. Conger, Commissioners of Schools; Lemuel Bingham, Joseph Hanchett, Directors of the Poor; Edward Paxton, Harvey Bronson, John B. Hartsough, Elmon Packer, Constables.

1837.—William H. Cross, Supervisor; Hiram Shoudler, Township Clerk; Jared Pond, Jotham Conger, L. D. Crippen, Assessors; Philo H. Crippen, Treasurer; Lewis Palloy, Charles P. West, Edmund Sloan, Commissioners of Highways; Edward Paxton, Collector; Matthew Brink, Justice of the Peace; Edward Paxton, James Pierson, Nelson Card, Elmon Packer, Constables; Ezeck Phetteplace, Ira Paddock, Allen Tibbets, Inspectors of Schools; Joel Burlingame, James Fisk, Directors of the Poor.

1838.—The record is incomplete, giving only Harvey Warner as Justice of the Peace, and E. A. Warner as Township Clerk.

1839.—Reuben J. Champion, Supervisor; Edward A. Warner, Township Clerk; Charles P. West, Justice of the Peace; Silas A. Holbrook, Treasurer; Dewitt C. Ransom, Lorenzo D. Crippen, Philo H. Crippen, Assessors; James Shoecroft, Samuel S. Curtis, Commissioners of Highways; Henry B. Stillman, Allen Tibbets, Henry Buel, Inspectors of Schools; Ira R. Paddock, Luther Stiles, Directors of Poor; James Pierson, Collector; Anselm Arnold, Elias Wilbur, Constables.

1840.—Jared Pond, Supervisor; Edward A. Warner, Township Clerk; Lorenzo D. Crippen, Justice of the Peace; Dewitt C. Ransom, Charles P. West, Henry Lockwood, Assessors: William McCarty, Treasurer; Henry B. Stillman, Albert Chandler, Abram Deyo, Inspectors of Schools; Elijah Ferguson, Edward W. Phetteplace, Philo H. Crippen, Commissioners of Highways; Jacob Hamblin, John T. Haynes, Directors of Poor; James Shoecroft, Collector; Oliver P. Wasson, Elias Wilbur, James Shoecroft, Constables.

1841.—Elijah Ferguson, Supervisor; Henry Lockwood, Township Clerk; James Fisk, Treasurer; A. T. Herrick, Sellick Seymour, Albert Chandler, Assessors; Dewitt C. Ransom, Edward A. Warner, Darwin Littlefield, School Inspectors; John T. Haynes, John J. Curtis, Directors of the Poor; James Shoecroft, Collector; Joseph H. Moss, Edward W. Phetteplace, Marcus Scovill, Highway Commissioners; Harvey Warner, Justice of the Peace; Wm. H. Draft and Jared Pond, ditto, to fill vacancy; James Shoecroft, Ezra T. Faxton, Thomas Foster, Anselm Arnold, Constables.

1842.—Dewitt C. Ransom, Supervisor; Clark Williams, Township Clerk; James Shoecroft, Treasurer; William H. Cross, Justice of the Peace; Henry Buell, Matthew Gill, Jr., Darwin Littlefield, Inspectors of Schools; Reuben Whitehead, Augustin J. Goddard, Commissioners of Highways; L. D. Crippen, Jesse Brooks, Assistant Assessors; Jacob Hamblin, Burt Etheredge, Overseers of the Poor; Ezra T. Faxton, Hiram Alden, James Peirson, Anselm Arnold, Constables.

1843.—Henry Lockwood, Supervisor; Geo. A. Coe, Township Clerk; Harvey Dixon, Treasurer; Clark H. Williams, Justice of the Peace; Silas A. Holbrook, William H. Hanchett, Inspectors of Schools; Sellick Seymour, Augustus T. Goddard, Curtiss Prentice, Commissioners of Highways; Edward W. Phetteplace, Roland Root, Assistant Assessors; John T. Haynes, Esbon G. Fuller, Overseers of Poor; Anselm Arnold, Jonathan Packer, George Quick, David Haynes, Constables.

1844.—Christopher Dickenson, Supervisor; Albert Chandler, Township Clerk; David S. Williams, Treasurer; Oliver P. Wasson, Justice of the Peace; Darwin Littlefield, School Inspector; Edward W. Phetteplace, Warren Sampson, Assessors; George Haydon, William Keyes, Reuben Whitehead, Commissioners of Highways; William McCarty, Abram C. Fisk, Overseers of Poor; Kimball Parish, Aaron Keyes, George Quick, William H. Kellogg, Constables.

1845.—Lorenzo D. Crippen, Supervisor; John D. Wood, Township Clerk; George A. Kellogg, Treasurer; Harvey Warner, Justice of the Peace; John Waterman, Inspector of Schools; James Shoecroft, Jacob Hamblin, Assistant Assessors; Joseph H. Moss, William Keyes, Daniel N. Wilson, Commissioners of Highways; Dorset J. Goff, James Mosher, Directors of the Poor; David Wood, James N. Pierce, William H. Kellogg, Abram C. Fisk, Constables.

1846.—David R. Cooley, Supervisor; S. S. Cutter, Township Clerk; David S. Williams, Treasurer; George A. Coe, Justice of the Peace; John Root, School Inspector; Curtiss Prentice, Joseph H. Moss, Assistant Assessors; Jonathan Strickland, William Keyes, Daniel Wilson, Commissioners of Highways; Dorset J. Goff, James Mosher, Directors of Poor; Sterling Perkins, Amos W. Parish, Hiram R. Alden, George Quick, Constables.

1847—Henry Lockwood, Supervisor; Elon G. Parson, Township Clerk; Hiram R. Alden, Treasurer; George A. Kellogg, Justice of the Peace; Henry Buell, School Inspector; Oliver P. Wasson, Joseph H. Moss, Assessors; William Keyes, Jonathan Stockton, William B. Paddock, Commissioners of Highways; Dorset Goff, James Mosher, Directors of the Poor; Elijah Perry, Abram C. Fisk, George Quick, Chas. G. Kenyon, Constables.

1848.—Henry Lockwood, Supervisor; Elon G. Parsons, Township Clerk; A. Arnold, Treasurer; Oliver P. Wasson, Justice of the Peace; Isaac Middaugh, Dewitt C. Ransom, Commissioners of Highways; Albert Chandler, School Inspector; Harvey Haines, Thomas J. Bridge, Assessors; Edmund Chapman, Oliver S. Van Derheyden, Directors of Poor; A. Arnold, Abram C. Fisk, Alpheus B. P. Wood, Thomas J. Bridge, Constables.

1849.—Henry Lockwood, Supervisor; Frederick V. Smith, Township Clerk; Anselm Arnold, Treasurer; Harvey Warner, Justice of the Peace; Jonathan Strickland, John Allen, Commissioners of Highways; James W. Gilbert, School Inspector; Harvey Haynes, Thomas J. Bridge, Assessors; Augustus S. Glessner, Henry C. Lewis, Directors of Poor; Henry Lockwood, Anselm Arnold, Thomas J. Bridge, Dorset J. Goff, Constables.

1850.—Asa Parish, Supervisor; Daniel C. Morehouse, Township Clerk; David Thompson, Treasurer; Sellick Seymour, Justice of the Peace; Isaac Middaugh, Commissioner of Highways; Harvey Haynes, Thomas J. Bridge, Assessors; Loren Banstin, School Inspector; Edmund Chapman, James Mosher, Directors of Poor; Henry Lockwood, Anselm Arnold, Thomas J. Bridge, Henry Dickson, Constables.

1851.—John Root, Supervisor; John G. Parkhurst, Township Clerk; David Thompson, Treasurer; Louis T. N. Wilson, Justice of the Peace; William Smith, Commissioner of Highways; E. M. Crippen, School Inspector; Peter Sprague, Daniel Gilbert, Directors of Poor; Henry Lockwood, Milton H. Fuller, William H. Kellogg, Andrew Jackson, Constables.

1852.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; John H. Phelps, Township Clerk; Lorenzo B. Brewer, Treasurer; Daniel C. Morehouse, Justice of the Peace (full term); Edward W. Phetteplace (to fill vacancy); Alonzo Duncan, Commissioner of Highways; Joseph D. W. Fish, School Inspector; Homer M. Wright, William Smith, Assessors; Daniel Mills, James McConnell, Directors of Poor; Ebenezer Butterworth, Benjamin C. West, Augustus A. Amidon, Sterling Perkins, Constables.

1853.—John Root, Supervisor; Edwin R. Clarke, Township Clerk; George A. Coe, Justice of the Peace; Loren R. Austin, Treasurer; John H. Beach, School Inspector; Abram C. Fisk, Daniel N. Wilson, Commissioners of Highways; John Allen, H. C. Lewis, Directors of Poor; Raphael S. Gibbs, James Curtiss, David West, Constables.

1854.—Corydon P. Benton, Supervisor; Homer M. Wright, Township Clerk; Sellick Seymour, Treasurer; Edward W. Phetteplace, Justice of the Peace; Loren R. Austin, Isaac Middaugh, School Inspectors; John J. Curtis, William Anderson, Directors of the Poor; Raphael S. Gibbs, Orin Crippen, Sellick Seymour, David West, Constables.

1855.—George A. Coe, Supervisor; Benjamin C. Webb, Township Clerk; Sellick Seymour, Treasurer; Franklin T. Eddy, Justice of the Peace; Elijah C. Branch, School Inspector; Alonzo Duncan, Commissioner of Highways; William S. Gilbert, Morris Howe, Overseers of Poor; Sellick Seymour, Raphael S. Gibbs, Franklin L. Warren, Daniel S. Pratt, Constables.

1856.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; Benjamin C. Webb, Township Clerk; Roland Root, Treasurer; David B. Dennis, Justice of the Peace; Joseph D. W. Fisk, Inspector of Schools; Abram C. Fisk, Commissioner of Highways; George A. Stillman, Alexander Reynolds, Directors of Poor; Roland Root, Sellick Seymour, David S. Pratt, James McConnell, Constables.

1857.—John Root, Supervisor; David C. Powers, Town-

ship Clerk; James Pierson, Treasurer; Daniel C. Morehouse, Justice of the Peace; Elijah C. Branch, School Inspector; James B. Southworth, Commissioner of Highways; John Gray, Mortimer Mansfield, Overseers of the Poor; William H. Brown, David B. Purinton, James Barnes, L. D. Halsted, Constables.

1858.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; David C. Powers, Township Clerk; David B. Purinton, Treasurer; John Root, Justice of the Peace; Joseph D. W. Fisk, School Inspector; Barnabas B. Shoecroft, Commissioner of Highways; Alexander Reynolds, John Gray, Overseers of the Poor; Sellick Seymour, Foster Bowker, John Whitcomb, William H. Brown, Constables.

1859.—David B. Dennis, Supervisor; Robert F. Mockridge, Township Clerk; David B. Purinton, Treasurer; Corydon P. Benton, Justice of the Peace; Elijah C. Branch, John Murphy, School Inspectors; William B. Mason, Barnabas Shoecroft, Commissioners of Highways; John Gray, Alexander Reynolds, Directors of the Poor; George W. Johnson, Harvey D. Miller, George W. Bowker, John Whitcomb, Constables.

1860.—David B. Purinton, Supervisor; Robert C. Mockridge, Township Clerk; Cornelius Van Ness, Treasurer; Alvin T. Lanphere, Justice of the Peace; David C. Powers, School Inspector; James B. Southworth, George W. Smith, John Kent, Commissioners of Highways.

1861.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; A. D. Eldridge, Township Clerk; Timothy Phelps, Treasurer; Oliver P. Wasson (full term), William S. Gilbert, Peries Lincoln, Joseph W. Whitney, Justices of the Peace; Henry C. Fenn, Commissioner of Highways; Joseph A. Haight, Charles A. Goddard, School Inspectors; Joseph Fetterly, Norman W. Case, George B. Williams, Lucius B. Wing, Constables.

1862.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; George H. White, Township Clerk; Timothy White, Treasurer; Joseph M. Whitney, Henry C. Fenn, Justices of the Peace; John W. Turner, Commissioner of Highways; William B. Mason, Charles A. Goddard, School Inspectors; Joseph A. Fetterly, John G. Munson, Sterling Perkins, Augustus P. Tucker, Constables.

1863.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; Ira W. Pratt, Township Clerk; William Bennett, Treasurer; Peries Lincoln, Justice of the Peace; John W. Turner, School Inspector; James B. Southworth, Commissioner of Highways; Sterling Perkins, A. A. Van Northwick, Nathan Fetterly, George W. Nye, Constables.

1864.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; William B. Mason, Township Clerk; Charles J. Fonda, Treasurer; Henry C. Fenn, S. S. Scoville, Justices of the Peace; Daniel C. Morehouse, School Inspector; Horace W. Reed, Commissioner of Highways; Sterling Perkins, Nathan Fetterly, Jeremiah Cox, George Holden, Constables.

1865.—Sylvanus S. Scoville, Supervisor; Clark H. Williams, Township Clerk; Charles J. Fonda, Treasurer; Elijah S. Carpenter, Justice of the Peace; Barnabas B. Shoecroft, Granville Stowe, Commissioners of Highways; Harvey Haynes, School Inspector; Nathan Fetterly, Jeremiah Cox, Artemus H. Legg, Samuel V. Cornell, Constables.

1866.—Sylvanus S. Scoville, Supervisor; Clark H. Williams, Township Clerk; Elias Gage, Treasurer; James B. Southworth, Robert Lynd, Justices of the Peace; Mahlon A. Smith, Cyrus A. Hand, Orson Randall, Commissioners of Highways; Gilbert McFarland, School Inspector; Martin Elliott, George S. Allen, Hiram P. Mason, Daniel Rooks, Constables.

1867.—Henry C. Fenn, Supervisor; C. H. Williams, Township Clerk; Elias Gage, Treasurer; Peries Lincoln, Thomas Fetterly, Justices of the Peace; Charles Legg, M. A. Smith, School Inspectors; Isaac Mains, Commissioner of Highways; Amos Sanford, Norman Case, Oscar F. Burdick, David Lynd, Constables.

1868.—Isaac Mains, Supervisor; Charles N. Legg, Township Clerk; William B. Mason, Treasurer; Jeremiah Cox, Justice of the Peace; George W. Fisk, School Inspector; William H. Webster, Abram C. Fisk, Commissioners of Highways; David Lynd, John Stewart, Adelbert Nye, Sterling Perkins, Constables.

1869.—Isaac Mains, Supervisor; Clark H. Williams, Township Clerk; William B. Mason, Treasurer; Barney B. Shoecroft, Daniel C. Morehouse, Justices of the Peace; Mahlon A. Smith, School Inspector; O. S. Bingham, Lucius Phetteplace, Commissioners of Highways; Ezra Shoecroft, Alonzo Eaton, William King, Constables.

1870.—Isaac Mains, Supervisor; Clark H. Williams, Township Clerk; William B. Mason, Treasurer; Jacob L. Munson, Joseph W. Whitney, Justices of the Peace; George W. Fisk, School Inspector; James B. Southworth, Commissioner of Highways; Abram Branaman, Nathan Fetterly, Theophilus Rockwood, Henry Fox, Constables.

1871.—Isaac Mains, Supervisor; Jonas H. McGowan, Township Clerk; Edward J. Moss, Albert N. Bunton, Justices of the Peace; Wm. B. Mason, Treasurer; Jacob Andrews, School Inspector; Lucius Phetteplace, Commissioner of Highways; Nathan Phetteplace, Hiram P. Mason, Theophilus Rockwood, Alva Clark, Constables.

1872.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; Jonas H. McGowan, Township Clerk; Elias Gage, Treasurer; Edward J. Moss, Justice of the Peace; Mahlon A. Smith, George W. Fisk, Origin Bingham, Commissioners of Highways; Harvey Haynes, Drain Commissioner; Nathan Fetterly, Norman Case, William P. Benton, Constables.

1873.—Harvey Haynes, Supervisor; Clark H. Williams, Township Clerk; Elias Gage, Treasurer; Edward J. Moss, Daniel C. Morehouse, Justices of the Peace; Mahlon A. Smith, School Inspector; James B. Southworth, Commissioner of Highways; Harvey Haynes, Drain Commissioner; Nathan Fetterly, Constable.

1874.—Alonzo B. Allen, Supervisor; Clark H. Williams, Township Clerk; Timothy Phelps, Treasurer; Jacob L. Munson, Henry C. Fenn, Eli Bidleman, Justices of the Peace; Jay Brooks, Mahlon A. Smith, School Inspectors; William P. Norton, Highway Commissioner; Nathaniel C. Gardner, Drain Commissioner; Nathan Fetterly, Adelburt Wicks, Nathaniel C. Gardner, George W. Bagley, Constables.

1875.—Alonzo B. Allen, Supervisor; Clark H. Williams, Township Clerk; Timothy Phelps, Treasurer; Albert N. Bunton, Henry C. Fenn, Frederick J. Dincks, Justices of the Peace; Mahlon A. Smith, School Inspector; Jacob

C. Andrews, Commissioner of Highways; George W. Fisk, Superintendent of Schools; Herbert J. Grinnell, Charles Shoecroft, Solomon Sherwood, John Burrell, Constables.

1876.—Alonzo B. Allen, Supervisor; Harvey Gregory, Township Clerk; Timothy Phelps, Treasurer; William B. Mason, Jacob C. Andrews, Justices of the Peace; Mahlon A. Smith, School Inspector; Harvey Haynes, Superintendent of Schools; William T. Norton, Commissioner of Highways; Jeremiah Cox, Drain Commissioner; Nathan Fetterly, George Whitehead, Solomon Sherwood, Edwin Priest, Constables.

1877.—Henry C. Fenn, Supervisor; Harvey D. Gregory, Township Clerk; Charles Shoecroft, Treasurer; Isaac M. Selover, Justice of the Peace; George W. Fisk, Superintendent of Schools; Mahlon A. Smith, School Inspector; William P. Norton, Commissioner of Highways; Jeremiah Cox, Drain Commissioner; Francis Granger, Jr., William B. Fisk, Eli Bidleman, Samuel Fisk, Constables.

1878.—Alonzo B. Allen, Supervisor; Clark N. Williams, Township Clerk; George W. Fisk, Treasurer; Russell Rice, Commissioner of Highways; Robert P. Jefferds, Superintendent of Schools; Barney B. Shoecroft, Drain Commissioner; C. Perry Woodard, Justice of the Peace; A. B. Hemingway, School Inspector; John Burrall, Thomas T. Williams, Solomon Sherwood, Nathan Fetterly, Constables.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ABRAM C. FISK

was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., Feb. 19, 1815. When twenty years of age he came to Michigan, arriving at Coldwater Sept. 7, 1835. He worked in the hotel for one year, during which time he took forty acres of land from the government. He soon bought another forty. He married Catherine Smith, daughter of Rev. Francis Smith, who settled in Coldwater in 1835. Being a man of liberal ideas and large means, he contributed largely to the prosperity and development of the country. Mr. Fisk settled where he now resides, in 1840, where he has made himself one of the finest farms and homes in Branch County. His specialty has been blooded horses, in which he has been eminently successful. The first celebrated horse he brought to Branch County was Green Mountain Black Hawk, in 1851. Among the valuable horses he has since owned may be mentioned Vermont Hero, Othello or Black Prince, Black Hawk Morgan, Moscow, Mambrino Chief, Bovee Horse, Messenger (a thorough-bred), Lacy (a thorough-bred), Belmont, Sir Archie, Lexington Chief (a trotter), Mambrino Patchen, Hambletonian "Star," formally Masterlode, as recorded in the stock books. Among the many valuable horses owned by Mr. Fisk, this horse may be placed at the head of the list, and as an estimate of his worth we will say that he has refused fifteen thousand dollars for him. He sold Mambrino Chief for twelve thousand dollars, and several other horses for large prices. Branch County and Michigan have a national reputation for fine horses, and to Mr. Fisk more than any other man does the credit belong. He was the pioneer in this enterprise, and has carried it to great perfection.

Socially, Mr. Fisk is genial and companionable; in business matters prompt and reliable; temperate in his habits. Although exhibiting his horses at most of the important meetings for trials of speed, etc., in this State, he never makes a wager, or gambles in any form. His great delight is in the improvement of the noble animal.

JAMES R. WILCOX

was among the early pioneers of Branch County. Although his farm is pleasantly situated on one of the principal thoroughfares leading to Coldwater, and only one and a half miles from the court-house, he is entitled to the credit not only of cutting the farm from an unbroken forest, but



Photo. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

JAMES R. WILCOX.

assisted in cutting the road leading to the city. He was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., Jan. 4, 1809. He was the son of Jesse and Mary Wilcox, who came to St. Joseph County in 1840, where Jesse died in 1841, and his wife in 1842.

The subject of this sketch lived with his father until he grew to manhood, when he carried on the farm. Nov. 9, 1834, he was married to Miss Anna Peckham, daughter of Caleb B. Peckham, now residing in Coldwater, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. Mr. Wilcox came to Coldwater, with his wife and one child, June 10, 1836, and purchased the land where he has since resided. His wife died Oct. 17, 1855, leaving six children,—four sons and two daughters,—all now living but one, Louis P., who enlisted at Coldwater, under Capt. Barrett, in 1861, and died at Rolla, Mo., of fever, Dec. 7, 1861.

Mr. Wilcox married, in 1856, for his second wife, Minnie C. Burch, formerly Minnie C. Holcomb, daughter of Horace Holcomb, of Danbury, Conn., who came to Batavia, Branch Co., where he died Sept. 30, 1853.



JOHN ROBERTS.



MRS. JOHN ROBERTS.

JOHN ROBERTS

is the sole survivor of one of the representative pioneer families of Branch County. He is of Welsh extraction. His grandfather was an early settler in New Hampshire, and served in the Revolutionary war. His father, Francis Roberts, was born in New Hampshire, May 28, 1777. When eighteen years of age he left the paternal roof to mark out a path of life, which has been changing and eventful. Jan. 5, 1805, he was married to Lois Lay in Georgia, Vt. In 1811 he took his wife and two children in a wagon and journeyed to Upper Canada, a distance of six hundred miles, stopping near Coburg, where he was drafted as a British subject. Not fancying the idea of fighting against his native land, he took an open boat with others and crossed Lake Ontario, worked in Rochester, N. Y., eighteen months, when he recrossed the lake, got his family, and crossed to Niagara Co., N. Y. In April, 1813, he purchased forty acres of land in Hartland township, where the immediate subject of this sketch was born, March 14, 1818. Here the family remained until 1829, during which time there had been much sickness in the family. Wishing to try a different locality, Mr. Roberts came to Eastern Michigan, returned to New York, located in Chautauqua County, where he became crippled for life with rheumatism. In the fall of 1835 he came to Branch County, and purchased from the government eighty acres of land, which is now a portion of the Roberts farm in Coldwater. He returned to New York, and the next April, with his household effects and his family in a wagon, started for Michigan, arriving at Coldwater April 23, 1836, after a tedious journey of eighteen days, and commenced the hardy task of cutting himself a home from the unbroken forest. With only a small payment on his land, himself a confirmed cripple, the outlook was not a bright one. The two boys, sixteen and eighteen years of age, were his main reliance. A small log house and a few acres of land, cleared and sowed with wheat, were the important improvements the first season. When the wheat was harvested it was threshed in the house, there being no other floor on the premises. John, with a thoughtfulness which has characterized him through life, had brought a quantity of apple-seeds from the East, which were planted as soon as the ground could be prepared. From these seeds quite a nursery was established, and several hundred dollars realized. The grand old orchard which has supplied the farm with fruit for forty years was from these seeds.

Francis Roberts* died Aug. 26, 1855, aged seventy-eight years, and his wife March 17, 1865, aged seventy-eight years. They had four children,—two daughters and two sons; the oldest daughter, Betsy, married Jesse Brooks, of Coldwater; she died Feb. 18, 1863. The sons, Stephen and John, and the daughter, Anna, remained at the old home, where Stephen died April 13, 1868, and Anna Sept. 29, 1868. John, the only survivor of the family, was married, April 20, 1869, to Mrs. Adaline Whitcomb, formerly Adaline Brooks, daughter of Samuel and Effa Brooks, and granddaughter of John Cooley, who settled in Coldwater Jan. 1, 1834.

Mr. Roberts and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Coldwater, and take a warm interest and an active part in its affairs and contribute liberally to its support. They have one child, a daughter.

There have been no sudden accessions of property, but steadily year by year, by frugal and industrious habits, unwavering industry, and sagacious management, the original eighty acres of land have expanded to one of the finest farms in Branch County, and its proprietor is ranked among its substantial and wealthy men. Many of the local public enterprises and charitable institutions have received from him liberal gifts.

* Francis Roberts was a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife, Lois, was a member of the Presbyterian Church; the remainder of the family were Methodists.

WILLIAM P. NORTON

was born at Goshen, Conn., June 21, 1828. He is the son of Jeremiah Norton, who died in 1831, leaving a wife and three children. In 1845 they moved to Huron Co., Ohio, where William P. went to learn the cabinet-maker's trade. Before he was twenty-one years of age he commenced building a shop for himself at Olean, Ohio, where he carried on the business some three years, during which time, and on the 29th of December, 1851, he was married to Miss Mary A. Angel, daughter of Daniel Angel, of Olean, Ohio, formerly from Providence, R. I. In the spring of 1853 Mr. Norton moved to Norwalk, Ohio, where he worked at the carpentering business until 1857, when he went to Kansas, and located on land near Emporia. He shared in the political excitement of that time, and cast his vote to make that a free State. He also cast his vote to make Nevada a State, he having spent some three years in that State and California,—returning to Ohio in the spring of 1866; then came to Coldwater, and settled on the farm where he now resides, two miles south of the city, where he has spent his time in improving his farm and erecting substantial buildings, a view of which may be seen in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Norton are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Coldwater, and are enterprising and thrifty citizens of the county. They have never been blessed with children of their own, but have for years had one or more children in their family, who have been cared for as their own.

QUINCY.

Occupying a central position on the east border of Branch County is Quincy township. Butler, Coldwater, and Algansee townships, respectively, adjoin it on the north, west, and south, while Hillsdale County forms the eastern boundary.

It has a comparatively level surface, which originally was heavily timbered in the north and south parts, while small prairies and oak openings extended through the centre. The site of Quincy village and its vicinity was a prairie of several hundred acres in extent.

The soil consists of a sandy and gravelly loam, alternating occasionally with clay loam. It is of an excellent quality, and produces bounteous crops of hay, corn, potatoes, and other vegetables, fruits, and the various cereals, which, with live stock and wool, are the chief agricultural productions. Farm produce, live stock, lumber, staves, and headings form the chief articles of export.

In the amount of farm products it takes the front rank among Branch County townships, excelling all the others.

Coldwater River and Hog Creek are the principal watercourses. The former flows from Marble Lake, and takes a northwest course, intersecting the southwest corner of the township. The latter enters the town from the east near the centre of the east border, and, flowing in a northwesterly direction, crosses the northeast corner.

Marble, Berry, and Quincy Lakes include portions of sections 21, 28, 29, 32, and 33. They are situated southwest of Quincy village, and contain an area of about 1200 acres.

FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

Horris Willson, in June, 1830, entered the first land in this township. His purchases included the west half of the southwest quarter of section 12, the northwest quarter of section 13, and the east half of the northeast quarter of section 14,—320 acres in all. John Cornish concluded a purchase for lands on section 15, Oct. 16, 1832; and James G. Corbus a few days later, on section 13.

The following list, arranged by sections, embraced the names of the original owners of the township:

Section 1, 1835.*—Almon Nichols, David Nichols, Washburn Wight, Jacob Shook, Jr., Ansel Crowell, Asa C. Bowen.

Section 2, 1835.—Thomas Wheeler, Smith Bowen, William J. Delavan, Solomon Wood, Ezekiel Gardiner.

Section 3, 1836.—William J. Delavan, Matthew Armstrong, Harvey Odell, Jesse Ellsworth, Jacob Snyder.

Section 4, 1836.—William Black, Thomas Armstrong, Joseph Berry, Richard E. Gay, Jesse Ellsworth, Alva Bill, Robert Homer, Sophia Berry, Timothy Howe, Timothy A. Hopkins.

Section 5, 1836.—Joseph Berry, Ebenezer L. Donahee, Russell Darwin, James Smith, George P. Babcock.

Section 6, 1836.—Garret Cruson, Sophia Locke, Peries Lincoln, Butler Treat, Thaddeus E. Ball, Joseph Berry.

Section 7, 1836.—John Sinclair, Ira S. Mudge, Alpheus Williams, Alanson Sumner, Stephen Clark, Sophia Locke.

Section 8, 1836.—David Blood, Ira S. Mudge, Joseph Berry, George P. Babcock, Chauncey Whitney, Caleb J. Burlingame.

Section 9, 1836.—William Black, John Sinclair, Ira S. Mudge, Alva Clark, Griswold Burnham, Enos G. Berry.

Section 10, 1835.—James Adams, William J. Delavan, Matthew Armstrong, Harvey Odell, Isaac Ambler.

Section 11, 1835.—Griswold Burnham, Thomas Wheeler,

* The figures denote the year the first purchase was made upon each section.



LUCAS JOSEPH.



MRS. LUCAS JOSEPH.

RESIDENCE OF LUCAS JOSEPH, QUINCY, BRANCH COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

John J. Duerler, Robert Wood, Tompkins C. Delavan, Solomon Wood.

Section 12, 1830.—Horris Willson, Griswold Burnham, Alva Burlison, Joseph T. Burnham, Lyman Cole, Ansel Crowell.

Section 13, 1830.—Horris Willson, James G. Corbus, Elisha Warren, Griswold Burnham, Enos G. Berry, Robert S. Ticknor, David W. Baker, William Starkes.

Section 14, 1830.—Horris Willson, Ellis Russell, Griswold Burnham, Elisha Warren, Joseph L. Hartsough, John B. Hartsough, Richard Morey, John J. Duerler, Joseph Hanchett, Lewis B. Hanchett.

Section 15, 1832.—John Cornish, Walter Loomis, Silas Hamilton, Enos G. Berry, John Broughton, James Adams, Warren Bill, Lyman Chapin, Jared L. Rathbone, Joseph Berry, Caleb Brown.

Section 16, 1837.—Rice Arnold, Enos G. Berry, Joseph Berry, William P. Arnold, Alfred Wilmarth, James Davis, Israel Waters, Nicholas Dalley, John Joseph, Benoni Carter, Florello P. Williams, Cynthia M. Etheridge, John Broughton, Charles Arnold.

Section 17, 1834.—Henry Van Hyning, Bartholomew Hewett, Elmer Packer, Thomas McCarty, George P. Babcock, John Law, Griswold Burnham.

Section 18, 1834.—Conrad Rapp, Elmer Packer, David Newell, Elisha Hartsough, Thomas McCarty, Hamilton G. Rice, Dorcas Hewett.

Section 19, 1833.—Joseph L. Hartsough, David B. Hartsough, Conrad Rapp, David Hartsough, Henry McConnell, Thomas McCarty.

Section 20, 1834.—Abraham Vesschius, Henry Van Hyning, James Ransom, Bartholomew Hewett, George Ransom, John Broughton, Alanson Harger, Thomas Dougherty.

Section 21, 1835.—Bartholomew Hewett, Samuel Berry, Enos G. Berry, Alanson Harger, Pearson Anson, Ansel Crowell.

Section 22, 1835.—John D. Burroughs, James Adams, Ira S. Mudge, Hamilton G. Rice, John Broughton, Hezekiah D. Mudge, Joseph Berry, Warren Edwards.

Section 23, 1835.—William Laughlin, Richard W. Corbus, Abner Harris, Joseph Hanchett, Laura Hibbard, Samuel Eddy, Luther Briggs, William Prentiss.

Section 24, 1835.—Abraham Vesschius, James Clizbe, James M. Burdick, Luther Briggs, Benjamin Allen, Solon Pierce.

Section 25, 1835.—Philo H. Crippen, Lorenzo D. Crippen, Alson Barber, Alanson Sumner, Stephen Clark, Isaac Ambler.

Section 26, 1836.—Harrison H. Scott, Abram C. Fish, Lewis W. Decker, Joseph S. Swan.

Section 28, 1836.—John Broughton, Hamilton G. Rice, Silas Furgeson, Calvin Snow, Schuyler Matteson, James Taylor, Thompson J. Daniels.

Section 27, 1836.—James Feller, Sumner & Clark, John Law, William Joseph, Lucas Joseph.

Section 29, 1836.—Peter D. Shook, John Broughton, Joseph W. Kinnen, Albert Starr, Peter A. Drake, Richard Starr, Enos G. Berry.

Section 30, 1835.—Thomas McCarty, Cyrus Champlin, Abraham Phillips, Rhoda Woodard, James Fisk, James Hall, Calvin Snow.

Section 31, 1836.—Walter P. Van Vechten, Thomas Armstrong, Jacob Bennett, Russell Packard.

Section 32, 1837.—Frederick Myers, Lorenzo D. Halstead, Peter A. Drake, Richard Starr, George P. Stephens.

Section 33, 1836.—Eliphalet Tower, Ira S. Mudge, Nelson N. Sprague.

Section 34, 1836.—Eliphalet Tower, Samuel Egnew, Ira S. Mudge, Sumner & Clark.

Section 35, 1836.—John S. Belote, Sumner & Clark.

Section 36, 1836.—Sumner & Clark, Lorenzo D. Crippen, Dan Barber, Joseph H. Belote.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

Horris Willson, the first settler in this township, was of Scotch origin, and accounted for the strange orthography of his name by claiming that it was the Scotch method of spelling it. He was a native of Batavia, N. Y., and during the war of 1812 served with the New York State troops, under Capt. Parrish. He was captured at the battle of Black Rock, and held as a prisoner of war at Montreal for nine months.

At an early day he settled in Berlin, Ohio, where he remained until about 1825, when he removed to Detroit. In June, 1830, he made the first purchase of lands in this township, buying 320 acres, which embraced portions of sections 12, 13, and 14, and contiguous to a broad Indian trail, afterwards known as the "Chicago Turnpike." Mr. Willson was a carpenter by trade, and soon after his purchase, assisted by a hired man named George Bolton, constructed a small block house, which was situated very near the site of the present Andrews residence, on section 14. This first house is described as having been built of hewn logs, the corners nicely dove-tailed together. He was accompanied here by his wife—who afterwards married David W. Baker—and two children.* Soon after the completion of his house it was opened to the public as a tavern or "place of entertainment." The following is a literal copy of the bond entered into by him and his sureties for a faithful observance of law and order:

"You, Horris Willson, do acknowledge to owe the United States of America the sum of fifty dollars, and you, Abram F. Bolton and John Morse, do severally acknowledge to owe the United States of America the sum of twenty-five dollars each, to be levied of your several goods and chattels, lands and tenements, upon condition that, Whereas, the above-bound Horris Willson is admitted and allowed by the Township Board to keep a tavern for the space of one year next ensuing, and no longer, in the house and place now occupied by the said Horris Willson, and no other.

"Now, therefore, if the said Horris Willson, during the time aforesaid, shall keep and maintain good order and rule, and shall suffer no disorder nor unlawful game to be used in his said house, or in any of the dependencies thereof, and shall not break any of the laws for the regulation of taverns, then this recognizance shall be null and void, otherwise in full force.

"This you acknowledge. Taken and acknowledged at the Township Board, held for the Township of Green, in the county of St. Joseph, and Territory of Michigan, this 23d day of March, 1832."

Mr. Willson began the construction of a small frame

* Lydia Ann, widow of the late Dr. Enos G. Berry, and Horris Willson, Jr., both of whom are residents of Quincy at the present time.

house, but died before its completion, his being the first death to occur in the township.

James G. Corbus, the youngest of four pioneer brothers (Joseph C., John, Richard W., and James G.), was born in Detroit in 1804. At an early age he married Miss Isbel Eddy, of the former city. His wife died shortly after the birth of a daughter, now Mrs. Abel Coon, of Quincy village. In 1827, Mr. Corbus became a resident of Cleveland, O., where he remained until June, 1832, when (having meanwhile married Miss Nancy M. Moore, the daughter of one of Cleveland's pioneers) he came to Branch County. During the summer of 1832, as a contractor, he was engaged in the construction of that portion of the Chicago turnpike which crossed Bronson's Prairie. In October of the same year he purchased lands of the government, which were situated upon section 13, in this township, and early in the spring of 1833 he became an actual resident. Here he built the first framed house. It was commenced in 1833 and finished the following year. Men were hired to come from Ypsilanti to raise the frame, and the lumber with which it was completed was obtained at Orangeville. His house was also opened as a tavern, and during the years from 1835 to 1840, when emigrants *via* the Chicago road were streaming into the county by thousands, he and his good wife were kept busy night and day, to entertain them. Again, during the building of the Lake Shore Railroad, in 1850, his house was filled to overflowing with the workmen. He was the second treasurer elected in Branch County, and occupied many official positions in his township. In 1852 he made an overland journey to California, and again in 1859. He died in 1872. His widow and surviving children reside as follows: Mrs. Nancy M. Corbus, Quincy, Mich.; H. J. Corbus, Adrian, Mich.; Mrs. R. R. Morse, Angola, Ind.; and J. L. Corbus, St. Louis, Mo.

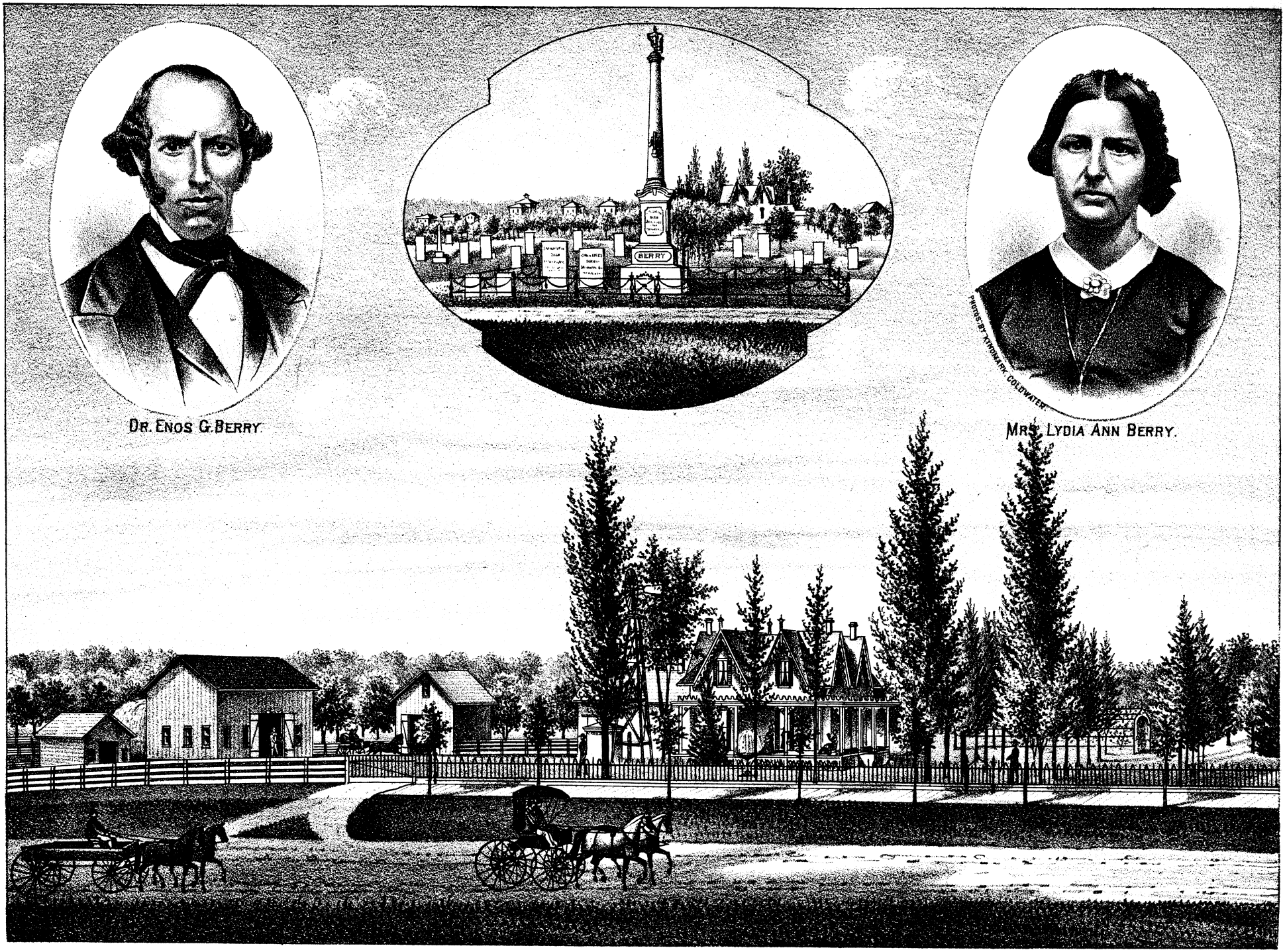
John Cornish, one of the first settlers in Girard township, bought the first land upon section 15, Oct. 16, 1832, and became the first settler upon the site of Quincy village in the fall of 1833. His house, a small log shanty, stood upon the site of Clark's "Quincy House." He erected the first framed house and barn in the village, 1834. He also kept tavern, and the first town-meeting was held at his house in 1836.

Ellis Russell, another very early pioneer, came in at about the same time, and leased of Mrs. Willson the "Willson tavern." He afterwards purchased lands of the government, and settled upon section 14 in 1834.

Among the settlers of 1835 were Henry Van Hyning, who was one of Girard's very first pioneers; James Ransom, from England; Alanson Harger, from Madison Co., N. Y.; John S. Belote, from Orleans Co., N. Y.; Walter Loomis, from Ashtabula, Ohio; David Newell, Monroe Co., N. Y.; Peter Shook, Wayne Co., N. Y.; David W. Baker, Monroe Co., N. Y.; William Laughlin, Alva Burlison, Huron Co., Ohio; Bartholomew Hewett, Knox Co., Ohio; James Clizbe, Steuben Co., N. Y.; Pearson Anson, Livingston Co., N. Y.; Griswold Burnham, Orleans Co., N. Y.; Joseph T. Burnham, Lenawee Co., Mich.; Silas Hamilton and Conrad Rapp.

James M. Burdick, a native of Livingston Co., N. Y., emigrated at an early day with his father's family to Monroe County, of the same State. In the summer of 1830 he shouldered his rifle, and carrying a knapsack, the contents of which weighed 28 pounds, started on foot from the latter county to Buffalo, thence by steamer to Detroit. From Detroit he took the broad Indian trail that led him towards the southwest, and followed its course until he reached Allen's, in Hillsdale County, where he remained seven months. Jan. 1, 1831, he proceeded to Coldwater, and engaged to split rails for Abram F. Bolton. Three days later he moved into the woods, one and one-half miles north of Coldwater City, and began his labors. There was a great depth of snow, and his first work was to fell a basswood tree, split it, and hew out a shovel, with which he cleared away the snow from the spot selected to build his shanty. When his house was completed, he began splitting rails, and at the expiration of four months had enough to fence, and did fence, the first 80 acres so inclosed in Branch County. He obtained some of his supplies from Mr. Bolton, who lived four miles southeast of his shanty, but his rifle supplied him with meat, while an abundance of wild honey could be found in the woods. He says that he took 200 pounds of honey from a cherry-tree, which was only fifty yards distant from his shanty.

In February, 1832, Mr. Burdick, accompanied by his father, Ichabod H. Burdick, who had come out the fall previously and purchased lands in Allen, Hillsdale Co., returned to New York, driving the whole distance with horse and cutter. They traveled *via* Detroit and Canada. At the crossing of the Detroit River, fifteen miles below Detroit, they experienced a very narrow escape from floating into Lake Erie. They had arrived at about the middle of the river, when the ice broke up, became detached from both shores, and with a strong, steady current was sweeping them towards the great lake. The piece they were upon was nearly half a mile square, yet it was covered with water to the depth of three or four inches. After floating down some two or three miles, young Burdick discovered that the eastern edge of their ice-raft was separated from the firm ice on the eastern shore by an open space of about ten feet in width. This was nearer than they had yet been, and, as a large expanse of water could be seen down the river, he concluded that it was now or never. He had a good active young horse,—one in which he had great confidence as to his jumping qualities, as he had been tested on the frontier many times before. Informing his father of his intentions, they returned to the cutter (for they had left it and separated somewhat, fearing that the accumulated weight of themselves, their horse and cutter, might cause all to break through), sprang in, and getting his horse well in hand, starting briskly forward, and away they sped for the leap. The horse performed his part nobly, and at the instant of making his jump the Burdicks threw themselves forward, and by their momentum assisted him greatly, besides saving themselves from being thrown backward into the swift, deep current, through which the rear part of their vehicle was dragged. They finally reached their home in New York in safety, where young Burdick was married soon after. In March, 1832, the Burdicks (father and son) and Abigail Mosher, brother-in-law of James M., returned to Michigan, settling in Allen township,



DR. ENOS G. BERRY.

MRS. LYDIA ANN BERRY.

RES. OF THE LATE ENOS G. BERRY, QUINCY, MICHIGAN.

Hillsdale Co. Here, on section 15, James M. Burdick opened the first tavern in 1832. In the spring of 1836 he removed to Quincy township and located upon section 24, where he resided for many years. He was present at the first town-meeting in Quincy, where he was elected a school commissioner, also an inspector of schools, and is perhaps the only survivor of those elected at the first town-meeting. He also served with Capt. James Olds' company during the Black Hawk war, having been summoned to take the field while returning to Michigan, in 1832, and when, with his young wife, he was yet fifteen miles distant from his destination.

During the year 1836, Samuel H. Berry and his sons, Joseph, Enos G., and Ezra, became residents. They were from Barrington, N. H., originally, but had resided at different periods in Wayne Co., Pa., Niagara and Chautauqua Cos., N. Y. Joseph, the oldest son, was the first one of the family to visit Michigan, and was the leading spirit in the removal of his father's family from Chautauqua, N. Y., to Quincy, Mich. He settled first on an 80-acre lot, beginning near the old cemetery, running north on what is now known as Main Street, one hundred rods north of the Chicago road, and eastward about one-fourth of a mile, and began the pursuits of a farmer. He also, at an early day, engaged in the hotel business on the site of the Quincy House, continuing only a year or so. He gave his attention to farming on a large scale, adding many acres to his first purchase. Mr. Berry has also been largely interested in the mercantile business of the village, first with his brothers Enos G. and Ezra, and William J. Briggs, then with G. O. Bailey, again as only proprietor, then with Mr. Ludlam as manager, and lastly with Oscar Williamson as superintendent of the store. The brick block now standing on the southwest corner of Chicago and Main Streets was built by him during his last years of business. In 1877 he made an extensive trade with Daniel Larzelere, of Tekonsha, whereby he became the owner of about 400 acres of valuable land and Mr. Larzelere of his store, mercantile business, with other property in Quincy. Mr. Berry at once removed to Tekonsha, where he still resides, though he is a heavy taxpayer on property in this town.

He was married in 1837 to Miss Sophia S. Brown, of Quincy. As a citizen he has always been among the foremost in aiding improvements, and where new schemes have been entertained for building up the village his name has generally preceded a large sum as a subscription.

Dr. Enos G. Berry, the first supervisor, first postmaster, and first resident physician in the township, was during his lifetime a most prominent man. He settled upon sections 21 and 22. His portrait and biography, together with those of his widow,—the eldest child of Quincy's first settler,—will be found upon another page.

Ezra Berry, the youngest of the brothers who settled here, was sixteen years old when the family removed to Michigan, and was required to drive two cows the entire distance, himself on foot. The journey occupied eighteen days, and his total expenses amounted to $7.50. On his arrival he was made an assistant of his father in the hotel business. The hostelry was the building now occupied by Simon Mowry, on West Chicago Street. In 1837 his brother, Dr. Berry, being made postmaster, Ezra was placed in charge of the office, the contents of which were at first kept in a bushel basket, and continued in that service until 1840, when he commenced preaching as a Methodist minister, traveling this circuit as an employee of the presiding elder, in connection with Revs. Roswell Parker, Peter Sabin, and others. From 1842 to 1844 he was engaged in the mercantile business in Coldwater with Ira Bidwell. He again engaged in ministerial labor in 1844; in 1847, mercantile business again; in 1851, lumbering; during 1852, superintendent of a railroad corps, running a line of road through the Kankakee Swamp; In 1854, lumbering; in 1855, merchant at Burr Oak; burned out in 1857. Then removed to Quincy and sold goods until 1866, since which time he has practiced law. He took up the study of law early in life, and was admitted to the bar in 1846.

John Broughton and Lester Broughton, brothers, natives of Vermont, removed at an early day to Western New York, thence to Lorain Co, O., and to Quincy in 1836. John Broughton kept tavern for some years upon the brick-yard farm, between Coldwater and Quincy. He also speculated to some extent in government lands, and was a contractor during the building of the Lake Shore Railroad. He was a strong and vigorous man, accustomed to having things move his own way, impulsive and ardent in his views, but always maintained a high position for character among his neighbors. He cast the first vote in Quincy township, on the morning of April 4, 1836, and was one of the founders of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Quincy village. Their first meeting was held at his house. He died Feb. 2, 1879; was born Nov. 8, 1793.

George Boon was born in Philadelphia, July 27, 1802. His parents removed to New York City in 1806, to Peekskill in 1810, and to West Point in 1812. In 1814 to Ontario Co., N. Y. In 1836 he removed to Quincy, and purchased a wild farm of Griswold Burnham, where he now resides. During the years 1836 and 1837 a great many settlers came in, and houses sprang up on every section in the township. Among them were Alpheus Williams, from Niagara, N. Y.; Philander and Hiram Corless, from Canada; Thaddeus E. Ball, from Oneida Co., N. Y.; Russell Darwin and Ebenezer L. Donahee, from Erie Co., N. Y.; Ansel Nichols, from Oswego Co., N. Y; Peter M. Newbery, from Saratoga Co., N. Y.; Caleb Burlingame, Chenango Co., N. Y.; Jeremiah B. Whelan, Livingston Co., N. Y.; James Ashton, England; L. G. Rice, Genesee Co., N. Y.; John Sinclair, Seneca Co., N. Y.; David Blood, Onondaga Co., N. Y.; George P., H. F., and Simon Babcock, Orleans Co., N. Y.; Chauncey E. Whitney, Livingston Co., N. Y., and many others, whose names will be found in the alphabetical list of pioneers, first land entries, statistical reports, lists of township and village officers, etc., to which the reader is respectfully referred.

William P. Arnold, a native of Rutland Co., Vt., and who had previously resided in Niagara and Chautauqua Cos., N. Y., came to Branch County in June, 1833. He first settled upon the premises now occupied by Canfield Fisk, in the town of Coldwater; here he built a small log house, which stood between Mr. Fisk's present residence and the road. He also built the farm-house now standing

on the corner of the above-mentioned land. In 1839 he removed to Quincy, and settled upon the premises now occupied by him. Here he built a small frame house, which he now uses as a corn-house. From the time of his becoming a citizen of Quincy until the present, Mr. Arnold has been active and prominent in all public as well as private matters, which had in view the advancement and prosperity of his village and township. He has most worthily filled many positions of trust and honor. He was chosen supervisor in 1840, and received the honor of being re-elected in consecutive years to 1852, inclusive. In the latter year he was elected to the Legislature, representing his district for one term. He was again elected supervisor in 1867, 1868, 1871, 1874, 1875, and 1876.

QUINCY'S PIONEERS.

Alphabetical list of the pioneers of Quincy township, who, with a few exceptions, were all settled here in years prior to 1840, showing also the sections upon which they resided:

	Sec.
Allen, Benjamin	24
Alger, Squire	9
Adams, James	10, 15
Anson, Pearson	15
Arnold, Wm. P.	16
Arnold, Rice T.	19
Arnold, Anselum	19
Armstrong, Matthew	3
Ashton, James	3
Broughton, John	22
Broughton, Lester	28
Blood, David	8
Brown, Madison	8
Babcock, H. F	17
Babcock, Geo. P.	5
Babcock, Simon	5
Baker, David W.	13, 14
Boon, George	12, 13
Burdick, James M.	24
Burlison, Alva	12, 13, 24
Berry, Samuel	21
Berry, Enos G.	21, 22
Berry, Joseph	15
Bagley, Daniel S	15
Berry, Ezra	
Burlingame, Caleb	8
Burnham, Griswold	9
Bowen, Asa C	1
Bowen, Smith	2
Ball, Thaddeus	6
Briggs, Luther	23
Barber, Ansel	25
Bennett, Jacob	31
Belote, Jno. S	35
Barber, Dan	36
Burnham, Joseph T.	12
Bill, Warren	15
Brown, Caleb	15
Brown, Alvarado	14
Carson, Gerret	
Cornish, John	15
Craft, Abram	20
Corless, Hiram	17, 18, 19
Corless, Philander	18
Cole, Lyman	12
Corbus, James G.	13
Curtis, Marcus	19, 20
Clark, Alva	9
Clizbe, James	24
Carter, Benoni	16
Clizbe, Hiram	5
Curtis, Miles C.	
Corless, Philo	18
Clizbe, James	15
Chittenden, Horace	
Darling, James	23
Deyoe, Wm. P.	
Darwin, Russell	5
Donahee, Ebenezer L.	5
Dalley, Nicholas	16
Etheridge, Samuel	16
Grow, Ambrose	14
Gager, Simon	15
Glann, John M.	17, 20
Grovendyke, Asa T.	13
Howell, James	
Himrod, John	28
Harger, Alanson	20, 21
Howell, Joseph	18
Hawes, Morris F	
Hewett, Bartholomew	17, 21
Hamilton, Silas	15
Hartsough, Joseph L.	14
Joseph, William	27
Joseph, Lucas	27
Kinnen, Joseph W.	29
Loomis, Walter	15
Lincoln, Peries	6
Locke, Amos	6
Leland, Elijah	13
Laughlin, William	23
McConnell, Henry	19
Mudge, Ira S	
Mudge, Hezekiah D.	22
Mudge, Ebenezer	
Morey, Richard	14
Miller, Timothy	28
Muckey, Marcus	22
Newell, David	18, 19
Nicholas, Ansel	1
Newberry, Peter M.	10
Otis, Isaac	19
Odell, Harvey	3
Perry, Edward	
Prentiss, William	13
Ransom, James	20
Rice, Levi G.	18
Reynolds, Alexander	19, 30
Ross, George	7
Russell, Ellis	14
Russell, William S.	13
Bapp, Conrad	18
Roe, William S.	13
Sinclair, John	9
Smith, James	5, 19
Shook, Peter	1
Swan, Joseph S.	26
Starr, Albert	29
Towle, Lemuel	20
Tourtlett, Alden S	
Trim, Moses	
Vesschius, Abram	24
Vesschius, William	
Vesschius, John	
Van Hyning, Henry	17, 20
Wing, Barnabas	7
Williams, Alpheus	7
Whitney, Chauncey E.	8
Willson, Horris	12, 13, 14
Wight, Washburn	1
Wheeler, Thomas	11
Wilmarth, Alfred	16
Waters, Israel	16
Williams, Florello P.	16
Wood, David	8
Wood, Solomon	2
Wheelan, Jeremiah B.	9

CIVIL HISTORY.

The Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, by an act approved March 23, 1836, erected Quincy from Coldwater township.

The original boundaries of the township, and the place designated for holding the first township-meeting, were, by that act, defined as follows:

"*Section* 18.—All that portion of the county of Branch designated by the United States survey as townships six, seven, and eight, south of range five west, be, and the same is, hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Quincy, and the first township-meeting therein shall be held at the dwelling-house of John Cornish, in said township."

We thus find that for a period of two years Quincy included within its limits the present townships of Algansee and California.

In their petition to the Legislature, asking for the formation of a new township, the people sent forward the name of Springfield or Springville. But as another township in the State had already adopted the name mentioned by the petitioners, Dr. Hiram Alden, who then represented the county of Branch, suggested the name of Quincy, which was adopted. It is claimed that the name is derived from Quincy, Mass., the former residence of Mr. Alden.

Algansee, including California, was set off as a separate township April 2, 1838.

PROCEEDINGS OF FIRST TOWNSHIP-MEETING—OFFICERS ELECTED.

At the first township election the electors assembled at the house of John Cornish, on the 4th day of April, 1836, and organized the meeting by choosing John Cornish, Esq., Moderator; Thomas Wheeler, Clerk; and Enos G. Berry, Assistant Moderator. As a result of this meeting, the following-named persons were chosen township officers, to serve for the period of one year: Enos G. Berry, Supervisor; David W. Baker, Town Clerk; John Cornish, James G. Corbus, Samuel Beach, Enos G. Berry, Justices of the Peace; Samuel H. Berry, Luther Briggs, James Adams, Assessors; Joseph T. Burnham, Pearson Anson, James Adams, Highway Commissioners; James M. Burdick, Ellis Russell, Thomas Wheeler, Commissioners of Common Schools; Joseph L. Hartsough, James Adams, James M. Burdick, Inspectors of Common Schools; Griswold Burnham, Collector; Pearson Anson, Griswold Burnham, Constables; Samuel H. Berry, Conrad Rapp, Overseers of the Poor; District No. 1, Thomas Wheeler, District No. 2, Pearson Anson, District No. 3, Joseph L. Hartsough, Overseers of Highways.

Voted, That pathmasters be fence-viewers.

Voted, That all hogs over twenty-five pounds in weight be free commoners.

At a special township-meeting held September 27, 1836, for the purpose of electing a constable and collector, offices made vacant by the continued absence of Griswold Burnham, Ellis Russell was elected Collector, and James M. Burdick, Constable.

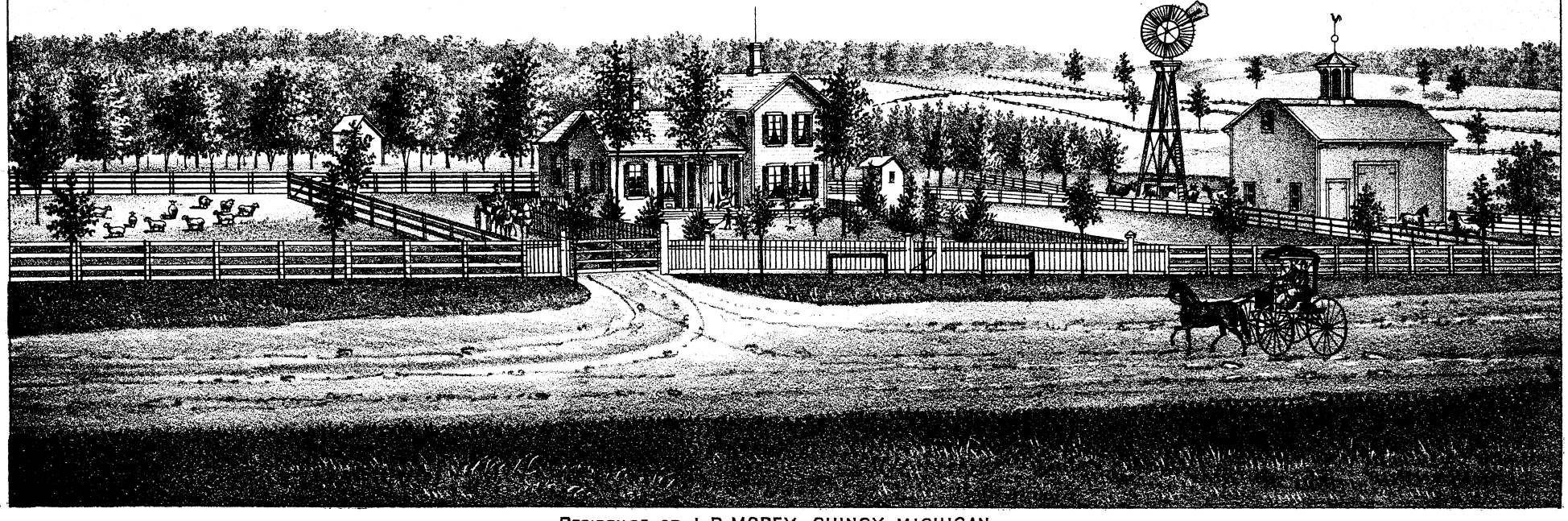
At the annual township-meeting of 1837, $50 were voted for the support of the poor, and $75 for the improvement



J. R. MOREY.



MRS. J. R. MOREY.



RESIDENCE OF J. R. MOREY, QUINCY, MICHICAN.

of highways. Thirty-five dollars were appropriated for the repair of the bridge across Hog River in 1839.

At a meeting of the assessors, convened at the house of Enos G. Berry, May 18, 1839, the following-named persons were selected to serve as jurors for the town of Quincy: David W. Baker, Joseph T. Burnham, Solomon Wood, William S. Rowe, George Boon, Luther Briggs, Ellis Russell, Alpheus Williams, James Howell, George Ross, Miles C. Curtiss, Alexander Reynolds, Hiram Corless, Gerritt Carson, Jones Smith, George P. Babcock, Harvey F. Babcock, Hiram Clizbe, Philander Corless, Peter Emmons, Bartholomew Hewett, Peter M. Newberry, Harvey Odell, Moses Trim, Edward Perry, Horace Chittenden, Timothy Miller, Lester Broughton, Peries Lincoln, Peter Shook, James Clizbe, Jr., James G. Corbus, Elijah Leland, Ansel Nichols, John M. Glann.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

Tabular list of the principal township officers from 1836 to 1878, inclusive.

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.	Justices of the Peace.
1836.	Enos G. Berry.	David W. Baker.	John Cornish.
			James G. Corbus.
			Samuel Beach.
			Enos G. Berry.
1837.	" "	" "	Luther Stiles.
1838.	" "	Ellis Russell.	James G. Corbus.
			Solomon Wood.
			James Smith.
1839.	James Adams.	James G. Corbus.	Moses Trim.
1840.	William P. Arnold.	" "	Peries Lincoln.
			Enos G. Berry.
			James Clizbe.
1841.	" "	Alvarado Brown.	" "
1842.	" "	" "	Aaron McGinness.
1843.	" "	" "	C. E. Whitney.
1844.	" "	" "	Ebenezer Mudge.
1845.	" "	" "	Stephen Edmonds.
1846.	" "	" "	Aaron McGinness.
1847.	" "	Dan. M. Thomas.	Winsor O. Campbell.
1848.	" "	" "	James G. Corbus.
1849.	" "	" "	Joseph Berry.
			David W. Baker.
1850.	" "	John H. Edwards.	James G. Corbus.
			Samuel Etheridge.
1851.	" "	Nathan B. Hewett.	Allen C. Culver.
1852.	" "	" "	Job W. Briggs.
1853.	Lyman Cole.	" "	Alanson Harger.
1854.	" "	" "	James G. Corbus.
1855.	Peter M. Newberry.	Moses A. Hewett.	Ebenezer Mudge.
1856.	Ebenezer Mudge.	Benj. F. Clark.	John H. Jones.
1857.	William Newberry.	Moses A. Hewett.	Abijah Mosher.
1858.	" "	" "	Amos Culver.
1859.	Orrin M. Bowen.	Julius J. Gregory.	Ezra Perry.
1860.	" "	" "	John H. Jones.
1861.	" "	Milan M. Brown.	Martin Hawley.
1862.	" "	" "	Amos Culver.
1863.	John H. Jones.	" "	Charles A. Edmonds.
1864.	" "	" "	Rodney K. Twadell.
			Murray Knowles.
1865.	" "	Moses A. Hewett.	Jacob Kincaid.
1866.	" "	Jay L. Taylor.	Aaron W. Barber.
1867.	William P. Arnold.	Daniel W. Sawyer.	Martin Hawley.
1868.	" "	" "	Clark C. Sears.
1869.	John Sebring.	" "	George B. Knight.
1870.	Hez. B. Edmonston.	Milan M. Brown.	Aaron W. Barber.
1871.	William P. Arnold.	" "	Alvarado Brown.
1872.	John H. Jones.	Daniel W. Sawyer.	Clark C. Sears.
1873.	John H. Jones.	Daniel W. Sawyer.	Ezra Berry.
			George B. Knight.
			Almeron J. Wright.
1874.	William P. Arnold.	" "	Zebedee Swan.
1875.	" "	" "	Almeron J. Wright.
			Aaron W. Barber.
1876.	" "	" "	Clark C. Sears.
1877.	Jacob Kincaid.	" "	Rogers W. Berry.
1878.	Edson Blackman.	" "	Henry D. Pessel.

	Treasurers.*	Assessors.	Highway Commissioners.
1836.	(No record.)	Samuel H. Berry.	Joseph T. Burnham.
		Luther Briggs.	Pearson Anson.
		James Adams.	James Adams.
1837.	" "	John Broughton.	Israel R. Hall.
		Asahel Brown.	Geo. P. Babcock.
		William Prentiss.	George Boon.
		Lemuel Sowle.	
		John Cornish.	
1838.	John Broughton.	Solomon Wood.	James Adams.
		Rice Arnold.	Barnabas Wing.
		Peter M. Newberry.	Lester Broughton.
1839.	Joseph Berry.	William Prentiss.	Winsor O. Campbell.
		Lester Broughton.	Joseph T. Burnham.
		Peries Lincoln.	Peter M. Newberry.
1840.	" "	Peter M. Newberry.	Ansel Nichols.
		E. L. Donahue.	Lester Broughton.
		Lyman Cole.	Alpheus Williams.
1841.	" "	Alpheus Williams.	George Boon.
		John Broughton.	Lester Broughton.
		Alva Burlison.	Harvey F. Babcock.
1842.	" "	Lyman Cole.	George Boon.
		Alpheus Williams.	Peter Shook.
			David Perry.
1843.	" "	Alva Burlison.	Job H. Moore.
		Elisha Williams.	George Boon.
			Lucas Joseph.
1844.	" "	Winsor O. Campbell.	Harvey F. Babcock.
		Asa C. Bowen.	Lucas Joseph.
			Smith Bowen.
1845.	" "	Lyman Cole.	Lucas Joseph.
		W. B. Foster.	Harvey F. Babcock.
			Smith Bowen.
1846.	Joseph T. Burnham.	Alvah Burlison.	Alfred Willmarth.
		Joseph W. Kennon.	Wesley Lockwood.
			John Nichols.
1847.	" "	(Supervisor.)	Lyman Cole.
			Lucas Joseph.
			H. F. Babcock.
1848.	" "	Alvah Burlison.	" "
		John Nichols.	
1849.	Ira Clizbe.	(Supervisor.)	R. N. T. D. Decker.
1850.	Timothy Lockwood.	"	James E. Gould.
			John Nichols.
1851.	Aaron McGinness.	"	Delevan Tinkham.
1852.	" "	Peter Shook.	John Broughton.
		John Nichols.	
1853.	Jacob C. Boon.	(Supervisor.)	Stephen S. Lampman.
1854.	Daniel Williams.	"	George W. Chase.
1855.	Hosea J. Corbus.	"	F. P. Williams.
			Lewis Linendol.
			Joseph T. Jones.
1856.	Otis Gager.	"	Joseph S. Swan.
			Joseph T. Jones.
1857.	Milan M. Brown.	"	" "
1858.	Hez'h B. Edmonston.	"	Florello P. Williams.
1859.	Jacob Weaver.	"	Walton J. Barnes.
1860.	Harlow W. Williams.	"	William Newberry.
			Nathan Swan.
			Jos. H. Withington.
1861.	William P. Arnold.	"	" "

*Ellis Russell was elected *collector* in 1836 and Joseph Berry in 1837. No treasurer was elected during the same time.

	Treasurers.	Assessors.	Highway Commissioners.
1862.	Thomas N. Barnes.	(Supervisor.)	Nathan Swan.
1863.	Orlando F. Buell.	"	William Newberry.
			William W. Culver.
1864.	William P. Arnold.	"	" "
1865.	Lyman Witter.	"	Aaron W. Barber.
			Jeremiah B. Wheeler.
1866.	Daniel G. Williams.	"	" "
1867.	Lyman Witter.	"	George H. Lafleur.
1868.	Zadock C. Rose.	"	Z. G. Swan.
1869.	" "	"	Rella M. Campbell.
1870.	Guy E. Bennett.	"	William P. Harman.
1871.	" "	"	Jacob Weaver.
			Reuben A. Baggerly.
1872.	Jay L. Taylor.	"	Rella M. Campbell.
1873.	Zadock C. Rose.	"	Reuben A. Baggerly.
1874.	Martin Hawley.	"	Levi Swan.
1875.	Zadock C. Rose.	"	Peter M. Newberry.
1876.	" "	"	Rodney K. Twadell.
1877.	Almeron J. Wright.	"	" "
1878.	Cyrus Wilcox.	"	John R. Morey.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Chicago Road.—The United States military road, which extends from Detroit to Chicago, better known as the "Chicago turnpike," enters the town from the east, and running due west through the centre of sections 13 and 14, thence bears off to the southwest, intersecting in its further course sections 15, 16, 21, 20, and 19.

It passes through the centre of Quincy village. It was the first highway projected and completed through the township, and this portion of it was finished during the summer of 1833.

First Highways Established by Turnpike Authorities.—In August, 1836, James Adams and Pearson Anson, composing a majority of the first board of highway commissioners, established five roads, described by Lemuel Sowle, surveyor, as follows:

"1st. Beginning on the north side of township 6, south of range 5 west, at the northwest corner of section 3, and the northeast corner of section 4, thence south on the section line to the Chicago road.

"2d. Beginning at the northwest corner of section 4, and the northeast corner of section 5, township 6 south, range 5 west, thence south to the Chicago road.

"3d. Also a road in township 6 south, range 5 west, beginning at the northwest corner of section 5, and the northeast corner of section 6, thence south to the Chicago road.

"4th. Also a road in township 6 south, range 5 west, beginning at the quarter post on the north side of section 2, and running south to the Chicago road.

"5th. Also a road in township 6 south, range 5 west, beginning at the quarter-post on the centre of section 7, thence running south to the Chicago road."

Railroads.—The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad enters the town from the east, and runs in a southwest course through the central part. Quincy village is its only station in the township. It was completed in 1851–52. The building of this railroad was the most important event in the history of the township, and to that cause may be ascribed its present prosperity.

Mr. Lucas Joseph was prominently identified with the establishment of the station at this point, and erected the warehouse used for storage purposes at the present time. It is said that he assisted to line and score every stick of hewn timber in the building. The earth and trestle-work approaches to the building were built by Dr. Enos G. Berry, who sub-contracted from Mr. Joseph.

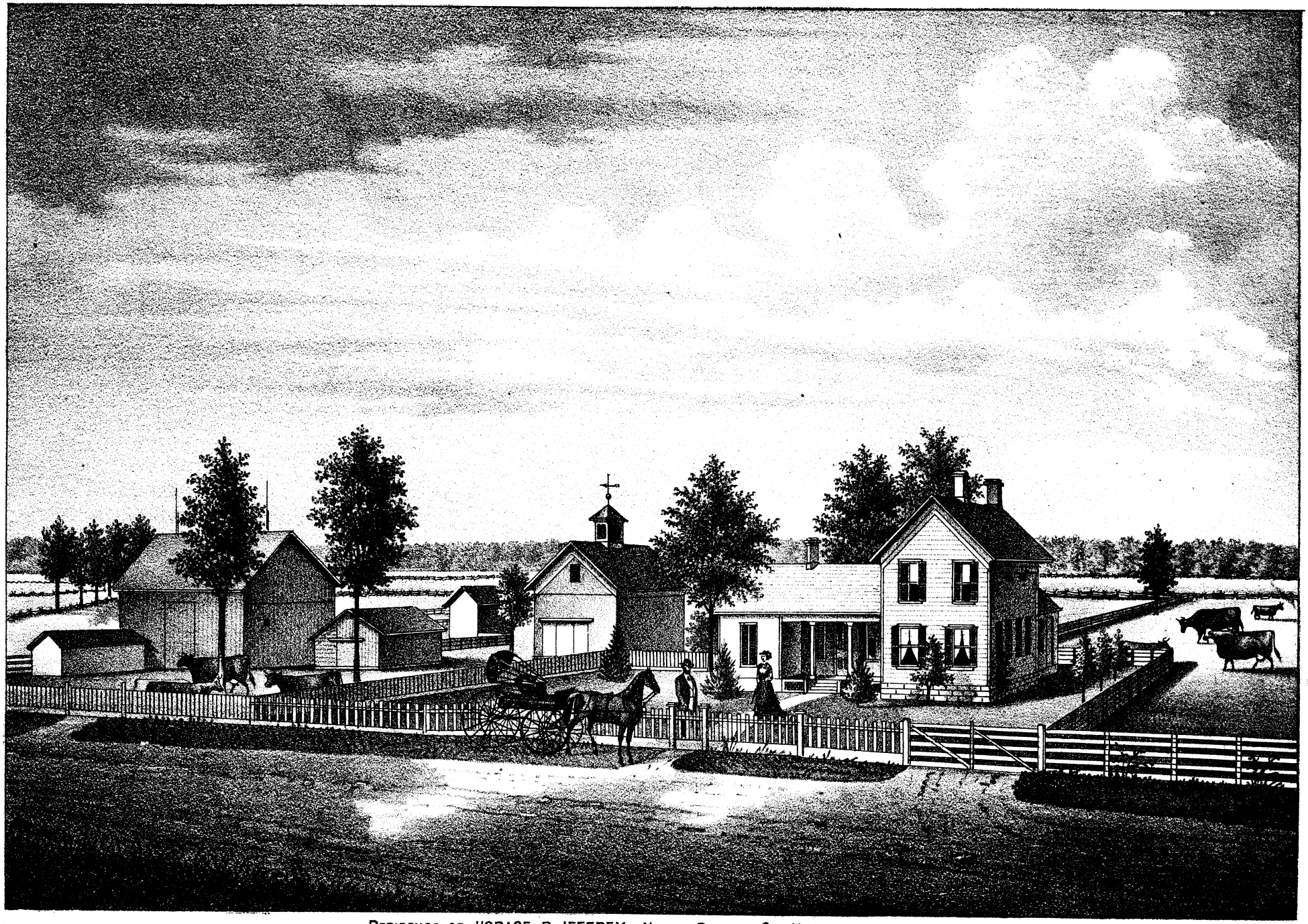
Quincy Chain Lake Channel Company.—By an inspection of the maps of Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana, the reader will observe that a chain of lakes extends in a southwestern direction from Quincy, Mich., to Orland, Ind., the distance between the two points being about forty miles. These lakes lie five hundred feet above Lake Erie. Several of them are beautiful sheets of water; especially is it so of Marble and Coldwater. Their waters are deep and clear, and to lovers of the sport piscatorial afford excellent fishing-grounds for taking the mammoth pickerel, bass, and white-fish which abound in their depths. Those included in the first twenty miles from Quincy are all on the same level, are separated one from another by but short spaces of intervening land, and, no doubt, until within a very recent period of the world's history, were one continuous body of water.

In the month of March, 1878, Mr. James Donovan, of Quincy, conceived the idea of connecting these lakes, and navigating them by dredging a channel from one to another. Communicating his views to R. W. Berry, Esq., they decided it to be practical, and at once called civil engineers and practical dredging men to the survey of the proposed route, who pronounced the scheme feasible, and a good one. On the 19th of April, 1878, Messrs. Donovan and Berry began the canvass for subscriptions to form a stock company. By June their purpose was accomplished, and a meeting of the stockholders being called, a company was then formed under the corporate title of "Quincy Chain Lake Channel Company," with nine directors, James Donovan as President, R. W. Berry, Secretary and Treasurer. June 24, four bids were received for doing the dredging, and the contract was finally awarded to Wilcox Brothers & Stock, of Toledo, Ohio. Work on the dredge-boat was immediately commenced, and August 3 the dredge "Channel Pioneer" was launched from the foot of "Hog's Back," there being assembled about eight thousand people,—an assemblage seldom if ever equaled in numbers in Branch County. August 16, work was commenced on the channel, and steadily progressed until the frosts of winter compelled a cessation. At this time about nine miles are completed, which connects with the Lake Shore Railroad.

A steam yacht was launched December 3, which, when finished, will accommodate three hundred people, and a larger boat is to be placed upon the lakes the coming spring. According to present contract, twenty miles will be opened to navigation June 1, 1879, and when all contemplated waterways are opened, excursionists, sportsmen, and pleasure-seekers will here find a locality unsurpassed by any between Toledo and Chicago.

STATISTICAL—1837–1874.

1837.—A complete list of the resident land-owners in Quincy township in 1837, showing also their location by sections, the number of acres owned, and the kind and number of live stock possessed by each at that period:



RESIDENCE OF HORACE P. JEFFREY, NOBLE, BRANCH CO., MICHIGAN.

Lyman Cole, Section 12, 120 acres, one cow.
Ansel Nichols, Section 1, 240 acres, two cows, two oxen.
Peter Shook, Section 1, 186 acres, 1 cow.
Benjamin Allen, Section 1, 160 acres.
David W. Baker, Sections 13 and 14, 320 acres, one cow.
Ambrose Grow, Section 14, 270 acres, two cows, one horse.
Ellis Russell, Section 14, 80 acres; one cow, two oxen.
William S. Russell, Section 13, 80 acres.
George Boon, Sections 12 and 13, 160 acres, two cows, two oxen.
William Laughlin, Section 23, 20 acres, one cow.
James M. Burdick, Section 24, 80 acres, one cow.
James Darling, Section 23, 20 acres, one cow.
Abram Vesschius, Section 24, 80 acres, two horses.
James G. Corbus, Section 13, 120 acres, one cow, one horse.
Alva Burlison, Sections 12, 13, and 24, 240 acres, one cow, one horse, two oxen.
William Prentiss, Section 13, 40 acres.
Morris F. Hawes.
Marcus Curtiss, Sections 19 and 20, 7 acres.
Alva Clark, Section 9, 80 acres.
Bartholomew Hewett, Sections 17 and 21, 220 acres.
Squire Alger, Section 9, 80 acres, one cow, two oxen.
Enos G. Berry, Sections 21 and 22, 160 acres, one cow, two horses.
Joseph Berry, Section 15, 75 acres, three cows, two horses.
James Adams, Sections 10 and 15, 120 acres, two cows, two oxen.
Pearson Anson, Section 15, 1 acre.
D. S. Bagley, Section 15, 1 acre, two cows, one horse.
Simeon Gager, Section 15, 1 acre.
John Broughton, Sections 22, 28, 29, 160 acres, two cows, two horses.
John Himrod, Section 28, 40 acres.
Lester Broughton, Section 28, 40 acres, one cow.
Walter Loomis, Section 15, 80 acres, one cow, one horse, two oxen.
John Cornish, Sections 6 and 15, 200 acres, one cow, two horses.
Henry Van Hyning, Sections 17 and 20, 120 acres, two horses.
Abram Craft, Section 20, 40 acres, one cow.
Lemuel Sowle, Section 20, 40 acres.
James Ransom, Section 20, 160 acres, one cow.
Alanson Harger, Sections 20 and 21, 120 acres, one cow.
Levi G. Rice, Section 18, 80 acres, two cows.
James Smith, Sections 5 and 19, 90 acres, one cow, two horses.
Alexander Reynolds, Sections 18 and 19, 450 acres, two cows, one horse.
Henry McConnell, Section 19, 80 acres.
David Newell, Sections 18 and 19, 160 acres, one cow, two horses.
John Sinclair, Section 9, 80 acres, two oxen.
Joseph Howell, Section 18, 80 acres, two cows, two oxen.
George Ross, Section 7, 80 acres, one cow.
Barnabas Wing, Section 7, 40 acres, two oxen.
Alpheus Williams, Section 7, 120 acres, one cow, two oxen.
Philander Corless, Section 18, 80 acres, two cows, two oxen.
Hiram Corless, Sections 17, 18, and 19, 680 acres, three cows, one horse, four oxen.
David Blood, Section 8, 80 acres.
Madison Brown, Section 8, 80 acres.
H. Francis Babcock, Section 17, 160 acres, one cow, two oxen.
George P. Babcock, Sections 5 and 8, 240 acres.
Chauncey E. Whitney, Section 8, 160 acres, one cow, two oxen.
Simeon Babcock, Section 5, 80 acres, two cows.
Caleb Burlingame, Section 8, 90 acres.
Russell Darwin, Section 5, 60 acres.
E. L. Donahee, Section 5, 92 acres, one cow, two oxen.
Anselum R. Arnold, Sections 18 and 19, 108 acres, two horses, two oxen.
Isaac Otis, Sections 19, 10 acres.

1874.

Population	2,497
Number of farmers	278
Acres in farm lands	19,176
" improved	14,732
" wheat growing June, 1874	3,098
" " harvested, 1873	2,635
" corn " "	2,390
Bushels wheat " "	33,081
" corn " "	74,356
" other grain harvested, 1873	31,315
Bushels potatoes harvested, 1873	13,113
Tons hay " "	2,447
Pounds wool sheared, "	26,709
" pork marketed, "	239,494
" cheese made, "	21,014
" butter, "	125,440
" fruit dried for market, "	32,301
" maple-sugar made, "	6,650
Barrels cider made, "	1,205
Acres in fruits, "	822
Value of fruit and vegetable products, 1873	$19,440
Horses over one year old, 1874	851
Mules	9
Work oxen	33
Milch cows	974
Cattle over one year old other than cows and oxen	747
Swine over six months old	942
Sheep " " "	6,462
" sheared, 1873	5,663
Number of manufacturing establishments	16
" using steam-power	8
" persons employed	108
Capital invested	$110,300
Value of products	$207,000

SCHOOLS.

The first school-house erected in the township was built in the spring of 1837. It was a log structure, and stood upon the grounds now owned by the railroad company in the village of Quincy. Miss Anna Roberts, of Coldwater, taught the first school in this house during the same summer. During the fall of 1837 a small frame school-house was built in the "Hog Creek district," and in 1838 the third school-house—a log one—was built on the line of the Chicago road, two miles west of Quincy village. Although school commissioners and inspectors have been annually elected since 1836, no record of their proceedings, prior to 1847, are preserved.

April 24, 1847, certificates to teach primary schools were granted to Minerva Smith, Sarah Mudge, Charlotte H. Corbus, Dorisca C. Howe, and Mary F. Beach.

From a report made May 25, 1847, we find that the total number of children of school age residing in the township, and the amount of money apportioned, was as follows:

District.	Scholars.	Money Apport'd.
No. 1	53	$16.59
" 2	56	17.53
" 3	51	15.97
" 4	41	12.84
" 5	73	22.86
" 7	31	9.71
" 8	21	6.58
Total	326	$102.08

From the report of the school inspectors of the township, made for the year ending Sept. 2, 1878, we take the following statistics:

Whole number of districts and parts of districts.	10
Whole districts	5
Parts of districts	5
School-houses in the township	10
Brick school-houses	1
Frame school-houses	9
Seating capacity of all the school-houses	805
Value of school property	$21,125.00
Children of school age residing in the township.	750
Children attending school during the year	666
Number of graded schools	1
Male teachers employed during the year	10
Female teachers employed during the year	16
Aggregate number of months taught by male teachers	$50\frac{9}{10}$
Aggregate number of months taught by female teachers	$76\frac{3}{4}$
Salary paid to male teachers	$2,063.50
Salary paid to female teachers	$1,415.20
Total payments to teachers	$3,478.70

RECEIPTS.

Moneys on hand Sept. 2, 1877	$843.19
Two-mill tax	820.25
Primary school fund	347.77
Tuition, non-resident scholars	94.62
District taxes for all purposes	3,915.24
Raised for all other purposes	52.98
Total resources for the year	$6,074.05

EXPENDITURES.

Teachers' wages	$3,478.70
Building and repairs	44.66
Bonded indebtedness	1,209.31
All other purposes	771.38
Amount on hand Sept. 2, 1878	571.62
Total expenditures including am'nt on hand.	$6,075.67
Excess of expenditures over receipts	1.62
Total indebtedness of the districts (which belongs to District No. 2) Sept. 2, 1878	$1,500.00

QUINCY VILLAGE.

Quincy, an incorporated village of about 1800 inhabitants, is centrally located in the township of the same name. It is a station on the line of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, eighty-three miles from Toledo, one hundred and sixty-two from Chicago, and six miles east of Coldwater City, the county-seat. It is also on the line of the old "Chicago turnpike," one hundred miles southwest of Detroit.

Situated in the midst of as fine an agricultural district as can be found in Southern Michigan, and in direct communication with the great markets East and West, its importance as a commercial centre increases largely year by year, and its business men are enabled to compete successfully with those of neighboring towns and cities for the trade of those who reside in outlying townships.

It contains five churches,—Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Adventists, and Disciple,—Union School Building, two hotels, "Quincy" and "Fayette" Houses, three newspapers,—*Times*, *Herald*, and *Literary Reporter*,—one stave- and heading-factory, one sash- and blind-factory, one flouring-mill, one saw- and planing-mill, one saw-mill (exclusively), one foundry, one wire bed-spring factory, one broom-factory, two carriage-factories, two banks, four dry-goods stores, four drug-stores, five grocery-stores, three hardware-stores, one furniture-store, one clothing-store, two book-stores, one agricultural-store, two boot- and shoe-stores, two harness-stores, three jewelry-stores, four millinery-stores, one picture-frame and moulding store, two commercial agencies, three sewing-machine agencies, one bakery, two meat-markets, one marble-cutter, one news-depot, two pump-stores, two photograph-galleries, two livery-stables, three paint-shops, two barber-shops, three carpenter-shops, five blacksmith-shops, two tailor-shops, *United States* express-office, two photographers, one dentist, three lawyers, one undertaking establishment, four physicians, and four clergymen.

The foregoing list gives a total of about one hundred different branches of mercantile, manufacturing, and professional interests, and does not include mechanics who have no regular shops.

As an illustration of the remarkable prosperity attending this community, the following statistics, compiled and published in a *Herald* supplement, Jan. 3, 1879, are appended:

In the mercantile line the sales during the past year foot up about $250,000, not including produce. Of this there has been sold groceries, $49,000; dry-goods, $86,000; hardware, $36,000; boots, shoes, and repairs, $27,000; drugs, and fancy articles, $21,000; clothing, $17,000; furniture and undertaking, $7800; harness and trimmings, $6800; pumps and repairs, $2900; agricultural implements, $8000; picture-frames and mouldings, $1500; sewing-machines, $1300; books, $1000; millinery, $4000.

The sales of the manufactories will show an aggregate of $100,000. The arrivals at the hotels during the year 1878, as shown by the registers, were 6700. During the six months ending Dec. 1, 1878, the banks report exchange sold, $218,814.23; clearances, $1,929,000; deposits, $669,016.

The express-office, under the management of G. B. Knight, sent out during the year, 2000 parcels and received 3000.

The post-office, M. M. Brown, postmaster, issued 1000 money-orders; and sold cards, stamps, envelopes, etc., to the amount of $1807.

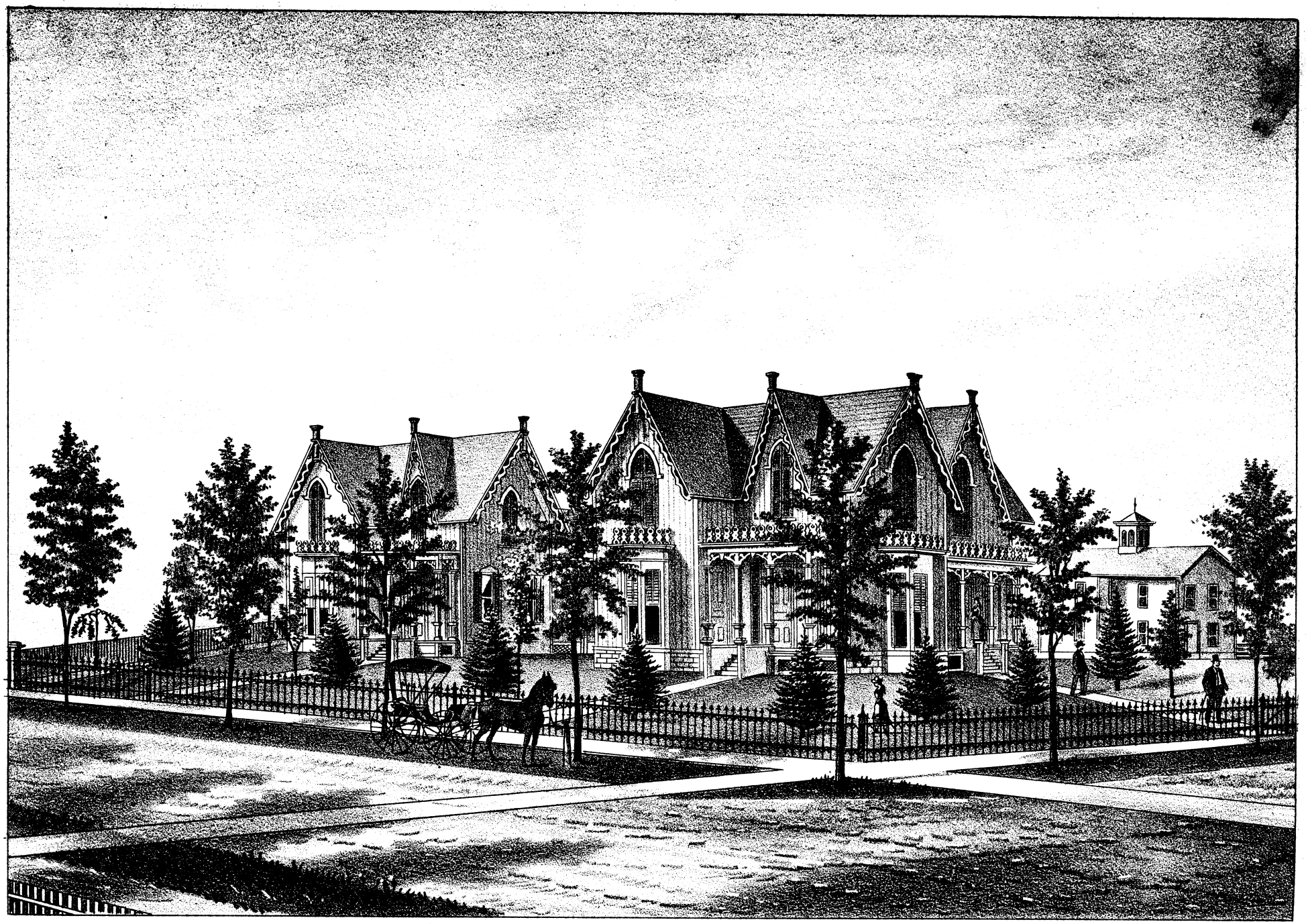
The railroad station, Thomas R. Rathburn, agent, furnishes a report of business unequaled by any station of the same population on the line. The amount of freight shipped during eleven months ending Dec. 1, 1878, was 8,885,803 pounds; freight received, 3,966,097; Yielding a revenue to the company, from freight alone, of $13,143. The freight shipped consisted of 3,678,705 pounds of grain, 1,222,950 pounds of apples, 1,891,872 pounds of manufactured articles, 980,325 pounds of live stock, 207,700 pounds of flour, 205,470 pounds of vegetables, and 698,281 pounds of miscellaneous freight. There were received from sale of tickets $7059.

The live stock trade was represented by Messrs. E. B. Church, Andrew Torbron, Joseph Barnes, and David Preddy, who purchased during the year 3250 hogs, 408 cattle, 795 sheep, for which they paid out $34,385.

Messrs. Daniel Larzelere and H. J. Scholey, representatives of the grain market, have during the same time paid out: for wheat and oats, $67,723; wool, $12,600; clover seed and buckwheat, $1455; and dressed pork, $1200.

In the shops and manufactories 117 persons are employed, and about the same number in mercantile places of business, hotels, livery, millinery, dressmaking and tailoring establishments. Among the special branches of business we find Dr. F. E. Marsh, who has gained a national reputation for his successful treatment of the "opium habit," and C. W. Bennett, who, with his "Excelsior Club List," has 500 papers and magazines upon his lists, 1000 agents, and 20,000 patrons, who are located in every State, Territory, and province of North America, while England, Germany, and Japan are also represented. His monthly, *The Literary Reporter*, is mailed to 500 post-offices.

Much else might be written concerning the business of the village and the activity of its inhabitants, but it will suffice to remark that a fine new brick hotel, a noble school edifice, and many tasteful private residences adorn its streets, while several of the brick blocks in the business centre would do no discredit to towns of much larger size and far greater pretensions.



RESIDENCE & PROPERTY OF CHARLES N. WILCOX, QUINCY, BRANCH CO., MICH.

ITS PIONEERS AND EARLY HISTORY.

The original owners of its site were John Cornish, John Broughton, Joseph Berry, Dr. Enos G. Berry, William P. Arnold, and others, whose names will be found in the list of "first land entries,"—land sections 15, 16, 21, and 22.

The first house was built by John Cornish in the fall of 1833 and was of logs. In the summer of 1834 he erected a frame house on the site of Clark's Quincy House, which was opened by him as a tavern. He seems to have resided here alone until the Berrys and John Broughton came in, in 1836. It is claimed that the only residents here in 1842 were Joseph Berry, Enos G. Berry, Daniel S. Bagley, blacksmith and pettifogger, John Broughton, farmer, Alfred Wilmarth, Abel Coon, shoemaker, and Wm. P. Arnold, farmer. Joseph Berry kept tavern in the house erected by Cornish, and was also interested in a small store, which stood on the site of Turner's drug-store. The post-office was one mile west of the village, Dr. E. G. Berry, P. M.

The building and completion of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad and the establishment of a station here, gave a slight impetus toward making this a central point. Still we find that in 1853 the village contained but about a dozen dwelling-houses,—a tavern on the Quincy House site, kept by Windsor Campbell, while Charles Caswell kept the only store, which was situated where the agricultural store now stands. Benjamin F. Wheat was postmaster; Drs. —— Berry and —— Hewett the physicians. Mr. Wheat settled here in 1852, and the following year built a store upon the site of J. C. Bennett's Block. The building then erected is now occupied by L. B. Vaughn, on South Main Street. B. N. Shelden came from Lenawee County, and settled here in October, 1853. He soon after engaged in the sale of drugs and groceries, occupping the building before mentioned as standing on the site of Turner's drug-store. He claims to have purchased the first wheat that was unloaded from the top of the embankment into the storehouse,—1500 bushels, at $2 per bushel.

The wooden row on the southeast corner of Chicago and Main Streets, was built in 1855. The first brick store was erected the same year by Charles Caswell and Daniel Varnum, Ebenezer Mudge doing the mason-work. Harris Wilbur built his store about 1858. Martin Hawley built his saw-mill about three years previously. The village was incorporated in 1858, and according to the votes given to candidates for the Presidency, it then contained a population of about 400 inhabitants. The flouring-mill was erected by —— Spearman in 1863. The stave- and heading-factory, —from which should be dated the commencement of Quincy's career of growth and prosperity,—one year later.

The post-office was made a money-order office in 1869. In 1870 the village contained a population of 900 inhabitants. Its population has doubled since that period. Assessed valuation of real estate, 1878, $522,485; total amount of taxes collected during the same year, $1200. The village is now free from debt, and has a fund of $1375.81 in its treasury.

Among those who have done much towards building up the village, advanced its prosperity, and made it the pride of those who claim it as their residence to-day, we should mention the names of Joseph Berry, William P. Arnold, Enos G. Berry, Benj. F. Wheat, Simon Mowry, Horace Lownsberry, Cornelius Shear, Charles N. Wilcox, Ebenezer Mudge, Havens Wilbur, A. D. Young, H. D. Young, James Donovan, Mr. Conley, J. C. Bennett, Thomas Clark, William Joseph, Lewis P. Swift, C. V. R. Pond, M. M. Brown, J. B. Sutton, and B. N. Sheldon.

INCORPORATION.

At a regular meeting of the Board of Supervisors for the county of Branch, held at the court-house in the village of Coldwater, in said county, on Thursday, Oct. 14, 1858, they enacted as follows: "That so much of the township of Quincy, in the county of Branch, as is included within the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at the centre of section No. 16, and running thence east to a point eighty rods east of the centre of section No. 15, thence south to the section-line between sections 15 and 22, thence west on said line eighty rods, thence south eighty rods, thence west to the quarter-section line running north and south on section No. 21, thence north on said quarter-section line to the place of beginning, shall be, and the same is hereby constituted, a town corporate, by the name and title of the village of Quincy.*

"The first election of said corporation shall be held at the house of Emory W. Fillmore, in said village, on the third Monday of November next, and William P. Arnold, Ebenezer Mudge, and Moses A. Hewett are hereby appointed inspectors thereof. This act to take immediate effect."

FIRST CORPORATION ELECTION.

At the first corporation election, which was held on Monday, Nov. 15, 1858, the whole number of votes cast for the candidates for the office of village president being 112, of which Ebenezer Mudge received 90, and Havens Wilbur 22.

The following-named village officers were chosen at this election: Ebenezer Mudge, President; Moses A. Hewett, Clerk; Cornelius Shear, Havens Wilbur, David C. Myers, John Sebring, William P. Arnold, Martin Hawley, Trustees; Harlow W. Williams, Julius I. Gregory, Assessors; Allen C. Culver, Marshal; Alden Gregory, Treasurer; Harlow W. Williams, Austin Brown, Charles N. Wilcox, Street Commissioners; Stephen Van Camp, Poundmaster.

The following is a tabular list of the presidents, clerks, and treasurers of the village of Quincy from 1858 to 1879, inclusive:

Presidents.	Clerks.	Treasurers.
1858. Ebenezer Mudge.	Moses A. Hewett.	Alden Gregory.
1859. William P. Arnold.	" "	William J. Briggs.
1860. Alden Gregory.	" "	" "
1861. Cornelius Shear.	Benj. F. Clark.	Barber N. Sheldon.
1862. Joseph Berry.	" "	Benj. F. Wheat.
1863. John Sebring.	Ebenezer Mudge.	Gideon O. Bailey.
1864. " "	" "	Thomas Clark.
1865. Charles N. Wilcox.	" "	" "
1866. Cornelius Shear.	" "	" "
1867. David C. Myers.	" "	" "

* By recent additions the corporate limits now embrace a territory of about 700 square acres.

	Presidents.	Clerks.	Treasurers.
1868.	David C. Myers.	Ebenezer Mudge.	Thomas Clark.
1869.	" "	" "	" "
1870.	" "	" "	George B. Knight.
1871.	Horace Lownsberry.	" "	" "
1872.	" "	" "	" "
1873.	Jacob Kincaid.	" "	Almeron J. Wright.
1874.	" "	" "	" "
1875.	" "	" "	Almon L. Lytle.
1876.	" "	" "	Alfred A. Bowen.
1877.	Walton J. Barnes.	" "	Stephen H. Loveland.
1878.	" "	" "	George B. Knight.
1879.	" "	" "	" "

Village Officers, 1879.—Walton J. Barnes, President; Ebenezer Mudge, Recorder; Cornelius Shear, Edson Blackman, Lewis P. Swift, James Donovan, Edwin B. Church, Benjamin F. Wheat, Trustees; Milan M. Brown, Assessor; George B. Knight, Treasurer; Robert Martin, Marshal; Robert Martin, Street Commissioner; Francis M. Rustine, Fire-Warden; Philander Mead, Poundmaster.

A TREASURY TILT.

At a meeting of the board of trustees, held March 12, 1860, it was resolved, "That A. Mosher be, and is hereby authorized to take such measures as he may deem proper to collect the balance of the money remaining in the hands of the treasurer on settlement, and which he (the treasurer) refuses to pay over; and if he thinks proper may appeal the suit that has already been tried, wherein the village of Quincy was plaintiff and said treasurer was defendant.

"*Provided*, That said Mosher is to prosecute at his own expense if he should fail in the collection. But if he should succeed the village is to bear the expense."

PEACE AND ORDER MUST BE MAINTAINED.

May 19, 1866, the president was instructed by the board of trustees "to obtain satisfaction of A. Schofield for breaking the village pound,—peacefully if he can, by resort to law if he must."

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Before the village was incorporated, or very soon thereafter, it became possessed of some hooks, a ladder, and pails, which were kept on hand in readiness to fight the fiery element when necessary. But just when or how they were obtained the records fail to show.

At a meeting of the board of trustees, held March 18, 1862, it was *voted* that $125 be raised to defray the expense of building a suitable structure to be used as a jail or lock, and to store hooks, ladder, pails, etc., for the village of Quincy. This vote was rescinded at the next meeting.

Jan. 21, 1863, E. Mudge was authorized to procure 8 ladders, two to be 40 feet in length, two 30 feet, two 24 feet, and two 16 feet in length. Feb. 2, same year, he was further authorized to contract for one large and three hand fire-hooks, four ladder-forks, and for ironing the feet of the ladders.

Jan. 7, 1869, the recorder was authorized to purchase "100 feet of hose, of 1¼ inches diameter, three-ply, and in two sections, with two pipes, couplings, wrenches, etc.

Quincy Union Fire Company.—At a meeting of the board of trustees held Jan. 24, 1871, B. F. Clark offered the following resolution: "That the Common Council of the village of Quincy do hereby authorize Horace Lownsberry, Guy E. Bennett, Edward Hewett, E. S. Throop, George Day, H. B. Edmonston, D. W. Young, and 32 others to organize themselves into a fire company under the village charter, and to be known by the name of the Quincy Union Fire Company; their apparatus to consist of hooks, ladders, and fire-buckets." Resolution adopted.

The following-named persons received certificates as members of this company, Feb. 13, 1871: Horace Lownsberry, Guy E. Bennett, Ed. Hewett, George Day, J. W. Mason, E. Throop, H. B. Edmonston, David Young, Whit. Lampman, James Macklem, S. L. Dorris, T. J. Cooley, D. D. Varnum, B. Bush, W. H. Cole, A. S. Hanks, Charles Hotaling, Moses Lampman, Green Arnold, D. W. Carey, George Tibbitts, L. Truwell, C. Cummings, J. H. Wilber, W. J. Wilber, F. Downing, M. Crater, J. Salisbury, S. Avery, E. A. Turner, F. Paddock, Byron Rustine, A. J. Wright, Hiram Bennett, C. W. Brownell, D. Harding, John Lownsberry, B. F. Wheat, Reuben Cole, John Greening, R. Holden, George Chambers, M. Rustine, W. H. McIntosh, George Warren, Lyman Palmer, H. Wilkinson, Ed. West, Charles Haight, H. C. Porter, and H. H. Hunt. During the months of April and May, 1871, the board of trustees caused the construction of a house, wagon, etc., and purchased 2½ dozen new fire-buckets, all at an expense of $395.

June 2, 1871, the apparatus was formally turned over to the care of the new fire company.

A few weeks later W. H. McIntosh and James Macklem were paid $100 reward for the prosecution and conviction of G. W. Ryan, an incendiary.

In November, 1873, an engine, hose-carriage, and 300 feet of hose were purchased of the city of Adrian for $700. Nov. 24, 1873, Horace Lownsberry was elected the first chief engineer of the fire department.

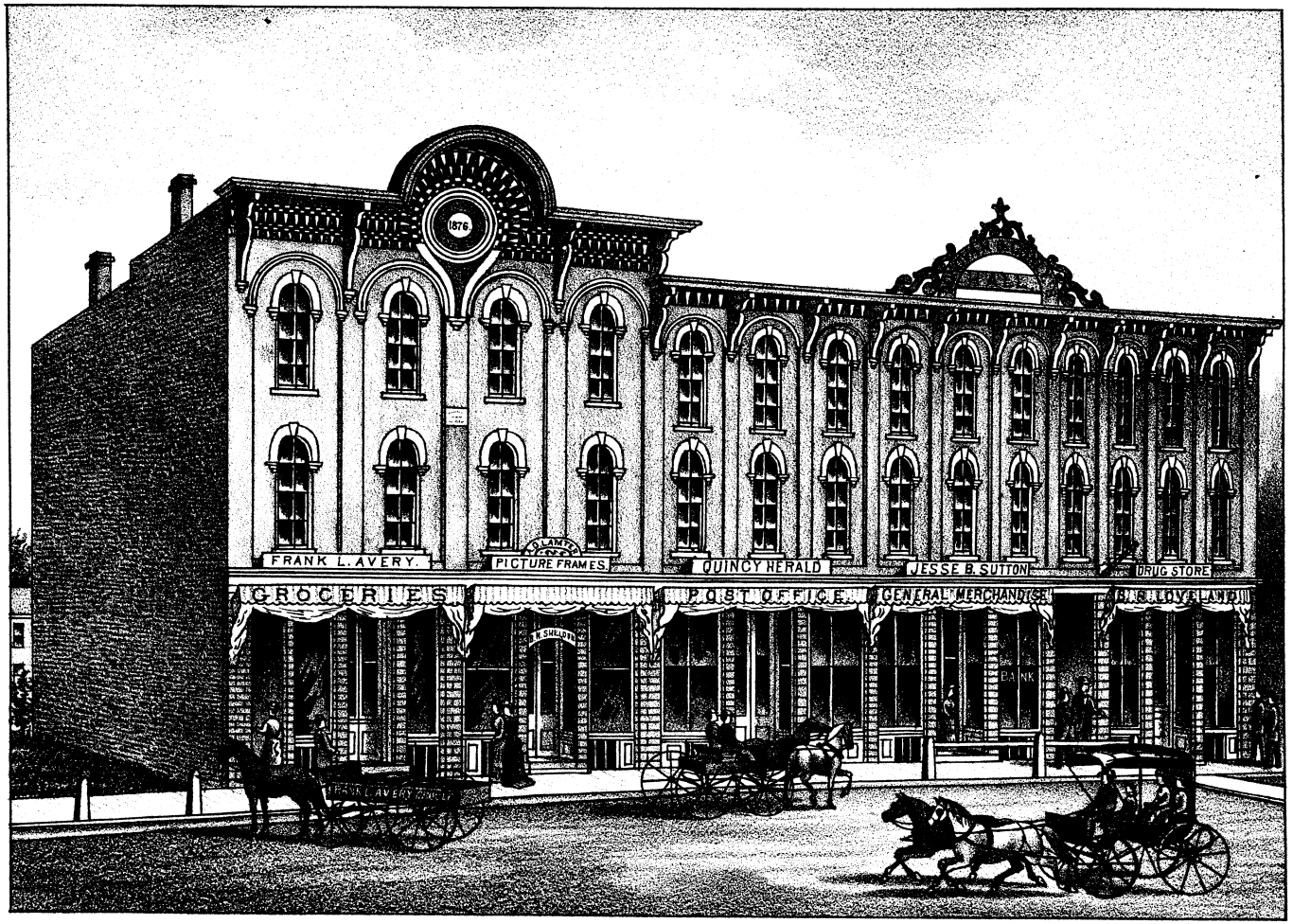
Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1, W. J. Barnes, foreman, was organized with 13 members, Dec. 12, 1873. "Protection Engine Company, No. 1," J. E. Hewett, foreman, with 28 members, was organized and accepted by the village council the same date.

Alert Hose Company, Moses Lampman, foreman, was organized Dec. 24, 1873. The fire department and fire apparatus was then committed to the care of Chief-Engineer Lownsberry, and the old hook-and-ladder company was disbanded by order of the village trustees.

June 14, 1875, $150 was appropriated to purchase caps for the engine company. A fine bell, weighing 311 pounds, was purchased in May, 1876, at a cost of about $100. C. V. R. Pond was elected chief-engineer March 12, 1877, and occupies the position at the present time. The present fire apparatus consists of the engine, truck, and hose-carriage previously mentioned, all apparently in good serviceable condition.

Fire Department Officers, 1879.—Francis M. Rustine, Fire-Warden; C. V. R. Pond, Chief-Engineer; Horace Lownsberry, Assistant Chief-Engineer.

Protection Engine Company, No. 1.—Thomas Lennon, Foreman; Andrew Shade, Assistant Foreman; Samuel



DONOVAN & CONLY'S BLOCK.

QUINCY, MICH.

Blake, Secretary; E. A. Turner, Treasurer; O. J. Rebar, Steward; Charles Haight, Warden.

Alert Hose Company.—Green Arnold, Foreman; D. W. Young, Assistant Foreman; Morris Crater, Treasurer; Charles Skinner, Secretary; George W. Dilts, Steward.

Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1.—S. H. Loveland, Foreman; A. J. Hill, Assistant Foreman; S. A. Withington, Secretary; S. S. Leland, Treasurer; William Markel, Steward.

NEWSPAPERS.

The newspapers of the village are the *Times*, *Herald*, and *Literary Reporter*. The reader is referred for further particulars to the chapter on the press of Branch County.

BANKS.

The banking-house of Charles R. Hannan was established under the firm-name of Lee & Hannan in April, 1877. That this house has enjoyed a reasonable degree of prosperity is evinced by a partial statement found upon a preceding page.

Mr. J. B. Sutton, merchant, also does a large banking business under the title of "Citizens' Bank."

QUINCY STAVE- AND HEADING-FACTORY.

This establishment, the most important manufacturing enterprise in the village, was established by H. L. and E. G. Lownsberry and L. P. Alden in the spring of 1864. Willard Kidder, J. B. Sutton, J. M. and J. B. Quereau have, at various periods, been interested as partners. The business is now controlled by Messrs. H. L. and E. G. Lownsberry and J. M. Quereau, under the firm-name of H. L. Lownsberry & Co. They use an engine of 40 horse-power, employ 50 men, and have a capacity for making 20,000 staves and 200 sets of heading per day.

UNION SCHOOL.

The Union Graded School of the village is an institution of which her citizens may well feel proud. The contrast afforded between the present condition of school matters and the time when the little log school-house stood down near the railroad is so great that the generations of to-day have no appreciation of the difficulties under which children of forty years ago labored to obtain a common-school education.

The present substantial brick edifice was erected in 1869, at a cost of $9000. From the last school report, dated Sept. 1, 1878, we obtain the following statistics: Children of school-age in the district, 320; children attending school during the year, 280; average daily attendance, 188; seating capacity of school building, 300; value of school property, $15,000; male teachers employed, 2; female teachers employed, 4; paid male teachers, $1154; paid female teachers, $988.

Board of Education, 1879.—J. Kincaid, Moderator; Alvarado Brown, Director; M. M. Brown, Assessor; E. Blackman, R. W. Berry, L. Joseph, M. M. Brown, A. Brown, and J. Kincaid, Trustees.

Teachers.—Prof. H. M. Fish, Principal; Miss Ada A. Newton, Preceptress; Miss Minnie Gilchrist, Grammar Department; Miss Ella Gregory, First Primary Department; Miss May Wilson, Second Primary Department; Mrs. Belle Wendell, Intermediate Department.

MEDICAL.

As before mentioned, Dr. Enos G. Berry was the first resident physician, and enjoyed a successful practice for many years. Dr. Hewett was the next to locate. Among other physicians who have practiced here were Drs. John C. Miles, J. H. Wood, —— Remington, L. A. Herrick, and —— Gould. The medical staff of the present is represented by Drs. F. E. Marsh, Richard Wood, Charles E. Smith, Edson Blackman, and H. A. King. Dr. Marsh came here in 1860; Dr. R. Wood a year or so later.

BAR.

The village bar of the present is represented by Messrs. Ezra Berry, R. W. Berry, M. D. Campbell, and B. F. Clark.

SECRET BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATIONS.

Mt. Vernon Lodge, No. 166, *F. and A. M.*—Dispensation granted Dec. 21, 1864. First meeting held under dispensation, Dec. 24, 1864. First Worshipful Master under dispensation, Bro. Martin Hawley. Date of charter, Jan. 13, 1865. The first election of officers was held Jan. 16, 1865, with the following result: Worshipful Master, Bro. Thomas S. Dorsey; Senior Warden, Bro. Martin Hawley; Junior Warden, Bro. Alvin W. Gould; Treas., Bro. Jacob C. Bennett; Sec., Bro. Ralph D. M. Turner; Senior Deacon, Bro. James H. Woods; Junior Deacon, Bro. Henry D. Daggett; Tyler, Bro. A. Judson Burroughs; Stewards, Bros. Francis M. Bissell and John H. Jones; Chaplain, Bro. Levi Daggett.

The Masonic Hall was erected in 1867.

The following is a list of the W. M.'s from 1866 to date, March 1, 1879: 1866, Bro. Thomas S. Dorsey; 1867, Bro. Martin Hawley; 1868, Bro. Martin Hawley; 1869, Bro. Martin Hawley; 1870, Bro. L. Jay Carrell; 1871, Bro. John W. Mason; 1872, Bro. John W. Mason; 1873, Bro. A. Reuben Knowles; and 1874, Bro. A. R. Knowles, until June 24; 1874, from June 24, Bro. Edward S. Throop; 1875, Bro. Edward S. Throop; 1876, Bro. Edward S. Throop; 1877, Bro. Henry D. Pessell; 1878, Bro. Henry D. Pessell.

The following are the officers for 1879: W. M., Francis E. Marsh; S. W., Cornelius V. R. Pond; J. W., Warren J. Wilbur; Sec., Dan W. Sawyer; Treas., Henry D. Young; S. D., John W. Mason; J. D., George W. Dilts; Tyler, Alexander Cummings; Stewards, Merritt Niles and Charles D. Skinner.

Regular communications, Thursday evening on or before the full moon in each month.

EGYPTIAN MASONIC RITE OF MEMPHIS.

Sharon Rose-Croix Chapter, No. 36.·. *E.·. M.·. R.·. of M.·.* was organized May 10, A.L. 5878, A.D. 1878, under a charter dated at the Sovereign Sanctuary, in the Valley of Chicago, bearing same date.

The following-named Knights were duly elected, and were installed by the M. W. Grand Master, Calvin C. Burt, 96°, of Jackson, Mich.: Most Wise, Resp. Kt. C. V. R. Pond,

95°; Senior Warden, Resp. Kt. F. E. Marsh, 95°; Junior Warden, Resp. Kt. H. D. Pessell, 95°; Orator, Sir Kt. R. W. Berry, 90°; Archivist, Sir Kt. Dan W. Sawyer, 90°; Treas., Sir. Kt. Horace Lownsberry, 90°; Conductor, Sir Kt. H. H. Hunt, 90°; Capt. of the Guard, Sir Kt. C. D. Skinner, 90°; Guard of the Tower, Sir Kt. J. N. Salisbury, 90°; Sentinel, Sir Kt. George W. Dilts, 90°.

Regular conclave, first Tuesday evening each month, at Masonic Hall.

C. O. LOOMIS POST,* NO. 2, DEPT. OF MICHIGAN, G. A. R.

Post organized Jan. 22, 1876, with the following charter members: Dan W. Sawyer, B. F. Clark, D. C. Myers, W. H. Thurber, Thos. Lennon, C. D. Skinner, E. A. Turner, Geo. W. Rathbun, F. M. Rustine, J. C. Nichols, Wm. Wilson, A. M. Turner, H. H. Hunt, and Hiram Rustine.

At the first election of officers the following comrades were duly elected and installed: Post Commander, Comrade Dan W. Sawyer; Sen. Vice-Com'r, Comrade B. F. Clark; Jun. Vice-Com'r, Comrade D. C. Myers; Quartermaster, Comrade Thos. Lennon; Surgeon, Comrade E. A. Turner; Chaplain, Comrade C. D. Skinner; Officer of the Day, Comrade G. W. Rathbun; Officer of the Guard, Comrade F. M. Rustine; Adjutant, Comrade W. H. Thurber.

Post Commander for 1877, Comrade Dan W. Sawyer; 1878, Comrade W. H. Thurber.

Officers, 1879.—Post Commander, Comrade H. H. Hunt; S. V. Com'r, Comrade A. J. Belote; J. V. Com'r, Comrade Ransom Corey; Quartermaster, Comrade Thos. Lennon; Surgeon, Comrade M. D. Wood; Chaplain, Comrade B. N. Sheldon; Officer of the Day, Comrade Wm. H. Palmatier; Officer of the Guard, Comrade Alex. Cummings.

The post meets every other Friday evening at Odd-Fellows' Hall.

QUINCY CHAPTER, NO. 30, ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

This lodge was instituted Jan. 12, 1875, with 20 charter members, by Deputy Grand Secretary, Sister Alma Mansfield, of Coldwater, Mich. The first board of officers was—Miss Neil E. Hannah, W. President; Mrs. Mary Skinner, Sec.; Miss Sarah M. Throop, Treas.; Mrs. S. L. Marsh, Conductor; Miss E. A. Whelan, 1st Patron; Mrs. E. W. Dommyre, 2d Patron; Mrs. Josephine Cole, 3d Patron; Miss Jennie Johnson, 4th Patron; Mrs. Mary White, 5th Patron; Miss Clara Hedge, Guard; Mr. Lewis Higgins, Sentinel.

Officers, 1879.—Mrs. S. L. Marsh, Worthy Matron; Mr. Lewis Higgins, Worthy Patron; Mrs. Josephine Cole, Associate Matron; Mrs. Mary R. King, Sec.; Miss Clara Hedge, Treas.; Mrs. Mary Skinner, Conductress; Mrs. —— Wilson, Associate Conductress; Mrs. Sarah Lampman, 1st Patron; Mrs. Alice Wilbur, 2d Patron; Mrs. Norah Sawyer, 3d Patron; Mrs. Corlyn Sellick, 4th Patron; Mrs. —— Mason, 5th Patron; Mrs. E. A. Withington, Warder; Mr. Nathan Skinner, Sentinel.

* Comrade C. V. R. Pond, of this Post, is Commander of the Department of Michigan, G. A. R., at the present time.

QUINCY CENTENNIAL CORNET BAND.

This organization was formed as a regularly-chartered corporation, Aug. 9, 1876, with the following-named officers and members: Z. W. Shepard, President; F. E. Marsh, Vice-President; C. W. Bennett, Leader; C. H. Young, Secretary; Fred. Culver, Treasurer; W. H. Wilson, C. R. Wilcox, N. C. Skinner, James Donovan, E. H. Kinyon, Frank E. Marsh, D. W. Young, Ed. S. Throop, and Frank Thompson.

At this date—March 1, 1879—the members are as follows: Frank E. Marsh, B-flat principal cornet; N. C. Skinner, E-flat cornet; E. S. Throop, B-flat cornet; Hugh C. Alger, E-flat clarionet; D. W. Young, solo alto; J. N. Salisbury, B-flat trombone; Frank Thompson, B-flat baritone; Fred. Culver, tuba; C. R. Wilcox, E flat alto; C. H. Young, alto; A. Delamater, B-flat tenor; E. H. Kinyon, tenor; Willis Campbell, tenor drum; Samuel Weller, bass drum; Love Wilbur, cymbals.

Officers.—N. C. Skinner, President; D. W. Young, Vice-President; Frank E. Marsh, Secretary; E. S. Throop, Treasurer; C. W. Bennett, Leader; Frank E. Marsh, Assistant Leader. The officers also constitute the legal board of directors.

Though laboring under the many disadvantages incident to all amateur bands, the organization has been quite prosperous, and met with liberal encouragement from the citizens. They now have a complete set of new instruments, are uniformed, have a handsome wagon, a band-hall of their own, and are free from debt.

Rathbun Lodge, No. 167, *I. O. O. F.*, hold their regular meeting every Monday evening at Odd-Fellows' Hall. C. B. Hayes, N. G.; Herbert M. Lusk, R. S.

Victoria Lodge, No. 56, *of the Degree of Rebecca.*—Regular meeting on the first and third Tuesday evenings of each month. Lewis Higsins, N. G.; Mrs. Laura M. Stuart, Rec. Sec.

No further data could be obtained of these lodges, although the "N. G.'s" were respectfully requested to furnish the same.

VILLAGE CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The pioneer work done in Quincy and its vicinity by the Revs. Peter Sabin, Roswell Parker, Levi Warriner, James F. Davidson, and Isaac Bennett are matters of memory with only a few now residents of Quincy.

Their labors, missionary in character, extended through a period of eight or ten years, in which they laid the foundations of the Methodist Church in Quincy and other towns adjacent.

The first religious services held under the auspices of the Methodists were at the residence of the late John Broughton in 1836, in which year a class was organized, consisting of John Broughton and wife, Bartholomew Hewitt and wife, James Clizbe (called Father Clizbe) and wife, and Dr. Berry. There was another class east of the village two and a half miles, then called Hog Creek class, of which James Clizbe, now of this village and a member of this church, was the principal supporter. This class was organized about the same time, in 1836 or 1837.

This Quincy society, from its organization up to 1854, had probably an ecclesiastical relation to the Litchfield and Coldwater circuits, from which it received its ministerial supply.

In the year 1854 Quincy appears in the conference minutes as an independent charge, and Isaac S. Finch as pastor. In 1855 and '56, L. W. Earle; 1857 and '58, S. C. Woodward; 1859 and '60, William Doust; 1861, W. W. Johnson; 1862, A. Coplin; 1863, T. J. Congdon; 1864 and '65, N. M. Steele; 1866, David Thomas; 1867 and '68, Isaac Bennett; 1869, James N. Dayton; 1870 and '71, Wm. M. Paddock; 1872 and '73, Geo. S. Barnes; 1874, Thomas Lyon; 1875 and '76, Geo. L. Haight; 1877 and '78, C. C. Olds. The society built the present wood church in 1854, at a cost of about $1800, with a seating capacity of 150 persons. It was dedicated on the 1st day of January, 1855, by Rev. J. K. Gillett, presiding elder of Coldwater district.

In September, 1853, two ministers were appointed to Litchfield charge, one residing in the former place; the other, B. N. Shelden, now a merchant of Quincy, made his residence in the latter place and devoted his leisure time to the building of the church, and through his personal efforts the enterprise was a success.

Under the pastorate of Rev. J. N. Dayton, in 1869–70, the church was thoroughly renovated, repaired, and enlarged, at a cost of $4000. Although the records show great changes, from deaths and removals, yet it had from the first a healthy and steady growth, and now has a membership of 159.

The Sunday-school of this church was probably organized when Quincy became an independent charge, with a resident pastor, in 1853 or 1854. It is thought Dr. Hewett was the first superintendent. It has now a flourishing school, numbering about 100, with George Tibbitts as superintendent.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The history of this society goes back to June 27, 1846, when the following-named members, to wit, Alfred Wilmarth, George Boon, Marcus Muckey, I. W. Pratt, Simon Gager, Francis Ransom, Ansel Nichols, Samuel Etheridge, Stillman Hedge, Mrs. T. H. Wilmarth, Mary Boon, Almira Brown, Lucetta H. Pratt, Rebecca Gager, Chloe Ransom, Susan Nichols, Cynthia M. Etheridge, Aseneth Nichols, Sally Muckey, and Mrs. Asa Bowen, met in the school-house of Hog Creek district, and resolved to organize a church, to be known as the *Quincy Baptist Church.* They further resolved, at this meeting, to request ministers and delegates of the Coldwater, Litchfield, Allen, Reading, and Algansee churches to meet them in council, at the before-mentioned school-house, Aug. 20, 1846. Rev. A. Town presided at the first meeting, and before its adjournment Samuel Etheridge was elected deacon, and George Boon, Samuel Etheridge, Francis Ransom a ministerial committee.

The clerk of the council records as follows: "Having sent their letters missive to several Baptist churches in the vicinity, requesting them to meet as a council in said town of Quincy, on the 20th day of August, 1846, the following churches responded by their delegates, viz.: Coldwater, Rev. O. C. Comstock and I. T. Haynes; Allen, A. Coon; Reading, Rev. A. Town; Algansee, I. Kenyon and S. Corey. Rev. C. Frey, who was present on invitation, composed one of the council. The brethren of Quincy presented their articles of faith and covenant, which were unanimously approved, and the council recognized them as a regular Baptist church, and as such gave them the right hand of fellowship." On this occasion Rev. C. Frey preached from Acts xi. 22.

The society was admitted to the Hillsdale Association during the same year, and it enjoyed a steady growth from that time until September, 1855, when it numbered 127 members. Forty members were then dismissed to form the Second Algansee Baptist Church. A steady decrease in numbers then took place until June, 1866, when the society numbered but 64 members, since which time a gradual increase has again been witnessed, the present membership being 121.

Rev. A. Town, the first pastor, preached one-fourth of the time, and remained one year. Rev. Levi M. Mack came in 1847. He preached one-half of the time, and remained two and one-half years. Ansel Nichols, of Quincy, and Joel Hand, of Allen, removed Mr. Mack, his family, and household goods, with sleighs, from Toledo to this place. Rev. L. Fuller succeeded Mr. Mack in 1849; remained one year, preaching one-half the time. He was succeeded by Rev. Truman Burroughs, who remained five years. J. C. Covey, 1855; Philo Forbes, 1856; J. Kelly, 1860; D. D. Walden, 1864; C. G. Purrett, 1865; S. S. Wheeler, 1866; R. W. Lockhart, 1867; H. C. Beall, 1870; Isaac Horton, 1874; J. H. Crooker, 1875; and R. D. Clark, the present pastor, 1877.

Soon after the organization of the society, their place for holding meetings was changed to the school-house in Quincy village, and finally the meetings were held in the village school-house and the Mudge school-house, alternately. In 1853 the present church edifice was commenced, and completed in the spring of 1854. Dr. E. G. Berry and Wm. P. Arnold, although not members of the church, were active and earnest workers during its construction. It has since been repaired at various times, to the amount of about $2000, and has sittings for 300 persons. Amount of contributions during the year 1878, $775. Number of scholars in Sabbath-schools, 112. H. M. Fish, Superintendent.

The Second Baptist Church of Quincy township was admitted into the Hillsdale Association in 1851. It had an existence for five years; was then disbanded, when many of the members joined the First Church.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Pursuant to notice, the friends of the Presbyterian order in Quincy met, Feb. 27, 1857, to take into consideration the wisdom and practicability of organizing a Presbyterian Church in said town, to be called the First Presbyterian Church of Quincy.

On motion of Rev. H. L. Hanley, Rev. R. S. Goodman was called to the chair, and Elijah Leland was chosen secretary.

After due deliberation and a full expression of the desire of those present to be organized into a church, the articles

of faith in use in the different churches connected with the Presbytery of Coldwater were read and assented to by William N. Carter, Julia Carter, and Marcia Potter, who presented letters from other churches, and by Mrs. J. W. Chapin, William Hughes, Jeremiah B. Whelan, and Elijah Leland, who were present, but had not yet obtained letters from their respective churches. These persons then entered into covenant with each other, according to the usual forms of the Presbyterian Church. At the same meeting Elijah Leland and Jeremiah B. Whelan were chosen ruling elders, and William N. Carter, William B. Potter, and Elijah Leland, trustees.

To this number of seven original members four more were soon added, of whom were Mrs. William Hughes, Mrs. J. B. Whelan, and Mrs. Withington.

But so unpropitious was the condition of the society during the first years of its existence that, at one time, Dr. Hovey was authorized by Presbytery to disband the little company. But one of their number refused to consent to any such proposition, and instead of carrying on the work assigned him, the doctor began his labors, and successfully, too, for the building up and enlargement of the feeble church.

Dr. Hovey and Rev. Mr. Goodman, both of Coldwater, often preached here subsequently.

In 1861, Rev. Charles Adams became pastor, dividing his labors between this church and the church in California. He remained three years. He was succeeded by Rev. A. Schofield, who also remained three years, giving only a portion of his time. During the summer of 1867 Rev. Mr. Porter, of Coldwater, preached here every other Sabbath, and in the autumn of the same year, Rev. W. W. Collins—whose wife and daughter are now members of this church—gave his undivided labors as pastor, preaching to them as often as an audience-room could be obtained. Succeeding pastors were G. B. Barnes, E. C. Olney, and J. H. Ritchey. Mr. Ritchey left in the fall of 1875, and the church was vacant until May, 1876, when Rev. William Foulkes, the present pastor, was called. The membership at present is 135, over 60 having been added during the past three years.

A church edifice was erected in 1869, and dedicated December 5 of the same year. It has sittings for 350 persons, and cost, with grounds, furnishing, etc., nearly $8000. A large and flourishing Sabbath-school is in charge of Mr. J. B. Sutton, superintendent.

Officers, 1879.—Pastor, William Foulkes; Elders, J. B. Sutton, F. E. Marsh, C. V. R. Pond, C. C. Sears; Deacons, M. D. Campbell, A. B. Halstead; Trustees, Horace Lownsberry, J. B. Sutton, F. E. Marsh, C. V. R. Pond, A. B. Halstead, J. Weaver, S. Mowry, L. Cole, D. Larzalere; Treas., J. B. Sutton.

THE CHURCH OF CHRIST.

This society was formed in 1867, with 14 members, among whom were John A. Hutchinson, T. G. King, T. P. Smith, Greenville Stowe, and their wives; Henry Taylor and Lydia Brown. T. G. King was elected Elder, and T. P. Smith, Deacon. Their first meeting was held in the village school-house. Rev. D. C. Hanselman, an evangelist, was the preacher and presiding officer at the organization.

In 1871 the society purchased their present chapel, for which they paid $700, and have since expended upon it for repairs about $300.

Present membership, 50. The officers at the present writing are John A. Hutchinson, J. M. David, Joseph Eldred, Elders; Thomas P. Smith and H. V. Wilkinson, Deacons.

SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTISTS.

During the summer of 1873, Revs. I. D. Vanhorn, of Battle Creek, and H. M. Kenyon, of Allegan, visited this locality, erected a large tent, and by their preachings created an intense religious feeling among many people. As a result, this society was formally organized, Oct. 24, 1874, with the following-named members: Theodore V. Canright, M. M. Canright, William R. Bennett, Laura Cole, Gideon Ernst, Adelaide Wood, Ruth C. Melvin, Charles Reading, Amanda Weatherwax, Tressa Ingalls, Clara Woods, Helen Clark, Louisa Evans, Polly Williams, and Walter Ernst. Present membership, 25. Pupils in Sabbath-school, 40. Mr. J. H. Thompson, Sabbath-school Superintendent; Theodore V. Canright, Elder. In 1874, a brick church edifice was erected; it has sittings for 250 people, and cost $1400. Rev. J. H. Waggoner preached the dedicatory sermon.

ST. JOHN'S MISSION (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL).

About 1853 the rector of St. Mark's Church of Coldwater first began preaching here, which ministrations have been continued by his successors to the present time. Although no regularly organized society exists, a congregation of some 25 communicants resides here. Services are held in the Baptist church the second and fourth Sundays in each month, and they have adopted the title of St. John's Mission.

Among the first and most active members in its inception were Mrs. B. F. Wheat, Mrs. Abigail Flagler, Mrs. H. Button, Dr. Hewett and wife, and Dr. Jones and wife.

Rev. Herbert J. Cook, of St. Mark's Church, Coldwater, present rector.

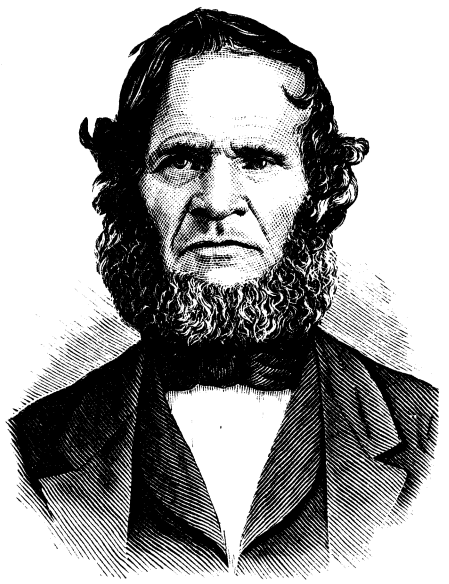
CEMETERIES.

The first board of health was appointed at an annual township-meeting held in 1839, and consisted of Peter M. Newberry, James Smith, Bartholomew Hewett, Ellis Russell, and John Broughton.

At a meeting of the board of health, convened at the house of Joseph Berry, March 7, 1840, they contracted with said Berry for one acre of ground for burial purposes, at $30. They also contracted with John Broughton to clear the same, and make a good and sufficient post and rail fence around it for the consideration of $30, said fence to be six rails high, and to make a permanent gate six feet wide, on the west side, and to be done by the 6th of April following.

At the annual town-meeting of 1840, $60 was voted to pay for the ground, and the clearing and fencing of the same. Jan. 21, 1841, the work was examined, found done according to contract, and accepted.

This was the old burying-ground.



ANSEL NICHOLS.



MRS. S. NICHOLS.



W. P. ARNOLD.



MRS. W. P. ARNOLD.

Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

May 23, 1855, the board of health purchased from Enos G. Berry four acres of ground, and at the same date, from Timothy Howe and D. B. Purinton, a like amount, all of it for the consideration of $50 per acre. This plat is situated upon section 21 southeast, one half-mile from the village proper, and within the corporate limits. It is described in the survey as follows: "Beginning upon the north and south quarter line of section 21 in Quincy township, $12\frac{81}{100}$ south of the north quarter post, and running thence west at right angles, to said line, four chains; thence south parallel with said line, ten chains; thence east at right angles to said line, eight chains; thence north parallel with said line, ten chains; thence west at right angles to said line, four chains to the place of beginning, and containing eight acres."

Upon the completion of necessary improvements the bodies were removed from the old burying-ground before mentioned to the new-cemetery.

A cemetery is also located upon section 25, in the southeast part of the township.

We desire to return our thanks to Hon. Wm. P. Arnold, Horris Willson, James Donovan, Lucas Joseph, Peter Shook, James M. Burdick, Ebenezer Mudge, Benjamin F. Wheat, B. N. Sheldon, C. V. R. Pond, A. C. Culver, C. W. Bennett, R. W. Berry, Charles R. Hannan, J. B. Sutton, M. M. Brown, Thomas Lennon, D. W. Young, E. G. Lownsberry, Dan W. Sawyer, Drs. F. E. Marsh, and Edson Blackman, Revs. C. C. Olds and William Foulkes, Mr. John Hutchinson, Mr. J. H. Thompson, Mr. Thomas Clark, Mrs. J. G. Corbus, Mrs. Ansel Nichols, Mrs. Mary R. King, and very many others, for the valuable information received, and the kindly consideration accorded us during our stay in the village.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. WM. P. ARNOLD.

In 1833, while Michigan was yet a Territory, and while the interior of the great peninsula was yet an almost unbroken forest, inhabited by Indians and wild animals, with here and there, at long distances apart, the log shanty of some adventurous settler, and while the only roads into the wilderness were the Indian trails, it must have required a vast amount of hopefulness as well as "pluck" in those early forerunners of civilization to cut loose from society, friends, and home associations, and with nothing but an unlimited stock of energy "pitch their tents" in the midst of a region many miles removed from all the comforts and conveniences to which they had been accustomed, and, with the hope of building up a comfortable home in the bright future, brave the dangers and hardships of a pioneer life.

One of the most notable of these hardy old first settlers, now living in Branch County, is Wm. P. Arnold, of Quincy. He was born at Clarendon, Vt., on the 23d of August, 1806. His father, Rice Arnold, was a native of Vermont, and in 1818 removed to Niagara Co., N. Y., settled on a farm, and in 1828 sold out and removed to Chautauqua County. In 1833 he removed to Michigan, where, at the home of his son, he died in 1836, at the age of fifty-three years. His widow survived his death three years, dying in 1839, at the age of fifty-two years. They were the parents of ten children, named Wm. P., Anselum, Jonathan, Rice, George, Greene, Edward, Hannah, Sally, and Teresa; of these Wm. P., Greene, and Hannah alone are now living.

The boyhood days of our subject were spent in the labors of farm life and in school, until he was a young man. After reaching his majority he worked out by the month for a short time, and then entered into a partnership for life with Miss Theresa Hewitt, of Hartland, Niagara Co. They were married on the 19th day of February, 1829. After his marriage he purchased his father's farm, and from that time until their death he had the care of his parents. In 1833 he and his brother Anselum came to Michigan in quest of a location for a home. They came to Coldwater, which at that time consisted of five houses, a tavern, and a barn. They each selected and "squatted" on eighty acres of what was known as "University lands," which they afterwards purchased, situated two miles east of the present city of Coldwater, on the prairie of that name, and on the survey of the United States military road, known as the Chicago turnpike, which was in course of construction at that time.

On their arrival in Michigan they had between them twenty-five dollars. During the summer they erected a log house, raised two acres of corn, and a small patch of potatoes. In the following October the father and mother, with the wives and children of the two brothers, came on from New York, and for a few months all lived together in the same house.

In 1836, Wm. P. bought of the government two hundred acres of land in the same town, which he afterwards sold. In 1839 he sold out his original purchase, and bought one hundred acres in the township of Quincy, which is now embraced in the corporate limits of the village of Quincy, where he has ever since resided. His occupation throughout his long and useful life has always been that of a farmer, and his plain and unassuming manners and upright dealings with all men, large-hearted generosity, and kindness of disposition have won for him a most enviable and conspicuous place in the confidence of all. As an evidence of all this it may be mentioned that, unsolicited by him and against his repeated protests, he has been nearly all his life until recently, kept in positions of official trust, such as member of the State Legislature and county superintendent of the poor, and has served his town as supervisor for twenty terms, giving in all positions entire satisfaction to his constituents. In politics he has always been a Democrat, with liberal national views, and loyal to the government.

Mrs. Arnold, the faithful and devoted wife and affectionate mother, has nobly performed her full share of life's duties to her husband and children, and equally with her husband enjoys the love and confidence of a wide circle of admiring friends. One of the most *memorable* of all the days in the lives of this venerable old couple was the occasion of their golden wedding, which occurred on the 19th day of February, 1879, at which over one hundred guests

were assembled to honor the occasion, and congratulate them on attaining their fiftieth anniversary of wedded life. Among the guests were many old pioneers of the county, and the tokens of respect and esteem in which the worthy old couple are held assumed the form of many valuable and appropriate gifts, accompanied by congratulatory remarks. Nine children have been born to them, whose names are Edward R., George, Charles, Charlotte, Hiram, William, Nancy B., Pearl A., and Greene. Of these Charles, Nancy, Pearl, and Greene are all that are now living, and they are all married, and reside in the village of Quincy and its vicinity.

The patrons of this work, as well as the numerous friends and relatives of this honored old pioneer couple, will be gratified to find on another page the portraits of the Hon. Wm. P. Arnold and his excellent wife.

ANSEL NICHOLLS

was born at Crown Point, Essex Co., N. Y., on the 14th of May, 1804. His father, Asa Nicholls, died when Ansel was four years old. He lived with his mother until he was fourteen, when, owing to the fact that his mother was in limited circumstances, and that there was a family of eleven children to provide for, he sought and found a home in the family of Judge Shepherd, of Panton, Addison Co., Vt., with whom he remained until he was twenty-two years of age. During the next two years he engaged in farming for himself, and married Miss Susan Johnson, of Panton, May 18, 1828. After his marriage he returned to his old home, and managed the farm of Judge Shepherd for the next three years. Then for the next two years he worked his own farm, when he sold out and purchased a small farm in Oswego Co., N. Y., where he remained four years, when he was seized with the "Western fever." He made a visit to Michigan, liked the country, returned to New York, sold out, and with his family (in 1836) came to the township of Quincy, in Branch County, where he purchased two hundred and forty acres of mostly wild land. The first week after their arrival, while they were erecting their log house, they camped out in the woods. Mr. Nicholls, being in possession of a strong and robust constitution that had been built up among the Green Mountains, leveled the forests under the sturdy stroke of his pioneer axe. A few years of toil and privation, assisted by his active and energetic wife, made a great change in their circumstances. The wild forest had given place to fields of waving grain, the rude log hut to a comfortable residence, barns, and out-buildings, and the poor pioneer emigrant of 1836 had become one of the solid, well-to-do farmers of Branch County. He was an incessant worker, but, with all his business activity, he found time and opportunity to contribute to and advance the interests of all enterprises of a benevolent character, such as schools and churches. He and his wife in early life united with the Baptist Church, and were among the first to organize a church in Quincy.

Mr. Nicholls in after-years was quite extensively engaged in introducing fine-wool varieties of sheep from Vermont, and also in the purchase and sale of wild lands in his locality; but his chief occupation was farming, in which he was successful. In 1868 he sold out his farm, with the intention of retiring from active business; but he afterwards bought some prairie lands in Goodland, Ind., on which he settled and lived five years. He then sold out and returned to the village of Quincy, where, on the 15th of April, 1877, he departed this life at the age of seventy-three years, leaving his widow and children in comfortable circumstances, and the memory of a life-long honorable character. The children are all living and married. Mary is the wife of William T. Perkins, and resides at Goodland, Ind.; Semantha L. is the wife of Lyman Cerrow, of Ovid, Branch Co., Mich.; Helen is the wife of Aaron Van Orthwick, of Butler, in the same county; Lydia A. is the wife of William Bunn, of Litchfield, Hillsdale Co., Mich.; Myra, is the wife of Monroe Southworth, of Allen, Hillsdale Co.; their adopted son, Myron G., resides in Goodland, Ind.

Mrs. Susan Nicholls, the venerable old pioneer lady resides in the village of Quincy, and has a vivid remembrance of the early privations and struggles of the first settlers in Branch County. On one ocasion she was much frightened by a "big Indian," who had entered the house without her notice. Her little daughter first saw him, and they were all in great fright; but he proved to be friendly, and departed with a huge slice of bread and a smile of satisfaction.

The reader will find on another page the portraits of this worthy old couple of Branch County pioneers.

DANIEL H. SMITH.

The ancestors of Daniel H. Smith were English, and emigrated to the New World at an early date in the history of the English colonies. They settled in Massachusetts at first, but afterwards removed to the State of New York. Askum Smith, the father of our subject, was born and reared in New York, and in early life was married to Mabel Hayes, in Essex Co., N. Y. In 1832 he removed to Licking Co., Ohio, where, in the following year, he died, leaving his wife with three children,—Daniel H., Mary A., and Leroy, the latter of whom has since died. The widow—Mrs. Mabel Smith—died in 1865, at the age of sixty-three years.

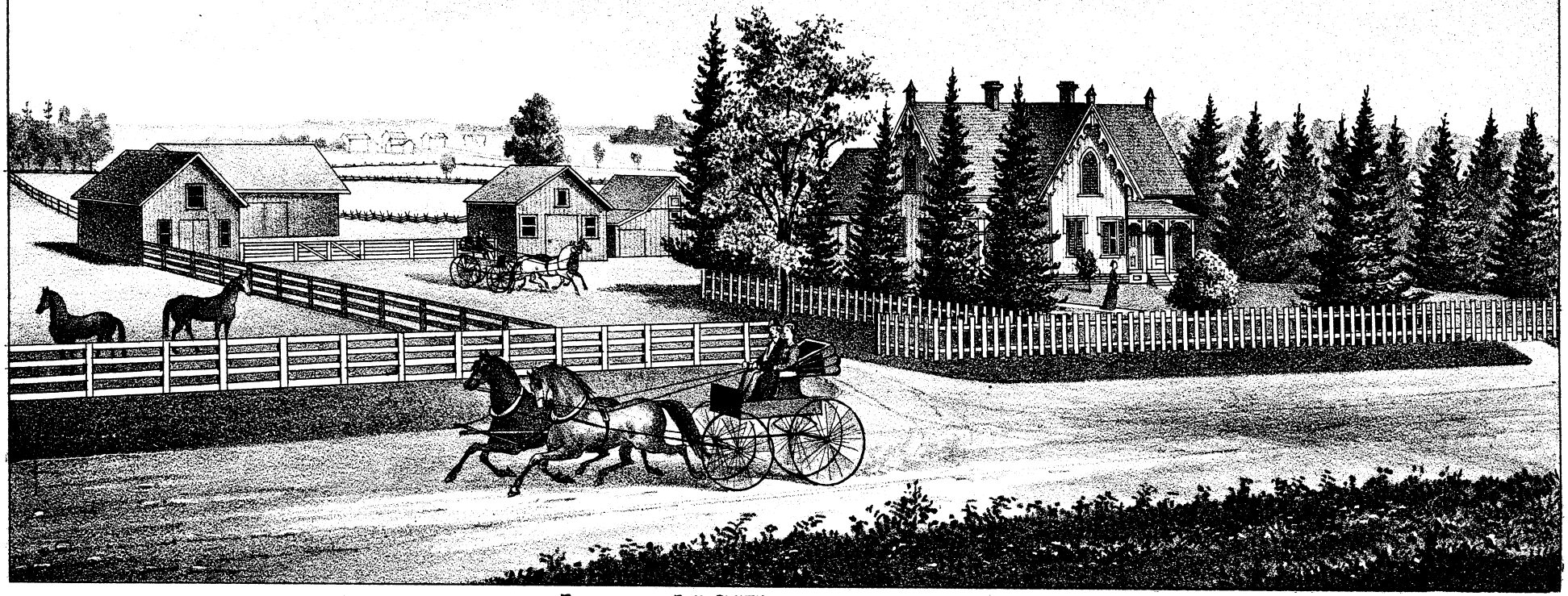
Daniel H. was born on the 10th day of December, 1821, in Jay, N. Y. He attended school until he was twelve years of age, when the family removed to Ohio, and his father's death, which occurred soon after, put an end to his school days, as from that time he was obliged to earn his own living, which he did by working on the public works and at various other employments. At the age of twenty he entered into a life partnership with Miss Ann Akin, of Shelby Co., Ohio. They were married on the 22d day of July, 1841. After his marriage he engaged in farming in Shelby County for two years on rented farms, after which he purchased eighty acres of wild land, on which he erected a log house, and in a few years, by industry and good management, he was able to purchase an addition of forty acres of partly-improved land adjoining his first purchase.



D. H. SMITH.



MRS. D. H. SMITH.



RESIDENCE OF D. H. SMITH, QUINCY, BRANCH CO., MICH.

In 1860 he erected a large frame barn and brick residence. In 1862, when the Rebellion broke out, he was among the first to respond to the call for volunteers. He left his farm and family and enlisted in the 50th Ohio Infantry. He served all through the war, participating in numerous battles and skirmishes, in all of which he escaped without a wound. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged, and returned to his family.

The following year he sold his farm in Shelby and made a tour through several of the Western States in quest of another location, finally purchasing a farm of one hundred and forty acres in the town of Quincy, Branch Co., Mich., where he has ever since resided. It is situated just out of the western suburbs of the village of Quincy, and is finely adapted to the production of all the fruits and grains for which Quincy is so justly celebrated, is provided with convenient and comfortable barns and out-buildings, and a beautiful Gothic farm-house surrounded with evergreen trees and shrubs, making altogether one of the finest and most desirable farm-homes in that part of the county.

Mr. Smith and his esteemed wife are the parents of three children,—Mary A., who is married and resides in Ohio; James R., who is married and resides in Kansas; and Martha J., also married and living in Quincy.

Mr. Smith has been for over thirty years an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and whether as apprentice, master, or companion of the Royal Arch has ever been known and esteemed by the craft as that best and truest type of a Mason—an honest man. He has at various times held positions of trust and responsibility, among which may be mentioned that of superintendent for many years of the Shelby Turnpike Company. A Republican in politics, honorable and liberal in all his dealings, a kind husband and father, he commands the confidence and esteem of all. By reference to another page of this work may be found the portraits of Mr. Smith and his wife, with a view of their beautiful farm-home.

DR. EDSON BLACKMAN.

Adam Blackman, one of the ancestors of Edson, was one of the early emigrants from England to the New World. He was a graduate of Oxford in 1620, and settled in Connecticut, where he was engaged in the ministry. The Blackman family remained in Connecticut until 1835, when Eli W. Blackman, the father of our subject, emigrated to Michigan, and settled at Morenci, Lenawee Co. He was engaged at that place in farming up to 1852, when he sold out and removed to Allen, Hillsdale Co., where he remained until his death, in 1866, aged seventy. His widow died in 1876, at the age of eighty. They were the parents of four children,—Sarah M., John, Edson, and Viola. Of these, Sarah M. and Edson are living. Edson Blackman was born Nov. 22, 1839, at Morenci. He was reared on the farm, but obtained a fair education in the common schools, and after he was twenty years of age, he was engaged in teaching schools in various places in Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan, and in attending the college at Hillsdale for several terms. He had decided on the medical profession, and all his spare time in and out of college was devoted to that study. He entered the Eclectic Medical College at Cincinnati, in 1864, and graduated at that institute in 1866. Soon after, he commenced the practice of medicine



Photo. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

DR. EDSON BLACKMAN.

at White Pigeon, Mich. In March, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Melinda A. Morehouse, of Saratoga, N. Y. He remained in practice at White Pigeon for ten years, and had built up a lucrative business, when he sold out with the intention of removing to Saratoga; but the illness of his aged mother at Allen prevented him, and he finally decided to settle in Quincy, where he has since resided, and established a lucrative practice, as well as won the confidence and esteem of a large circle of friends.

The doctor is known and appreciated among his numerous patrons as a patient, sociable adviser, and among the citizens generally as a gentleman. He is at this time supervisor of Quincy, and is regarded as a rising man in his profession. The doctor and his estimable wife reside in a cosy home on Chicago Street. They are the parents of four children,—Mary G., Jesse E., J. Morehouse, and Cora M.,—all at home with the parents.

JOSEPH S. SWAN.

The ancestors of Mr. Swan were among the early settlers of New England. Nathan Swan, the father of Joseph, was a native of Connecticut, and in early life was married to Beulah Gates, of Washington Co., Ohio, to which place he had emigrated from Connecticut. He was engaged in farming in Ohio until 1850, when he removed to Michigan and bought a farm in Quincy, Branch Co., where he still resides. His wife died in 1865, at the age of sixty years.

They were the parents of six children, named Joseph S., Amy, Elizabeth, Levi, Zebedee, and Beulah, who are all married and have families. All except Zebedee reside in the township of Quincy.

Joseph S. was born in Washington Co., Ohio, on Nov. 7, 1824. He was reared on a farm, and grew up to manhood with a strong, vigorous constitution, inured to hard labor and industrious habits. He remained with his father until he reached his majority, when he struck out for himself. He left home in 1846, and came to Quincy, Branch Co., possessing, upon his arrival, two dollars and fifty cents. He then hired out to work by the month for James Clizbe, with whom he remained two years, during which time he married Miss Louise Mowry, the daughter of Samuel Mowry, an old settler of Quincy, April 9, 1848. For the next two years he worked the farm of his father-in-law on shares, meanwhile having purchased eighty acres of wild land in the township of Quincy, upon which, in 1852, he erected a log house, moved in, and commenced to clear off and improve his own farm. For the next few years he was engaged alternately in jobbing and clearing lands for himself and others. He has, with his own hands, chopped and cleared over two hundred acres of heavy timber land in Quincy. By incessant toil and good management he in a few years became known as a well-to-do farmer, and as he prospered in his financial resources, he made many improvements on his farm. In 1861 he erected a fine farm-residence, and at this time he has one of the finest situations in that part of the county. He has a finely-cultivated farm, on which he raises all the various grains and fruits and stock for which Southern Michigan is noted.



JOSEPH S. SWAN.



MRS. JOSEPH S. SWAN.

In 1862 his wife died, and left him with the care of three young children,—the youngest an infant ten days old. In the following year he filled the vacancy in his home by a marriage with Miss Elizabeth Weaver, daughter of Jacob and Charlotte Weaver, old settlers of Quincy. By this second union there are no offspring. The names of his children are Lydia M., May A., and Nathan S. Lydia is a teacher in one of the Detroit schools, and the others are at home with their father.

CHARLES N. WILCOX.

Jehiel Wilcox, the father of our subject, was a native of Dutchess Co., N. Y., and when a young man went to Vermont to work at his trade as a shoemaker, where he married Miss Chloe Nicholls. In 1827 he removed to Western New York, and the town of Evans, Erie Co., finally became his home, where he and his wife still reside on their farm. They are the parents of thirteen children,—seven sons and six daughters. Charles N. is the eldest of this large family. Six of the sons became engaged in the boot and shoe trade. Charles N. was born Oct. 13, 1824, at Sandgate, Vt. He obtained a fair education in the English branches, and, in the intervals of attending school, worked at shoemaking in Evans and its vicinity until he was twenty-one years of age, when he was married to Miss Maranda U. Jackson, of Evans, Feb. 6, 1851. After his marriage he commenced business for himself in a boot- and shoe-store in the village of Pontiac, Erie Co. After about two years he was obliged to relinquish his business in consequence of ill health. After a two years' rest he engaged in the same business in the same place, and, selling out, was for the next four years engaged in the same business at Angola. He then made a tour through the Western States in quest of a location for business, and finally decided to locate in Michigan, settling in the village of Quincy, Branch Co., which at that time was a small hamlet consisting of a hotel and a few small business houses. He had on his arrival a few hundred dollars with which to commence business, and was the first to open a boot- and shoe-store in Quincy. For the next twenty years he steadily pursued that business, and, as he was at the same time actively engaged in buying lots and fitting them up for sale by erecting buildings, etc., the growth and prosperity of the village may be considered as largely due to his enterprise and activity in all measures for the improvement of the town. He is at this time the owner of a large amount of real estate in the village, consisting of



ALVARADO BROWN.



MRS. ALVARADO BROWN.

Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.



B. F. WHEAT.



MRS. B. F. WHEAT.

lots, residences, stores, etc. He has been a member of the village board almost continuously, of the school board for many years, and has always been active in the temperance reform. He is an attendant at the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which his wife is an honored member. They are the parents of three children, named Leroy Deforest, Francis Delos, and Ida May. Francis died at ten years of age. Leroy and Ida are at home with their parents. Leroy is in business for himself in the sale of boots and shoes in Quincy.

The residence of Mr. Wilcox and his worthy lady is on Chicago Street, and is a beautiful and cosy home.

B. F. WHEAT

is of English extraction. His ancestors emigrated to this country at an early date and settled in the Massachusetts colony, where the family remained until Benjamin, the paternal grandfather of our subject, removed with his family to the State of New York, and settled in Phelps, in Ontario County. He died in 1817, at the age of eighty-three. His son Benjamin, who was born in Conway, was a farmer and also a mechanic. His wife's maiden name was Luany Sprague. They were the parents of eight children, as follows: Submit, Julia Ann, Sydney, Louise, Benjamin F., Jane, Charlotte, and Corydon. Of these all are living at this time except Submit, Julia, and Charlotte. Benjamin was a volunteer in the war of 1812, and died in 1844, at sixty-four years of age, his widow dying in 1859, at seventy-five years of age.

Benjamin F., who was born at Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., Aug. 18, 1817, was reared a farmer, alternately assisting in the farm labors and attending the common schools until he was nineteen years of age, when, becoming desirous of going West, he removed to Lenawee Co., Mich., and for the first two or three years was engaged in the carpenter business in what was known as the Bean Creek country. During this time he formed the acquaintance of Miss Mary D. Hermance, a native of Fredonia, N. Y. Their acquaintance resulted in marriage, and they were united on the 5th day of May, 1839. They soon after settled on a farm between Canandaigua and Morenci, where he remained six years, and then moved into Adrian, where he engaged in the lumber and saw-mill business. In 1852 he removed to Quincy, Branch Co., where he erected a building for a store on the corner of Main and Chicago Streets, and engaged in the sale of goods. At the expiration of three years, being compelled in consequence of failing health to relinquish that branch of business, he sold out the store, and since that time has been engaged in buying and selling produce. He was also postmaster for eight years, and in 1862 was in the mercantile trade again for a year, since when until a year ago, buying and selling grain and produce has been his principal occupation.

Mr. Wheat has been generally successful in his business ventures and has accumulated a comfortable independence for old age. He is held in great esteem by all who know him for his sound judgment, unflinching business integrity, and honorable dealing. In politics he is a Democrat of the old school; in religious sentiment liberal in his views, tolerant and charitable to those with whom he differs, presenting in his life and character all the traits of an American gentleman.

Mr. and Mrs. Wheat are the parents of two children,—Luany, the eldest, being the wife of Thomas H. Smith, a lawyer of Los Angeles, Cal.

In 1861, Edward S., at the age of nineteen, was one of the first to respond to the call for volunteers, and enlisted at the first call for three months' men, in the celebrated *Loomis Coldwater Battery*, and when it was found that the war was likely to continue he promptly re-enlisted and assisted in enlisting the men and organizing the 4th Michigan Battery, in which he became lieutenant, and with which he remained during the war, a portion of the time serving as chief of ordnance on the staff of Gen. Van Cleve. He participated in many of the hard-fought battles of the war, among which were Shiloh, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro', and many others, in all of which he proved himself a hero. At the time he was stationed at Murfreesboro' he became acquainted with Miss Emma Spence, the daughter of Hon. William Spence of that place, to whom, at the close of the war, he was married, and they settled on a plantation near Murfreesboro'; but soon after, being appointed revenue assessor, he ceased farming, and for the last seven or eight years he has resided at Nashville, serving as United States marshal for that district.

Mrs. Wheat is a life-long, honored member of the Episcopal Church; she was confirmed in the city of Adrian many years ago, and is to-day a zealous churchwoman, respected and esteemed by all her acquaintances.

The reader will find by reference to another page of this work the portraits of Mr. Wheat and his wife, which, together with this brief sketch, will stand as a tribute to their lives and characters.

ALVARADO BROWN.

Nicholas Brown, the father of our subject, was a native of Massachusetts. He was in early life married to Susannah Johnson in Herkimer Co., N. Y. His occupation was that of a mechanic and machinist. In 1813 he removed to Ontario Co., N. Y., and settled on a farm in the town of Farmington, where he remained until 1825, when he removed to Orleans County, and the same year died at the age of forty-eight years. His widow died the next year, at the age of forty-eight years. They were the parents of seven children,—four sons and three daughters,—of whom Alvarado was next youngest. He was born Jan. 15, 1809, in Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y. He attended school, and worked at farm labor until after the death of his parents, when the family became dispersed, and each went out to seek a living for himself.

After his mother's death, Alvarado attended the academy at Gaines for a short time, and then was engaged for about three years in working out by the month. During this time he married Miss Almina Davis, of Ridgway, July 4, 1833. After his marriage he bought a small farm, on which he was engaged for the next three years. About

that time, determining to "go West," he sold out and went to Indiana, where, in the town of York, Elkhart Co., he bought five lots of government land. He remained there four years, and then exchanged his lands in Indiana for a farm in the township of Quincy, Branch Co., Mich., which has been his home ever since, although he has sold and exchanged farms and residences many times since. Mr. Brown has all his life been engaged in farming, never engaging in uncertain projects of speculation, and it is entirely due to his shrewdness and sagacity, as well as his prudence and economy, that he has been uniformly successful in his business, and that he is now, in the closing years of a long and active life, able to retire from laborious pursuit with a competency for old age. About four years ago he gave up farming and contemplated making his home in Colorado, where his children are located; but after visiting that country he decided that he liked his old home best, since which time he and his esteemed wife have resided in the village of Quincy, where they are appreciated by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. Mr. Brown at this time, although seventy years of age, has the appearance of a healthy old gentleman, and, with his excellent wife, seems to enjoy life with as keen a zest as in their more youthful days. They are both honored members of the Baptist Church, in which they have been active workers for upwards of forty years.

They are the parents of three children, named Helen M., Mary M., and Florence Ina. They are all married, and are citizens of Colorado. Helen is the wife of Charles Lazenby, and resides on a farm twenty miles from the city of Denver. Mary is the wife of L. H. Cole, who is largely engaged in stock-raising, and resides in the city of Denver; Florence is the wife of A. J. Williams, a banker of Denver.

Mr. Brown has, at various times, occupied important positions, which he has filled with honor to himself and profit to his constituents, such as magistrate, two consecutive terms in the State Legislature, and member of the convention that revised the constitution of the State. His private character is without reproach, and he has ever been known as a just and upright man.

His wife was the daughter of Joseph and Dolly Davis, of Ridgeway, N. Y., and was born on the 27th day of December, 1811, at Goshen, Madison Co., Vt. She has proved to her husband a helpmeet indeed, fully sharing and sympathizing with him in all the toils, sicknesses, and anxieties through which he has passed in a long and active life, and it may be said of her that "the heart of her husband doth safely trust in her."

LUCAS JOSEPH.

Among the hardy old pioneer settlers of Branch County we notice Lucas Joseph, of Quincy. He resides one mile south of the beautiful village of Quincy, on the same spot he first selected in 1837, and he is living in the same house erected by him in 1844, which was the first frame house built between Quincy and Hanchett's, in Algansee. In this house he was married, and has reared a large family of children, and although he has bought, sold, and exchanged many tracts of land, it is remarkable in a Western man that in all these years he has never changed his residence. Matthias Joseph, the father of Lucas, was a native of Strasburg, France, and in 1817 emigrated with his family to the United States, and settled in Easton, Pa. Five or six years afterwards he removed to Tompkins Co., N. Y., where he remained about eight years, and then removed to Chili, Monroe Co., N. Y., where, in 1850, he died at sixty-five years of age. His widow died in the city of Rochester in 1864. They were the parents of eight children, as follows: Rose, Martha, Lucas, Mary, John, Elizabeth, Lawrence, and William. Of these all are living except Martha.

Lucas, the eldest son, was born Oct. 14, 1817, at Easton, Pa. His opportunities for acquiring even a common-school education were very limited up to his thirteenth year, after which his school days were over, and he was put to work out by the month and year at farm labor, his father collecting his wages.

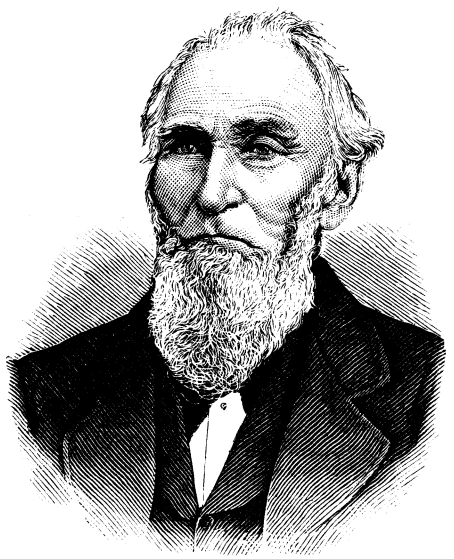
When Lucas was nineteen his father gave him his time, and he went to work for himself. He worked out a few months and got together a small sum of money, and then started for the West. He came to Michigan, and when he arrived in Adrian he had but three dollars, of which he expended two dollars and seventy-five cents for a pair of boots, and the remainder for postage.

He then went to work for Ira S. Mudge, south of Adrian. He made a bargain with Mudge for eighty acres of wild land, in the township of Quincy. For this land he worked eight months, and also cleared off eighteen acres of land. After paying for his land he went to work clearing off a small piece of four acres on his own land, which he put into corn.

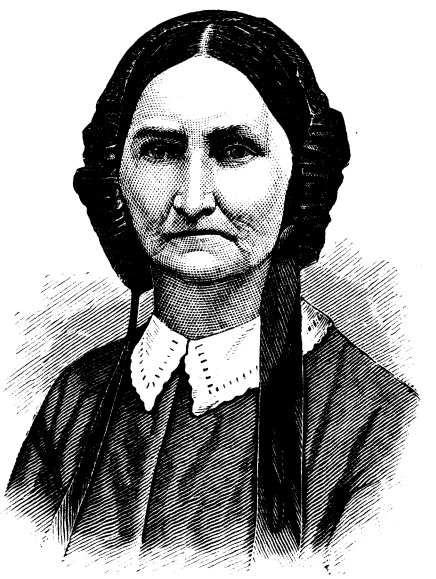
During the next few years he was engaged alternately in working out by the month and clearing and improving his land. In 1844 he erected the house in which he has ever since lived. The first year he lived alone and kept "bachelor's hall," when Isaac Coon moved into his house and Mr. Joseph boarded with the family until his marriage with Miss Phebe F. Coon, Oct. 20, 1847. Mr. Joseph was for many years engaged in the nursery and fruit-tree business, he being the first to establish a nursery in Branch County and the first to sell fruit-trees. This, for about twenty years, was his principal occupation, although at the same time he carried on farming, and at intervals bought, sold, and exchanged lands, and occasionally dealt in land-warrants, bought and sold stock and produce. Mr. Joseph, although of Franco-German origin, presents a fine type of the universal Yankee, in the multiplicity and variety of occupations he has been engaged in, and in the energy and perseverance with which he carries through to success whatever he undertakes. His whole life has been characterized by determination and push. The village of Quincy owes much to his energy and foresight, for soon after the construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad, the question of whether a railroad station would be located at Quincy or at a point three miles east depended upon the ability of the people to build a freight-house. Mr. Joseph, with his usual zeal, took hold of the matter, erected the building, and thus secured the location. He is widely known over the county as one of the solid, substantial old settlers of Quincy, and

is held in great esteem by his fellow-townsmen, and their confidence in him has been frequently manifested by placing him in positions of responsibility. He is at this time serving his second term as drain commissioner. In politics he is a Democrat of the Jackson type, and believes in the maxims of the fathers of the Republic.

Mr. Joseph and his worthy wife are the parents of ten children, named Francis J., Irvine E., Eugenia, Duella, May, Maud, Ray, Orr, Iva, and Clint. All are living except Irvine, May, Ray, and Orr. Eugenia is the wife of Amos Gould, and resides in the township of Quincy. Duella is the wife of M. S. Segur, and resides in the village of Quincy. Francis is at present located in California, and the others are at home with their parents. His home-farm consists of one hundred and forty-six acres, and he owns in various other places six hundred and twenty-two acres more.



PETER M. NEWBERRY.



MRS. PETER M. NEWBERRY.

Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

PETER M. NEWBERRY.

Jonathan Newberry, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a native of Orange Co., N. Y., and after several removals he finally settled in Saratoga Co., where he died at an advanced age. He reared a family of eleven children. Nathaniel, the father of Peter M., was born in 1783. He was reared and educated a farmer, and in 1810 married Miss Jane Mack, in Saratoga County. He became the owner of the old homestead in Saratoga, and reared a family of eight children, named Peter M., William, Mary A., Nathaniel, Jr., John, Nelson, Alzina, and Phebe Jane,—all now living except Mary and Nathaniel.

Peter M., the eldest, was born at Northumberland, Saratoga Co., Dec. 14, 1810. His youth was passed in attending school and assisting on the home-farm. He remained at home with his father until he was twenty-six years of age. He was married at the age of twenty-four to Miss Hannah Seaberry, of the same place, Nov. 10, 1834. In 1836 he decided to go West. His intention was to settle in Ohio, but their passage up Lake Erie was so rough and boisterous that they could not land at Toledo, and proceeded to Detroit. They decided to settle in the interior of Michigan, and located in Jonesville, where Mr. Newberry remained one year, working a farm on shares. The next year he purchased eighty acres of wild land, in the township of Quincy, Branch Co., erected a log house, and commenced clearing off and improving it. He was ably assisted by his noble and energetic wife, who, besides attending to her household duties, went out and helped pile and burn brush on their new land. She also, at the solicitation of her neighbors, taught school in her cabin for some time, until a school-house was erected. From this time Mr. Newberry was steadily engaged in farming up to 1869, when he sold his farm and moved into the village of Quincy, where he lived three years. He then repurchased his old farm and moved back. In 1870 he made a trip to the Pacific coast, with the intention of settling there if he liked the country, but he decided not to remain. On the 27th day of January, 1879, Mrs. Newberry died, after a brief illness of four days, of an attack of pleuro-pneumonia.

They were the parents of three children,—Warren H., who was a soldier in the Rebellion and died in the Nashville hospital; Clarissa, the wife of A. M. Etheridge, of Quincy; and Emma, the wife of R. B. Etheridge, residing at the old home with the old gentleman.

DR. ENOS G. BERRY.

The late Dr. Enos G. Berry has a prominent place in the history of the State of Michigan as well as Branch County.

Residents of the township of Quincy, who are but thirty years of age, know of Enos G. Berry comparatively nothing. The early settlers and pioneers knew his ability, worth, and influence in the prime of life.

Jan. 10, 1877, the funeral services were held at his residence, when an appropriate, calm, and unimpassioned discourse was delivered by the Rev. G. L. Height, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Jacob Kincaid, Esq., in charge. Lucas Joseph, Wm. P. Arnold, Alvarado Brown, Nicholas Dally, Cyrus Lusk, and William Tibbitts,—early settlers and old acquaintances,—were pall-bearers. These aged men gave a solemn impression as they so carefully and tenderly laid him to rest where he now "sleeps his last sleep." The attendance was large and the occasion most solemn.

Samuel H. Berry, father of a number of children, among whom was E. G. Berry, born Sept. 5, 1814, moved in an early day from the State of New Hampshire to Pennsylvania; thence to the State of New York, and in 1835 to Branch Co., Mich.

The deceased studied medicine in Chautauqua Co., N. Y., came to Quincy at the age of twenty-two, was admitted to practice as a physician and surgeon, and entered upon the duties of his profession with zeal and self-sacrificing devotion. He visited the poor and destitute without charge, and took no mortgages or other securities of those unable to pay, but gave them such time as their circumstances required; and, with other duties, continued the practice of medicine for about thirty years.

When E. G. Berry came to Quincy there was but one log cabin on the prairie.

The prominent early settlers were intimate friends of Dr. Berry, knew his character, influence, and ability, and many of them understood that the value of their property here was greatly advanced by the influence of Mr. Berry, who, more than any other, moved the Senate, in 1849, to pass the Extension Bill, by which the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad, now Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, was built.

Dr. Berry was the first supervisor in Quincy; was also justice of the peace in the town twelve years, and assisted the magistrates in the surrounding towns in making forms for conveyances and contracts, warrants, and writs of all kinds, and was the first to give form to legal proceedings in this part of the county. The constables, township, school, and road district officers, depended upon him for advice and direction, which was always freely given, and in this manner he became familiar with the Territorial laws, and also with the statutes afterwards passed. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1842, and of the Senate in 1848, and well prepared in 1849 to act with a knowledge of the rules of the House and Senate.

He was appointed, in 1849, chairman of the Senate committee on education.

In 1849 he accomplished that which was the crowning glory of his life, viz., the passage of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad Bill, he being the leader of that measure in the Senate by common consent.

In 1849, Branch County had a representation in the State Legislature creditable to itself, one that came conspicuously to the front at the commencement of the session,—Enos G. Berry in the Senate; Geo. A. Coe and O. C. Comstock in the House.

When this bill came to its passage in the Senate, Mr. Berry was much affected; when the veto message came he was almost paralyzed; when, on the 15th, the bill passed the Senate over the veto, he was unable for several days to leave his room; and when the act finally became a law, he was completely overwhelmed. He appeared like a man in a trance for two days, and was confined to his room for some time. His temperament proved to be so nervous and sanguine, and he did not know himself till this event, which not only surprised but alarmed him. Says the Hon. John W. Turner, member of the House at the same time, "I have listened to his appeals in the Senate in behalf of his constituents with much interest; not that he was eloquent, for he did not aspire to be; but in a deliberative assembly his address was impressive. Tall and commanding, with a clear, soft voice, a sparkling eye that fairly glowed; and as he became nervous and more excited, his features grew full of expression, while he gave to his plain monosyllables a strong force, with his long and trembling forefinger that seemed to understand what he said, and came sweeping down upon the desk in support of every sentence."

But the great object was accomplished, and proved of inestimable value to Southern Michigan. There is no doubt but what its success was due to the indomitable will, perseverance, and impressive eloquence of Dr. Berry. Says Mr. Turner, "The appeal of Mr. Berry in behalf of this measure was one of the most intensely interesting and soul-stirring speeches I ever listened to in a deliberative assembly."

Now comes "the winter of his discontent." In 1858 his only daughter, Serena, fourteen years of age, affectionate, beautiful, and promising, was taken sick, and in July died. If a father can love too dearly his own child, that fault was his. He was at that period fifty years of age, and from that time until the day of his death, thirteen long years, he declined steadily.

By this shock his nervous system became permanently disordered, and there was no recovery from the gloom and despondency that constantly enshrouded him. "The bright sun was extinguished, and the moon did wander darkly in the eternal space, rayless and pathless. Morn came and went, and came and went and brought no day." He had no further ambition, desired no further promotion, had no wish to appear in public, gradually lost his taste for social and public gatherings, and became more retired as he neared the grave.

> "His woes no tongue can tell;
> Within whose bosom, save despair,
> No kindlier spirits dwell."

He occupied many other public positions, and was many times sent to the Legislature. He was at one time tendered and urged to accept the position of "Manager of Internal Affairs of Michigan," but this being in his later years, and the position being one of great responsibility, he thought best not to accept.

He was also appointed, by President Lincoln, as Allotment Commissioner in the army, and entered upon the discharge of his duties; but being soon after taken severely ill in Washington, was compelled to abandon the enterprise and seek rest and quiet at home.

He was an earnest worker for General Fremont, when the latter ran for President; and in case of Fremont's election, was to be appointed Governor of Nebraska.

Dr. Berry was a man of very uncommon intellect, which, aided by his great energy and sleepless perseverance, would, without doubt, have elevated him to a position among the foremost men of the nation. He was an intimate friend and associate of Zachariah Chandler, Jacob M. Howard, Governor Ransom, Chas. G. Hammond, and the various Governors of Michigan during his active days. Among his many intimate friends were, also, Gen. Cass, Governor Blair, Hon. Benjamin F. Wade, United States Senator from Ohio. These were among the many friends of Mr. Berry, by whom he was highly respected for his acknowledged superior ability and elevated character.

In Dr. Berry we find a man of strong passions and of the keenest perceptions of right and wrong. He was a life-long member and supporter of the Methodist and Episcopal Churches, always kind and affectionate in his family, and a man revered and beloved by all. He left a large property, wife, and one son, the pride and idol of his later years, whom he lived just long enough to see a graduate from the Michigan University and a lawyer before the Supreme bar of his State, and just budding into bright and promising manhood.

Dr. Berry died happily, with a full and enduring faith in Jesus. An upright man has passed away. The All-Wise Father has seen fit to call him home to his haven of eternal rest. A life of usefulness is closed; the places that once knew him will know him no more.

"No more for him the rising sun
Salutes the waking morn."

His was, indeed, a character worthy of emulation.





Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

JOHN S. BELOTE.

MRS. LOIS M. BELOTE.

JOHN S. BELOTE.

The ancestors of John S. Belote were of French origin. John Belote, the paternal grandfather, was a sailor, and settled in Western New York, and when a young man married Dorcas Mack. He reared a large family of children, of whom Harris was the eldest. He became a machinist, and when a young man went to the city of Albany and was engaged in a machine-shop. Here he was married to Rebecca Spencer, and after a few years he removed to Connecticut and then back to the State of New York, settling in Penfield, Monroe Co., and subsequently in Orleans County. In 1838 they migrated to Oakland Co., Mich., where, in 1847, at the age of sixty-four years, he died. His widow died in 1863, at the age of seventy years. They were the parents of fifteen children, named as follows: Eliza, John S., Caroline, Juliette, James, Asa, Dorcas, Ruth, Charles, George, Adelia, Elnora, Matilda, and two infants not named. Of this large family nine are still living.

John S., the second child, was born in the city of Albany, N. Y., Nov. 24, 1813. His boyhood was spent in assisting his father, with whom he remained until five months before he was twenty-one, when he bought his time, paying his father thirty dollars. He then went to work for himself by the month. In 1835 he came to Michigan, and went to work on the Erie and Kalamazo Railroad. He continued at that labor five months, when he went to Branch County and selected and bought a government lot in the township of Quincy. He then worked at various places for two years, when he commenced clearing his land and built a log house, and on the 29th day of August, 1841, he was united in marriage to Miss Lois M. Burleson, the daughter of Alva Burleson, an old settler of Quincy. After his marriage he moved to his new farm, where he has

ever since resided. By industry and economy Mr. Belote has acquired a handsome property, and is regarded as one of the solid and reliable farmers of Branch County. He lives in a fine, commodious house, and has comfortable and convenient barns and out-buildings for grain and stock. They are the parents of James W., Julia M., Alva J., Sarah R., Mary J., Martha G., and Amanda M., who are all living except James and Julia, who died in infancy. His son Alva owns and resides on a farm adjoining his father's.

JOHN R. MOREY.

Wm. P. Morey, the father of John R., was a native of Onondaga Co., N. Y. He was born in the town of Camillus, and reared a farmer. In 1840 he came to Michigan, and bought and settled on a farm in Reading, Hillsdale Co., on which now stands the village of Reading, then known as Basswood Corners. In 1842 he was married to Miss Lucy Rising, of the same place. He bought and sold several farms in Branch County, and in 1865 he died at his residence in the town of Quincy, at the age of fifty years. His wife died at the age of thirty-four, in 1856.

They were the parents of three children, named John R., Lucinda, and William H.

John R. was born in Reading on the 17th day of March, 1844. He obtained a good education in the common schools and at the Albion College. He was reared a farmer, and when not in school assisted in the farm labors until eighteen years of age, when, at the call for volunteers to fight the battles for the Union, he enlisted in Co. M, 5th Michigan Cavalry, and served with honor all through the great struggle. He became sergeant of his company, and was at various times successively under the command of those celebrated generals, Custer, Kilpatrick, and Sheridan. He participated in many of the hard-fought battles and in numerous skirmishes and raids, such as the Wilderness, Gettysburg, Boonsborough, Fredericksburg, Winchester, etc. He was taken prisoner near Richmond, under Dahlgren, and was an inmate of Libby prison for four months, until exchanged. At the close of the war he returned to Reading and engaged in farming.

On the 17th day of March, 1868, he was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Bickford, daughter of Charles Bickford, of Algansee, Branch Co., one of the old pioneer families in that locality. After his marriage he settled on the old homestead of his father, in the town of Quincy, where he has since resided. He has made purchases, so that his farm now consists of one hundred and twenty acres of fine, fertile land, well adapted for grain, grass, and fruit growing, with good, comfortable farm-buildings. Mr. Morey and his wife are the parents of one child, a bright little boy of four years of age. Mr. Morey is a man of energy and activity, and is highly esteemed by all his acquaintances for his integrity and social qualities. On another page of this work may be found a view of the beautiful farm-home of Mr. Morey, and the portraits of this worthy young couple.

UNION.

THE township of Union, which comprises Congressional township number 5 south, of range 7 west, of the principal meridian, was organized from a part of Sherwood by an act of the Legislature approved March 11, 1837. It lies on the northern boundary of the county, being surrounded by the towns of Girard, Batavia, and Sherwood on the east, south, and west, respectively, and Burlington on the north, in Calhoun County.

This township was originally very heavily timbered, and was consequently not settled in the interior until after the prairie and oak-opening lands in other localities had all been taken; for although the idea long held by settlers was rather in favor of timbered lands and against the prairies and openings for agricultural purposes, it was in time completely overthrown by actual experience. By far the greater proportion of the timber in Union has been cut away, even though much still remains. The surface is usually quite level, the only depressions of importance being the valleys of the various streams. A judicious system of drainage has reclaimed some lands which were at one time of a marshy nature, and but very little waste land is now found in the township.

The St. Joseph River crosses the northwest corner of the town, flowing in a southwesterly direction, and uniting at Union City with the Coldwater River, the outlet of numerous lakes to the south. Both these streams, above their junction, were called St. Joseph at one time, the name having been given by the Jesuits, in honor of the husband of the Virgin Mary, whom they regard as the patron saint of "New France," as the northwestern region was then known. This river, also, to distinguish it from the "Miami of the Lakes" (now the Maumee) and the "Miami of the Ohio," was called for a greater or less period the "Miami of the North." The name Coldwater is also of French origin, the stream bearing that name being represented upon an old map under the title *L'Eau Froid*," or "Cold Water."

In the immediate vicinity of Union City are many mounds, by many supposed to be the work of that mysterious people, the "mound-builders," whose existence is briefly discussed in the general history of the county. On the banks of the Coldwater River are occasional circular mounds, whose origin was not known to the later Indians, and which, from their similarity to others which have been examined in various parts of the country, are supposed to be burial-places. On the right (or north) bank of the St.

Joseph, something over a mile above Union City, and in Calhoun County, is an ancient earthwork, semicircular in form, located upon a bluff which juts upon the stream, and the highest point in the immediate vicinity. Its position for defense is admirable, and testifies to the correct calculation of those by whom it was constructed. It covers an area of perhaps an acre, is about four feet in height, and has quite heavy timber growing upon it. It is well known that these fortresses and mounds are invariably found near to a prominent stream or large body of water, and as the St. Joseph is among the principal rivers of the southern peninsula of Michigan, it is easy to see why it was chosen as a highway for the canoes or other craft of the early inhabitants, whoever they may have been. In other localities are found extensive gardens, regularly laid out in beds and walks. Various plats of these gardens have been made, and printed copies are inserted in several interesting works pertaining to this region. They were occasionally hundreds of acres in extent.

The student of history learns that early French explorers and missionaries traversed the peninsula forming the southern part of Michigan many years ere its settlement was begun by the descendants of the Anglo-Saxon race. It is stated—with what show of truth cannot be learned, but in all sincerity as far as known—that a French trading-post existed on the present site of Union City very early, on the north side of the St. Joseph River, below its union with the Coldwater; and immediately preceding the settlement of the place it is known that a small trading-post was established here by an American, who stayed but a short time.

Hon. William H. Cross, of Centreville, St. Joseph Co., is authority for the statement that one John Clawson, from near Mongoquinong Prairie, in what is now La Grange Co., Ind., was the first white man who made his home at the mouth of the Coldwater River. Clawson would therefore be entitled to the credit of having been

THE FIRST SETTLER

in what at present constitutes Union township. Judge Cross came into Branch County in 1829, and made his home in it in 1830, at Coldwater. It is stated on other authority that Clawson was the proprietor of a small store or trading-post, where he bartered with the Indians, this being the establishment mentioned above. The site of the early French trading-post which is said to have been located here is fixed at a point south of the present union school building in Union City, and north of the St. Joseph River.

The survey of this township was made for the government in 1826, by Robert Clark, under instructions from Edward Tiffin, then United States surveyor-general.

Settlements were made at Union City in 1833, of which more will be said farther on, and for a few years nearly all who came into the township located there. Mention of them will be found in the sketch of the place a little later. The year 1836, however, witnessed the arrival of several families, who located in the dense wilderness to the south and east, a few of whom have continued their residence in the township until the present time. The majority of the first settlers in this township were very probably from Niagara and Chenango Counties, in the State of New York. From the former, in the spring of 1836, there came the following persons: Alpheus Saunders, Lewis Hawley, David Kilbourn, Archibald Mitchell, and W. M. Mitchell, who took up government land in the southwest part of town and returned for their families, bringing them to their new homes in the forest the following September. The families were all large, yet, as the weather was mild, but two temporary habitations were erected for their accommodation. These were constructed out of lumber split out of basswood logs,—very simple and uninviting, yet they answered all purposes for the time being, and who shall say that their occupants were not as happy as in more pretentious edifices, with all that wealth could furnish for their enjoyment? More than one of the great army of pioneers has expressed, in later years, the fact that he was even happier in his rude cabin of logs or slabs, with its bark-roof and simple accompaniments, than in the elegant dwelling which his accumulated means from years of toil had enabled him to build and furnish. There was something in a free and unrestrained life in the vast and almost unpeopled wilderness which possessed great charms for these builders of a nation, and the delight they feel in relating scenes and incidents of other days is manifest in the sparkling eye, the always ready tongue, and the elastic step which even the most aged possess on occasions calling forth from the storehouses of their memory the recollections of the past.

Alpheus Saunders, one of the above party, was born in Tolland Co., Conn., March 1, 1793, and had lived in both Monroe and Niagara Cos., N. Y., coming to Michigan from the latter, as stated. The place upon which he settled in Union is now owned by Daniel Groesbeck and David L. Buell. A line of blazed trees was followed by him to his farm when he returned with his family after first locating his claim, and the same was the experience of the others. Mr. Saunders was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church at Union City, and long a deacon in that organization. His death occurred in January, 1879.

Henry Blazer and Lloyd H. Sims located early in the eastern part of the township,—probably in the beginning of 1836, as they had shanties built and clearings begun in May of that year. Two of Mr. Blazer's sons, Jacob M. and Peter Blazer, yet reside in town.

Charles A. Lincoln and Justus Buell, from Chenango Co., N. Y., came together to this town in May, 1836. Neither of them was married,—both being young men,—but Buell went back to New York the same season, married, and returned with his wife in the fall. Mr. Lincoln located at Union City, and for several years worked there at his trade,—that of carpenter and joiner,—aiding in building many of the early structures in the village, among them the "Union City House," the "Red School-House," etc. He entered considerable land southwest of the village, and is now residing on section 17, whither he removed after several years' residence in the village.

Mr. Lincoln's brother, Caleb Lincoln, came on in June, 1837, and stopped at Union City until fall, when he removed to land which his brother Charles had entered. He

is now residing in Union City, which has been his home for many years.

Darius Buell, brother of Justus Buell, came to Union late in the fall of 1836, leaving his family in New York. Two other brothers, Thomas B. and Chauncey Buell, followed him later in the season. All were single men except Darius.

The family of the latter accompanied those of Caleb Lincoln and Curtis S. Youngs to Union City in the summer of 1837, and each of these families had an infant child. Mr. Youngs buried his on the way. Mr. Buell's son, then an infant, is George W. Buell, now in the hardware business at Union City. The journey was made from their old home to the new with teams, the household goods having been shipped by water to Detroit, from which place Caleb Lincoln drew them, during the summer, with his team. Mr. Youngs was a carpenter by trade, and he and Charles A. Lincoln worked together on numerous buildings in the village, where he is still residing.

The house into which Caleb Lincoln moved in the fall of 1837 is yet standing, half a mile north of the present (farm) residence of Charles A. Lincoln, and is occupied by a grandson of the former. It is a frame building, a log house never having been erected here for the use of either of the brothers.

Caleb Lincoln and the Buells brought horses with them to Michigan, having purchased them in the East at what were considered reasonable rates, but soon after arriving they sold them for about half what they had cost, and bought oxen in their places. The reasons for such a step were numerous: grain of all kinds was of too great value to feed to horses; oats were 12 and 13 shillings per bushel, wheat $2, etc.; and salt, although comparatively cheap at Detroit, commanded the heavy price of $11 per barrel by the time it reached the embryo settlement at Union! Therefore oxen were substituted for horses, and did the work required for a considerable number of years. At this day, however, the sight of an ox-team is almost a rarity, while fine horses are very common.

David Ripley was an early arrival in the southwest part of the township. He was noted for being a great bee-hunter, and also made considerable money by trapping wolves and presenting their scalps for the bounties, which in those days were quite large. He settled probably in 1836, and is now deceased.

Deer were exceedingly plenty in this region when first the white settlers began their improvements, and many a rifle dealt death among them, but few failing to indulge in this sport,—then almost a necessity. Wolves, bears, and smaller game abounded, the former so thickly that the pig-pens suffered severely from their depredations.

Ezra Bostwick, now of the village, settled in the township in 1846, coming from Onondaga County, N. Y.

Charles A. Lincoln piloted many land-hunters over this town during the first years of his residence, and was intimately acquainted with all the settlers. The task of finding any given tract of land in a dense forest, with no other guides to go by than lines of blazed trees, was by no means the pleasantest, as many will testify who became lost in their journeys and wandered miles from their destination before being able to determine where they were, and often being obliged to remain in the woods over-night.

The first marriage in Union township was that of Charles A. Lincoln and Mary Ann Saunders, which occurred on the first day of November, 1838.* The ceremony was performed by Rev. Charles W. Gurney, and this was the first time he had ever been called upon for such a purpose. He had but a few steps to go, for the parties all lived in the same house, including the minister. A sister of Miss Saunders had been married in Niagara County (N. Y.) to Stewart Hawley, brother of Lewis Hawley, who is mentioned as one of the settlers of 1836 in this town.

From the best recollection, it is probably correct to state that the first white child born in Union township was a son of Isaiah W. Bennett, his birth occurring at the village in 1835 or 1836.

The first death was that of the only child of a young couple named Olmstead, also living in the village. Some time in the fall of 1837 it was playing near the "tail-race" of the saw-mill, fell in, and was drowned.

ORANGEVILLE POST-OFFICE.

This settlement is located on the east line of the township, at the junction of the Coldwater River with Hog Creek,† and the former stream furnishes valuable power, which was early utilized.

The first settler in this locality was a Quaker, named Abraham Aldrich, who, it is stated, came from Wayne Co., N. Y., in the spring of 1833. He built his house in Union township, but most of his land lay in Girard. He erected a small saw-mill, and in 1836–37 built a grist-mill,‡ one and a half stories in height, in which grinding was done in 1837. This was the first grist-mill in the township, and supplied a great want, for the settlers had previously to go to Constantine, Marshall, or other distant points. A small mill had been built in 1832, south of the old village of Branch, by Kirk, Allen, and others; but it ground so slowly and was such a poor apology for a mill, that people were fain to go farther for the sake of getting better and quicker work.

The old mill at Orangeville was known as the "Cocoosh Mill," from the prairie adjacent. The name was given to the prairie by the Indians, and means *pork*, or *hog*. It was evidently applied from the fact that in this neighborhood "hogs ran wild without a pen," as the inimitable rhymster, Capt. Norton, relates in his "Restoration." The mill was at last destroyed by fire, and the present mammoth structure, five stories high, was built by Roland Root in 1847. Mr. Aldrich's sons-in-law, Martin Barnhart, Benjamin Smith, and Hiram Shoudler, were also interested in the property at this place.

The settlement took unto itself the same euphonious title borne by the prairie, and as such was known until the more expressive name of "*Hodunk*" was given it, and by the latter it is yet most commonly known. The name *Orangeville* was given upon the establishment here of a post-office. The office was originally in the township of Girard, north

* Information by Mr. Lincoln.

† Or "Cocoosh River."

‡ Other authority states that this mill was built as early as 1833–34, but it must have been the saw-mill.



CHARLES A. LINCOLN.

This gentleman, one of the pioneers of the town of Union, was born in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., Jan. 8, 1816.

His father, Caleb, was a merchant, and was born in Maine, July 9, 1769. He did business many years in Albany, whence he removed to Norwich about the year 1814, and died in Sherburne, Chenango Co., in 1828. He married Miss Martha Hobart, and reared a family of ten children.

At the age of thirteen, Charles, being thrown upon his own resources, passed the earlier part of his life upon a farm, receiving meanwhile a good common-school education.

He learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, which occupation he followed many years. In 1836 he came to Union City in company with Curtis S. Youngs, Charles Gardiner, and Justus Buell. The party were eight days in coming from Detroit, and found in Union but a few shanties. Shortly after his arrival Mr. Lincoln began to work for Gilbert & Chase, who had purchased a tract of land and located the village, which Mr. Lincoln assisted in surveying. He continued in their employ about one year, but continued to work at his trade until 1841, when he moved upon the farm where he now resides, and which he had purchased in 1836.

Mr. Lincoln has been prominently identified with Union City and township. He assisted in surveying, locating, and cutting out most of the roads in the township. He built the first schoolhouse, and helped to erect the first church, bridge, and hotel. He is emphatically a self-made man. Coming into a new country, with only his natural resources for his capital, he has attained success in all departments of life. To his first purchase of land he has added two hundred acres, and is considered to be one of the thrifty and successful farmers of the town. He was married in 1838 to Miss Mary A., daughter of Martin Saunders, by whom he had two children. Mrs. Lincoln died in 1844, and he was married to Miss Elizabeth Cagwin, by whom he had five children, two of whom are living. His second wife died in 1860, and in 1861 he was married to Harriet L. Kilbourne.

Mr. Lincoln is a member of the Congregational Church, and a liberal supporter of church interests.

and east of its present location, and the postmaster in 1837 was one Mr. Parkinson. It was finally removed to "Hodunk," and a new office established at Girard Centre. The present incumbent of the office at Orangeville is Charles Sharts, who owns a good brick store building at the place.

A tavern was built here early by H. Kelso, who kept it two years. He settled on the south line of the township in 1836, and is now a resident of California township. The tavern has been in many hands since, and has recently been refitted and added to.

FIRST TOWN-MEETING—TOWNSHIP CIVIL LIST, ETC.

"At a meeting of the electors of the township of Union, being township 5 south, of range 7 west, in the county of Branch and State of Michigan, held at the house of Chester Hammond, in said township, on the 3d day of April, 1837, in conformity with an act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, approved March 11, 1837, for the purpose of organizing said township,—

"Chester Hammond was appointed Moderator; Briant Bartlett, Clerk; and Lewis Hawley, Isaiah W. Bennett and Alpheus Saunders, Inspectors of said election; all of whom were duly sworn in conformity with the law in such cases made and provided."*

The following were the officers chosen, viz.: Supervisor, Isaiah W. Bennett; Town Clerk, Chester Hammond; Assessors, Alpheus Saunders, Solomon Parsons, James Pendell; Constables, Henry Reaser, Rufus Hill, Thomas Buell; Collector, Rufus Hill (removed, and Solomon Parsons chosen); Directors of the Poor, Chester Hammond, Henry W. Potter; Commissioners of Highways, Lewis Hawley, James Pendell, Isaiah W. Bennett; Justices of the Peace, James Pendell,† Archibald M. Mitchell, Isaiah W. Bennett, Briant Bartlett; Inspectors of Common Schools, Alpheus Saunders, Carpenter Chaffee, Briant Bartlett; Overseers of Highways, Carpenter Chaffee, Gideon Smith, Chauncey Buell.

At this meeting it was "*Voted*, That the Overseers of Highways shall be Fence-Viewers and Pound-Keepers respectively; that $100 be raised for the improvement of roads; that a lawful fence be four and one-half feet high, and no space more than four inches wide within two feet of the ground; that a bounty of $5 be paid on each wolf caught and killed in this township; that the next township-meeting be held at the house of Alpheus Saunders in said township."

The following jurors were chosen from Union township, June 7, 1839: Asa Hawley, Archibald M. Mitchell, Sheldon Dunks, Solomon Parsons, Darius Buell, John D. Zimmerman, Hiram Marsh, John N. Stickney, Hiram Shoudler, Franklin Burnett, Timothy Robinson, Frederick Olds, Sindall Morrell, Carpenter Chaffee, Henry W. Potter.

At a meeting of the township board, held Sept. 19, 1840, it was

"*Resolved*, That Drs. T. C. Hurd, W. P. Hurd, and D. Wilson be requested to furnish the township board with their opinions respecting the cause of the sickness of inhabitants in the south part of the village of Union City, particularly, whether they suppose the logs in the mill-race, or anything connected with the mills in said village, are the cause of disease, and that the clerk of the board be directed to communicate this resolution to the above-named physicians."

On the 28th of November following it was

"*Resolved*, That no logs be allowed to lie in the mill-race or pond connected with the mills in Union City more than three days at a time, between the 1st day of May and the 1st day of November in each year, and the clerk is directed to notify the owner of the passage or adoption of this resolution."

It seems this last resolution was finally reconsidered after due notice had been given as directed, for on the 10th of May, 1841, it was so modified as to allow logs to remain in the race not longer than one week.

In the spring of 1843 a bridge was built across the Coldwater River, near the corners of sections 14, 15, 22, and 23, the first one crossing the stream at that place. The St. Joseph had been bridged at Union City much earlier. (See "Memoranda," by Justus Goodwin.)

The following is a list of the principal officers of the township from 1838 to 1877, inclusive:

SUPERVISORS.

1838–40. Curtis S. Youngs.
1841. Hiram Marsh.
1842. Hiram Shoudler.
1843–44. Corydon P. Benton.
1845. Joseph C. Leonard.
1846. Hiram Shoudler.
1847. Joseph C. Leonard.
1848. Mahlon Barnhart.
1849–51. Joseph C. Leonard.
1852. Lloyd H. Sims.
1853–54. Manna Olmsted.
1855. Silas H. Nye.
1856. Mahlon B. Barnhart.
1857. Manna Olmsted.
1858. Ezra Bostwick.
1859. Silas H. Nye.
1860. Truman Olds.
1861. Curtis S. Youngs.
1862–65. Le Roy Judd.
1866. Ezra Bostwick.
1867–71. John D. Ackerman.
1872–73. Byron L. Mitchell.
1874. Lawrence Rheubottom.
1875–77. Mortimer Vosburgh.

TOWN CLERKS.

1838–39. Chester Hammond.
1840–42. Corydon P. Benton.
1843–44. Joseph C. Leonard.
1845. Horatio N. Blakeman.
1846–47. Curtis S. Youngs.
1848–52. Melvin L. Youngs.
1853. Jason L. Lee.
1854. John S. Youngs.
1855. Henry F. Ewers.
1856. George T. Moseley.
1857–60. George W. Shelmire.
1861. Jonathan G. Parkhurst.
1862. G. W. Shelmire.
1863. J. G. Parkhurst.
1864–65. James T. Leonard.
1866–69. Chauncey W. Saunders.
1870–72. Estas McDonald.
1873. D. J. Easton.
1874. Robert F. Watkins.
1875–77. Hiram H. Chase.

ASSESSORS.

1838. Alpheus Saunders.
Timothy Robinson.
Darius Buell.
1839. Curtis S. Youngs.
Gideon Smith.
Alpheus Saunders.
1840. Charles G. Hammond.
Archibald M. Mitchell.
William D. Robinson.
1841. Briant Bartlett.
A. M. Mitchell.
H. Richardson.
1842. No record.
1843. A. M. Mitchell.
Hiram Richardson.
1844. Solomon Parsons.
Daniel Cornell.
1845. Daniel Cornell.
William Mitchell.
1846. E. Wilder, Jr.
Daniel Cornell.
1847. Manna Olmsted.
William Olds.
1848. Sindall Morrell.
Ezra Bostwick.
1849. Hiram Studley.
Daniel Cornell.
1850. Manna Olmsted.
George Lee.
1851. No record.
1852. George W. Lincoln.
M. Barnhart.

COLLECTORS.

1838. Humphrey L. Mitchell.
1839–41. Thomas L. Acker.

* Township Records, 1837.

† Removed from township, and his office of highway commissioner filled Nov. 8, 1837, by the election of Jacob M. Blazer.

TREASURERS.

1839–43. Carpenter Chaffee.
1844. Cassius A. Mills.
1845. William P. Hurd, M.D.
1846–47. Solomon Parsons.
1848. Carpenter Chaffee.
1849. Manna Olmsted.
1850–53. M. Burnett.
1854. M. B. Barnhart.
1855. Lorenzo G. Lincoln.
1856. Bishop Burnett.
1857–60. Constant. A. Seymour.
1861–64. William Drumm.
1865–67. Henry C. Morse.
1868–70. L. G. Lincoln.
1871–72. William C. Smith.
1873–74. Chauncey W. Saunders.
1875–77. Samuel Wilbur.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1838. William Aldrich.
Briant Bartlett.
1839. Hiram Shoudler.
1840. Hiram Marsh (removed in 1842).
1841. Archibald M. Mitchell.
1842. John D. Zimmerman.
1843. No record.
1844. John W. Norton.
1845. Archibald M. Mitchell.
1846. Levi Lee.
1847. Daniel Cornell.
1848. William H. Lincoln.
1849. Oliver French.
1850. Manna Olmsted.
Marlin Burnett.
1851. Daniel Cornell.
1852. William Mitchell.
1853. Oliver French.
1854. Melvin L. Youngs.
1855. Charles M. Whiting.
Horace Longsbury.
1856. William Mitchell.
Charles T. Hopkins.*
1857. Edwin Perry.
Curtis Prentiss.
1858. Asa Waters.
Truman Olds.
1859. Constant M. Swan.
1860. Thomas B. Buell.
1861. Edwin Perry.
1862. Asa Waters.
1863. C. M. Swan.
1864. Thomas B. Buell.
1865. Edwin Perry.
1866. David R. Cooley.
1867. E. G. R. Wait.
1868. Thomas B. Buell.
1869. Edwin Perry.
1870. Jerome Bowen.
1871. Harrison Downs.
1872. No record.
1873. Edwin Perry.
1874. No record.
1875. Lewis M. Swan.
1876. Thomas B. Buell.
1877. Edwin Perry.
George L. Palmer.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1838. David Kilbourn.
Darius Buell.
Franklin Burnett.
1839. Marlin Burnett.
Charles G. Hammond.
A. M. Mitchell.
1840. Briant Bartlett.
Hiram Shoudler.
H. L. Mitchell.
1841. H. L. Mitchell.
H. Shoudler.
William R. Perry.
1842. Mahlon B. Barnhart.
John W. Norton.
Sindall Morrell.
1843. John W. Norton.
Humphrey L. Mitchell.
Hiram Shoudler.
1844. Carpenter Chaffee.
G. Palmer Olmsted.
Hiram Studley.
1845. Humphrey L. Mitchell.
John W. Norton.
Hiram Shoudler.
1846. M. B. Barnhart.
H. A. Kelso.
George Strong.
1847. Mahlon B. Barnhart.
Jeremiah Morrell, Jr.
William Mitchell.
1848. George Strong.
1849. Hiram Richardson.
1850. Charles A. Lincoln.
Bishop Burnett.
Henry A. Kelso.
1851. Henry A. Kelso.
1852. Peter Grove.
Bishop Burnett.
1853. Silas H. Nye.
1854. Thomas B. Buell.
1855. Curtis Prentiss.
1856. Martin Knowles.
1857. Thomas B. Buell.
1858. Truman Olds.
1859. Darius Buell.
1860. Benjamin Nelson.
1861. James R. Vosburg.
1862. Darius Buell.
1863. Benjamin Nelson.
1864. James R. Vosburg.
1865. Silas H. Nye.
1866. Benjamin Nelson.
1867–69. No record.
1870. Charles A. Lincoln.
1871. Silas H. Nye.
1872. Darius Buell.
J. R. Van Schaick.
1873. Parker Haner.
1874–75. Sylvester Feller.
1876. Sylvester Feller.
Robert Merritt.
1877. Sylvester Feller.

* Failed to qualify; M. L. Youngs resigned; Asa Waters and Augustus Bentley chosen to fill vacancies.

INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS.

1838. Alpheus Saunders.
Briant Bartlett.
Timothy Robinson.
1839. Alpheus Saunders.
Corydon P. Benton.
Hiram Shoudler.
1840. Archibald M. Mitchell.
Corydon P. Benton.
Horatio N. Blakeman.
1841. William P. Hurd.
Horatio N. Blakeman.
Corydon P. Benton.
1842. C. P. Benton.
W. P. Hurd.
John N. Stickney.
1843. Horatio N. Blakeman.
L. Smith Hobart.
1844. Theodore C. Hurd.
1845. L. Smith Hobart.
1846. W. S. Hale.
1847. Horatio N. Blakeman.
1848. Theodore T. Gurney.
1849. Justin Lawyer.
William McMechan.
1850. S. G. M. Hammond.
Henry S. Hurd.
1851. Henry S. Hurd.
1852. Joseph C. Leonard.
1853. Henry S. Hurd.
1854. Henry C. Morse.
1855. Israel W. Clark.
John D. Wellman.
1856. William P. Hurd.
1857. Reuben Hatch.
Horace A. Corbin.
1858. Reuben Hatch.
1859. Horace A. Corbin.
1860. Edmund G. R. Wait.
1861. Sereno W. Streeter.
1862. E. G. R. Wait.
1863. S. W. Streeter.
1864. E. G. R. Wait.
1865. S. W. Streeter.
1866. James D. Studley.
1867. S. W. Streeter.
1868. J. T. Leonard.
J. D. Studley.
1869. J. T. Leonard.
1870. C. W. Crocker.
1871. James T. Leonard.
1872. C. W. Crocker.
1873. J. T. Leonard.
1874–77. Charles W. Crocker.

TOWNSHIP SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

1875–76. J. Delos Studley.
1877. Milton W. Lee.

DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1874. Chauncey Buell.
1875. Joseph Van Schaick.
1876–77. John Wright.

The officers chosen for this township in 1878 were the following, viz.:

Supervisor, James D. Studley; Town Clerk, H. H. Chase; Justices of the Peace, Joseph Spencer, John Gibson; Treasurer, Samuel A. Wilbur; School Inspector, Ira Dufer; School Superintendent, George E. Smith; Commissioner of Highways, Sylvester Feller (resigned, and Heber S. Crissey appointed to fill vacancy); Drain Commisioner, Ira Buell; Constables, D. E. Young, David B. Buell, Hiram Sackett.

SCHOOLS.

At a meeting of the board of school inspectors, held at the house of Carpenter Chaffee, April 26, 1837, the township of Union was divided into four school districts, as follows: District No. 1 included sections 1, 2, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, and the south half of 3; No. 2, sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 16, 17, 18, and the north half of 3; No. 3, sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, and 33; No. 4, sections 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 34, 35, and 36. Jan. 17, 1838, District No. 5 was formed from parts of Nos. 1 and 4, including sections 13, 14, and 15, from the former, and 22, 23, and 24, from the latter. District No. 6 was formed April 21, 1838, from parts of Nos. 2 and 3; and No. 7 was formed June 27, 1838, from parts of Nos. 1 and 4. Other changes were made the same year, and numerous others have been made since. The apportionment of school moneys to districts in Union township, in 1838, was $51.38; $35.20 in 1840; $27.10 in 1841; $45.50 in 1842; and $46.62 in 1844. The number of scholars in the first four years, respectively,

was 71, 88, 138, 147; in 1843, four districts reporting, 126; and three districts in 1844 reporting an attendance of 118. District No. 2, which included Union City, was as a matter of course credited with the most.

The first school in the township, after the organization of districts, was taught at Union City. The teacher was Miss Ellen E. Hammond,* daughter of Deacon Chester Hammond, and now the wife of Dr. Henry S. Hurd, of Galesburg, Ill. This was a summer school, and was taught in the summer of 1838. Miss Hammond's brother, Henry L. Hammond, taught here in the winter of 1838–39. In the winter of 1839–40 a school was taught immediately across the line in Calhoun County, in the office of Justus Goodwin, by Miss Sarah Sargent. It was attended by those living near in Burlington, and probably by several from Union.

In 1837 the first school-house at Union City was built. The frame was raised by Briant Bartlett, and the building finished by Charles A. Lincoln. Mr. Bartlett lived here but a few years, finally removing to Detroit. The building was painted red, and long went by the name of the "red school-house." It is now used by Curtis S. Youngs for a dwelling, and occupies the same lot upon which it was built. Its position has been changed, an addition built, and white paint substituted for the red. Its location is near the northeast corner of Ellen and Ann Streets, west of the Farmers' National Bank. The school-house was also used by the Methodist and Congregational societies on alternate Sundays before they built houses for worship. Schools and meetings had been held, too, in the building known as the "sub-treasury," at the northeast corner of Broadway and High Streets.

The present elegant and substantial union school building was erected in 1877, at a total cost of over $19,000, although the original contract price was $14,700. Heating apparatus has been put in by a Toledo, O., firm, costing between $2000 and $3000. The building is three stories high, including basement. The latter is of stone and the balance of red brick, with cut-stone trimmings. The arrangement of the interior of the building is complete and convenient. The attendance is over 400, of which number less than 100 are "foreign" pupils, or those residing outside of the district. The departments are six in number, with teachers, as follows: High School, M. V. Rork, Principal; Webster Cook, Assistant; Grammar department, Miss Mary Proudley; Intermediate, Mary Whitcomb; Second Intermediate, Miss Adelle Sager; Primary, Miss Imogene Cross; Second Primary, Miss A. M. Coleman. The present school board consists of Joseph C. Leonard, Moderator; Silas H. Nye, Director; Dr. H. F. Ewers, Assessor; Chauncey Saunders, M. F. Buell, M. D. Slocum. Dr. Ewers has been a member of the board nearly twenty years. Mr. Leonard served about fifteen years without intermission, and is now a second time a member, having served two years.

In the summer of 1838 a school was taught in the chamber of Caleb Lincoln's frame house, southwest of the village, by Margaret Baxter. This house was the first frame dwelling in this part of the town. The next year a frame school-house was built in what is now District No. 6, the women helping to raise it, and preparing a supper in it after it was up, to which all present did full justice. At the school held in Mr. Lincoln's chamber 11 children attended, being sent from three families. Among the early teachers in the school-house were Miss Charlotte Reynolds, Miss Abigail Mitchell, and Miss Eliza Sims, Miss Reynolds probably being first.

* The *first* school was taught here by Miss Sarah Sargent in the winter of 1836–37, and she taught probably in the summer of 1837.

UNION GRANGE, NO. 97, PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY,

was organized Oct. 27, 1873, with 22 members, by a dispensation from the National Grange, and soon afterward received its charter. Its first principal officers were: Master, Thomas B. Buell; Overseer, Ithamar B. Craw; Lecturer, Charles A. Lincoln; Chaplain, Elijah Kilbourn; Sec., William E. Day. It now occupies the school-house in District No. 6, has a membership of about 40, and is officered as follows: Master, Charles A. Lincoln; Overseer, Ira Buell; Lecturer, Thomas B. Buell; Chaplain, Ithamar B. Craw; Steward, Alfred Armstrong; Assistant Steward, D. R. Lincoln; Sec., James D. Studley; Treas., D. V. H. Groesbeck; Gatekeeper, S. E. Lee; Ceres, Mrs. A. Armstrong; Pomona, Mrs. Ithamar B. Craw; Flora, Mrs. Elizabeth Clay; Lady Assistant Steward, Mrs. Charles A. Lincoln.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, UNION CITY.

The Methodists and Congregationalists organized themselves into bodies for public worship at nearly the same time, the former, however, preceding the latter by a few weeks. The first Methodist class in the township was organized at Union City in the winter of 1836–37, and its leader was a man named Hull, a cabinet-maker by trade, who had arrived in the place the same winter. Among the members of this class were Isaiah W. Bennett and family and Mrs. Carpenter Chaffee. The presiding elder of the district when the Union City class was organized was Rev. Mr. Uttenberg, and some of the early minister were Revs. Sabin, Tibbetts, and Crippen. The present frame church was built subsequent to 1840. The membership of the church in February, 1879, was 90, and its pastor, Rev. Amos M. Gould. A flourishing Sunday-school is sustained, with from 80 to 100 members and 12 classes. It has a good library and is superintended by J. I. Copelin.

It is said that when the first quarterly meeting was held at Union City there were scarcely enough Methodists in the place to entertain their guests, and the hospitality of other families was made manifest when they aided them in their predicament by offering food and shelter to such as were unprovided for.

A Methodist society in the south part of the township is of much later origin, and has a fair membership. A neat brick church has been erected and services are held by the pastor at Union City.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, UNION CITY.

In 1844 the manual of this church contained the following historical items:

"Sixteen persons, having letters of dismission and recommendation from other churches, were constituted the 'First Congregational Church of Union,' March 7, 1837. A standing committee was chosen, and the church became connected with the Marshall Presbytery, on the 'Plan of Union,' March 16, 1839, and this relation was sustained until Dec. 5, 1840. Jan. 13, 1841, the church united with the 'Marshall Conference of Congregational Ministers and Churches.'

"At the organization of the church, Chester Hammond was elected deacon, and in the July following, Alpheus Saunders was also chosen to the same office.

"In November, 1837, Rev. Charles W. Gurney was employed by the church to labor in the ministry, which he continued to do until June, 1839. During the first year of this period he preached but half the time. In the following October, Rev. Elijah Buck was employed, and continued his labors until September, 1840. The ministry of Rev. L. Smith Hobart commenced the first Sabbath in November, 1840. In the ensuing January he was ordained by an ecclesiastical council, and installed as pastor of the church.

"The house of worship occupied by the church was completed and dedicated Dec. 24, 1840. It was furnished with a bell in May, 1843."

This church stood on High Street; it was enlarged in 1850, and sold in 1869, after the erection of the new church. The latter, a fine brick structure on Broadway, was begun in 1858, and completed and dedicated Feb. 5, 1862. Its cost was about $14,000.

The original members of this society were Chester Hammond, Fanny Hammond, Ellen E. Hammond, Alpheus Saunders, Lucinda Saunders, Lewis Hawley, Charlotte Hawley, David Kilbourn, Clarinda Kilbourn, Justus B. Buell, Emeline Buell, Thomas B. Buell, Charles A. Lincoln, Charles H. Coates, Esther Maxfield, Sarah Jane Hurd, Mary Ann Saunders, Charlotte Bernard. July 22, 1837, the list was increased by the reception of Curtis S. Youngs, Lucy Youngs, Caleb Lincoln, Chloe Lincoln, Briant Bartlett, and Comfort D. Bartlett. Many more of the early settlers became members in the years from 1838 to 1842, and in 1844 the membership was 139. Other prominent members were J. N. Stickney, Alonzo Collins, and Deacon Israel W. Clark.

The successive pastors since Mr. Hobart's time have been Revs. C. H. Morse, from November, 1848, to March, 1853; A. C. Kedzie remained till September, 1854; Mr. Edwards, supply in winter of 1854–55; Reuben Hatch, pastor from late in 1855 to April, 1859; S. W. Streeter came late in 1859, was installed in February, 1863, and stayed until November, 1869; E. G. Chaddock began labors Jan. 25, 1870, and was installed May 5, 1871, during which latter year the church was reseated and the galleries raised and extended. Mr. Chaddock was succeeded by Rev. W. F. Day, and he by the present pastor, Rev. H. H. Van Auken, who came Jan. 1, 1878.

The membership of this church on the 11th of February, 1879, was 240. A Sabbath-school is sustained, with 16 officers and teachers, and 200 members. Horace Corbin is superintendent. The school possesses a library of about 300 volumes. During the past five years the church has raised for various purposes an annual sum of $2800. Its early records have been destroyed by fire.

GRACE CHURCH (EPISCOPAL), UNION CITY.

The organization of this society was effected Dec. 23, 1864, in a room in the house of H. F. Ewers, eighteen persons (ten males and eight females) becoming members. Late in the same year, or early in 1865, the present frame church was begun, and was finished and dedicated in the latter year. Its cost was about $4000. The first rector was Rev. George Verner, from Detroit, who came in the spring of 1865 and stayed about two years. Lay services were then held until some time in the year 1868, when Rev. S. W. Frisbie assumed charge as second rector. He remained about a year and a half, or until early in 1870, and was succeeded, in 1871, by Rev. Charles R. Hughson, who remained also about a year and a half. Since then lay services have mostly been held, with occasional clerical service, and the parish is without a rector at present.

The church has a capacity for seating about 400 persons. The present number of communicants is about 30,—15 families belonging to the parish. Sunday-school has been sustained most of the time since the organization, and now has four teachers and a library of some 250 volumes. Its superintendent is Dr. H. F. Ewers.

POPULATION—STATISTICAL.

The following figures are from the State census of 1874, and show the growth of the township for its first forty years of existence:

Population (1151 males, 1099 females)	2,250
No. of acres of taxable land	22,783
" " land owned by individuals and companies	22,920
" " improved land	11,669
" " land exempt from taxation	137
Value of same, including improvements	$45,410
No. of acres in school-house sites	6
" " church and parsonage sites	2
" " burying-grounds	3
" " R. R. right of way and depot grounds	66
" farms in township	276
" acres in farms	20,538
Average number of acres in farms	74.41
No. of acres of wheat sown in 1874	2,887
" " " harvested in 1873	2,532
" " corn " "	1,640
" bushels of wheat " "	35,246
" " corn raised in 1873	66,740
" " all other grain "	19,575
" " potatoes "	14,157
" tons of hay cut "	1,907
" lbs. of wool sheared "	18,312
" " pork marketed "	158,680
" " butter made "	79,950
" " fruit dried for market in 1873	24,466
" bbls. of cider made "	446
" lbs. of maple-sugar made in 1874	30,151
" acres in orchards "	517
" " bushes, vines, melons, and garden vegetables	71
" bushels of apples raised in 1872	19,155
" " " " in 1873	18,845
Value of all fruit and garden vegetables in 1872	$8,101
" " " " in 1873	$7,931
No. of horses, one year old and over, owned in 1874	714
" mules in 1874	4
" work oxen in 1874	26
" milch cows "	706
" neat cattle, one year old and over, other than oxen and cows	841
" swine over six months old	694
" sheep " "	4,581
" " sheared in 1873	4,535
" flouring-mills in township	3

No. of persons employed in same	11
Amount of capital invested	$28,200
No. of runs of stone	11
" bbls. of flour made in 1873	6,615
Value of products of flouring-mills in 1873	$46,305
No. of saw-mills in operation in 1873	5
" persons employed in same	15
Amount of capital invested	$23,000
No. of feet of lumber sawed	920,000
Value of products	$29,750
No. of planing-mills, 1873	1
" persons employed	5
Capital invested	$5,500
Value of products	$3,600
No. of agricultural implement works and foundries*.	1
No. of persons employed	10
Capital invested	$18,000
Value of products	$20,000
No. of carriage-factories	1
" persons employed	13
Capital invested	$9,000
Value of products	$11,700
No. of furniture and chair-factories	1
" persons employed	4
Capital invested	$4,000
Value of products	$5,000
No. of clothes-pin- and stave-factories	1
" persons employed	10
Capital invested	$8,000
Value of products	$10,500
Total number of manufacturing establishments, 1873	13
Total number of persons employed in same	68
" amount of capital invested	$95,700
" value of products	$126,855

VILLAGE OF UNION CITY.

John Clawson has been mentioned as the first white man who located at the mouth of the Coldwater River, now within the limits of Union City. The place was very early noticed for its elegibility as a village site. As early, perhaps, as 1831, Isaiah W. Bennett, a native of the State of New York, a man possessed of considerable ability, some means, and a roving disposition, passed on a prospecting tour along the St. Joseph River, and was greatly struck with the advantages for a village site which this locality possessed. Here was the junction of the two rivers, both of which would furnish extensive power; here all the Indian trails centred; and here, in all likelihood, would be the point at which a canal from the East would lock into the river. He and Jeremiah Marvin purchased a considerable tract of government land in the vicinity.† Bennett was the founder of Jacksonburg, now the flourishing and beautiful city of Jackson, in the county of the same name, and had become a man of prominence in that place before coming here. He had kept public-house also, both at Jackson and Ann Arbor, and was among the earliest settlers in the interior of the State. He had the unfortunate habit of occasionally taking rather a larger quantity of liquor than he could carry with ease, and at such times was very loquacious. His most common remark was, "Boys, I came here on a squaw trail!" Nothwithstanding his faults, however, he was well liked, and was several times elected supervisor of Union township. He was commonly called "Jack" Bennett, an abbreviation of "Chemokamin Chief Jackson," which title had been given him by the Indians, on some occasion when he had delivered to them an address, in which the name of Jackson, then President, was often spoken. Mr. Bennett kept the old Union City House a short time in 1837. His first location was on the flat where the Nye Manufacturing Company's works now are. There he built a log house and lived in it for a time, subsequently moving north of the river, upon property now owned by Thomas B. Buell, and later, to the southeast corner of Broadway and High Streets. He lived also in numerous other parts of the village. He finally removed to Western Wisconsin, where he died. His old log house was used in 1838 as a blacksmith-shop by John D. Zimmerman. Bennett did not settle here till 1834.

The first *permanent* settler upon the site of Union City was Justus Goodwin, a native of Lenox, Mass., and afterwards a resident of Oneida Co., N. Y., where he was graduated, in 1821, from Hamilton College, afterward reading law for a time, and finally entering into practice. In 1831 he emigrated to Ann Arbor, Washtenaw Co., Mich., where he remained two years. In 1833 he purchased of Jeremiah Marvin 568 acres of land, located on sections 4 and 5 in what are now Union township, Branch Co., and Burlington township, Calhoun Co., paying for the same the sum of $2000. He immediately moved here and began improvements, his purchase including the site of Union City. He built a house—or small shanty—immediately on the county line north of the village, and lived in it until a more pretentious frame structure was raised on the ground where now stands the residence of Isaac N. Tower. Part of this house is yet in use as a dwelling, having been moved to a location near the entrance to Riverside Cemetery. He dug a narrow raceway from the Coldwater River to the present site of the plow-works and foundry, and there, in the spring of 1834, began building a saw-mill, finishing it that year or the next.

Mr. Etheridge, an early settler at Coldwater, now deceased, used to tell of making a trip on horseback from the latter place down the river to see the wonderful village he had heard of, or which, in its *prospective* condition, had been made to appear to strangers as a very metropolis. Arriving below the mouth of the Coldwater, he saw a man at work upon a building, and approaching him, inquired the way to the village. He was surprised at being told he was then in its midst! The man was Justus Goodwin, at work upon his saw-mill.*

The following memoranda were furnished by Mr. Goodwin to Chester Hammond, about 1846, the latter preparing a history of the place up to that time, which he read before the lyceum which then existed. Mr. Hammond's article cannot now be found. Mr. Goodwin wrote:

"1831.—Union City, embracing the west half of section 4, and north half of northeast quarter of section 5, in township 5 south, range 7 west, and also the west half of the east half of section 33, in township 4 south, range 7 west.

"The former location embraces the present site of most of Union City and the farm of Chester Hammond. The latter description is now part of the farm of J. Goodwin. The same year the entire farm of E. Wilder was located by Gentlemen Swain and Marsh. The same year also the east half of southeast quarter of section 5, the west half of southeast quarter and east half of southwest quarter of section 6, township 5 south, range 7 west, were located by O. Brown. The

* This institution is now much more extensive. See description.

† It is said by some that the whole tract was entered in Marvin's name, to save it from Bennett's creditors elsewhere.

* This story is given as related to us. It seems a little out of the line of exactness, for the saw-mill was begun in 1834, and the village was not laid out till 1835. See further description.

former of these descriptions is the present W. P. Hurd lot. These locations were among the early locations made at the White Pigeon office, the patents being from 600 to about 700 of the whole Western land-office. In the same year McCamly's Prairie was located, embracing seven lots.

"In 1832, about July, Eleazer McCamly bought the McCamly Prairie of Mr. Stoddard, the original purchaser, and commenced plowing and improving; built a log cabin,—the one now occupied by F. McCamly,—and in the following fall moved on to it, followed by Mr. R. Tuck, who built another cabin at the present Phelps place.

"In March, 1833, J. Goodwin bought all the Marvin lots, and in May of that year came to Union City to commence operations. With the exception of McCamly and Tuck, the country from Homer to the farm now occupied by Mr. Kellogg, and a few families on Dry Prairie, was an unbroken wilderness, chiefly government land, and no road made, nor even laid out. Mr. Goodwin in July came on to the present C. Hammond farm, with a small farming establishment, under charge of Nahum Sargent, who was hired by the year, assisted by Horton Warren and wife, who kept shanty and did the cooking for the first three months. A shanty, the first one in Union City, was made about sixty rods west of C. Hammond's present residence, by nailing boards to three trees and one post. A few acres of land were plowed and got into wheat, and in the fall the shanty was torn down and removed to near where C. Hammond resides. In the mean time a small board building was erected in the northeast corner of what is now the Hammond front yard, into which Goodwin put up a small lot, say from $1000 to $1500 worth of staple goods.

"About this time the present French lot was located by L. Fish, and soon after the Parsons place was located by one Hamilton, and the lot west of it by Wm. M. Lamb. The lot where Davidson now resides was located this year by E. Olmstead, who commenced a small improvement on it in 1833,—in the fall,—and built a cabin on it in 1834. After the commencement of 1834 locations began in Tekonsha, Girard, Sherwood, &c., and also in Burlington, which would require too long a time to mention,—I shall therefore only notice Union City.

"Through the winter, spring, and summer of 1833–34 J. Goodwin went on with his improvement of the Hammond farm, and in that winter the State road was first laid from Jackson to White Pigeon, near the site of the old Washtenaw trail.

"Mr. and Mrs. Warren, above mentioned, were the first white family at Union; they only resided there two or three months in Goodwin's employ, and the next white family was that of Burr Goodwin, who was hired by J. Goodwin in June, 1834, to cook for the men. He resided in Goodwin's shanty, some two or three months and moved away to Hillsdale County.

Early in the fall of 1834, J. Goodwin, having agreed to build and sell a saw-mill at Union to I. W. Bennett, commenced improving the water-power by making a race and building a saw-mill (the old mill which is now the mechanics' shop near the furnace). In doing this work,—or rather all the first part of it,—though from ten to twenty men were at work, there was no woman at Union. During the same time Goodwin was carrying on the Hammond farm, fifty acres of which were then cultivated, and also building a large frame house, near the present Hammond House, which was put up and inclosed during the summer of 1834, and occupied while building the saw-mill and race.

"In September of that year David Dexter and family came to Goodwin's; Mrs. Dexter cooked for about a month. Dexter then agreed for an acre of land near I. W. Bennett's present place, and in November and December of that year built a small frame house there and moved into it, resided there a few months and left the place and went to Burlington, where the Adams' were just beginning.

"About the first of December of this year a post-office was established, by the name of Goodwinsville, and J. Goodwin appointed P. M., who held that office until 1846.

"On the 28th of December, I. W. Bennett arrived at Union with his family, and immediately the old log house just west of the furnace (now torn away) was erected in three days, in the dead of winter, and moved into the third day.

"During all this time there was no bridge across the river, and nothing but a footway, made upon wooden horses. In January, 1835, this foot-bridge was carried away by the rise of the river and anchor ice. The river rose to a great height and froze over. All hands volunteered to build a bridge and at once went at it, framed and raised a bridge on the ice in the very coldest of the winter, and covered it with logs, and finished the whole in four days. This bridge stood until 1842.

"In the fall of 1835, Mr. Jeffries came with his wife to the place, and built a log cabin just in front of D. Buell's house, and occupied it a few months and then ran away. In November, 1834, the family of J. Goodwin arrived, and occupied his house until he sold to C. G. Hammond, which was on the 30th day of January, 1836.

"About this time the mass of the country was absorbed by locations and settlements, which would take a long time to notice, and which are probably known to others as well as by me.

"J. GOODWIN."

The localities mentioned by Mr. Goodwin in this article are now occupied by different persons, but they were mostly within the present limits of Union City, and this fact is sufficient for all purposes.

On the 8th of November, 1833, Mr. Goodwin sold to E. W. Morgan the west half of section 4, township 5 south, range 7 west,—322 acres,*—and the latter person laid out the village of *Goodwinsville* in 1835, as the following testifies:

"TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, } ss.
WASHTENAW COUNTY, }

"I hereby certify that the 30th day of June, 1835, E. W. Morgan, of the village of Ann Arbor, in said county, personally acknowledged before me that he, as the proprietor of the village of Goodwinsville, executed this plat for the uses and purposes therein expressed.

"Given under my hand. "W. R. THOMPSON,
"*Justice of the Peace in said County.*"

This plat was recorded in the Branch County records Aug. 27, 1835, by Seth Dunham, register. In shape it was much different from that now laid on the same ground. It was located on both sides of the St. Joseph River, extending north to the county line, and south to include a small portion of the southwest quarter of section 4.

In the early part of 1836, James Crane, of Elizabethtown, N. J., purchased water-privileges and various tracts of land in this vicinity from E. W. Morgan, William R. Thompson, Henry Potter, and Hiram Thompson, and in January, 1836 (same season), Charles G. Hammond purchased a large tract here, including the site of the village, as agent for a company which had been formed in New York City for the purpose of improving the water-power at this place and founding a village. This firm, Messrs. Crane & Woodruff, finally sold to another company from the same place, composed of Messrs. Richard L. Clark, Lyman W. Gilbert, Isaac M. Diamond, and Israel W. Clark. The latter two soon became proprietors, and finally Mr. Clark obtained Diamond's share. In time he added to the original property for the purpose of securing more water-power. He also sold a large portion to Crane & Woodruff, and they in turn disposed of it to Col. Thomas Moseley, who became a prominent man in the place.

The four proprietors—the Clarks, Diamond, and Gilbert—laid out on the "two-hundred-acre tract," as it was called, the village of *Union City*, in the spring of 1837, the acknowledgment to the plat being dated April 10 of that year. It was surveyed by O. Wilder, who made the following minutes upon the margin of the map:

"The town is laid out on section 4, in township 5 south, of range 7 west. The Coldwater River is a stream of great power, and with

*See transcribed Record of Deeds, liber AB, pp. 37, 38, 39, 40.

a dam of two feet high will give a fall of about eighteen feet,—a power equal to the greatest requirements of the country.

"The country around is one of surpassing beauty and of great fertility, wheat being the staple product, but equally good for wool-growing. Climate is healthy; waters pure, lively, and transparent.

"O. WILDER.

"There is also a quarry of building stone of excellent quality, sufficient in extent for all the purposes of the town, in the immediate vicinity."

Messrs. Israel W. Clark and Isaac Diamond came here in 1838, with a large force of men, and began making improvements. The old saw-mill race was enlarged and lengthened, and a new saw-mill and a grist-mill built. The saw-mill occupied the site of the present one, below the grist-mill, and the latter is yet standing, now the property of Ezra Bostwick. It has been refitted and improved in the interior, while the frame remains the same.* The saw-mill built by the company was burned down. Their master builder was John W. Norton, from Rochester, N. Y., who remained in the village. His death occurred in the fall of 1878, from the effects of injuries received from a runaway team.

Mr. Clark, after getting his improvements well under way, went to New York for his family, leaving John N. Stickney, then in the company's employ as clerk, in charge of affairs. Mr. Clark returned with his family from New York City in the spring of 1839, and has remained here since.

The company had brought on a considerable stock of goods for the use of their men, and after they were disposed of Mr. Stickney established a store on his own account, the building he occupied standing very nearly on the present site of Henry Seymour's brick store, on the east side of Broadway. Stickney afterward returned to the East. He is now at Rockville, Conn., editing the *Tolland County Journal.*

The store of Mr. Stickney was the first one of any note in the village. A man named Hiram Marsh,† who settled here as early, probably, as 1835, owned a small store. The one owned by "the company" stood on the northeast corner of Broadway and High Streets, opposite the "Union City House." It was a heavy, hewed frame building, and its upper floor was used for school-room, meeting-house, court-room, and every purpose which a public room was needed for at that time. The supply of good money in time became somewhat limited, and a general system of bartering was conducted at the store, which place came to be known as the "Subtreasury," by which name it is yet familiarly remembered.

Josiah Judd, from Cortland, N. Y., settled in Union City in the month of May, 1838, with his wife, two sons, and one daughter. They had stopped a short time in Burlington, until they could finish a house in Union City which had been framed. The elder son, Ira J. Judd, was married and brought his wife with him. He died in September following their arrival. The younger son, Le Roy, was then but eighteen years of age. The family lived in the village until 1853, and then moved to the place now occupied by L. R. Judd, half a mile east, at the turn of the Coldwater road. Here the latter has since resided. His mother died many years ago, and his father's death occurred in February, 1865. They moved upon this place in July, 1853.

John D. Zimmerman, from Fairfield Co., Conn., came to Union City in the early spring of 1838, bringing with him a set of blacksmith's tools. Isaac M. Diamond, Mr. Clark's partner, had promised that a shop should be all ready for him upon his arrival, but the only eligible building he found on reaching here was the deserted log shanty which had been erected on the flat by Isaiah W. Bennett. In this he began work, and had all the custom of the company, with whatever outside business that happened to come in. After two months' stay he went after his family, returning with them in the following September. In the spring of 1839 he built a shop of his own.

Mr. Zimmerman, in common with all the early settlers of the village, was imbued with a hatred of slavery and its attendant disgraceful features. Union City was one of the many stations on the famous "underground railroad," and Mr. Zimmerman was a self-constituted station-master, for more than one refugee from the "land of chivalry" escaped through his instrumentality. The spirit of the New Englander rebelled against an unholy traffic in human flesh and blood, and even though the Fugitive Slave Law was in full force, many a descendant of Revolutionary heroes set it at defiance by aiding in every possible way the escape of the unfortunate from bondage.

During the year 1839 a mulatto named William Smith, from the banks of the Pedee River, in North Carolina, came to Union City; and, being a blacksmith by trade, was hired by and worked in the shop with Mr. Zimmerman. The owner of the plantation he had left was his own father. The latter, thinking very much of him, had given him free-papers and sent him North. He finally came to Union City, and in 1842 his son, Andrew, who had escaped by having his own name substituted in the free-papers of his father, also appeared upon the scene, with two or three others. The man who had helped him get away was a neighbor to his master, and had been made to pay the price of the runaway to his irate owner. The man came North to *claim his property* and take him back, and was entertained for several days at Mr. Zimmerman's, for all of which kindness he never paid a cent. He left after a vain attempt to induce Andrew to go back with him; and the latter was then sent to Canada, where he remained till the atmosphere was more quiet, when he came back. The pompous slave-holder was armed with revolvers and a huge bowie knife, and took great pains to exhibit them often; but was too shrewd to attempt to frighten anybody with them in the land where already the iron heel was becoming uneasy to set itself with crushing force on the neck of slavery. Yet it may be imagined how great was his disappointment at the necessity of returning empty-handed.

Mr. Zimmerman in recent years prepared a long article on this subject for insertion in the village paper, but was unable to complete it, and it never was published. The

* For a short time the grist-mill contained but two runs of stones; two more were soon added, however, and four is the number it now contains.

† Marsh stayed here but a few years, finally removing to some other part of the State.

foregoing account contains the main facts in the case, and evinces the pluck and determination of not only Mr. Zimmerman but *all* who were ever interested earnestly in similar schemes. Mr. Zimmerman is still a resident of the village.

Joseph C. Leonard, from the town of Smyrna, Chenango Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in June, 1842. From Detroit to Ann Arbor his trip was by rail; thence to Marshall by stage, from which latter place he walked to Athens, or Dry Prairie, where a cousin of his was living. *Athens* seemed to be an unknown locality to the farmers along the road, and the few that had heard of it imagined it to be a great distance away. But when asked the whereabouts of *Dry Prairie* (in Athens township, Calhoun Co.) they knew instantly. Soon after reaching the Prairie, Mr. Leonard came over to Union City to visit some friends from the neighborhood of his old home. He finally concluded to stay here, purchased the lot upon which he now lives, cleared it up, and has lived upon it ever since.

Mr. Leonard has held numerous positions of importance in the village and township, and was twice postmaster, his commission being the second one sent to this place.

Homer C. Hurd, brother to Dr. W. P. Hurd, of Union City, visited this region in 1832. The next year he entered a quantity of government land in the adjoining township of Burlington, and received his patent therefor in 1834, in the spring of which year he settled. Justus Goodwin was then making preparations to build his sawmill at the village. Mr. Hurd is now deceased, and his widow has moved from her farm to a lot near the residence of Dr. W. P. Hurd. She came very early to Michigan with her father, Thomas McGee, from the shore of Lake George, in Warren Co., N. Y., settling in what is now the township of Concord, Jackson Co.

Deacon Chester Hammond, also from the town of Smyrna, Chenango Co., N. Y., came to Union City in 1836, and became largely interested in the affairs of the place. His son, Charles G. Hammond, has already been mentioned. The latter is now a prominent citizen of Chicago, Ill. Another son, Henry L. Hammond, who taught the second winter school in the village, became a noted divine, and the family was one of the most influential ones which found a home in this locality.

Solomon Parsons, who had been here in the spring of 1836, settled with his wife in the fall of the same year.

Carpenter Chaffee, a blacksmith by trade, located early in the spring of 1836, and during the same season Charles A. Lincoln helped him build a shop which was one of the first frame structures in the place.

Curtis S. Youngs, who settled in 1837, coming from Chenango Co., N. Y., in company with the families of Caleb Lincoln and Darius Buell (Mr. Buell having come in 1836), was here in 1836, and built a two-story planked house, into which his own family and that of Mr. Lincoln moved upon their arrival the next year. This house was on the north side of Hammond Street, east of Broadway, and east of the present marble-shop. Mr. Buell's family moved into the log house he had built, which stood in what is now the middle of Broadway, west of the Congregational church. He afterwards built the house opposite, in which his widow now resides. Mr. Lincoln, as has been stated, soon moved upon his farm.

The few cows owned in the village in 1837 were "free commoners," and at night were wont to congregate around the house of Mr. Youngs, which had the effect of disturbing the slumbers of his family. If the cows were driven away they took up a "bee-line" for Darius Buell's house, and would lie there the balance of the night, and consequently these two families had nightly benefits from the horned prowlers.

Charles A. Lincoln had a couple of pigs in a pen, and one night he was aroused from sleep by a terrific squeal from one of them. Springing from bed and putting his head out of the window, he was just in time to see a huge wolf lift one of the pigs from the pen and trot off with it toward the west. Thus the supply of pork in that immediate neighborhood was lessened one-half.

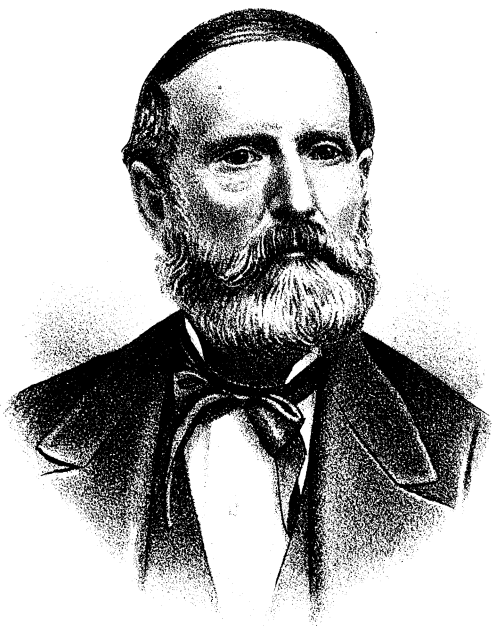
In the days of the early settlement of this place wild strawberries grew in great profusion in the openings north of the river, and, while their season lasted, supplied the inhabitants with at least one luxury. The woods south of the river contained great numbers of the sugar-maple, and each spring witnessed numerous settlers wending their way into the forest, guided by lines of blazed trees, for the purpose of making maple-sugar. Mr. Youngs and Mr. Buell made theirs together, and excellent sugar it was, too. The township is still noted for the amount of maple-sugar it produces. In the year 1874 Union manufactured over 30,000 pounds, or nearly one-half the entire amount made in the county.

Mr. Youngs served one term as register of deeds for Branch County.

PHYSICIANS.

In the year 1834, Dr. Theodore C. Hurd, from Genesee Co., N. Y., purchased a farm in Burlington, Calhoun Co., and settled upon it in 1837. He had come first with his brother, Homer C. Hurd, who has been previously mentioned. The doctor moved into Union City afterwards, and died here in 1845. Previous to 1840 he was the only practicing physician in this vicinity. In the latter year his brother, William P. Hurd, also a physician, and still a prominent citizen of the place, located here and began practicing. These two had a large ride, especially in the fall of the year, when there was much sickness. Another brother, Henry S. Hurd, came here in 1838, and after some time spent in reading medicine he returned to New York and attended lectures, subsequently settling at Homer, Calhoun Co., Mich. In the spring of 1846, after the death of Dr. T. C. Hurd, Henry removed to Union City, where he lived and practiced until 1854, in which year he went to Galesburg, Knox Co., Ill., where he still resides and enjoys an extensive practice. His wife is a daughter of Chester Hammond, and, as mentioned, taught an early summer school in Union City. Henry M. Hurd, M.D., a son of Theodore C. Hurd, is the present superintendent of the Eastern Asylum for the Insane, at Pontiac. For eight years previous to taking that position he was one of the physicians at the Kalamazoo Asylum.

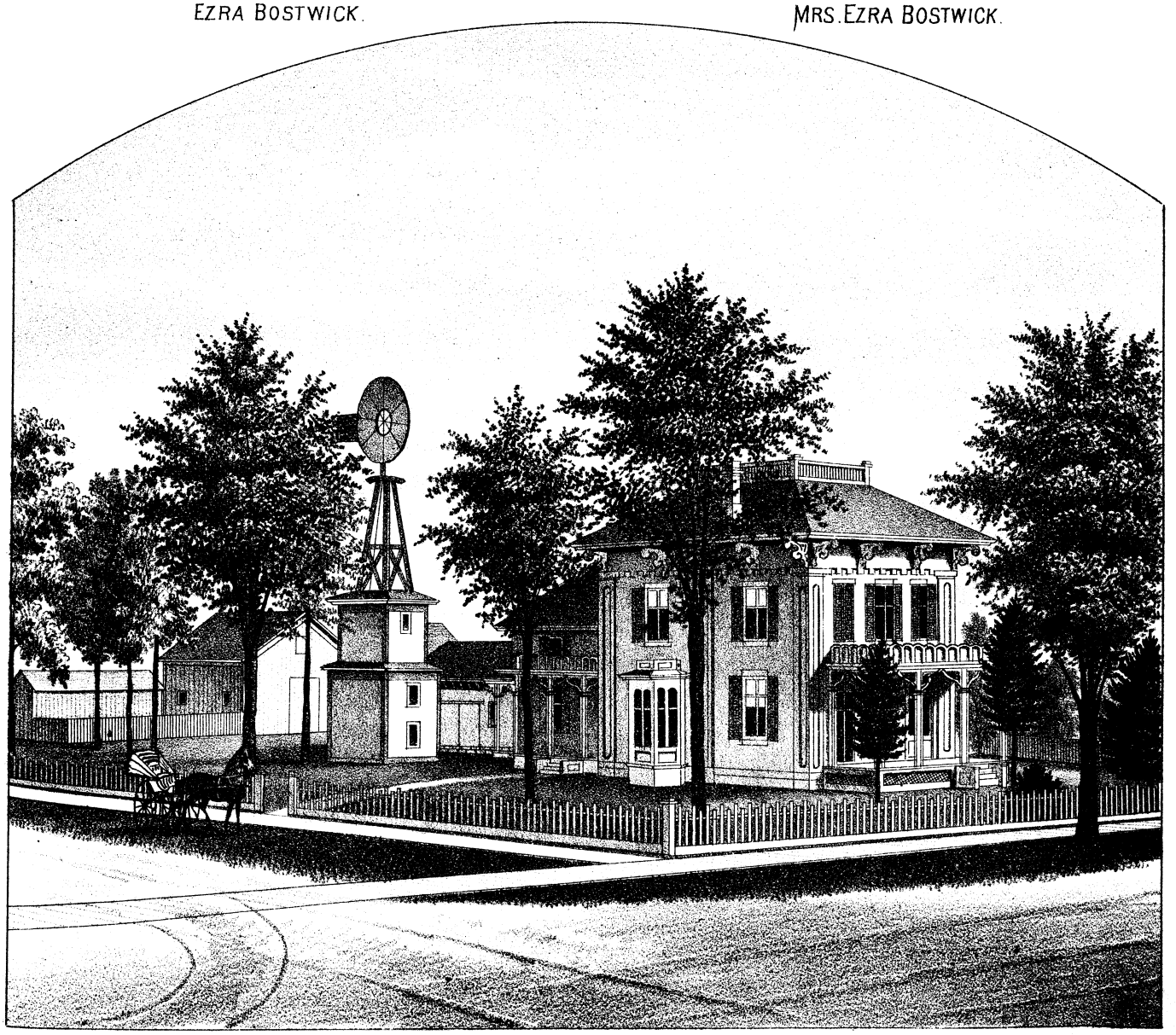
One Dr. D. Wilson lived and practiced here one season, —1840—and is now in the south part of the county. Dr. W. P. Hurd was one of the five original members of the



EZRA BOSTWICK.



MRS. EZRA BOSTWICK.



RESIDENCE OF EZRA BOSTWICK, UNION CITY, MICH.

"Branch County Medical Society," organized in the winter of 1841–42, and after some years allowed to lose its identity. Dr. H. F. Ewers came here in 1854 from Onondaga Co., N. Y., and has been engaged in practice in this locality since. His brother, C. E. Ewers, came in 1855, and these two gentlemen comprise the well-known drug firm which has been so long in business here.

Dr. W. P. Hurd has not practiced since the close of the Rebellion (1865). Numerous physicians of the botanic and other schools have been located in the village at different times, and those now in practice here are Drs. H. F. Ewers J. W. Wellman, —— Fitzgerald, —— Hale, —— Bromfiled (eclectic), F. Baker (homœopathic), —— Claflin, and E. H. Burd, the latter a nephew of Dr. W. P. Hurd.

LAWYERS.

The first member of the legal fraternity who settled here was Justus Goodwin, who became a man of much prominence in both the county and State, and but for several serious faults might have been honored even more. It is not in the province of this work to speak disparagingly of any man, and those who best knew him can discuss his merits or demerits as they choose. As the founder of Union City he is at least entitled to a considerable share of credit.

Charles G. Hammond (now Col. Hammond, of Chicago) was the second lawyer who made his domicile in Union City, and to him is due more credit, perhaps, for establishing the town and furthering its enterprises than to any other man. He purchased the village site in January, 1836.

Justin Lawyer, a barrister by name as well as by profession, had an office early where the barber-shop now is, between the "Union City House" and the drug-store of the Messrs. Ewers. About 1853 he went from here to California, returning subsequently to Coldwater, where he is at present residing.

The lawyers now in practice in the village are George Styles, George E. Smith, Marc A. Merrifield, and W. E. Ware. Of these the first named is a native of "Merrie England."

UNION CITY POST-OFFICE.

A post-office was established at this place in December, 1834, and named Goodwinsville, by which title the village was then known. The first postmaster was Justus Goodwin, under whom Chester Hammond, Corydon P. Benton, and Joseph C. Leonard acted at different times as deputies. Mr. Benton was subsequently elected county clerk, and removed to Coldwater. Mr. Leonard was Goodwin's successor, his commission having been sent in 1845 or 46. He held the office until 1849, when H. H. Smith was appointed. Melvin L. Young was also a deputy at one time. Mr. Smith's successor was probably Jason L. Lee, who in turn was succeeded by Dr. Smith Rogers. Mr. Leonard was a second time appointed (to succeed Rogers), and held the office until the beginning of Lincoln's administration, when Edwin Perry, Esq., received the appointment. The next incumbent was Jerome Bowen, and the eighth and last Mortimer Vosburgh, who is still in office.

The first mail contractor was Henry Blazer, father of Jacob M. and Peter Blazer, and one of the first settlers in the township outside of the village. A good story is told relating to the time when the office was first established, and during Goodwin's term as postmaster.

A certain person named John Palmer was going to Coldwater, and Goodwin gave him a pair of saddle-bags, and told him to bring back any mail which might be there for Goodwinsville. The trip to Coldwater was made in safety, the mail secured, and the journey back begun. Somewhere in the neighborhood of what is now Orangeville or "Hodunk," Palmer became aware that he was lost, and as twilight was deepening into darkness he concluded not to go farther till morning. He was quite a musician in his way, and never went on any trip without his faithful violin. Therefore, turning his pony loose, leaving the saddle-bags and mail upon him, he sat down on a log, tuned up his fiddle, and woke the forest echoes with strains of music that must have delighted the wild animals which there abounded. His tireless arm wielded the bow, while his voice kept company, and not till the "streakings of the morning light" tinged the Eastern sky and showed him his position did he cease his efforts. With dawn came a knowledge of his location; but the pony and saddle-bags were nowhere in sight, nor within hearing distance. Placing his fiddle under his arm he started for home, and in due time arrived at the bank of the St. Joseph, about where the south end of the bridge in Union City now is. His story was soon told, and Goodwin and another man started after the missing pony and the saddle-bags, which were finally found in different places late in the afternoon. Palmer seemed not very anxious about the mail, for he said there was "only one letter, and that was a *dunning letter for Jack Bennett!*" No members of Bennett's or Goodwin's families are now living here.

The first frame house in Union City was the dwelling of Justus Goodwin, which has been described. Carpenter Chaffee's blacksmith-shop was one of the first frame structures in the place, but the most important among the early ones was the "Union City House." The residence of Curtis S. Youngs was built about the same time. The "Union City House" was erected in 1836 by the proprietors of the village.* In August, 1837, Israel W. Clark and his wife came to Union City on a short visit, and stopped overnight at this hotel, which was at that time kept by Isaiah W. Bennett. The building was not yet finished; the outer doors were hung, but the partitions and inner doors were all of cotton cloth, which, although but ineffectual barriers, answered all the purposes required, and travelers were as safe behind them as though the partition walls were of solid masonary. Israel W. Clark was not one of the company when this was built.

In March, 1837, previous to the time Bennett was keeping the hotel, it was in charge of Chester Hammond.† The first regular landlord of this house—or the first to stay in it any great length of time—was Thomas L. Acker, who was a well-known hotel-keeper of those days. During the days of the famous steamboat excitement its landlord was a man named Morton, who changed its name to "The Steamboat Hotel." A large, four-sided sign bearing those words was set upon a pole in the middle of the street in

* Information by Charles A. Lincoln, who helped to build it.

† Information by Mrs. Homer C. Hurd.

front of the building, where it stood for a number of years. Ezra Wilder afterwards kept it for a time. The present proprietor is Stephen Paddock. The long addition in the rear of the main building was erected by John J. Freemyre and the upper part was long used as a hall. It has since been partitioned off into rooms, and the sound of music and the tripping of merry feet are heard in it no more.

On the corner, one block north of the "Union City House" (southwest corner of Broadway and Ellen Streets), a frame hotel was built in 1842 by Thomas L. Acker, who has been mentioned as the first regular landlord of the "Union City House." It was but a small building, and went by the names of "Acker House," "Cottage House," etc. It is at present in use as a dwelling, and has been removed to the western part of the village. Mr. Acker was afterwards engaged in tavern-keeping both in Marshall and Kalamazoo.

The hotel now known as the "Titlow House" was built in 1845 by Jacob Blazer and Silas Marble, for use as stores. A store and a meat-market were long located in it. In 1867 the building was purchased by J. S. Rowell, who converted it into a hotel. He at present occupies the basement. After some time he sold the property to Isaac Maltby, of Sherwood. The present proprietors, Messrs. Titlow Brothers, have owned it seven years. The building is a large frame structure, located on the corner south of the "Union City House."

J. S. Rowell, who established the building as a hotel, came to the township of Sherwood in 1845, with his father, Jared M. Rowell, from Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y. The elder Rowell was a veteran of the war of 1812, and for many years postmaster of Sherwood. He died Jan. 13, 1874, at an advanced age.

The "Johnson House," located near the railway station, in the southern part of the village, has been erected within recent years,—since the completion of the railroad,—and from the fact that it is a new building is the best in town for hotel purposes, although its custom is perhaps not as great as if it were nearer to the business of the place. Its location is a pleasant one.

John J. Freemyre, for some time the proprietor of the "Union City House," is now a resident of Cass County.

Numerous internal improvements were projected during the infancy of Michigan as a State, and all were to be made at enormous cost. As the population was very meagre it became necessary to stop such legislation or sacrifice every acre of public lands, for otherwise the people would have been placed hopelessly in debt, and immigration must have ceased. The scheme of a ship-canal across the southern peninsula was long a matter of discussion, and various routes were surveyed. One of the projects early entertained was that of the "improvement of the St. Joseph River to Union City, and a canal by the way of Homer, and across the counties of Jackson and Washtenaw to the Huron, at Dexter." Under the direction of the Committee of Internal Improvements of the State of Michigan, Charles F. Smith, in the summer of 1838, made a survey of the river, from which it appears (see his report, page 262, Senate Documents, 1838) that at Branch County, in town 7 west, a distance by the river of one hundred and sixty miles,—forty-three of which were through the State of Indiana,—the elevation is two hundred and eighty-five feet. The survey to determine the feasibility of a canal to Homer, and the use of the Kalamazoo River and lakes in that vicinity as feeders, in a distance of twenty miles of further ascent, was made, making the Kalamazoo and lakes near Homer, in Calhoun County, three hundred and seventy-five feet above the level of Lake Michigan, which is fifteen feet higher than Lake Erie.

"Mr. Cyrus Holmes, a gentleman of this party, ran for the citizens of Jackson and vicinity a line to the Huron, from Homer, and favorable report was made without a cut of more than twenty feet. The report of that portion of the survey we fail to find in the archives of the State, but from the surveys as shown since for railroads we have no doubt that the report is correct, and that the summit on that route is about three hundred and ninety feet, instead of four hundred and ninety feet, as given by railroad surveys."*

At Union City, then, was declared to be the "head of navigation on the St. Joseph river," and the inhabitants for a time were nearly delirious with excitement over their prospects, especially as an appropriation of $50,000 was made for clearing away obstructions and improving navigation in the stream, $10,000 of which were actually expended at this place, being the proceeds of the sale of a certain amount of public lands. Justus Goodwin was the agent appointed to oversee the work and attend to the expenditure of the funds. So confident were the people that their pet scheme was to be realized, that Deacon Chester Hammond, on the 7th of March, 1838, laid out a large addition on the west side of the village. The route of the proposed canal is shown on the recorded plat, together with a "steamboat basin." The following title explains itself: "A map of Hammond's addition to Union City, at the head of steamboat navigation and proposed junction of Erie Canal with St. Joseph's River, Branch Co., Mich.!" Portions of this addition have since been vacated by order of the Circuit Court, and others have since been made by Messrs. Lee, Moseley, and Vosburgh.

The wave of excitement over the contemplated canal rolled harmlessly over, and for a time the subject was allowed to rest. Other influences were quietly at work, however, and a new plan for increasing the prosperity of the village was in time proposed. In the vicinity of the place considerable quantities of "bog" and "kidney" iron ore were found, and the townships of Girard and Butler were even richer in the deposit. Therefore a blast furnace should be constructed which should accomplish the salvation of the city of the St. Joseph. The "Union City Iron Company" was formed, having among its stockholders Deacon Chester Hammond, Theodore C. Hurd, M.D., Charles G. Hammond, Darius Buell, Col. Thomas Moseley, and others.† A. M. Hurd was the company's agent, and the stockholders

* Extract from a paper prepared by H. A. Shaw, of Eaton Rapids, on the early efforts of the State to demonstrate the practicability of a ship canal across the Peninsula.

† The company was incorporated by act of the Legislature, March 17, 1847.

were all residents of this locality. The furnace was built in 1846, and in the month of May, 1847, it is stated that the first pig-iron ever made in Michigan was manufactured here. Col. Moseley afterwards became sole proprietor of the furnace, and was one of the most prominent business men in the place for many years. His remains lie in the Riverside Cemetery.

The old furnace continued in operation a number of years, during the last seven of which Silas H. Nye was its manager. Mr. Nye is a native of a locality near Painesville, O., and learned the trade of a moulder at Brownton, Lorain Co., working afterwards at Cleveland, when twenty-one years of age. In 1847, when twenty-two, he came to Union City, and worked from their start in business with the Union City Iron Company. He finally purchased the property and continued the manufacture of plows, which had been begun under his management, the furnace not having proved the great source of profit its projectors had calculated. New buildings have been erected, and the capacity of the works greatly enlarged. The present firm is known as the "Nye Manufacturing Company," and has a capital stock of $50,000, with a paid-up capital of $26,000. From twenty to thirty men are employed, the principal article manufactured being the Nye chilled plow. Some job-work and machine-work is also done. The officers of the company are Thomas B. Buell, President; H. F. Ewers, M.D., Vice-President; George W. Buell, Secretary; S. H. Nye, Treasurer. The manufactory is located on the "flat" at the site of Goodwin's old saw-mill, which building now does duty as a machinery-room. The manufactures of this firm are first class, and many years' experience has won a wide reputation for them, of which the company is justly proud.

Union City had an equal chance with other places for securing both the Michigan Southern and Michigan Central Railways; but the ideas of the people were yet fixed on a canal, and nothing else would satisfy them. When, however, the two railroads mentioned passed, one to the south and the other to the north of them, and Coldwater and Marshall and Battle Creek became of such importance among the cities of the State, the citizens of Union City realized their mistake. The old hobby of a canal and steamboat navigation was not lost sight of, and in the neighborhood of the year 1850 it was proposed to at least utilize the river, and a company was formed, with a capital of $3000, for the purpose of building a steamer. The boat was completed at this place, ready for the machinery. She was 95 feet keel, 10 feet breadth of beam, and on the day she was launched pushed off with 156 persons on board, drawing with that load but 13 inches of water. They poled her down to the bend, half a mile or more, and back again. It is estimated that the draught would be but 15 inches with a full load after the machinery was in place. The model was excellent, and much credit was reflected upon the builder. The boat was floated down to Mishawaka, Ind., and there received her machinery, the boiler having been procured at Cleveland, Ohio. For some time she plied as far up as Three Rivers, never returning to Union City. She was finally capsized and sunk, caused by her stern swinging around and striking a bridge. One person—the captain—was drowned, and others escaped but narrowly. This ended the navigation of the upper St. Joseph. Among the stockholders of the company that built the boat were Darius Buell, Ezra Wilder, Curtis S. Youngs, Sylvester Strong, Chester Hammond, and Dr. Theodore C. Hurd.

The Michigan Air-Line Railway was finally constructed, and from the time its route was definitely settled the village has grown and prospered. Mixed trains were run over the road in the fall of 1870, and the next season it had put on regular trains, and a new era had dawned upon the region it passes through. Its route is said to be nearly identical with one surveyed many years previous for the Michigan Central Railway, which now owns and controls this road.

INCORPORATION OF VILLAGE, ETC.

In the fall of 1865 the following petition, signed by numerous citizens of the place, was sent to the Board of Supervisors of Branch County:

"*To the Honorable Board of Supervisors of Branch County, State of Michigan:* The undersigned citizens of Union City, and freeholders, would respectfully petition your honorable body to incorporate Union City, as prescribed by law, taking in all the territory commencing with the quarter line on the east and county line on the north, running south on the quarter line three-fourths of one mile; thence west parallel with the county line three-fourths of one mile; thence north parallel with the quarter line to the county line; thence east to the quarter line from the place of starting."

The territory included contained a population of 545, and in pursuance of an act entitled "An Act to provide for the Incorporation of Villages," approved Feb. 17, 1857, the petition was granted by the board and the place incorporated under the name of "The Village of Union City." The starting-point of the survey of the territory incorporated was at the quarter-post on the north line of section 4, township 5 south, range 7 west. It was ordered by the board that George W. Buell, David R. Cooley, and James T. Leonard be appointed inspectors to hold the first corporation election, at the town-hall in the village. This election was held Jan. 25, 1866, and choice made of the following officers, viz.: President, Isaac Jones; Trustees, H. F. Ewers, J. D. Hathorn, J. W. Smith, Caleb Lincoln, Anson Knowles, Richard Avery; Assessors, E. Barber, Hiram Crissey; Clerk, George W. Buell; Street Commissioners, S. B. Sims, C. E. Ewers, I. Rowell; Treasurer, C. A. Seymour.

At the regular election, held March 6, 1866, the following officers were chosen: President, Silas H. Nye; Trustees, J. C. Leonard, H. F. Ewers, A. P. West, A. B. Aiken, S. Parsons, Charles M. Whiting; Assessors, Edward Barber, Hiram Crissey; Street Commissioners, Sindall Morrell, Asa Hawley, J. M. Rowell; Treasurer, Jas. T. Leonard; Clerk, Chauncey W. Saunders; Fire-Wardens, C. E. Ewers, G. W. Buell, Richard Carpenter; Poundmaster, Sindall Morrell.

1867.—President, Silas H. Nye; Trustees, A. P. West, H. F. Ewers, Joseph C. Leonard, A. B. Aiken, Charles M. Whiting, Solomon Parsons.

1868.—President, H. F. Ewers; Trustees, Silas H Nye, Hiram Crissey, Edwin Perry, A. B. Aiken, S. S. Wample, George W. Buell.

1869.—President, Solomon Parsons; Trustees, William Kennebrook, David Gifford, Charles Whiting, David Church, Silas Lusk, Lawrence Rheubottom.

The village was granted a new charter by the Legislature, March 23, 1869. The territory incorporated included the west half of section 4 and east half of section 5, town 5 south, range 7 west. At a special election under the new charter, held April 13, 1869, the following officers were chosen, viz.: President, Ezra Bostwick: Trustees (two years), John B. Tucker, Joseph C. Leonard, William Kennebrook (one year), Charles M. Whiting, David Gifford, Solomon Parsons. The newly-elected board met April 20, and appointed James T. Leonard, Clerk; Chauncey W. Saunders, Marshal; James Antisdale, Assessor; Sindall Morrell, Street Commissioner and Poundmaster. The presidents and trustees of the village, since 1869, have been the following, but three trustees being elected each year, and those for the term of two years:

1870.—President, Ezra Bostwick; Trustees, David R. Cooley, Silas H. Nye, Edward Barber:

1871.—President, Henry F. Ewers, M.D.; Trustees, George E. Aiken, Amos P. West, Lawrence Rheubottom. The latter removed from the village in the fall of 1870, and Joseph C. Leonard was appointed in his place.

1872.—President, M. A. Merrifield; Trustees (two years), Martin F. Buell, Samuel M. Chase, Morris Zimmerman (one year, to fill vacancy), James T. Leonard.

1873.—President, Ezra Bostwick; Trustees, A. P. West, Edwin L. Lee, H. F. Skinner.

1874.—President, Ezra Bostwick; Trustees, Morris Zimmerman, M. F. Buell, S. M. Chase.

1875.—President, Ezra Bostwick; Trustees, Amos P. West, Henry F. Ewers, Edwin L. Lee.

1876.—President, Silas H. Nye; Trustees, Isaac Tower, Martin F. Buell, Silas H. Lynn.

1877.—President, Silas H. Nye; Trustees, Stephen A. Warren, Joseph Spencer, H. F. Ewers.

1878.—President, Charles W. Crocker; Trustees, Frank C. Rheubottom, Hiram H. Chase, Asa Hawley; Clerk, D. J. Easton; Treasurer, Henry T. Carpenter; Attorney, M. A. Merrifield; Marshal, Dwight E. Youngs; Fire-Wardens, Judson W. Buell, Heber S. Crissey.

FIRE COMPANY.

Union City has suffered severely upon several occasions from the ravages of the fire fiend, much valuable property having been destroyed. After considerable preliminary manœuvering, an appropriation of $1500 was voted by the town council on the 28th of May, 1872, for the purpose of procuring a hand fire-engine. In the following month one was purchased of Messrs. Rumsey & Co., of Seneca Falls, N. Y., together with 500 feet of rubber hose, necessary hose-couplings, and a hose-cart, the latter costing $150. The engine arrived in July, and was named "The St. Joseph." Several capacious cisterns had previously been constructed for use in cases of emergency. The total cost of the engine and its appurtenances was $1489.

A fire company was organized Feb. 4, 1873, composed of 43 persons. Its officers were M. F. Rowe, Foreman; George W. Hinkle, Assistant Foreman; E. B. Wheeler, Secretary; F. C. Rheubottom, Treasurer; Henry Seymour, Pipeman; R. F. McCoy, Steward. A hose company was also formed, and the two were uniformed in June, 1873. In September, 1874, 300 feet of new rubber hose were purchased.

A new fire company, with 33 members, was organized in January, 1875, and called the "St. Joseph Fire Company, of Union City." In 1876, a lot was purchased of Mrs. A. P. West, and an engine-house built thereon at a cost of $2150. A reorganization of the company was effected Feb. 13, 1877, when the list of members was increased to 49. The engine-house is located on High Street, east of Broadway, and is a substantial two-story brick building. It is surmounted by a small belfry, in which a triangle has been hung in lieu of a bell. The danger from fire in the business portion of the village has been greatly lessened by the erection of brick buildings.

The newspapers of the village have been the *Union City Independent*, *Union City Register*, and *Agents' Passport* (with several other names subsequently). Of these, the only one now in existence is the *Union City Register*, published by Maj. D. J. Easton, formerly of the *Sturgis Journal* and *Coldwater Republican*, which latter he established in 1866. More particular mention of these papers will be found in a general chapter on the press of this county.

THE UNION CITY CORNET BAND

was organized early in 1878, under the leadership of Wm. H. Barsby, who is still its teacher, and under whom the band is making rapid advancement in the musical arena. It consists of twenty-one pieces, and the members have a very neat and tasty uniform.

The township owns an excellent library, the volumes of which are for free circulation among its residents. It is located at the music-store of Mr. Gulliford, in Union City.

The present iron bridge across the St. Joseph River, on Broadway, was built in the fall of 1878, by the King Iron Bridge Company, of Cleveland, Ohio. The total cost, including mason-work, was about $2000. Its length is one hundred and four feet, width, twenty-one feet; and it has two sidewalks. Before this bridge was built the one in use was a double-span wooden-truss bridge, which had stood about eight years.

THE UNION CITY NATIONAL BANK

was organized in April, 1871, with a capital of $50,000. Its first officers were David R. Cooley, President; Wm. P. Hurd, Vice-President (and acting President); Ira W. Nash, Cashier. The present officers are William P. Hurd, President; Ezra Bostwick, Vice-President; Charles T. Allen, Cashier. During the period from 1872 to 1875 this bank put up a surplus of $10,000, aside from paying annual dividends of ten per cent. Its capital is the same as when organized. Interest has always been paid on deposits. The directors are William P. Hurd, Ezra Bostwick, Israel W. Clark, Isaac Tower, Alexander C. McCreary, John B. Hammond, and Samuel P. Williams.

THE FARMERS' NATIONAL BANK OF UNION CITY

was organized Oct. 12, 1877, with a capital of $50,000,—the same as at present. Its first officers, who still hold the

positions were Thomas B. Buell, President; H. F. Ewers, M.D., Vice-President; H. T. Carpenter, Cashier. The board of directors consists of Thomas B. Buell, H. F. Ewers, H. L. Bisbee, Homer Ramsdell, and D. K. Crawe. Before either of these banks was established a general exchange business was conducted by Messrs. Buell, Bowen & Co.

THE UNION AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

was organized in 1867, consisting of the following ten persons as stockholders: Samuel Rowe, Franklin Burnett, Wm. Kennebrook, H. F. & C. E. Ewers (as firm), Amos P. West, Thomas B. Buell, Ezra Bostwick, G. W. Buell, J. J. Freemyre, and A. C. Moseley. Twenty acres of land were purchased of Charles Wilkes, for the sum of $2000, and about the same sum was expended in preparing a racing track, inclosing and fitting the grounds for use. With the single exception of the year 1878, from one to three fairs have been held here annually. For the first five years the fairs were held by the society in the interest of the townships of Union and Sherwood, in Branch County, and Burlington and Athens, in Calhoun, and additional territory was subsequently taken in. The society is not at present sustained, and the grounds are owned by Ezra Bostwick and Thomas B. Buell, who purchased them in 1874, and rent them to parties desiring to hold fairs. Trotting exhibitions have principally been held here, and some of the finest coursers in this region have tested their speed upon the track at Union City.

UNION LODGE, NO. 28, F. AND A. M.,

was organized under dispensation, Sept. 14, 1848. Its officers were: Worshipful Master, Harley P. Wood; Senior Warden, George S. Nichols; Junior Warden, Marlin Burnett; Sec., H. H. Smith; Treas., Justin Lawyer. The latter gentleman, now of Coldwater, where he was long engaged in the banking business, is the only one of the above five officers now living. A. B. Aiken, a prominent member of the lodge, was elected Master twelve years in succession. He came here in the spring of 1846 with his father, John Aiken, from Vermilion, Erie Co., O. His father and two sons (John and Spencer) were employed at the old furnace owned by the "Union City Iron Company." M. L. Youngs, a member of the old lodge, has been (since about 1858) Grand Lecturer of the State of Wisconsin. Edwin Perry, Esq., came here in 1851, from Concord, Jackson Co., Mich., and through his influence the lodge was placed upon a firm footing and brought to a condition of prosperity. Mr. Perry was seven times elected Master. In 1855 he was chosen Sergeant-at-Arms of the State Legislature, and representative in 1857 and 1859. In 1862 he received the appointment of postmaster at Union City, and held the office about ten years.

The present membership of the lodge is 125, and its officers are: Worshipful Master, C. B. Knight; Senior Warden, J. D. Black; Junior Warden, George W. Buell; Sec., Frank Caughey; Treas., E. Roe.

UNION CITY CHAPTER, NO. 53, R. A. M.,

was organized under dispensation in 1867, with Edwin Perry as High-Priest. In 1868 a charter was received, and Dr. H. F. Ewers chosen High-Priest, which position he has since continued to hold. The officers under the dispensation were: High-Priest, Edwin Perry; King, Rodney Simons; Scribe, W. H. Kerr; Captain of Host, Albert Ferris; P. S., A. B. Aiken; R. A. C., S. Rogers; M. 3 V., Ira E. Hitchcock; M. 2 V., O. A. Cogswell; M. 1 V., J. D. Spoor. The present membership is 70, and the officers are: H. F. Ewers, High-Priest; R. Simons, King; George W. Buell, S.; M. A. Merrifield, C. of H.; John Black, R. A. C.; John R. Lee, M. 3 V.; R. E. McDonald, M. 2 V.; David Merrell, M. 1 V.; Elmer Roe, Sec.; A. P. West, Treas.; Lewis Merrifield, Sentinel.

UNION CITY COUNCIL, NO. 52,

was organized in 1870. Its membership is something less than that of the chapter, and its principal officers are: Rodney Simons, T. I. G. M.; H. F. Ewers, D. I. G. M.; A. B. Aiken, P. C. W.

UNION CITY LODGE, NO. 41, I. O. O. F.,

was organized in the winter of 1848–49. About 1853 the California gold-fever reached its maximum here, and more than half the members of the lodge left to pick up their fortunes in the "diggings." This so crippled it that the charter was surrendered, and it was not until April 21, 1871, that a new charter was received. The present membership of the lodge is about 30, and its officers are F. C. Rheubottom, Noble Grand; D. T. Wilson, Vice-Grand; H. R. Daniels, Permanent Sec.; A. E. Ripley, Recording Sec.; M. Vosburgh, Treas. and District Deputy.

STAR ENCAMPMENT, NO. 51, I. O. O. F.,

was organized December 21, 1871, and has a present membership of 21. Its first officers were Silas H. Nye, C. P.; W. A. Moseley, H. P.; P. D. Wilbur, S. W.; D. B. Morehead, Scribe; N. B. Engle, Treas.; Samuel Garman, J. W. The present officers are Silas H. Nye, C. P.; D. B. Morehead, H. P.; Mortimer Vosburgh, S. W.; F. C. Rheubottom, Scribe; Joseph Failing, Treas.

The rooms occupied by the Odd-Fellows are in the fine brick building known as the "Cooley Block," at the southwest corner of Broadway and Ellen Streets. The Masonic Hall is in the brick block on the opposite (east) side of the street. Both are very neatly fitted up.

Union City contained, in February, 1879, about 25 stores of various descriptions, several saloons, cigar-stores, meat-markets, livery-stables, and the usual complement of mechanic shops. Among her manufactures, aside from those mentioned, are those of lumber, bee-hives, carriages, wagons and sleighs, etc., all of greater or less extent. A large steam grist-mill was built south of the river in 1873, by the "Union City Flour Company," composed of Elmer Roe, C. W. Crocker, and D. A. Huyck, the latter remaining in the firm but a short time. The building is a frame structure, containing four runs of stone. Merchant and custom business are both conducted, and five persons constantly employed. The present proprietors are Roe & Crocker.

RIVERSIDE CEMETERY.

During the infancy of the village an acre and a quarter of land was purchased of Messrs. Clark & Diamond, within

the boundary of the place, and lying on the St. Joseph River, and another acre was purchased from Eliza Wilder, in the adjoining township of Burlington, and the whole surveyed in May, 1845, into 448 lots for burial purposes, by L. S. Hobart. The lots, avenues, and alleys were laid out on the rectangular plan. Long before this survey was made the ground had been used for cemetery purposes, the first burial being that of little Sally Gifford, the three-year old daughter of Isaac and Roxey Gifford, her death occurring July 11, 1838. Soloma, daughter of Carpenter Chaffee, died Dec. 3, 1838, and her brother William on the 3d of January, 1839.

In 1864 an additional lot of land was purchased by the township from Henry F. Ewers, Joseph C. Leonard, and Col. Thomas Moseley, and a new survey made. In making the new plat, that part of the old cemetery which lay in Burlington was changed materially, having been but little used, while the portion in Union remains the same. The total amount of land now inclosed is about 7 acres, of which 1 acre is owned by the township of Burlington, Calhoun Co., that being the amount purchased of Ezra Wilder in 1845 or previous.

When the addition and new survey were made, the name of "Riverside Cemetery" was given as most appropriate. Col. Moseley died in 1865, and lies here, as do many of the pioneers of the town. A more fitting resting-place could not, perhaps, be found than this one in sight of the village they founded and built up, and the carved marble bears full many a name which awakens fond recollections of the past, when Union City was much greater on paper than in reality; when the forest surrounding it had scarcely echoed the ring of the woodman's axe, and when the wild beasts were so plenty in the vicinity that the occupants of the few pens in the settlement were in constant danger. Peace to the ashes of the brave pioneers! Their memory will long be cherished, for the days of their deeds of valor in subduing the wilderness are but shortly past.

In compiling the foregoing article many of the older residents of the township and village have been consulted, and it is with much confidence in its accuracy that it is now submitted. Among those who have opened the storehouses of their memory and gleaned therefrom facts and incidents here incorporated are Deacon Israel W. Clark and wife, William P. Hurd, M.D., H. S. Hurd, M.D., and wife, of Galesburg, Ill., Mrs. Homer C. Hurd, John D. Zimmerman, H. F. Ewers, M.D., Caleb Lincoln, Charles A. Lincoln, Curtis S. Youngs and wife, Edwin Perry, Esq., Joseph C. Leonard, Silas H. Nye, L. R. Judd, the pastors and various members of the churches, proprietors of manufactories, members of different societies and orders, and many whose names are not recollected. To all are tendered sincere thanks.

Aside from personal interviews, the records of the village, township, county, and State have been examined, and by reference to the "pedigree" of Union City, as here given, it will be seen that the facts derived from the county records are of a somewhat different nature than the general opinion of the origin of the village of "Goodwinsville" and the subsequent stages passed through before Union City blossomed out in all its glory.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EZRA BOSTWICK

was born in Otisco, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Feb. 27, 1826. He was the son of Oliver and Hannah Bostwick, who had a family of eight children. The elder Bostwick was a native of New Milford, Conn. But little is known of his early history further than that his parents were poor, and he thrown upon his own resources at an early age. Shortly after he attained his majority he married Miss Hannah Goodwin, emigrated to Onondaga County, and settled in Otisco, where he resided until his death, in 1866. He was possessed of more than ordinary amount of business ability, and was a man of inflexible integrity, and extremely energetic and industrious. In 1835 he came to Michigan and purchased two thousand acres of land in the town of Union. Ezra spent the early part of his life upon his father's farm, and, like many of the prominent and successful business men of to-day, received the rudiments of his education at the district school; and although the educational advantages of those early days were meagre, still he succeeded well, and subsequently entered an academy where he acquired a thorough education that well fitted him for his subsequent successful business career. After completing his education, he worked as a farm hand by the month until 1846, when he was married to Miss Marietta McFarlin, of his native county, and came to Union, and settled upon his farm previously purchased. The land was entirely new and heavily timbered, and the construction of a farm and a home was a task of no small magnitude. As showing what can be done by energy and industry, it can be said that he has improved over one thousand acres of new land, most of which is in the town of Union.

Mr. Bostwick has been prominently identified with Union City and township, and has filled many positions of trust and responsibility, the duties of which he has discharged with fidelity, with honor to himself, and to the satisfaction of the public. In 1869 he was elected to the representative branch of the Legislature. Four years he represented Union upon the Board of Supervisors, and for the same length of time has officiated as the president of the village.

Mr. Bostwick is possessed of more than an ordinary amount of perseverance, industry, and ambition. He has conquered success, and it may be truly said of him that his entire career is one worthy of the emulation of young men. He has not only witnessed the transition of a thin settlement into a busy and populous community, of a semi-wilderness into a fertile and productive region, but in his own person has typified so admirably the agencies which wrought many of these changes, that no history of Union would be complete without some sketch of his life.

H. FRANCIS EWERS, M.D.

Branch County is noted for the proficiency and high standard of its medical men, and none occupy a more deservedly popular position than Dr. H. F. Ewers, of Union City. A residence of over a quarter of a century there,



DR. H. F. EWERS.

during which time he has been in the active practice of his profession, has fully demonstrated his general worth, and assigned him a conspicuous place in the history of Union City. H. Francis Ewers, son of Henry Ewers, one of the prominent citizens and pioneers of Onondaga Co., N. Y., was born in the town of Manlius, Onondaga Co., Feb. 24, 1830, second in a family of three boys and two girls. He received an academical education, and at the age of seventeen entered the Sophomore class of Hamilton College, where he graduated with honors in 1850, receiving the degree of M.A. After his graduation he made a choice of his profession—that of a physician—and commenced the study of medicine with the late Dr. A. B. Shipman, of Syracuse, one of the most eminent surgeons of New York, with whom he remained four years. He then took a course of lectures at the Albany Medical College, graduating, however, at the Castleton Medical College of Vermont. In 1854 he came to Union City, where he immediately established himself in the practice of his profession, in which he has been eminently successful. In 1857 he was elected president of the Branch County Medical Society, a member of Southern Michigan Medical Association, and a permanent member of the American National Medical Association. The doctor has been prominently identified with Union City. He was one of the originators and prominently connected with the construction of the Air-Line Railroad. He has taken a deep interest in educational matters, and has been a member of the board of education since 1858. In 1855, in company with his brother, C. E. Ewers, he opened the first drug-store in Union City. In his religious and political affiliations he is an Episcopalian and a Democrat. In January, 1858, he married Miss Lotta E. Waggoner, of Syracuse. He has two children,—Lotta E. and Lizzie A. Dr. Ewers is a gentleman well and favorably known, and one who is highly respected and esteemed. He possesses the necessary qualifications of a physician other than knowledge,—geniality of disposition and firmness blended with kindness and compassion. In his domestic relations he is kind and affectionate, a good husband, father, and friend, and in every sense a worthy citizen.

THOMAS B. BUELL.

The Buell family are of English extraction. Thomas Buell, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of New Hampshire. He was a farmer and miller by occupation, and had a family of twelve children,—ten boys and two girls. The eldest, Darius, was the father of Thomas B., and was born in New Hampshire in 1784. From New Hampshire the elder Buell removed to Lebanon, Madison Co., N. Y. Here Darius married, and shortly after removed to Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y., where he resided until his death, in 1866. He was blessed with a family of fifteen children, three of whom grew to maturity. Thomas B. was the seventh, and was born at Sherburne, Chenango Co., N. Y., in 1815. At the age of ten he went to live with a paternal uncle, a man of remarkable energy and thrift. Thomas early imbibed much of his zeal and energy, and attributes much of his success to the lessons taught him by his uncle. Like most farmers' boys, he had the advantages



THOMAS B. BUELL.

of the district school for about two months in the winter, and finished his education at the Sherburne Academy. At the age of twenty he started in life for himself, and for a time worked on the Chenango Canal and as a farm hand. In 1836 he resolved to come to Michigan, and the spring of that year, in company with his brothers Chauncey and Justice, came to Union City. With his brother Chauncey he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land in section 30. In 1840 he was married to Miss Mary E. Blakeman, of Union City. She was born in Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y., March 20, 1814, and came to Michigan in 1838, with her father, David W. Blakeman. He settled in Union City, where he died in 1848, and where his wife died in 1862.

Mr. Buell has been a very successful farmer, and has been prominently identified with Union City. He was elected president of the Farmers' National Bank of Union upon its organization, which position he still holds. He is also president of the Nye Manufacturing Co., of Union City. In political matters Mr. Buell is a Republican. He has been blessed with five children, three of whom are now living.

BRONSON.

THE present township of Bronson includes Congressional township 7 south, in range 8 west of the principal meridian of Michigan, and is but a small part of the original town.

By an act of the Legislative Council of Michigan, approved Nov. 5, 1829, the township of Green was organized, including the counties of "Branch, Calhoun, and Eaton, and the country lying north of the county of Eaton, which are attached to and compose a part of the county of St. Joseph," and the first township-meeting was directed to be held at the house of Jabez Bronson.*

By an act, dated June 29, 1832, the township of Prairie River was formed, including "all that part of the county of Branch known as townships numbered 5, 6, 7, and fractional township numbered 8, south of the base line, in ranges numbered 7 and 8, west of the principal meridian," or the west half of Branch County. The first township-meeting was also to be held at Bronson's house.

The stream flowing through Bronson township, south of the Chicago road, was called Hog Creek, or in the Indian dialect "Cocoosh-sepee." Another stream in Girard bore the same name, and when Mr. Farmer made his early map of Michigan he corresponded with Wales Adams, of Bronson, asking what name should be given the stream in his township, in order not to confound the two. Mr. Adams wrote him to call it *Prairie River*, and as such it was put down on the map. The township, being subsequently formed, received the same name. Just when the township was changed to Bronson we have not been able to learn, but it was done in honor of the first settler, Jabe Bronson.

Prairie River, or "Hog Creek," furnishes very good power, but as even a small dam causes considerable overflow it is but little utilized. Swan Creek, flowing across the northern portion of the township, is a much better stream in this respect. A grist-mill and a saw-mill have been built upon it near the line between Bronson and Matteson townships, and farther down are the mills of Jonathan Holmes.

The surface of Bronson is usually quite level, although a sandy ridge crosses it diagonally from northeast to southwest. The village of Bronson is located in the midst of what is called "Bronson Prairie," although, strictly speaking, the name is inapplicable, from the fact that it was originally a burr-oak plain and not a prairie.

The famous "Chicago road" crosses the township from east to west, and was the first highway laid out within its limits. Along it passed the emigrant trains of the early days, and in after-years the rumbling of the stage-coach and the merry winding of the driver's horn resounded along its course. The "Chicago road" was for many years the main thoroughfare of this region, but the stream of human freight which passed over it has never been equaled since the time when the West was being peopled by families from New York, New England, and other portions of the East.

Railway facilities are afforded by the main line of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern road. For a number of years the settlers were obliged to go to Adrian, and afterwards to Hillsdale, to find a railroad-market for their produce. Whatever of surplus was raised by the farmers commanded but a very small price, and it was necessary to transport it a long distance to get anything. But the advent of a railroad changed the aspect of affairs, and prospects brightened. Prices raised, and market facilities were to be had close at home, and from that time the growth and development of the township have been very steady.

The following statistics from the census of 1874 will give an idea of the present status of the township, although in many respects the figures have changed:

Population (males, 1101; females, 1013)	2,114
Number of acres of taxable land	22,933
" " land owned by individuals and companies	23,000
" " improved land	9,850
" " land exempt from taxation	67
Value of same, including improvements	$17,200
Number of acres in school-house sites	3½
" " church and parsonage sites	1½
" " burying-grounds	8
" " R. R. right of way and depot grounds	54
" farms in township	242
" acres in farms	21,465
Average number of acres in farms	88.69
Number of acres of wheat raised in 1874	2,879
" " " harvested in 1873	2,619
" " corn " 1873	1,693
" bushels of wheat " 1873	33,681
" " corn " 1873	39,947
" " all other grains raised in 1873	14,010
" " potatoes raised in 1873	6,854
" tons of hay cut in 1873	1,130
" pounds of wool sheared in 1873	5,684
" " pork marketed in 1873	61,380
" " cheese made in 1873	400
" " butter made in 1873	43,930
" " fruit dried for market in '73	11,134
" barrels of cider made in 1873	355
" pounds of maple-sugar made in 1874	300
" acres in orchards in 1874	350
" bushels of apples raised in 1872	12,484
" " " " 1873	14,430
" " peaches " 1872	141
" " " " 1873	26
" " pears " 1872	40
" " " " 1873	51
" " cherries " 1872	106
" " " " 1873	144
Value of all fruit and garden vegetables raised in 1872	$4,942
Value of all fruit and garden vegetables raised in 1873	$5,713
Number of horses in township, one year old and over, 1874	453

* According to the testimony of those who knew Mr. Bronson, and by his own signature, it appears that his name was never written *Jabez*, but simply *Jabe*, and as *Jabe Bronson* he was always known.

Number of mules	14
" work oxen	16
" milch cows	438
" neat cattle, one year old and over, other than oxen and cows	564
Number of swine over six months old	994
" sheep " "	1,391
" " sheared in 1873	1,469
" flouring-mills in township	1
" persons employed in same	3
Amount of capital invested	$5,000
Number of barrels of flour made	6,000
Value of products	$48,000
Number of saw-mills (including 1 stave-factory)	7
" persons employed in same	27
Amount of capital invested	$16,000
Number of feet of lumber sawed*	1,795,000
Value of products	$24,680

Other saw- and grist-mills had previously been in operation in the township, but from various causes had been discontinued, and possibly there are other manufactories which were not enumerated in the census returns. It will be seen by reference to the figures that a larger amount of lumber was cut in the saw-mills of Bronson in 1873 than in any other township in the county except Quincy, which cut over 2,000,000 feet. The grist-mill given is the one operated by steam at Bronson village.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The first permanent settlement within the limits of the county of Branch was made in 1828, in Bronson township, by the man whose name it bears,—Jabe Bronson. More extended notice of him will be given in another place. The beauty of Bronson Prairie, and its advantages for a village site, together with the fact that it was located on the route of the Chicago road, made it a desirable place at which to locate, and although the surrounding region began soon to fill up, it was not until after many had located at the Prairie or other places along the road. Coldwater was the next township to attract attention, but Bronson was for some time the place of most importance in the county, and from it were chosen many of the first county officers, its settlers being generally men of marked ability.

The following "Historical Sketches of Branch County" were prepared by Hon. Wales Adams, and inserted in a directory of Branch County published in 1871:

"About the middle of September, in the year 1830, two young men, travelers, who had experienced varied adversities in the Eastern States, halted for the night at the door of a log house situated two miles east of where the city of Coldwater now stands. The house was occupied by A. F. Boulton and John Morse, and supplied with everything comfortable for the accommodation of man or beast. A lodge of several hundred *Pottawattamie* Indians was encamped about one and a half miles in a northwest direction, to which place the travelers, who had stopped for the night, repaired. The Indians occupied their time in smoking, dancing, and speech-making alternately. They were discussing the subject of their removal beyond the Mississippi. The earnest appeals of several young orators to their superiors to resist the aggressions of the United States Government were strikingly beautiful. It was a lovely evening; the moon shed a pale and melancholy light upon the wild and picturesque landscape. The occasional yelpings of the Indians, their guttural chantings, the monotonous roll of the drum, and the rattling of bones reverberating through the forest, added enchantment to the scene. At this time not more than 10 or 12 families lived in the county of Branch. There was not a stream bridged west of the village of Clinton. A solitary log house stood a short distance east of where the city of Coldwater now stands, and was occupied by Mr. Bonner, a Welshman. Mr. Bonner first settled in the town of Batavia, on the bank of Four-Mile Creek, a few miles below where Mr. Shinnamon now lives. Capt. Kirk, a millwright, from the State of Maryland, lived with his family in an evacuated trading-house on the west bank of Coldwater River. He was a first-class mechanic, a man with fine proportions, with a cultivated intellect. Unfortunately, Capt. Kirk had become accustomed to the habit of tippling, and before the close of the succeeding October he died with the *delirium tremens*. His bones now rest on the west bank of the river. Mr. Toole, a gentlemanly young man from the State of Virginia, was then engaged in building a saw-mill on a site now called Black Hawk. He had brought a few hundred dollars with him, purchased 80 acres of land, but before the mill was completed his money was exhausted. He became disheartened and abruptly left the Territory, and never again returned to claim any portion of his property.

"At this date there were 6 families living on Bronson Prairie, to wit: Seth Dunham, supervisor of the town of Green;* Jabe Bronson, justice of the peace; John J. Richardson, constable and collector; Samuel Smith, Jeremiah Tillotson, and Samuel Hazlet. A Mr. Snow boarded with Mr. Tillotson, and was cultivating a patch of corn and potatoes without a fence about three miles east of Bronson, at a place now called 'Snow Prairie.'† . . .

"The following morning the travelers above mentioned proceeded on their journey. They were in search of some quiet nook or dell, where they hoped to pass the balance of their days in peace, away from bustle and strife. Their natures were the same, and their appearance so similar that one was often mistaken for the other. They had been reared from infancy without the softening influences of parental care. They were orphans. They had become familiar with the cold gaze of the world, and had no desire to mingle with it again. They traveled through the counties of St. Joseph and Kalamazoo, and saw many beautiful and unoccupied locations; but unaccustomed to agricultural pursuits and country life, they knew not in what business to engage. After much reflection they concluded to retrace their steps. Accordingly, about the 1st of October, they left Prairie Ronde in the morning, followed the trail through Nottawa, and reached the Chicago trail about an hour after sunset, five miles west of Bronson Prairie, and near where the Chicago road now crosses Hog Creek. The road to Bronson was circuitous and difficult to follow; the moon shed a pale and mellow light through a hazy atmosphere, but the dense forest and thick foliage along their pathway hid the light from their view. They groped their course along the

* One mill not reported.

* The township of Green included the entire county.

† Here Mr. Adams gives a description of Mr. Snow, who made the the first improvements in Bethel township.

gloomy way; no noise was heard except the occasional shrieking of the owl or the hellish yelping of the wolves. They had not proceeded far before they were aroused from their reveries by the tinkling of a cow-bell. They knew from experience that an emigrant family had encamped not far distant; directly they saw a bright light gleaming through the interstices of the forest-trees; they approached cautiously within a few rods of the encampment in order to take a view of the arrangement. The trunk of a large dry ash was well on fire; the blaze and smoke ascended to mid-heaven, which contrasted beautifully with the surrounding forest. Two men in red shirts were seated at a respectful distance from the blazing mass, earnestly engaged in conversation. One of them was a tall, lank, lantern-jawed man, apparently twenty-five or thirty years of age. The other was of common size, with a sedate and interesting countenance, a few years the senior of the first. A large mastiff lay growling in the rear. Two females also occasionally appeared from behind a blanket, which was suspended upon two poles. The older, about twenty-five years of age, appeared to be a good, solid, serviceable woman, dressed in *linsey-woolsey*. The other was about eighteen years of age, and was the exact opposite of the first. Her model figure was robed in the most approved style; the graceful and majestic ease with which she swept along among the foliage, the witching smile which played around her lovely lips, the flushed and dimpled cheeks, the lustrous eye, the profusion of jetty locks which swept her well-developed bust, gave to her, amid the wildness and beauty of the scene, an exceedingly interesting appearance. The artist could not have imagined a more lovely view for his pencil. The two travelers, although they were nearly exhausted with fatigue and weak for the want of proper nourishment, gazed from their place of concealment upon the interesting group before them with wonder and admiration.

"They did not remain in that situation long, but emerged from the brush, approached the emigrants, and asked to be supplied with refreshments and for permission to remain by their fire till morning. The men looked upon the travelers with unconcealed suspicion. The dense forest in which they were located, the gloom of the night, and the distance from habitation, all went to confirm their fears that banditti were lurking around. After a long consultation with the *women*, it was decided that the request should be complied with, and soon a panful of well-dressed squirrels was in condition to satisfy and refresh the travelers. Confidence was restored, the parties became social, and their intentions were made known. The names of the travelers mentioned at the commencement of this article were Willard Pierce and Wales Adams. They came direct to Michigan from New York City, where they had lived several years. The names of the emigrant party were Resin Holmes and Thomas Holmes. They were from Marion Co., Ohio.

"The next morning the parties examined the surrounding country, and before night it was stipulated that Pierce and Adams should build a saw-mill where the Chicago trail at that time crossed Hog Creek, and that the Holmses should settle in the immediate vicinity. Accordingly, in the course of a few days, Pierce went on foot to Monroe, where the land-office was then located, entered the land, returned by the way of Detroit, purchased the mill-irons, and shipped them around the lakes to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, and from thence up the river to Mottville. The following July the mill was in operation. Mr. Pierce became dissatisfied with the country and with the business of making lumber, sold his interest in the saw-mill to William A. Kent, and returned East. Mr. Pierce, in his deportment, was gentlemanly and dignified. He was a first-class machinist, had been employed in some of the best manufacturing establishments in New England, and was capable of superintending the construction of the most complicated machinery. As a draughtsman he could not be excelled. He had not been long East before he was employed by a company of rich Quakers, who were engaged extensively in building cotton machinery, at Cumberland, R. I. They soon appreciated his services, and gave him unlimited control of their establishment, and also a large interest in their profits.

"In the course of two years Mr. Pierce married an accomplished and lovely daughter of one of the Quakers, and at once embraced their unostentatious form of worship. In the year 1840 he retired from business rich, and the same year came to Michigan with his wife, to show her where he had suffered the inconveniences of frontier life, and to induce Adams to return East and occupy the position in business he had left. Since that time he has not been engaged in any kind of business, except as director of the Pawtucket Bank. ... . There are now not more than four men living within the bounds of the county who recollect him as a citizen. All others who knew him here have emigrated, or their bones are now mingling with mother earth. The names of those four men are Harvey Warner, Allen Tibbets, J. B. Tompkins, and Wales Adams. Resin Holmes the following spring sold the land he had entered, to Enos Gragg, and emigrated to Kalamazoo County.

"The first inhabitants of every new country are generally composed of every variety of character, from those who have moved in the most refined society to those who have never moved in any. The latter are well adapted to the enjoyment of a forest life; they have no wants except such as are within their grasp, and seldom any aspirations except such as are connected with the chase. They are bold, generous, and sympathetic. Although they will avail themselves of the opportunity to make an honest penny out of a traveler, they will not turn from their doors those who are destitute. They look with unutterable contempt upon those who assume consequential airs, unless they are fully satisfied that they are abundantly supplied with pecuniary means. The real pioneers have received but little, and perhaps no *book* education, but their conversational powers are often good. They cultivate from infancy a propensity to relate long, prosy, egotistical yarns, and whatever may be the character or taste of their auditory, they will not willingly submit to inattention during the rehearsal. The natures of the females are similar to those of the men; they are generally coarse and masculine in their appearance, but, nevertheless, are exceedingly prolific, and produce a vigorous progeny. The loud, sharp voices of many of them contrast horribly with

the soft, musical accents of city and village bred females. But they have good lungs; they know nothing about dyspepsia nor neuralgia, nor any of the fashionable and high-sounding diseases which now prevail in high life. Many of them are industrious and frugal, but the large families by which they are surrounded occupy their whole attention and prevent them from cultivating a desire for dress and adornment.

"The writer was acquainted with a pioneer woman who lived in Branch County in the year 1830. She was born and raised in the woods in the State of Ohio. She knew nothing about society. She cared but little about the color or cut of her dress, whether it was long or short waisted, high or low neck; whether it was drawn snug around her person so as to expose her real form like a squaw's petticoat, or hung with a graceful and lovely swell; whether it concealed or exposed her extremities; whether her feet were bare or shod. But she had an unconquerable desire to be the possessor of a clean, white cap, peculiarly constructed; none of the close-fitting, comely caps which so often adorn the heads of females in fashionable life would answer, but the crown of hers must be of gigantic dimensions, which would sweep, as she walked, the beams of her log house, and when she had her cap fairly adjusted and placed upon her head, she assumed airs which no prude of the present day could imitate. She had no objection to boys receiving some education,—it would not be improper for them to read and write,—but no pedagogue should fret the heads of her girls with books; they had enough else to attend to.

"As soon as the country begins to fill up and organization takes place the pioneer becomes restless. There is no range for his cattle and hogs; he suffers severely from the restraints and annoyances of society; the itinerant promulgator of Divine laws, with his black coat and elongated countenance, designates a place for meeting; the tax-gatherer haunts his house; a disciple of Galen appears in the neighborhood with his stove-pipe hat, capacious pill-bags and fiddle-back pony; the peddler, with his tin trunks filled with nostrums and tape, solicits patronage; the pettifogger, with his head filled with quotations from Blackstone, is clamorous for a client. The pioneer will stand it no longer, his peace is at an end; he sells at the first opportunity, and departs for a Western Territory.

"The county of Branch was organized into a township by the name of Green, in the year 1829, and was attached to St. Joseph County for judicial purposes. The county-seat was located at White Pigeon, where all legal business was transacted for the two counties. The law made it obligatory upon the Territorial Governor to appoint justices of the peace. Jabe Bronson received the appointment from Governor Cass, and was consequently the first judicial officer in Branch County. Esquire Bronson located in the county of Branch, on the prairie bearing his name, in the year 1828. The thin, gray locks which hung in disorder over his shoulders, his furrowed cheeks and dimmed eyes, furnished unmistakable evidence that he had seen at least half a century. He was small in stature, and walked with a firm and measured step. He was unostentatious in his bearing, and possessed no prominent traits of character. In firmness he was wofully deficient, but, like many great men of a more modern date, 'he watched the breeze and set his sails accordingly.' Esquire Bronson was born in the State of Connecticut, and had received a very limited education. He learned the trade of a ship-carpenter, and followed it for nearly a quarter of a century. He had been employed several years in some of the best ship-yards in New York, and had helped caulk and repair many an old hulk in the dry-dock. Situated as he was, he permitted the fire of his youth to ooze out without joining in wedlock. At length he commenced rambling, and in the course of time reached Canada, where he met a buxom and wholesome-looking widow who had four children with her, and he soon contracted a permanent matrimonial engagement. They turned their faces West, lived several years in Brownstown, in the Territory of Michigan, and finally landed in Branch County. Esquire Bronson was not studious. He seldom opened the lids of his Territorial Statute, unless his attention was directed to some particular section or act. He presumed that he should not have been appointed to a responsible situation had he not been fully fitted by nature to discharge the duties of his office. He relied more upon his judgment and surrounding circumstances than upon written law; consequently, in the course of his official acts, he committed many amusing blunders.

"The early settlers of Branch County were fond of litigation. They would not submit to the slightest real or fancied wrong without appeal to a legal tribunal. Indeed, justices' courts in a new country are manifestly indispensable. They operate as theatres, or places of amusement. No class of people, whether savage or civilized, Christian or Pagan, can live contented without excitement, and the man who has lost all relish for amusements and exciting scenes becomes indifferent to the cares of life and waits impatiently

> "'Until just death, kind umpire of men's miseries,
> With sweet enlargement doth dismiss him.'

"The justices, litigants, pettifoggers, and jurors were the actors. The pettifoggers personated the tragedian and comedian in the same play, and often performed their parts admirably well, amid tumultuous applause. Justices' courts, therefore, were formerly places of resort for all classes of people. The clamor of one suit scarcely died away before another was commenced more interesting than the former, which had the happy effect of keeping the inhabitants in a constant state of excitement, thereby rendering them contented, however straitened may have been their pecuniary condition. In a community where there were a score or more of male adults, generally two or three of their number assumed to be advocates. Although at that time they knew little about law or common sense, yet they had learned several law terms, which they used with fluency on all occasions, whether they were adapted to the points at issue or not. The incomprehensible language and ostentatious manner in which they were quoted had a tremendous and telling effect upon the court and audience.

"The Territorial law of Michigan would not permit a tavern-keeper to hold the office of justice of the peace, nor would it allow a justice to hold his court in a bar-room.

But justices of the peace found little or no difficulty in evading this law when occasion required. 'Squire Bronson was manifestly a tavern-keeper, a justice of the peace, a postmaster, and he invariably held his court in a bar-room; but never, according to his construction, in the slightest degree violated the law. Abiel Potter, who lived with Bronson and was his step-son, claimed to be landlord. When the time arrived for a suit to commence, the bottles, glasses, and toddy-sticks were removed from the bar to the kitchen, and when all was clear Bronson would exclaim, in a loud and distinct voice, 'Abiel Potter, is this a bar-room we now occupy?' Abiel Potter answered, unequivocally, 'No, sir; it is not.' Bronson would then call the suit and proceed to trial. When the court adjourned the bottles were replaced, and the hall of justice was instanter converted into a bar-room. Justices' courts were held in Bronson Prairie more than a year anterior to any other place in Branch County, and they were rigorously continued. Consequently the inhabitants of that vicinity, in the course of time, became familiar with all the nice intricacies of law. Bronson's Prairie, for more than a dozen years after the days of 'Squire Bronson, was emphatically the law focus for the county of Branch, during which time several men of acknowledged genius had made the practice of law in justices' courts their principal business, and had become notorious advocates. Their fame extended beyond the precincts of Branch County. They relied, however, more upon innate knowledge of the fundamental principles of law and common justice than upon laborious research in voluminous and antiquated books. Many of the sharpest lawyers in Coldwater, who plumed themselves upon their pre-eminent sagacity and depth of legal knowledge, occasionally attended the Bronson sessions. They went full of assurance; returned humiliated and crestfallen. They could not successfully face a Bronson Cicero. Every point they attempted to make was met with logic and unanswerable arguments, condensed and beautiful, and unless pecuniary considerations had a controlling influence, scarcely a lawyer in Coldwater could be found who had the audacity to hazard a second effort. The law focus was finally removed to Quincy, where the sessions have been kept up with tolerable zeal."

When Mr. Bronson came to the Prairie he built a good-sized log house, and in it kept tavern. Jeremiah Tillotson followed the same business, as, in fact, did nearly every man who located here,—not from choice alone, but from necessity.

An amusing anecdote is related of 'Squire Bronson, which occurred during his residence and official term here. He was at one time called upon to marry a man named Hunt and the widow of Moses Allen, of Allen's Prairie, and, proceeding the twenty miles to that place, performed the ceremony to the satisfaction of all concerned. In the mean time, Esquire Benaiah Jones, of Jonesville, heard of the affair, and it caused him much uneasiness and excited him not a little. Mounting his Indian pony, he rode over to see about it. The newly-married couple had retired when he arrived, and he found Bronson sitting by the fire drinking hot punch and making himself generally comfortable. He burst forth excitedly in speech with "Bronson, what have you been about? You are out of your jurisdiction; this is Lenawee County! I am the magistrate. Mrs. Allen is not legally married, and I will contest it!"

The anxious bride overheard Jones' remarks, and soon made her appearance *en deshabille* in the bar-room, crying, "O dear! 'Squire Jones, what shall I do? My reputation is ruined! Can it be possible that I ain't legally married?"

Jones pacified her, however, by replying, "Never mind, Mrs. Allen; just stand up here, and for ten dollars I will marry you over again and make it all right."

By this time Hunt appeared on the scene; the pair stood up, and Jones soon performed the ceremony, pocketed his fee, took a "nip" of "something warming," and departed with satisfaction beaming in his countenance. The reputation of the widow was preserved, her lord was twenty dollars out of pocket, and two worthy magistrates were made happy by the acquisition of fees and the draught of hot punch.

The heroine of that occasion—whose first husband, Moses Allen, had been one of the surveying party which traced the route of the Chicago road, and afterwards (in 1827) became the first settler in Hillsdale County, locating on the prairie which bears his name—was, at the date of the latest information,—January, 1879,—living on her husband's old farm near Brownstown, below Detroit, aged over ninety years.

"Dr. Alvah Randall, the first physician in the township, came to Bronson in 1835. He was a graduate of Castleton, Vt., College, from which State he came to Bronson. He was a fine scholar in general matters, especially history. He had a retentive memory, and read history from boyhood up. He died in the year 1851, at the age of fifty-one. He was a very ardent Methodist, and one of the most straightforward and conscientious men that could be found. He was a man of strong physical constitution, and really died from overwork. His ride was immense, there being no other physician within ten miles of Bronson either way.

"There was a great amount of sickness in those early days,—ague, fevers, etc.,—and the care of patients, combined with the responsibility of having the charge of the clearing up of a large farm, undermined his constitution at that early age. He belonged to a long-lived race, his mother living to the age of eighty-seven. His wife still survives him, having reached the advanced age of seventy-six years. He was the father of Hon. C. D. Randall, who was only four years of age when they moved to Bronson.

"He was always identified with the old Whig party, and was once a candidate for the Legislature on their ticket. His farm was just east of Bronson village, where Stephen Reed and some other parties now live. The old house in which they lived in that early day is still standing."*

Michael Smith, from the State of New York, settled on the farm where he now lives, in 1835.

Hon. Wales Adams, one of the wheel-horses of the Branch County Democracy, served twenty years as supervisor of Bronson, took the census of ten townships in 1860,

* Sketch in *Coldwater Republican*.

was county treasurer one term, represented his district in the Legislature two terms, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850. He is elsewhere mentioned as holding the office of ensign in the company which was raised in this town for the famous Black Hawk war. Of this company Seth Dunham was captain and Jeremiah Tillotson lieutenant.

Levi Calhoun settled in Bronson in 1837, and in 1840–41 worked in a saw-mill at Coldwater, which stood on the present site of Coombs' grist-mill. Upon his farm in Bronson have been disinterred the remains of five persons of gigantic stature, undoubtedly belonging to that almost mythical race called "prehistoric," whose mounds and occasional fortifications are found in this interesting region.

Nelson Russell settled in the township in 1836, when Indians were yet numerous, locating on his present farm.

Enos Gregg was one of the earliest settlers of Bronson township, coming in 1832. The family was accustomed to trade with the Indians for venison, sugar, and buckskin. Mr. Gregg died in 1856, aged sixty-eight years. His sons James and Charles still reside in the township.

David Taggart and Jonathan Holmes passed through some exciting experiences during their first year in Bronson. On one occasion they were returning from the village with a quarter of beef on a pole, and a noisy pack of wolves kept up a none too melodious serenade, while the feet of the men beat quick time to the music until they had reached home.

Ephraim Lindley has lived in the county since 1836. His father was one of the pioneers of Matteson township, and cut the road leading north from Bronson village to Swan Creek,—two and one-half miles. Mr. Lindley moved into Bronson township in 1865. Before Holmes' grist-mill was built, milling was done at Three Rivers.

J. E. Pulman came to the township with his father in June, 1842, and even at that day deer and wolves were exceedingly plenty. J. H. Green came with his father in 1843, and settled where he at present resides. His father built a saw-mill, but died before the farm was cleared.

D. J. Sprague arrived with his family in 1843. They were accompanied by three other families, and for some time all suffered severely from sickness, several dying. Mr. Sprague and his brother-in-law were kept busy making coffins and burying the dead. Mr. Sprague's wife died in 1848.

D. S. Lockwood, now of Bronson, settled in Ovid in 1836, and removed to this township in 1874.

Isaac Holbrook moved to Bronson in 1833, and settled in the heavy timber two miles from any human habitation. His first house was a temporary log hut covered with bark, and but little better than no shelter at all. He cleared 300 acres of land.

Jonathan Burch first settled in Sherwood in 1835, and at the time the Indians were removed (1840) he went with them as far as Sturgis, St. Joseph Co. Mr. Burch is now a resident of Bronson.

Stephen Reed, living on a part of the old farm of Dr. Randall, settled with his father in Bethel township in 1838. Mr. Reed's present residence was built by Hon. C. D. Randall, and, as a remarkable circumstance, was raised without the aid of whisky, to the chagrin of the topers and the triumph of the temperance men who aided in the work. It had been said that his timber would lie and rot before it would be raised, unless whisky was plenty, but the result proved the contrary. Mr. Reed helped raise the frame.

Morgan Thompson settled in Bronson in 1834, and, in common with many others, suffered privations of serious nature. One winter he was forced to cut the dry marsh-grass over the top of the ice, in order to obtain fodder for his stock; and his wife lived three days on water-gruel on one occasion, while he was away hunting employment. Her four small children were taken as good care of as possible at the time, the mother depriving herself that they might not suffer.

Daniel Tice settled with his parents at Fawn River in 1843, and is now living in Bronson. His wife is a daughter of Morgan Thompson, now of Nebraska.

Asa Milliman settled in the southwest part of the township in 1835, purchasing his land of a Mr. Stewart. He was accompanied by his wife and one child. He paid twelve dollars for the first barrel of flour which he bought, and the first wheat he sold brought him but thirty-seven and a half cents per bushel.

Hon. Wales Adams is now the oldest living settler of Branch County, and is a native of Medway, Norfolk Co., Mass. In 1828, when twenty-four years of age, he went to the city of New York, where he remained two years. On the second day of September, 1830, he left New York, and arrived in what is now Bronson the same month. He and his partner, Willard Pierce, came together and entered the west-half of the northwest quarter of section 29, upon which their saw-mill was built. This saw-mill was the second one in the county (the first being at "Black Hawk," or Branch, west of Coldwater), and did quite an extensive business for some years, but was finally abandoned on account of the overflow caused by the dam. Nothing now remains of it, but a portion of the old dam is yet to be seen.

William A. Kent, who purchased the interest of Pierce in the saw-mill, came here in the spring of 1831, with Mr. Adams, who had been East at that time on business.

Alfred L. Driggs, from the State of New York, came to Michigan at an early day, and in the winter of 1831–32 made his appearance at Mr. Adams', and was hired as a sawyer, and commenced work in the mill. He was a man of much energy, but possessed no means with which to enter into business of any nature. He finally conceived the idea of building a saw-mill, and was aided in his plans by Mr. Adams, who signed a note with him in order that he might procure mill-irons at Detroit. They were shipped around the lakes to the mouth of St. Joseph River; thence boated up to Mottville, from which place Mr. Adams brought them up for him with a yoke of oxen. Driggs built the frame of his mill on Swan Creek, where Holmes' mill now stands, and went to White Pigeon for nails to be used in roofing. The merchants at that place refused to trust him, and in high dudgeon he walked back, bored holes in the timbers, and fastened the roof on with wooden pins. He was chosen justice of the peace for the township of Prairie River, and afterwards represented his district once or twice in the Legislature. He finally sold his mill to Jonathan

Holmes, and removed to Constantine, St. Joseph Co., where he now resides.

The following, from the county records, explains itself:

"TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, } ss.
COUNTY OF BRANCH. }

"I do hereby certify that on the 12th day of August, 1833, Wales Adams and Polly Waterman, both of Branch County, Prairie River township, came before me, Alfred L. Driggs, one of the justices of the peace in and for the county of Branch, and were lawfully joined in marriage.

"ALFRED L. DRIGGS."

This was the first marriage which occurred in the township, and is the first recorded in the county. The next in Prairie River was that of Abiel Potter and Clarissa J. Booth, July 3, 1834. Joseph D. Fields and Eliza Streeter were married July 31, 1834.

In the fall of 1831 a man named Judson arrived in the township with his family, and was finally engaged by Wales Adams. Before leaving the State of New York he had been employed as teacher and clerk, and was possessed of a good education, but no means. He came into Bronson with one horse, his wife, and several children. He boarded Messrs. Adams and Pierce and the men employed by them around the saw-mill. During the memorable "Black Hawk war," in 1832, he enlisted as a volunteer, and soon after was taken sick with the cholera and died. He was buried in the woods close by his home, and as no stone was ever erected at his grave its location is at present an uncertainty.

Wales Adams, who received in the spring of 1831 the appointment of ensign in the Bronson militia,—the officers of which were appointed by Governor Cass,—was too sick to go with his company when the Black Hawk war broke out. He had then lived here a year and a half, and was utterly prostrated with the ague. He thought when he first came and worked in water up to his waist, helping build the dam and doing other necessary work around the mill, that the ordeal was too severe for him to survive; but he was fortunate enough to bear up safely under it, and now, at the age seventy-five years, can look back upon the experiences of his younger days and wonder that he had a sufficiently strong constitution to weather the necessary hardships of a pioneer life.

In the spring of 1832, Bishop Chase, of Ohio, in company with Mr. Wells, an extensive manufacturer of the same State, and father of Hon. Hezekiah G. Wells, then of Prairie Ronde, called one Saturday at the house of Mr. Adams, and stayed over Sunday. On the morning of the following Monday the three, together with Tom Holmes, started on a journey into what is now the township of Gilead. The bishop was in search for land, and finally selected a section in that town, entered it at the land-office at White Pigeon, built a log cabin upon it, contracted for having 80 acres broken, and moved upon it with his family in the fall. To Bishop Chase does Gilead owe its name also, as will be seen by reference to the history of that township.

The first white child born in Bronson was one in the family of John G. Richardson, some time in the year 1829. Mr. Richardson was the first collector for the township of Prairie River, in 1832.

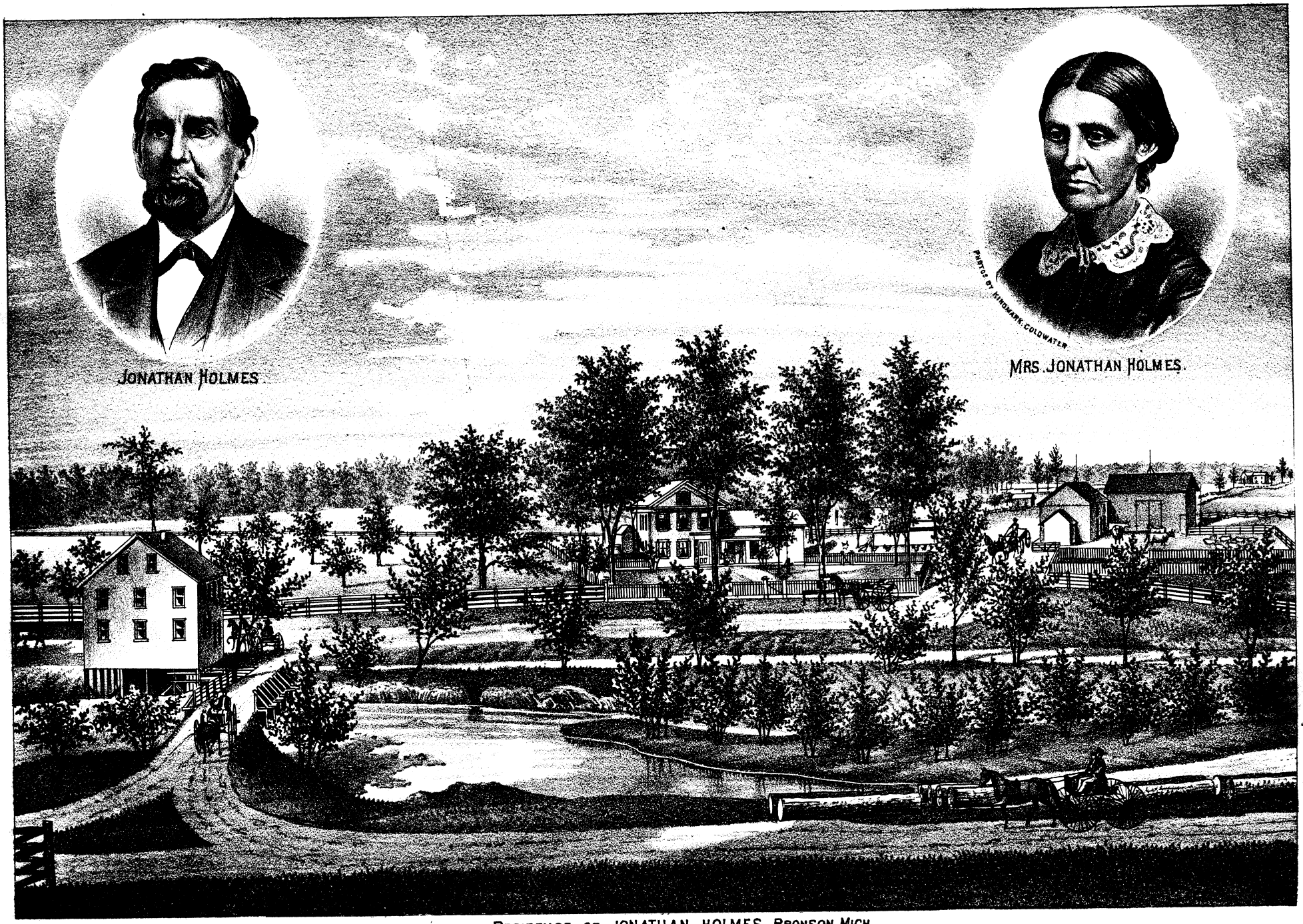
A man named Crawford squatted early on the place where James Ruggles now lives, and one of his children was the first white person who died in the township; this was previous to 1830.

On the 8th of June, 1836, the property of Alfred L. Driggs, including the saw-mill and 400 acres of land, was purchased by Jonathan and Samuel Holmes, from Peterborough, N. H. The elder brother (Samuel) never settled here, but Jonathan returned for his family and brought them back with him, arriving at the new home Sept. 19, 1837. David Taggart had been left in charge of the mill during Mr. Holmes' absence, and had come here in June, 1836, from Dublin, N. H. His wife, who came with him, was a sister of Jonathan Holmes. He is now living south of Mr. Holmes' place, on the Chicago road.

In the fall of 1837 timbers for a grist-mill were made ready, and a raceway commenced, but sickness in the family necessitated the abandonment of the work until the next year. The raceway was finally finished, and in the month of August, 1838, the frame of the mill was raised. Two runs of stone were set in place, and in 1839 it was ready for use. It was extensively patronized, as there was no other custom-mill for many miles. People came from near Coldwater, and from all the surrounding towns, to get their grinding done, and the mill proved profitable. After being run about thirty years the machinery was taken out and the grist-mill was transformed into a planing and turning-mill and chair-factory. At the present time it is not in use for any manufacturing purposes. The saw-mill now standing is the third one on the ground, the original structure and one other having been worn out by much use. The present mill cuts an annual average of 300,000 feet, manufacturing oak, whitewood, ash, black walnut, maple, beech, and lynn (basswood) lumber, of which the greater part is of whitewood. A very heavy growth of timber extended through this portion of the township, and a large part of the trees consisted of whitewood (tulip) and black walnut. Heavy inroads have been made in the succeeding years, and although there is yet considerable left, the supply is limited.

Mr. Holmes' brother, Samuel Holmes, was for some time interested in a machine-shop and cotton-factory at Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt., but subsequently returned to Peterborough, N. H., where he died. He left his son, David A. Holmes, in charge of his interest in the saw-mill property in Bronson upon his return to New England. Jonathan Holmes is yet living on the old place, and has been a man of much prominence in the township. When he came to the farm but 2 acres had been cleared upon it. The nearest neighbor on the north was Amos Matteson, Esq., on the west shore of Matteson Lake, in the township of the same name. Between him (Mr. Holmes) and Burr Oak not a house had been erected, and the forest was here in its virgin beauty. The nearest house south or southwest was that of Wales Adams, near the spot where the Chicago turnpike crossed Prairie River.

The first persons to settle between Holmes' mill and Matteson Lake were Robert Smith and a man named Cornell, who located on the north line of the township about 1837. Smith died many years ago, and his place is now



RESIDENCE OF JONATHAN HOLMES, BRONSON, MICH.

occupied by Christopher Shaffmaster. Cornell moved out of the township. The first to locate nearer the mill was Robert Thompson, who settled three-fourths of a mile north about 1844, and afterward removed from the township.

Considerable parties of Indians were wont to encamp on the banks of Swan Creek, near the mill, and hunt and fish for a number of days in the neighborhood. They were always peaceable and friendly, and upon their removal, in 1840, were greatly missed by the settlers.

Solomon Haight settled one and a half miles west of the village of Bronson in 1842, and for several years owned part of the old French farm and hotel.

William Lamoreux came to Detroit in 1828, and while a resident of that county (Wayne) was a portion of the time deputy-sheriff and constable. He removed to Branch County in 1844.

The records of Prairie River township, and those of Bronson up to 1867, were destroyed by fire in the latter year when the store of Messrs. Powers & Gillam was burned. Gillam was at the time township clerk. It is therefore impossible to give a list of officers previous to this date, or any items of interest which would undoubtedly have been found in the early records could they have been preserved. The first supervisor of Prairie River township was Jeremiah Tillotson. The following are the principal officers of the township of Bronson from 1868:

Supervisor.—1868–77, Christopher G. Babcock.

Township Clerks.—1868, R. Van Ness; 1869, B. F. Trigg; 1870, no record; 1871–72, Lucien J. Driggs; 1873–77, W. H. Compton.

Justices of the Peace.—1868, H. Williams, M. Clark; 1869, J. Holmes; 1870, no record; 1871, Smith Wood; 1872, Wales Adams; 1873, Marshall Morrill; 1874, Jonathan Holmes; 1875, Smith Wood, Henry Brooks; 1876, M. D. Wolff, David Taggart; 1877, David Taggart, C. L. Fitch.

Treasurers.—1868–69, Leonard D. Clark; 1870, no record; 1871–74, Cyrus J. Keyes; 1875–77, Spencer E. Bennett.

School Inspectors.—1868, John T. Holmes; 1869, B. P. Taggart; 1870, no record; 1871, B. P. Taggart; 1872, Xenophon Gilson; 1873, John T. Holmes; 1874, Benjamin Taggart; 1875–77, John T. Holmes.

Township Superintendents of Schools.—1875–76, Benjamin P. Taggart; 1877, John Taggart.

Commissioners of Highways.—1868, J. G. Sheffield, C. Hinebaugh; 1869, M. Bloss; 1870, no record; 1871, Allen Turner, James G. Sheffield; 1872, Michael Bloss; 1873, George Carpenter; 1874, Allen Turner; 1875, Albert Russell; 1876, Amos J. Anderson; 1877, same.

Drain Commissioners.—1872, Henry Brooks; 1873, Christopher G. Babcock; 1874–76, Allen Turner; 1877, Benjamin P. Taggart.

Officers for 1878.—Supervisor, Christopher G. Babcock; Town Clerk, W. H. Compton; Treasurer, S. E. Bennett; Justice of the Peace, J. Kline; Commissioner of Highways, Henry Brown; Drain Commissioner, Charles Moase; Superintendent of Schools, J. Taggart; School Inspector, C. A. Gay; Constables, D. Hinebaugh, G. Ellis, William Ide, D. Post.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in the township, as well as in Branch County, or in the entire distance between Clinton and White Pigeon, was taught at Bronson Prairie in the winter of 1830–31, by Columbia Lancaster. It was supported by the six families then living at the Prairie, and some 15 pupils attended,—among them three young lady daughters of Mrs. Bronson and Mr. Tillotson, and a son of Benaiah Jones, Esq., of Jonesville. The school was taught in a log tenement which stood near the present residence of James Ruggles. Mr. Lancaster was here three months, and officiated as pedagogue, lawyer, physician, and theologian. In 1830 he practiced law at White Pigeon, and in the fall of 1831 built the first log house at Centreville, St. Joseph Co. He afterwards became a prominent lawyer, and President of the St. Joseph County Bank. In 1838 he was elected to the Legislature, and about 1840 sold out and started overland for Oregon Territory. While in the Rocky Mountains his child died, and the party of emigrants with whom he was traveling deserted him, or left him to the tender mercy of the Indians. Very fortunately for him, they proved friendly, and aided him in returning to the settlements. He located for a time in Pennsylvania, but finally came back to Michigan, and about 1845 went through to Oregon, and settled on the shore of the Columbia River. In 1856 he was a delegate in Congress from Oregon, and became prominently identified with the interests of his adopted State.

It is stated that the first summer school on Bronson Prairie was taught by the wife of David Waterman. Her maiden name was Cynthia Lloyd. In September, 1836, her husband owned the first and only frame building which had been built at the Prairie up to that time.

The present school district No. 4 was organized by Jonathan Holmes, in the fall of 1839, and a school was taught the following winter by a Mr. Ward, who was from New Hampshire, and lived at Three Rivers, St. Joseph Co. He had previously taught in Canada. Miss Sarah Smith taught a school in the neighborhood during the summer and fall of 1839, in a frame school-house on the Chicago road. This was the first school building in the district, and was used until the increasing number of pupils demanded that a new and larger house should be erected. The site was changed, and the present school-house built on the cross-road, a short distance northwest of the location of the old one. Both Mr. Ward and Miss Smith are remembered as having been excellent teachers for that day.

The union school at Bronson village was organized about 1858, when a two-story frame school-house was erected. In 1878 a brick addition, also two stories high, was built in front of the old edifice, and cost about $3500, making the total value of the building as it now stands some $4500. The enrollment of pupils in 1878 reached 300, and in March, 1879, was about 250. The school consists of four departments,—high school, grammar, intermediate, and primary. The teachers are J. P. Borton, Principal; Elizabeth McMann, Grammar Department; Louisa Lowell, Intermediate Department; Mary Brown, Primary Department. Mr. Borton is now serving his second year as principal.

Christopher G. Babcock, for twenty years a resident of the county, and a supervisor of Bronson township since 1868, has been a member of the school board a number of years, and Jason Shepard, who has resided here since 1856, was also long a member. He retired in the fall of 1877. The present board consists of A. J. Anderson, Moderator; William H. Carpenter, Director; C. J. Keyes, Treasurer; and Christopher G. Babcock, Elijah Holbrook, and Henry Knott, other Trustees.

VILLAGE OF BRONSON.

Jabe Bronson, the first settler in the township and county, has been mentioned; also Jeremiah Tillotson, one of the earlier arrivals here. John G. Richardson and John Potter settled in 1830.

Among those who came later and became prominently identified with the place were David and Alonzo Waterman, who settled in 1833, erected a building in one part of which they lived, and in the other established the first store of any kind at the Prairie. This was in the eastern part of what is now the village, and their father afterward kept a small grocery establishment still farther east.

Conceiving the idea that a town must sooner or later spring up and flourish at this locality, the Watermans platted a village to which they gave the name of York; the portion owned by David being situated on the south side of the Chicago road, and that of Alonzo on the north. This plat is the eastern portion of the present village of Bronson, and when property is transferred within its limits it is stated as being in the "old village of York." The Watermans finally disposed of their property here and removed to Coldwater. Alonzo sold to E. G. Bennett and David to other parties. The latter died at Coldwater some thirty years since, and Alonzo's death occurred at the same place in 1877. He had amassed considerable property.

The place at Bronson now owned by Joseph E. Earl was the property of Mrs. Waterman, Sr., mother of David and Alonzo.

Additions have been made to the village by E. G. Bennett, C. G. Randall (now of Coldwater, and son of Dr. Alvah Randall), S. C. Rose, and Mrs. Holbrook. The name Bronson was adopted in honor of the pioneer of the place.

Samuel Smith, a native of Acton, Mass., who settled at Bronson about 1829, and purchased a farm owned afterward for some years by Lorenzo Rose, and now by Mr. Randall Smith, was a cooper by trade, but worked at it little, if any, after coming here. He lived at Gross Isle, near Detroit, four years previous to his removal to the Prairie, and was there employed in making fish-barrels. The land he purchased on coming to Bronson is now within the corporate limits of the village. He subsequently traded it with S. C. Rose for a farm in Noble township, to which he removed and where he died. About 1837–38 he sold two acres of land at Bronson to E. L. Rose, who, in 1838, built upon it the present frame hotel, on the corner diagonally opposite the "brick block." Mr. Rose kept this hotel during his life, and after his death it was conducted for some time by his son, Lorenzo Rose. Joseph D. Field sold half an acre in addition to that purchased of Mr. Smith, making the hotel lot contain two and one-half acres. The present proprietor of the house is Mr. Hart.

Smith's land all lay west of the north and south road extending through the village. His daughter, Mrs. Eliza Field, now living at the village, came here with two children, from Erie, Pa., in 1836.* Her husband, Valentine Streeter, had died with the cholera in 1832. After coming to Bronson she was married to Joseph D. Field, who died in April, 1850. He had come several years previous to 1836, and aided in the construction of the Chicago turnpike. He and his brother, Horace W. Field, came here together; the latter then married, and is living at present in Rockford, Ill. Joseph D. Field was a blacksmith by trade, and had a shop on the turnpike two miles west of the village. He afterward moved into and kept the "old log tavern," a short distance east of the residence of Wales Adams.

The *Pottawattamies* used to camp in large bands along the northern edge of the prairie. They would go to Bronson's tavern, which stood about opposite the present gristmill, fill themselves with whisky, and then proceed to make night hideous with their demoniac yells and drunken orgies. They always walked into the settlers' houses without ceremony, and stretched themselves by the fire without asking leave. Mr. Smith never objected to their entering his house at any time, but Mrs. Field never could repress a feeling of fear when they were present. They called Mr. Smith "good chemokaman" (good white man).

James Ruggles, from near Toronto, Upper Canada, previously a resident of New York and Massachusetts, came to Branch County in October, 1835, and bought land near the village of Branch, in Coldwater township. His wife had died in Canada before he left there. In 1836 he moved his mother to Michigan. His brother, Charles Ruggles, who had bought land in Michigan in 1834, settled in Steuben Co., Ind., in 1835. In 1836, James Ruggles purchased 1000 acres of land, principally from the government, and lying mostly in Steuben Co., Ind., with a small portion in La Grange. It included an Indian camping-ground in what is now Otsego township, Steuben Co. In the winter of 1836 he moved to Bronson, trading land in Indiana for a part of the present homestead, and purchasing the balance. In 1837 he built the frame house he now occupies, and kept tavern in it for sixteen years. A barn was built at the same time. The material was hauled from Detroit by a team of two yokes of oxen. All the hotels were full, so that Mr. Ruggles found it impossible to get accommodations, and was forced to camp out. Oats were then 22 shillings per bushel. The round trip occupied two weeks, including two days in Detroit.

In 1811, Mr. Ruggles' parents were living on St. Joseph Island, sixty miles from Mackinaw, and during that year he was in Detroit and saw Governor Hull and his family. Although but a boy at the time, he remembers the incident well. He visited Put-in-Bay Island, in Lake Erie, the

* This date is given on Mrs. Field's authority. As she was married to Mr. Field after coming here, and as the marriage record in the court-house at Coldwater gives the date of the marriage as July 31, 1834, there is some discrepancy, which is left for the parties interested to unravel.

same year, on the British brig "Caledonia." Mr. Ruggles' father was a native of Massachusetts.

Elijah Hanks, from near Painesville, O., settled in the village in the spring of 1835, and bought out Jabe Bronson, who removed in 1836. Mr. Hanks' son, George W. Hanks, is at present living in the northern part of the place, near the railroad.

E. L. Rose, from Pekin, in the town of Cambria, Niagara Co., N. Y., came to Bronson in the fall of 1836, and soon moved into the log hotel which had been vacated by Jabe Bronson, and which stood on the north side of Chicago Street, in the eastern part of the village. The first house they occupied on their arrival was one which was owned by David and Alonzo Waterman. It had been occupied a few days by the family of Jeremiah Tillotson, who rented it, but they moved to Batavia, and the Roses took possession of the house. They afterwards moved into a house which Elijah Hanks had purchased of Bronson. Mr. Rose, in 1838, as mentioned, built and occupied the hotel on the corner, which still bears his name. This was a "stage-house," and here the stages stopped to change horses and feed their teams, and business was quite extensive.

Jabez Clark, originally from the State of Connecticut, and after 1816 a resident of the town of Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio, came to Bronson in 1835, arriving on the evening of Christmas-day. He was accompanied by his wife, two sons, and three daughters. The sons were Milo (the elder then fourteen years of age) and Leonard, now both in business at Bronson. From their home in Ohio they came through in sleighs drawn by horses. In the summer of 1836 the whole family, with the exception of Milo, was sick for nearly three months, the entire care devolving upon him. Late in the fall of the same year, Mr. Clark, who had become somewhat discouraged on account of sickness and other causes, and whose means were limited, went back to Ohio with his family, and stayed one year, returning to Bronson in 1837.

When he first came to the place (winter of 1835–36) he went into a hotel in the eastern part of the village, which had been built about 1834 by David Hartsaw. After a short time he removed to another, which stood two and one-half miles east, near Swan Creek. The latter was built of hewed logs, and was not disposed of by Mr. Clark until after his return from Ohio. The hotel he had first occupied was a frame building, painted with Venetian red. The elder Clark died Feb. 14, 1851.

When the Clarks came to Bronson village, it is said there were but eight houses in it, and these were occupied by David Waterman, Alonzo Waterman, E. L. Rose (?), John G. Richardson, David Lermont, Mr. Jones, Dr. Alvah Randall, and Daniel Powers. Jabe Bronson had just moved away.

Milo Clark and a Mr. Sellers were at one time out together on a hunting expedition. They had become a short distance separated, and Mr. Clark suddenly heard a suspicious noise near him. He made ready to shoot, but could see nothing. A stick snapped, and on looking around he beheld a panther standing within eight rods of him. Although an excellent shot he dared not risk firing, but walked along, keeping his eye on the animal, until he reached a neighboring clearing, when the panther ran off into the forest, uttering angry screams. To say that Mr. Clark was frightened would undoubtedly be "putting it mild." As for Sellers, his senses nearly left him *in toto*, and he ran all the way to Holmes' mill and reported that a panther was after Mr. Clark, with what other stories is not known. It is very likely the latter gentleman did not wish a repetition of the experience.

Both Mr. Clark and his brother are the proprietors of a successful business,—Milo dealing in hardware, drugs, etc., and Leonard in dry-goods. From the fact that their father's means were very limited, they deserve great credit for achieving so much success in the face of difficulty. Milo Clark has a very fine collection of specimens of minerals, ancient stone and copper implements, etc., among them a stone pipe and a piece of copper from a mound on the farm of Noah Shaw, in Matteson township, at the foot of the lake. The various stone axes, flint arrow-heads, etc., have been mostly gathered in the country immediately surrounding Bronson.

On one occasion, while following the track of a deer, Joseph Hanks came upon the animal so suddenly that it jumped into a fallen tree-top in such a manner as to be unable to extricate itself. Hanks seized and attempted to hold the deer, and succeeded in doing so; but his victory was dearly bought, for the alarmed and infuriated animal used its feet to so good advantage that it kicked Mr. Hanks' clothes clean from his body, leaving nothing but his boots and shirt-bands.

Daniel Powers, from Otselic, Chenango Co., N. Y., came to Bronson in the summer (probably) of 1835, and for a time lived in a log house owned by Samuel Smith, which stood where George Ellis' frame residence now is. After four or five weeks he purchased the farm east of the village now owned by Lewis Earl, and moved upon it. He had started from home with the intention of locating in the State of Illinois, but on arriving at Bronson was forced to stop on account of sickness in the family, and finally concluded to settle here. His wife and three children—two sons and one daughter—were with him. The sons (Charles and Henry) are now in the mercantile business at Bronson, and the daughter is Mrs. George F. Gillam, of Lansing.

Dr. Alvah Randall, who was also intending to settle in Illinois, had shipped his goods to Chicago, and on his way overland stopped at Bronson to rest. Finding it a good point for a physician he determined to locate here, and hired Mr. Powers to go to Chicago and bring back his goods, which was done. The widow of Dr. Randall is now residing at Coldwater, and their son, C. D. Randall, is a prominent banker of the same place. The doctor enjoyed a very extensive practice throughout this portion of the State, and is remembered gratefully by those who required and received his services, and with great respect by all who had the honor of his acquaintance.

In the winter of 1866–67 Henry Powers entered into business at Bronson with George Gillam. Their store was burned Jan. 9, 1867, and after this disaster the firm removed to another building. Subsequently Mr. Powers purchased Gillam's interest, conducted the business alone for one year, and then admitted Joseph Kean as partner.

Mr. Powers' brother, Charles Powers, who had been serving as sheriff of the county, at the expiration of his term purchased Kean's interest, since which time the firm has been known under the name of C. & H. Powers.

Samuel Keyes, from Rutland County, Vt., came with his family to Michigan in the spring of 1835, the journey being made by team through Canada, and settled at Adrian, Lenawee Co., where he lived until 1844. In the latter year he removed to Batavia, Branch Co., and bought the farm known as the "New York farm," now owned by Tobias Shirtz. About 1848 he came to Bronson, and engaged in hotel-keeping in the old village of York, in a building which had been erected by a man named Tisdell. It had been in use several years at the date of Mr. Keyes' arrival. In 1856 he entered into mercantile business in the village, and in 1861 the property passed into the hands of his son, C. J. Keyes. The latter has in his possession the patents which were issued by the government to his father-in-law, Joseph D. Field, and to Elias L. Rose, the former dated Sept. 10, 1838, and the latter May 1, 1839, both signed by President Martin Van Buren. Samuel Keyes has been dead but about four years. The double store occupied by C. J. Keyes was built in 1857–58, by Samuel Keyes and Joseph E. Earl. The latter gentleman is from Monroe Co., N. Y., and lived for some time also in Ohio. In 1842, while a resident of the latter State, he visited this region, and in 1847–48 came to Branch County and settled in Batavia. He is now living in the southern part of the corporation of Bronson.

As early as 1829–30 a post-office was established at the village, with Esquire Bronson as first postmaster. E. L. Rose held the position while keeping tavern, and was succeeded by his son, Lorenzo A. Rose. David F. Gates was postmaster a short time, and was succeeded by Charles Carr, who died in office. His widow next held the position. Afterward L. A. Rose was a second time appointed, and remained in office from 1860 to 1863. He was succeeded by Marshall Morrill, and he by the present incumbent, C. W. Albertson.

Another post-office, called Prairie River, was established in the Adams neighborhood early in 1832, and Mr. Judson, who has been previously mentioned, received the first appointment as postmaster. After his death William A. Kent was appointed, and held the office until the construction of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway, when it was discontinued. This was a distributing point for several offices,—Colon, Lima, etc.,—the mail being carried to them on horseback. This office was of much convenience to settlers in the neighborhood at that time.

One of the first stores in Bronson village was opened by David F. Gates, who placed a board across one corner of a room in his log house, and kept a small stock,—a few dollars' worth of tobacco, pipes, etc. He afterward kept a much larger establishment, having an extensive general store, and was in business a number of years. He is now living south of the village.

Bronson was incorporated by the Board of Supervisors of Branch County in the fall of 1866, the territory included being one mile square. At the first village election, held Nov. 26, 1866, the following officers were chosen: President, Warren Byrns; Trustees, C. J. Keyes, Jason Shepard, A. Pixley, Lorenzo A. Rose, Leonard D. Clark, Henry Powers; Corporation Clerk, Andrew S. Parrish; Treasurer, Joseph E. Earl; Marshal, Spellman Dennis; Assessor, George F. Gillam; Highway Commissioner, Joseph E. Earl.

For the government of the village, the by-laws of Burr Oak, St. Joseph Co., were adopted, with some slight amendments. A new charter was received in 1873, and since then but three trustees have been elected annually to serve two years. The presidents and trustees of the village, from 1867, have been the following persons, viz.:

1867.—President, Cyrus J. Keyes; Trustees, Lorenzo A. Rose, Milo Clark, Joseph E. Earl, Allen Turner, Eli G. Bennett, Leonard D. Clark.

1868.—President, Oscar B. Nichols; Trustees, Milo Clark, Lorenzo A. Rose, R. Van Ness, D. A. Whittaker, William H. Compton, Joseph E. Earl.

1869.—President, Lorenzo A. Rose; Trustees, Jason Shepard, Joseph Kean, E. W. Benton, Cyrus J. Keyes, O. B. Nichols, Milo Clark.

1870.—President, Jason Shepard; Trustees, Oscar B. Nichols, Darius Monroe, Augustus Pixley, Henry Powers, David H. Whittaker, Charles Moase.

1871.—President, Milo Clark; Trustees, Amos J. Anderson, Joseph Kean, Leonard D. Clark, Xenophon Gilson, Darwin S. Fellows, Albert J. Trigg.

1872.—President, Oscar B. Nichols; Trustees, Anson J. Horton, Henry Powers, C. A. Bartlett, James Ruggles, Darwin S. Fellows, William Lameraux.

1873.—President, Oscar B. Nichols; Trustees, C. A. Bartlett, Henry Powers, Anson J. Horton, Leonard D. Clark, Joseph Kean, Amos J. Anderson.

1874.—President, Oscar B. Nichols; Trustees, Fernando Knapp, Augustus Pixley, William H. Teller.

1875.—President, Anson J. Horton; Trustees, Elijah Holbrook, Leonard D. Clark, George H. Warner.

1876.—President, Milo Clark; Trustees, Amos J. Anderson, Jacob Stailey, Anson J. Horton.

1877.—President, Jason Shepard; Trustees, Henry Powers, Quincy A. Drew, D. E. Winegar.

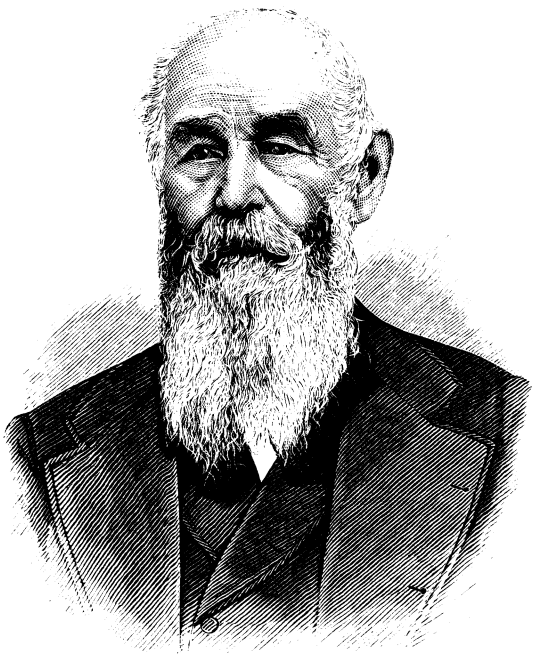
1878.—President, Christopher G. Babcock; Trustees, Lafayette Corey, Joseph E. Earl, L. M. Godfrey.

1879.—President, Dr. W. Byrns; Trustees, Henry Powers, Amos J. Anderson, Milo Clark; Clerk, W. Ira Beesmer; Treasurer, Jason Shepard; Assessor, Oscar B. Nichols.

The territory incorporated includes the south half of the northeast quarter and the southeast quarter of section 11; the south half of the northwest quarter and the southwest quarter of section 12; the north half of the northwest quarter of section 13; and the north half of the northeast quarter of section 14.

HOTELS.

Of these there are three in the village at present. The "Rose House" has been mentioned. About 1852–53 a hotel was built by a man named Foster, now of Coldwater, on the ground where the "Bronson House" now stands. The building was destroyed by fire, and subsequently the



DARIUS MONROE.

front part of the present structure, which had been built and used as a store by Wesley Wright, was moved to the same site and converted into a hotel. It has been enlarged by an addition in the rear, and has recently been repaired and painted, and numerous improvements added. The store stood a short distance east of the site of the hotel. The latter is now the property of John Q. Adams. The first house was built immediately after the route of the railroad was definitely located, but about two years before the track was laid. The "Exchange Hotel" was built previous to the war of the Rebellion, by James Bennie, now of Gilead township. His son-in-law, J. Sweeting, was its first landlord. The present proprietor is George Farr.

Both the "Exchange Hotel" and "Bronson House" are large frame buildings, located near the depot, and about half a mile from the business portion of the village. For a place no larger than Bronson, these hotels are well kept and deservedly popular.

The present steam grist-mill in the eastern part of the village was built about 1858–59, by Ransom Compton. It contains two runs of stone, does a large business, and is owned by Mr. Crippen.

Soon after the close of the war a foundry was started here by a man named Van Every, now of Coldwater. It stood south of the corners, on the east side of the street, below the site of the present brick block. Mr. Van Every afterward sold the building to a Mr. McNett, and moved his tools, moulds, etc., to the east part of the village, where the foundry of Reynolds & Fowler is now located. This firm is doing a good business, operating in connection with their foundry, a saw- and planing-mill.

About 1863 a tannery was built south of the village, by Charles R. Garrison, who had previously kept a store in the building now occupied by C. J. Keyes, which he rented. In time he sold his tannery to Williams & Whittaker, and it was afterwards destroyed by fire. The present building is the third one on the ground, and is not now in operation. Quite an extensive business was conducted in this line for a time, but it was finally abandoned.

The fine brick business block on the south side of Chicago Street, east of the Corners, was begun by L. A. Rose, in 1867. He that year built the east fifty feet, and the balance was erected in 1869, by James Weatherby, Milo Clark, and Leonard D. Clark. Weatherby, after partially completing his share, sold to L. A. Rose, and that part is now owned by Lafayette Corey. Messrs. C. & H. Powers own and occupy the next room east, and Milo Clark owns the easternmost room, and the one he occupies. The west room is owned by L. D. Clark. These are all on the ground floor. The building is three stories in height. Over L. D. Clark's store the second floor is occupied by offices and the third by the Masonic fraternity. Milo Clark occupies the three floors in his part of the building with hardware-store, store-room, and tin-shop. Over Corey's store are justice's-office and Grange Hall; over C. & H. Powers, offices and Odd-Fellows' Hall; over east part, law-office and public hall. The block is an ornament to the place, and reflects much credit upon the enterprise of its business men.

MASONIC.

Mystic Lodge, No. 141, *F. and A. M.*, was organized in 1862, with 11 members, under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge. Its master was Darius Monroe, and the first one under the charter was Charles R. Garrison, who was succeeded by Milo Clark. The latter held the position six years, and was at the same time high-priest in the chapter. The present membership of the Blue Lodge is about 150, and its officers are the following, viz.: Worshipful Master, B. P. Taggart; Senior Warden, Ira D. Hull; Junior Warden, Oral Crampton; Senior Deacon, J. K. P. Keyes; Junior Deacon, Anson J. Horton; Sec., George Ellis; Treas., Henry Powers.

Siroc Chapter, No. 41, *R. A. M.*, was organized with 10 members in 1866. Its first high-priest was Milo Clark. The membership at present is about 40, and the officers are: High-Priest, Ira D. Hull; King, Jason Shepard; Scribe, Leonard D. Clark; Captain of Host, George Ellis; Principal Sojourner, Milo Clark; Royal Arch Captain, Henry Powers; Master 3d Veil, William H. Compton; Master 2d Veil, L. W. Lewis; Master 1st Veil, Amos J. Anderson; Sentinel, Peter Potts; Sec., G. H. Warren; Treas., Milo Clark.

Bronson Council, No. 40, was organized about 1874, with Ira D. Hull as T. I. G. M. Its membership at present is in the neighborhood of 25. The officers are: Thrice Illustrious Grand Master, Henry Powers; Deputy Illustrious Grand Master, L. W. Lewis; Principal Conductor of the Work, Joseph E. Pullman; Captain of the Guard, Milo Clark; Sentinel, Peter Potts.

Among the Masons at Bronson and vicinity are a few *Knights Templar.* These are Milo Clark, Ira D. Hull, Leonard D Clark, Cyrus J. Keyes, B. J. Trigg, and John T. Holmes. They are members of Jacobs Commandery, No. 10, K. T., of Coldwater, with the exception of Mr. Holmes, who belongs to Columbia Commandery at Sturgis, St. Joseph Co.

ODD-FELLOWS.

Bronson Lodge, No. 227, *I. O. O. F.*, was instituted April, 14, 1874, with 14 members, of which number 5 had taken their degrees at Burr Oak, and were instrumental in organizing the lodge at Bronson. The first principal officers were: Noble Grand, D. R. Sherman; Vice Grand, E. A. Gay; Recording Sec., A. F. Clark; Permanent Sec., Seth Monroe; Treas., Jason Shepard. The present membership is about 35, and the following are the present officers: Noble Grand, J. Q. Adams; Vice Grand, S. Dennis; Recording Sec., J. P. Borton; Permanent Sec., Thomas James; Treas., Charles Gilson.

THE BRONSON CORNET BAND

was organized in the fall of 1877, and at present consists of 11 members, with Samuel Holmes as leader. For some time after its organization the band employed Charles Rogers, of Constantine, St. Joseph Co., as teacher, and made rapid advancement under his tutorship. For the length of time it has been in practice it has become remarkably efficient.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first religious organization in Bronson was a class formed by the Methodists about 1836, with Peter Jones as leader. Gabriel Smith, now deceased, was the preacher at that time, and organized the society. The old class was allowed to lose its identity, the members uniting with churches at Burr Oak and elsewhere, and for some years there was no Methodist organization in the place. The present society was formed in 1857 by Rev. John Clubine, its pastor at this time. It was then a station on the Burr Oak Circuit, from the east half of which the Bronson Circuit was formed in the fall of 1866, at which time Rev. Mr. Doust was pastor. There are three appointments now on the circuit,—at Bronson, Batavia Centre, and in the Shaw neighborhood, on the west line of Bronson township. The only house of worship on the circuit is the brick church at Bronson, which was erected in 1871, the cost of the property, including sheds, parsonage, etc., being $5500. This is the first church the Methodists have erected here, their meetings having previously been held in the school-house or in Clark's Hall. At the other two appointment, services are conducted in school-houses. The membership of the Bronson society in March, 1879, was 86. A Sunday-school is sustained, with an average attendance of 62; S. S. Reed is superintendent. The membership of the entire circuit is 112, and the pastor is Rev. John Clubine, who came with his father, John Clubine, from Pittsburgh, Pa., to St. Joseph Co., Mich., in 1836.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first Baptist society at Bronson was organized about 1860, at the house of Wildman Bennett, where the first meetings were held. The school-house was subsequently used, as it was also by other denominations. The present frame church owned by the society was built in the summer of 1864, those mainly instrumental in having it done being Mr. Bennett and his son, Eli G. Bennett. O. B. Nichols, although not a member, aided largely, and Dr. W. Byrns and Deacon D. M. Johnson were also prominent and influential members. They are yet residing in the village. The first pastor was Elder Monroe, who remained in charge about two years. The pastors since have been Elders Southard, Pease (now of Burr Oak), John Kelly, —— Rodan, —— Post, —— Gay, and the present incumbent, Elder William Remington, who came in 1875. Elder Fish had preceded him for a short time as supply. The church has been repaired at considerable expense (calcimined, frescoed, and painted), and in 1878 a pipe-organ was purchased of the Baptist Society at Coldwater, which cost, when new, $650. The present membership of the church is 152. The attendance at the Sabbath-school averages about 70, and the superintendent of the latter is Wesley Dunn, whose wife is a daughter of Wildman Bennett.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

A meeting to take into consideration the organization of a Congregational Church in Bronson was held at Rose's Hall, May 7, 1868, numerous delegates being present. The church was organized in the afternoon of the same day with five members, viz., Mrs. Isabella Waite, Mrs. Mary Shepard, Mrs. Harriet Nott, Mrs. Harriet Fellows, and Mrs. Cornelia Babcock. A Congregational society was organized March 21, 1870, the first officers chosen being the following: Treasurer, Christopher G. Babcock; Clerk, F. A. Waite; Trustees, George F. Gillam, Reuben M. Roberts, Jason Shepard. The first pastor was Rev. J. R. Bonney, who had previously been in charge of a small congregation in Matteson township, the members of which united with the church at Bronson upon its formation. Meetings in Matteson had been held in a school-house. Mr. Bonney aided in organizing the Bronson church, and was its pastor ten years. His successor is the present pastor, Rev. Frank B. Olds. The membership is now about 60. A Sabbath-school is sustained with an attendance of about 50; its superintendent is John V. Allen. The present frame chapel, standing west of the school-house, was built in 1872. The entire cost of the property, including the lot ($200), was a trifle less than $1000.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH

was built in the summer of 1877, during the pastorate of Rev. Father C. Corst, of Coldwater, who has been in charge about thirteen years. The lot on which the church (a frame building) stands, had been purchased a year before. Meetings were first held in a small building which stood near the depot.

Bronson contains at present in the neighborhood of twenty stores of various descriptions, with the usual complement of shops, such as are found in a place of the size. The village has a population of nearly 1000. Aside from the manufacturing establishments already mentioned is an extensive stave-factory near the depot, which turns out a large amount of work. The physicians of the place number five.

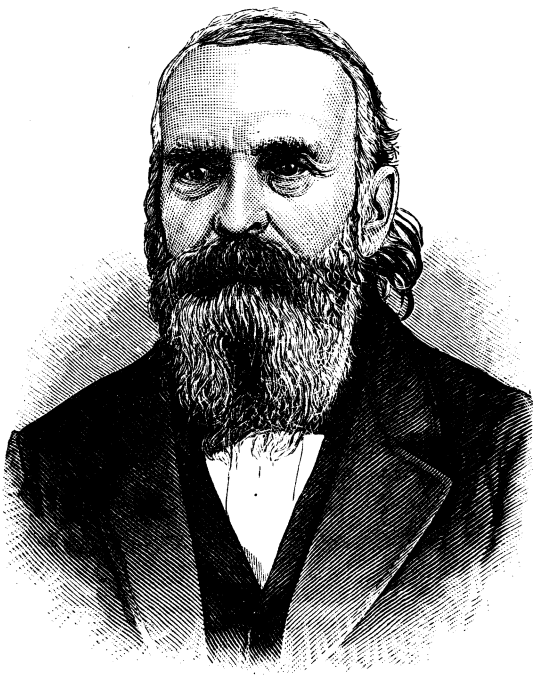
Among those who have imparted information, which has been woven into the foregoing account, are Hon. Wales Adams, Jonathan Holmes and wife, James Ruggles, Mrs. Eliza Field, Milo Clark, Henry Powers, L. A. Rose, C. J. Keyes, Revs. William Remington, F. B. Olds, and J. Clubine, other members of churches and societies, George Farr, William H. Compton (town clerk), and numerous others whose names are not recollected. To all are returned sincere thanks.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WALES ADAMS,

the youngest son of Eliakim Adams by his second wife, was born the 2d of March, 1804, in Medway, Norfolk Co., Mass., twenty-five miles from Boston. His father was a Revolutionary soldier and died in the fall of 1808, aged fifty-four years. His mother died soon after. His guardian, who was a fatherly, philanthropic man, and deacon of a Presbyterian church, sent him to a country district school three months each year, till he was sixteen years of age. From that time (1820) till the spring of 1828 he was en-

gaged in mechanical employment, most of the time in machine-shops, constructing cotton machinery. Finding that the business was injurious to his health he abandoned it and went to New York City, where he lived until the 2d



WALES ADAMS.

of September, 1830, at which time he started for Michigan, and reached Branch County about the middle of the same month. In the winter of 1830–31, in company with Willard Pierce, they built a saw-mill, which was propelled by the water which meandered along the classic Prairie River. The saw-mill was located on the west half, northwest quarter of section 29, in town 7 south, range 8 west, in the town of Bronson. Since that time, for more than forty-eight years, the place he first settled has been his home.

JONATHAN HOLMES.

In a volume composed principally of biograhpical sketches of pioneer families in Peterborough, N. H., mention is made of Nathaniel Holmes, the great-grandfather of the gentleman whose name appears above. He and his wife, Jane (Hunter) Holmes, lived and died in Coleraine, Antrim Co., Ireland. They were the parents of five children, of whom one, Nathaniel, emigrated to America in 1740, and settled at Londonderry, N. H., where he married Elizabeth Moore, of the same place. Their son, Deacon Nathaniel Holmes—father of Jonathan—was the ninth of a family of twelve children, and was born at Londonderry, N. H., Sept. 5, 1759, the same year that witnessed the fall of the citadel of Quebec and the death of the gallant officers, Wolfe and Montcalm. He married Catherine Allison, daughter of Samuel and Janet (McFarland) Allison. Mr. Allison was a native of Londonderry, N. H., where he was born in 1743, and his death occurred at Weathersfield, Vt., in 1809. His wife, also a native of Londonderry, died April 29, 1831, aged seventy-one years.

In 1784, Deacon Nathaniel Holmes removed to Peterborough, N. H., soon after his marriage, and there he and his wife continued to live until their death. His title of "Deacon" was given to him from the fact that he held that position in the Presbyterian Church. When quite young he rendered much service during the war of the Revolution. In 1775 he went out as a waiter to Lieut. Henry Ferguson, to Cambridge, and after that to his own father-in-law, Maj. Duncan, of Londonderry. In September, 1776, he was urged by his brother-in-law, William Moore, to enlist in Capt. Finley's company, Mr. Moore promising to make his pay as good as ten dollars per month. However, he declined, on the plea that his clothes were worn out. His sister, Mrs. Moore, overhearing the conversation, said, "Billy, you furnish the shoes and I will furnish the clothes." As there were but two pounds of wool in the house, it was a mystery how she could do so. But the next morning the sheep were brought to the barn, and four early lambs shorn of their fleece. The wool was colored, spun, woven, and made into clothing within twenty days, and when Capt. Finley came through town on his way to Saratoga, the young soldier was ready to join the company. He returned safely and Mr. Moore made good his promise regarding the young man's pay. Deacon Holmes died in Peterborough, Sept. 10, 1832. He and his wife were the parents of eleven children, of whom Jonathan Holmes, of Bronson township, is the youngest, his birth occurring at Peterborough, N. H., June 8, 1807. On the 4th of February, 1830, he was married to Jane F. Moore, who was born Feb. 8, 1810. She survived but a few months, her death occurring April 19, 1831. In the winter following, on Dec. 24, 1831, Mr. Holmes married Mary Taggart, widow of Cicero Robbe. She was born Oct. 10, 1807, and is now living with her husband in Bronson township. Their children are six in number, as follows: Mary Jane, born Oct. 15, 1832; married Truman Surdam, June 1, 1854, and removed to California in 1856; had two children, Ellen A. and Emma A. Her husband died and she married William C. Dougherty, and is now living in Winona Co., Minn. John T., born Dec. 4, 1836; married first to Helen McMillan, since deceased; second, to Sarah Van Alstine; now living near his father. His two children are Nat. Leeson and Mary Louise. Byron Nathaniel, born Oct. 10, 1840; died March 11, 1842. Cicero J., born Nov. 13, 1844; living with his father. Sherman, born Nov. 24, 1848; died Aug. 24, 1850. Florence Amelia, born Dec. 16, 1853; married to Ezra Beardsley, Oct. 21, 1874; now living south of her father's place. Their children are Walter Holmes and Jesse Gertrude.

Jonathan Holmes lived on his father's farm at Peterborough until he was nearly twenty-nine years of age. The care of his parents devolved upon him, and most faithfully did he attend to their comfort until the last sad rites had been performed for them and they were consigned to their final resting-place. After their death he sold his property, and in company with his brother, Samuel Holmes, came to Michigan. The two purchased four hundred acres of land from Alfred L. Driggs, including the place where Mr. Holmes now lives, the water-power, and the saw-mill which Driggs had erected. This purchase was effected the day Mr. Holmes was twenty-nine years of age,—June 8, 1836. Samuel Holmes never settled here. He was long interested

in a machine-shop and cotton-factory at Springfield, Windsor Co., Vt., but subsequently returned to Peterborough, N. H., where he died.

Jonathan Holmes returned to New Hampshire for his family, leaving the saw-mill in charge of David Taggart, and arrived with them at their home in the wilds of the Peninsular State on the 19th of September, 1837. Samuel Holmes' son, David A. Holmes, assumed charge of his father's interest in the property in Bronson. In 1839 a grist-mill was ready for use, and this was operated about thirty years.

When Mr. Holmes came to this place but two acres had been cleared upon it. The nearest house to the north was that of Amos Matteson, on the west shore of Matteson Lake, in the township of the same name. Westward it was a complete wilderness until Burr Oak was reached, and the nearest house south or southwest was that of Wales Adams. The Chicago road was the only one in the neighborhood. The members of the household were made familiar with the sight of numerous bands of Indians, who encamped often on the banks of Swan Creek, and fished and hunted in the vicinity. They were always peaceable and quiet, and no trouble was experienced with them at any time.

Politically, Mr. Holmes is a Democrat, his first vote having been cast for the electors of Andrew Jackson. He has served four terms as justice of the peace, two as supervisor, several as highway commissioner, etc. He has nearly reached the age of seventy-two years, forty-two of which have been spent in his present home. He is surrounded by comforts, the product of his untiring industry, and lives in the quiet and serenity of a happy old age, one of Nature's greatest blessings.

Mrs. Holmes' great-grandfather, John Taggart, was born in Ireland in 1720, and settled in Roxbury, Mass., whence he removed to Peterborough, N. H., in 1752. He died in Dublin, N. H., in 1813, aged ninety-three. Her grandfather, John Taggart, Jr., was born in Roxbury, Mass., Feb. 11, 1750, married Anna Eames, removed to Dublin, N. H., in 1797, and died there Nov. 15, 1832, aged eighty-two years and nine months. He was an ensign in the Revolutionary war.

Her father, John Taggart, was born May 20, 1781, and died Sept. 20, 1835, aged fifty-four years.

GIRARD.

THIS township, which is designated by the United States survey as township 5 south, of range 6 west, is situated upon the north border of the county, east of the centre.

It is joined on the north by Calhoun County, and east, south, and west by the townships, respectively, of Butler, Coldwater, and Union, in Branch County.

It has a uniformly level surface, yet sufficiently elevated to afford good surface drainage into its natural water-courses and lakes. The principal streams are Coldwater River and Hog Creek. The former flows from the lake of the same name, and dividing in its course sections 29 and 30, leaves the township on the west border. The latter stream enters the town from the east, and running in a general westerly direction, passes through the central part, and effects a junction with the former river, just over the border, in Union township. The major portion of Coldwater Lake is situated within sections 29 and 32, while Vincent Lake lies mainly within section 4. The lake surface in the township comprises an area of about 650 acres. The soil is a gravelly loam, alternating occasionally with clay loam. It is very productive, easily cultivated, and bounteous crops annually reward the husbandmen for their toil. The people are chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits, stock-raising, the cultivation of corn, potatoes, fruits, and the various cereals being the specialties; and it is but fair to say that in the quality of its productions, and the amount produced, it stands second on the list among Branch County townships.

According to the census of 1874 (the latest) it contains a total area of 22,562 acres, of which 12,740 were improved, and had a population at that period of 1313 inhabitants.

THE PIONEERS OF GIRARD.

In the summer of 1828, the brothers Joseph C. and Richard W. Corbus, accompanied by their mother,* and the wife and seven children of Joseph C., started from Detroit,—the place of their nativity,—and, with ox-teams and heavily-loaded wagons, slowly wended their way to the southwest in search of a new home. Their route led them along the Indian trail, afterwards known as the "Chicago road." After passing Saline, but very few settlers were to be found. At Jonesville, Hillsdale Co., was found Benaiah Jones, alone in his glory, and Moses Allen, the sole white inhabitant on Allen's Prairie. Here, on Sand Creek, and a short distance east of Allen's, the Corbus family first settled, and remained together one year.

Early in the spring of 1829, Richard W. Corbus, a young, unmarried man, accompanied by his mother and his niece, Sarah Ann Corbus,† then a child of about seven years of

* Mrs. Sarah McCombs. She was one of six of the first class in Methodism formed in the Territory of Michigan.

† Now known as Mrs. Sarah A. Smith, and a resident of Quincy, Mich.

age, removed to the territory now known as Girard. They located temporarily near the northwest corner of section 22, and thereby became the first white residents in the township.

The *Pottawatamie* Indians had a small village on the prairie, about one-fourth of a mile east of the corners, and here for the first six weeks Corbus, his mother, and niece lived in an unoccupied wigwam in the Indian village. During this time young Corbus had prepared a sufficient quantity of logs to build a log house, which was finally erected with the assistance of his Indian neighbors and his brother Joseph, who came over from Allen Prairie for that purpose. Mrs. Smith relates that the Indians were very friendly to the early settlers, and freely divided their store of provisions with their newly-arrived white neighbors, who, but for this timely aid, would many times have suffered for the most common necessaries of life. "On the south side of the road, or near the northwest corner of section 22, was an Indian village of some twenty huts, and a large dance-house; opposite the village, on the north side of the road, was a small cornfield, and near the creek, north of the cornfield, were four apple-trees. Their burial-ground was situated on section 15, about midway between the present residence of Mrs. B. H. Smith and the corners of Girard village."*

The house built by Richard W. Corbus was situated upon section 21, near the present residence of Mr. Joseph Vanblarcom. Here he remained until the spring of 1831, when, having exchanged claims and property with his brother Joseph, Richard returned to Allen, while Joseph took up his residence in Girard.

In October, 1830, Edward S. Hanchett settled upon section 22, and Henry Van Hyning, of Medina, Ohio, upon section 20. Mr. Van Hyning's wife was the first to depart this life among those who settled upon the "West Prairie," and at her death he deeded one-half acre of land to the public for burial purposes. The plot is now inclosed, and adjoins the grounds of the West Girard Cemetery.

Martin Barnhart, from Wayne Co., N. Y., settled upon section 17, Jan. 1, 1831, and during the month of March of the same year John Parkinson, from Wayne, N. Y., settled upon section 18, Benjamin H. Smith upon section 20, and the brothers Samuel and James Craig upon the same section.

Joseph C. Corbus, his brother John Corbus, and John Cornish settled in the central part, or on the "east prairie," during the same spring.

Benjamin H. Smith was a native of New Jersey. At an early period of his life he removed to Wayne Co., N. Y. He settled in Ypsilanti, Mich., in June, 1829, and from thence came to Girard in 1831. His daughter Sophronia was the first female child born on the "West Prairie." He built the first framed house in the township during the first year of his residence, and, assisted by Abram Aldrich, built the first framed house in the city of Coldwater. He also, in company with J. W. Mann, Lyman Fox, and James B. Tompkins, built the first saw-mill, in 1837. He served his township in various official capacities, and was an active participant in all matters relating to the public welfare. His widow and several sons survive him, and are residents of the township at the present time. Mrs. B. H. Smith says that during the first years of their residence in Girard no grist-mills were nearer than White Pigeon, and that people very often ground their buckwheat in a coffee-mill and pounded their corn, with which they made "samp" and hominy. Subsequently, Benjamin H. Smith, Abram Aldrich, and Martin Barnhart erected a small grist-mill on Hog Creek, on the "West Prairie." John Parkinson was the first postmaster.

Samuel Craig came from Morristown, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., and settled in Allen, Hillsdale Co., Mich., 1829, his being the third family to settle in that vicinity. In the spring of 1831, together with his family and his brother James Craig, he removed to Girard and settled upon the West Prairie. The family moved into a log house which had been partially completed by Henry Van Hyning the fall previously. When occupied, it contained neither doors, windows, nor floor. His son, Samuel Craig, Jr., who was born Sept. 4, 1831, was the first white child born in the township; the second birth being that of Rhoda, daughter of Joseph C. Corbus, who was born Sept. 16 of the same year. Mr. Craig built the first log barn in 1833, and to erect it required the strong arms of nearly all the inhabitants of Girard and Coldwater townships.

Joseph C. Corbus and his brother John, with their families, settled upon the north part of section 21 in March, 1831. John Corbus died about 1833, from an awkwardly-performed amputation, necessitated by an injury to his leg, received on a public conveyance, while en-route from Detroit to Girard. The demise of his wife occurred but two weeks later than his own. Joseph C., or "'Squire Corbus," as he was more familiarly known, was a resident of the township for many years, or until his death. He was the first town clerk elected in Coldwater township (1832), when its territory comprised the east half of the the county, and was also the first clerk elected in Girard township in 1834. He served in the latter capacity, and as justice of the peace, for a score or more of years. Through his care and keeping a large portion of the records of the old township of Green are still preserved in the town records of Girard township.

John Cornish did not purchase any land in the township. He removed at an early day to Quincy, where he became prominent as one of the first settlers in that township.

James B. Tompkins came from Schoharie, Schoharie Co., N. Y., and in the fall of 1830 arrived in Tecumseh, Mich., where he remained until July, 1831, passing six months of this time in the wilderness, while following his occupation as a surveyor. At the date last mentioned he removed to Girard, and bought 80 acres upon section 15, where he now resides, and the same number of acres on section 22. His recollections of the Indians and the white families then residing in the township are as follows: Upon the "West Prairie" were the families of Benjamin H. Smith, Martin Barnhart, Samuel Craig, Henry Van Hyning, and John Parkinson. Upon the "East Prairie" were those of Edward S. Hanchett, Joseph C. Corbus, John Corbus, and John Cornish. The Indians were upon

* The reader is referred to the general history for full particulars of the Indian occupancy, etc.

section 22, where they had some 12 or 15 shanties, and about 8 acres of nice corn growing. After the removal of the Indians their shanties were torn down by the early settlers, and used to make shelters for their cattle. Upon that portion of section 15 purchased by Mr. Tompkins the squaws had planted four apple-trees. A year or so had passed away after his settlement; many other white families were coming in; and the Indians had learned that at a day not far distant they were to be removed away, and forever, from the scenes of their childhood days, their village, and the beautiful little prairie they had ever considered as all their own. A fate they so much dreaded very naturally exasperated them to such a degree that they determined to destroy the apple-trees, and all other things which they thought might be of value to the whites. Mr. Tompkins was accosted by a neighbor one day, and informed that the squaws were cutting down his apple-trees. He hastened to the spot and found that three trees were already hewn into fragments, while a young squaw, with axe in hand, and urged on by an older one, had already made an attack upon the fourth and only remaining tree. He shouted to them to stop. They did stop, and then the old squaw began a noisy harangue and denunciation of the whites; how the Indians had been cheated, their lands taken away from them, and old squaw had not received a dress. In the mean time several of the bucks had gathered around. Anger and hatred were depicted by face and gesture. The squaws demanded to be paid for sparing the tree. At this juncture William McCarty came up, and as he understood the Indian dialect he acted as mediator, and peace was once more restored by Mr. Tompkins agreeing to give the squaws a certain amount of flour.

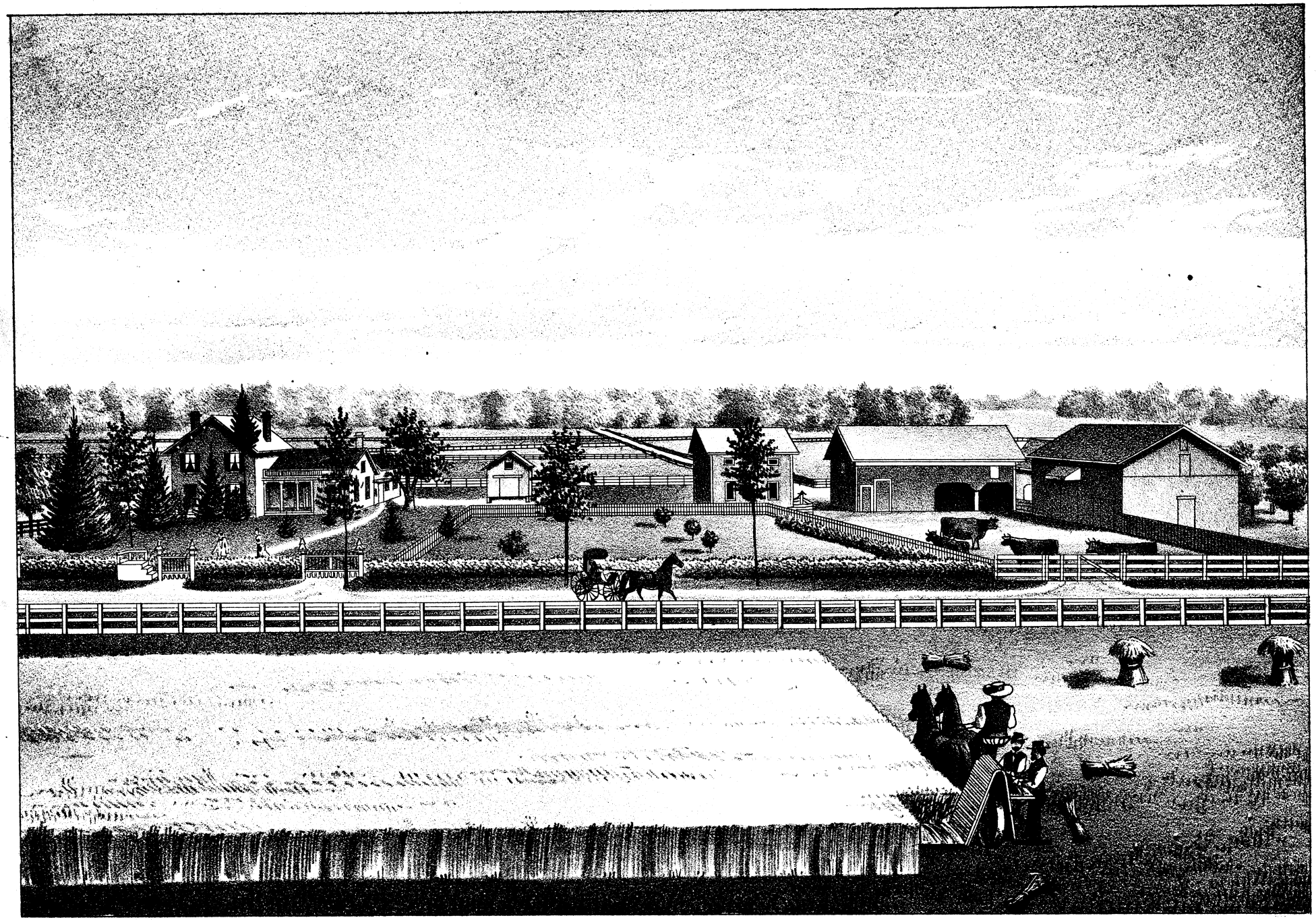
In February, 1832, Mr. Tompkins proceeded to Tecumseh and married. On his return, *via* the Chicago road, he found Hog Creek so swollen by rains and a recent thaw that at the point where he wished to cross it was some twenty-five rods in width. Reed's tavern was situated one and one-half miles east of the creek, where the newly-married pair tarried overnight. Mr. Tompkins relates that his financial resources were in a depressed condition just then, and he felt it incumbent on himself to cross and resume his journey homeward as early as possible. To another unwilling guest at the tavern, who also wished to cross, Mr. Tompkins proposed that a raft should be constructed, and thus ferry themselves and their effects to the opposite bank; the man assented, and promised assistance until wife, horses, etc., were safely over. At daybreak next morning Mr. Tompkins was up and at work on a raft, which was completed a few hours later. A trial trip was made to test the capabilities of the craft, but the very instant they touched the opposite shore his assistant leaped off and made rapid strides towards Willson's tavern, leaving Mr. Tompkins alone. Soon, however, the mail-carrier from Bronson's Prairie rode up and volunteered his assistance, while at about the same time Benaiah Jones, with the mail from the East, appeared on the east bank, also Dr. Enoch Chase. With all assisting, the crossing of the mails, the female, and the horses (by swimming) was finally effected in safety.

Nearly half a century has elapsed since Mr. Tompkins made Girard his home, and during all these years of a continuous residence he has ever taken an active part and been prominently identified in all matters looking to the welfare of his township. He was the first supervisor elected in the township (1834), and has served his townsmen in that capacity for a period of sixteen years. He also represented his county in the State Legislature in 1854.

In the fall of 1831, William McCarty, of Wayne Co., Mich., settled upon section 15, and soon afterwards served as the first sheriff of Branch County. Joseph Fowler, a soldier of 1812, from New York State, settled upon section 21 at about the same time.

Abram and Asa Aldrich, brothers, each with families of sons and daughters, came from Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y., and located in the town in 1833. Chauncey Barnes and Stephen Hickox also settled here at about this time. Among others who came in in years prior to 1835 were Samuel and Christian Estlow, John Worden, John B. Mason, Lyman Fox, Stephen Birdsall, David Staunton, Timothy Robinson, the last six all from Monroe Co., N. Y. Allen Cobb, John Moore, Sereno B. Ames, David B. Ogden, Thomas Brewer, William D. Rose, Beal H. Randall, and John Strong.

In the fall of 1835, William Vanblarcom and his son Joseph started from Andes, Delaware Co., N. Y., and, with a single horse and light wagon, drove the entire distance to Girard. Their route was taken *via* Queenstown, through Canada to Detroit; thence along the Chicago road to near their point of destination. Their expenses during the journey amounted to $14.42. Joseph asserts that this amount would have been considerably lessened had they not fallen among thieves at the tavern kept by one Osborn, whose house was located on the Chicago road, near the line dividing Hillsdale and Branch Counties. In a strong box, which was strapped upon the back part of their wagon, young Vanblarcom had placed his wearing apparel; in fact, the major portion of his earthly possessions were packed therein, as he had intended to remain in Michigan permanently. During the night some one broke open the box and stole its contents. The landlord tendered his sympathy, and, apparently, was much concerned and interested in hunting up those who had committed the robbery upon his premises. Many people were then emigrating Westward over this road, and several families had encamped in the vicinity during the night-time. The tavern-keeper assured young Vanblarcom that, beyond a doubt, some among them had stolen his clothing, and advised that he make search among their wagons. This was done, but he met with no success. Some two or three days were passed in hunting for the lost goods, but nothing resulted other than to swell their expenses at the house of the rascal who perpetrated the robbery himself. After viewing the country in Girard, and concluding to settle his family here, the father started on his return to New York, accompanied by his son, who was in a condition worse than Joseph of old. *He* had a coat, though it *was* "of many colors," while *our* Joseph had none at all. In December, after procuring another outfit, Joseph began another journey to Michigan. He paid $5 to ride in a cutter with a man who was going as far as Erie, Pa. The remaining distance was traversed on



RESIDENCE OF PETER I. MANN, GIRARD, BRANCH CO., MICH.



P. I. MANN.



MRS. POLLY MANN.



MRS. P. I. MANN.

(PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK.)

PETER I. MANN.

PETER I. MANN was born in Schoharie, Schoharie Co., N. Y., Feb. 27, 1815. His father was born in the same county. His great-grandfather came from Germany, and settled in Schoharie County about 1711. Mr. Mann's mother is of Dutch and Scotch extraction, her ancestors having also been early settlers in Schoharie. Her father was a soldier in the Revolution. In 1836, Mr. Mann's parents, himself, two brothers, and sister came to Branch County, and settled in the town of Girard. Mr. Mann lived with his parents till 1843, when he built the house where he now lives. Jan. 13, 1842, he married Lavina, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Putnam) Grove, of Girard. Mrs. Mann's parents emigrated from Herkimer Co., N. Y., to Western New York, and from there to Michigan, in the winter of 1835–36, passing through Canada with a sleigh, and settling near Orangeville. Mr. and Mrs. Mann have had eight children, whose names are as follows: Catharine E., who died at five years of age; Mary, married to John B. Williams, merchant, at Girard Centre; Jacob W., married to Emma Prentice, farmer, near Girard Centre; Belinda, married to Lester Newland, living at Coldwater; Mark, who lives at home; Charles F., who died in infancy; Charles, who died in infancy; and Nina, who lives with her parents.

His father died September, 1846. His mother, Polly Mann, still lives at Girard Centre, aged eighty-two, hale and hearty. Peter is the only remaining child who came here forty-three years ago. In politics Mr. Mann is a Republican, having cast his first vote for James G. Birney, in 1840. Mr. Mann owns four hundred and seventy acres of finely improved land.

foot. The following spring (1836) William Vanblarcom, —the father,—accompanied by his sons John, Abram, and William W., returned to the township and made a permanent settlement.

During the years 1836–37 the population of the township was largely increased by the arrival of new settlers, principally from the State of New York. Among them were Jacob W. Mann, from Schoharie Co., N. Y., who purchased a large tract of land. His son, Peter I. Mann, is a most worthy citizen of the township at the present time. James Pierce, from Rutland, Vt., who drove his own team the entire distance. A. N. Bradley and Roswell Crippen, from Jackson Co., Mich. Aura and Rodney O. Smith, brothers, from Saratoga Co., N. Y. Abram Tompkins, Samuel Butcher, William Bidwell, Israel Hoag, William Barker, B. McDonald, William Eldridge, Thomas Olney, Backus Fox, George Rosecrans, Cornelius Vanaken, Andrew Shaver, Levi Kingston. John Rose, from Germany. John Abram, Robert Gorball, Benjamin P. Wright, Joshua Whitney, Samuel White, Moses Johnson, Archibald Lewis, Elias Gage, Duncan McVean,—the latter from Montgomery Co., N. Y. James Pendill and Sanford Sherman, from Genesee Co., N. Y. Daniel C. Bennett, from Jefferson Co., N. Y. James G. Gorball, Wayne Co., N. Y. Robert Rowley, Schoharie Co., N. Y., settled on section 10. James Barney, from Monroe Co., N. Y., settled on section 27, in 1840. Moses Tompkins settled on section 15, in 1838. Philander Gould, from Steuben Co., N. Y., settled on section 26, in 1840. George A. Russell, the first blacksmith, from Cheshire, N. H., settled in 1844. Dr. Moses E. Chauncey, the first resident physician, came from Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y., and located in the village in 1843. He is in active practice at the present writing.

Many worthy representatives of those whom we have mentioned still reside here. Their lands are in an advanced state of cultivation, and their farm-houses and outbuildings indicate a degree of taste, thrift, and prosperity which would astound the pioneers of forty-five years ago, could they once more revisit the scene of their early toil and hardships.

FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

The first purchase of lands of the United States government in township 5 south, of range 6 west, was made Sept. 30, 1830, by Robert Clark, Jr., of St. Joseph Co., Mich., and Edward S. Hanchett. Clark's lands were situated upon sections 15 and 22. Hanchett's upon 22. In October of the same year Abram F. Bolton made a purchase of land upon section 15, Martin Barnhart upon 17, Henry Van Hyning upon 20, John Corbus and Hugh Campbell upon section 21.

During the year 1831, William McCarty, in June, made purchase upon section 15; John Parkinson, the same month, upon 18; and Benjamin H. Smith and James Craig upon 20. In November of the same year Lot Gage, of Barnstable, Mass., purchased upon sections 15 and 22; Maria Fowler and Smith & Corbus upon 21.

The following is a list—arranged by sections—of those who made the first purchases in the township. The land was bought for the most part during the years from 1831 to 1838, and the list embraces the names of the owners of its entire area during that period:

Section 1, 1836.*—John S. Rockwell, Jesse W. Doolittle, Jeremiah O. Dennis, Sanford Sherman, Jacob Fegles, David Patterson.

Section 2, 1835.—Asa Aldrich, A. N. Bradley, Sanford Sherman, Roswell Crippen, Erastus Allen, Martha Osborn.

Section 3, 1835.—William Fraser, Daniel T. Olney.

Section 4, 1835.—Abram Aldrich, William Ball, Jacob W. Mann.

Section 5, 1835.—Thomas Dougherty, Asa Aldrich, Almon H. White, Clinton Olney.

Section 6, 1836.—Egbert N. Edmonds, Charles Buckingham, Almon H. White, Daniel E. Lewis, Thos. Olney, Charles D. Smith, Clinton Olney.

Section 7, 1835.—Ezekiel Barnhart, Levi Butler, Stephen Grant, Thomas Dougherty, Asa Aldrich.

Section 8, 1834.—Asa Aldrich, Christian Eslow, Abram Aldrich, Asa White.

Section 9, 1835.—Jacob W. Mann, James B. Tompkins, David Stanton, Asa Aldrich, Harlow S. Wright, William Vanblarcom.

Section 10, 1835.—Sereno B. Ames, Duncan McVean, Jacob W. Mann, Robert Rowley, Linard Boon, David D. Whitney.

Section 11, 1835.—Duncan McVean, Abram Tompkins, Frederick Turner, Hiram Barnes, Artemus Humeston, Moses Johnson, Erastus Allen.

Section 12, 1836.—Wm. N. Johnson, Elias Gage, Uriah B. Church, Nathaniel Swarthout, Sanford Sherman, Patience Sherman, Wm. B. Conant.

Section 13, 1835.—Ezra F. Faxon, Archibald Lewis, Elias Gage, Moses Johnson, Thomas Olney, Asa White, Milo White, Wm. N. Johnson.

Section 14, 1835.—Wm. D. Rose, Elder Taylor, Abram Tompkins, Frederick Turner, Artemus Humeston, Nathaniel Swarthout, Samuel T. Sheriff.

Section 15, 1830.—Robt. Clark, Jr., Abram F. Bolton, William McCarty, Lot Gage, James B. Tompkins, John Strong.

Section 16, 1837.—Aura Smith, Joseph Vanblarcom, Aaron P. Rose, Backus Fox, Harvey Spring, Franklin Barnes, Job Jordon, Benj. H. Smith, E. C. Jacokes.

Section 17, 1830.—Martin Barnhart, Benj. H. Smith, Abram Aldrich, James Spencer.

Section 18, 1831.—John Parkinson, Chauncey Barnes, Timothy Robinson, Abram Aldrich, Martin Barnhart, Isaac Barnhart.

Section 19, 1833.—A. and W. Aldrich, Martin Barnhart, W. Aldrich, E. S. Barnhart, Wm. Kelso, Content Smith, James Pendill, John Root, Wm. Rose, Hannah M. Allen.

Section 20, 1830.—Henry Van Hyning, Benj. H. Smith, James Craig, Samuel Eslow, John Worden.

Section 21, 1830.—John Corbus, Hugh Campbell, Maria Fowler, Smith & Corbus, Joseph C. Corbus, Jno. B. Mason, John Lyon, Octavus Mason.

Section 22, 1830.—Edward S. Hanchett, Robert Clark,

* Denotes the year the first purchase was made upon each section.

Jr., Lot Gage, Stephen Hickox, John Worden, Joseph C. Corbus, Joseph Vanblarcom.

Section 23, 1835.—James B. Tompkins, Jacob W. Mann, Obediah Downing, Ambrose W. Downing, Jonathan Taylor, Robert Gorball.

Section 24, 1835.—Ambrose W. Downing, Joseph Vanblarcom, Ezra T. Faxon, Jacob W. Mann, David Riley, Cephas W. Clapp.

Section 25, 1836.—Lorenzo Winslow, George Nethaway, Peries Lincoln, John Worden, John Abram, Jacob O. Birtch, Jehosaphat Gorball, Joel Chaffee.

Section 26, 1836.—Margaret Beckman, Lorenzo Winslow, George Nethaway, John Cole, Robert Gorball.

Section 27, 1835.—Beal H. Randall, Daniel Bronson, John Worden, Benj. P. Wright, Anthony Beckman, Lorenzo Winslow, Mason Chase, Aura Smith.

Section 28, 1834.—Stephen Hickox, Allen Cobb, James Pierce, Lyman Fox, James B. Tompkins, John Moore, Daniel Bronson.

Section 29, 1831.—Henry Van Hyning, David B. Ogden, James Craig, Asa Aldrich, Allen Cobb, Thomas Brewer, John Moore.

Section 30, 1833.—William Aldrich, Stephen Birdsall, Job Barnhart, Abram Aldrich.

Section 31, 1833.—Asa Aldrich, Israel Hoag, Harris Aldrich, H. H. Aldrich, Lyman Sherman, Joel Woodard.

Section 32, 1835.—Israel Hoag, William Aldrich, Octavus Mason, Elijah Murray, Asa Aldrich.

Section 33, 1836.—Octavus Mason, Elijah Murray, Philo Dibble, Joseph Vanblarcom, Samuel Kingston.

Section 34, 1836.—Charles P. Dibble, George Turner, Cornelius Vanaken.

Section 35, 1836.—Andrew Shaffer, Aura Smith, Backus Fox, Lorenzo D. Crippen, Philo H. Crippen.

Section 36, 1836.—George Nethaway, Lyman Fox, George Rosecrans, David L. Hutchinson, Horatio N. Monroe, James H. Vanaken, Zelick W. Baker.

CIVIL HISTORY.

By an act of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, approved March 7, 1834, Girard was formed from Coldwater and Prairie River townships.

Its boundaries originally, and the place for holding the first township-meeting, were by that act defined as follows:

"SECTION 9. All that part of the county of Branch comprised in surveyed townships 5 south, in ranges 5, 6, 7, and 8 west, be a township by the name of Girard, and the first township-meeting be held at the school-house in said township."

We thus find that, beginning with the old township of Green,* Girard was the fourth township organized in the county, and, until 1836, contained within its limits the present towns of Butler, Girard, Union, and Sherwood.

Sherwood, including Union, was set off as a separate township in 1836, and Butler in 1838.

The inhabitants, in the petition to the Legislature praying for the formation of a new township, sent forward the name of "Fairfield" as the one which suited them best. Lenawee County, however, anticipated the Girard constituency in this particular, and their representive then suggested the name of Girard, which was adopted. It is derived, no doubt, from the Philadelphia millionaire, whose name was widely known at that period.

FIRST TOWN ELECTION.

"Proceedings of the first annual township-meeting, held at the school-house in Girard township, Monday, April 7, 1834, in accordance with the law organizing said township. The meeting was organized by choosing John Parkinson Moderator, and Joseph C. Corbus, Clerk, who were duly sworn according to law.

"The following-named town officers were then chosen by ballot: James B. Tompkins, Supervisor; Joseph C. Corbus, Town Clerk; Benjamin H. Smith, John Parkinson, Justus Goodwin, Commissioners of Highways; James G. Corbus, William Aldrich, Robert Waldron, Assessors; James McCarty, Collector and Constable; Stephen Hickox, Samuel Craig, Asa Aldrich, Commissioners of Schools; James Craig, Asa Aldrich, Overseers of the Poor; Benjamin H. Smith, James B. Tompkins, Joseph C. Corbus, Martin Barnhart, John Parkinson, Inspectors of Schools; District 1, Stephen Hickox; District 2, Martin Barnhart; District 3, Asa Aldrich, Overseers of Highways.

"Moved and carried that the Overseers of the Poor be Poundmasters.

"*Resolved*, That for all wolves killed within the town, over four months old, there be paid one dollar, and for all under four months, 50 cents each.

"*Resolved*, That the next town-meeting be held at the house of Mr. Aldrich, at the mill.

(Signed)

"JOHN PARKINSON, *Moderator.*
"JOSEPH C. CORBUS, *Clerk.*
"JAMES B. TOMPKINS, *J. P.*"

At an election held in Girard township, April 4, 1835, for a delegate to the convention to form a State constitution, Lewis T. Miller received 15 votes, and Silas A. Holbrook, 14 votes.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.	Collectors.
1834.	James B. Tompkins.	Joseph C. Corbus.	James McCarty.
1835.	" "	" "	Lyman Aldrich.
1836.	" "	" "	Beal H. Randall.
1837.	" "	Aura Smith.	Robert Gorball.
1838.	" "	Joseph C. Corbus.	Rodney O. Smith.
			Treasurers.
1839.	Martin Barnhart.	" "	Sol'n L. Lawrence.
1840.	James B. Tompkins.	Peter I. Mann.	Mason Chase.
1841.	" "	Aura Smith.	" "
1842.	" "	Daniel T. Olney.	Aura Smith.
1843.	" "	Joseph C. Corbus.	" "
1844.	" "	" "	Robert Rowley.
1845.	" "	" "	" "
1846.	Martin Barnhart.	" "	Harvey L. Worden.
1847.	Elias Gage.	Daniel T. Olney.	Moses Tompkins.
1848.	James B. Tompkins.	Peter I. Mann.	Aura Smith.
1849.	Sol. L. Lawrence.	Joseph C. Corbus.	" "
1850.	Aura Smith.	" "	Moses Tompkins.
1851.	James B. Tompkins.	" "	Aura Smith.

* Until June 29, 1832, Green township included all the territory in the county of Branch. The Legislative Council of Michigan Territory, by an act approved at the date aforesaid, enacted as follows:

"All that part of the county of Branch known and distinguished on the survey of the United States as townships numbered 5, 6, 7 and fractional township 8, south of the base line, in ranges numbered 5 and 6, west of the principal meridian, be a township by the name of Coldwater, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of John Morse, in said township."

The remainder of the county was formed into a township called Prairie River, and the first township-meeting therein was ordered to be held at the house of Jabez Bronson. In other words, the east half of the county was formed into a town called Coldwater, and the west half was Prairie River township.

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.	Treasurers.
1852.	Aura Smith.	Joseph C. Corbus.	Joseph Hudson.
1853.	" "	" "	Stephen D. Rainier.
1854.	" "	Jeremiah Harding.	David Chauncey.
1855.	" "	Jedediah Tompkins.	George B. Johnson.
1856.	James B. Tompkins.	S. B. Corbus.	Asa Perry.
1857.	" "	Charles H. Burr.	Michael Shannon.
1858.	" "	A. R. Day.	Jedediah Tompkins.
1859.	Ambrose Baldwin.	Philander George.	Michael Shannon.
1860.	Aura Smith.	" "	" "
1861.	" "	" "	" "
1862.	Enos T. Todd.	" "	" "
1863.	" "	" "	A. C. Williams.
1864.	" "	A. J. Chauncey.	Michael Shannon.
1865.	" "	" "	" "
1866.	J. C. Pierce.	J. B. Williams.	C. A. Tompkins.
1867.	" "	Dan. S. Vanblarcom.	Sherman Osborn.
1868.	Ambrose Baldwin.	J. B. Williams.	James E. Perry.
1869.	George W. Vanaken.	" "	" "
1870.	" "	" "	" "
1871.	" "	" "	A. C. Williams.
1872.	" "	" "	Dan'l S. Vanblarcom.
1873.	" "	" "	Cassius H. Brown.
1874.	" "	James E. Perry.	Stillm'n E. Lawrence.
1875.	" "	" "	Wm. S. Vanblarcom.
1876.	" "	" "	" "
1877.	" "	John B. Williams.	James E. Perry.
1878.	" "	James E. Perry.	Wm. S. Vanblarcom.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1834. James B. Tompkins.
1836. James B. Tompkins.
John B. Mason.
Joseph C. Corbus.
1837. James B. Tompkins.
1838. Joseph C. Corbus.
1839. Allen Cobb.
William Aldrich.
1840. Cornelius Vanaken.
A. N. Bradley.
1841. Elias Gage.
1842. Joseph C. Corbus.
A. N. Bradley.
1844. Allen Cobb.
Peter I. Mann.
1845. Ambrose Baldwin.
George W. Stray.
1846. Joseph C. Corbus.
1847. Philip Manchester.
1848. Thomas E. Champion.
1849. Allen Cobb.
1850. Joseph C. Corbus.
Ambrose Baldwin.
Joseph Spencer.
1851. Alexander Ladow.
Alexander C. Williams.
1852. Alexander C. Williams.
1853. Ambrose Baldwin.
1854. Enos T. Todd.
Allen Shepardson.
Joseph Hudson.
1855. Allen C. Shepardson.
John H. Clements.
1856. John Demarest.
Joseph C. Corbus.
1857. Ambrose Baldwin.
1858. Enos T. Todd.
1859. Allen C. Shepardson.
1860. Jedediah Tompkins.
1861. Philander George.
1862. Enos T. Todd.
1864. J. D. Smith.
1865. J. C. Pierce.
1866. Enos T. Todd.
1867. A. R. Day.
1868. Allen C. Shepardson.
S. E. Spencer.
1869. Sylvester E. Spencer.
Ames Markham.
1870. George A. Russell.
1871. A. L. Smith.
John Walker.
1872. A. R. Day.
1873. Amos Markham.
1874. Henry Pierce.
C. E. Peer.
1875. Jonathan D. Smith.
1876. Amasa R. Day.
1877. Reuben A. Milligan.
1878. George A. Russell.
C. E. Peer.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1834. Benjamin H. Smith.
John Parkinson.
Justus Goodwin.
1835. Nathan Sargent.
Benjamin H. Smith.
Abram Aldrich.
1836. Harris Aldrich.
John Worden.
Benjamin H. Smith.
1837. A. N. Bradley.
Backus Fox.
Cornelius Vanaken.
1838. Joseph Vanblarcom.
Martin Barnhart.
1839. Solomon L. Lawrence.
Benjamin H. Smith.
1840. James B. Tompkins.
Peter I. Mann.
Abram Vanblarcom.
1841. James B. Tompkins.
Joseph Vanblarcom.
Cornelius Vanaken.
1842. John H. Clement.
Abram Tompkins.
1842. Harris Aldrich.
1844. John H. Clement.
Elias Gage.
Joseph Vanblarcom.
1845. Levi Butler.
Henry Pierce.
Cornelius Vanaken.
1846. Philander Gould.
Joseph Vanblarcom.
1847. Joseph C. Corbus.
George W. Stray.
David C. Gould.
1848. Abram Tompkins.
David C. Gould.
1849. Daniel Cornell, Jr.
1850. Rodney O. Smith.
Alexander C. Williams.
1851. Abram Tompkins.
1852. James Spencer.
1853. Robert Gorball.
1854. Edwin Wheeler.
1855. James Spencer.
Ira Markham.
1856. William Babcock.
1857. John H. Clement.
1858. Rodney O. Smith.
1859. Backus Fox.
Sylvester E. Spencer.
1860. Backus Fox.
1861. Ambrose Baldwin.
1862. Allen C. Shepardson.
1863. S. E. Spencer.
1864. Ambrose Baldwin.
1865. J. D. Smith.
1866. Allen C. Shepardson.
Sylvester E. Spencer.
1867. Ambrose Baldwin.
1868. Sylvester E. Spencer.
1869. Allen C. Shepardson.
1870. Ambrose Baldwin.
1871. William Rose.
Durfee Barnhart.
1872. Durfee Barnhart.
1873. Curtis Prentiss.
R. F. Parker.
1874–77. Prosper C. Johnson.
1878. Ira L. Nye.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Roads.—The following is the description of the first highway laid out by township authorities:

"Commencing at the county line at the corners of sections 33 and 34, township 4 south, range 6 west, and sections 3 and 4 of township 5 south, range 6 west, and runs thence south on section line nine miles to the corners of sections 15, 16, 21, and 22, of township 6 south, range 6 west.

"Surveyed by J. B. Tompkins, July, 1831. William H. Cross and Edward S. Hanchett, Highway Commissioners of the township of Green, St. Joseph Co., Territory of Michigan."

Railroad.—The road-bed of the proposed Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad enters the township from the south, and intersecting sections 33, 28, 21, 16, 9, 8, 5, and 6, leaves it near the northwest corner. The work was performed in 1872. Residents of Girard by subscriptions paid in about $17,000 to assist in its construction.

Ditches.—Of late years a system of ditching has been inaugurated, which has greatly increased the value of lands. The work is superintended by a drain commissioner, who is elected annually.

STATISTICAL—1839–1874.

A comparative statement of the number of inhabitants, acres owned and improved, live stock, agricultural resources, etc., of 1839 *vs.* 1874.

1839.

Martin Barnhart, 395 acres wild land, 85 improved, 4 horses.

John Parkinson, 215 acres wild, 25 improved, 1 horse, 1 wagon, 3 cows.

Jabez Aldrich, 110 acres wild, 70 improved, 1 horse, 1 wagon.

Harris H. Aldrich, 160 acres wild, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 cows.

Hains Aldrich, 200 acres wild, 40 improved, 1 ox, 2 cows.

Samuel Butcher, 2 cows.

Stephen Birdsall, 72 acres wild, 8 improved, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 2 cows.

Benj. H. Smith, 320 acres wild, 120 improved, 4 horses, 1 wagon, 6 oxen, 8 cows.

William Bidwell, 1 horse, 1 wagon.

D. B. Ogden, 38 acres wild, 4 improved, 2 cows.

Asa Aldrich, 680 acres wild, 80 improved, 3 horses, 1 wagon, 4 oxen, 3 cows.

Lyman Aldrich, 130 acres wild, 30 improved, 2 oxen, 3 cows.

Israel Hoag, 130 acres wild, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 cows.

Samuel Estlow, 192 acres wild, 8 improved, 2 cows.

William Aldrich, 385 acres wild, 15 improved, 1 horse, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

William Barker, 85 acres wild, 9 improved.

David Stanton, 80 acres wild, 2 horses, 1 cow.

Samuel and James Craig, 130 acres wild, 70 improved, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 15 cows.

John Strong, 120 acres wild, 3 cows.

Dennis Day, 2 cows.

Allen Cobb, 120 acres wild, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

B. McDonald, 2 cows.

Christian Estlow, 200 acres wild, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

William Eldridge, 160 acres wild, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

William Rose, 110 acres wild, 10 improved, 1 wagon, 2 oxen.

Chauncey Barnes, 80 acres wild, 1 horse, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

M. B. Barnhart, 179 acres wild, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

John Worden, 190 acres wild, 2 improved, 3 horses, 1 wagon, 3 cows.

John Moore, 120 acres wild, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 3 cows.

Thomas Olney, 840 acres wild, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 cows.

Backus Fox, 80 acres wild, 2 horses, 1 wagon.

B. H. Randall, 80 acres wild land.

Stephen Hickok, 120 acres wild, 2 oxen, 2 cows.

James Pierce, 240 acres wild, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

George Rosecrans, 40 acres wild, 1 cow.

Aura Smith, store and goods, valued at $880.

Rodney O. Smith, 80 acres wild land.

Cornelius Vanaken, 240 acres wild, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 3 cows.

Andrew Shaver, 200 acres wild, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 2 cows.

Joseph C. Corbus, 154 acres wild, 44 improved, 2 horses, 3 cows.

John B. Mason, 160 acres wild, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

Jacob W. Mann, 965 acres wild, 35 improved, 1 wagon, 4 oxen, 3 cows.

Joseph Vanblarcom, 160 acres wild, 2 horses.

Abram Vanblarcom, 150 acres wild, 10 improved, 1 cow.

John Vanblarcom, 160 acres wild, 2 horses.

William Vanblarcom, 610 acres wild, 50 improved, 1 horse, 2 wagons, 4 cows.

Levi Kingston, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 1 cow.

James B. Tompkins, 395 acres wild, 25 improved, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 cows.

John Rose, 80 acres wild land.

Robert Gorball, 120 acres wild, 2 oxen.

Lyman Fox, 405 acres wild, 25 improved, 2 horses, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 3 cows.

John Corbus' estate, 115 acres wild, 45 acres improved.

Benjamin P. Wright, 40 acres wild land.

Peter I. Mann, 160 acres wild land.

Addict Bradley, 200 acres wild, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

Roswell Crippen, 73 acres wild, 1 cow.

Joshua Whitney, 475 acres wild, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

Abram Tompkins, 240 acres wild, 2 oxen, 2 cows.

Samuel White, 80 acres wild, 1 cow.

Moses Johnson, 120 acres wild, 1 wagon, 2 oxen.

Archibald Lewis, 80 acres wild, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

Elias Gage, 200 acres wild land.

1874.

Population	1,313
Number of farms	277
" acres in farm lands	22,518
" " of wheat growing, June, 1874	3,776
" " " harvested, 1873	3,073
" " corn " "	1,733
" bushels of wheat " "	41,274
" " corn " "	57,678
" " all other grain, "	27,712
" " potatoes, "	7,753
" tons hay, "	2,074
" pounds wool sheared, "	15,250
" " pork marketed, "	174,852
" " cheese made, "	24,498
" " butter made, "	78,590
Number of pounds of fruit dried for market, 1873.	30,273
" barrels cider made	677
" pounds maple-sugar	5,008
Horses over one year old, 1874	708
Mules	8
Work-oxen	16
Milk cows	760
Cattle other than cows and oxen	683
Swine over six months old	1,017
Sheep " " "	3,863
Sheep sheared, 1873	3,740

VILLAGES.

The village of Girard occupies a central position in the township. It is built upon the corner of sections 15, 16, 21, and 22, and is on the line of the proposed Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad, six miles due north from Coldwater. It contains three church edifices (Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, and Free-Will Baptist), three stores of general merchandise, a post-office, which receives a daily mail, a district school-house with two departments, several small mechanic-shops, and about 150 inhabitants. The first settlers on or near its site were Richard Corbus, Edward S. Hanchett, who erected the first frame barn in the township, on the northwest corner of section 22. John and Joseph C. Corbus, William McCarty, and James B. Tompkins. Aura Smith located on section 16, and sold the first goods in the township, about 1837. Dr. Chauncey, the first physician, came in September 19, 1843. Dr. Clizbe has been a resident physician since 1870. Drs. Arnold, Coleridge, Burnham, Allen, Brewster, and Bassett have also practiced here at different periods.

SCHOOLS.

It is stated by early residents that the first school-house in the township was situated near the northwest corner of the village, and was built about 1832 or 1833, and that the first teachers were Miss Laura Tibbetts, Miss Ames, and John B. Mason.

The following is the earliest written record we can find concerning schools:

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of school district No. 1, in the town of Girard, called for the purpose of taking action in regard to building a school-house, John Parkinson was elected moderator, and John B. Mason clerk, whereupon it was voted to build a school-house 20 feet long and 18 feet wide, said house to be built of logs, and erected on the northwest corner of lands now belonging to John B. Mason. The building is estimated to cost $67.

"GIRARD, Nov. 19, 1834."

The following statistics are gathered from the report of the board of school inspectors, made Sept. 1, 1878:

Whole No. of districts and parts of districts	10
Number of whole districts	6
" parts of districts	4
" school-houses in the township	10
" stone school-houses	4
" brick " "	2
" framed " "	4
Seating capacity of all the houses	489
Value of school property	$8800.00
Number of children of school age residing in the township	411
Number of children attending school during the year	392
Number of graded schools	1
" male teachers employed during the year	9
Number of female teachers employed during the year	18

Aggregate number of months taught by male teachers	29½
Aggregate number of months taught by female teachers	60¼
Amount of salary paid to male teachers	$1119.75
" salary paid to female teachers	764.50
Total amount paid to teachers	$1884.25
Whole number of volumes in township library	236
" " " added during the year.	28
Amount of fines received from county treasurer	$18.78
Amount paid for books for township library	$33.55
Total receipts for the year, including cash on hand Sept. 2, 1877, two-mill tax, primary school fund, tuition of non-resident scholars, and direct taxation	$3266.66

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

Girard Grange, No. 136, *P. of H.*, was organized by Grand Deputy C. L. King with 60 charter members, Nov. 25, 1873, and the following officers were duly chosen by ballot and installed for the year 1873: G. W. Vanakin, Master; G. A. Russell, Overseer; S. E. Spencer, Lecturer; G. W. Jones, Steward; T. L. White, Asst. Steward; R. B. Hollinbeck, Chaplain; Amos Markham, Treas.; A. L. Smith, Sec.; J. M. Baldwin, Gatekeeper; Mrs. G. W. Vanakin, Ceres; Mrs. I. L. Nye, Pomona; Miss Eva Paddock, Flora; Mrs. J. M. Baldwin, Lady Asst. Steward.

The grange has elected the same Master and Secretary each succeeding year to and including the present one.

The following persons compose the board of officers for the year 1879: G. W. Vanakin, Master; R. F. Parker, Overseer; G. W. Jones, Steward; Warren Walker, Asst. Steward; J. M. Walker, Chaplain; S. E. Spencer, Lecturer; Wm. V. Worden, Treas.; A. L. Smith, Sec.; M. Dyon, Gatekeeper; Miss Ida Vanblarcom, Ceres; Miss Cynthia Downs, Pomona; Miss Adie Phillips, Flora; Mrs. J. M. Baldwin, Lady Asst. Steward; G. L. Palmer, Business Agent; B. H. Smith, Chorister; G. A. Russell, Asst. Chorister; Miss Eva Paddock, Organist.

Number of present members, 102.

The grange meets in the Girard Union town-hall on Wednesday evenings once in two weeks.

CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodists were the first to hold meetings of a religious character in this township. As early as 1831 and '32, meetings were held at the residence of John Cornish, and in the school-house in later years. At these meetings the pioneers listened to the preachings of Allen Tibbetts, Rev. Mr. Colclasure, and other circuit preachers, as well as to several of their own local preachers, John B. Mason being among the latter class.

The organization of the church as it exists to-day goes back to about the year 1840. The records kept are incomplete and meagre. From them, however, we learn that the first board of trustees was composed of the following members: Lyman Fox, Mason Chase, Joseph C. Corbus, John Parkinson, Lyman Aldrich, Benjamin H. Smith, John Worden.

The first church edifice was erected in the year 1844, costing not far from $1000. Levi Butler, one of the first members, was the builder, and Rev. Mr. Hudson pastor during the same time.

The circuit in which the Girard charge was situated, thirty-five years ago, embraced the following appointments: East Girard, West Girard, Bronson, Clizbe's (now Quincy), Brooks School-house, York's house, Branch, Day's, and Union.

The first quarterly conference for the Girard circuit was held at the Girard meeting-house, Nov. 28, 1846.

After the usual exercises, on motion, Joseph C. Corbus was appointed secretary. The following brethren, whose names are marked "p," were present: A. M. Fitch, P. E., p.; W. E. Biglow, P. C., p.; Jacob Hamlin, Ex., p.; Mason Chase, C. L., p.; E. Barker, C. L., p.; S. White, C. L., p.; John Reynolds, a.; D. Powers, a.; Abram Smith, p.; Elisha Day, p.

At this conference the following persons were elected stewards of the church: Lyman Fox, Hiram Clizbe, John Parkinson, David Powers, Jesse Brooks, Joseph C. Corbus, and John Bassett.

The following receipts were reported to this conference: East Girard, $8.45; West Girard, $14.35; Brooks Class, $1.00; York House, $0.00; Bronson, $0.00; Clizbe, $0.00; Public Collection, $3.36.

The settlement of the board of stewards with the pastor, Rev. W. E. Biglow, at the close of the same year (1846) was as follows: "Quarterage, $216; table expenses, $50; house-rent, $10; moving and fire-wood, $29."

Mr. Biglow has been succeeded by the following-named pastors: Revs. D. C. Jacokes, 1847; H. Penfield, 1849; V. G. Boynton (who was promised, in addition to a small salary, "a glorious good donation"), 1851; Nathan Mount, 1853; Noah Fassett, 1855; I. I. Buell, 1857; I. N. Thomas, 1858; I. Taylor (the Chrysostom of the Michigan Conference), 1859; T. J. Hill, 1860; George Lee, 1861; J. J. Clubine, 1862; T. J. Congdon, 1864; Isaac Bennett, 1865; I. Taylor, 1867; W. H. Ware (the boy-preacher), 1868; A. A. Dunton, 1869; F. Gage, 1871; E. H. Day (who, because of his genial qualities, remained three years), 1872; W. M. Paddock, 1875; and W. M. Colby, the present pastor, 1878.

The church edifice was repaired in 1848 at a cost of about $700; and again in 1876, making it substantially a new structure, at a cost of $3000. It has sittings for 300 people, which are all taken. The present membership numbers 160. Number of pupils in Sabbath-school, 80. Ira Nye, Sunday-school Superintendent. Mr. George W. Stray served as superintendent of Sabbath-schools for a period of twenty years.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first meeting of this society was held at the house of William Vanblarcom, in Girard, Wednesday, June 8, 1851. Those present formed themselves into a conference, looking to the formation of an independent church. Rev. Edwin Eaton, of the Coldwater Church, offered prayer, and delivered a brief discourse as to their duties. The constituent member of this society, thirteen in number, had all been members of the Coldwater and Tekonsha Churches. Their names were as follows: "William Vanblarcom, E. M. Waldo, George B. Johnson, Amasa R. Day, E. T. Todd, Mary Smith, Harriet C. Day, Sarah Burr, Mary

Vanblarcom, Matilda B. Waldo, Alvina Todd, Eunice L. Burr, and Mary Olney.

E. T. Todd was the first deacon elected, and remains as such at the present time. During the first year of its existence, Elder Eaton preached to the society once in four weeks; Rev. John Sage was called in December, 1860; Daniel Peace came 1862; Thomas Robinson, 1863; H. C. Beals, 1868; William H. Prentiss, 1870; A. M. Buck, 1872; William Remington, 1874; J. H. Crooker, 1875; and E. R. Clark, the present pastor, in April, 1878.

Soon after the formation of the society Mr. William Vanblarcom bought the old district school-house for the sum of $300, and presented it to the church. It was repaired, reseated, and, until the partial completion of the new church-edifice, was in use as their house of worship.

The lot on which the present church edifice is built was purchased of H. E. Carle, in October, 1872, at a cost of $200. Nov. 27, 1875, E. T. Todd, Reuben Milligan, and J. J. Hudson were appointed a building committee, "to mature and carry out plans for building a church edifice." The structure was commenced in 1876, and at the present time the exterior and basement story only are completed. It has cost thus far about $2000. Present membership, 40. Number of scholars in Sabbath-school classes, 50. Mr. O. L. Smart, Sunday-school superintendent.

FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.

This society was organized May 10, 1849, by Elders Elwood, Whitcomb, and J. J. Wilkins. The original members were thirteen in number, as follows: L. Y. Limbocker, Diadama Limbocker, John Loring, Mary Loring, N. M. Millard, Cynthia Millard, Charles Lane, Henry Aurend. Matilda Aurend, Alexander Ladow, John Smart, Anna Cutler, and Mary E. Cutler. The present church edifice was erected in 1856. It cost, with bell, $1600, and has sittings for 225 persons. The building committee consisted of Elder Elijah Cook, James B. Tompkins, H. Coddington, A. Hoard, and S. Kingston.

Their first pastor was Rev. J. J. Wilkins, who remained four years. He has been followed in subsequent years by Revs. Elijah Cook, L. B. Whitcomb, F. P. Anger, E. G. Chadock, H. E. Whipple, M. R. Kenney, E. J. Reville, and Elder Morey.

The society is small in numbers, and without a pastor at the present writing.

Our acknowledgments are due to Hon. James B. Tompkins, Peter I. Mann, Joseph Vanblarcom, Dr. Moses E. Chauncey, Rev. W. M. Colby, A. R. Day, Henry E. Carle, N. M. Millard, James E. Perry, Mrs. B. H. Smith, Mrs. S. A. Smith (of Quincy), the Misses Craig, and many others, to all of whom we desire to return our sincere thanks for the valuable information derived from them.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

DR. MOSES E. CHAUNCEY.

Among the prominent physicians for whom Branch County is noted, none occupy a more enviable position than Dr. Moses E. Chauncey. A residence of over thirty-six years in Girard, during which time he has been actively engaged in the duties of his profession, has not only fully demonstrated his ability as a physician, but his worth as a citizen.

He was born in Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y., Nov. 15, 1809. His parents were New England people, and early settlers in Saratoga. Mr. Chauncey lived at home, assisting them on the farm summers, and attending school winters, acquiring a fair education. In the winters of 1842 and 1843 he attended the Albany Medical College, graduating with honor, and afterwards graduated at the Cincinnati Eclectic College.

He came to Girard, Mich., Sept. 19, 1843, and commenced practice immediately. He married Lucinda, daughter of Abraham and Sally (Cook) Hudson, of Galway, N. Y., who died Nov. 8, 1860. He married again in May, 1862.

In politics Dr. Chauncey is a staunch Democrat of the Jacksonian type.

HENRY PIERCE.

Henry Pierce was born among the Green Mountains of Vermont, Dec. 5, 1808, the eldest of ten children. He accompanied his father, when a lad of eight years, to Orleans Co., N. Y., where they were occupied with farming pursuits. He was married Nov. 9, 1834, to Miss Betsey, daughter of Silas and Lavinia (Clark) Beebe, at Clarendon, Orleans Co., N. Y. Mrs. Pierce was also a Vermont lady, having been born in Clarendon, in that State. Mr. and Mrs. Pierce were lured by the charms of the West to emigrate, and in 1839 came to the township of Girard, and purchased forty acres of land on section 7, establishing a home at that point. They have had three children, all of whom are now deceased. Mr. Pierce passed through some interesting experiences during his early pioneer life. The land he purchased cost two hundred and fourteen dollars, and when paid for left him but fourteen dollars, the money being in bills of a broken bank. For months they were reduced to one silver sixpence, which embraced all their cash capital. He cleared twenty acres without a team, and the remainder with a pair of young oxen. Later he disposed of his farm, which contained one hundred and five acres, and moved to Girard Centre, in 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Pierce are now in comfortable circumstances, and enjoying in advanced years the result of their industry and enterprise.

MRS. ELIZA CRAIG.

Among the pioneers of Branch County the name of Mrs. Eliza Craig, of Girard, deserves conspicuous mention. She was the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth Downes, and was born May 25, 1795, in the county of Armagh, Ireland. Determining to emigrate to the new country across the Atlantic, she sailed in April, 1821, and took up her residence in Morristown, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. While there she married Samuel Craig, Dec. 2, 1823. In 1829, having a desire to explore the prairie lands of Michigan, they started for the West, and first located in the township



DR. MOSES E. CHAUNCEY.



HENRY PIERCE.



MRS. HENRY PIERCE.



MRS. ELIZA CRAIG.

(PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK.)

of Allen, Hillsdale Co., two years later coming to Girard. Mrs. Craig enjoyed the proud distinction of giving birth to the first white male child in Girard, who was born the 4th of September of the same year. We clip the following from a leading county paper, as giving a fair estimate of the character of Mrs. Craig: "She has always been an upright, conscientious, Christian lady, joining the Presbyterian Church in this city in 1843. She was a kind and considerate mother, an excellent neighbor, and a woman whom all of her acquaintances loved. She was a good specimen of the pioneer mothers of our county, ever ready and willing to extend a helping hand to the poor and needy, and God had spared her life to see the prairie that was her home for so many years become one of the most populous and fertile parts of our county, dotted with happy homes and surrounded by schools and churches, whose bells rang out sweet music to this aged Christian mother. May her memory remain green in the hearts of all who knew her!"

Mr. and Mrs. Craig had six children, namely, Mary Jane, James, David, Daniel, Samuel, and Eliza. James and Daniel died the 28th of August, 1841, in Girard. Samuel died the 2d of January, 1856, in Eureka, Cal. The three remaining children are residents of Girard, and live on property left them by their parents. Samuel Craig emigrated from the same locality with his wife some years earlier, and died March 2, 1847. Mrs. Craig at the time of her death had reached the good old age of eighty-three years.

ALGANSEE.

ALGANSEE, designated in the United States survey as township No. 7 south, of range No. 5 west, is situated upon the east border of the county, southeast from Coldwater City. It is bounded on the east by Hillsdale County, north by Quincy, west by Ovid, and south by California, townships in Branch County.

Its surface is rolling, and well drained by numerous small creeks. Originally it was heavily timbered, except the southwest corner, where were found several hundred acres of burr-oak openings.

The principal streams are known locally as Hanchett and Bickford Creeks, deriving their names from those of early settlers. The former flows in a northwest course through the centre of the township, and empties its waters into Marble Lake. The latter takes its rise from a small lake, situated upon section 27, and flows thence westerly across the southwest corner.

Bartholomew Lake lies wholly within section 7, while Middle Lake and the southern part of Marble Lake occupy portions of sections 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8. Other small lakes are found upon sections 9, 23, and 27. The entire lake surface of the township includes an area of about 700 acres.

The soil consists of a sandy loam, intermixed with a dark vegetable mould. It is of good quality, and in the amount and nature of its products compares favorably with other townships in the county.

FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

The first entries for lands in this township were made by Jedediah Jessup, of Monroe Co., N. Y., Sept. 12, 1835, being the northeast one-fourth of section 30; Charles Butler, of New York City, bought all of section 1, and the north one-half of section 12, Nov. 9, 1835; Asahel Brown part of sections 31 and 32, Jan. 1, 1836; Nathan Austin, the same date, 160 acres of section 32; Luther Styles, 160 acres on section 9, Jan. 6, 1836; and Ludovicus Robbins 720 acres on sections 15 and 22, Mar. 31, 1836.

The following list embraces the names of those who purchased of the government subsequently:

Section 1, 1835.*—Charles Butler.

Section 2, 1835.—Allen Hubbard, Sumner & Clark, Jason Ransom, George Smith.

Section 3, 1836.—Moses Hill, Jesse Hill, Elijah Hill, Nelson N. Sprague, Sumner & Clark.

Section 4, 1836.—Sumner & Clark, Zenas C. Conley, Ralph Grow, Zina H. Hastings, Mary Ann Wright, Lucas Joseph.

Section 5, 1857.—Silas Crane.

Section 6, 1836.—Eli Gray, Roswell J. Hayward, John Easton, Norman Barber, Alexander S. Berry, Isaac Wethey, Charles W. Felt.

Section 7, 1836.—Hiram Alden, Roswell J. Hayward, A. S. Moss, Sardis Johnson, Eli Culver.

Section 8, 1836.—William S. Hawkins, Horace Newcomb, Sumner & Clark.

Section 9, 1836.—Luther Stiles, James H. Hanchett, Ira S. Mudge.

Section 10, 1836.—Daniel Williams, Cicero Webster, Peter D. Post, Cornelius Post, Jr., Jacob Nichols, Isaac Ambler.

Section 11, 1836.—Abraham Phillips, Charles Powell, Sumner & Clark, Almon H. White.

Section 12, 1835.—Charles Butler, Charles Powell, Samuel H. Gale, Harvey Carpenter, Thomas B. Palmer.

Section 13, 1836.—Morris Crater, Lazarus Culver, Henry Phelps, William Johnson, David Johnson.

* The figures denote the year the first purchase was made upon each section.

Section 14, 1836.—Abraham Phillips, Sumner & Clark.

Section 15, 1836.—Ludovicus Robbins, Benjamin Stout, William R. Hawkins, Sumner & Clark.

Section 16, 1849.—L. B. Robbins.

Section 17, 1836.—Richard Abbey, Horace Newcomb, William Easton, Nancy Barber, Alpheus Hill.

Section 18, 1836.—Roswell J. Hayward, Sumner & Clark, C. B. Jones, John F. Packard, Jonathan Bickford, Jasper Underhill, Charles Bickford.

Section 19, 1836.—Orrin Wyllys, Benjamin Tindall, Azam Purdy, Isaac George, Samuel M. Dennison, Stephen Whitehouse, Oliver Fuller, Reuben J. Champlin.

Section 20, 1836.—John Ackerson, Philip H. Jewell, Henry Buell, H. D. Mudge, Anson Beardsley, Carlton V. Clark, Aaron Tompkins.

Section 21, 1837.—William Prentiss, Eleazer Baker, Jonathan Bickford, Hiram Thompson, Lucas Joseph, Aaron Simpkins, Benjamin Craig, Enos G. Berry.

Section 22, 1836.—Ludovicus Robbins, Allen Hubbard, William R. Hawkins, Josiah Burge.

Section 23, 1836.—Allen Hubbard, Isaac Bradle, Thomas Dougherty, Silas Crane, William Johnson, Isaac F. Camp.

Section 24, 1836.—James Patterson, Henry Phelps, Ezekiel Gardner.

Section 25, 1836.—James Patterson, Orange Dean, Jr., Ansel Nichols, Ezekiel Gardiner, Henry Phelps, David Johnson, Elias Hakes.

Section 26, 1836.—James Patterson, Jason Cowles, A. Mosely, Avory Farnham, William Lawson Coe, Harry Teal.

Section 27, 1836.—Joseph R. Williams, Ezekiel Gardner, Alvah N. Jones, Isaac Quimby, Samuel Mowry.

Section 28, 1836.—Joseph R. Williams, Horace Purdy, Joseph Farrar, Silas Crane, Isaac George.

Section 29, 1836.—William Martin, Horace Purdy, Jesse Craft, Otis Wilter, David Tift, Benjamin F. Richmond, James Nichols, Isaac George, Benjamin Craig, Daniel Bickford.

Section 30, 1835.—Jedediah Jessup, William Martin, Orrin Wyllys.

Section 31, 1836.—Asahel Brown, Samuel Mulhollen, Joshua Baker, Jasper Underhill.

Section 32, 1836.—Nathan Austin, Asahel Brown, Thomas Blackwood.

Section 33, 1836.—Thomas Pratt, Ezra S. E. Brainard, Abigail Shumway, Asahel Brown, Joseph R. Williams.

Section 34, 1836.—Sumner & Clark, Joseph W. Lawrence, Jr., Joseph W. Lawrence, Ezekiel Gardner, Joseph R. Williams.

Section 35, 1836.—Sumner & Clark, Ezekiel Gardner, Jesse Doyle, Orsamon Horton, Gideon Draper, Arunah Mosely, Charles Peaslee, Joshua Pridgeon, Carlton V. Clark, John Doyle.

Section 36, 1836.—Rodolphus E. Knight, William Barrow, Ezekiel Gardner.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

From the best sources of information now obtainable, it is believed that Luther Stiles and Ludovico or Ludovicus Robbins were the first settlers in the territory now known as Algansee township. They had visited the locality previously, had purchased their lands of the government, and erected, or caused to be erected, each a good, substantial log dwelling-house. Stiles' purchase consisted of 240 acres upon section 9, and Robbins' of 560 acres upon sections 15 and 22. Although not traveling together, nor from the same locality, nor in any way concerned as partners, by a curious coincidence, both moved their families into the township the same day.

Until after leaving the Chicago road the elder had the lead, but by his team becoming "stalled,"—a very frequent occurrence in those days,—Stiles passed him, and reached his domicile—which had neither floor, doors, or windows —first.

Mr. Robbins came from Erie Co., N. Y., and was accompanied by some four or five sons. He was a Presbyterian minister, a tall, muscular man, a devout Christian, and noted among the early settlers for his many eccentricities.

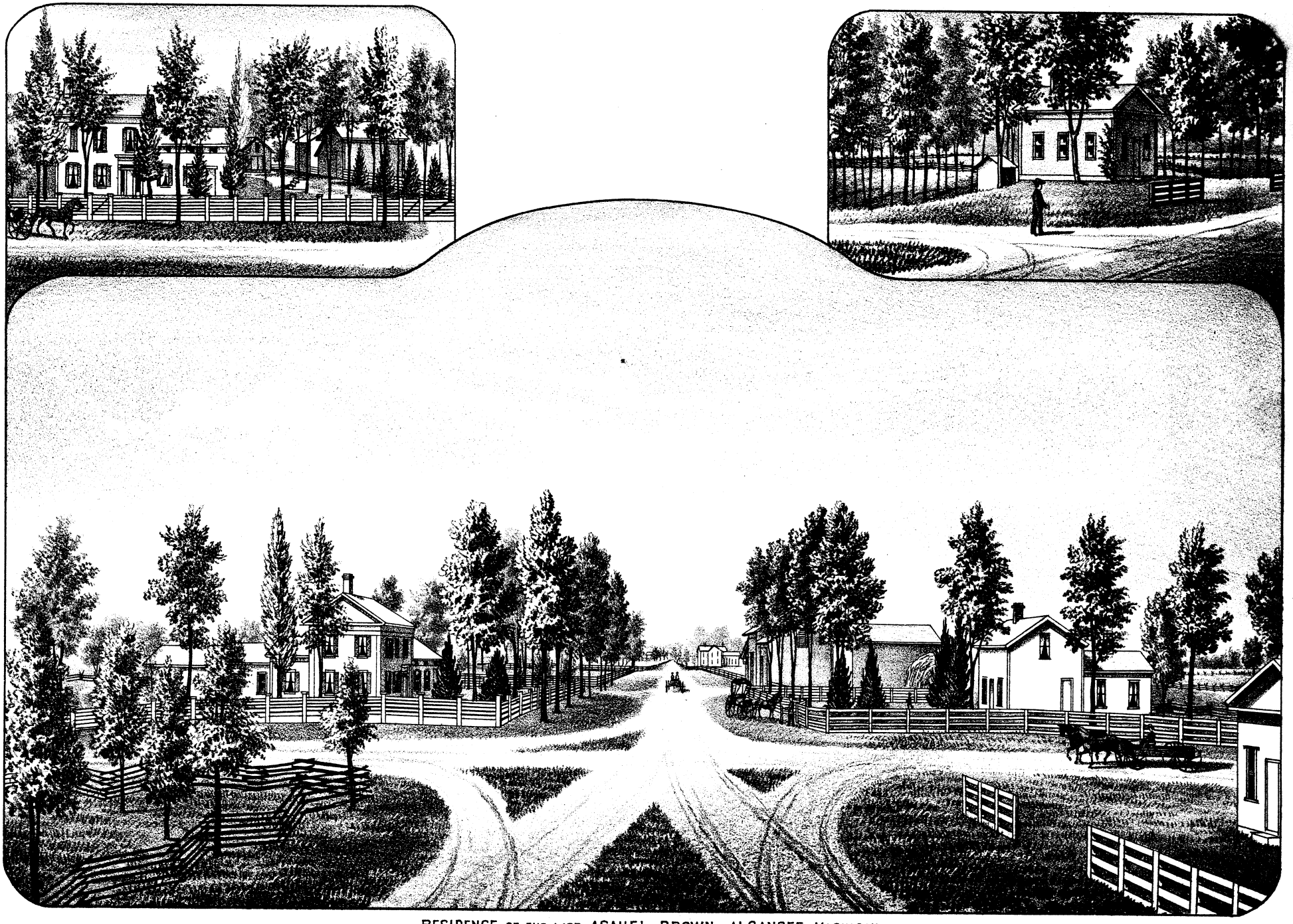
Luther Stiles in the fall of 1836, in partnership with Morris Crater, began the construction of a saw-mill, which was finished in February, 1837. This was the first mill erected in the township, and stood upon the site of the present old mill, known as the Tompkins saw-mill. During the year 1837, Stiles sold out his one-half interest in the mill to Crater, and removed from the township.

Morris Crater came from Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y., and arrived in the township "the day after the Fourth of July, I did," 1836. He purchased lands upon section 13, but after a period of about five years he sold out and removed to his present residence in Quincy township.

Asahel Brown, for many years the one prominent man among all others in the township, came from Monroe Co., N. Y., and settled in Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1832, where he remained for about four years, when, having purchased 800 acres of the government, situated upon sections 31, 32, and 33, he removed his family to their present location, July 3, 1836. His purchase was largely composed of burr-oak openings, easily brought into cultivation, and being the possessor of two strong yoke of oxen, seed, and the necessary amount of capital, which he had gained by the sale of his property in Lenawee, he was enabled to plow and sow to wheat forty acres during the fall of 1836. He was the first supervisor of the township, and was re-elected, and served in that capacity for a period of twenty-one years. He also represented Branch County in the State Legislature and in constitutional conventions, reference to which is more particularly made in a biographical sketch accompanying his portrait.

John Ackerson, who purchased the first land upon section 22, came from the southern part of Ohio, and settled a few weeks later than Mr. Brown. His son Abraham and an adopted daughter, Katy, were the first to be married in the township. They were married by Samuel Beach in the spring of 1837.

In September, 1836, Ezra S. E. Brainard, accompanied by his wife and two small children, started from Gainesville, Wyoming Co. (then Genesee Co.), N. Y., and with an ox-team and wagon drove to Buffalo; from thence to Detroit the journey was accomplished by steamboat; then with the same team and wagon to John Ackerson's house,



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE ASAHEL BROWN, ALGANSEE, MICHIGAN.

where he arrived Oct. 7, 1836. His family remained under Mr. Ackerson's roof for five or six weeks, or until he could put up a log dwelling on the 80 acres at present occupied by him. Thomas Pratt, a brother-in-law of Mr. Brainard, had visited Michigan in the spring of 1836, and bought of the government two 80-acre lots, upon section 33, one for himself and one for Brainard.

Mr. Pratt settled in the township about six weeks later than Mr. Brainard.

Jesse Craft and his step-son, James Nichols, came in during the same season, and sowed wheat upon section 29. But they did not settle permanently until the spring of 1837.

David Tift came from Niagara Co., N. Y., in 1831, and settled first near Saline, Washtenaw Co., Mich., where he remained until the summer of 1836, when he removed to Kinderhook, in this county. In the fall of the same year he sold out to John Waterhouse, purchased of the government 160 acres situated upon section 29 of this township, and became a permanent resident soon after. He died at the age of fifty-three years. During the war of the Rebellion, five sons, viz., Allison A., Albert J., Horace, Jerome B., and Roswell D., served in the Union army. Horace, a member of the 5th Michigan Cavalry, was starved to death in the Andersonville prison-pen.

The year 1837 witnessed the arrival and settlement of Leonard Nelson upon section 13, Almon Nichols upon section 25, Nathan Austin upon section 32, Horace Purdy upon sections 28 and 29, and Isaac George upon sections 19, 28, and 29.

During the year 1838 the settlement was still further increased in numbers by the settlement of John Vanderhoff and Eli Gray, upon section 6. Seth E. Hanchett and Samuel B. Hanchett, brothers, upon section 9; Barney Smith, section 13; Andrew Crater, a brother of Morris, section 15; Jasper Underhill, section 31; Daniel Bickford, section 29; S. L. Bradley, section 25; H. Hildreth, section 25; Thomas Goodman, section 22; Jesse Doyle, upon section 35, and George Tift.

Among other quite early residents who settled in subsequent years were Jonathan Bovee, Roswell J. Hayward, Jesse Doyle, Asel Withey, John Kenyon, Jonathan K. Bickford, Charles Bickford, James Nichols, Benjamin Craig, Ralph Bailey, Samuel T. Fales, Ebenezer Adams, C. T. Goodman, Sylvenus Clark, Harrison Scott, Carlton V. Clark, Benjamin Hobbs, Sylvester Canfield, Nathaniel Fisher, Erastus Bradley, Thomas Clark, William M. Clark, Thomas Clark, Jr., Samuel M. Dennison, John Whitney, D. J. Sprague, John P. Pettibone, William Houck, and Orton Hoxie.

Thomas Clark, a soldier of 1812, accompanied by five sons and three daughters, came from Erie Co., N. Y., in 1833, and settled first near Amden's Corners, now Bellvue, Ohio, where he remained three years. He then removed to Lagrange, Ind., and remained five years.

In 1841, William, one of the sons, settled at Fisher's Corners, in Algansee township. The following year the father and Thomas, Jr., came into the township. Thomas, Jr., worked for Nathaniel Fisher one year, and at the expiration of his time was assigned to take for his pay forty acres of land, where Samuel H. Keeler now resides. In 1851 he sold out his farm and removed to Reading, Hillsdale Co., where he opened the first store in 1854. After a short residence in Van Buren County, he removed to Quincy village in 1860, and for some years was engaged in keeping an eating-house, also a drug-store, which he traded for the Barnes farm. Two years later he traded his farm for the hotel property where he now resides. He built his present commodious hotel, "The Quincy House," in 1877, which supplies a want long needed in that thriving village.

Francis D. Ransom, the first settler upon the four sections which comprise the northeast corner of the township, came from Elbridge, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and located where he at present resides, in 1842. His nearest neighbor on the north, for some years, was John S. Belote. John H. Ransom, a brother, settled south of him in 1847. Jason, another brother, had visited Michigan in 1836, and purchased lands upon section 2, but did not settle until years later. Daniel Ransom, a fourth brother, settled in the same vicinity in April, 1842. He was killed in July following, by a tree falling upon him.

Samuel H. Keeler, from Sterling, Cayuga Co., N. Y., settled upon his present place of residence in 1852, purchasing of Thomas Clark.

Dr. James A. Williams, the first resident physician in the township, came from Conquest, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and settled where he now resides in 1854. He is an honored and respected citizen in the community of which he is a member. He has served his townsmen as supervisor for a period of ten years, the county as superintendent of schools, and two terms in the State Legislature.

Isaac George built the first framed house. Frederick T. Gallup the first brick house, in 1873. Aaron Hall opened the first store, in 1878.

The Wakeman steam saw-mill was erected by John and his son, Eli Wakeman, in 1854. They came from Huron Co., Ohio.

The grist-mill now in operation and adjoining the saw-mill, was erected by Eli and his son, Mortimer B. Wakeman, in 1878, at a cost of $5000. The structure is commodious, fitted up with the best and latest improved machinery, and supplies a want long needed in the township. As a comparison between the present condition of affairs and forty years ago, we here make mention of Mr. Andrew Crater's milling experience.

About 1840, grist-mills were few and at long distances from many of the settlements. The farmers had been blessed with an abundant harvest, grain was cheap, and the millers were unwilling to do work and receive for their pay the customary toll; they could make more money by flouring grain for shipment to distant markets. As a result of their cupidity, many of them combined and refused to do grinding for those living near them until such time as suited their convenience, or a lack of orders for flour to be sent abroad permitted. Many neighbors had visited the nearest mills only to return with their grists unground. It became a matter of necessity to Mr. Crater that he should have some flour and meal, and he determined to have it. In the early part of the week he placed in his

wagon some thirty bushels of wheat, corn, and buckwheat, and, with an ox-team which he was wintering for their work, departed, after telling his family that he should not return until his grain was converted into flour. He proceeded to Coldwater, then to Branch and to Girard, but was refused at each mill in succession. He then journeyed on to Union City, where he met with partial success, the miller refusing to grind the wheat and corn, but not the buckwheat. On his return homeward, and when crossing a bridge over the stream which connects Bartholomew and Middle Lakes, at three o'clock Sunday morning, his team and wagon broke through. But, as the bridge, a log structure, rose but three or four feet above the bed of the stream, he was enabled, by throwing aside the logs, to extricate his team, wagon, and precious load in safety, and finally reached home all right, after an absence of some five or six days.

CIVIL HISTORY.

By an act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, approved April 2, 1838, Algansee was formed from Quincy township. The act was as follows:

"All that portion of the county of Branch designated in the United States survey as townships Nos. 7 and 8 south, of range No. 5 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township, by the name of Algansee, and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of Horace Purdy in said township."

The inhabitants, in their petition when asking for the formation of a new township, sent forward the name of *Carlton* as the one which best suited them. But, for some unexplained reason, the august legislative body which then represented the State selected its present name, Algansee. Its significance is unknown.

California—township 8 south, range 5 west—was set off as a separate township March 25, 1846.

First Township-Meetings.—The first township-meeting for the election of officers was held, as ordered, at the house of Horace Purdy, early in May, 1838. But the records of this meeting, as well as of subsequent meetings to 1843, inclusive, cannot be found.

Officers Elected in 1844.—Asahel Brown, Supervisor; Ezra S. E. Brainard, Township Clerk; Samuel Beach, Justice of the Peace; George Monlux, Treas.; James H. Lawrence, Jonathan K. Bickford, Samuel B. Hanchett, Highway Commissioners; Benjamin Hobbs, J. T. Bailey, School Inspectors; Ira Cass, Morris Crater, Directors of the Poor; C. T. Goodman, S. Jordan, James McNitt, Constables; Morris Crater, Asahel Brown, J. W. Lawrence, Jr., Joseph T. Reynolds, S. L. Bradley, Andrew Crater, S. P. Bronson, James T. Bailey, John Vanderhoof, Cyrus Gillett, David Tift, Stephen Noble, John Kinyon, William G. Scott, Jesse Doyle, Harvey Brockway, James Craig, Nathaniel Fisher, S. Jordan, Jr., Samuel Beach, Nehemiah Boss, Overseers of Highways.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The following is a list of the supervisors, township clerks, and treasurers, from 1838 to 1878, inclusive:

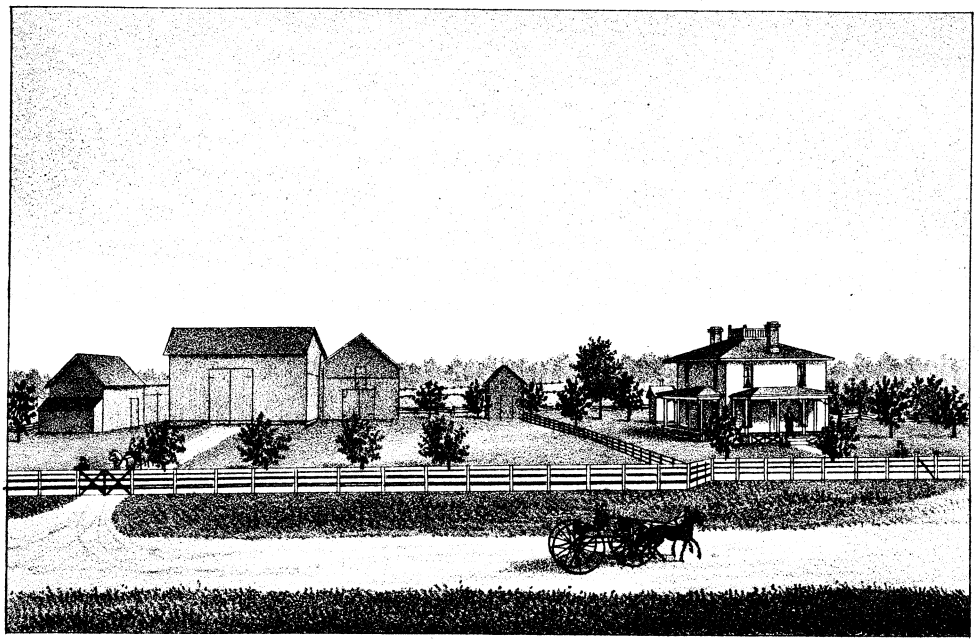
	Supervisors.	Township Clerks.	Treasurers.
1838.	Asahel Brown.	Jasper Underhill.	George Monlux.
1839.	" "	" "	" "
1840.	" "	" "	" "
1841.	" "	Ezra S. E. Brainard.	" "
1842.	" "	" "	" "
1843.	" "	" "	" "
1844.	" "	" "	" "
1845.	" "	" "	" "
1846.	" "	Jasper Underhill.	Ezra S. E. Brainard.
1847.	" "	" "	" "
1848.	" "	Erastus Bradley.	" "
1849.	" "	Robert Magden.	" "
1850.	" "	" "	" "
1851.	" "	Benjamin Hobbs.	" "
1852.	Lyman Witter.	Lemuel Pratt.	" "
1853.	Asahel Brown.	Abijah Mosher.	" "
1854.	James Underhill.	Isaac F. Camp.	" "
1855.	" "	" "	" "
1856.	Asahel Brown.	" "	" "
1857.	" "	Nathan Nivison.	" "
1858.	Erastus Bradley.	" "	James Underhill.
1859.	" "	" "	" "
1860.	" "	Henry Walbridge.	Levi P. Fuller.
1861.	Asahel Brown.	" "	" "
1862.	" "	" "	" "
1863.	" "	Nathan Nivison.	Ezra S. E. Brainard.
1864.	" "	" "	Mahlon W. Brainard.
1865.	James A. Williams.	Lorenzo Reynolds.	" "
1866.	" "	" "	Charles J. Underhill.
1867.	" "	" "	Robert Crawford.
1868.	" "	Levi P. Fuller.	" "
1869.	Erastus Bradley.	" "	" "
1870.	" "	" "	" "
1871.	" "	Olney W. Draper.	" "
1872.	James A. Williams.	" "	James R. Crawford.
1873.	" "	" "	Robert Crawford.
1874.	" "	" "	Mort. B. Wakeman.
1875.	" "	" "	" "
1876.	" "	" "	" "
1877.	" "	" "	" "
1878.	Sereno Bradley.	Roswell D. Tift.	Levi A. Shumway.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

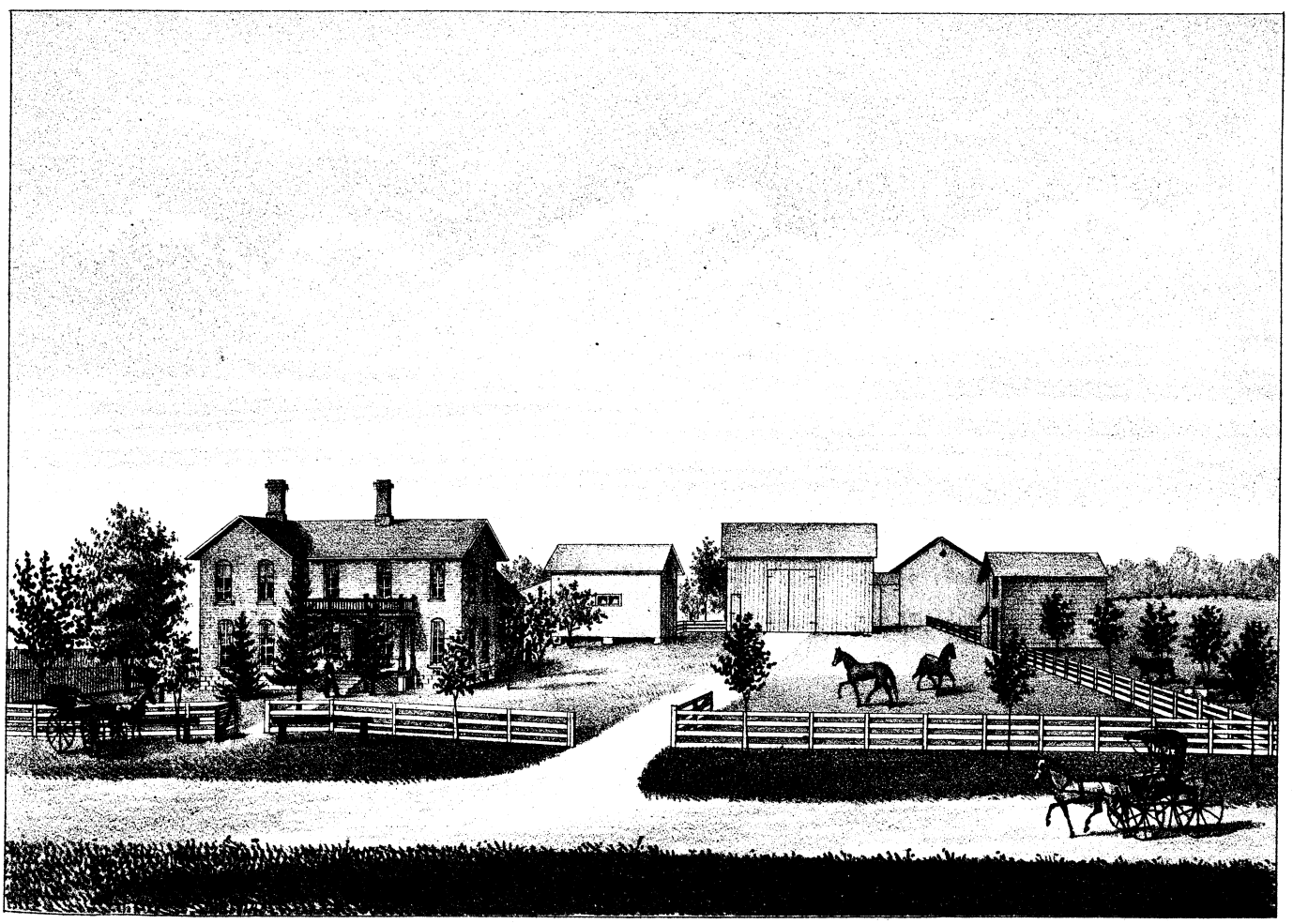
1844. Samuel Beach.
1845. Asahel Brown.
F. D. Ransom.
1846. Nathaniel Fisher.
D. J. Sprague.
1847. Sturgis L. Bradley.
1848. D. J. Sprague.
1849. Asahel Brown.
1850. John P. Pettibone.
1851. S. L. Bradley.
S. B. Hanchett.
William Tibbitts.
1852. William Tibbitts.
1853. Asahel Brown.
1854. Robert Magden.
1855. Erastus Bradley.
1856. James Waterbury.
James A. Williams.
1857. Asahel Brown.
William Tibbitts.
1858. William Tibbitts.
1859. Francis D. Ransom.
1860. Franklin Roundy.
1861. Asahel Brown.
1862. William Tibbitts.
1863. Francis D. Ransom.
Willis Potter.
1864. Samuel H. Keeler.
1865. Asahel Brown.
1866. Sereno Bradley.
1867. Francis D. Ransom.
Eli Wakeman.
1868. James H. Stowe.
Almon W. Thorp, Jr.
1869. Samuel H. Keeler.
1870. Joseph Poats.
1871. Francis D. Ransom.
1872. James H. Stowe.
1873. Samuel H. Keeler.
1874. Joel Barnes.
1875. Francis D. Ransom.
1876. Joseph Wilmarth.
1877. Samuel H. Keeler.
1878. Albert G. Barnes.

HIGHWAY COMMISSIONERS.

1844. James H. Lawrence.
Jonathan K. Bickford.
Seth B. Hanchett.
1845. Samuel B. Hanchett.
Jonathan K. Bickford.
Talcott Mervin.
1846. Jonathan K. Bickford.
Benjamin Hobbs.
1847. Jonathan K. Bickford.
Benjamin Hobbs.
Sylvester Canfield.
1848. Nathaniel Fisher.
1849. John Whitney.
1850. Jonathan K. Bickford.
William Houck.
1852. William M. Clark.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN JOSEPH, ALGANSEE, MICH.



RESIDENCE OF F. T. GALLUP, ALGANSEE, MICH.

1853. Carlton Clark.
1854. Orton Hoxie.
John Russell.
1855. Joel Campbell.
1856. Calvin V. Clark.
1857. Jonathan K. Bickford.
1858. Orton Hoxie.
1858. Ezra S. E. Brainard.
1859. Ezra S. E. Brainard.
Samuel H. Keeler.
Harrison Craig.
1860. David Rhoades.
1861. Cornelius Streeter.
1862. Lyman Witter.
1863. Willis Potter.
1864. Orton Hoxie.
D. S. Silliman.
Joel Campbell.
1865. Samuel H. Keeler.
1866. Thomas Nixon.
1867. Orton Hoxie.
1868. Jonathan K. Bickford.
1869. George Briggs.
1870. Orton Hoxie.
1871. Thomas Nixon.
1872. Benjamin Culver.
1873. Orton Hoxie.
1874–77. Thomas Nixon.
1878. Stephen Knecht.

A town-hall was erected upon section 16 in 1877, at a cost of $600.

STATISTICAL—1837 *vs.* 1874.

Algansee residents of 1837, showing their location by sections, the number of acres owned, and the number and kind of live-stock possessed by each at that date:

Leonard Nelson, section 25, 40 acres, two cows.
Almon Nichols, section 25, 160 acres, two oxen.
Ludovico Robbins, sections 15 and 22, 560 acres, three cows, two oxen, one horse.
Morris Crater, section 13, 80 acres, one-half saw-mill.
Luther Stiles, section 9, 240 acres, one-half saw-mill.
Asahel Brown, sections 31, 32, and 33, 800 acres, three cows, four oxen, two horses.
Nathan Austin, section 32, 80 acres, one cow, two oxen.
Thomas Pratt, section 33, 80 acres, one cow, one ox.
Ezra S. E. Brainard, section 33, 80 acres, two cows, one ox.
Horace Purdy, sections 28 and 29, 200 acres.
Isaac George, sections 19, 28, and 30, 230 acres, three cows, two oxen, two horses.
Jesse Craft, section 29, 80 acres, two cows.
James Nichols, section 29, 40 acres, two oxen.
David Tift, section 29, 160 acres, two cows, two horses.

The foregoing list comprises all who were resident landowners in the township at the period before mentioned.

During the year 1838 the following additional names, together with those just mentioned, appear upon the first assessment-roll of Algansee township:

John Vanderhoff, section 6, 73 acres, two cows, two oxen.
Eli Gray, section 6, 80 acres.
Seth E. Hanchett, section 9, 125 acres, one cow, two oxen.
Samuel B. Hanchett, section 9, 125 acres, two oxen.
Barney Smith, section 13, 160 acres, one cow, two oxen.
Andrew Crater, section 15, 80 acres.
George Tift, one cow.
Jasper Underhill, section 31, 80 acres, two cows, two oxen.
Daniel Bickford, section 29, 80 acres, two cows, four oxen, two horses.
Horace Purdy, sections 28 and 29, 160 acres, six cows, two oxen, two horses.
Abram Ackerson, section 20, 80 acres, one cow, one horse.
S. L. Bradley, 80 acres.
H. Hildreth, section 25, 40 acres, one cow.
Thomas Goodman, section 22, 80 acres, three cows, two oxen.
Jesse Doyle, section 35, 80 acres, one cow, two oxen.

1874.

Population	1,491
Total area (acres)	22,740
Acres of wheat growing June, 1874	3,126
" corn " " "	2,130
Bushels wheat harvested, 1873	31,217
" corn " "	81,321
" other grain harvested, 1873	29,216
" potatoes raised, 1873	11,115
Tons hay housed, 1873	2,317
Pounds wool sheared, 1873	10,236
" pork marketed, 1873	148,575
" cheese made, 1873	300
" butter made, 1873	47,680
" fruit dried for market, 1873	31,657
Barrels cider made, 1873	1,045
Gallons wine made, 1873	600
Pounds maple-sugar, 1874	7,225
Acres devoted to fruits	976
Value of fruit product, 1872	$11,000
Horses over one year old, 1874	1,263
Mules " " " "	10
Work oxen	38
Milch cows	1,230
Cattle over one year old, other than milch cows and oxen	2,341
Swine over six months	2,560
Sheep " "	3,126
Sheep sheared, 1873	2,559

The township has no village. Algansee, a post-office station, is situated in the southern part, eight miles south of Quincy village.

The road-bed of the proposed Mansfield, Coldwater, and Lake Michigan Railroad crosses the extreme southwest corner.

SCHOOLS.

It is probable that the first school in the township was taught by Miss Jane Woodard, in the summer of 1838, in a small log shanty, which stood near the present residence of Wesley Merritt. Among her pupils were Mrs. Emily Barnes, Alonzo George, Roswell D. Tift, Erial Purdy, Mrs. Erial Purdy, Alexander Purdy, Mary Underhill, and Wesley Brown, all of whom are living at the present time.

The first school-house, a log structure, was built near Asahel Brown's residence in 1843. Mr. Ezra S. E. Brainard was an early teacher in this house, also Miss Sarah Beach.

At a meeting of the board of school inspectors held May 16, 1846, certificates to teach primary schools were granted Misses Arvilla H. Clark, Silena Hard, Mary L. Beach, and Eliza Ann Bryant. Benjamin Hobbs was designated as the one to visit schools during the year. At the same meeting the following apportionment of school moneys was made:

Whole amount on hand	$33.17
To District No. 3, 41 scholars	12.77
" " " 10, 19 "	5.89
" " " 6, 21 "	6.51
" " " 7, 27 "	8.00
	$33.17

School statistics for the year ending Sept. 2, 1878: whole districts, 9; fractional, 2. Children of school age residing in the township, 473; children attending school during the year, 430. School-houses in the township, 11,—brick, 1; framed, 10. Seating capacity of school-houses, 621. Value of school property, $8800. Male teachers employed during the year, 8; female, 14. Aggregate number of months taught by males, 29; by females, 49. Paid male teachers, $765; female, $588.20.

Receipts.—Total resources from moneys on hand Sept. 3, 1877, two-mill tax, primary-school fund, district taxes for all purposes, and raised from all other sources, $2864.24.

Expenditures.—Teachers' wages, $1353.20; building and repairs, $336.17; on bonded indebtedness, $901.80; for all other purposes, $129.07; amount on hand Sept. 2, 1878, $122.26.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

As early as 1838 the Methodists held religious services at the house of Andrew Crater. Their preachers were Revs. Roswell Parker, Peter Sabin, and James Clizbe. Among the members of the first class were Jesse Craft, who was an exhorter, David Tift and his wife, and Mrs. Asahel Brown.

The present society of the North Algansee Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1854 or 1855, as part of the Quincy charge, Rev. Isaac S. French pastor, and their meetings for several years were held in the Fisher school-house.

In 1870 a commodious church edifice was erected. It is a brick structure, has sittings for 300 people, and cost with furniture, furnaces, etc., complete, $4400. C. B. Newton was the builder. The church site of 98 square rods was donated by Samuel H. Keeler.

The society forms part of the Quincy charge at the present time. Rev. C. C. Olds, pastor.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

At a meeting of certain members of the Baptist Church of Quincy, held at the Jordon school-house, Dec. 29, 1855, it was unanimously resolved to request letters from the Quincy Church for the purpose of organizing a church in Algansee. In pursuance of the same, letters were granted to the following-named members, viz.: Francis D. Ransom, Phares Chittenden, Jason L. Ransom, John H. Ransom, John Ransom, Zebina G. Trim, Joel Campbell, David Hillman, John C. Perring, Benjamin Bishop, Amos Hough, Peter Leighton, Nathan Leighton, Spencer Cory, John Cory, Henry W. Waterbury, James A. Ransom, William W. Potter, David Robb, and sisters C. Ransom, L. Chittenden, C. Ransom, H. Ransom, U. Trim, M. Campbell, H. Hillman, L. Perring, L. Bishop, O. Hough, S. Jordon, L. Fisher, O. Cory, S. A. Barber, J. A. Ransom, Margaret Hillman, M. Hoxie, and L. Robb. This organization was first styled the Second Baptist Church. At the first covenant-meeting Francis D. Ransom was chosen deacon, and Phares Chittenden church clerk. The church was recognized March 13, 1856, by a council of ministers and delegates, representing the First Quincy, Second Quincy, First Algansee, Reading, Ovid, and Butler Churches; Rev. Truman Burroughs presided as moderator, and D. B. Purrinton served as clerk.

Rev. Truman Burroughs, the first pastor, came soon after the organization was effected, and preached one-half the time. He was followed by Elder Philo Forbes, who remained about two years. Other pastors were Revs. B. McLouth, who came in 1858; G. Terry as a supply; W. N. Welker, January, 1861; Truman Burroughs, December, 1862, who remained until January, 1866; then Elders Schofield, Conover, and Prentice as supply; R. W. Lockhart, January, 1868; H. K. Simpson, January, 1870; E. M. Ney, January, 1871; W. M. Welker, August, 1873; W. B. Chapel, January, 1877; R. P. Jones, present pastor, April, 1878.

A church edifice was erected in 1868 at a cost of $2000. It has sittings for 200 people. Present membership, 56. Scholars in Sabbath-school, 56. Cornelius W. Myers, Sabbath-school Superintendent.

DISBANDED BAPTIST CHURCHES.

In 1840 or 1841, a Baptist society was organized in the east part of the town. Their usual place of meeting was at the house of Nathaniel Fisher, and at one time they numbered about 40 members. Among them were Nathaniel Fisher, wife, and three daughters; Ebenezer Kelly and wife, James Waterbury and two daughters, John Kinyon and wife, the elder Mrs. Reynolds, Seneca Canfield and wife, Horace Avery and wife, Samuel Cory and wife, and Deacon Lewis and wife.

The First Baptist Church of Algansee was organized in 1854. Their meetings were held in the Wakeman schoolhouse. Nathan Nivison and wife, Ebenezer Kelly and wife, James Dewitt and wife, William Hungerford and wife, James Waterbury and daughters were constituent members of the society. It was disbanded after an existence of about twelve years.

CEMETERIES.

The first burial-ground in the township was upon grounds owned by Jasper Underhill, and the first interment therein was a child of Underhill's. After some years the bodies were removed to the present cemetery, situated upon section 30.

The North Algansee Cemetery Association was incorporated in 1856, with Andrew Crater, Samuel B. Hanchett, Sydney W. Snyder, Lyman B. Robbins, John Streeter, J. Wright, Cornelius Streeter, Francis D. Ransom, and John Joseph as members. Samuel B. Hanchett, President; Samuel H. Keeler, Clerk. The inclosure contains 1½ acres, and is situated upon section 10. The first interment was that of the body of Mrs. H. D. Hermance.

In the preparation of Algansee township history we have received much valuable information and the greatest courtesy from Messrs. Andrew Crater, Morris Crater, Ezra S. E. Brainard, Roswell D. Tift, Francis D. Ransom, Phares Chittenden, Samuel H. Keeler, Mortimer B. Wakeman, Mrs. Asahel Brown, Mrs. Jane Tift, and others, to all of whom we take this manner of returning our sincere thanks.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

D. L. GRAY.

This gentleman, one of the prominent citizens and pioneers of Algansee, is descended from good old Revolutionary stock. His grandfather, Robert Gray, was a native of Pelham, Mass., and served with distinction throughout that sanguinary struggle. At the close of the war he settled in Ashfield, Mass., where the father of our subject was born. He reared a family of eight children, Betsey, Lydia, Sarah, May, Darwin L., Jerome, Ralph, and Edwin. In 1827 the elder Gray emigrated with his family to Washtenaw County, where he remained eight years, when they removed to Toledo. After a residence of two years there, they came to Branch County and settled in Algansee,



DAVID TIFT.



MRS. DAVID TIFT.



MRS. S. BRAINARD.



E. S. E. BRAINARD.



WM. KRAISER.



MRS. WM. KRAISER.

(PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK, COLDWATER.)

where he purchased the farm upon which Darwin L. now resides. Here the old people died, full of years and highly respected by a large circle of friends. He was a gentleman of sterling ability, and possessed of many of the virtues and but few of the faults of humankind. His worthy wife was a devoted helpmeet, a kind mother, and a valuable friend. She was born in Connecticut. Mr. Gray was married, in 1869, to Mrs. Julia A. Fales, daughter of Benjamin Archer, Esq., one of the oldest settlers of Branch County. They have been blessed with two children, Perry D. and Cynthia J. Mrs. Gray was first married at the age of sixteen to Mr. Fales, of Algansee. He was one of the honored dead who went to do battle in our country's defense.

Mr. Gray is an admirable type of the original settler, and possessed of that indomitable energy and hardihood that was necessary to remove the original forest and to lay the foundation for the present wealth and prosperity of the county. It is to such as he that the present generation are indebted, and it is with pleasure that we give him a position in this work among the representative men and pioneers of Branch County.

S. E. BRAINARD.

More than a century ago the father of Mr. Brainard was born in the good State of Connecticut, the date of his birth having been 1744. He followed farming pursuits, and at the age of twenty-one removed to Madison Co., N. Y., where his son was born. At the expiration of a few years he removed to Genesee County, and engaged in labor incident to the life of a pioneer, such as logging and clearing the land. On becoming of age he left home, and labored for four years; and Feb. 28, 1832, was married to Miss Sabina Woodman, of Orleans Co., N. Y. After his marriage he purchased a farm in Genesee County, and remained upon it four years. Not being satisfied with their condition, they determined to come to Michigan, and in accordance with this purpose began the journey with all their household goods. On reaching Detroit they loaded an ox-wagon with their possessions, and started for Branch County, where Mr. Brainard purchased eighty acres of land in Algansee, arriving in 1836, and still residing on the same tract. At the first township-meeting he was elected commissioner, and the next five years filled the office of township clerk. Later he was elected township treasurer, having filled each successive office with credit.

Mr. and Mrs. Brainard had two children born in New York State and five in Branch County. The first two were Mahlon W. (who married Miss Duffee, and resides in Coldwater) and Frances L. (who is married to John Wood, and resides in Madison township); Caroline died shortly after her marriage; Roxby I. married George Rice, and lives in Algansee township; Ann Augusta married George Caldwell, and resides in Coldwater; Corlon married Sarah Dewey, and lives in Algansee; while the younger son, Schoonville, resides with his parents on the homestead, having married Delia Birch. Mr. Brainard is a staunch Republican in politics.

WILLIAM KRAISER.

Casper Kraiser, the father of the gentleman whose name appears above, was born in Lebanon Co., Pa., and followed the pursuits of a farmer. He was the father of eleven children,—five sons and six daughters.

William Kraiser remained on his father's farm until he became of age, when he went to Northumberland County, in the same State, and engaged with a farmer at ten dollars per month. He stayed with him five years. In 1838 he was married to Miss Mary Ann Sell, daughter of Jacob Sell, who was one of the pioneers of Berks* Co., Pa. He came the same year to Ross Co., Ohio, and worked for two years at the same wages as above, his wife proving her devotion by washing and sewing, in order to earn her share of their scanty livelihood. In time Mr. Kraiser possessed a team of his own, and for three years farmed on shares. In 1843 he took a lease to clear a farm in Sandusky Co., Ohio, and stayed upon that place eight and one-half years. In 1851 he drove through to Michigan, with his family of seven children, and settled where he now lives. Four children have been born in this State to Mr. and Mrs. Kraiser, the names of all being as follows: Amos Franklin, now married and residing in Wilson Co., Kan.; Christian, married and living in Genesee Co., Mich.; Benjamin William, married and living in Quincy, Mich.; Sarah Jane, deceased; Solomon Henry, living in California township, Branch Co.; Mary Jane, married, husband now deceased; David Porter, deceased; Granville Washington, married and living near his father; Randolph Rodgers, married and living in Quincy; Lavinia and Matilda, both deceased.

In 1866 Mr. Kraiser was so unfortunate as to have his house destroyed by fire, together with all the household goods. He is the owner of a fine farm, containing two hundred and sixty-five acres, and although serious misfortunes have at times befallen him, he has been generally prosperous since his removal to Michigan, and is surrounded at present by many comforts.

DAVID TIFT

was a native of Allegany Co., N. Y., and a farmer. His children were six in number, viz., Fanny E., Roswald D., Albert J., Jerome B., A., and Horace N. In the fall of 1831, Mr. Tift left New York and settled in Calhoun Co., Mich., where he entered land and resided four years. He finally sold out and removed to Kinderhook township, Branch Co., where he entered eighty acres of land. About three months later he disposed of his place to Mr. Waterhouse, and removed to Algansee township. In the latter he "took up" one hundred and sixty acres of land, and upon it passed the remainder of his days. Politically he was a Republican, and in religion a Baptist. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Mainier, was born in Seneca Co., N. Y., Dec. 20, 1809, and married to Mr. Tift in Niagara Co., same State. She was the daughter of a farmer and one of nine children. During the trying days when her husband was rearing for his family a home in the wilderness she was ever at his side, a faithful wife and a devoted helper, through all the

* Bucks.

struggles incident to the life of a pioneer. She died in November, 1858, and he who had so long held her dear bowed beneath the stroke and closed his days of mortality Feb. 21, 1859, surviving her loss but three months.

Roswald Tift, who had lived with his father until of age, moved at that eventful period upon the place where he now resides. At the age of twenty-seven he was married to Permelia A. Mason, a widow, by whom he had one child—Elizabeth E. Part of his present farm is land which belonged to her. Mrs. Tift died April 3, 1866, and May 15, 1870, he was married to Lucy R. Shumway, daughter of Alfred and Nancy Shumway, a pioneer couple in this township. By this marriage he has had three children: Levi S., Eli D., and Riley D. Until the autumn of 1878 Mr. Tift was a Republican, but at that date he was elected township clerk on the Greenback ticket. Although a professor of religion, he is a member of no particular sect. Mrs. Tift is a member of the Advent Church.

Jerome B. Tift was born upon the old homestead in Algansee, and upon it he still resides. On the 18th of November, 1860, he was married to Frances A. Grice, daughter of Peter Grice, one of the early settlers of Kinderhook township. He is the father of three children: Clara M., Dora A., and Horace J. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Tift is a Republican in politics.

ALFRED SHUMWAY.

History records the persecutions to which the French Huguenots were subjected nearly two hundred years ago, and the flight of many of them to climes where the religious atmosphere was more congenial to their belief. In the year 1695 a vessel arrived at Boston, Mass., and landed Peter Shumway, Peter Faneuil, the Sigourneys, and others. Shumway was one of the devoted band of Huguenots, and in company with others of his own people founded a colony at Oxford, where are yet standing the remains of a fort they built for defense against the Indians. Peter Shumway, it seems, assumed this name after arriving in this country, as none such can be found among the French. He married an English lady, a Miss Smith, and they became the parents of seven sons, viz., Oliver, Jeremiah, David, John, Jacob, Samuel, and Amos. Undoubtedly all persons in the United States bearing the name of Shumway are descended from the worthy Peter.

Levi Shumway, son of Oliver and grandson of Peter Shumway (1st), was born at Oxford, Mass., April 8, 1727. His son, Isaac W. Shumway, was born at Belcher, Mass., Oct. 12, 1761. When seventeen years of age, or in 1778, he volunteered in the American army and served until 1782. He was present at the execution of Maj. André and at the surrender of Cornwallis. Dec. 18, 1785, he was married to Patience Pratt.

Their son, Levi Shumway, was born at Belcher, Hampshire Co., Mass., June 11, 1788, and in 1804 removed to Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y., where, on the 16th of September, 1817, he was married to Abigail Smith. In 1829 he removed to Lenawee Co., Mich., and died Aug 3, 1834.

Alfred Shumway, a son of the above, was born in Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y., July 12, 1818, and came with his parents to Lenawee Co., Mich., in September, 1829. At that time it is stated that but two log houses were standing where now is the flourishing and beautiful city of Adrian. Mr. Shumway was married, Jan. 22, 1845, to Nancy M. Davis, of Palmyra, Lenawee Co., Mich., and removed to Branch County, Feb. 19, 1849. Mrs. Shumway, who was a daughter of Charles and Polly Davis, was born at Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y., July 24, 1823, and was one of a family of seven children. Her parents removed to Palmyra, Lenawee Co., Mich., in July, 1836, and there, as above stated, she was married to Mr. Shumway. Their children were three in number,—Mary E., born in Madison, Lenawee Co., Feb. 19, 1846; Levi A., born at the same place, Oct. 25, 1847; and Lucy R., born in Palmyra, Lenawee Co., Sept. 10, 1850.

Levi A. Shumway was married to Annie M. Gallup, Sept. 17, 1873. Their children are Alfred T., born in Algansee, Branch Co., Dec. 9, 1876, and Dennis Burr, born in the same township, July 5, 1878; died Feb. 13, 1879.

Lucy R. Shumway was married to Roswell D. Tift, May 15, 1870.

Alfred Shumway was in his religion an Adventist; in politics, a staunch Republican and an untiring worker. He was the oldest of a large family of children, and when but sixteen years of age was left to care for them by the death of his father. His first crop of corn in his Michigan home was entirely destroyed by wild game. This descendant of a zealous Frenchman lived a comparatively uneventful life, yet his death was a most tragic one, being caused by a buzz-saw, and occurring April 26, 1874. He was a worthy, upright man, and an esteemed citizen, and his death was sincerely mourned.

ANDREW CRATER.

Mathuyas Crater, the father of the above, was born in Geneva, N. J, and became the father of sixteen children, —nine sons and seven daughters. In the spring of 1825 he removed with his family to Wayne Co., N. Y.

Andrew Crater, who was born in Hunterdon Co., N. J., June 28, 1813, went West with his father to New York, and remained with him until twenty-one years of age, when he started for the then "far West" to make for himself a home. In the spring of 1837 he came to Algansee township, Branch Co., Mich., bought eighty acres of land, and then returned East and was married on the 28th of December, 1837, to Hannah Waterbury. In the fall of 1838 he brought his wife to Michigan and settled upon the eighty-acre lot he had purchased in Algansee. By this marriage Mr. Crater became the father of four children, viz., Reuben, Martha R., Henrietta E., and Delos. Mrs. Crater died in 1848, and in 1851 he was married to Elizabeth Craig, by whom he also had four children, and on the 28th of June, 1861, he was again left a mourner by the death of his wife. March 12, 1863, he married Catharine Depue, and by her had two children. A third time the fell destroyer of human happiness entered his household, and the third time he mourned the loss of a faithful partner, for on the 21st



MRS. A. SHUMWAY.



A. SHUMWAY.

PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK, COLDWATER.



A. CRATER.



MRS. A. CRATER.

(PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK.)



MRS. S. B. HANCHETT.



S. B. HANCHETT.

PHOTOS. BY TRIPP, COLDWATER.

of August, 1869, his wife was called to the "land of the hereafter." His present wife was Mrs. Caroline E. Bullock, to whom he was married Feb. 1, 1873. Her maiden name was Wright, and she was born in the town of Clay, N. Y. At the age of fifteen she removed with her parents to Brighton, Ill., where she was married to Mr. Bullock. After his death she moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, thence to Saginaw, Mich., and finally to Quincy, Branch Co., where she was "wooed and won" by Mr. Crater.

Mr. and Mrs. Crater are members of the Baptist Church, of which they are ardent supporters. Mr. Crater has, in the course of nearly half a century of patient industry and close economy, become the owner of a farm of four hundred and seventy-eight acres, of which and its improvements he is justly proud. He has seen the wilderness "blossom as the rose," and in his age is enabled to peacefully enjoy the fruits of his labors.

S. B. HANCHETT.

The father of Mr. Hanchett was reared in Connecticut, and at the surrender of Burgoyne his mother was three years of age. The subject of our sketch was born in Saratoga Co., N. Y., and was the youngest of three children. His father and mother died early, with an interval of but two days between them, the first being seventy-nine, and the latter sixty years of age.

Mr. Hanchett remained upon the farm for two years after the death of his parents, and during that time his sister and brother were both married, Seth eventually removing to Gibraltar, about twenty miles from Detroit. Having some desire to take up his residence farther West, he started, at the age of twenty-one, on a prospecting tour in Ohio. Not being well pleased, he repaired to Canada and engaged to work with his half-brother, Mr. Wood, and later was employed in a saw-mill. He suffered severely with the typhoid fever and the smallpox in succession. With eighty dollars in silver he emigrated to Michigan, his brother Seth having meanwhile sold the homestead and come to Algansee township. Mr. Hanchett arrived in Coldwater in May, 1838, and went directly to Algansee. After some pioneer experiences incident to the settlement of a new country, at the age of twenty-eight, he married Ruth C. Thompson, daughter of an old resident of California township. They have had seven children, three of whom are dead. Mr. Hanchett was formerly a Whig, and afterwards espoused the principles of the Republican party. He has held many offices of trust in his township, and is highly esteemed as a citizen and a man.



F. D. RANSOM.



MRS. F. D. RANSOM.

FRANCIS D. RANSOM.

Francis D. Ransom was born in Onondaga Co., N. Y., Jan. 5, 1816, and was the son of James Ransom, whose birthplace was New London, Conn., and who was a ship-carpenter by trade. His grandfather was a machinist by occupation, and in the Revolutionary war ranked as sergeant under Col. St. Leger. Mr. Ransom, who followed farming in early life, at the age of twenty-one traveled through Illinois, Indiana, and Ohio, exploring the country, and finally returned and married Miss Chloe, daughter of Benjamin Stinter. They have seven children. Mr. Ransom bought of his brother, John Ransom, forty acres of land in 1837, and continued to add to his landed possessions until he had accumulated two hundred and fifty, which he now owns in Algansee township. He connected himself with the Baptist church at Elbridge, N. Y., when he was nineteen years of age, and has been an ardent worker in its cause since that period. He was one of the builders of the Baptist church in Algansee, and has continued to fill the office of deacon since that time. Mrs. Ransom has also been a member of the church since the age of fifteen years.

They reside in Algansee township, and are enjoying the regard of the many friends that a life of integrity, and replete with kindly deeds, has won them.

F. T. GALLUP,

one of Algansee's worthiest citizens, was born in Canada, March 11, 1823. His father, Ezekiel Gallup, was born in Hartland, Vt., August, 1787, and at the age of twenty-one removed, with his father, Joseph, to Canada.

In the autumn of 1834 he migrated to Monroe Co., Mich., and settled on Stony Creek, whence, after a brief stay, he moved over to Medina, Lenawee Co., in the fall of 1837, and died in the latter place, January, 1860.

His son, F. T. Gallup, accompanied him to Michigan in 1834, and in 1849, marrying Miss M. L. Sanderson, took possession of a new farm in Medina, and entered upon an active agricultural career.

Mrs. Gallup was the daughter of Jesse and Lucretia Sanderson, who were born in Hartland, Vt., in 1787. Her father served through the war of 1812, and not long afterwards removed to Oneida Co., N. Y., where he died in 1843. Mrs. Sanderson went, in 1866, to Algansee, and there died, June 19, 1878, in the ninety-first year of her age.

Mrs. Gallup was born in Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1825, and in 1847 took up her residence in Michigan.

After remaining upon their farm in Medina until 1853, Mr. and Mrs. Gallup located in Algansee, where, upon the broad acres of their rich agricultural domain, they have ever since continued to reside.



ASAHEL BROWN.



MRS. ASAHEL BROWN.

ASAHEL BROWN.

Asahel Brown, one of the earliest settlers of Algansee, Mich., was born in Stafford, Monmouth Co., N. J., April 9, 1803. He was the eldest son of Abner and Hannah Brown, and with his parents removed to the State of New York.

His father was born in Stafford, March 14, 1781; and that too was the birthplace of his mother,—her maiden name being Birdsal, and the date of her birth, Sept. 22, 1782.

Young Asahel spent the early years of his life in the then new country of Western New York, and save an occasional term at a district school, enjoyed no educational privileges.

He labored on his father's farm the most of his time until he reached his thirtieth year,—in 1833,—having meanwhile married Deborah, daughter of Jesse Comstock, who assisted in the construction of the first canal-locks at Lockport.

In that year he determined to "go West" in search of a farm,—for his ambition had long been to own one,—and so he set out with his wife and four children for Michigan, transporting them as well as his household goods in a lumber-wagon.

They settled first at Palmyra, Lenawee Co., where Mr. Brown bought an eighty-acre farm, but becoming dissatisfied with the location, removed, in 1836, to Algansee, purchased a farm there, and became a permanent settler. The first town-meeting was held in his log cabin, which stood near the old "State road." He grew prosperous as time passed, and became a man of mark as well as substance. For twenty-one years he served as supervisor, and for many years he held the office of justice of the peace.

He was a strong anti-slavery Whig, and in 1849 was defeated, by a small majority, as a candidate of that party for the Legislature.

In 1850 he was a member of the State Constitutional convention, was State Senator in 1856 and 1858, and served also, in 1867, as a member of the State Constitutional convention.

He was for some time president of the Branch County

Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and in all his business and social relations commanded wide and earnest recognition as a man of sterling integrity, staunch business principles, and unflagging industry.

To his original farming possessions he added from time to time, and at the period of his death he owned five hundred acres of land, of which three hundred were improved. In religious belief he sympathized with Unitarianism, and deeply revered the faith of his Quaker ancestors. After a long life of active usefulness, Mr. Brown died, June 8, 1874, leaving to survive him his widow, who still resides upon the old homstead at Algansee.

GILEAD.*

TOWNSHIP 8 south, range 7 west, as designated by the United States survey, is a fractional township, six miles long from east to west, and three and one-half miles wide from north to south, lying on the southern border of Branch County, adjoining the State of Indiana, and contains an area of about 13,500 acres. It is bounded on the north by Bethel, east by Kinderhook, south by Jamestown and Mill Grove, townships of Steuben Co., Ind., and west by Noble. For purposes of description, the town may be divided into three portions. A line drawn across it from north to south, beginning two miles from the northwest corner, and terminating two and one-half miles from the southwest corner, and another starting near the middle of this line and running to the eastern boundary; separate these parts from one another. The part west of this first-described line is lightly-rolling in its nature, being of the class of lands known as burr-oak plains or openings, and has a mixed soil, composed of a sandy or gravelly loam, which is easily tilled and very fertile. The northeast part of the town is mainly heavily-timbered lands, with a level surface, and quite wet and swampy in many places. The soil is a dark, sandy loam, intermingled with some pretty heavy clay. The southeast portion of the town is composed of white oak or timbered openings, a little timbered land, and about one-quarter of the whole is open marsh. Its surface is varied, being quite hilly in the west and more level in the east, and the soil is also quite diversified. The soil of the town is somewhat mixed with loose stones of many kinds, some of which are plainly the work of some animal like the coral insect, while others are quite as evidently petrifactions. Among others are often found large bowlders, from one to two feet in diameter, formed of smaller stones, varying in size from a pea to a butternut, which seem to have in some manner become so firmly cemented together, as to form a solid and concrete mass.

Among the natural curiosities and peculiar natural features of the town are some relics of the past, whose origin is hidden in the dark recesses of the prehistoric ages. That they indicate, and indeed substantially prove, that some race of intelligent people once lived, loved, and died upon these fertile and beautiful plains must be apparent to every one who will give the subject careful consideration. The Indians have no traditions which relate to these relics, and have always shown perfect ignorance regarding their origin and significance. On the shores of Gilead Lake, and at other places in the town, are found remains of what have been generally regarded as ancient fortifications. They are invariably circular in form, and elevated, at present, from one to two feet above the general surface of the ground. The principal of these are the two which are found on the shores of Gilead Lake, one on the west and the other on the east side, very nearly opposite each other. A description of the one on the east side, which was visited by the writer, will answer as a general description of them all. The one on the west shore is the largest one. Near the north end of the lake an arm runs out to the eastward, and on the south shore of this bay lies the work we are about to describe. The shore at this point is a steep bluff, about fifteen feet above the average level of the waters of the lake, and a plateau extends from the edge of this bluff some thirty rods in every direction, and then gradually descends to a lower level. On this plateau, with its two extremities touching the edge of the bluff, is a semicircular arc, eighteen or twenty rods in diameter, and drawn on so true a circle that it proves almost conclusively that it was laid out before the trees which now occupy the site grew there. Along this line is an elevation about six or perhaps eight feet in width and eighteen inches high in the middle. The great age of this work is attested by the trees growing upon the top of the elevation, whose appearance shows that they sprang into existence after it was made, and whose size evidences an undisturbed growth of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred years. That they are remains of fortifications is by no means clear to the mind of the present writer, and can never be conclusively shown until the habits and mode of life of their former inhabitants shall be made known. That they may simply mark the site of some dwelling-place of a gregarian race seems quite probable when we consider the fact that they are generally largely built up of the shells of fresh-water clams which abounded in these lakes. But whatever their origin or

* Prepared by Charles W. Brown.

use, we are left to look upon them in a purely speculative light, and the imaginative mind may weave about them a web of romance, and dream of the lives and experiences, the hopes and fears, the loves and hates, of the unknown people who once roamed these plains and forests, and lived upon the products of the soil and upon the animal life that peopled its woods and waters. In other parts of the town are found burial-mounds similar to those so frequently found in this section of the State, and relics of the Indian race, and pieces of ancient pottery that have lain long in the soil, are frequently brought to light by the farmer's plow.

Another natural curiosity, and one which may possibly be connected with the history of this past race, is what has always been known as the "Gilead Sugar-Woods." Whether it had its origin in some natural cause, or whether it resulted from human effort, is a matter of conjecture. This piece of maple-woods stands upon section 17, but originally extended upon sections 7, 8, and 18. It was, in 1830, a fine piece of maple woodland in the form of a circle, and about three-quarters of a mile in diameter. The Indians used to tap the trees every spring and make maple-sugar in their rude way, and the whites also fell into the same practice, and continue it down to the present time. There was but a very light sprinkling of other trees in these woods, and the maples were of an apparent growth of a century and a half. The soil at this point does not seem to differ materially from that of the rest of the west part of the town, except that it is freer from stone, and the vegetable mould formed by decaying leaves and timber has added to its depth and richness.

The principal water-course of the town is the outlet of Hog Lake and Lake Pleasant. It is called "Prairie River" on the maps, but has locally obtained the name of "Hog Creek." We are inclined to look upon this as a misnomer, for "Hog Creek" proper rises in the town of Reading, in Hillsdale County, flows through the towns of Allen, Quincy, Butler, and Girard, and empties into the Coldwater River at Orangeville. Prairie River is also the outlet of Lavine, Pleasant, and Crooked Lakes in Kinderhook. Throughout most of its course in this town it is bordered by wide marshes. In section 3 its course becomes more rapid, and sufficient fall is afforded to make a mill-site, which was occupied as early as 1835, and has continued in use until the present spring (1879), when the pond (which is believed to have been an obstacle in the way of securing proper drainage of the swamps and marshes) was condemned as a nuisance, and the dam is about to be torn down. The system of drainage, here incidentally referred to, was introduced in the town some eight or ten years ago, and has been extended more or less every year since that time. By reason of it the level of the waters of the lakes has been lowered about three feet, and a large quantity of hitherto waste land has been redeemed, and is, or soon will be, under cultivation. This system has also had a marked good effect upon the health of the citizens, for the draining of the marshes and swamps has relieved the air of a load of malarial vapors that each spring and fall used to bring with great regularity. This result alone is ample recompense for all the expenses incurred in cutting ditches and deepening the channels of the streams. In the outset, this work met with much opposition from some of the citizens, who looked upon it as involving great expense without securing any permanent good results. One of these was Samuel Arnold, who embodied his views on the subject in a short poem, which, having a local interest, we here give for the benefit of our readers:

"1st. The East Gilead Canal, you will please understand,
Is a wonderful work, my brave boys!
For it drains the foul water from all our low land,
And our idle young men it employs.

"2d. But this great Canal, though a wonderful thing,
Is still but a foolish affair:
'Twas planned by the mighty East Gilead King
To favor the gray-headed Squire.

"3d. But this gray-headed Squire will now have work to do,
To keep out the dirt and quicksand,
As along the Canal he walks to and fro,
His long-handled hoe in his hand.

"4th. A very wise man made this statement of late,—
Speaking like some honest Quaker;
'The land the ditch drains, at a fair estimate,
Is worth sixty dollars per acre.'

"5th. But, if this swampy land has risen so high
Since this wonderful ditch was completed,
'Tis plain to be seen, if they sell, swap, or buy,
Our farmers are bound to be cheated.

"6th. Whoso travels this way, whether woman or man,
Or gallant young 'beau' with his 'gal,'
Should make a short stop, and the wide landscape scan,
And view the East Gilead Canal."

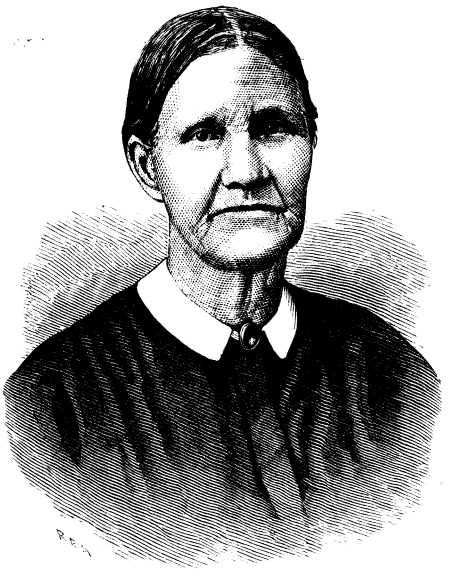
The only large body of water lying wholly in this town is Gilead Lake, which lies in sections 6 and 7. It is irregular in form and covers an area of about 200 acres. Its waters are clear and cold, and overlie a bottom composed principally of clear, white sand or gravel. The average depth of the water is probably not far from forty feet. The great peculiarity of this lake is that it has no visible inlet or outlet. It is undoubtedly fed by hidden springs; but what becomes of its overflow is an unsettled question. About a mile and a quarter distant, in a southeasterly direction, a large and never-failing spring bursts from the ground, which is looked upon by many as the outlet of the lake; but this theory, though plausible, is altogether speculative, as no means have yet been tried to verify the supposition. The banks of the lake rise in bluffs from ten to fifteen feet high, and the shores are bold and composed mostly of sand and gravel. Through the efforts of the "Grangers" of this town, some two years ago the lake was stocked with 20,000 young white-fish, which were supplied by the Fish Commissioner of this State.

In the south part of the town, in section 24, lies the greater part of Hog Lake, a portion of which extends beyond the State line into Indiana. This lake is surrounded by marshes, and has a muddy shore and bottom. In sections 22 and 23 is a part of Lake Pleasant, which lies mostly in Indiana. It is like Gilead Lake as regards its main features.

The township, taken as a whole, ranks well in fertility and adaptability to the raising of general crops with any other town, and in the western part are some as fine farms, as well stocked, and furnished with as good buildings as



SAMUEL ARNOLD.



MRS. S. ARNOLD.

SAMUEL ARNOLD.

It has ever been the aim of the historian to preserve in history the names and deeds of kings and emperors, statesmen and warriors, and it is meet that the names and deeds of the pioneers, to whose endurance, energy, and perseverance we of the present age owe so much, should be preserved and handed down to the coming generations. Of the pioneers of Gilead none are deserving of more credit, or are held in higher esteem, than Samuel Arnold, the subject of this sketch. He was born in Middletown, Conn., where his parents resided until he was eleven years old, when they moved to Granby, Oswego Co., N. Y. Mr. Arnold's education was obtained at the district schools, except one term at the Cazenovia Academy; yet he acquired what was then considered a fine education. Arriving at manhood, he worked on the farm of his father summers and taught school winters, his wages for teaching being from nine to twelve dollars per month. He taught in all thirteen terms. After his maturity he started out in life, at times jobbing in the woods winters, and running a canal-boat owned by him during the summer; at other times teaching district schools. After his marriage he bought a small farm. In the fall of 1836 he was seized with the western fever, and sold his farm and came to Michigan; where the ensuing winter he taught school at Waterhouse Corners, which was the first school taught in Kinderhook township. In the spring of 1837 he bought of the government the west half of southeast quarter section eleven in Gilead, upon which he at once moved his family, and living four years in a small shanty, exchanged it for a comfortable log house, which Mrs. Arnold declares was better than the frame house they afterwards built.

Mr. Arnold was a great worker, and in clearing new land and cutting hay in the marshes (often to his waist in water) he engendered the diseases which culminated in his death, Sept. 30, 1838. Mr. Arnold was a member of the Methodist Church fifty years. Before the days of school-houses and churches religious services were often held in his shanty by the pioneer circuit riders. During the last ten or twelve years of his life he was a great sufferer, but his sufferings were borne with true Christian fortitude. In early life Mr. Arnold was a Democrat, but on the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks, and was ever afterwards an ardent member. He held for many years the office of school inspector and justice of the peace, and was also town clerk and postmaster. For his first wife he married Miss Huldah Remington, who lived but a year after her marriage. April 10, 1831, he was married to Miss Catherine S. Huganin, who was born March 20, 1805. There have been born to them six children, as follows: William W., Aug. 25, 1832; Catherine E., May 5, 1834; Mary A., Feb. 18, 1836; Adeline S., Dec. 18, 1838; John W., Dec. 13, 1840; Samuel A., July 2, 1845, died in the Union army, at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 24, 1865.

THE POOR INDIAN.

BY SAMUEL ARNOLD.

On Plymouth Rock our fathers landed
In sixteen hundred and twenty;
The Indians then were able-handed,
And lived in peace and plenty.

Our fathers drove them from their land,
Their aged sires and mothers;
And yet we venerate that band
Of noble Pilgrim Fathers.

But we are told that William Penn—
That noble-hearted Quaker—
A treaty made with the red men,
Their land bought by the acre.

The Indians have been driven back,
And shamefully been treated;
Although in courage they ne'er lack,
They've often been defeated.

They once roamed over these beautiful plains
Without molestation or fear;
They trapped and fished, enjoyed their small gains,
And hunted their favorite deer.

Will they ever revisit this spot
Where the bones of their fathers now lie?
Ah, no! they surely will not
O'er them cast a tear or a sigh.

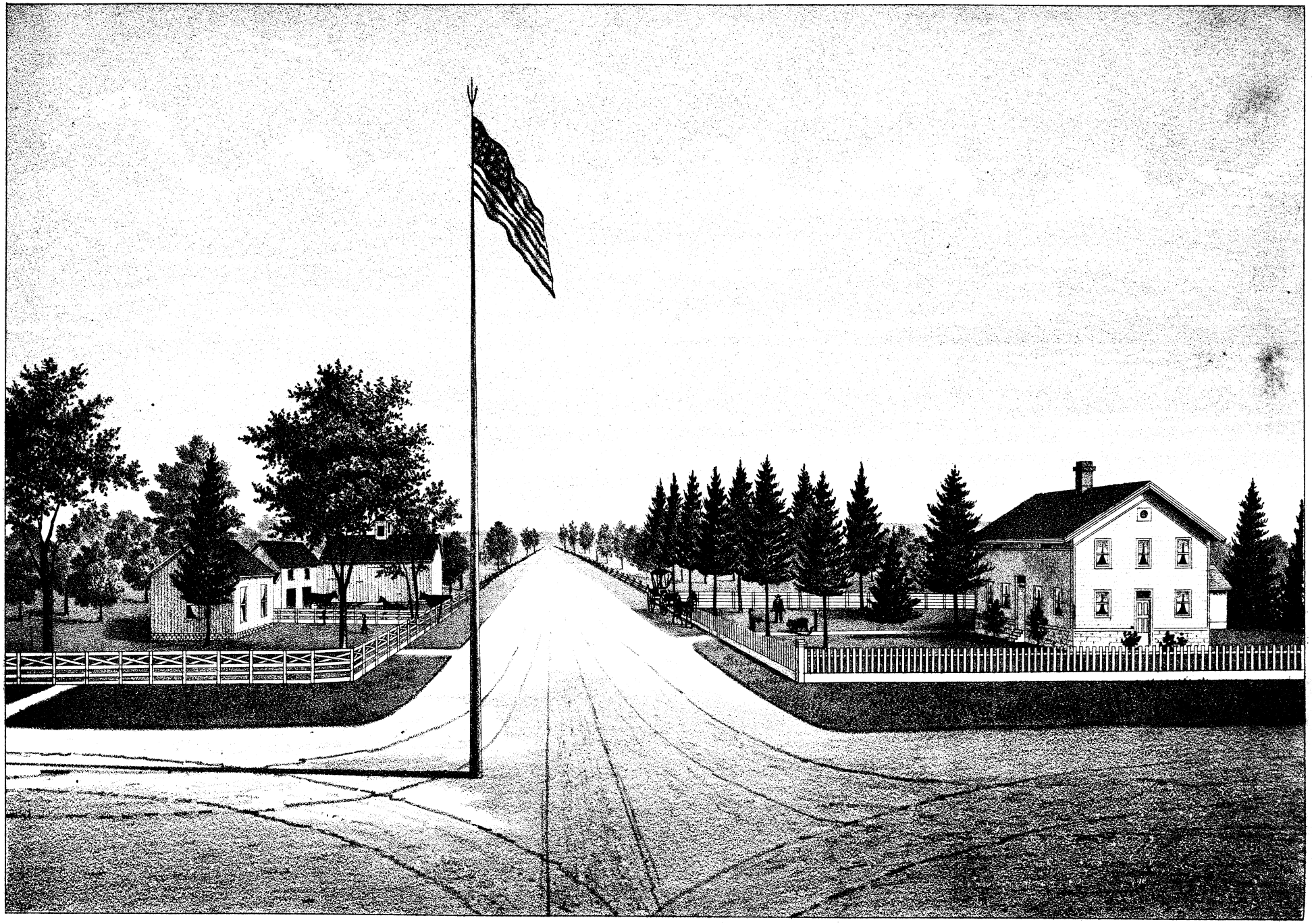
Yet the Great Spirit watches their dust
Till He shall bid it arise;
All the great human family must
Soon meet their dear Lord in the skies.

We are wondering often, and led to inquire,
As civilization advances,
To what country or place will the Indians retire,
And where will they hold their war-dances?

Will those of Nebraska move West,
And the rough Rocky Mountains inhabit,
Where the wild game (and poor at the best)
Is the tough grizzly bear and the rabbit?

And where will the Oregon Indians go?
For the white man will soon dispossess them;
If they go to the plains of New Mexico
May the good Lord pity and bless them!

Our kind, compassionate Father above
Doth all His red children survey;
Have we a better claim to His love,
His care and affection than they?



ARNOLD'S CORNERS. RES. OF THE LATE SAMUEL ARNOLD, ESQ., EAST GILEAD, BRANCH CO., MICH.

any in the country. In the quantity of wheat and corn raised in proportion to its area Gilead takes the first place, according to the returns of the census of 1874.

The town of Gilead received its name at the hands of Bishop Chase. Coming here in the spring-time, when the openings were carpeted with the verdant grass, and decked with a glorious profusion of bright-hued and fragrant blossoms, he saw the country at its best. As he stood upon a gentle eminence in the early morning, and looked through the vistas of the woods, marking the swelling knolls and undulating hollows into which the surface was broken, he is said to have expressed his admiration and exaltation in the words, "This is surely the fairest country my eyes ever beheld! Here will I make my home, and I will call this beautiful spot Gilead." And the name was and is still very appropriate, when we consider that it was *first* applied to the fairest portion of the "Land of Promise." It was probably suggested to the bishop by the place from which he came, Mount Gilead, Ohio.

The first settler in this town—and he was also the first settler in the southern tier of towns—was John Croy. He was a young man about twenty-five years of age, and had a wife named Margaret, who was a rosy and well-favored young woman, and two or three children. He came with a party from Monroe, and turned north at Bronson's Prairie. When next heard of he was at White Pigeon; went from there to Pretty Prairie, and from that place came to Gilead early in the spring of 1831. He built a small pole shanty near the north line of the southeast quarter of section 7, about one hundred rods west and a little south of the present Methodist Episcopal church. It was a rude and rough affair, about twelve feet square, and furnished the pioneer family with shelter for several months, when it was supplanted by a log house built on the north side of the road, about fifty rods east and north of the shanty. While living in the shanty, and but a few weeks after their arrival, the young wife gave birth to a daughter, who was the first white child born in the town. She was christened Mary, and, reaching maturity, was married to Andrew Fuller, of this town, and both are still living here. Croy did not long remain a resident of this town, but in 1834 removed with his family to Iowa. At a later period he returned to Williams Co., Ohio, but finally went back to Iowa, and died there some four or five years ago. He was very eccentric in his ways,—restless, uneasy, of fickle and changeable mind, and much given to moving about. It is said that he went West three times, and twice did not remain long enough to unpack his goods.

The next settler was one who figured largely in the early history of the town, and whose name, from its wide notoriety, is perhaps the best known of any which ever was connected with the town. We refer to Bishop Philander Chase. He came from Mount Gilead, in the State of Ohio, where he had been interested in a denominational school. His object in coming here was to found an Episcopalian college, and he thought that here he could, by starting from the very foundation, build up not only a school, but also a community, over which he, by virtue of his priority, authority, and superiority, could wield a controlling influence. He came quite early in the spring of 1831, and was accompanied, or rather piloted in, by Wales Adams and Thomas Holmes. They found Croy on his place, and the bishop selected his land and entered it at the land-office at White Pigeon. He took up somewhere from 800 to 1000 acres of the choicest lands in the township. Procuring boards from Wales Adams' mill in Bronson, the bishop erected a shanty in the form of a letter A, in which he lived, using his carriage for sleeping apartments. On the 5th of May he went to White Pigeon and engaged Amasa Miller, Hiram Humphrey, and Thomas Thurber to come and build him a house. This house was the first frame house erected in Gilead, and stood on the southwest quarter of section 9. One peculiarity of this house lay in the fact that it was built without the use of liquor. From an experimental knowledge, in his own family, of the evil effects liquor drinking produces, the bishop had learned to hate it with a holy horror, and would not allow it to be used on the premises, saying he "would not dare to live in a house in which liquor had been used." The materials for this house, such as nails, screws, glass, putty, etc., were brought from White Pigeon by a man employed for that purpose. His name was Raymond, and, with the rest of the things, he brought an old wagon-cover, under which the party slept and stored their utensils and provisions during their stay of three weeks. The water to satisfy the thirst of the men had to be brought from Gilead Lake in a six-quart tin pail. The bishop's family at this time consisted of his wife and four children,—Dudley, Henry, Mary, and Philander, Jr.,—the eldest being about twenty, and the youngest about eleven years of age. During this same season he built a house near the middle of section 8, for a tenant, James Glass, who assisted him in his farming operations. It stood there many years, and was called the "Glass House." The next season the bishop erected another and larger dwelling and moved his family into it, and that year he harvested 40 acres of wheat, which he had sown the fall before, which was the first 40 acres of wheat grown in Branch County. In furtherance of the object which brought him here the bishop built a school building in 1833. It was about 20 by 30 feet square, and two stories high. In this a small school was taught by the bishop's nephew, Samuel Chase. The bishop's niece, Mrs. Russell, and her daughter Sarah, were at this time members of his family, and an ardent affection sprang up between the nephew and grand-niece, which resulted in their marriage. This wedding—the first in the town—occurred on a Sabbath morning in the latter part of the summer, immediately after the usual service. The attendance on that occasion was unusually large, many coming from a distance, among them several from English Prairie, Ind. Of those present at the ceremony—which was performed by the bishop, clad in all the dignity of his official robes, and which lasted a very long time—but one person is now living in Gilead. That one is Mr. Samuel Booth. Soon after this Bishop Chase went on a mission to England to solicit aid to build his college, and while still absent his dwelling caught fire, and in spite of all efforts to save it burned to the ground. A large share of the furniture and household effects were saved by the exertions of the family and servants. News of this disaster at last reached the bishop in the mother-country, and the report rapidly spread

that Bishop Chase's "mansion" in America had burned with all its contents.

The result proved beneficial to the bishop's project, for, through sympathy, many large sums of money were donated to assist him in rebuilding and in carrying out his pet project. One widow lady is said to have given $1100 in a lump. To secure such munificent donations as this the bishop could well afford to lose even a much more pretentious "mansion" than the one he had erected in Gilead. When he came to this country from Ohio, the bishop brought a large drove of cattle numbering about one hundred head, and also brought some grass-seed, which he sowed broadcast in the openings as he rode through them on horseback. This grass was different from any of the native grasses, and resembled somewhat the famous "blue grass" of Kentucky. It was easily propagated and hard to kill, soon spread throughout the region, and became known as "bishop grass." It is still found here, and is considered a valuable grass. In person the bishop was tall and portly, and when dressed in the flowing robes of his office presented a dignified and majestic appearance. His disposition was a little inclined to haughtiness, especially toward those who refused to show what he considered proper reverence for "the bishop." He had a full appreciation of the dignity of his office, and in requesting favors of his neighbors never used any other formula than this: "Tell such a one that '*the bishop*' wants such a thing." This air of superiority no doubt had a marked effect upon the state of feeling existing between the bishop and his neighbors, many of whom were Methodists, and had no sympathy with anything that savored of aristocracy or hinted at display, and made the opposition to his enterprise more stern and uncompromising. No doubt this apparent hostility and spirit of independence had something to do with the bishop's change of location, when, in the spring of 1836, he sold out his interests here and removed to Robin's Nest, near Peoria, Ill., where he succeeded in establishing his college and received the appointment of bishop of that diocese. Although his enterprise here was in a great measure unsuccessful, yet the effect upon the people was very beneficial, stimulating them to live upon a little higher plane than the frontiersmen generally felt called upon to adopt. Who shall say how much of the intelligence and culture, the advanced moral and religious feeling, and the public spirit and thrift which mark the town of Gilead, found their birth in the spirit of emulation which the bishop's life here fostered and encouraged? The seminary building which was erected by the bishop remained standing on the present farm of Joseph Keeslar, on section 9, until about two years ago, when it was torn down. The bishop also built the first saw-mill in town, on Prairie River, near the east line of section 4, in 1834–35.

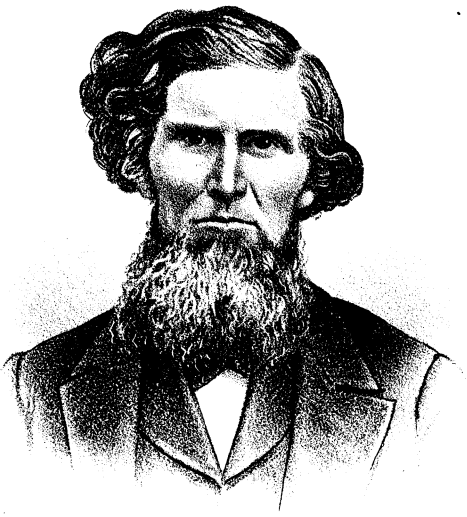
Following Bishop Chase, in June, 1831, came Abishai Sanders, with his wife, Rachael, and children, Charity, Keturah, Josiah, Levi, John, Jesse, Elijah, and Benjamin, the youngest being only two or three years old. They came from Big Island, Marion Co., O. Their conveyances consisted of two wagons, one of them drawn by two yokes of oxen, and the other by one yoke of oxen and a horse. Traveling by the way of Sandusky and Toledo, they followed the Territorial road and the Chicago turnpike to Bronson's Prairie, and then turning southward, followed the Indian trail leading to Jackson Prairie, Ind., till they came to the land Mr. Sanders had entered in the fall of the previous year. This land was on sections 8 and 18, and consisted of 240 acres. The family hastily constructed a pen of rails, covered it with a shake roof, and in this primitive dwelling found shelter while they prepared some ground, planted some potatoes, and sowed some turnips. They had brought with them a "bull-plow," which had to be wooded before it could be used, and the crops were not got into the ground until the 4th of July. Then logs were cut and prepared and a comfortable log house built, into which the family moved early in the fall, and found it an agreeable change from their former cramped and uncomfortable quarters. Abishai Sanders was one of the substantial citizens of the town for about twenty years, and was the first supervisor, holding that office six successive years. He sold his property here and removed to Vermilion Co., Ill., where he died about twelve years ago. His widow returned to this town and made her home with Josiah till her death, in 1872. In the fall of 1846 there was a great deal of typhoid fever among the people, and John and Jesse Sanders died of that disease. Keturah married Elsley W. Fuller, removed to Steuben Co., Ind., and died there. Charity is still living near the line between Indiana and Illinois. Levi became a minister of the gospel, was appointed chaplain of the 125th Illinois Infantry, and was killed in a skirmish at Park's Ford, on the Tennessee River, during the Rebellion. Elijah is now a resident of Nebraska, and Benjamin lives in Oregon. The only one of the family still residing in Gilead is Josiah, who, in 1840, married Mary Miller, of Indiana, bought a farm of eighty acres on section 17, and has since lived there, rearing a family of children and improving the land.

About the same time with Sanders came a bachelor named —— Downer, from some of the New England States, and entered three lots of land on the north shore of Gilead Lake. He built the first log house in the town, on section 6, about twenty rods south of what has since become widely known as Marsh's Corners. This house stood there for several years, and furnished a temporary home for the families of several of the pioneers, among them the Booths, Clarks, and Eastmans. It was torn down about 1842. Downer did not remain here long. The Clark here mentioned built a house on the opposite side of the road, and soon after removed to near Elkhart, Ind.

In this same season, or early in the succeeding year, Benjamin Leverich settled in the southwest part of the town. The family consisted of father and mother and eight children. One of the daughters was Mrs. Wm. McClerg, and her husband and two children also belonged to the party. They came from Columbiana Co., Ohio. Benjamin and his oldest son, Thomas, were prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former, especially, was highly esteemed by his neighbors, and was a thorough farmer as well as an energetic and consistent Christian. In 1852 the entire family (with the exception of one daughter who had married Daniel Marsh) removed



MRS. DANIEL MARSH.



DANIEL MARSH.

DANIEL MARSH.

Among the early settlers of Gilead was Daniel Marsh, who came to Michigan from the town of Clay, Onondaga Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1834. He was born in Erie Co., Pa., May, 1812, and while Daniel was yet a lad his father moved to Onondaga County, where he worked at day labor to support his family. As soon as Daniel was old enough he, too, was compelled to go out to work, and his earnings went to help support the family. His chances for an education were very limited, as he attended school but three months; still he was a great reader and a close observer, and in time fitted himself to do any ordinary business.

When he arrived in Michigan his worldly possessions consisted of fifty dollars in money and a half-interest in a yoke of oxen. In the spring of 1834 he entered the southeast quarter of northwest quarter section 18, in Gilead, and bought, second-handed, the northeast quarter of northwest quarter same section. The land was unimproved, but the energy and perseverance of Mr. Marsh soon overcame all obstacles, and the wilderness was made to "blossom as a rose."

Soon after his arrival he was married to Miss Mary Leverich, whose father was one of the first settlers in the township. She was born in Ohio, February, 1817. Their union has been blessed with four children as follows: Martha J., born Jan. 16, 1837; Cilicia A., born September, 1840; Lester M., born Oct. 6, 1845; and Alma S., born Aug. 4, 1855. All are now living.

Mr. Marsh is spoken of by his neighbors and friends as an upright, industrious citizen, a kind friend, and an esteemed neighbor. To the small tract he first bought he has added, until at this time he owns a well-improved farm of two hundred and sixty acres, acquired by hard work and good management.

In early life he was in politics a Whig; he is now and since the organization of the Republican party has been an ardent Republican. He has been several times supervisor of his township, and has always taken a deep interest in educational matters, his own experience making him desirous that his own and his neighbors' children should have the advantages of which he himself was deprived.

Mr. and Mrs. Marsh are members of the Methodist Church, to which they have belonged over forty years, during all which time their daily walk in life has been that of devoted, earnest Christians.

to Oregon. While crossing the Humboldt River on their way to the Pacific coast one son, Abishai, was drowned.

In the spring of 1832, Benjamin Booth left his former home in Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and came as far West as Niles' Corners, in Oakland County, where his stepson, William Purdy, was living, and leaving his family there, he and Purdy started West to look for land. When they arrived at Bronson they heard of Bishop Chase, and decided to make him a visit. They did so, and when they had looked upon the openings Booth said he desired to go no farther, for *this* country was "good enough for him." They then procured a map, and finding what lands were not yet taken up, made their selections, and going to the land-office entered them in July. Mr. Booth then returned and brought his family from Oakland County, arriving in Gilead in August. They first moved into the Downer house, and about two months later into the house they had built on the south shore of Gilead Lake. A couple of years later Mr. Booth built the second frame house in the town, and the principal room was for a few years used as a place for holding elections and religious meetings. The Methodists, of which denomination Mr. Booth was a member, held circuit-preaching there very frequently. Mrs. Booth died in 1850, and Mr. Booth in February, 1853. Their children were five in number,—two sons and three daughters. One daughter died in Gilead, and two are living in Iowa. Of the sons, Jesse removed to Oregon in 1854, and is now living there, and Samuel is an honored citizen of Gilead, having a fine farm and residence on section 8.

James Kelly, whose wife was a sister of the first settler, John Croy, settled near the southeast corner of section 7 in the spring of 1833. He came from Marion Co., Ohio. In 1836 he sold his farm to Elisha B. Williams, reserving a crop of 11 acres of wheat, which he harvested before leaving the town, and then went to Williams Co., Ohio, where he died some thirty years ago.

John McKinley was a descendant of seven generations of John McKinley's, each of whom was an eldest son, and all of whom were blacksmiths. He came from Scotland in 1826, and lived at Amsterdam, Montgomery Co., N. Y., until he came here in 1833. He was accompanied by his own family and his wife's mother, brother, and sister, Margaret, James, and Christina Bennie. James Bennie went to work for Bishop Chase, and three years later settled on the farm in Bethel which is now occupied by his son-in-law, Judson Sweeting. Mr. McKinley lived on the farm he took up on section 8, till his death, which occurred Feb. 5, 1876. His wife died in 1878. Their children, John McKinley, Jr., and Mrs. Margaret Love, are living on the estate, the latter occupying the old homestead. Two children, born after the family came here, died some ten or fifteen years ago.

Francis Bull, with his wife and three children, came here in 1833 or 1834, from Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and settled near Gilead Lake, on the town-line between Noble and Gilead. Two daughters were born to them after they settled here, and the youngest, Emma, was drowned in the lake when two or three years old. Her mother was down beside the lake doing her washing, and went to the house after some soap, leaving the children on the beach. While she was gone Emma ran out on the plank on which they stood to dip the water, fell into the lake, and drifted out of reach. Help was secured as soon as possible, and she was taken from the water, but life was extinct, and every effort to resuscitate her proved of no avail. She was the only person ever drowned in Gilead Lake. Francis Bull, his two sons, George and William, and his daughter, Mrs. Mary Merritt, died in this town at different times from 1852 to 1860. His other daughter, Ellen, married Dwight C. Marsh, a physician, who served in the army as a surgeon during the Rebellion. After the close of the war he was appointed collector of customs at El Paso, on the Rio Grand River, in Texas. He died in Coldwater about five years ago, while on a visit there, and his widow and children still live at El Paso. Mrs. Bull went there to live with her daughter and died soon afterward.

At about the same time that Mr. Bull settled here, families named Crain and Sterne came in; but they stayed only a short time before they again "moved on." A man by the name of Charles Richards settled on the town-line in the southwest corner of the town in 1832. His house was built in the town of Noble, but, lest it should escape mention, we notice it here, for it is still standing, and is used as a dwelling. It is the oldest residence in the vicinity, having been in constant use in that capacity for upwards of forty-six years.

The Marsh family, consisting of Mrs. Marsh, her four sons, Wallace, Daniel, Ebenezer, and John, her daughter, Polly, and her son Wallace's wife and two or three children, came from Clay, Onondaga Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1834. They lived in the unoccupied Clark house through the winter until December, having Isaac Freeman and his family with them. Daniel Marsh and his mother took up and purchased 200 acres in the north part of section 18. A year later he married Mary Leverich. They are now living in Oregon, where they went in the fall of 1873. Wallace settled on the west half of the northwest quarter of section 18, and died here but a few years later. Ebenezer and John also secured farms and became respected citizens of the town. The former died here in February, 1856, and the latter removed to Oregon. Lester M. Marsh and Mrs. Alma S. Luce are the only representatives of the family remaining in Gilead. They are children of Daniel Marsh.

Lyman W. Lyon also settled here in 1834. He was a one-legged shoemaker, and built himself a shop on the town-line road, a little south of Gilead Lake, where he worked at his trade. He was the first shoemaker in the town, and died here many years ago.

William Sweeting also settled in the northwest corner of the town that same season. His son Judson is now living in the adjoining town of Bethel. The Sweetings came from Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y.

In the year 1835, Jeremiah Bogardus, his nephews, Eli and Joseph Bogardus, and Ezekiel Fuller, with his wife, his sons, Elsley W., Jared, Merrill, Franklin, Andrew, and Chauncey, and his daughter Lucia, became residents of Gilead. The Fullers settled in the east part of the town, adjoining Kinderhook. Ezekiel afterwards moved to Indiana, and died in that State. All the rest, save Jared and

Andrew, removed from the town, but they still remain here.

William Purdy was one of the pioneers of the State, landing in Detroit on the 4th day of July, 1824. He came from Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y., and, with his wife and one child, settled in Oakland County, near the present village of Auburn. A year later he moved to the town of Troy, in that county, and lived at a place now called "Niles' Corners" till he came to Gilead in January, 1835, and occupied the land he had taken up in 1832. He rented the vacant house built by Francis Bull, and lived there one year, during which time he had a log house built on his land, and twenty acres broken up and sown to wheat. He then moved on to his place. He was the first blacksmith in the town, and by working for the settlers and taking a portion of his pay in "breaking," he managed very soon to get his farm under cultivation. His land was the east half of the southwest quarter of section 9, and his house, barn, and shop were built so that when an accurate survey was made, they were found to be partially in the highway.

Mr. Purdy is still living on the same place, with his son Wheeler and daughter Mary A. His wife died some twelve years ago. Two sons died in Oakland County, and four—George, James, Blue, and Robert—died here. The last of these died of consumption, and at the time of his death, in 1869, was serving his seventh term as town clerk. Another son, Thaddeus, studied law and was admitted to the bar, but getting the California fever, emigrated to that State, and was soon after elevated to the office of prosecuting attorney. A man had committed a murder and was placed under arrest, and a crowd of miners had gathered for the purpose of taking him from the officers and lynching him. The officers, among them being Purdy, were preparing to defend the life of the prisoner, when, in handing about the firearms, a revolver was accidentally discharged, and the bullet struck Purdy in the back of the head, making a fatal wound. Cornelia, one of the daughters, married Benjamin Sanders, and is now living in Oregon. The last of this family of children, Edward, is now living in Alabama. He was town clerk of Gilead for several years, and held the office of constable for eighteen successive years.

Job Williams became a resident of this town in 1836, arriving here with his wife and his children, Elisha B., Warren C., S. Zelotus, Lawrence B., Edward M., Charlotte D., and Susan J., on the 25th of May. He had previously bought 300 acres of land on the north shore of Gilead Lake, and here he built a log house, into which he moved with all of his family except Elisha B., who, with his wife and three children, moved into the house on the Kelly place, which he had purchased. The house Job built stood about twelve rods from the lake-shore. He bought his land of a lawyer living in Manlius, N. Y., who had allowed Bishop Chase to have what he could raise upon it, to assist in carrying out his college scheme. The bishop had allowed James Bennie and John McKinley to sow a part of it to wheat. Williams, however, not having bargained to do so, would not allow the bishop to harvest the crop, and this made the bishop very angry. When the bishop sold out, Williams wanted to buy a cow of him, but he would not sell to him under any consideration. So Williams got William Purdy to buy the cow for him, which he did, and when the bishop found out how he had been circumvented his righteous indignation knew no bounds. In the spring of 1837 Mr. Williams purchased a cast-iron plow at Clinton and brought it to Gilead. It was the first improved plow brought into the town, and did a great amount of work that season, running from early dawn till dark, and on moonlight nights running all night long. Job lived in this town until March 24, 1857, when he died of heart-disease in the old house, then used as a shop, where he had gone to fix something pertaining to the farm. His wife died October 1, 1852. The oldest and the youngest sons, Elisha B. and Edward M. Williams, are still residing in Gilead, engaged in farming and in manufacturing a plaster and grass-seed sower, invented by the latter, and patented June 13, 1876. The first-named of these brothers claims to have raised the largest field of wheat ever sown in Branch County. It was on what is known as "Kane's Prairie," on section 32, in the town of Bethel. The first year he broke up and put into wheat 100 acres, and the next year he broke up 150 acres, plowed the other 100, and sowed the whole 250 acres to wheat. Charlotte D. and Susan J. are both living in Kansas, Simon Z. in Coldwater, and Lawrence B., when last heard from, in California. The other son, Warren C., died Feb. 14, 1843, and was buried in the ground near the Union church. His was the first interment there. This burial-ground, containing about one acre, was given for the purpose by Job and Edward M. Williams.

Benjamin S. Wilkins, from Marion Co., Ohio, was the first settler (except the Fullers) east of Prairie River in Gilead. He came first in the summer of 1831, and located some land on the southeast quarter of section 13. He then returned to Ohio and was married there, coming to Gilead again in the month of September, 1836, and he and his wife hired out to work for Abishai Sanders for a year. Before commencing work for Sanders he built a log house on his land, his wife meanwhile remaining at the house of a relative in Indiana. At the expiration of their year at Sanders' they moved into their house. The house was not a great distance from Hog Lake, and, when short of provisions, Mr. Wilkins often went to the lake and returned in a few minutes with fish enough for an abundant meal. Mr. Wilkins, assisted by his son John, cleared and brought under cultivation his farm of 160 acres, and added to it by subsequent purchases. He died on the homestead, Aug. 17, 1872. His wife, Melinda, still survives him, and lives on the homestead with her son John H. Two other children, Mrs. Keturah E. Walter and Mrs. Susan Bixley, are also residents of the town. Four sons and two daughters have died in this town since the family settled here.

Samuel Arnold, in the fall of 1836, left his wife and three children in New York and came to Kinderhook, where he lived through the winter with his wife's uncle, John Waterhouse, at what is known as "Waterhouse Corners." That winter he taught the first school kept in the town of Kinderhook. During the winter he looked for land, and selected the west half of the southeast quarter of section 11, in this town, went to the land-office and entered it. He then returned to his home in New York, and in the fall of 1837 came

with his family and lived for a few weeks in a house on the shores of Hog Lake, which had been built in 1836 by a man named Brady, who soon after left the town. He then built a shanty on his land, moved into it, and lived there four years, when he moved into a log house he had built a little east of the shanty, near the State road. Mr. Arnold was the first settler at East Gilead, and the locality received its name—still in common use—of "Arnold's Corners" after him. His farm was on the timbered opening, and he changed it, so that at the time of his death he owned the south half of the southeast quarter of section 11 and the 40 acres adjoining it on the west. His widow and son, John W., are at present living on the homestead. For a more detailed sketch of Samuel Arnold the reader is referred to the chapter of biographies.

Obed Dickinson was a native of Massachusetts, and came from Amherst, Hampshire Co., to Michigan in the spring of 1836. Leaving his family with a son, who was living in Macomb County, he came on West in search of a location till he reached Taylor & Stephens' tavern, on the Chicago road, in Batavia. There he was told that they had some desirable land to dispose of, and they brought him to Gilead and sold him four 80-acre lots, two in Bethel and two in Gilead. Mr. Dickinson then purchased an acre of land at Marsh's Corners, and built there the largest log house in this part of the county. His family, consisting of his wife, Experience, and his children, Obed, Jr., Abigail C., Joel B., Richard C., and Julia A., then came on and moved into the house. The eldest son, Obed, was educated at Andover Theological Seminary, near Boston, Mass., was ordained as a Congregational minister, and in 1853 went to Oregon as a home missionary. He is now living at Salem. Joel, with his brother Ocram, who never resided here, settled in Iowa a few years later, and is now living at Muscatine, in that State. Richard devoted his life to mercantile pursuits, and is now engaged in the produce trade at Toledo, Ohio. Abigail, now Mrs. Samuel Booth, and Julia, now Mrs. Cyrus G. Luce, are still residing in Gilead. Obed Dickinson died in the fall of 1838, of disease caused by the climate, and his wife survived him about seven years.

Peter Keeslar, who, with his wife, is still living in the south part of Gilead, on the farm he originally settled, came here with his wife and four sons in 1837. Two children, Joseph and Mrs. Sarah Immels, are also living in this town.

Don C. Mather also settled in the south part of the town in 1837. He was a mill-wright by trade, and was a reliable man and an estimable citizen. He died here about ten years ago, leaving a son, Frederick, who lives on the homestead, and a daughter, Mrs. Loretta Wheeler, who lives at Orland, Ind.

Burr D. Gray was also a settler of 1837. His trade was that of carpenter and joiner, and he assisted in the erection of many houses and other buildings in Gilead. He died in Coldwater several years ago. His children all removed from town. Mrs. David N. Green, of Coldwater, was one of them.

Emerson Marsh, after whom "The Corners" on the north line of the town was named, was the first merchant in Gilead. He came from the town of Camden, in Oneida Co., N. Y., in the spring of 1838, and brought with him a peddler's wagon, well stocked with such goods as he thought would be in demand among the settlers. With this rig he traveled about the country for two or three years, and then traded his horses and wagon for forty acres of land in the north part of the town. This land he subsequently traded for forty acres in the northeast corner of section 6, and on that, in 1841 or 1842, he built a large store, and filled it with a fine stock of goods. He continued in business there till 1856, buying large quantities of grain and produce, and running a large "ashery" in connection with the store, and then removed to Coldwater, where he is now living. While living here his wife (formerly Maria Dickinson) died, and he was afterwards married to Mrs. Haynes, of Coldwater. He was a valuable citizen, being a man of energy and excellent judgment in business matters, and a firm and consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, of which he was a deacon. The store building has been removed about one mile and a half south of its former location, and is used by Mr. E. B. Williams as a dwelling.

Horace B. Williams, who was a nephew of Job Williams, settled here about the year 1838. He was for many years, a prominent citizen of the town, and held several town offices, among them supervisor, treasurer, and justice of the peace. He is now living in Bronson. He is said to have introduced the first threshing-machine, ever used in Gilead, about the time of his settlement.

Jared Fox, Isaac Adams, and Chester Adams settled in the east part of the town in the fall of 1838, and James Ferguson and George D. Lods in 1839. The latter was the first blacksmith in this part of the town. He now resides in the west part of the town.

Rev. Jehiel H. Hard settled here about 1840. He was a local preacher of the Methodist Church, and the second supervisor of the town. He held the office three years. He was also what is known as "side-judge" of the court, He subsequently removed to the north part of the State, and was killed by a kick from a horse.

Joshua Callum was one of the "characters" of the eastern part of Gilead. Settling here about 1840, he devoted his time and attention to hunting and trapping, and was very successful, having command of the mysterious arts of woodcraft in a degree seldom possessed by any, even among those children of the forest, the Indians.

The Green family left Akron (Ohio) on the 19th of April, 1841, arrived in Gilead on the 9th of June, and moved into the half-finished house of D. C. Mather. "Uncle Dave," as the head of the family was familiarly called, had bought 200 acres of land on the State line at $3.80 per acre, of David Waterman. But five acres of this had been improved. Assisted by Cornelius Irving, Mr. Green built a small frame house, into which the family moved about the middle of July. The eldest son, David N., had come West with his father, when the land was purchased, and, while his father was gone East after the family, he plowed and planted the improved land. Mr. Green was a man of great powers of endurance and possessed uncommon energy. For twenty-six years he resided in this town, and then removed to Coldwater, where he is now living. David N. Green has risen to considerable prominence in the field of political and public life. He removed to Coldwater about twenty years ago, and is still living there. He has

held the offices of sheriff, United States assessor, deputy provost-marshal, and judge of probate, which latter office he now holds, having entered upon his "third term" in that position. Another son, Elijah C. S. Green, is a successful farmer, and has a fine farm and pleasant location on section 9. His brother, Alexander R., lives in the south part of the town.

Constant Voinett, Warren Tyler, Peter Gino, and Jesse Barrett settled in the east part of the town in 1842, Leander Merrill in 1843, Wm. J. Phelps in 1844, John G. and James Bartlett in 1845, and John, Peter, Cornelius, and Benoni Sinclair about that time. These all took up and improved, new farms. The Phelps here mentioned was blessed with a religious experience rather more varied and extensive than falls usually to the lot of mankind. He was converted and baptized three times before he left Gilead. The first time he was baptized as a Methodist, then immersed as a Free-Will Baptist, and lastly baptized as a member of that immaculate sect, the Latter-day Saints or Mormons. As a member of this denomination he exhibited great zeal, and anxiously sought the conversion of his friends to that peculiar belief. Among others he earnestly pleaded with Samuel Arnold and his wife to join the Mormons. Mrs. Arnold, somewhat curious to learn in regard to such matters, said to him, "Mr. Phelps, you have been baptized as a Methodist, Baptist, and Mormon. Now, where is the difference in the efficacy of the rite?" "Mrs. Arnold," he replied, "the difference is this: when I was baptized as a Mormon I received the Holy Ghost in the water." Considering the habits of life and the unsavory practices of the Mormons, it seems very improbable that many of the members of the sect ever met with the same experience.

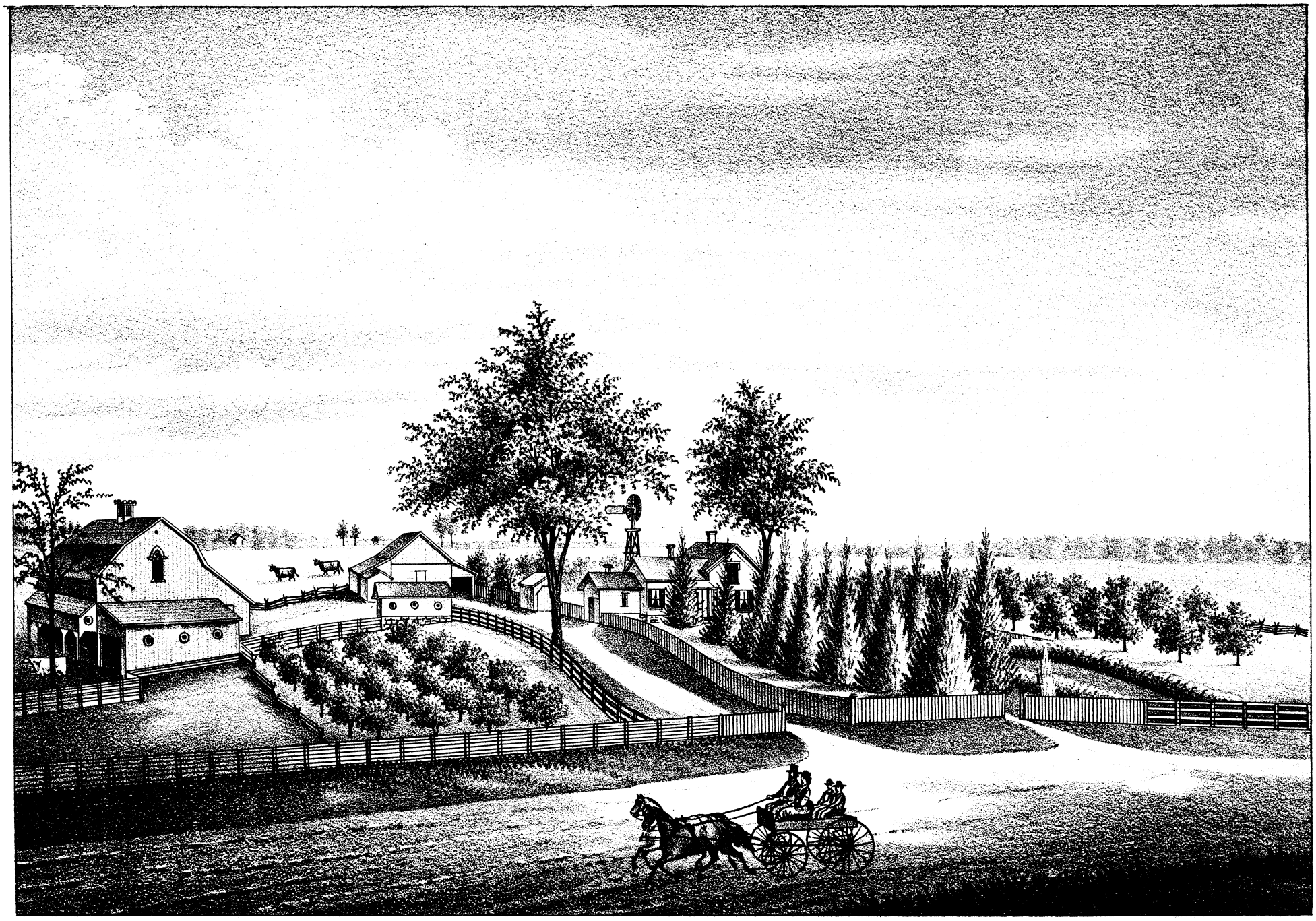
Lemuel L. Graham came from Sturgis to Gilead in 1845, and bought a large tract of land that had formerly belonged to Bishop Chase. He had lived in Sturgis eleven years, and died the year after he settled here. His son, Lemuel L., now lives on the homestead, which is the southwest quarter of section 17. Professor Daniel Graham, once president of Hillsdale College, and now a resident of Chicago, and A. J. Graham, of New York, the celebrated short-hand reporter, author of a number of works on phonography, and inventor of the phonographic system which bears his name, were sons of Lemuel L., Sr., and lived in Gilead a portion of their lives. The history of A. J. Graham is quite peculiar. It is thus briefly and graphically sketched by Mr. T. Cowell in a series of articles published in the Coldwater *Republican* in the winter of 1879: "With a great love for study and mental improvement he had no aptitude or liking for farm work, and acquired the reputation of being lazy. He was, however, trying to discipline his mind and store it with useful knowledge, and when finally, by accident, he came across an old pamphlet treating upon the art of stenography, he at once set at work, without any tutor, to master the science. To a young friend he said, 'I have commenced the study of the art of phonography, and I shall never rest satisfied until I have scaled the loftiest heights of the profession.' The results have more than justified the assertion. No author in the old world or new has ever achieved more prominence in this line than he. His disciples can be numbered by thousands."

Among the later settlers we find Hon. Cyrus G. Luce, who first took up his residence in Gilead in August, 1849. He has become the most distinguished citizen of the town, one of its most successful farmers, and receives, even as he merits, the affectionate regard, perfect confidence, and hearty esteem of his neighbors and acquaintances. A sketch of his life will be found in another part of this work.

The experiences of the pioneers of Gilead were necessarily very like those of all pioneers. They had their peculiar trials, troubles, hardships, and privations to undergo, and enjoyed, also, their peculiar pleasures. These reminiscences will long be preserved as traditions among their descendants, but their preservation in the pages of history would involve a superhuman task, and load down the library shelves with unread volumes. Consequently, we are obliged to confine ourselves to mentioning only the most essential facts and the most unusual incidents.

One Indian trail crossed this town from east to west, leading from an Indian camp or village in Kinderhook to English Prairie, in Indiana. There were many Indians here, pursuing their peculiar occupations, associating freely, and always on perfectly friendly terms, with the whites, and trading with them whenever opportunity offered. Before the whites had been long here these Indians were removed to their reservation in the Indian Territory.

About the first and most important work that the settlers had to perform was that of breaking up the soil for crops. This was usually done with what was called a "bar-share" plow, a brief description of which may not be considered out of place here. The base, or foundation, of the plow was a flat plate of iron about 30 inches long, 20 inches wide, thick on one edge and thin on the other, the thick edge forming a landside. The forward end of this was laid with steel and made very sharp. On this a strong wooden post stood, reaching to, and mortised into, the beam, the whole being fastened firmly together by strong bolts. This beam was of wood, about 9 feet long, and some 5 by 7 inches in size. A coulter, made of steel and ground sharp, was clamped to the beam and reached to a notch in the share. To the beam and share a mould-board, rived out of a log having the proper twist, was attached. This mould-board was generally protected with a covering of sheet-iron. The handles were attached to the beam and to the mould-board. A clevis and wheel at the forward end of the beam completed this heavy and cumbrous piece of agricultural machinery. It would weigh between 200 and 300 pounds, and, when drawn by from 6 to 12 yoke of oxen, would break up from 1 to 2 acres of land in a day, cutting a furrow about 18 inches wide and from 6 to 10 inches deep, and cutting off roots and stumps up to the thickness of a man's thigh without seriously checking the progress of the team. It required two men to use it, one to drive and the other to hold the plow. It is said that a man named Chauncey Morgan ran the first breaking plow in Gilead. Elisha B. Williams, Samuel Booth, and others, also did a good deal of this kind of work.



RESIDENCE OF E.C. S. GREEN, GILEAD, BRANCH CO., MICH.

Bishop Chase brought the first carriage into this town when he came, in 1831. Benjamin Booth brought the first *single* carriage when he came, in 1832. This vehicle was in great demand throughout the region by those who desired to ride out in style. It met with a tragic fate about two years after. Mr. Booth kept it sheltered in a small shed, near which stood a large black-oak tree. This tree it became necessary to cut down, and the work being done the tree began to fall. But (the best-laid plans, etc.), contrary to expectations, the tree in falling met with some obstruction that caused it to sway from its proper direction, and fall with a thundering crash upon the shed and ill-fated carriage. A couple of years later Mr. Booth replaced the carriage with another, after which he drove to Syracuse, N. Y., and then drove back here, driving all the way, except from Detroit to Buffalo and from Buffalo to Detroit. This carriage lasted him as long as he lived.

As illustrating the perfect confidence existing between the early settlers, we relate the following incident: Elisha B. Williams once wished to use $100 in his business, and went to Abishai Sanders to borrow that amount. Mr. Sanders was at work at a distance from the house, and, when Mr. Williams had made known his errand, said to him, "I guess I can let you have it. You'll find the pocket-book on the mantel-shelf over the fireplace. Go and get it, take out what you want, and then put the book back." Mr. Williams preferred to have him go and get it, but he refused to do so. So he went to the house, took down the pocket-book, which contained $500, and counted out the amount he wanted. Mrs. Sanders was present, but refused to get the money, saying she was "no hand to count it." When Mr. Williams went to pay back the borrowed money, he found Mr. Sanders in the woods, and tendered him the money. Sanders refused to take it, saying, "You borrowed the money *of* the pocket-book, now you must pay it back *to* the pocket-book." And so he did. In the present age of the world such a method of conducting business transactions would seem very novel indeed. Is it because people are less honest now than they were then?

The first post-office in town bore the name of Gilead, and was established in 1834, with Bishop Chase as the postmaster. It was kept afterwards for many years by Emerson Marsh at his store at "The Corners." His successors were Robert Ward, Theron Spring, and Dr. N. B. Hewett, who is the present incumbent. James Glass took the first contract for carrying the mails over the route, which was then only from Bronson to Gilead, and he sublet it to Samuel Booth. The compensation was $30 per year. This office is now on the route from Bronson to Orland, Ind., and is supplied with a daily mail. The East Gilead post-office was established in May, 1857, and Samuel Arnold was first commissioned as postmaster. He served ten years, and was succeeded by Almond S. Graves, who is the present postmaster.

The first school in the town was the one kept by Samuel Chase; but the first public school was kept by James McKinley, about 1836–37, in the first school-house erected in the town, a primitive structure occupying the site of the present residence of D. C. May, near the east shore of Gilead Lake. The building was not over 15 by 20 feet in size, and built of logs hewed to some semblance of smoothness upon the inside of the room. Miss Charlotte Humphrey was also an early teacher there. The first school in the east part of the town was kept by Viola Collins, about a mile east of Arnold's Corners, as early as 1840. In the matter of education Gilead keeps pace with the times. Her schools are numerous and well sustained, and her school buildings indicative of good taste as well of a deep interest taken by the people in the cause of intellectual improvement.

It is told by some people, whose powers of memory reach back to the earliest existence of the town, that Bishop Chase once platted a village on the shore of the lake; and they find much amusement in recalling the fact that on his plat a lot reaching to the lake was designated "a mill-seat." It is probable that the bishop referred to a steam-mill seat. But, however this may be, no village ever existed there. Within a few years a little hamlet sprung up at Arnold's Corners, which bears the name of East Gilead, and boasts a dozen dwellings, a store, blacksmith-shop, church, and steam saw-mill. The saw-mill was a portable one, and was brought to its present location in the summer of 1870, by Messrs. Quimby Bros. It is now owned by Luke J. Carpenter and Thomas Clay, and is doing a good business. The blacksmith-shop was opened in 1871, by Adam Baker. A wagon-shop was added by Franklin Piatt, in 1873. John Haynes opened the first store (a small grocery), and kept it a year, commencing in the winter of 1875. The present store of Charles Carroll was opened by him in June, 1878, in the building fitted up in 1877 for that purpose by L. J. Carpenter.

The town of Gilead was separately organized by the Legislature of 1836–37. Previously it had been first a part of the town of Green, and then either of Batavia or a township called Prairie River. There are no records or traditions that have enabled the writer to exactly determine what its political and civil relations were previous to its erection as a town by itself.

The first town-meeting was held on the third day of April, 1837, and, though the place of meeting is not recorded, was probably held at the house of Benjamin Booth. Abishai Sanders was elected Supervisor, and Albert W. Glass, Town Clerk. The names of others elected to office will be found elsewhere. Among others the following resolution was passed: "That all the officers elected at that election should (so far as they were entitled by virtue of their offices to draw compensation from the town) serve gratis." The record shows that the highest vote polled by any one candidate was 35. William Purdy was elected Poundmaster, and Jesse Booth and Daniel Marsh, Fence-Viewers.

The bounty on wolves was fixed at one, two, and three dollars, respectively, for whelps, males, and females.

A cursory examination of the records reveals a few amusing entries, among them the following in the record of "estrays," viz.: "A dark sorel or light Chestnut mare with dark mane and tail supposed to be three or four Years Oald." And, again, "a bay mare three white feet Star in the forward;" and also, "one heifer Read white under her," etc. In the record of the town-meeting of 1858 is the following lucid paragraph: "Resolved, that all Bucks

be restrained from running at large; voted, that every sutch Breach thereof, after one day's Notice, Shall forfit five dollars for the same for every day it runs at large," and, further, "voted that it shall be fifty cents penality ahead for every horse runing at large." The school inspectors, too, do not seem to have been selected entirely for their educational acquirements, for they are reported to have granted certificates to persons whom they, "the undersighned," had examined in "Othography, Grammer, Geography, and Arithmatic." Said certificates were to be good for two years, unless "anuld acording to law." At least once in the past the town is credited with having elected "Overceers" of highways.

On the question of liquor selling, and liquor drinking as well, the town of Gilead has ever opposed the traffic and taken a bold stand for temperance. Shall we say that this fact, coupled with that of the material growth and prosperity of the town, has no significance, and teaches the observant student of cause and effect no useful lesson? In 1850 the town voted against license, and June 20, 1853, the vote on the adoption of the Maine law stood 65 to 14 in favor of it.

When the question of adopting the first State constitution was being agitated, a convention was called to meet in Branch, and this town sent Elisha B. Williams and Jesse Booth as delegates. They traveled with one horse. One of them would ride it a couple of miles, then dismount, hitch the horse beside the road, and press forward on foot. The other one coming up would then mount the horse, pass the first, and riding a couple of miles dismount and leave the horse for the other when he came along. In this way they progressed till they reached their destination.

The political history of Gilead has not been of a very exciting character. Moving along in the even tenor of her way, paying more regard to the personal qualifications than to the personal political affiliations of candidates for town officers, she has, in the main, chosen wisely, and escaped any serious maladministration of her affairs. Previous to 1854 the political sentiment in the ascendancy was the Whig principle, though the strength of the parties was pretty evenly balanced. In the fall of 1854 some Gilead people became inquisitive to know something about the "American" party, but their queries were always met with the stereotyped phrase, "I don't know." This served to stimulate their curiosity, and some of them resolved to solve the mystery by bearding the bugbear in his den,—that is, they resolved to go to Coldwater, where a lodge had been started, and join it. In pursuance of this resolve David N. Green, George J. Langs, and Benjamin Sanders presented themselves at the proper time and received three degrees each, and were vested with authority to organize a lodge in Gilead. Upon their arrival home they began to talk privately with their friends and a meeting was agreed upon, which was held in an upper room in the Seminary building erected by Bishop Chase, and a lodge was organized with twenty-five members. The meetings were held weekly and the membership rapidly increased, until before the fall election came off they had a majority of the voters of the town in their ranks. They carried that election by a fair majority. But the thoughtful members of the party, after a careful and painstaking investigation of its principles, became convinced that they were pernicious in their tendency, and would, if carried out, result in the overthrow of free republican institutions. They therefore abandoned it, and organizing the Republican party marched to victory in the spring election, with Daniel Marsh heading their ticket. From that time on the Republicans gained in numbers and strength, and the Democrats met with corresponding losses until they became so reduced as to maintain but a nominal existence. During the war, Gilead was the banner town for the Republican party in Branch County. In the spring of 1878 the National party was organized in a manner very similar to that which characterized the formation of the "Know-Nothings," and they carried the town by an average majority of about eight votes. At the election last fall, however, the tables were reversed, and the vote stood, Republicans, 106; Nationals, 89; Democrats, 9.

While the "Know-Nothings" were in full blast an amusing incident occurred which still remains fresh in the minds of those who were witnesses. Rev. Silas Headley, a minister of the Free-Will Baptist denomination, had been prevailed upon to send in his name, and being accepted, presented himself for initiation along with Robert Purdy and several other candidates. The meetings were then being held in a partially finished house, and the floor of the first ante-room was covered with shavings. One of the workmen had in some way injured himself, and on the shavings which strewed the floor there was considerable blood. Headley was a somewhat nervous and timorous man, and Purdy was quite a wag, so, to beguile the weary moments of waiting, he detailed, for the benefit of his auditors, and especially of Headley, all the horrible tales he could invent regarding the awful and lawless procedures of the "Know-Nothings." Headley grew nervous and fidgety under this treatment, and several times declared that he thought perhaps he had better "back out." At last Purdy began to comment upon the sanguinary appearance of the shavings, and said he had no doubt that it was caused by the blood of some traitor to the order, whose throat had been cut to punish him for his duplicity and treachery. Just at this moment a door opened and the candidates were ushered into another room, Headley being in a free perspiration and fairly shaking with fright. As they entered, a sepulchral voice from some unseen corner rolled forth the words, "*Guards, do your duty!*" This capped the climax, and with a yell of fear, and a promise not to reveal anything he had learned, Headley sprang through the doorway, rushed down the stairs mounted his horse, and dashed away through the night as if pursued by a thousand spirits of darkness.

During the war of the Rebellion, Gilead sent out 72 of its citizens to battle for the Union cause. Of that number about one-third never came back, but gave their lives as noble sacrifices upon the altar of their country. By reference to the list of soldiers published in another part of this work, their names will be seen. But in the hearts of their friends and grateful fellow-citizens they need no other tablet than the love and honor with which their names are ever cherished. The town also expended about $3000, besides what money was raised by private subscriptions, in prosecuting the war.

RESIDENCE OF HON. C. G. LUCE, GILEAD, BRANCH COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

The following civil list of Gilead shows the names and date of election of all the town officers from 1837 to 1878:

CIVIL LIST.

SUPERVISORS.

1837–42. Abishai Sanders.
1843–45. Jehiel H. Hard.
1846–47. Daniel Marsh.
1848. Elsley W. Fuller.
1849–51. John Marsh.
1852. Cyrus G. Luce.
1853. David N. Green.
1854. Lewis J. Whitcomb.
1855. Daniel Marsh (res.).
David N. Green (app.).
1856. Horace B. Will ams.
1857–58. Cyrus G. Luce.*
1858–59. Edward Webb, Jr.†
1860–62. Job A. Smith.
1863–65. Cyrus G. Luce.
1866. Lemuel L. Graham.
1867. Albert A. Luce.
1868–71. George J. Langs.
1872. Jared Fuller.
1873. George J. Langs.
1874–75. Cyrus G. Luce.
1876. Thomas Lazenby.
1877. Cyrus G. Luce.
1878. Joseph Keeslar.

TOWN CLERKS.

1837–38. Albert W. Glass.
1839. Levi Sanders.
1840. Elsley W. Fuller.
1841–42. Emerson Marsh.
1843–46. William McClerg.
1847. Elsley W. Fuller.
1848. Lorenzo C. Hurd.
1849. Abishai Sanders.
1850–51. Mitchell Birce.
1852. Benjamin Sanders.
1853. Homer A. Loomis.
1854. Jared Fuller.
1855. George J. Langs.
1856. Elijah Sanders (rem.).
Benjamin Sanders (app.).
1857–58. Eliab S. Hilton.
1859–62. Dwight C. Marsh (res.).
1862–63. R. Purdy (app. 1862).
1864. Edward Purdy.
1865–69. Robert Purdy (died).
1869–75. E. Purdy (app. 1869).
1876–77. Giles A. Bixler.
1878. George J. Langs.

TREASURERS.

1839–41. Abishai Sanders.
1842–46. William Purdy.
1847. Joseph Freeman.
1848. Edward Webb.
1849. John Campbell.
1850–51. Horace B. Williams.
1852. David N. Green.
1853. John Whitcomb.
1854. Lorenzo C. Hurd.
1855. Edward Webb.
1856. Joseph Keeslar.
1857. Joseph Baker (res.).
Daniel Marsh (app.).
1858–59. Jared Fuller.
1860–61. Benjamin S. Wilkins.
1862–63. Virgil Little.
1864–68. Hugh W. Martin.
1869. William Keeslar.
1870–71. Edward Webb, Jr.
1872–74. Alexander R. Green.
1875–77. Darwin A. Thompson.
1878. Chauncey H. Brooks.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1837. James Glass (4 years).
Thomas Gothrop (3 years).
Obed Dickinson (2 years).
Wm. McClerg (1 year).
1838. Horace B. Williams (f. t.).
Benjamin Booth (v.).
1839–40. No record.
1841. Samuel Arnold.
1842. Horace B. Williams.
1843. William McClerg.
1844. Emerson Marsh.
1845. Ezekiel Fuller (f. t.).
John Marsh (v.).
1846. Horace B. Williams.
1847. Lorenzo C. Hurd.
1848. David N. Green.
1849. Samuel Arnold.
1850. Mordecai Leverich.
1851. C. G. Luce (res. 1852).
1852. Adam Blass (f. t.).
John A. J. Metzgar.
1853. John H. Wilkins (f. t.).
Lorenzo C. Hurd (v.).
1854. John S. Merritt (f. t.).
Arunah Ransford (v.).
1855. J. A. J. Metzgar (f. t.).
Arunah Ransford (v.).
1856. Mitchell Birce (f. t.).
James Morrell (v.).
1857. Almond S. Graves (f. t.).
Arunah Ransford (v.).
1858. John S. Merritt (f. t.).
James Foglesang (v.).
1859. Arunah Ransford (f. t.).
Benjamin Sanders (v.).
1860. Mitchell Birce.
1861. James Foglesang (f. t.).
George J. Langs (l. v.).
1861–62. A. Blass (s. v. and f. t.).
1863. Benjamin S. Wilkins.
1864. Stephen Krum (f. t.).
Robert Purdy (v.).
1865. James Foglesang (f. t.).
Squire G. Beers (v.).
1866. Horatio N. Richards (f. t.).
James Foglesang (l. v.).
Job A. Smith (s. v.).
1867–69. No record.
1870. John Waterhouse (f. t.).
Robert Ward (l. v.).
1870. Lester M. Marsh (s. v.).
1871. John W. Arnold (f. t.).
Emanuel Gilbert (l. v.).
E. C. S. Green (s. v.).
1872. Lester M. Marsh.
1873. Albert A. Luce.
1874. Squire G. Beers.
1875. Allen Weaver.
1876. Lester M. Marsh (f. t.).
1876–77. E. C. S. Green (v. and f. t.).
1878. John H. Wilkins.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1837–39. Daniel Marsh.
Elisha B. Williams.
Benjamin S. Wilkins.
1838. James Mills.
Jesse Booth.
1839. Joseph Freeman.
Samuel Arnold.
1840. Chester Adams.
Wm. McClerg.
Benjamin Leverich.
1841. Leander Merrill.
Daniel Marsh.
Joseph Freeman.
1842. David Green.
Jared Fox.
Jesse Booth.
1843. Joseph Freeman.
John Marsh.
Benjamin S. Wilkins.
1844. Daniel Marsh.
Horace B. Williams.
Samuel Arnold.
1845. James McWethy.
1845–46. Jesse Barrett.
Benjamin Leverich.
1846. Harrison Nash.
1847. Benj. S. Wilkins (3 years).
David N. Green (2 years).
Mord. Leverich (1 year).
1848. Joseph Keeslar.
1849. Simon Z. Williams.
1850. Isaac Adams (f. t.).
Isaac Freeman (v.).
John Freeman (app.).
1851. Johnston Ferguson.
1852. Edward Webb.
1853. Major D. Williams.
1854. Isaac Adams (f. t.).
Silas Headley (v.).
1855. Benjamin S. Wilkins.
1856. A. W. Miller (f. t.).
James Foglesang (v.).
1857. George Mott (f. t.).
Joseph Keeslar (v.).
Samuel Arnold (app.).
1858. Constant Voinett.
1859. John Feller (f. t.).
1859–60. J. Ferguson (v. and f. t.).
1861. Virgil Little.
1862. J. A. J. Metzgar.
1863. Benjamin S. Wilkins.
1864. Squire G. Beers.
1865. Daniel Marsh.
1866. Virgil Little.
1867. Squire G. Beers.
1868. Job A. Smith (f. t.).
William Meek (v.).
1869. George J. Langs.
1870. Squire G. Beers.
1871. Job A. Smith.
1872. William Meek (f. t.).
Darwin A. Thompson (v.).
1873. Squire G. Beers.
1874. Darwin A. Thompson.
1875. Miles Wheeler.
1876. Hiram Brown.
1877. Chauncey H. Brooks.
1878. Edward M. Williams.

ASSESSORS.

1837. William McClerg.
1837–38. Thomas Leverich.
1837–39. Joshua W. Marsh.
1838. Elisha B. Williams.
1839. Samuel Arnold.
Jesse Booth.
1840. F. C. Ball.
Isaac Freeman.
William McClerg.
1841–42. John Marsh.
Chester Adams.
John McKinley.
1842–43. Samuel Arnold.
1843. John McKinley.
1844. John Marsh.
1844–47. Ezekiel Fuller.
1845. Thomas Leverich.
1846. Elsley W. Fuller.
1847. Jared Fuller.
1848–49. John McKinley.
Jared Fox.
1850. Ezekiel Fuller.
Lorenzo C. Hurd.

COLLECTORS.

1837–38. Lyman W. Lyon.
1839. Samuel Booth.
1840. Lyman W. Lyon.
1841. Jared Fuller.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

1837. Job Williams.
Benj. Leverich.
1838. John McKinley.
1838–39. Benjamin Booth.
1840–41. Benjamin Leverich.
1841–42. Ezekiel Fuller.
1842–44. John McKinley.
1843. Benjamin Leverich.
1844. Emerson Marsh.
1845. William Purdy.
Daniel Marsh.
1846. John Marsh.
1846. Elisha B. Williams.
1847. John McKinley.
1848. David Green.
1848–50. Emerson Marsh.
1849. Abishai Sanders.
1850–51. David Green.
1851. Horace B. Williams.
1852. Robert Hard.
John Campbell.
1854. John McKinley.
1855. Elisha B. Williams.

* Elected county treasurer and resigned.

† Appointed in 1858, *vice* Luce, resigned.

SCHOOL INSPECTORS.

1837. William McClerg.
Thomas Gothrop.
1837–38. Obed Dickinson.
1838. Albert W. Glass.
1838–39. Levi Sanders.
1839. Emerson Marsh.
1839–40. Elsley W. Fuller.
1840. William McClerg.
1840–41. Obed Dickinson.
1841. B. D. Gray.
W. J. Phelps.
1842. Esley Fuller.
William McClerg.
1842–44. Samuel Arnold.
1843. Jared Fuller.
1844–45. Jehiel H. Hard.
1846. Samuel Arnold.
1847. Elijah Sanders.
1848. Edward Webb.
Abishai Leverich.
1849. Robert B. Sawyer.
Samuel Arnold (app.).
1850. James B. Robertson.
1851. Samuel Arnold.
1852. Clark R. Dowling.
1853. Jared Fuller.
1854. Lewis J. Whitcomb.
1855. F. E. Marsh.
1856. D. F. Dayton.
1856. H. A. Loomis (removed).
George J. Langs (app.).
1857. Robert Purdy (app.).
Cyrus G. Luce (app.).
1858. Daniel Spring (f. t.).
Samuel Arnold (v.).
1859. Job A. Smith.
1860. John A. Blass.
1861. Milo H. Mott.
Gideon D. Baggerly.
1862. James M. Birce.
1863. Squire G. Beers.
1864. William Hague.
1865. Albert A. Luce.
1866. Milo H. Mott.
1867. Albert A. Luce.
1868. Lester M. Marsh.
1869. John W. Arnold.
1870. Lester M. Marsh.
1871. John W. Arnold.
1872. Daniel Spring.
1873. Albert A. Luce (f. t.).
1873–74. Lester M. Marsh (v. and f. t.).
1875. Sewell May.
1876. Byron Hoopingarner.
1877. Edward Purdy.
1878. Charles E. Griffin.

SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

1875. Albert A. Luce.
1876–77. Sewell May.
1878. Charles S. Dean.

DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1872. Walter B. Carpenter.
1873–77. Squire G. Beers.
1878. Jared R. Preston.

CONSTABLES.

John Marsh, Joseph Bogardus, Henry H. Glass, 1837; Josiah Sanders, 1837, '38; Edward M. Green, 1838; Samuel Booth, 1838, '39; Major D. Williams, 1838, '41, '42; Jared Fox, 1839, '45; Obed Dickinson, 1840; Lyman W. Lyon, 1840–42, '48, '49; Jared Fuller, 1841; James Sweeting, 1841, '44; Cornelius Freeman, 1842; Perry H. Bower, 1842, '51, '52; George Ferguson, 1843; Lawrence B. Williams, 1843, '44; John G. Bartlett, 1844; Don C. Mather, 1845; Chauncey H. Blanchard, 1845, '46; John Robertson, 1845, '51, '52; Carpenter T. Williams, 1846; Isaac Adams, 1846–50; Philip Lent, 1846, '47, '49, '50; Elijah Sanders, James Bartlett, 1847; Edward M. Williams, 1848; Judson Sweeting, 1848–51; Ebenezer Marsh, 1850; Hiram Stiles, 1851, '52; Charles H. Blass, 1852, '53; Hiram Palmateer, Constant Voinett, Samuel Davis, 1853; Heman B. Williams, Clarkson Blass, Henry Shaw, 1854; John Skinner, 1854, '55, '57; G. D. Blass, Timothy Lane, 1855; Robert Purdy, 1855–58; George J. Langs, Richard R. Clark, Willis Carpenter, 1856; Noah Nash, 1857; Barton C. Robinson, 1857–60; Virgil Little, 1858, '59; Lewis Pierson, 1858, '60; Edward Purdy, 1859–77; James Pierson, 1859; Walter S. Ernst, 1860; Lorenzo Taylor, Gideon D. Baggerly, Enoch Davis, 1861; William Martin, Daniel Marsh (2d), 1862; Hugh W. Martin, 1862, '65, '67; Humphrey Foster, Benjamin S. Wilkins, Franklin Smith, 1863; Philip Marquett, 1864; Truman O. Taylor, 1864, '65; William A. Hague, 1865; Charles S. Dean, Daniel Spring, 1866; Charles W. Hartwell, 1866, '67; John W. Arnold, 1868–70; Ephraim Deeds, Job A. Smith, 1870; George Inman, F. E. Headley, 1871; Jonathan Knight, 1871–73; William Harris, 1872; Samuel S. Rupright, 1872–75; Luke J. Carpenter, 1873; Emanuel Gilbert, John Beers, 1874; Theodore Carpenter, Daniel Immel, 1875; Aaron Davis, 1876; Charles N. Carpenter, Albert W. Foglesang, 1876–77; Jerome B. Vandevanter, 1877; James Pevy, Gilbert Hoopingarner, Elisha B. Williams, Frederick Pothoof, 1878.

The first religious meetings held in Gilead were those conducted by Bishop Chase, at his house. Soon after, Methodist itinerants began preaching at the houses of the settlers, many of whom belonged to that denomination. As a result of this, about the 20th of May, 1836, a class was formed at the house of Benjamin Booth. There were then but three members, and these were Benjamin Booth and Mary, his wife, and a Mrs. Jones, who afterwards moved to Ohio. The next Sabbath the class was increased by the adding to it of Job, Philenia, Elisha B., Eleanor, Major D. and Warren Williams, Eli and Maria Bogardus, and Mrs. Elsie Smith. E. B. Williams was appointed class-leader and steward, and held these positions, the former fifteen years, and the latter ten years. This class then formed an appointment on the Coldwater circuit, and preaching was held once in two weeks at school-houses or private houses in the west part of the town. Since that time it has belonged to Gilead, Burr Oak, and Bronson circuits for a time, and in 1869 was organized in connection with four other appointments as Gilead circuit. The pastors whose names we have been able to ascertain have been Nathan Mount, —— Corey, Seth Finch, John Clubine, Albert H. Torrey, William Doust, N. M. Steele, —— Swift, John Hoyt, B. W. Smith, F. N. Jaynes, E. A. Tanner, G. W. Hoag, J. W. White. The latter has been pastor since September, 1878.

The class steadily increased in numbers, and about 1860 began to think of building a church. In the fall of that year a meeting was held at the house of E. B. Williams, and the following board of trustees elected, viz.: Daniel Marsh, Elisha B. Williams, Samuel Booth, John Feller, Edward M. Williams, Don C. Mather, Horace B. Williams. The incorporation being thus effected, Mr. E. B. Williams donated a site, containing 100 square rods, on which to build a church, and work was begun on it the following spring. The foundation was laid, the frame raised, and the building inclosed that season, and the inside work and plastering was done during the winter and spring of 1862. The building is 32 by 50 feet in size, and cost about $2000. It was dedicated by Rev. Thomas M. Eddy, of Chicago,—at that time editor of the *Northwestern Christian Advocate*,—on the 19th of August, 1862. His text was from the First Epistle to Timothy, 3d chapter and 16th verse: "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory."

At this time a division of the class took place, and what is known as the North Gilead class was formed. They united with the Congregational Society in the erection of a union church, a mile farther north, a year or two later. This class is now under charge of Warren W. Williams, class-leader, and has a membership of about 25. It forms one of the appointments on Gilead circuit.

Under the preaching of Rev. William Doust a revival occurred, which, in the interest manifested, in the number of conversions, and in its far-reaching and lasting influence for good, was never equaled in this town. It occurred in the winter of 1864–65. The present membership is now 52.

A parsonage was bought in the spring of 1873, of Mr.

B. F. Brown, at a cost of $850. It is located near the north end of Gilead Lake, in a very pleasant situation.

The present officers of the church are Samuel Booth, L. M. Marsh, Daniel Sharp, Miles Wheeler, Thomas J. Foster, Orlin Dean, Nathan B. Hewett, Trustees; Nathan B. Hewett, Class-Leader; Samuel Booth, N. B. Hewett Warren Sayles, J. E. Hathaway, Stewards; Nathan B. Hewett, Recording Secretary.

The Sunday-school connected with this church was the first one organized in the town. It was formed about the spring of 1840, in what was called the Leverich school-house, and Elisha B. Williams was elected as the first superintendent. The attendance varied according to the state of the weather and the roads, sometimes being as low as 30, and again running up to 80. Upon the completion of the church edifice, the school was reorganized in the spring of 1864, with Charles Williams as superintendent, and a membership of 70 scholars. At present the school numbers about 40 scholars, and has a library of about 200 volumes. Its present officers are Emory G. Luce, Superintendent; Nathan B. Hewett, Assistant Superintendent and Secretary; Mrs. Alma Luce, Treasurer and Organist.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY OF GILEAD

was next formed. A meeting was held at the school-house, near John McKinley's residence, on Christmas-day, 1847, at which a number of persons belonging to the Presbyterian church at Orland, Indiana, decided to ask letters of dismission and organize a church in Gilead. At this meeting Rev. Jacob Patch acted in the capacity of moderator, and Emerson Marsh officiated as clerk.

On the 30th of the month another meeting was held, at the house of Emerson Marsh, and a church was duly organized, with the following members: Emerson, Maria and Martha E. Marsh, George W., Francis C., Mary, and Rebecca Bull, William S. and Sarah W. Evans, Jason and Polly R. Harris, John, Jeanette, and Margaret McKinley, Stephen and Margaret McMillan, Emeline, Caroline, and Polly Ried, Katharine and Deborah Freeman, Betsey, Clarissa, and Electa Smith, Richard C. Dickinson, Walter O. Richards, Elizabeth Hale, Eunice Fuller, and Hannah Gaines, in all 29 members. They then adopted the "Confession of Faith and Covenant" recommended by the Marshall Presbytery, but also adopted the Congregational form of government.

Jan. 22, 1848, the church met at the school-house near Esquire Hale's, and elected William S. Evans and Emerson Marsh as a standing committee, and E. Marsh as secretary.

The first deacon, Stephen McMillan, was chosen to that office April 1, 1848, was ordained on Sunday, April 2, and is still holding the office, whose duties he has so successfully and worthily performed for a period of thirty-one years. His associates in office have been Hiram O. Tibbets, Theron Spring, Thomas Martin, and Albert A. Luce, the latter being the present associate.

Rev. Jacob Patch was the first pastor, and he has been succeeded in regular order by Revs. Isaac C. Crain, Jacob Patch, A. G. Martin, William Ellers, A. G. Martin, Jacob Patch, C. Kidder, John R. Bonney, and Mr. Olds, who is the present pastor.

In 1876–77 the church withdrew from its Presbyterian connection, and became a purely Congregational society.

The meetings for several years were held principally at the school-house in District No. 1, Bethel and Gilead, until, in 1863 or 1864, an arrangement was made with the Methodists, and a union church built half a mile south of Marsh's Corners, on section 5. This church is about 30 by 45 feet in dimensions; cost about $1800; and was dedicated in the November following its completion, by Rev. Mr. Gallagher, of Hillsdale. The church property is held by a board of 9 trustees, 3 elected by each church and 3 by the society.

The present membership of the church is eighteen or twenty, and its present clerk is Mrs. Mary E. McCourtie. The Sabbath-school was organized many years ago, and Emerson Marsh, H. O. Tibbets, and Theron Spring were among its earliest superintendents. At present the membership is about 40, but in the summer season the attendance averages from 60 to 75. The present officers are Willis Brown, Superintendent; Parmenio A. Cranson, Assistant Superintendent; George Brown, Secretary; and George Lazenby, Treasurer.

ZION CHURCH OF THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION

is located at East Gilead. The society was organized in the winter of 1859–60, by Rev. Frederick Geisel, a missionary on the De Kalb Mission, Indiana Conference. There was then a membership of about 15 persons. The first meeting was held in the school-house in District No. 4. Chandler S. Brown was appointed class-leader.

The first pastor was Rev. Frederick Geisel, followed by Revs. George Hartle, William Buckman, and Charles Sharno. About this time the Michigan Conference was organized, and this appointment was detached from the Indiana Conference, and Rev. M. Alspach was sent to serve until the conference met in April, 1865. Then the Fulton Circuit was established with this as one of its appointments, and Revs. Jonas Boroughf and Joshua Paulin were successively preachers in charge, with Rev. C. S. Brown as junior preacher. Then the circuit was divided and the present Fremont Circuit organized, to which this church has since belonged. Since that change the pastors have been Revs. Samuel Copley, B. F. Wade, and Jacob Rote, C. S. Brown and Jacob Rote, C. S. Brown and D. C. Rowland, Christian Thomas, E. K. Dewitt, Elias B. Miller, J. W. Loose, and George Heltar, R. Reagle, J. A. Fry, Washington White, and C. S. Brown, the present pastor.

The meetings were held in the school-house at Arnold's Corners—which was purchased soon after the organization was effected—until the church was built, in 1867. This building, the dimensions of which are 33 by 46 feet, cost about $1800, and was built under the supervision of Jacob Doer, William Kanouse, and Thomas Davis, building committee. It was dedicated in February, 1868, and on that occasion Rev. M. J. Miller, presiding elder, preached the sermon. The incorporation of the society was not effected until about eight years ago, when Jacob Doer, William Kanouse, Thomas Davis, Josiah Snyder, and one other person, whose name we have not been able to ascertain, were elected trustees.

At the present time the membership is about 40, and the following persons are officers of the church, viz.: Enoch Davis, Class-Leader; John Doer, Steward; Jacob Doer, J. J. Doer, Levi Davis, John Doer, Chas. Davis, Trustees.

Previous to the formation of the church the Sabbath-school was a union school, but at that time it became an Evangelical school, with C. S. Brown as superintendent, and has existed in a prosperous condition till the present time. J. J. Doer is the present superintendent.

THE UNION CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF EAST GILEAD AND BETHEL.

This society was organized at the Zion Church, East Gilead, by Rev. Jacob Patch, on the 6th of May, 1865, with 10 members. In July following it assumed the name of the Presbyterian Church of East Gilead, and adopted the articles of faith of the Presbytery of Coldwater, and the Congregational form of government.

Their first meeting for public worship was held on July 30, and on that occasion Rev. Jacob Patch preached, administered the sacrament, and baptized Edgar Virgil, infant son of Stephen and Rebecca Tifft.

Feb. 20, 1867, a meeting was held at the house of William N. Carter, at which the present name was adopted and new articles of faith and covenant agreed upon. At this time William N. Carter and Hugh W. Martin were chosen as deacons. Theodore J. Carpenter has since been chosen in place of Mr. Martin.

The pastors have been Revs. Jacob Patch, C. Kidder, L. P. Rose, and the present one, John R. Bonney.

The society incorporated about ten years ago by electing three trustees, but no steps toward erecting a house of worship have yet been made.

For a couple of years after its organization meetings were held alternately at East Gilead and Bethel, but since that time they have been held at the school-house in Gilead, a mile north of Arnold's Corners.

The present membership is about 25, and the present officers, aside from those already named, are William T. Ammerman, Clerk; Stephen Tifft, Treasurer; William N. Carter and Theodore J. Carpenter, Trustees.

There are three cemeteries in Gilead: the one already mentioned, near the union church; one on the Hoopingarner farm, in section 18; and one called the East Gilead Burying-Ground, near Arnold's Corners. This latter was taken from the farms of Samuel Arnold and Mr. Carpenter several years ago, and the title vested in a board of trustees. These grounds are all pleasantly located, and show marks of the taste and care bestowed upon them by those whose loved and lost lie slumbering quietly beneath their gently-waving verdure.

GILEAD GRANGE, NO. 400, P. OF H.

This society was instituted April 18, 1874, by George W. Vanakin, special deputy, with 50 charter members. The meeting was held at the Webb House, on section 16. Regular fortnightly meetings have been held from that time to the present. The meetings were held at various places until June, 1876, when a room in the Don C. Mather house, then owned by Albert A. Luce, was fitted up by the grange, and has since been occupied as their hall. The grange has proved to be a source of great interest and profit to its members, and has exerted a healthful influence upon the community. Owing to removals its list of members has become reduced to 38, which is the present number. The following list shows the names of the first, and also of the present officers:

First Officers.—Master, Cyrus G. Luce; Overseer, Darwin A. Thompson; Lecturer, George J. Langs; Steward, Squire G. Beers; Assistant Steward, J. B. Keeslar; Chaplain, Albert A. Luce; Treas., Alexander R. Green; Sec., Lester M. Marsh; Gate-Keeper, Sewell May; Ceres, Mrs. A. R. Green; Pomona, Mrs. J. Sweeting; Flora, Miss Louisa Keeslar; Stewardess, Mrs. D. A. Thompson.

Present Officers.—Master, Darwin A. Thompson; Overseer, Alexander R. Green; Lecturer, Lemuel L. Graham; Steward, W. H. Olmstead; Assistant Steward, J. B. Vandevanter; Chaplain, Albert A. Luce; Treas., E. C. S. Green; Sec., Cyrus G. Luce; Gate-Keeper, Judson Sweeting; Ceres, Mrs. J. Sweeting; Pomona, Mrs. A. R. Green; Flora, Mrs. E. C. S. Green; Stewardess, Mrs. L. L. Graham.

We now come to the closing words of our sketch of the history of Gilead. We have traced its rise and progress through nearly a half-century of its existence, and have witnessed its wild lands—prairie, forest, or swamp—improved, brought under cultivation, and made to produce the fruits of the earth for the use of its citizens. We have seen how the hardships and privations that beset the pioneers have been met, endured, and overcome, and how from poverty, or at least from lowly circumstances, these same people have risen to competence or wealth. The rude log hut and pole shanty have given place to comfortable houses and commodious barns, and the evidences of a permanent prosperity are patent to even the most casual observer. But the hand of the grim destroyer has not been spared, and but few of the original settlers remain to testify to the facts and relate the tale of the first opening up of this country. We mention a few of them in the order in which they settled in Gilead: Mrs. Mary Fuller, Josiah Sanders, 1831; Samuel Booth, 1832; William Purdy, 1835; Andrew and Jared Fuller, Elisha B. and Edward M. Williams, Mrs. Melinda Wilkins, Mrs. Abigail C. Booth, Mrs. Julia A. Luce, 1836; Mr. and Mrs. Peter Keeslar, and Mrs. Catharine S. Arnold, 1837.

The writer desires to acknowledge his obligations to those who have rendered their assistance in the preparation of this history, and returns them hearty thanks, hoping that their experiences in Gilead may be as pleasant as his have been.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. CYRUS G. LUCE.

About the middle of the seventeenth century, among the emigrants coming across the ocean to found homes and eventually governments in the then newly-discovered country which now holds first rank among the nations of the world, came a family bearing the name of Luce, who settled in Tolland Co., Conn., and the homestead they then established remained in the family for nearly two centuries,

passing from their possession only about twenty years ago. One of the descendants of this family was Walter Luce, who was born and lived till he became of age upon the homestead in Tolland. His grandfather had served in the Revolutionary army, and at the age of nineteen he, too, enlisted in the army of his country and served through the war of 1812, during most of his term of service being stationed in garrison at New London, Conn. At the close of the war, in 1815, Walter left his home and became one of the pioneers of Ohio, settling among the first in Windsor, Ashtabula Co. In 1820 he married Mary Gray, and from this union sprang the subject of this biography, who was born at Windsor, July 2, 1824. In 1836 the family, then consisting of the parents and six sons, came farther west, and settled in the town of Mill Grove, Steuben Co., Ind., near the present village of Orland. While living there two other children, both daughters, were born to them. Walter died on this farm April 20, 1872, at the age of seventy-eight years, and his wife survived him until Feb. 12, 1879, when, at the age of seventy-six years, she, too, passed from life.

During his boyhood and youth Mr. Luce was obliged to work hard and long, as always falls to the lot of boys in a pioneer settlement, and yet, by making a good use of the not overabundant educational privileges afforded by the common schools, he was at the age of fifteen prepared to enter the Northeastern Collegiate Institute, at Ontario, Ind., where he studied through three winter terms, working on the farm the rest of each year. In looking back upon this period of his life, Mr. Luce feels great satisfaction from the knowledge that he wasted no time, made the most of his opportunities, and, in the face of much that was discouraging and vexatious, succeeded in obtaining an education which has proved a great help to him in his various undertakings, and has helped materially to make his life successful. When he was seventeen years old his father placed him in charge of his carding- and fulling-mill, and he occupied that position seven years. He then, in 1848, purchased eighty acres of land in Gilead, the farm on which he now lives, and a year later, in August, 1849, married Julia A. Dickinson, a daughter of Obed and Experience Dickinson, and commenced housekeeping on his farm. Mr. Luce's children have been five in number, and four of them are living. These are Mrs. Almira J. Parker, of Orland, Ind.; Emory G., who owns a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Gilead, and being an enthusiastic and ambitious follower of his chosen occupation, bids fair to attain high rank as a thorough and successful farmer; and Florence A. and Homer D., who live at home with their parents. The other child, Dwight D., died when two years old.

Throughout his life Mr. Luce has been a practical and scientific farmer, and prides himself more on his well-tilled fields and sleek, well-fed stock, than anything he has accomplished in other enterprises. He has added to his landed possessions from time to time until he now owns four hundred acres, besides having started his son Emory in life with one hundred and sixty acres. For a period of seven years he was engaged in company with others in the mercantile and produce business, at Orland, Ind., and was successful there.

But Mr. Luce's fame is not confined to the town nor his usefulness to the farm. In public life he has made his mark and established a wide and enviable reputation. His first appearance in this field was as a candidate for representative in the Indiana Legislature, in 1848, when in a notoriously strong Democratic district he ran far ahead of his ticket, and was defeated by but a small majority. After removing to this town he was called to office, and has served nine years as supervisor, in 1863, '64, '65, being unanimously elected. In 1854 he was made the Republican candidate for representative in the Legislature; was elected by three hundred and fifty majority, and took his seat as a member of the first Republican Legislature of Michigan. In the fall of 1858 he was elected treasurer of Branch County, and removed to Coldwater, where he remained four years, being re-elected in 1860. After his return he, as supervisor of the town, was very busy in attending to war matters, raising men and money, and attending to the business connected therewith. The exciting presidential election of 1864 was also pending, and all combined, proved too great a strain upon his powers of endurance, and he was prostrated by an attack of typhoid fever that kept him down for two months. Meantime he had been nominated as a candidate for the State Senate, and was elected; and again in 1866 was elected to the same office. In the spring of 1867 he was elected as a member of the convention to revise the State constitution. In the fall of 1878 he was a candidate before the Republican State Convention for nomination as their candidate for the office of State Treasurer. On the informal ballot he had a majority of some sixteen votes, but on the formal ballot was defeated by nine votes. In all the official positions he has been called to fill, Mr. Luce has acquitted himself with great honor, and has performed his duties with great fidelity and care, and his reputation as a competent and conscientious officer is equal to that of any citizen of the State. He has also been quite largely engaged in public speaking, the meetings he has addressed being political meetings, war meetings, temperance meetings, farmers' meetings, and Sunday-school assemblages. Having reached the age of fifty-five years with unimpaired health, vigorous constitution, and well-trained intellect, he may well look forward to many long, happy, useful years of life.

MRS. CATHARINE S. ARNOLD.

This estimable lady, who deserves rank among the pioneers of Gilead, was born in the town of Volney, Oswego Co., N. Y., March 26, 1805. Her parents were James and Evelyn (Quackenbush) Huganin. April 10, 1831, she was married to Samuel Arnold, and with him came to Gilead in the fall of 1837. She was well versed in the use of the common herbal remedies, and had had much experience in nursing the sick, and since coming here has devoted considerable time to the work of relieving the sufferings of the afflicted among her neighbors. Her father and mother, both of whom died in Oswego County, lived to the respective ages of ninety-two and eighty-six years. She survives her husband, who died in 1878, and bids fair to live to a good old age, as she is still strong, vigorous, and hearty.





Photo. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

JOSEPH KEESLAR. MRS. JOSEPH KEESLAR.

JOSEPH KEESLAR.

Joseph Keeslar, the subject of this sketch, was born in Sullivan, Madison Co., N. Y., April 6, 1825. His father, Peter Keeslar, was a native of Montgomery Co., N. Y., where he was born in 1800. In 1838 he emigrated to Gilead, Branch Co., Mich., and settled on section 20, where he still resides, a hale and hearty man of seventy-nine. Joseph Keeslar came to Michigan with his father when he was a lad of thirteen, and was at once set to work with his brothers clearing the new farm. His chances for an education were very limited, yet he obtained enough to fit him for the active business life he has pursued since arriving at man's estate. Arrived at maturity he commenced life for himself, working on a farm, and receiving for his first year's wages one hundred and thirty dollars. He then bought forty acres of new land, running in debt for the same. This land was a part of section 8, and was cleared and improved by him. Here he commenced his married life. This small farm he afterwards sold, and then bought ninety acres where he now resides. To this he has added until he now owns a farm of one hundred and seventy acres, under good improvement, with a fine house and good outbuildings. Among his fellow-townsmen Mr. Keeslar very deservedly stands high as a neighbor and business man. In politics he was formerly a Republican, but in the spring of 1878 he joined the National party, and became its standard-bearer at the ensuing town election, and was by them elected supervisor, filling the office to the entire satisfaction of his party. Prior to this he was elected town treasurer by the Republicans. He has always taken an active interest in school matters, and is a member of the school board. On the 29th day of February, 1849, he married Miss Mary Ward (daughter of Alexander and Rebecca Gray Ward). This estimable lady was born in Ashtabula Co., O., Feb. 12, 1831. This union has been blessed with seven children, as follows: Julia, born Jan. 5, 1854; Eliza, born Aug. 17, 1857; Charles, born Dec. 3, 1859; Adelia, born Jan. 1, 1862; Edwin, born Feb. 18, 1865; Homer, born Nov. 6, 1869, and Willie D., born Oct. 30, 1872.

E. C. S. GREEN.

David Green was born in Queenstown, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1802. Here Mr. Green resided until after his marriage to Miss Miranda Chalker. To them were born nine children. After his marriage he moved to Chautauqua Co., N. Y., and thence to Savona, in the same county, where for a year he kept a hotel. Two years afterwards he moved to Portage Co., Ohio, and for two years had charge of the infirmary, at a salary of six hundred dollars per annum. We next find him in Akron, Ohio, where he resided until 1841, when he came to Gilead and bought two hundred acres of land on the State line, paying for it three dollars and eighty cents per acre. This he cleared and improved, but has since sold it to different parties. Mr. Green is still a resident of the county, living in Coldwater.

E. C. S. Green, the second of nine children, was born in Tyre, Seneca Co., N. Y., Sept. 16, 1825, and resided with his father until after they came to Michigan. He received a fair education, enough at least to fit for an active and successful business life. July 16, 1850, he married Miss Nancy N. Keyes, who was born Feb. 15, 1831. Their union was blessed with three children, as follows: Isabel G., born Feb. 16, 1851; Ann Eliza, born Sept. 18, 1853; Bascum R., born Dec. 21, 1854. Mrs. Green died Feb. 28, 1861. Mr. Green remained a widower until April 15, 1863, when he married Miss Lydia H. Thurston, daughter of George and Sally S. (Jones) Thurston. She was born Jan. 22, 1837. To them have been born two children: Harry J., April 1, 1867; and Homer J., Nov. 18, 1874. At the age of twenty-three Mr. Green commenced life for himself, teaching school in the winters and working a rented farm during the summers. The farm he then rented is now his own. His first real estate purchase was the eighty acres now owned by his brother, A. R. His father paid

toward this farm two hundred dollars, and hired it cleared. He had given his father two years' work after he became of age. He kept the farm five years, and then sold it for two thousand two hundred and eighty dollars, which was a fair start for a young man at that time. He then went to Clinton Co., Iowa, and bought over two hundred acres of land, part of which was improved. This farm he kept nine months, and then sold it at a profit of over seven hundred dollars. Mr. Green then returned to Bethel, Branch Co., and bought a heavy-timbered farm, entirely new and unimproved, living in a log house which he built on the same. In one winter he placed upon the line of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad three hundred and eighty cords of wood, and then sold land and wood to L. D. Crippen, making by the transaction more than five hundred dollars. He then bought one hundred and eleven acres of the farm he now owns, to which he has added until he owns one hundred and seventy-four acres, one of the best farms in his town. On this he has built a fine house, and a barn seventy-two by fifty-four feet, finely finished inside and out. The great secret of Mr. Green's success has been in his always "striking when the iron was hot." Few men have taken as much pride in beautifying their homes as Mr. Green, who has exhibited fine taste in ornamenting his grounds, which now present a beautiful appearance. We take great pleasure in presenting our readers with a fine view of this home on another page. In politics Mr. Green is, and has always been, an ardent Republican, believing it to be the party of progress and pure government. He has held at different times township offices, was four years deputy sheriff, and has many times been a delegate to its conventions.

BATAVIA.*

THE township which now bears the name of Batavia is situated in the third tier of towns from the eastern boundary of Branch County, and is the second town north from the northern boundary. It is designated in the United States survey as township 6 south, range 7 west, and comprises a territory six miles square, bounded on the north by Union, on the east by Coldwater, on the south by Bethel, and on the west by Matteson. The surface of the town is generally flat, or gently undulating, in no place approaching to anything rough enough to deserve the name of hills. In its original state the town was quite equally divided between the kinds of land known as "timbered" and "openings." Through the centre of the town, running from near the northeast corner to a point a little east of the southwest corner, was a strip of low, marshy, or swampy ground, traversed by a sluggish stream, and containing several small ponds or lakes. Running nearly parallel with this, and a couple of miles farther east, was another similar tract. Between these, and extending a little ways beyond them to the east and west, was a tract of oak openings, covered with a scattering growth of fine white-oak trees. On sections 13 and 14 was a "burr-oak opening," containing about 100 acres, and on sections 32 and 33 was another of about the same size. Beyond the growth of oak timber the character of the timber changed to a heavy and dense growth of all the kinds of hard woods indigenous to this part of the country, maple and beech being the predominent varieties. A good deal of black walnut of a very superior quality was also found, and a moderate sprinkling of basswood and whitewood. Adjoining the open marshes considerable quantities of tamarack grew. The timbered land occupied the northwest part and the southeast corner of the town.

The soil is of the varied character usual to Michigan lands, the openings being of a sandy or gravelly nature, while the timbered lands have a black-loam soil, in places mixed with a little clay, and in some parts quite stony. In point of fertility, the lands of Batavia will compare very favorably with those of any other town in the county. The waters of the town divide on a line running from the southwest corner of section 2 to the southeast corner of the town. Rising in section 10, and passing through the town till it enters Swan Creek in section 31, is a stream called Mill Creek. It was formerly known as "Mud Creek," and forms the outlet of Cook's Lake, and also of a couple of small ponds lying in section 15. For several years it furnished power to operate a saw-mill on section 28, and this fact gave it its present name. Rising in section 28, and passing through section 33 into Bethel, where it empties into Swan Creek, is a small stream (the outlet of three small lakes in section 33) which received the name of Flag Creek from the fact that along its course a dense growth of flags was found by the early settlers. Another stream rises in section 26, forms the outlet of Lime Lake, and empties into Cary's Lake in section 34. It is known as Four-Mile Creek, and probably derived its name from the fact that the place where it crosses the Chicago road is about four miles west of the Coldwater River. There are ten ponds or lakes in the town, the largest being Cary Lake, which lies in the south part of section 34, and extends across the town line into Bethel. Its outlet is Swan Creek. The next largest is Cook's Lake, near the centre of the town, in sections 22 and 27. Its outlet is Mill Creek. In sections 1,

* Prepared by C. W. Brown.

2, 11, and 12, is a body of water known as Miller's Lake, whose outlet runs north and east, and finally unites with the Coldwater River. The only other lake which has been given a name lies in the northwest corner of section 26. It was called Lime Lake, because along its shore is found a deposit of marl, which, upon being burned, yields a very good quality of lime. The most of these bodies of water are characterized by a marshy shore (in somes places, however, presenting a bold, sandy shore), and have a muddy or sandy bottom. By the improved system of drainage introduced a few years since, the level of the waters of these lakes has been lowered about two feet, and the rank vegetation about their shores is making more or less encroachment upon their size, so that there is a prospect of their eventually being filled up entirely, or, at least, largely reduced in size. This system of drainage has also resulted in greatly improving the lowlands of the town, rendering them fit for cultivation. In the first years of the settlement of this country these lakes obtained the reputation of being almost or quite unfathomable; but since the introduction of more modern and more effective sounding-apparatus than the clothes-lines or bed-cords then used for such purposes, this reputation has in most cases been proved false. The average depth is probably from thirty to forty feet, though the small pond near the turnpike in section 33 is very deep. The waters of these lakes formerly teemed with fish of various kinds, and there are still many of them remaining to tempt the angler to attempt their capture.

While the primeval forest yet held sway over this tract of country, it was one of surpassing beauty. The timber was dense and full of underbrush, but when the openings were reached everything was changed. The trees were large and grew widely apart, and the sward between them —kept clear of underbrush by the annual burning by the Indian hunters—was smooth and green. Wild flowers of bright colors and beautiful forms grew in great profusion and loaded the air with their fragrance. In the spring-time the grass sprung up fresh and green, and oftentimes, before the frosts of autumn came to stop its growth, reached a height of seven feet. Before the grass grew high enough to obstruct the view, the eye could glance down the aisles and passages of the forest and note the varied colors of the flowers, the verdant herbage, the mystic and mysterious flickering lights and shadows, the flitting birds, the wide-eyed deer, the leaping rabbits, the chattering, frisking squirrels, and the ear could listen to the thousand voices of the woods, while the nostrils drank in the perfume-laden air, and the soul reveled in the soft, mysterious delight afforded by so much of beauty, sweet concord, and harmony.

Such was the situation at the time when these lands were thrown open for settlement, and the rapidly swelling tide of emigration was sweeping so steadily onward from the East. The government had opened a turnpike road from Detroit to Chicago which entered this town near the quarter-line of section 24, and, crossing it in a southwest direction, passed into the town of Bethel, at the southeast corner of section 32. This was the only improvement made in the township. Along this road the settlers came, some stopping along the route when they found a location to suit them, but most of them passing on to the prairies of Illinois and Iowa to settle there. To accommodate this constantly-moving throng many public-houses were needed, and the first settlers in this town chose locations here which they deemed to be valuable as sites for inns. From the fact that most of the earliest settlers have either died or removed to other localities, it cannot be definitely ascertained to whom is due the honor of having been the first settler in the town, so we are obliged to leave this as an uncertainty, and pass on to the time when settlers of whom we know came and began their pioneer lives here. The new-comers generally chose land on the openings, regarding them as superior in quality of the soil as well as being so much easier to subdue and bring under cultivation, but once in a while some bolder man struck out into the timber and located a farm far away from neighbors and from the line of travel.

The settlers found on section 22, on the farm at present owned by L. R. Austin (and also in other places), a curious formation of the surface of the soil, and one which has never been fully explained. The soil was there thrown up in a manner similar to the arrangement of beds in a vegetable garden, the raised parts being about fifteen feet square, and elevated about a foot above the general surface. Between these beds ran paths about two feet wide, and from each corner a wider path opened to the centre. Scattered about were several white-oak trees, the largest being from one and a half to two feet in diameter, which would indicate a growth of something near one hundred years. It is generally supposed by the inhabitants that it was an Indian garden, but this is by no means certain, and what it really was,—fortification, garden, or foundation for dwellings,—what its use, its age, and by whom it was made, are interesting questions, the answers to which are still shrouded in mystery.

Timothy R. Wallace is supposed to have settled on the Chicago road, in section 25, as early as the year 1832. He came from some place in the State of New York, and was the owner of the first hotel in the town, which was built on his land, but whether by him or by some other person is not definitely known. It was for some years called by the names of its successive landlords, and in later times became known as the "Batavia House." The hotel, or rather tavern, was a log building, some eighteen or twenty feet square, with a "lean-to" some twelve feet wide at the back; the front part being a story and a half high. Mr. Wallace did not keep the inn himself, but rented it to others, and finally sold it. He devoted his life to clearing and cultivating his land, and remained a respected citizen of the town till his death, which occurred July 14, 1847. None of his descendants remain here. His wife died March 18, 1849, and his children, four sons and one daughter, removed to Oregon a year or two afterwards.

A year after Wallace's settlement, a man by the name of Jeremiah Tillottson entered a piece of land on "the island," which is now known as the York farm, and on it he built a log tavern that became a famous stopping-place on the route from Detroit to Chicago, and was called the "New York House." The stages running from Tecumseh to Niles both stopped over night at this tavern. Tillottson kept it a year or two, and then sold it to the Reynolds', he removing to

Willow Prairie, Ind. His two brothers, Marius and Samuel, who had accompanied him here, also removed from town about the same time.

In the fall of 1833 a family by the name of Shay came from Orangeville, Genesee Co., N. Y., and settled on some land near the Reynolds tavern. The party was made up of Perkins Shay, his sons George W., William, Stephen G., Amos, David, Perkins, and John, and their families. George and Stephen were married, and William married Melissa Cook, at Oxbow Prairie, Ind., soon after coming here. The old man died in September, 1834, and it is believed his was the first death in the town. He was buried near the York House corners, and it is supposed the road running north from the Chicago road passes over the spot where his bones lie. All the sons except George remained here a few years, and then removed at different times to other localities. George went to Bronson in the spring of 1834, lived two years on the Ruggles farm, removed to Bethel, from there to Branch, and in the spring of 1837 settled on the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 28, where he remained. His widow is now living with her daughter, Mrs. William R. Card, in the south part of the town. This whole family were great lovers of the chase, and prided themselves upon their quick and accurate aim; never, it is said, shooting a deer except upon the run.

Abel Olds settled on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 24 in the spring of 1834. He had come to Michigan about four years previous, and lived at Jonesville till he came here. In 1848 he removed to the town of Ovid, and died there about a year later. His brother, Martin Olds, was the next settler, and, as he was one of the most prominent of the early pioneers, we have selected his experience as a type of the experiences of the pioneers, and relate it somewhat in detail. He was a native of the old "Bay State," being born in the township of Bolton, in Berkshire Co., Mass., and lived emphatically a pioneer life, taking an active and somewhat prominent part in the settling up of the country in four different States. His boyhood was spent in the town of Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., and he then came with his father's family to Huron Co., Ohio, and after the death of his parents located in Seneca County in that State. From that place he emigrated to Michigan, and later crossed the great plains of the West, and became a citizen of the (now) State of Oregon. While living in Ohio he was married, and at the time of their removal here, the family consisted of father, mother, and five sons, the eldest a lad of eleven years. Having decided to leave Ohio for Michigan, preparations were made accordingly. A "Pennsylvania" wagon was procured and loaded with the household goods, a canvas covering being stretched above them to protect them from sun and storm; two yokes of oxen to draw the load, and two cows to assist in furnishing provisions for the pioneers, were got in readiness, and about the middle of May the little cavalcade moved slowly out of the town of Thompson on its way to the West. The journey was uneventful. The season was quite dry, and the roads as a consequence were unusually good. Even the much-dreaded Maumee Swamp was passed with very little trouble. About three weeks were consumed in the journey, and they arrived at their destination on the 7th of June. They found no bridges across any of the streams until they reached the Coldwater River, and there (at Masonville) they found a bridge had been completed the day before their arrival. They reached the top of an elevation a short distance west of the river just as the summer's sun was sinking below the western horizon. In front of them, at the foot of the hill, was a tamarack swamp, and the thick vapors of evening were already rising in a cloud from the marsh. On this the sun cast its ruddy beams, giving it the form and color of sulphurous flame and smoke, which rolled and seethed among the trees as the light breezes tossed it hither and thither in gentle play. Mrs. Olds, who was very tired from the long journey, and not exceedingly well pleased with the country, looked upon this lurid picture, and finally said, "I have often *heard* of 'Tophet,' but I never expected to see it before." They descended the hill, and an hour later, in the twilight of the long summer evening, drew up at the door of Allen's tavern (at Wallace's stand), and halted for the night. And here, too, they remained until about the last of June or the first of July; Mr. Olds, in the mean time, being engaged in selecting and entering his land, and in building a house for the family residence. The land he selected was 160 acres on the openings on sections 13 and 14. He entered the west half of the southwest quarter of section 13 and the east half of the southeast quarter of section 14. When he went to the land-office at Bronson (now Kalamazoo), he had three locations in view, the one most pleasing to his taste being the Lockwood place in the northwest part of the town of Ovid, but he found that two of the pieces he had selected had already been entered, and he had to take "Hobson's choice," "this or none." The house he built was a slab shanty, which was to give them shelter while the work of preparing ground and planting and sowing was going on. A little piece of ground was prepared, and some corn, potatoes, and a little garden-sauce planted. Then the work of preparing for fall-sowing began. The land being on the burr-oak openings, the work of fitting it for crops was comparatively slight, and before seeding-time came, fifteen acres were ready for sowing. But there was no seed to be had nearer than at Pigeon Prairie (now White Pigeon), and Mr. Olds prepared to go there for some. His family was also nearly out of flour, and he must get some at the mills at that place. So, hitching up his ox-team, he started off, expecting to be absent three days. But when he arrived at his destination he found that the wheat had not yet been threshed, and he was obliged to assist in the performance of that operation. It was done in the Scriptural fashion. A piece of ground was leveled and the surface pounded smooth with heavy mauls. Then the wheat was strewed upon this floor, and the oxen driven round and round upon it until their continued tread had separated the wheat from the stalk. It was then winnowed in the wind by tossing in a basket, and finally put into bags for transportation. On account of this extra and unexpected labor the three days had lengthened into six before Mr. Olds appeared at his cabin with fifteen bushels of seed-wheat and a welcome supply of flour. The wheat was sown at the rate of one bushel to the acre, and the crop, when it came

to be harvested the next summer, yielded an average of thirty bushels to the acre. After the wheat was committed to the care of mother earth, the next business was to put up a log house for the use of the family. The slab shanty answered very well for a pioneer summer residence, but the storms of autumn and winter would inevitably find every crack and crevice, and render it an uncomfortable habitation. So a log house of comfortable dimensions was put up a few rods east of the southwest corner of section 13, and the family moved in. No other settlers are known to have come in until the next spring. Then Leonard Taylor and John H. Stephens came in the month of March, and rented the tavern of Timothy R. Wallace. Ethan Allen had been keeping it for a while, but he now moved away.

Leonard Taylor, accompanied by his wife and three children, left his home, twenty miles east of Buffalo, N. Y., in March, 1834, and came to Michigan. He lived at Clinton a year, and then came to this town in company with John H. Stephens, as above related. Mr. Taylor kept the tavern about ten years (having purchased it in 1837 or 38), and then moved on to a farm near Lime Lake and devoted himself to agriculture. He continued in this business throughout his life, living in different parts of the town, and finally settling on section 29, where he died in 1877. His widow, two sons, and a daughter are still living in this town.

John H. Stephens remained in the tavern a while and then removed to a farm on the State road, in section 14, the one now occupied by Jacob Daharsh. Upon his election to the office of sheriff he removed to Branch, from there to Coldwater, and a few years later to some place in the West.

In August following Taylor and Stephens' coming, the Reynolds family came and bought the York farm and tavern stand of Jeremiah Tillottson. The party was made up of Alpheus Reynolds and his wife, his son John and his wife, and his other children Alpheus, Jr., William, Lewis, Mary, Phœbe, and Betsey. They came from Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y. On this farm Tillottson had built another log house beside the tavern, so the party divided, William and his wife occupying the tavern, and the rest of the family moving into the other building. Jacob, another son of Alpheus, came on with his family a few years later. Of this family, but one, John, is now living in this town. Alpheus, Sr., and Jacob died here, and the others removed to different parts of the country.

In the spring of 1835, Martin Olds returned to his former home in Ohio, to buy a drove of cattle to bring into this country. He collected a small drove and hired John Ensley to assist him in driving them to this town. Upon his arrival here Ensley was so well pleased with the looks of the country that he entered the southeast fractional quarter of section 15, in June, and then returned to Ohio to make preparations for removal. In September he came with an ox-team, bringing his wife and two children, the youngest a babe which Mrs. Ensley carried in her arms most of the way. She traveled all the way on foot, and made the journey from Jonesville to this place in one day, the 9th day of September. Arrived here, they built a log house and commenced clearing the land.

Some time during this same fall Allen Stoddard settled about a mile north of Mr. Olds' clearing, and John Bassett moved on to his land, the northeast fractional quarter of section 34. John Bassett formerly resided in the town of Andes, Delaware Co., N. Y., and traveled the entire distance to this place in a covered wagon drawn by one span of horses. He was accompanied by his wife, six sons, and one daughter. He had started West with the intention of seeking a home on the fertile prairie lands of Illinois, and had shipped most of his goods by way of the canal and lakes to Chicago. It was afterwards an expensive and vexatious task to get them back to this place. The party, in due time, arrived at Barney Wing's tavern, about three miles east of Coldwater, and stopped there for the night. They were then traveling in company with six other wagon loads of emigrants, and two besides their own stopped at Wing's, while the rest pressed on to the New York House, and stopped there. William Reynolds, whose wife had formerly known the Bassetts at the East, while conversing with the new arrivals learned that Mr. Bassett was stopping at Wing's, and was looking at the land along the route with a view of possibly settling here. So he sent word back by some eastward bound travelers for Mr. Bassett to come on to his place and look around from that base of operations. In accordance with this invitation, the family came on the next day, and in a few days the farm was selected and entered, and the work of preparing a home begun.

At about the same time a blacksmith by the name of John Woodruff came and built the first blacksmith-shop in the town on section 28. He was an ardent lover of field sports, and devoted a considerable part of his time to roaming the forest with his gun, in search of game, or sitting beside the lakes with rod and line, endeavoring to catch the finny inhabitants of the waters. In pursuit of these sports he traveled over almost every foot of the surrounding country, and learned the fact that the "opening" in the southern centre of the town was almost or quite surrounded by water-courses and marshes. From this fact he at once gave it the name of "The Island," by which name it has since been commonly known. Some ten or fifteen years later he removed from the town to some point farther West.

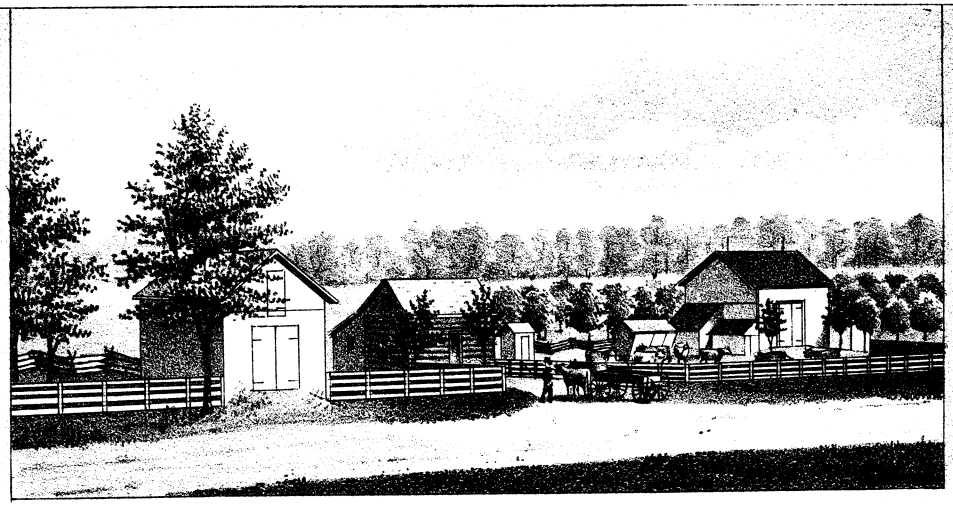
Shirlock Cook came to Michigan in company with the Shay family, the party in all numbering seventeen persons, and having one wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen. He at that time went to Oxbow Prairie, Ind., and lived a couple of years, returning to this town and settling on section 28 in the summer of 1835. The lake to which his land ran was named after him. He died in this town about thirty-two years ago.

The spring of 1836 brought in other settlers. Among them were Timothy Miller, who settled on section 26, near Lime Lake; John M. Chapin, on the east half of the southeast quarter of section 29; Benjamin Olmstead, on section 27; and Philo Porter, on a farm of 120 acres, lying in section 27.

Timothy Miller died while still a resident of this town, some twelve or fifteen years ago. Benjamin Olmstead, who was a prominent Methodist, and ever active in the cause of religion, and who was regularly the candidate for, and as

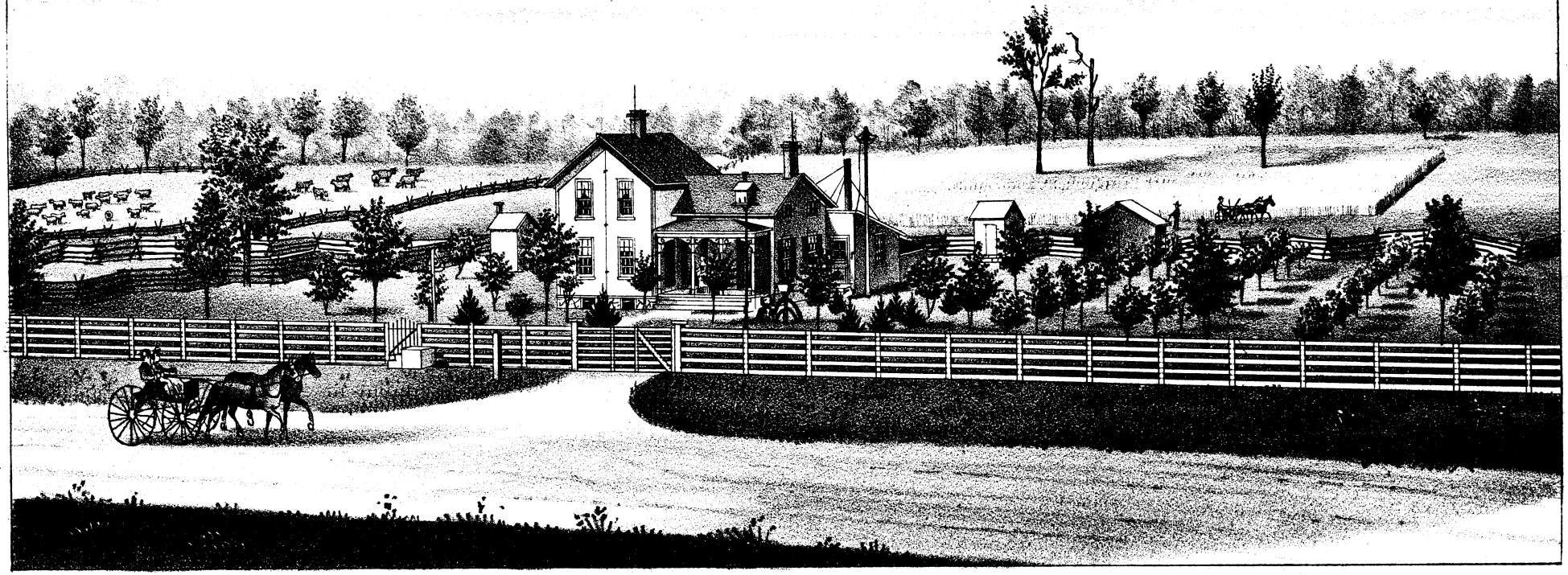


H. E. LAURENS.





LOUISA SAWIN DUESLER.



RESIDENCE OF LOUISA SAWIN DUESLER, BATAVIA, MICH.

regularly elected to, the office of poormaster for several years, died here about twenty-seven years ago. John M. Chapin was a single man when he came here, but was married in July following his arrival to Miss Barthena Smith, a niece of Martin Olds, who was living with her uncle's family. He remained here but a few years before he moved to Illinois. He returned to this town several years later, and died here about 1845. Philo Porter came here from the town of Alexander, Genesee Co., N. Y. He once (in 1834) came West to look up a location, and traveled most of the way on foot. He had heard much said about the beauty of the country near the Coldwater River, and also about the beauty of the river itself. He reached the river bank weary, footsore, discouraged, and, seeing the rank-growing flags and rushes that covered its banks, and reached far out into the stream, he became disgusted; and, telling his companions that, "if that was a specimen of the beauty of the country, he wanted to see no more of it," turned on his heel, and started on his return to New York. But he was desirous to secure a home of his own, and the comparatively high price of land at the East rather forced him to take his second journey to this State, which he made in the fall of 1835, and on which occasion, in November, he entered the land on which he afterwards settled. He was married March 17, 1836, in Byron, Genesee Co., N. Y., to Miss Martha Hosmer, and a few weeks later, May 9, 1836, they started for their home in the wilderness, having a wagon loaded with provisions and household goods, drawn by a yoke of oxen. At Buffalo they embarked on a steamer for Monroe, and from there came to this town with their own conveyance. They arrived at their new home, and found the rude log hut which they had purchased of Stephen Shay occupied by a family of squatters, whom they warned out, but allowed to remain there till the next day. This house was covered with a bark roof, which Mr. Porter replaced with a shake roof, and otherwise improved the building before the next winter came on. Mr. Porter's wife died soon after their pioneer life began, and a second wife lived but a year after her marriage; so that it will be seen that he has been called upon to suffer great losses, and much pain and sorrow, in his efforts to carry on the work of redeeming this country from the dominion of the forests. Regarding his experiences, more will be found in the biographical sketch published in another part of this work. He is now living with his third wife on the place he first took up, in the enjoyment of the respect and affection of his fellow-men, and the quiet and peace which he has so well earned by his life of industry and devotion to the advancement of the best interests of the commonwealth and its citizens. During the two terms he held the office of sheriff he resided in Coldwater, but all the rest of the time has resided on his farm.

As early as this, and perhaps earlier, Jabez Bronson had settled on section 35. He settled in the town of Bronson (which was named after him) in 1828, and sold out there when he came to this town. He remained here the rest of his life.

In the fall of 1836, Francis Bassett, a brother of John Bassett, settled on section 35. His wife and seven children, five sons and two daughters, came with him. They were from Kortwright, Delaware Co., N. Y. He died a year after coming here (Aug. 24, 1837), and his descendants have all removed from the town. Two sons and one daughter are living in Coldwater.

The settlement of the town had thus far progressed rather slowly, but for the next few years it was more rapid. We refer briefly to a few of these later arrivals.

Morgan L. Tyler came to Michigan in the spring of 1836, and selected a farm in the timbered land on the south half of the northeast quarter of section 5. The journey here and back to his home in Mexico, Oswego Co., N. Y., was made on foot, except occasional rides he was fortunate enough to catch. Having completed his preparations for removing his family, he left his former home, and came as far west as Monroe Co., N. Y., in the spring of 1837, and remained there till the fall, when he continued his journey, in company with Archibald Grove, Daniel Sprague, and M. B. Barnhart. After crossing the lake, they landed at Toledo, and came from there by ox-teams, traveling by way of Adrian, Jonesville, and Coldwater, leaving the Chicago road at the latter place, and proceeding eight miles northwest to "Hodunk," now called Orangeville, where Peter Grove, a brother-in-law of Mr. Tyler, was living. At this point they left their families while preparing homes for their reception, and then moved upon their places. Mr. Barnhart settled in Union, the others in this town: Archibald Grove on section 4, Daniel Sprague on the northwest quarter of section 4, and Mr. Tyler on the land he had previously entered on section 5.

Mr. Tyler's family at that time consisted of a wife and four children. Their daughter met with a narrow escape from serious injury or painful death while on the way here. She was sitting in the front part of the wagon, when the forward wheels ran into a deep rut and threw her out of the wagon into the road. The wheel ran over her foot and threw her again to the ground, and the heavy hind wheel passed so close to her head as to catch some of her hair beneath its iron circumference, and tear it from her head. Mr. Tyler and his wife are still honored residents of the town in which they settled at such an early day.

Daniel Sprague was accompanied by his wife, one child, and his brother John. Daniel continued to live in this town until his death, which occurred in 1873. John went away and served in the Black Hawk war. He afterwards returned to this town, settled on section 4, and died here several years later.

Archibald Grove died in Batavia about 1853–54. His brother, Peter Grove, came from Orangeville about 1840, and located at North Batavia. Some ten or fifteen years later he removed to Girard, and died there in 1876.

Evan Davis located a farm on the northeast quarter of section 5 in the spring of 1838, returned to his home in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y., was married, and in the fall came on to his place. After living here a few years he removed to Wisconsin.

Samuel H. Cary, with his wife, three children, and his wife's sister, Miss Lucy Woodard, came from Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N. Y., and in June, 1838, settled on section 34, where he opened an inn, and kept it for several years. About the year 1850 he removed to Coldwater,

and subsequently to a farm south of the village of Branch, where he died about ten years ago.

Elijah Thomas was a son-in-law of Moses Paine (who settled in Bethel at an early day), and came here from Genesee Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1838, for the purpose of engaging in the mercantile business at York. He brought a family consisting of his wife and two children, and renting the addition that Reynolds had built on the east end of the tavern (which had been used as a store for nearly a year), opened a stock of goods there. About ten years later he removed to Mishawaka, Ind., where he died.

Hiram Brink and his wife came to this town in May, 1839, from Urbana, Steuben Co., N. Y., and settled on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 33. The journey was made by way of the Erie Canal to Buffalo, from there to Detroit by steamer, thence to Ypsilanti by railroad, and the rest of the distance by stage-coach. The land had previously been entered by a Mr. Ferguson. Mr. and Mrs. Brink still live to enjoy the home they built up in the wilderness.

Among the other early settlers we find the names of Samuel Woodard, Amasa W. Miller, Mr. Perrin and three sons, James L. Young, Ira Gifford, George D. Babbitt, Horace Field, Benjamin Parker, Jeremiah Newville, and David Fonda, who settled here as early as the year 1836; Lot Whitcomb, Samuel Fairbanks, Augustus Miller, Smith Dow, Joel and Commodore P. Woodard, as early as 1837; Ira P. Strong, as early as 1838; Charles W. Weatherby, Hiram Hadley, George Hoag, Lewis Kingsbury, and Nathaniel Woodard, as early as 1839; and Albert Dudley, Thomas Davis, and Hiram C. Welch, as early as 1840.

Benjamin Parker died in June, 1844, from the effects of a gunshot wound accidentally received. He owned a piece of land in the north part of the town, and that day went to look at it, carrying his axe on his shoulder. After completing his survey he started homeward, taking a course to bring him around the north end of the marsh, and, as he was passing through the bushes, was shot by a man named John White, who mistook him for a deer. White had, while out hunting only the night before, seen a disturbance in the bushes at the same place, and waiting to be sure that it was a deer, lost his game. So, on this occasion, he fired at the first indications of the presence of game. The ball entered Mr. Parker's right side just above the hip, and passed through the abdomen in a quartering course, severing the intestines. The shooting occurred about three o'clock in the afternoon, and help being procured, Parker was taken to Mr. Miller's and a physician summoned from Coldwater. It was all in vain, for, in spite of all efforts to prevent a fatal result, he died at two o'clock the next morning. Before his death he exonerated White from all blame in the matter, declaring the shooting to have been purely accidental.

It is related of Joel Woodard that he came to this town dressed in ragged and uncouth clothing, with his shoes under his arm instead of upon his feet. Going to Martin Olds, he told him he was a total stranger to the country, and, not having had any experience in the selecting of land, desired his assistance and judgment to enable him to select a good piece of land for his future home. Mr. Olds was struck by the appearance of the man, and, believing him to be a poor man anxious to do the best he could with the little means he had to invest in land, took great pains to go about with him, showing him the most desirable lands in the vicinity, and carefully explaining to him the qualities of each particular piece that made it more or less valuable than the others. After the "looking" was done he rested in the self-conscious satisfaction of having done a good, kind, and generous deed. What, then, was his surprise and chagrin when, after Woodard's return from the land-office, it became known that his "little home" was to consist of *eighteen lots* selected from the best lands in the vicinity. The land thus entered included, among others, the present farms of L. R. Austin, Samuel Smith, John M. Gray, H. S. Hill, and Ira Holdridge.

We will now gather up the threads of our story and trace the subsequent history of those of the early settlers whose record has thus far been left incomplete.

Martin Olds at once became a prominent man in the town and county. Elected as the first surpervisor of the town, he continued to hold that office for seven successive years. He also held several other town offices. At the first election of county officers, in November, 1836, he was elected to be probate judge, and held the office for two terms, eight years in all. In the session of 1843–44 he represented this district in the State Legislature. In politics he was a Democrat, and unflinchingly maintained the doctrines held by that party in the face of all opposition. In business he was energetic and industrious, and conducted his affairs with good judgment. His simple, downright honesty of purpose and strict integrity of character is well illustrated by an incident connected with the history of the "Bank of Branch." While that village was the prospective metropolis of the county a bank was organized there, and the stockholders elected Mr. Olds as its president. All the preliminaries connected with the opening of the bank had been gone through with, the bills had been engraved and printed, and only lacked the officers' signatures to make them ready for issue. A meeting of the stockholders was called to complete the business, and they met at the appointed time. The State law under which the bank was organized required that a certain percentage of the amount of bills issued should be deposited in specie by the stockholders as a guarantee fund to provide for the redemption of the bills. That this provision of the law was very generally disregarded is conclusively shown by the subsequent history of the panic of 1837. In this case the meeting was held, and Mr. Olds went to it with his share of the guarantee fund in his pocket ready for deposit. The others did not come similarly prepared, and, when the bills were presented to be signed, he refused peremptorily to sign a single one until the required deposits had all been made. From this position neither threats nor persuasion could move him, and the result was that the bank came to naught. In his intercourse with his fellow-men Mr. Olds was kind, considerate, and obliging. Through the troublous times of the first three or four years after the settlers began to come here he was often called upon to render material assistance to the poor families who had not yet been able to provide themselves with the necessaries of life, and it was always

willingly and generously furnished. He well deserved the name he bore, of a kind neighbor and a generous friend. By his enterprising public spirit he was led to take a prominent part in schemes for advancing the interests of the county, and entered heartily into the efforts to build up a village at Branch, then the county-seat. He owned several lots there, and was elected president of a stock company organized for the purpose of publishing the "Eastern Star," a paper devoted to news, politics, and literature. The inception of this project is to be credited to him. This paper, the first in the county, was edited by Jared Pond, and had but a brief existence. In the spring of 1851, Mr. Olds and his son, James H., went by the overland route to Oregon, with a view to settling there. Being satisfied with the country he sent his son back to this State in February following, and the next spring (1852) all of the family except one son, Martin P., who still remains a resident of this town, emigrated across the plains to their new home on the Pacific coast, in Yam Hill Co., Oregon. The overland journey occupied eight months' time, the party often traveling farther from the trail in search of pasturage and water than they advanced along their course on the same day. Mr. Olds held the positions of postmaster, probate judge, and member of the constitutional convention in his new home, and died in the fall of 1873, full of years and honors, loved and respected by all who knew him and who hold his many virtues in fond remembrance.

John Ensley continued to reside in this town until the spring of 1852, when he was taken with a desire to go to Oregon, and, with one of his daughters, joined the company of emigrants then starting across the plains and accompanied them to the Pacific coast. He never returned to the East, and is still residing in Oregon, where he has since been joined by others of his children. Mrs. Ensley, with five sons and one daughter, remained on the farm, and, with their assistance, has succeeded in making it one of the finest in the township. She is still living on the homestead, and two sons and one daughter still remain residents of the town.

Allen Stoddard's wife died soon after they settled here and he then returned to his former home.

John Bassett lived in this town till his death, which occurred April 27, 1874. He was an excellent citizen, a man of great and untiring energy, and of the utmost probity of character. One son, Adam, is still a resident of this town, and another, George H., resides in the adjoining town of Bronson. The rest of the children have removed to different parts of the country.

At the time of settlement the woods were well filled with wild game of the various kinds usual to the country, and the lakes and streams were full of fish. There was also an abundance of the small fruits, including, in the list, strawberries, blackberries, cranberries, crab-apples, wild cherries, wild plums, and frost-grapes. From these sources the pioneers drew largely for their sustenance, and were thereby relieved oftentimes from the pangs of hunger, which, without them, would have been inevitable. For a year or two it was impossible to raise sufficient crops to supply food for the subsistence of the inhabitants, and it was often necessary to dispatch teams to White Pigeon, Jonesville, Adrian, or even sometimes to Detroit, for provisions. Trading-posts were soon established at nearer points, and thus these long and tedious journeys were rendered unnecessary. There were a good many roaming Indians about, who came from their village at Nottawa to hunt, fish, and make maple-sugar. They were always friendly and peaceful, and ready to trade with the whites. When they came to visit the taverns, and could exchange some of their commodities for "fire-water," they often made the forest resound through the hours of the night with the hideous yells that accompanied their drunken orgies, but they never came into collision with the whites, and were a few years later transferred to their reservations west of the "Father of Waters." The woods were full of nut-bearing trees, the beech, hickory, walnut, hazel, and oak, and their annual crop of mast afforded the settlers the means of fattening their hogs both cheaply and without any extra labor.

During the progress of the work of reclaiming these wild lands there was a great and general prevalence of malarial diseases among the families living here. Indeed, it came to be looked upon as a matter of course that as soon as the fall opened, sickness should break out in the settlement. This was supposed to result from various causes, or from a combination of them. The extensive marshes, where the frost-killed vegetation lay and rotted, the breaking up of the crude, rank soil, the decaying timber in the clearings,—these and other causes were assigned as the reasons for the sickness, and all, no doubt, contributed more or less to that result. The fall of 1838 was especially marked by a more than usually severe sickly season. Every family was invaded, and scarcely a person in the settlement escaped the ravages of the disease. At the period when the sickness reached its climax there were scarcely well people enough to care for the sick. Several deaths occurred. One instance is related of a family, composed of a man and his wife and three children, every member of which was sick with the fever. All were lying in one room, the father and mother in one bed, and the children in another. During the night the wife died in her husband's arms, and he, being too sick to allow of his helping himself in any manner, was compelled to spend the weary, sorrow-burdened hours till the morning, lying beside the cold remains of the companion of his joys and sorrows. In this situation they were found by the neighbors, who came the next morning to see how they were getting along. Other similar instances, though perhaps none of such a harrowing nature, could be related describing the hardships endured by the pioneers of this town; but it is not necessary to do so, for all know of these things, and are not likely soon to forget them.

Regarding the scarcity of food at certain times, it is asserted that, while waiting for the first wheat harvest, some of the settlers' families lived on greens for several days; and before the wheat was dry enough to thresh, took some of it, and picking the unripe wheat from the straw, boiled and ate it. Pork at some times was sold as high as twenty-five cents per pound, and was not always to be had even at that price.

The winter of 1843–44 was especially hard upon the settlers, because of its extreme severity and the heavy fall

of snow. The snow fell to a depth of about two feet, and the cold froze a hard crust over its surface, so that the cattle could not get at the grass in the openings on which they were usually dependent for a large part of their winter's subsistence; and the supply of fodder giving out, many perished of cold and starvation, and the rest were kept through only by felling maple, elm, and basswood trees, and letting them browse the tender twigs in their tops.

The settlers started orchards as soon as the land was cleared and under cultivation, some by sowing seeds brought with them from the East, and others setting out young trees brought from the same quarter. Among the first to set out an orchard was John Ensley, who bought twelve trees of a man who brought a lot to the "New York House," and set them out near the corner of section 15. Three of these trees are still to be seen in that orchard.

The first hotel, as has been said, was the Taylor Tavern, afterwards called the Batavia House. It was almost invariably the stopping-place for intending settlers, and the place for holding public meetings of the citizens. During the sickly season before referred to, many people stopped there; though, the most of Mr. Taylor's household being sick, they had to attend to themselves and do their own cooking. Some of these people died there before having in reality begun their pioneer lives. The next hotel was the "New York House," and this was followed by "Cary's" and then by "Dudley's" taverns. For many years these were the only hotels in the township. They were all on the Chicago turnpike.

In the fall of 1835 the few families in the eastern part of this town and the western part of Coldwater made up their minds that they needed a school for their children. The towns had not been organized, and such things as school districts were as yet unknown; so the men of the neighborhood met together, at a time appointed for the purpose, and put up a small log house, finishing it off with a puncheon-floor and a chamber-floor of the same description, covered with leaves, and over them a coating of earth. The chinks between the logs were stopped in the usual manner; the seats were made of slabs, flat side up, with round sticks for legs; the desks were formed of boards laid on pegs driven horizontally into the walls; and one end of the building was devoted to a huge fire-place. Here, in the winter of 1835–36, a Mr. Southworth kept the first school in the township, and though the scholars had to come long distances afoot, bringing with them very often but the scantiest and most frugal mid-day meal, and had but few books (Webster's spelling-book being the only text-book used, and an average of half a book to each scholar rather being over than under the actual supply), still they derived a great benefit from even this rude, primary, pioneer school. This school-house stood on the quarter-line a quarter of a mile south of the north line of section 13. David Fonda taught there the next winter. It is related regarding this school that a family named Dobson, who lived some distance from the school, owned a mule, and all the five children they sent to school very often rode the mule to the school-house, and then turned him loose and let him return home. As the school was small, whenever these five children were late it was necessary to delay the class till their arrival. One day the reading-lesson contained the phrase, "we often await the arrival of the mail." A lad named Newville, whose turn to read came with the verse containing this expression, was somewhat waggish in his ways; and, with a droll expression and a sly look towards the Dobson children, he rendered it, "we often await the arrival of the—*mule*."

At the spring election in 1836 the town elected school-commissioners, and they set to work to organize the town into school districts. The first record of their action reads as follows:

"SCHOOL DISTRICT 1ST.

"We, the commissioners of Common Schools, of Township of Batavia, do hereby establish a School District, to be called District No. 1, including Sections twenty-six, twenty-seven & twenty-eight & thirty-four, thirty-five, & the east half of thirty-three, and the south half of twenty-one & twenty-two, in township Six South, Range Seven west. And the taxable inhabitants of Said District are hereby Notified to Meet at the House of Benjamin Olmsted's, in Said District, on Wensday, the eighth Day of June Next, at one o'clock P.M., to choose the officers of Said District for the Ensuing Year, and to Transact such other business as may Come before Said meeting.

"BATAVIA TOWNSHIP, May the 27th, 1836.

"JOHN BASSETT, } *Commissioners of*
"JOHN M. CHAPIN, } *Common Schools.*
"J. H. STEVENS, *T. Clerk.*"

In the fall a site was purchased on the Chicago road, in section 27, of Benjamin and Catharine Olmstead, for the sum of $25. The deed was dated Nov. 15, 1836, and the title was to revert to the original owners when the premises should cease to be occupied for school purposes.

District No. 2 was also formed that year, and held its first meeting on the 12th day of December, probably at Taylor's tavern. The record of its action reads as follows, viz.:

"Chose Leonard Taylor moderator, and Francis Bassett clerk of the meeting.

"*Resolved*, That the site of the school-house be on the Land of Timothy R. Wallace, Nearly opposite the Perrins, and s'd Wallace agrees to Give sufficient Land to accommodate s'd House.

"*Resolved*, That Abel Olds, Timothy R. Wallace, and Ira Gifford serve as Trustees the Ensuing year.

"*Resolved*, That thirty Dollars, by Tax, build said House, to be of Logs, 16 by 18 feet.

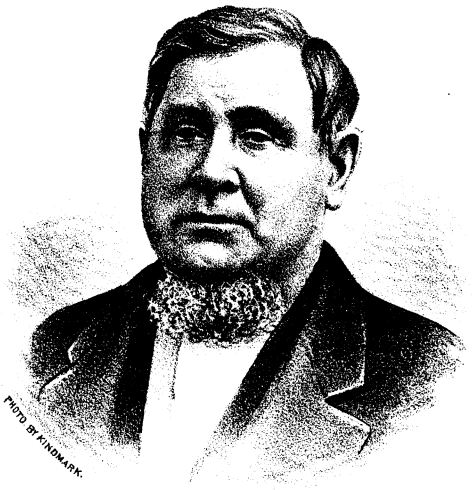
"*Resolved*, That Leonard Taylor Serve as Clerk and Collector the present year.

"*Resolved*, That $12 of the Tax be paid in cash and the Remainder in Labor and Materials, if Performed by Saturday evening Next, unless the Trustees Give further indulgence.

"*Resolved*, That the Trustees make out the appointment by Thursday Next."

This plan was subsequently modified, and a small frame house was substituted for the proposed log house. In this Miss Caroline Brink kept the first school.

From time to time, as the increase of the population demanded, and the development of the country warranted, new districts were formed, until at present there are nine districts and six fractional districts in the town. Of the nine school-houses, three are of brick, the rest frame buildings. The first apportionment of school money of which any record is in existence was made July 10, 1843. The number of scholars was then 134, and the amount distributed was $49.58. The amount expended for school



JOHN D. IMBER.

JOHN D. IMBER.

John D. Imber was born in Dorsetshire, England, Nov. 24, 1815. His father and mother were natives of the same place.

James Imber was married to Miss Sarah Burt, and the result of that union was a family of fifteen children, Mr. John D. Imber being the youngest of the family. All are deceased except John D. and one sister, Ann, who resides at Newbury, Berkshire, England, the wife of a Methodist clergyman. Mr. Imber was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to a carriage-maker in Shrofton. He remained there five and a half years, when he went to the city of Salisbury and worked at his trade. He remained there about four years, and from there went to Andover, and continued to work at his trade in that place about three years, whence he returned to Dorsetshire. In 1849 he set sail for America in the "Royal George," and landed in New York City, March 20, 1849. Remaining only a few days in the city, he went to Pekin, N. Y., and engaged in carriage-making. Remaining there a year, he went to Royalton Centre, following his trade. Shortly after he returned to Pekin, and July 5, 1852, married Juliet, daughter of Orrin and Camille Sayles. The result of this union is a family of four children: Sarah, born March 20, 1853; Thyrza A., born Jan. 13, 1855; Elizabeth C., born Jan. 6, 1857; James O., born Aug. 2, 1858. All of whom are living. He resided in Pekin about two years, and then removed to the town of Batavia, Branch Co., Mich., in the year 1854, settling on section 2. His fifty acres of unimproved land he purchased of Elijah Grove. By perseverance and energy Mr. Imber has accumulated an abundance of this world's goods, and is now enjoying the fruits of his labor. He is in politics a Republican. He has been justice of the peace for eight years.

purposes in 1878 was $2395.74. Among the early teachers of the schools in this town were Amanda Porter, Bethany Smith, Caressa Smith, C. P. Woodard, Martha Sherwin, Peter B. Porter, Joseph A. Albertson, Harriet E. Twichell, Roxana Hoag, Philo Porter, Miami Patchen, Amelia Bassett, Amelia Woodard, Evan Davis, Samuel Taber, Harriet Demarest, Julia Brink, and Lucinda Fairbanks.

Probably the first white child born in this town was Nancy A., daughter of Martin Olds. She was born in October, 1834, and grew to young womanhood in this town. At the age of eighteen she went with her father's family to Oregon, was there married to H. S. Jacobs, and in 1860 returned East. After living a couple of years in New York they removed to Clyde, Ohio, where she now resides with her husband and three children.

The marriage of Israel Mudge to Miss Melissa Olds, a sister of Martin Olds, is supposed to have been the first wedding in Batavia. The affair took place at the residence of Martin Olds in the fall of 1835. The records show that there were two other weddings the next summer, as witness the following extracts:

"July 27, 1836. Gave Jirris Parker License to Mary* Sarah Wilder."

"July 29, 1836. Gave John M. Chapin License to Mary Bethany Smith."

Among the earliest deaths was that of Franklin Taylor, a son of Leonard and Caroline Taylor, which occurred in August, 1835.

The first saw-mill in the town was a water-mill on Mill Creek, then called Mud Creek, and was built by Alpheus, William, and John Reynolds, in 1836. The mill was built under the supervision of Charles W. Weatherby, who was an accomplished millwright. It was subsequently twice rebuilt, and owned by several different parties, among them Philo Porter and Samuel Woodard (from whom the mill obtained its name, "the Woodard Mill"), and is now owned by Henry C. Lewis. In 1871–72 the mill was fitted with steam machinery. For nearly twenty years it was the only mill in the town, which now boasts four, all run by steam power.

The population of this town has ever been classed as rural, no villages having grown up within its borders. Probably its proximity to the city of Coldwater, and to the thriving village of Bronson, is largely responsible for this state of things. In the first few years after the New York House was opened a little hamlet grew up about it, which at one time contained about a dozen or fifteen buildings of various characters. This has, however, all disappeared, and the old tavern itself has been out of existence more than a score of years.

At a subsequent date an attempt to found a village on section 28 was made. A plat of ground was surveyed and laid out in streets and lots. It was near the pond of the Woodard saw-mill, and was named "Lawtonville," after the man who owned the land. It is said that William Reynolds was also interested in the project to some extent. That the scheme was entered upon in good faith is scarcely probable when the nature and location of the land is considered. The lots were largely sold to Eastern people, who bought them probably in most cases for purposes of speculation. No village ever had even the most incipient existence there.

It is said that one afternoon a weary, travel-stained, and dusty individual, mounted on a jaded horse, rode up to the Woodard saw-mill, and, hailing one of the men, asked where the village of Lawtonville was. The man questioned pointed in the direction of the pond and said, "It lies right out there, sir." The traveler looked incredulous, and then, as the truth of the situation dawned upon his mind,—disgusted and muttering angrily to himself,—wheeled his horse, ejaculated the single but expressive word "sold," and rode away in the direction whence he came.

Is it possible that the immortal Dickens was familiar with the history of Lawtonville, and drew therefrom the lugubrious situation which afforded Tapley the satisfaction of knowing that at last he had reached a point in his existence where there was some merit in being "jolly?"

The next symptom of village growth was manifested in 1855, at the centre of the town. F. A. Hall, of Coldwater, in that year built a steam saw-mill there. Three or four years before, Melchor Reik built an addition to his log house (formerly built by the first settler on the place, John Grable) and opened it as a tavern. It was afterwards kept by Peter Grove, and was discontinued when the present hotel was built by Curtiss Sterne, in 1865–66. From this the hamlet has grown until at present it has a saw-mill, blacksmith-shop, hotel, fine brick school-house (built in 1869, at a cost of $2200), and about a dozen dwellings.

The next effort at forming a village was made when the railroad station was established at the northwest corner of section 35, in 1875. The railroad company required 10 acres of land to accommodate their buildings, and agreed to make a stopping-place in the town if the citizens would furnish the land. A subscription was started, and something over $200 raised. There were two locations in view, one at Barnes' Crossing, on the turnpike, and the one finally fixed upon. Barnes, whose location was considered the most desirable, would not accept the amount raised in payment for his land, and the other site was purchased of Aaron J. and Hubbard F. Buffham. The railroad company have done but little to improve the site thus generously donated for their use.

Soon after this, E. C. Bowers put up a small store near the station, where he opened a small stock of goods. He was also the railroad company's agent at this place. The other store was built and occupied by Benjamin S. Wilcox, who was then appointed postmaster. A blacksmith and wagon-shop was also erected by a Mr. Wessell, and a little hamlet has sprung up there containing some half a dozen dwellings in addition to the buildings already mentioned.

About 1837 or 1838 the State authorized the laying of a State road, which passed through the centre of the town from east to west. It was surveyed by Jared Pond, and Martin Olds was one of the commissioners in charge of the work. The line was surveyed and marked, but the road was not improved very much until some years later. It was then worked by the inhabitants along its route. When the

*Marry.

Michigan Southern Railroad reached Hillsdale, quite a traffic passed over this road from the mills to the westward, which sent their flour by teams to Hillsdale, there to be shipped east on the railroad. In bad weather the teams would come with four barrels of flour till they had got through the timbered lands, when they would unload and return for four more. When they returned with that, they would reload the first lot and proceed on their way to Hillsdale with the eight barrels. The road through the timber was generally bad, while on the openings it was comparatively good.

The first post-office was established at the house of Samuel H. Cary, who was the postmaster, about 1840. It was called Batavia, and has been located in that part of the town ever since. Upon the completion of the railroad the office was removed to the "Dudley" tavern, near the crossing, and Mr. Barr was commissioned as postmaster. He was succeeded by William Barnes, and upon the establishing of the railroad station at its present location, the post-office was removed there. The only other post-office in the town was established at North Batavia in the spring of 1877, with Gideon D. Baggerly as postmaster.

THE CIVIL AND POLITICAL HISTORY

of this town properly begins with the meeting held at the New York House in the fall or winter of 1835–36, at which it was resolved to petition the Legislature to organize this town under the name of Batavia. This name was selected in accordance with a request of William Reynolds, who desired to have the town named after his former home in western New York. In accordance with this petition the Legislature passed an act erecting the town, and appointing the first town-meeting at the house of William Reynolds. The meeting was held accordingly, and the following transcript from the town records shows what action was taken at it. Following this will be found a civil list of the town, showing the names and dates of election of all the town officers from 1836 to the present time. The record of the first meeting is as follows:

FIRST TOWN-MEETING IN BATAVIA.

(Copy.)

"At a Township Meeting held at the House of Wm. Reynolds, in the Town of Batavia, April 4th, 1836, Whereas Alpheus Reynolds, Esq., was called to the chair. Martin Olds chosen Moderator. J. H. Stevens, Jabes Bronson, Clerks, unanimously chosen to form the Board of Election, the following Persons were duly Elected to Office, To Wit Anexed to their Names: Samuel Woodard, L. Taylor, Able Olds, Assessors; Morgan Smead, Shirlock Cook, Amasa Miller, Commissioners of Highways; Martin Olds, Supervisor; T. R. Wallis,* Constable and Collector; James L. Young, Ira Gifford, George D. Babbet, Constables; Horrace Field, L. Taylor, John Bassett, Martin Olds, Magistrates; J. H. Stevens, Town Clerk; John M. Chapin, John Bassett, Moses Olmsted, School Commissioners; Abel Olds, Moses Olmsted, Directors of Poor: and on further consideration it was Resolved, that the town be Divided into Districts for the Accommodation of the Path Masters.

"In District No. 1, Benjamin Parker, Path Master; No. 2, T. R. Wallis,* Path Master; No. 3, Shirlock Cook, Path Master; No. 4, John Woodruff, Path Master; No. 5, Moses Olmsted, Jr., Path Master; No. 6, Ira Gifford, Path Master; No. 7, John Woodruff, Path Master.

"On motion, Resolved, that Constables are elected fence viewers.

"On motion, Resolved, that there be A Bounty on wolf scalps to the Amount of one dollar for each and every scalp, if Provided Nevertheless, that it be caught within the County of Branch, and by a Citizen of the town of Batavia in said County.

"On motion, Resolved, that this Meeting Adjourn to L. Taylor's, in Batavia, for the next ensuing year."

* Wallace.

CIVIL LIST.

SUPERVISORS.

1836–42. Martin Olds.
1843–47. Philo Porter.
1848. Smith Dow.
1849. Philo Porter.
1850–51. Nathaniel Woodard.
1852. Smith Dow.
1853–54. James Murphy.
1855. David Fonda.
1856. Philo Porter.
1857–58. Morgan L. Tyler.
1859. William Skinner.
1860. David Fonda.
1861–62. Harrison Cary.
1863–65. David Fonda.
1866. Morgan L. Tyler.
1867–70. James Campbell.
1871–72. Charles W. Fairbanks.
1873. Hiram Simmons.
1874. William M. Tyler.
1875. James Campbell.
1876–77. William M. Tyler.
1878. Mahlon W. Brown.*
Bennett L. Tripp.†

TOWN CLERKS.

1836–38. John H. Stevens.
1839. Elijah Thomas.
1840–41. Samuel H. Cary.
1842–44. Lewis Kingsbury.
1845–46. Martin Olds.
1847. Smith Dow.
1848–49. James Murphy.
1850–51. D. G. Olds.
1852–53. Harrison Cary.
1854. Martin P. Olds.
1855. Harmon M. Loomis.
1856. Martin P. Olds.
1857. Carlos Dunham.
1858. Martin P. Olds.
1859. Carlos Dunham.
1860. Hiram Simmons.
1861–62. Luther C. Stone.
1863–66. James Campbell.
1867–69. Fuller Atchinson.
1870. Marshall D. Bonney.*
Aaron J. Buffham.†
1871. Benjamin F. Rolph.
1872–74. George Miller.
1875–76. Admiral Burch.
1877. Pliny W. Titus.
1878. Libbeus M. Bowers.

TOWN TREASURERS.

1839–41. Shirlock Cook.
1842. Samuel H. Cary.
1843–46. Timothy L. Miller.
1847–48. Martin Olds.
1849–52. George Hoag.
1853–54. Samuel D. Parker.
1855. James D. Cole.
1856. Samuel D. Parker.
1857. Jesse C. Martin.
1858. Hiram Brink.
1859. Warren Holcomb.
1860. Saunders Richardson.
1861. William M. Tyler.
1862. Elijah C. Sterne.
1863. Jacob Daharsh.‡
1863. Job Eldred.†
1864. William Nivison.‡
David C. Fonda.†
1865. David C. Gould.
1866. Hiram Simmons.
1867. George Miller.
1868. Marshall D. Bonney.
1869–70. George Miller.
1871–72. Leroy E. Graves.
1873. Jedediah Wilcox.
1874. Admiral Burch.
1875. Archibald R. Grove.
1876. Homer F. Saunders.
1877. Peter Manguse.
1878. Benjamin S. Wilcox.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1836. Horace Field.
Leonard Taylor.
John Bassett.
Martin Olds.
1837. Lot Whitcomb.
1838. Philo Porter.
1839. Martin Olds (4 years).
Saml. Woodard (3 years).
Tim. R. Wallace (2 years).
Elijah Thomas (1 year).
1840. Smith Dow (f. t.).
Samuel H. Cary (v.).
1841. Timothy R. Wallace.
1842. Timothy Larrabee.
1843. David Fonda.
1844. Smith Dow.
1845. Timothy R. Wallace.
1846. Timothy Larrabee.
1847. Martin Olds.
1848. Timothy L. Miller.
1849. Smith Dow.
1850. Morgan L. Tyler (f. t.).
Benjamin F. Pond (v.).
1851. William L. Parker (f. t.).
Jesse C. Martin (l. v.).
James Murphy (s. v.).
1852. James Murphy.
1853. Smith Dow.
1854. William Skinner (f. t.).
William Webb (v.).
1855. Daniel Miller (f. t.).
Samuel V. Barton (v.).
1856. William Webb.
1857. Smith Dow (f. t.).
George G. Gilbert (v.).
1858. William Smith (f. t.).
Isaac Sprague (v.).
1859. Northrup Sweet.

* Resigned. † Appointed. ‡ Failed to qualify.

1860. Daniel Miller.
1861. Marshall D. Bonney (f. t.).
David Fonda (v.).
1862. No record.
1863. Northrup Sweet.
1864. Daniel Miller.
1865. Leonard Adams (f. t.).
Fuller Atchinson (l. v.).
David Fonda (s. v.).
1866. David Fonda.
1867. Delanson J. Sprague.
1868. Daniel Miller.
1869. Leonard Adams.
1870. Austin Noyes (f. t.).
Leonard Adams (v.).
1871. John Reynolds.
1872. John B. Imber (f. t.).
James Wilson (v.).
1873. Leonard Adams.
1874. Sidney Field (f. t.).
David J. Perrin (v.).
1875. John Whitcomb.
1876. John B. Imber.
1877. David J. Perrin.
1878. Lor. D. Walsworth (f. t.).
Bennett L. Tripp (v.).

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1836. Morgan S. Smead.
Shirlock Cook.
Amasa W. Miller.
1837. Samuel Fairbanks.
Abel Olds.
Augustus Miller.
1838. Leonard Taylor.
Joel Woodard.
John Reynolds.
1839. John Bassett.
Martin Olds.
Abel Olds.
1840. Albert Dudley.
Joel Woodard.
Thomas Davis.
1841. Hiram Brink.
Thomas Davis.
David Fonda.
1842. Morgan L. Tyler.
Abel Olds.
Samuel Woodard.
1843. Leonard Taylor.
William L. Parker.
Lewis Kingsbury.
1844. William L. Parker.
Samuel H. Cary.
Thomas Davis.
1845. Peter Grove.
Nathaniel Woodard.
Isaac Sprague.
1846. Jesse C. Martin.
William L. Parker.
Ira Thurston.
1847. Wm. L. Parker (3 years).
Jesse C. Martin (2 years).
1847. Nath. Woodard (1 year).
1848. Nathaniel Woodard.
1849. Jesse C. Martin.
1850. William L. Parker.
1851. Smith Dow.
1852. Jesse C. Martin.
1853. Archibald Hanks.
1854. Smith Dow.
1855. Jacob Reynolds.
1856. Archibald Hanks.
1857. Isaac Sprague.
1858. Northrup Sweet.
1859. Hiram Barrett.
1860. Isaac Sprague.
1861. Hiram Brink.
1862. No record.
1863. David C. Fonda.
1864. Hiram Brink (f. t.).
Ira Martin (v.).
1865. Daniel Miller.
1866. John C. Thayer.
1867. William R. Card.
1868. David C. Fonda.
1869. John C. Thayer.
1870. William R. Card (f. t.).
Edward P. Gates (v.).
1871. Elijah Grove.
1872. John C. Thayer.
1873. H. F. Buffham.
1874. Ransom W. Covey.
1875. John Martin.
1876. Nelson H. Saunders.
1877. William R. Card.
1878. Alonzo Olmstead.

ASSESSORS.

1836. Samuel Woodard.
Leonard Taylor.
Abel Olds.
1837–38. No record.
1839. John Bassett.
Samuel Fairbanks.
Charles W. Weatherby.
1840. Evan Davis.
Samuel Woodard.
Martin Olds.
1841. Joel Woodard.
Samuel Woodard.
Evan Davis.
1842. No record.
1843. Samuel Woodard.
Elijah Thomas.
Peter Grove.
1844. Evan Davis.
David Fonda.
1845. Joel Woodard.
Evan Davis.
1846. Daniel Sprague.
David Fonda.
1847. No record.
1848. Morgan L. Tyler.
John H. Stevens.
1849. Morgan L. Tyler.
Daniel Miller.
1850. David Fonda.
H. N. Hubbard.
1851. Morgan L. Tyler.
Benjamin F. Pond.
1852. Archibald Hanks.
James Murphy.

COLLECTORS.

1836. Timothy R. Wallace.
1837. Timothy L. Miller.
1838. Ira P. Strong.
1839. Hiram Hadley.
1840–41. Com'dore P. Woodard.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

1836. Abel Olds.
Moses Olmstead.
1837. Jabez Bronson.
Benjamin Olmstead.
1838. No record.
1839. George Hoag.
Benjamin Olmstead.
1840. Shirlock Cook.
Benjamin Olmstead.
1841. Leonard Taylor.
Abel Olds.
1842. Joel Woodard.
Abel Olds.
1843. George Hoag.
Abel Olds.
1844–49. Benjamin Olmstead.
1844–50. George Hoag.
1850. I. W. Howd.
1851–52. William Webb.
George Hoag.
1853. Leonard Taylor.
William Webb.
1854. Jesse C. Martin.
Morgan L. Tyler.
1855. John Reynolds.
William P. Morey.
1856. Isaac Sprague.
John Bowers.
1857. John Reynolds.
Benjamin Buell.
1858. David Fonda.
John Reynolds.
1859. Job Eldred.
John Reynolds.

SCHOOL INSPECTORS.

1836. John M. Chapin.
John Bassett.
Moses Olmstead.
1837–38. No record.
1839. Samuel H. Cary.
Lewis Kingsbury.
Smith Dow.
1840. Lewis Kingsbury.
Smith Dow.
Philo Porter.
1841–42. Samuel H. Cary.
Lewis Kingsbury.
Philo Porter.
1843. Evan Davis.
Smith Dow.
Timothy Miller.
1844. Philo Porter.
1845. Smith Dow.
1846. Philo Porter.
1847. David Thompson.
1848. Timothy Larrabee.
1849. Philemon S. Field.
1850. Philo Porter.
1851. Philemon S. Field (f. t.).
David J. Perrin (v.).
1852. David J. Perrin.
1853. Herman M. Loomis.
1854. William Skinner.
1855. Carlos Dunham (f. t.).
Philander H. Sprague (v).
1856. Loren R. Austin.
1857. No record.
1858. Philander H. Sprague.
1859. John R. Bonney.
1860. Carlos Dunham.
1861. Loren R. Austin.
1862. No record.
1863. Fuller Atchinson.
1864. John R. Bonney.
1865. David H. Crittenden.
1866. John R. Bonney.
1867. Aaron J. Buffham.
1868. John R. Bonney.
1869. Lorenzo D. Walsworth.
1870. H. F. Buffham.
1871. Nelson H. Saunders (f. t.).
Charles B. Noyes (v.).
1872. William M. Tyler.
1873. Nelson H. Saunders.
1874–76. Pliny W. Titus.
1877. Bennett L. Tripp.
1878. Philo Porter.

SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

1875. Loren R. Austin.
1876–77. Orrin A. Vanderbilt.
1878. Pliny W. Titus.

DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1871. Calvin Burrows (appt'd).
1872. William S. Card.
1873. Leonard Taylor, Jr.
1874. Avery S. Prout.
1875. George Whitcomb (res.).
John Bowers (appt'd).
1876–77. Avery S. Prout.
1878. Admiral Burch.

CONSTABLES.

Timothy R. Wallace, James L. Young, Ira Gifford, George D. Babbitt, 1836; Hiram Hadley, 1839, '40; Nathaniel Woodard, 1839; Commodore P. Woodard, 1839–42; Hiram C. Welch, 1840, '41, '51; Albert Burgess, 1841; Evan Davis, 1842, '43; Matthias Woodruff, 1842; Ephraim Case, Benjamin H. Parker, 1843; A. W. Miller, L. Warner, Peter Grove, 1844; George Hoag, 1844–52; Samuel D. Parker, 1845, '46, '53, '54, '56; D. Wilcox, 1845; Job Eldred, 1845, '46, '55, '57, '64; John Reynolds, 1846; John Bassett, 1847; Lewis Wilcox, 1847, '48, '52, '54, '56; Darwin G. Olds, 1847, '48; Horace Wilkinson, 1848, '49, '53; John Sprague, William Smith, 1849; Martin P. Olds, 1850–52; John C. Thayer, 1850, '58–60; Marshall Miller, 1850; Ira Martin, 1851; James Martin, 1852, '53; Nicholas Van Alstine, 1853, '59; Philo Martin, George Purdy, 1854; James D. Cole, M. C. Powers, C. C. Brown, 1855; Jacob Daharsh, James S. Mills, 1856; Wm. Reynolds, 1857, '60; Peter Manguse, George Clark, 1857; William M.

Tyler, 1858, '67, '70; Hiram Brink, 1858; Hiram Raymond, 1859; Joseph R. Harris; 1860; Isaac C. Bair, 1861, '68; John Skinner, Lucius Hibbard, 1861; Lyman Grove, 1863; Charles C. Lippincott, 1863, '64; Leonard Taylor, 1863, '76; Elijah Grove, Jr., 1864, '68, '77; Alonzo Olmstead, 1864, '76, '77; Truman Terrill, Hiram Simmons, David C. Gould, 1865; George Miller, 1867, '69; Ezra Bair, 1867, '74, '75; Silas F. Wilkinson, 1867; Marshall D. Bonney, Henry H. Halleck, 1868; Allen C. Andrews, 1869, '70, '72; Martin Castle, Ira Holdridge, 1869; Alphonso Tyler, Sylvester D. Bailey, 1870; Mahlon W. Brown, 1871; Edward D. Smith, 1871–73; Bronson Hawley, 1871, '76; Alfred Williams, 1871; Leroy E. Graves, John I. Martin, 1872; Nelson E. Willis, Jedediah Wilcox, William Wilcox, 1873; Aaron J. Buffham, Peter Pitcher, Philo Porter, 1874; Daniel W. Bates, Edwin Fox, 1875; Archibald R. Grove, 1875, '78; Homer F. Saunders, 1876; Lewis Pierce, Simeon Culver, 1877; Alanson Miller, Peter Sprague, Mason Shenneman, 1878.

No record exists of the constables elected in 1837, 1838, 1862, and 1866.

The bounty on wolves was increased to $5 per head in 1839, to $10 in 1840, and to $25 in 1841. This rapid increase was owing to the fact that the settlers were then introducing sheep-husbandry as a branch of their business, and, as the flocks increased in size and number, the wolves were enabled to do much greater damage, so that it became necessary to exterminate them.

May 13, 1841, the assessors met and made out the following jury-list to serve at the sessions of the Circuit Court, viz.: "Isaac Sprague, Timothy Larrabee, Smith Dow, Esq., Leonard Taylor, Esq., grand jurors; Martin Olds, Esq., Elijah Thomas, Esq., Timothy R. Wallace, Esq., William Webb, Esq., petit jurors."

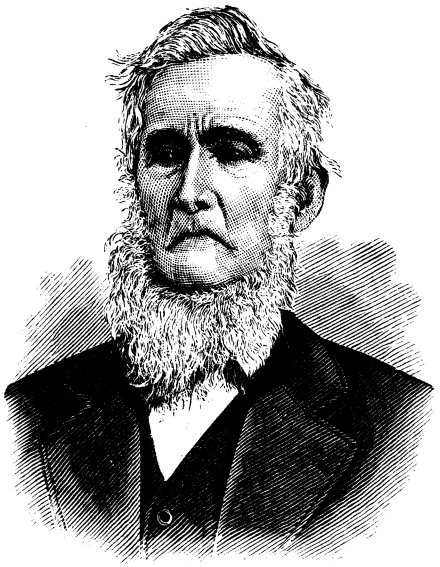
In 1842 the town granted licenses to keep taverns, and of course to sell liquors, to Samuel Keyes, A. G. Moore, and Samuel H. Cary; and again, in 1844, to William Reynolds and Samuel H. Cary. A vote was taken at the town-meeting, April 7, 1845, on the questions of licensing the sale of liquor and of building a jail. The vote stood, for license, 65; against license, 6; for a jail, 27; against a jail, 59; thus showing conclusively that the people either held very crude notions regarding the relations of dram-drinking and crime, or desired that there should be no restraint of personal liberty on account of offences against good order and the laws.

In its political status the town was for many years strongly Democratic. Indeed it was exceedingly difficult for a candidate of any other political organization to be elected to office previous to the organization of the Know-Nothing or American party in 1854–55. The first recorded vote at a general election was in November, 1839, when the Democratic candidate for governor received 47 votes, and the Whig candidate received but 6. In the year above mentioned the opposition to the Democratic party resolved to form an organization to overthrow it, and a Know-Nothing club was formed in the south part of the town, which held its meetings at the house of Jacob Reynolds, and also at the "Cary" tavern, then kept by John Acker. The membership was quite large and widely distributed throughout the town. It formed a nucleus about which the entire opposition to the dominant party crystallized, and, at the town-meeting of 1855, swept the town, and elected David Fonda as supervisor. It also carried the town at one general election. In 1856 a sort of reaction set in, and the Democrats were once more victorious. But now the Republican party sprang into existence, and received large accessions from the Know-Nothings. It at once assumed political control of the town, and maintained it until the National party was organized. Since the spring of 1878 that party has had a majority of from 50 to 80 votes.

The first religious meetings in Batavia were held about the summer of 1836. Elder Parker, who lived near the town line in Coldwater, held preaching services in the school-house in what is now district No. 8, and almost simultaneously, Rev. George Shay and Rev. Israel Millard held services in different private houses in the south part of the town. As a result, two Methodist Episcopal classes were formed, with Jesse Brooks and Benjamin Olmstead as class-leaders in their respective localities. Meetings were kept up in the school-houses for several years,—in the east part till about 1869, and in the south part till 1856–60,—the ministers being supplied from neighboring circuits, principally the Girard circuit. Another Methodist Episcopal class was formed at Batavia Centre, in the fall or winter of 1876, by Rev. A. Eldred. It consisted of 10 members, and Philo Porter was appointed class-leader. At present the class numbers 11 members, and the preaching is supplied from the Bronson Church, Rev. J. Clubine being the present pastor. Revs. D. S. Ide, —— George, —— Gage, and —— Bonney preached here previous to the regular organization. In the north part of the town there is a large number of members of this denomination who belong to the North Batavia class, whose church is located in the town of Union. This class numbers about 50 members, and in 1873 erected their very fine brick edifice at a cost of about $7000.

The only other denomination that has entered upon this field is the Wesleyan Methodists, who formed a class about 1858-59 in the south part of the town. It was organized by Rev. S. B. Smith, and Daniel Olmstead was the first class-leader. They kept up regular meetings once in two weeks, at the brick school-house near the station, until 1877, when, by the removal and death of many of its members, the class became so reduced in numbers as to be no longer able to sustain preaching, and was disbanded. The society was incorporated about 1867, and intended to erect a church, but having some trouble about securing a suitable site, no church was built. The pastors of this church were generally hired in connection with other churches of the denomination in this vicinity. Among them were Revs. S. B. Smith, Albert Olmstead, —— Wheelock, —— Ross, J. K. Wellman, —— Pryor, —— Pixley, Joseph Hague, Joseph Selleck.

The Sabbath-school work begun very early, and schools were organized at every school-house as fast they were built. Among the earliest was the one connected with the Methodist Episcopal class in district No. 8, of which Jesse Brooks was the first superintendent. Many of the schools were organized through the efforts of Deacon Upson, of Coldwater, who was very active in that work. For several years the several schools of the town were in the habit of holding an annual picnic together, and out of this grew a town Sunday-school association, which was organized about



MAJOR TUTTLE.



MRS. M. TUTTLE.



PHILO PORTER.

Photos. by Kindmark, Coldwater.



HENRY MILLER.



MRS. HENRY MILLER.

ten years ago, and of which Philo Porter was president for several years. Its annual meetings are still held regularly, but the monthly meetings have been abandoned since 1875–76.

The order of Patrons of Husbandry had one society in this town. It was called

BATAVIA GRANGE, NO. 95, P. OF H.

It was instituted at the house of James Taylor, in October, 1873, with 47 charter members. The first officers were Philo Porter, Master; M. H. Brown, Overseer; Loren R. Austin, Lecturer; L. M. Bowers, Steward; E. R. Clum, Assistant Steward; —— Card, Chaplain; James Murphy, Treas.; C. H. Austin, Sec.; Mrs. Eunice Austin, Ceres; Mrs. J. Shenneman, Pomona; Miss Ona Murphy, Flora; Mrs. Emma Clum, Stewardess.

The grange held its meetings at the hall of Mr. Bordine's house, and was very prosperous for about three years, after which time the interest began to decline, and continued to do so till the charter was surrendered during the present winter (1878–79). At one time the membership was 113.

During the war of the Rebellion this town, like its sister towns throughout the land, gave liberally of its citizens and treasure to sustain the Union cause. A list of its soldiers will be found in another part of this work. The ladies of the town, too, took a very active part by furnishing supplies of clothing, and similar articles for the use of the soldiers, which contributed largely to their comfort. The first war-meeting in Branch County was held at the Union school-house in this town soon after the fall of Fort Sumter, in April, 1861. It was peculiar, and deserves particular notice from the fact that it was called and conducted under the auspices of the Democratic party of the town. L. R. Austin took the initial move, and rode through the town notifying the inhabitants of the proposed meeting. At the time set, a large and enthusiastic gathering was assembled at the place of meeting, and were addressed by General J. G. Parkhurst, Hon. George A. Coe, Dr. I. P. Alger, and others. The excitement was intense, and the patriotic spirit manifested argued well for the patriotism and devotion to the Union cause of the citizens of Batavia. Quite a number of enlistments were made, among them being Joseph Harris, Asa Covey, and the two Knappins.

Many of the brave boys who went into the army did not escape scotfree, but either left their bodies lying on the sanguinary field of battle, or returned to their homes maimed and disfigured by wounds, broken down by the ravages of disease, or wasted to skeletons by the horrors and starvation endured in the "prison-pen," those damning blots upon the escutcheon of the South, whose memories will never "down at its bidding," but will rise continually in its path, like Banquo's ghost, reminding of the cruelty and inhumanity of the past. We have not the means at hand to enable us to give a list of the heroes furnished by this town, but mention a few of them. Hiram C. Sweet was killed at Gettysburg, and William L. Parker at Resaca, Ga. Two Knappins and two sons of M. L. Tyler died in the service. Leroy E. Graves, Charles Webb, William R. Card, —— Fonda, and —— Dunham were wounded in action. Ezra Bair, the only drafted man who entered the service, was present at the capture of Jefferson Davis. Upon his return home the town voted to pay him a bounty of $100 for his military services, to place him upon an equality with all other soldiers credited to the town, and who received a similar bounty.

With this we bring to a close our brief sketch of Batavia, satisfied if we have been able to put into a preservable shape something that may prove of benefit to any of its residents or their descendants.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HENRY MILLER.

George Miller, father of Henry Miller, was born in Pennsylvania about the year 1769, and died in Portage Co., Ohio, March, 1839. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Barber. By this union was born a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters,—Jacob, Polly, Sally, Susan, Henry, Samuel, Catharine, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Gideon, and George,—all deceased except Henry and Samuel. Mrs. Elizabeth Miller died in Portage Co., Ohio, Oct. 9, 1856, aged seventy-six years.

Henry Miller was born in 1813 in Lancaster Co., Pa. He came with his parents at an early age to Trumbull Co., Ohio. He resided there until he reached the age of fifteen, when his parents again removed to Portage Co., Ohio, and resided there until the death of his father. He then purchased the old homestead, which he afterward sold and removed with his family to Branch Co., Mich., about the year 1860. He married Rachel, daughter of Frederick and Rachel Caris, the 22d of September, 1839. A family of eight children blessed the union,—George, Mary, Lauretta, Henry S., Joel F., Laura, Dorcas V., and Hiram W.,—all living except Joel and Laura. Joel was killed in Texas by a man in whom he reposed confidence as a friend. He was buried at Paris, Texas.

Mr. Miller has always followed the occupation of a farmer, and has by his industry succeeded in obtaining a competency sufficient to place him in easy circumstances, and is surrounded by the surviving members of his family. He has always been a staunch Republican in politics. On another page are the portraits of himself and wife.

PHILO PORTER.

Philo Porter was born in the town of Attica, Genesee Co., N. Y., April 26, 1813, and lived with his father in that town until about his thirteenth year. His father then moved to the town of Alexander, and March 17, 1836, Philo was married to Martha, daughter of Simeon and Achsah Hosmer, of the town of Byron. May 9 they started with an ox-team for Batavia, Branch Co., Mich., where in November previous young Porter had purchased of the government one hundred and twenty acres of land. Mr. Porter thus relates their experience:

"We reached our destination May 17. Now commenced the realities of settling a new country five hundred miles from any person with whom we were acquainted. We commenced to paddle our own canoe, with nothing particular to mar our prospects until June 17, 1837, when my wife died and was buried in the town of Batavia.

"I was married again, March 26, 1838, to Marietta, daughter of Timothy and Harriet Miller. She died Jan. 6, 1839. I was married a third time to Mrs. Elizabeth Wheeler. We have raised a family of five children,—three daughters and two sons,—all of whom are married.

"April, 1838, I was elected a justice of the peace in said town. In 1844, 1845, 1846, and 1847 I was elected supervisor. In November, 1850, I was elected sheriff of Branch County, and re-elected in 1852. My first vote was cast for Andrew Jackson at his second election. I was identified with the Democratic party up to 1876, and am now supporting the measures of the party that believe a greenback dollar is as good as a gold or silver dollar, and a little more convenient.

"At the breaking out of the Rebellion I was a war Democrat, and assisted to the extent of my ability in maintaining the Union.

"Last, but not least, when about fifty years old I made a profession of religion as a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Batavia. My sympathies have been greatly with the Sunday-school cause, where I have labored as superintendent for the last sixteen years; and now, at the age of sixty-six years, I say to my co-laborers in the Sunday-school, to brothers and sisters in the church, and to the friends whose kindness and tokens of respect I highly appreciate, if my efforts have been acceptable to you and pleasing to my Heavenly Father, the height of my ambition has been attained."

BETHEL.

THE township of Bethel was a wilderness till the year 1830, when the first white man began the work of reclaiming the land from its wild state and bringing it under cultivation. The only public improvement in the town was the Chicago turnpike, which had been laid out and opened by the government to facilitate travel from the East to the great, and at that time wholly undeveloped, West, which has risen in one generation to high rank among the different sections of our glorious Union. This road, then but a mere trail through the woods, entered Bethel at the northeast corner of section 5, and ran a crooked course to near the middle of the west line of section 7, where it passed into the town of Bronson. Along this highway the tide of emigration swept on its westward course, marking its line of progress by an occasional cabin, where some emigrant, pleased with the looks of the country, or weary of the toil and privations of the slow and tedious journey, had left the company of his fellow-travelers and commenced a home in the forest or on the openings. The burr-oak openings, of which there was a considerable area in this town, were, to the eyes of these weary travelers, a welcome sight; a pleasant and delightful Arcadia; or, to use a phrase which they very commonly used to describe them, "the most beautiful country the sun ever shone upon." Mingled with dense forests, in which wild game of all descriptions was found in great abundance, with small lakes of cool, pure, and limpid water, in which myriads of fishes of various kinds disported themselves in playful gambols, or darted swiftly in pursuit of the smaller fry that served for their food, with the beds of many crystal-clear, rippling, babbling brooks crossing its surface in divers directions, and with a great variety of wild fruits and nuts to furnish palatable food for man and beast, it surely was a country possessing many attractive qualities, and offered many advantages as inducements for the emigrants to make for themselves and their descendants homes amid such beautiful surroundings. And these advantages, and these pleasant scenes, did not display their worth and beauty in vain, for, at an early date, the most desirable lands began to be occupied, and, as soon as the lands were placed in the market by the government, were rapidly taken up by the incoming pioneers. The first bit of turf turned over by a white tiller of the soil was located a little north of the centre of the town, on a very lightly timbered burr-oak opening, so nearly devoid of trees that it was called a prairie, and was first brought under cultivation in the summer of 1830.

The man who thus became the first inhabitant of this town was Eleazer Snow. He was a former resident of some part of New England, and had a wife and family there. For some reason best known to himself, perhaps through a restless desire for change, which seems to have been a characteristic of his life, or possibly because he had drunk to satiety of the cup of matrimonial bliss and family joy, he had determined to shake off the ties that bound him, and came to the Western wilds, leaving his wife and children in their Eastern home to mourn or rejoice over his departure, as the circumstances of the case might warrant them in doing. He came to Bronson's Prairie and made his home with Jeremiah Tillotson, who was then keeping a tavern there. He was a man who took particular delight in hunting and trapping, and, looking about for a place to grow some corn and potatoes, he found this small piece of

* Prepared by C. W. Brown.

open land above referred to, and set about getting it broken up and planted. This piece of land was near the northwest corner of section 16, and he subsequently built a log hut, about 12 feet square, on it, and lived there by himself for a time. From him the locality received the name of "Snow Prairie," and has ever since retained it. In the fall of 1831, Snow sold his claims and improvements to Moses Olmstead, a native of New England, who had been a resident of Oakland County, in this State, for a few years previous to his removal here. For a while this family seems to have been the only one living in the town, but after a little, others began to settle, and in a few years there were a number of families residing in different parts of the township. The names of these settlers, given as nearly as may be in the order of their settlement, with the date of their arrival (where it has been ascertained) following the name in each case, are as follows, viz.:

Eleazer Snow, spring of 1830; Moses Olmstead, fall of 1831; the Youngs family and Isaac Freeman in 1834, —the latter in the fall; Albert Dudley, Milton Beesmer, John J. Richardson, Moses Paine, and David M. Clark in 1835,—the two former in the spring; Daniel Smead, Morgan L. Smead, Lyman Smead, Lauriston Smead, Ebenezer Green, Amos Green, Silas S. Green, in the spring; James Bennie in June, and Mrs. Margaret McMillan, her sons Stephen and James, and her daughter Margaret, Philander Olds, Heman Lake, Thomas Judson, Lyman Seymour, Timothy Colby, Otis Davis, Caleb N. Bates, Peleg Bates, Hiram G. Wiser, Origin Bingham, and Adam Bower in the fall of 1836; Lemuel Bingham and Matthew H. Bingham in the winter or spring, Ebenezer McMillan in January, William Reed, David Cummings, and James Thurston in the spring of 1837; Uriah Mallory, Levi Thompson, and Charles M. Gallap in 1838,—the latter in the fall; Walter Roe in the fall of 1839; Willard Cranson in 1840; William Bradway, George Gallap, and James Gallap in 1842; Roswell Larabee in 1844; John Wiser in 1847; and William T. Ammerman in 1853.

Of course this list does not include the names of all the settlers in each year, but for the first few years of the settlement it has been our aim to make the list as full and complete as possible.

Of the first settler, Eleazer Snow, we can say that he was a very restless individual, and was constantly changing his location. Upon selling his property in Bethel to Mr. Olmstead he purchased 80 acres of land in St. Joseph County, and lived there until the breaking out of the *Black Hawk* war, in 1832, when he became frightened and went as far east as the State of New York, having previously disposed of his land for two yokes of stags and an old Pennsylvania wagon. Upon the return of peace and good order he returned, and repurchased the land he had parted with at such a low price. Subsequently, he owned for a time the land upon which the village of Burr Oak now stands, but under the impulse of his desire for change, disposed of it, and entered upon a wider range of travel. He first went to Iowa, from there to the hills of Arkansas, and some years later returned from that State to his old home in Branch County, poor, decrepid, and infirm from the effects of age and the hardships he had been called upon to endure. A short time after, he once more left this part of the country and went to Minnesota, since which time nothing has been heard from him. He was, at the time of his settlement here, apparently between forty and fifty years of age. Tall and spare in build, with sloping shoulders, tightly-compressed lips, and deep-set, black eyes, which furtively glanced at one from underneath his shaggy brows and always evaded the gaze of those he chanced to meet, his appearance was, on the whole, singular, disagreeable, and almost repulsive. His life was mainly devoted to hunting and trapping, the solitude and seclusion of the forest seeming best to accord with his taciturn, morose, and hermit-like disposition. While in this locality the principal scene of his operations was along the course of the Prairie River, sometimes called "Hog Creek."

Moses Olmstead, who purchased Snow's improvements, came originally from some of the Eastern States, quite probably from New Jersey, and settled in Oakland County, in Michigan, at an early day. From that county he came here, late in the fall of 1831, with his wife, his sons,—Moses, Jr., Philip, Gideon, and Lyman,—and his daughters, —Abby, Eliza, and Hannah. They moved into the log hut built by Snow, and built another hut of rails, covered with hay, in which the men found a lodging-place while the women occupied the log hut. In this manner the first winter was passed, and then a larger and more convenient house was built for the accommodation of the family. Moses Olmstead was a thorough-going man, resolute and energetic, and carried these qualities into his farming operations. By reason of this he rapidly brought his farm into splendid condition, and his stock was always noted for the sleek and well-fed look that characterized it. He erected the first frame building in the township. It was a large and commodious barn, built in 1834–35. He was prominently connected with the work of organizing the town, but died soon after the first town-meeting, in the spring or summer of 1837. His wife died about a year later. Of his children, Gideon died about two or three years after the family settled here. His was in all probability the first death of a white person in this town. Lyman Olmstead was married to Sarah Ann Cummings, and this wedding was, so far as now known, the first one occurring in the township. The necessary license was procured of the town clerk, David M. Clark, on the 25th of April, 1837, and the ceremony was performed at the residence of the bride's father, David Cummings, on the present Vanalstine place, by David M. Clark, Esq. (who bore the dual official character of town clerk and justice of the peace), on the 30th day of the same month. The bridegroom was nineteen years old and the bride was fifteen. The party, made up of the families of the bride and groom and a few invited guests, numbered thirty persons, of whom only two are now living. These two are the bride—now Mrs. Gideon Lease, of Bethel—and Solomon Smith, of Gilead. Lyman Olmstead died in this town in October, 1864. Moses Olmstead, Jr., removed to Missouri many years ago, and died there in 1872. Philip Olmstead at about the same time removed to Utah, and is still living there. Moses Olmstead's three daughters all died in Bethel.

The Youngs family consisted of a mother and five sons,

—James, John, Benjamin, David, and Seth. The mother and the three sons first named came from some part of Indiana and squatted on Snow Prairie in 1834. They built a small cabin there, and the men spent their time in the woods and along the banks of the streams and lakes, hunting, trapping, and fishing. The other sons came to this town about five or six years later. None of them remained here any great length of time. They were good citizens, but not at all active in the work of bringing the wild lands of Michigan into their present fine state of cultivation. The mother, it is thought, died while they lived here. James was a married man, and after remaining here a few years returned to Indiana. The rest also removed to different parts, David returning to Indiana. Benjamin died in the town of Bronson a few years since, and Seth is still living in that town.

Isaac Freeman started from the town of Clay, Onondaga Co., N. Y., in the fall of 1834, on his way to this State, where he had, in June of that year, entered a quarter-section of timbered land in the Bean Creek Valley, in Lenawee County. The party consisted of Mr. Freeman and wife, and their family of eight children; his mother-in-law, Mrs. Marsh, and her sons and daughter,—Ebenezer, Daniel, Wallace, John, and Polly; and Wallace Marsh's wife and two or three children. The route traveled was over the Erie Canal, and up Lake Erie to Detroit. There Mr. Freeman hired a team of horses and a wagon to convey his family and goods to Ypsilanti, expecting to go south from that place to his land in Lenawee County. He there met a man living at Jackson Prairie, Ind., who, learning of his intention, told him it would be folly to go into the timbered lands with his family, to suffer the necessary hardships and privations that must come before the land could be cleared and made to produce anything, when, by going a few miles farther west, till he reached the burr-oak region, he might have his choice of the fairest lands the eye of man ever looked upon, where the soil was all ready for the plow, and where sufficient crops could be raised the first season to furnish subsistence for the family. Being influenced by these statements, he left the family at Ypsilanti, came on to Bronson, and from there went south along the road leading from Bronson to Jackson Prairie. His most sanguine expectations were fully realized by the looks of the opening, and he immediately returned to Ypsilanti for his family.

The Marshes had come on with him, intending to settle in Indiana, their goods being brought by two ox-teams, one of them belonging to the man from Jackson Prairie. These two teams Mr. Freeman engaged to go and bring his household and effects, and the journey to Ypsilanti and back was made without adventure or mishap. They reached their destination November 1, and moved with the Marshes into a vacant house they found on section 5, in Gilead, about one-half mile south of the town line. There was another vacant house in the vicinity, which was left in charge of Bishop Chase. Mr. Freeman tried to hire this house for the winter, but the bishop, who, it would seem, was somewhat given to proselyting, made it a condition of the lease that the tenant should—as he phrased it—"read service with him." Freeman retorted that, "he never had been a slave to any man, and he would be plagued if he would be now," and the bargain fell through. For five or six weeks the cabin occupied by Mr. Freeman and the Marshes presented something like the appearance usually credited to the tenement-houses of the great cities of the world. It *swarmed with life*, for *twenty persons* would fill to overflowing a much larger mansion than the first settlers of this country usually indulged in. Mr. Freeman selected a site on the Bronson road, in section 30, and immediately began building a cabin, which was completed sufficiently to allow of the family's moving into it in December. In that winter he purchased the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 5, in Gilead, and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 32, in Bethel, of a man who had previously entered the land. He gave him $150 for the 80 acres. In June he entered 40 acres adjoining it on the north, and a year later traded his Lenawee County land for the 80 acres on which he had built his house, which had been entered, meantime, by another person. Mr. Freeman lived in this town about two years, and then moved on to his land in Gilead. Some seventeen years ago he removed to the town of Quincy, and died there in March, 1870. Two of his children are now residing in this county,—Cornelius, in Bethel, and Mrs. Hannah Adams, in Coldwater. Another son, John, who was a respected citizen of this town, died in 1877, from the effects of a kick from a horse. Five of the ten children are still living in different parts of the country.

Albert Dudley lived on section 8, near the place where the highway crosses Swan Creek, and the bridge across the creek has always been called Dudley's Bridge on that account. He removed to the adjoining town of Batavia, and kept the public-house known as the Dudley stand for several years.

David M. Clark was one of the most peculiar men of the town, and was also one of its most prominent citizens. Being a man of fair educational attainments, he was thereby fitted for the posts he held among them: being school-teacher, clerk, magistrate, and surveyor. By nature he was quick-tempered, imperious, and irascible, and many stories are told of him that illustrate these traits of his character. Among them the following: a man named Isaac Adams purchased a farm in Indiana, and hired Clark to survey it for him. Some time afterwards Adams and Clark happened to meet at the York House, where Samuel H. Cary was then keeping tavern. Adams, in the course of the conversation that ensued, said to Clark, in a bantering tone,—

"Well, Clark, do you remember the time I saved your life?"

"No," said Clark. "When and where was it? I should like to know."

"Why," said Adams, "it was the time you came down to Indiana to survey my farm for me. Don't you recollect it now?"

"Oh, yes," said the unsuspicious surveyor, "I remember *that* perfectly well; but what has *that* to do with your saving my life?"

"Why, can it be possible," replied the incorrigible joker, as he cast a sly look over his interested audience, and winked to some of his cronies, "can it be possible that you have forgotten how you, with all your compasses and other

apparatus, got lost in the woods, and would have starved to death if I hadn't piloted you out?"

The crowd burst into a loud laugh at this original sally, which so irritated Clark that he seized a billet of wood from the wood-box, and rushed at his tormentor, intent upon sudden vengeance. Cary sprang from behind the bar, and interfered in time to prevent a collision, and the commotion was soon quieted down.

Mr. Clark came from Grosse Isle, near Detroit, and was the county surveyor for several years. He did a great deal of surveying for the inhabitants of this region during his life-time. The land he entered was on the northwest quarter of section 7, and there he lived, died, and was buried.

Milton Beesmer settled on the east half of the northeast quarter of section 16. It being school-land he could not enter it, but had to wait till the lands were offered for sale before getting a title. He built a small log house on it and lived there till his death, which occurred some ten years later.

On the fifth day of September, 1835, a party of emigrants, consisting of eleven persons,—Daniel Smead and his wife (father and mother of the others), Morgan L. Smead and wife and one child, Lyman Smead and wife and two children, and Lauriston Smead and wife,—left their former home in Middletown, Delaware Co., N. Y., and started on an overland journey to the West, intending to locate at Rock River, in the State of Illinois. They traveled by leisurely stages, stopping frequently at the homes of friends living at different places along their route, and reached Taylor's Tavern, in Batavia, about the 20th of November. Here the progress of the party was checked by the sudden prostration of Daniel Smead, who was attacked by a disease that prohibited any further travel, and seriously threatened his life. So the party made themselves as comfortable as possible under the circumstances, and settled down for the winter. Of course, the sons spent a good portion of their time in looking about the country, and they grew to like it pretty well,—enough so, at least, as to lead them to think of abandoning the idea of going on to Illinois, and settling here instead.

As soon as the old gentleman had sufficiently recovered from his sickness they took him to see some of the land they had selected, and he, too, was pleased with its appearance. They then determined to stop here, and sent Morgan to Bronson (now Kalamazoo) to enter the land. He went early in January, 1836, and entered 446 acres lying in sections 3, 4, and 9. This was divided up, Lyman and Lauriston having 63 acres each, and Morgan living with the old folks on the east half of section 4. The party remained at Taylor's through the winter and George Dunham and John Masters were hired to build a house, which they got finished about the 7th of March, but the family did not move into it until the 5th of April. After it was finished and before the family moved in, the annual burning of the marshes and openings took place, and the new house was endangered. Daniel Smead and David Worden luckily happened to visit it at this juncture, and started a counter-fire that saved the dwelling. As soon as the family had got settled in their new home, Lyman and Lauriston set at work to prepare homes of their own. Lyman moved into his house during the succeeding summer, but Lauriston did not get to living in his until the spring of 1837. Daniel Smead died March 9, 1847; his wife, Lucy, died Oct. 9, 1848; and Lauriston died April 2, 1845. Morgan L. and Lyman are still living on their original farms in this town. They are the two oldest surviving settlers of the town.

Ebenezer Green was the father of Amos and Silas S. Green. He came in company with them, bringing his wife and a younger son. He settled on the south half of the northeast quarter of section 30, and died in this town a few years later. Amos Green and his wife located on the north half of the same quarter-section, and subsequently returned to Ohio, from which State the Greens all came. Silas S. Green, with his wife and two children, took up the northwest quarter of section 30. He lived here until about twenty years ago, when he removed to Cass County in this State.

In the year 1828 a vessel crossed the Atlantic, which brought from Glasgow to New York a Scotch emigrant named James Bennie. Upon landing in this country he at once went to Amsterdam, on the Mohawk River, in Central New York, and engaged in doing farm work. He remained there for about five years, and then, having accumulated a sufficient amount of money to pay the expenses of their passage, sent to Scotland for his mother and an unmarried sister, who, as soon as possible, joined him at Amsterdam, and then all came on to this State, where a married sister, Mrs. Jeanette McKinley, was then living, in the town of Gilead.

They arrived in this locality in 1833, and Mr. Bennie hired out to work for Bishop Chase, his mother and sister going to live with Mrs. McKinley. Mr. Bennie arrived in this vicinity without a dollar, having expended all his earnings to get here. He became quite an important member of the bishop's household, and was intrusted with the management of a large part of his business affairs. While Bennie lived with him, the bishop went on a visit to England, and during his absence the residence was destroyed by fire. A large part of the furniture and household effects were saved from the conflagration. The news went across the sea that Bishop Chase's *mansion* had been destroyed, and he was presented with large amounts of money (aggregating several thousand dollars) by his English friends and acquaintances, who seemed to have no definite knowledge of the intrinsic value of a *mansion* in the "wilds of Michigan." In this fire Mr. Bennie lost all the property he possessed except the clothes he was wearing. He continued working for the bishop till he had saved enough to purchase an eighty-acre lot of the government, and then, in June, 1836, he went to the land-office and entered the east half of the southeast quarter of section 31, and became a resident of Bethel, his unmarried sister Christiana keeping house for him. In 1852 he was married to Mrs. Susan Robinson, formerly of Syracuse, N. Y., who still survives him and resides on the homestead. He was a very industrious and energetic man, careful and thorough in business, kind and considerate to all with whom he came in contact, and benevolent to a fault. During his life he acquired a competency of worldly goods, and added to his landed pos-

sessions until he owned 160 acres of the choicest lands in this part of the county. He was often intrusted with the management of public business in the town, and discharged his duties with careful fidelity. While on a visit to relatives in Utah he was taken sick, and died there May 1, 1872.

Moses Paine came from Batavia, N. Y., in the early summer of 1830, and went as far West as Pigeon Prairie (now White Pigeon), where he bought a farm. He grew dissatisfied with it in a few months, and, instead of bringing his family West, he returned to the East and remained at his former home for the space of six years. At the expiration of that time he had once more made up his mind to come to Michigan, had completed his preparations for removing his family, and having performed the journey in safety and without any unusual incident, arrived in October on the place his son Thomas had entered for him during the preceding winter. Mr. Paine's family consisted of a wife and six children. Thomas had preceded him; Ephraim, Moses, Jr., and Catharine accompanied him; and his wife and daughters Jane and Sophia followed them a year later. The land on which he settled was on the north part of section 5, adjoining the Chicago road, and consisted of 80 acres of timbered opening land. As soon as the land was got in proper condition Mr. Paine planted some appleseeds he had brought from the East. The orchard thus commenced was one of the earliest raised in the township and is now a fine and fruitful one. Moses Paine died in this town in August, 1871, at the ripe age of ninety-one years. Of his children, Ephraim lives on the homestead, Thomas in Batavia, Moses in California, Jane in Girard, Sophia in Plymouth, Ind., and Catharine in Nebraska.

Heman Lake, Origin Bingham, Adam Bower, and Lemuel Bingham, with their respective families, traveled in company from their homes in Erie Co., N. Y., till they arrived at Coldwater, when Lemuel Bingham left the party. The others came on along the State road till they reached this town.

Heman Lake entered the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 13. In the summer of 1839 Mr. Lake was taken with a severe attack of the bilious fever, and was attended by Dr. Corwin. He took an emetic prescribed by the physician which it is thought hastened his death, which occurred in the latter part of August.

Origin Bingham located on the west half of the southeast quarter of section 25, and died there some six years later. His widow, his son Origin, and a daughter are now residents of Coldwater.

Adam Bower took up 40 acres in the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 25. He died there about the year 1847. His family of ten children have all died or removed from the town.

Lemuel Bingham remained in Coldwater through the winter of 1836–37, while his son, Matthew H., was building a log house on the land they had entered on the northeast quarter of section 25. They owned in addition to this a 40-acre lot in section 30 in Ovid. The lake on that section was called Bingham Lake on that account. The family moved on to their place in the spring of 1837. Matthew married a daughter of Heman Lake, and about two years afterwards died. Lemuel then sold the farm and went to live with his son, Seymour, in Coldwater.

During the same fall (1836), Thomas Judson, Lyman Seymour, Timothy Colby, Job Devol, and Otis Davis came from the town of Collins, Erie Co., N. Y., and settled in this town.

Thomas Judson settled on section 25, and remained about seven years, when he returned to his former home, and is now living there. Otis Davis, who located on section 24, sold his farm to Peleg Brownell, Jan. 1, 1846, and then he, too, returned to New York to live.

Lyman Seymour took up the southeast quarter of section 23, and lived there till the summer of 1839, when he died.

Timothy Colby entered the east half of the northeast quarter of section 26, and lived there till about 1850–51. He became somewhat prominent in town matters, and was treasurer of the town for three years before he removed to Ottawa County. At the time of leaving he was indebted to the town to a considerable extent. A few years ago he left this State and settled in Oregon.

Caleb N. Bates came to Michigan in 1835, and bought five and a half 80-acre lots, located on sections 2, 13, 14, and 23 in this town, and then went back to prepare his family for removal. The next fall (1836) he, with his wife and five children, his son Peleg, with a wife and two children, and his son-in-law, Hiram G. Wiser, with his wife and three children, all embarked on a steamboat on Lake Erie, at Buffalo, with all their household goods, three wagons, two horses, and two yokes of oxen. When the vessel had arrived within sight of the Toledo lighthouse, a heavy head wind sprung up, which rapidly increased to a gale, and drove the vessel back down the lake. While the furious storm was at its height, the rudder of the vessel gave way, and the boat was driven helplessly at the mercy and will of the winds and waves. After many hours of anxiety and terror to the crew and passengers, the vessel drifted ashore at Port Clinton, near Sandusky, O. The passengers were taken ashore in boats, and the cattle and horses, being thrown overboard, swam ashore. The wagons, too, were thrown into the water and towed ashore by means of ropes. Our company of emigrants hitched up their teams, and leaving their goods to be carried to Toledo by the boat after the storm should have subsided, pressed on by land toward their destination, where they arrived in due time, having experienced all the pleasures of a passage through the Black Swamp in the muddy season. They came from the town of Newstead (then a part of the town of Clarence), Erie Co., N. Y. Caleb was a veteran of the war of 1812, and drew a pension for his services. He died in this town Sept. 5, 1867. Peleg lives on the farm on which he first settled. Benjamin, another son, lives in the town, and Hiram G. Wiser and his wife are still living, though well advanced in years, on a farm on section 14.

Mrs. Margaret McMillan, with her sons Stephen and James, and her daughter Margaret, came from Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., and arrived in Bethel early in the fall, stopping temporarily with Silas S. Green, while they were preparing a home for themselves. They bought their land (the southwest quarter of section 29 and the southeast

quarter of section 30) of a Mr. Tuttle, who lived in Batavia, N. Y., and had purchased it from the government. The McMillans built a house on the Bronson road about forty rods north of the section line. The house was 18 by 22 feet in size, and was ready for its occupants in the latter part of October. In the latter part of the season, Philander Olds (a son-in-law of Mrs. McMillan) with his wife and four children, joined the party, and in January, 1837, Ebenezer McWilliams and his wife came also. During the winter the little cabin teemed with life, for, in addition to those already mentioned, William and Andrew Reed, Anson Vaughn, and Joseph Campbell occupied it, making in all a family of 16 persons. The land cost them $4 per acre, and it was divided through the centre, Ebenezer taking the north half and Stephen the south half. Ebenezer built a house about eighty rods north of the first one, and moved into it some time in March.

Philander Olds purchased a couple of acres on section 29, and built a dwelling and cooper-shop there. Here he worked at his trade for a couple of years, and then, his wife having died, he removed to Union City, and is now living there. James, some time about 1840, moved on to a farm on section 17, in Batavia, and lived there till he went on a visit to some relatives in Washington Co., N. Y., about nineteen years ago, and while there was taken sick and died. Ebenezer sold his land in 1850 and bought 255 acres on section 31, where he is now living, at the age of sixty-eight years. Stephen still lives on the place where he first settled. His mother died about thirty years ago, and he was married about the same time to Miss Jeanette Grover. He was the second supervisor of the town, and held the office four successive years. He is now nearly eighty years of age.

Of the others mentioned as members of this party, Andrew Reed and Anson Vaughn returned to the State of New York, and Joseph Campbell went farther West. Only one, William Reed, settled here permanently. In the spring of 1837 he bought the west half of the southeast quarter of section 29. He went East, was married, and returned with his wife in the fall of that year. About four years later he sold his property here and moved to Lansing, where he is now living.

David Cummings came from Niagara Co., N. Y., to Ypsilanti in the fall of 1832. In December, 1835, he came to Bronson, and kept a tavern there on the Pierce place. About a year later he moved to this town, and lived on the Van Alstine place, on Snow Prairie. In 1838 he went to Indiana, and remained about fourteen years, then returned here for a short time, and then moved to Masonville, where he kept the Sellick tavern for about three years. He then removed to Quincy, and died there upwards of twenty years ago. Several of his children, among them his son William, removed to California; one is living at La Grange, Ind., and another, Mrs. Gideon Lease, is residing in this town.

Charles M., George, and James Gallap, three brothers, came from Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., the first in the fall of 1838, and the two latter in the fall of 1842. Soon after his arrival here, Charles married Miss Olive Bates, of Ovid, a daughter of Francis Bates, and settled on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 23. He is now living in the northeast part of the town. George returned to Erie County, N. Y., and is now living there. James married a daughter of Roswell Larabee, in 1846, and is now living at Bethel Centre. He has been intimately connected with the conducting of town affairs, having held several of the most important town offices, among them that of town clerk for ten years.

Levi Thompson, formerly a citizen of Canaseraga, Madison Co., N. Y., came to this town from Rome Centre, Lenawee Co., in 1838, and settled on 120 acres on the southeast quarter of section 13, where he lived till his death in 1863. He has two sons and one daughter still living in this town.

Walter Roe, in the fall of 1839, settled in the southwest part of the town. He died in 1850. His wife survived him many years and died in 1873, at the age of eighty-four years. A son, David, is now living on the homestead.

Willard Cranson came from Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y., in 1831, and settled in Lenawee County, near the present city of Adrian, where he remained five years, removing, at the expiration of that time, to Moscow Plains, in Hillsdale County. In the spring of 1840 he again changed his location, and settled on a farm of 240 acres lying on sections 32 and 33 in this town, which he purchased of Uriah Mallory, who had bought it of the government about two years previous. His family at that time consisted of his wife, two sons, and one daughter. Mr. Cranson is still living on the farm he then bought, has reached the age of ninety years (on the 7th of April, 1879), and is the oldest citizen of the township. His wife died April 24, 1855. His sons, Parmenio A. and Asa, and his daughter, Mrs. Cornelius Freeman, are still living in this town. Another daughter, who married before the family left Lenawee County, is now living in Wisconsin.

Charles W. Weatherby settled in the adjoining town of Batavia, as early as 1835–36, and after living there a few years removed into this town. He lived here until about fifteen years ago, when he removed to Shelbina, Shelby Co., Mo. During his residence here he was frequently elected to official positions, and is the only person who, while living in Bethel, was honored with official position outside of the town offices. He was elected a representative in the State Legislature in 1860, and served two terms.

Roswell Larabee was a settler in Lenawee County at an early day, and came from there to this town in 1844, locating on section 13. In 1850 he returned to Lenawee County. He brought to this town a wife, four sons, and three daughters. Of these sons, Roswell P., Horatio B., and Austin settled in this town, and Erastus in Ovid. Roswell enlisted in the Union army during the war, and died of typhoid pneumonia at Cumberland Gap on the 23d of April, 1864. Horatio was killed by the cars while crossing the railroad at Branch. Austin and Mrs. James Gallap are still residents of Bethel.

During the first five or six years of the experience of the pioneers in this town, they were called upon to suffer many privations and to endure many hardships. But the lands were soon brought to produce an abundance of material for food, and the settlers grew into easier circumstances, though they had to make long journeys to reach a mill, where their corn and wheat could be made into meal and flour, and

thus fitted for their use. Hogs, which were allowed to roam the woods at will, fatted upon the acorns and other nuts, and the settlers, to secure their supply of pork, had but to go into the forest and shoot what hogs they needed.

There were numerous families of Indians living about the town, who were friendly towards the whites, always ready to go with them upon fishing or hunting excursions, and ever open to trade. One morning Lyman Olmstead arose very early and went out to a runway to watch for deer, leaving his wife in bed. She neglected to get up and fasten the door after him, and soon fell asleep. About sunrise she again awoke, and was very much startled at seeing a formidable and repulsive-looking Indian standing at the bedside. Without betraying her fears, she inquired what he wanted? He said he wanted to get warm, and she told him to go to the fireplace, then, and not be standing there to frighten her. He obeyed, and her husband returning soon after, relieved her fears. Upon another occasion her husband had gone away in company with a young Indian with whom he was on very friendly terms, and did not return. Bed-time came, and Mrs. Olmstead retired with a female friend who had come to spend the night with her. Some time in the night there was a rap at the door, and Mrs. Olmstead, arising, went to the door and asked what was wanted. A voice, which she thought was her husband's, replied in the Indian language (which he could talk quite fluently, and often used in conversing with her) that he wanted her to open the door. She did so, and the door was scarcely opened, when the Indian who had gone out with her husband glided in, and, closing the door behind him, went to the fireplace to warm. Being questioned as to Olmstead's whereabouts, he replied that he did not know. The women were frightened at his strange behavior, and made preparations to leave the house on pretext of going for water, intending to go to some of the neighbors for protection. Before they left, however, the door again opened, and Olmstead, who had been standing outside all the time, stepped in, and he and the Indian enjoyed a hearty laugh over the effect their ruse had produced upon the women.

These Indians drew a pension from the British Government for services rendered during the war of 1812, and made an annual pilgrimage to Canada to draw their annuity. In the month of August, 1837, a party of them were returning home from this annual pilgrimage, and camped for the night near the present residence of James Taylor, in Batavia. A party of whites, consisting of Morgan, Lyman, and Lauriston Smead, Hezekiah Terry, and Philip Olmstead, had been to Coldwater, to Cross & Holbrook's store, for a keg of whisky to use while cutting hay on the marshes. They were in a lumber-wagon, and coming along the Chicago road, on their way home, saw the light of the Indian camp-fires, and the shadow-like figures of the dusky aborigines flitting to and fro before them. Terry, who was a new-comer, and curious to learn all about the Indians and their ways, proposed that they should stop and see them for a while. So they all alighted, hitched the team, and went forward to the camp-fire. While they were conversing with them, the Indians, who had in some way learned that there was whisky in the vicinity, asked the whites for some of their much-loved "fire-water," and were each given a small drink from the keg. All then returned to the camp, and the visitors stood by looking at the squaws as they prepared the food for their evening meal. All was apparently quiet and peaceful, when suddenly Olmstead, who was leaning against a tree, felt something strike his side, followed by a sharp pain. Looking around, he saw that an Indian had struck him with a knife, penetrating his clothes and inflicting a slight cut in his side. Instantly a battle began, in which fists, clubs, and knives were freely used, and in which the whites were victorious, driving their enemies from the field. Terry especially distinguished himself by his activity and prowess. At the close of the engagement the whites mounted their vehicle and proceeded to their homes. Benjamin Olmstead, of Batavia, visited the camp the next morning, and he described the Indians as very much demoralized and badly punished. The Indians seemed to have a good sense of justice, and never held a grudge against any one for a punishment justly inflicted upon them. This is illustrated by the case of an Indian who went to the house of Mrs. Corwin, at Masonville, and asked for something to eat. Mrs. Corwin refused his request, telling him that what little food she had she needed for her own and her children's use. He grew angry at this, and telling her that he would have it, began searching for it. Mrs. Corwin ran across the road to Mr. Stewart's for help, and Morgan Smead, who had just driven up, went over to see to the matter. He found the Indian with his head and shoulders in the cupboard, and his position being very favorable, made a very effective attack upon him, punishing him severely before he succeeded in making his escape. Some time after, he again met the same Indian, who, to show his friendly feelings, made him a present of some pewter finger-rings,—ornaments which the Indians were fond of wearing and which they highly prized. A few years later, these Indians were removed to their reservation in the Indian Territory.

In the fall of 1835 some of the settlers clubbed together to buy salt for the purpose of putting down their yearly supply of meat, and sent a man with a team of horses to bring it from Detroit. He came back with a load of eight barrels, which cost the settlers ten dollars a barrel.

The scarcity of wheat was greatest in 1835–36, when it sold for two dollars a bushel. In 1842 it was the lowest it ever has been here, being drawn to Coldwater and sold for two shillings and sixpence per bushel.

Among the later settlers was William T. Ammerman, who came from Chesterfield, Fulton Co., O., and, after living two years in Ovid, settled, in January, 1853, on the fine farm he now owns, in the east part of the town. In addition to the important town offices to which he has been elected, he has held the office of notary public for twenty-four years, and has always been foremost in all enterprises tending to advance the interests of the town and of its citizens.

Another was William Bradway, a settler of 1842, who is still living in town on a fine farm in section 9.

The town of Bethel is designated in the United States survey as town 7 south, range 7 west, and comprises a territory six miles square, bounded north by Batavia, east by

Ovid, south by Gilead, and west by Bronson. It was originally pretty evenly divided between timbered lands and openings. The timber lands extended in a strip nearly three miles wide from near the northeast corner of the town to the south line in section 34. Another strip, about a mile and a half wide, started from a point a little west of the centre and extended west into the town of Bronson. The rest of the town was either timbered or burr-oak openings. The timbered openings lay nearest the water-courses, and in the eastern part, along the State road. The burr-oak opening on section 16 has before been mentioned as Snow Prairie. Another, on section 31, is locally known as Kane's Prairie. The best lands in the town are in the southwest part. The land along the course of Swan Creek was quite marshy, and was bordered with tamarack. Back from this was a light growth of black-oak timber. The surface of the ground is generally level or gently undulating, with a little land of a more rolling nature in the east centre of the town, along the State road. The soil on the openings is a sandy or gravelly loam, and on the timbered lands it is a rich black loam, often somewhat intermingled with clay. The subsoil is a heavy blue clay of a great depth. The soil is fertile, easily worked, and suited to the cultivation of general crops. It is quite stony in some places, mostly on the timbered land.

At the time of settlement the marsh lands constituted about one-sixth of the area of the town, but by the clearing of land, the removal of obstructions in the form of fallen and decayed timber, and the improved system of drainage, a large share of these have been reclaimed, or are now undergoing a process that will eventually fit them for cultivation. Though some parts of the town are still comparatively new, Bethel is not greatly behind the other towns of the county in the value of its lands or the amount of crops annually produced.

The principal stream is Swan Creek, which forms the outlet of Cary's Lake, the southern portion of which extends a little into this town. The creek enters the town at the northeast corner of section 4, runs in a semicircular course, and, after a brief détour in Batavia, passes into Bronson half a mile south of the town line. Stony Creek is its principal tributary in this town. Prairie River crosses the southwest corner of the town, touching sections 30, 32, and 33. It is sometimes called Hog Creek, but, we are led to think, incorrectly. A small part of Bingham Lake lies in section 25 in this town. There are three small lakes in the north part of the town, the largest being in section 4, and bearing the name of Smead's Lake. They are all about 30 or 40 feet deep, and have a mucky bottom. The waters have lowered considerably since the lands of the vicinity have been better drained, and there is firm, tillable ground now on the very sites where the first settlers used to anchor their boats to fish.

Of the causes which led to and the steps taken to bring about the organization of the town we are left in ignorance. The name "Elizabeth" was selected, and it is thought most probable that this name was selected by Moses Olmstead, and that the name was taken from that of the town of the same name in New Jersey. It was erected into a separate township under that name by the Legislature of 1836–37, and the first town-meeting was held in accordance with the provisions of the act. The following transcript of the records shows what transpired at that time:

FIRST TOWN-MEETING.

"At a meeting held at the house of Moses Omstead, being the first township-meeting for the township of Elizabeth, for the purpose of electing officers for the year 1837, Monday, April 3, 1837:

"Elijah Thomas was elected Moderator; David M. Clark and Silas S. Green, Clerks; Isaac Freeman, David Cummings, Assistant Judges.

"The following were elected by ballot to serve as officers for the ensuing year: Elijah Thomas, Supervisor; David M. Clark, Township Clerk; David M. Clark, Ebenezer Green, Daniel Smead, Assessors; Isaac Freeman, Moses Omstead, Jr., Loreston* Smead, Commissioners of Highways; Stephen McMillan, David Cummings, Elijah Thomas, David M. Clark, Justices of the Peace; Morgan Smead, David M. Clark, Elijah Thomas, School Inspectors; Moses Omstead, Sr., Daniel Smead, Overseers of the Poor; Philip Omstead, Constable and Collector; Morgan Johnston, O. Dickinson, Constables; Samuel Handy, Stephen McMillan, James Thurston, and Elijah Thomas, Moses Omstead, Overseers of Highways.

(Attested.)
"DAVID M. CLARK. } *Clerks.*
"S. S. GREEN. }

"ELIJAH THOMAS, *Supt.*
"DAVID M. CLARK, *T. C.*
"EBENEZER GREEN.
"ISAAC FREEMAN."

On the 10th of April the justices met and cast lots to determine their respective terms of office. The result will be seen by referring to the civil list published elsewhere.

September 22 a caucus was held "at the house of the widow omstead, for the purpose of sending Two delegates to the convention at Taylor's tavern." Samuel Fowler was chairman, and Elijah Thomas secretary of the meeting. Elijah Thomas and David M. Clark were the delegates selected.

The following extract from the town records shows a rather curious way that people then had of surmounting difficulties met in the work of conducting elections. It reads: "Aug^{t} Notify^{d} the Township for an election for a Representative to Congress, to be held at the widow omsteads. the Supervisor being sick, and not sufficient officers to form a board, *whereupon said election was discontinued.*"

The town raised $75 by tax "to meet all Expences and charges against the Township" for the year 1837–38; and even this sum was found too large to be all expended, for the bills audited amounted to but $50.37½.

The first general election occurred on the 6th and 7th days of November, 1837. The polls were held open for two days,—the first day at the widow Olmstead's house, and the second day at the house of David M. Clark. Ebenezer Green, Stephen McMillan, and David M. Clark were the inspectors of election, and Samuel Handy and Silas S. Green were the clerks. Notwithstanding this formidable array of officials, and the length of time consumed, the vote polled was not exceedingly heavy. For the office of Governor, Stevens T. Mason received 18 votes, and Charles C. Trowbridge received 11 votes. On the other officers voted for, the vote was about the same.

The Legislature in 1838–39 changed the name of the town, and called it Bethel. The reasons for the change, as

*Lauriston.

well as the derivation of the new name, are not known, though it is said it was brought about mainly through the efforts and influence of David M. Clark.

There were many applications presented to the town board for licenses to keep tavern by the settlers in different localities during the four or five years following the erection of the town. In 1840 the board refused to license Benoni Burch and Perez A. Tisdall. April 23, 1842, they licensed "John Painter and Timothy Van Voltainburgh" to keep public-houses, but made a proviso that they were "not to sell ardint spirrets." This policy does not, however, seem to have been in accord with the wishes of the people, or else their views met with a radical change, for at the town-meeting held April 5, 1847, a vote was taken on the question with the following result: for license, 61 votes; against license, 10 votes.

The following table, compiled from the census returns of 1838 and 1874, tends to show the material growth of the town during the first forty years of its existence:

	1838.	1874.		1838.	1874.
Population	177	1,348	Neat stock	167	1,424†
Wheat, bu. raised.	945	28,587	Hogs	152	1,401
Corn, "	1518	53,352	Sheep	.....	2,415
Oats, "	1188	11,732*	Mules	.....	7
Buckwheat, "	1000		Milch cows	.....	684
Horses	37	600	Work oxen	.....	40

In this connection we will also mention that the equalized assessed valuation of the real estate in Bethel is about $200,000, and that the total amount of taxes for the year 1878 was $4437.58. Of this amount $1306.87 were raised for school purposes, and $924.66 for town purposes, including $154.66 for building drains.

In 1857 steps were taken towards building a town-house, and $200 were voted for that purpose. It was not completed till the fall of 1859, and was built by Leverett Keyes for the sum of $369.75. The site selected was on the Cranson road, eighty rods west of the centre of the town, and the building committee consisted of Calvin J. Dart, James Gallap, and Samuel Fowler, under whose supervision the building was planned and built. This building is still used for town purposes, and all of the elections are held there.

At an early day the State opened a road from Marshall to Fort Wayne, Ind., which passed through the southeastern part of this town, and furnished a highway along which the pioneers of that part of the town passed on their way to their homes.

Along this road, in the town of Ovid, a settlement was made by the Bateses, Cards, and Lanpheres, which received the name of "South America." This settlement has extended southward into this town, and the name has followed it, until it is now commonly, though incorrectly, applied to the eastern part of this town.

The following list shows the names of the officers of the town from its organization to the present, and also the date of their election to the respective offices. It has been compiled with great care, and may be relied upon as correct in all particulars:

* Including all other grains.
† Including milch cows and oxen.

CIVIL LIST.

SUPERVISORS.

1837. Elijah Thomas.
1838–41. Stephen McMillan.
1842–47. Jeremiah Holly.
1848–49. James Bennie.
1850. Jeremiah Holly.
1851–54. William Lamoreaux.
1855. Charles W. Weatherby.
1856–57. Roswell P. Larabee.
1858. N. G. Ellis.
1859–61. William T. Ammerman.
1862. Roswell P. Larabee.
1863. Thomas Goodrich.
1864. William T. Ammerman.
1865. David Stephenson.
1866. Christopher G. Babcock.
1867–69. William T. Ammerman.
1870. Nathaniel Piatt.
1871. James Gallap.
1872–73. Nathaniel Piatt.
1874–76. Luman Lampman.
1877. Richard T. Martin.
1878. Luman Lampman.

TOWN CLERKS.

1837. David M. Clark.
1838. David Larmont.
1839–40. John Proudfit.
1841. Jeremiah Holly.
1842–44. John Proudfit.
1845. Richard Saulsbury.
1846–47. Samuel Keyes.
1848–49. William Lamoreaux.
1850. Ransom Compton (res'd).
Amasa W. Miller (ap'td).
1851. Charles W. Weatherby.
1852–54. Parmenio A. Cranson.
1855–57. Wm. T. Ammerman.
1858–59. Myron F. Giddings.
1860. James Gallap.
1861. James H. Rippey.
1862–65. Myron F. Giddings.
1866–70. James Gallap.
1871. Edwin G. Wheeler.
1872–74. James Gallap.
1875–76. William G. Thurber.
1877. James Gallap.
1878. William G. Thurber.

TOWN TREASURERS.

1839. Otis Davis.
1840–41. Samuel Fowler.
1842–43. Milton Beesmer.
1844. Nathaniel Woodard.
1845. Stephen McMillan.
1846. George Gallap.
1847–49. Timothy Colby.
1850–51. Parmenio A. Cranson.
1852–55. Roswell P. Larabee.
1856. A. W. Plumley.
1857. James Gallap.
1858. John Carter.
1859. William Van Orman.
1860. Roswell P. Larabee.
1861. John Freeman.
1862. John Webb.
1863–64. Julius L. Hart.
1865. John Henry Thompson.
1866. Albert Hart.
1867. Luman W. Harris.
1868. Julius L. Hart.
1869–70. George W. Joles, Jr.
1871–72. Julius L. Hart.
1873–74. Charles Allen.
1875. Henry Fowler.
1876–78. Edgar A. Miner.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1837. David M. Clark (4 yrs.).
David Cummings (3 yrs.).
Elijah Thomas (2 yrs.).
Stephen McMillan (1 yr.).
1838. Silas S. Green (4 yrs.).
Heman Lake (2 yrs.).
Hezekiah Terry (1 yr.).
1839. John Proudfit.
1840. Adam Thurston.
1841. Thomas Judson (f. t.).
Jeremiah Holly (v.).
1842. Willard Cranson.
1843. Origin Bingham (f. t.).
Silas S. Green (v.).
1844. Roswell P. Larabee (f. t.).
John Proudfit (v.).
1845. Jeremiah Holly.
1846. James Foster (f. t.).
Newman Canfield (v.).
Joseph D. Field (v.).*
Sherod Moore (v.).*
1847. Peleg Brownell.
1848. Chas. W. Weatherby (f. t.).
Dennis Horton (v.).
1849. Jeremiah Holly.
1850. Oscar F. Parker.
1851. James Thompson.
1852. Elwood Randall.
1853. Jeremiah Holly (f. t.).
O. B. Cummings (v.).
1854. William Lamoreaux (v.).†
A. C. Terry (v.).†
George Smith (f. t.).
James Turner (v.).
1855. William Harkness (f. t.).
R. G. Pickel (l. v.)
O. F. Parker (s. v.).
1856. Chas. W. Weatherby.
1857. George Smith.
1858. William Lamoreaux (f. t.).
Benjamin Pond (v.).
1859. William Harkness (f. t.).
R. G. Pickel (v.).
1860. David Stephenson (f. t.).
Silas N. Card (v.).
1861. Newman Canfield (f. t.).
Parmenio A. Cranson (v.).
1862. William Lamoreaux (f. t.).
Lorenzo C. Hurd (v.).
1863. Silas N. Card (f. t.).
Benjamin Pond (v.).
1864. Robert Stephenson.

* Special election, Oct. 4, 1846.
† Special election, Jan. 7, 1854.

1865. Alvah A. Philbrick.
1866. William Lamoreaux (f. t.).
Newman Canfield (l. v.).
Wm. T. Ammerman (s. v.).
1867. Silas N. Card (f. t.).
Eli Baldwin (v.).
1868. Charles M. Strong.
1869. Newman Canfield (f. t.).
James Gallap (v.).
1870. John Q. Adams.
1871. William G. Thurber.
1872. Silas N. Card.
1873. Newman Canfield.
1874. Martin L. Sweet.
1875. William N. Carter (f. t.).
Lucius Williams (v.).
1876. Silas N. Card (f. t.).
Frank Hofacker (v.).
1877. George Fuller.
1878. John E. Strong.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1837. Isaac Freeman.
Moses Olmstead, Jr.
Lauriston Smead.
1838. N. P. Filkins.
John G. Richardson.
Origin Bingham.
1839. N. P. Filkins.
Origin Bingham.
Samuel Fowler.
1840. C. N. Bates.
Samuel Fowler.
N. P. Filkins.
1841. Moses Olmstead.
John G. Richardson.
Caleb N. Bates.
1842. Nathaniel Woodard.
James Bennie.
Timothy Colby.
1843. Matthew H. Bingham.
Nathaniel Woodard.
James Bennie.
1844. Stephen McMillan.
M. H. Bingham.
Nathaniel Woodard.
1845. Willard Cranson.
Moses Paine.
M. H. Bingham.
1846. Willard Cranson.
Newman Canfield.
James Gallap.
1847. Charles Webb (3 years).
Sherod Moore (2 years).
James Bennie (1 year).
1848. Guy E. Bennett.
1849. John G. Richardson (f. t.).
John Carter (v.).
1850. Lyman M. Hart.
1851. James Bennie (f. t.).
John Dunlap (v.).
1852. John Carter.
1853. James Gallap.
1854. John Freeman.
1855. J. R. Brown.
1856. James Bennie (f. t.).
M. F. Bower (v.).
1857. Henry Bowker (f. t.).
George Borne (v.).
1858. Arvin Bates.
1859. Cornelius Freeman (f. t.).
Charles Gallap (v.).
1860. George Smith (f. t.).
John Webb (v.).
1861. Heman Harris (f. t.).
Lucius Williams (v.).
1862. Asa Cranson (f. t.).
1862–63. Major Tuttle.
1864. George W. Webb (f. t.).
Henry C. Fowler (v.).
1865. Parmenio A. Cranson.
1866. David S. Lockwood.
1867. W. A. Chamberlain.
1868. Chas. F. Houseman (f. t.).
George W. Webb (v.).
1869. George M. White (f. t.).
George W. Joles, Jr. (v.).
1870. Perry H. Bower.
1871. George H. Hart (f. t.).
Andrew Zuver (v.).
1872. Josiah Walker.
1873. Parmenio A. Cranson.
1874. Edward Odren.
1875. Oral Cramton.
1876–77. John Freeman.
1878. Benjamin Pond.

ASSESSORS.

1837. David M. Clark.
Ebenezer Green.
Daniel Smead.
1838. James Bennie.
Thomas Judson.
Samuel Hand.
1839. Stephen McMillan.
Thomas Judson.
1839. Alfred Luce.
1840. A. H. Hanchett.
E. McMillan.
John Proudfit.
1841. James Bennie.
Ashbel Thorp.
Thomas Judson.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

1837. Moses Olmstead, Sr.
Daniel Smead.
1838. Moses Olmstead.
Ebenezer Green.
1839. Levi Thompson.
Moses Olmstead.
1840. James Thurston, Sr.
Samuel Fowler.
1841. James Thurston.
Joseph Hoxie.
1842. James Thurston.
Daniel Smead.
1843. Moses Olmstead.
O. S. Dickinson.
1844–45. Joseph Hoxie.
James Thurston.
1846. James Thurston.
Moses Paine.
1847. Lowell Rawson.
James Thurston, Sr.
1853. Willard Cranson.
Samuel Fowler.
1855. Heman Harris.
Samuel Fowler.
1856. William Evans.
Hosea Harris.
1857. Samuel Fowler (app'td).
1858. Samuel N. Rawson.
William Short.
1859. S. K. Burleson.
Willard Cranson.

SCHOOL INSPECTORS.

1837. Morgan Smead.
David M. Clark.
Elijah Thomas.
1838. Hezekiah Terry.
Thomas Judson.
David Larmont.
1839. Stephen McMillan.
Thomas Judson.
Uriah Mallory.
1840. Stephen McMillan.
Jeremiah Holly.
Ashbel Thorp.
1841. Thomas Judson.
Ashbel Thorp.
H. S. Dickinson.
1842. Thomas Judson.
G. R. Grant.
Jeremiah Holly.
1843. James Bennie.
Jeremiah Holly.
1844. James Bennie.
1845. Jeremiah Holly.
1846. Newman Canfield.
1847. Harlow Jackson.
1848. David M. Clark.
1849. John Dunlap.
1850. Thomas J. Brownell.
1851. Newman Canfield.
1852. R. H. Drake.
1853. Horace Baldwin.
1854. John Dunlap.
Mortimer Horton.
1855. Alvarus Derthick.
1856. R. G. Pickel.
1857–58. James H. Rippey.
1858–59. William Harkness.
1860. James H. Rippey (resg'd).
James Gallap (app'td).
1861. William Harkness.
1862. Daniel Spring.
1863. Gideon D. Baggerly.
1864. A. W. Plumley.
1865. Gideon D. Baggerly.
1866. C. G. Babcock.
1867. W. A. Chamberlain.
Wm. T. Ammerman (app.).
1868. George Fuller.
1869. Perry H. Bower.
1870. George M. White.
1871. William G. Thurber.
1872. William H. Page.
1873. George W. Webb.
1874. Wm. G. Thurber (f. t.).
Henry Fowler (v.).
1875. Parmenio A. Cranson.
1876. George W. Webb.
1877. Jacob S. Kayser.
1878. Cortes Pond.

SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

1875–76. Elias B. Green.
1877. Orlando D. Cure.
1878. Elias B. Green.

COLLECTORS.

1837. Philip Olmstead.
1838. E. McMillan, resigned.
N. P. Filkins, appointed.
1839. Matthew H. Bingham.
1840. Aaron C. Terry.
1841. Matthew H. Bingham.

DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1872. Asa Cranson.
1873. Parmenio A. Cranson.
1874. John Freeman.
1875. Nathaniel Piatt.
1876–1877. Edward Odren.
1878. Elias G. Tozier.

CONSTABLES.

Philip Olmstead, Morgan Johnston, O. Dickinson, 1837; N. P. Filkins, Alford Bingham, Zebulon Durall, Samuel Handy, 1838; Ashbel Thorp, 1839, '50; Albert Glass, 1839; Matthew H. Bingham, 1839, '41; Aaron C. Terry, 1839, '40; A. D. Bates, 1840, '42; Ebenezer Gifford, 1840; Seth Young, 1841, '42; Richard S. Cook, 1841, '42, '45, '46; Benoni Burch, 1841; Thomas Smith, 1842; V. Smith, Alvin Leech, James Thompson, Hosea Harris, 1843; John Painter, J. J. Richardson, Hiram Tripp, 1844; Orrin B. Cummings, 1844, '47; Alanson Gifford, Orlow Jackson, 1845; Augustus Pixley, 1845–47; Jacob Gordinier, 1846, '63; Perry H. Bower, 1846–48; Parmenio A. Cranson, 1847; Jacob Roe, Ephraim Paine, 1848; Nelson Richardson, 1848, '54; Henry C. Williams, 1849; Collins Fenner, 1849, '65; Perry Larabee, 1849, '50; Ira Whitman, 1849–52; Stukely Hoxie, 1850; Edwin Gordon, 1851–56; Abram Gordinier, 1851, '61, '62; Roswell P. Larabee, 1851, '55; J. G. Stone, 1852, '53, '56, '57, '58; James Gallap, 1852; George Kennedy, Levi Thompson, 1853; Henry Smead, 1854; H. B. Avery, 1854, '57, '59, '60; R. Fowler, 1855; Washington Olmstead, 1855, '58; Sherod Moore, 1856; H. H. Smith, 1856, '58; Hiram Eggleston, C. L. Bates, 1857; David Roe, 1858, '59; Austin Larabee, 1859–61, '66, '69, '70, '71, '73, '75; William A. Buffham, 1859, '62; S. D. Sowle, Hugh Martin, 1860; George Harris, S. S. Brocklebank, 1861; Daniel Tice, 1862; Gideon D. Baggerly, 1862, '65; Rowland Martin, Perkins Shay, 1863; John Brown, Millard Olmstead, David Dickinson, Webster Goodrich, 1864; William Short, Julius L. Hart, 1865; Philo D. Smith, 1865, '77; Levi Gifford, Nicholas Vanalstine, Andrew J. Bair, 1866; John Q. Adams, Samuel Trayer, Daniel Card, John

Webb, 1867; Edgar A. Miner, 1868–71, '75; Daniel C. Larabee, 1868, '69; Silas N. Card, 1868, '70; Hiram A. Swan, 1868, '69; C. J. Bates, 1870, '73; Daniel C. Card, 1871, '72, '76, '77; Chester N. Canfield, 1871; Benjamin Sweet, Henry H. Troutwine, Winfield Honeywell, 1872; Thomas Fuller, William A. Bower, 1873; Charles Jordan, John B. Allen, Adron Burleson, 1874; Henry S. Hart, 1874, '76–78; Asa Buffham, Gilbert Roseboom, 1875; Martin Bower, Stephen McCurley, 1876; Jackson Chapin, 1877; Henry Frick, Reuben Cole, Voltaire Rose, 1878.

For many years the political complexion of the town was generally Democratic, but by a small majority. As before stated, at the first general election the vote was 18 Democratic and 11 Whig. Still closer was the vote in 1847, when it was 33 Democratic, 32 Whig, and one vote was cast for another candidate. At the town-meetings the question of political affinity was not regarded as of the utmost importance, and more regard was paid to the fitness and qualifications of the candidates. In the early part of the winter of 1854–55, a Know-Nothing society was organized under the leadership of Charles W. Weatherby and Roswell P. Larabee. They fitted up a vacant house owned by Austin Larabee, on the farm now owned by Morrill Elliott, and held their meetings there. They steadily increased their membership until they had a majority of the voters of the town in their ranks. On the Saturday night before the town-meeting they initiated no less than 75 new members. At that meeting a "slate" was made up, and on the day of town-meeting much merriment was created among the knowing ones by the appointing of a "committee to make nominations" according to the usual practice. But the strength of the Know-Nothings waned as rapidly as it had waxed, and from dissatisfaction and internal strife their organization was quickly broken up. Its brief existence had, however, served to create a partial political chaos, from which the Republican party, when it came into existence, like a magnet in a box of mixed iron-filings and sand, drew to itself the best and most valuable part. It soon gained the political control of the town, and held it—sometimes having a majority as high as 130—until the spring of 1878, when the National party, which had been organized in a manner very similar to that of the Know-Nothings, carried the town by a majority of 73. At the fall election of 1878 they were again victorious, having a plurality of 16 votes, and a majority of 7.

In the winter of 1857 a case of smallpox occurred in the southeastern part of the town, which created great consternation among the authorities, who met in their capacity of a board of health, and took measures to prevent the spread of the disease. Highways were blockaded, a hospital established, travel over the blockaded roads or past the hospital forbidden to all who were not vested with a permit from the physician or the authorities, and a special constable was appointed to enforce the rules adopted by the board. The disease obstinately refused to spread, and in spite of all the formidable array but one arrest was made. This unlucky individual, who suffered restraint of his liberty for one night, had not the fear of the smallpox or of the constable before his eyes, and attempted to walk past the house where the disease was located. Again, in 1871, the disease broke out in town, and proved more fatal, as three persons died from its ravages.

The first school in Bethel was kept by Miss Abigail Perrine in the summer of 1837, and a subsequent one by David M. Clark, during the winter of 1837–38, in a log house that had formerly been used by the Youngs family as a residence. It stood on the east bank of Stony Creek. In the following summer Morgan L. Smead and Milton Beesmer built the first school-house in the town, in the same locality. It was a log building, and the bricks for the chimney were brought from Barney Wing's brickyard, east of Coldwater.

The first post-office in the town was established in May, 1857, at the house of the postmaster, William T. Ammerman. It was called Bethel, and was on a special mail-route from Coldwater to Flint, Ind. Mr. Ammerman's commission was signed by Aaron B. Brown, who was postmaster-general under Buchanan. The postmasters who have succeeded Mr. Ammerman have been Daniel K. Briggs, Benjamin Pond, Allen C. Townsend, and David F. Misenar, the present incumbent. The mail-route was changed to a "regular" one in 1867. Another post-office was established at Bethel Centre in 1868, with L. E. Van Valkingburgh as postmaster. It was called Bethel Centre for a time, and then the name was changed to Snow Prairie. In 1870 this office was discontinued.

Among the earliest enterprises having for their object the material growth of the town was one which was most peculiar in its inception and carrying out. It proposed to redeem a quantity of waste, marshy land, and build thereon a populous and thriving city. To William Reynolds, of the Island, the credit of this scheme is due, and the steps taken to bring it about were also made by him. Becoming possessed of a quantity of land near the place where Swan Creek crosses the Chicago road, he caused a fine map to be prepared, showing the streets, alleys, blocks, etc., of a large town, and arming him with this map, he dispatched an agent to the East to sell lots in the "city of Wheeling on the Swan River, a navigable stream," etc. Whatever else may be said of the place it is certain there could have been no misrepresentation as to the number of "water lots" the city contained. The agent was quite successful, and returned from the East with the price of many lots in his pocket. The sequel may be inferred from the following incident: One day a nicely-dressed gentleman alighted from the stage-coach at the New York House, and quietly pursued his way along the turnpike on foot. At last he came to the place where Morgan L. Smead was engaged in the work of breaking up a piece of land on the openings, and the stranger, accosting him, said,—

"Can you tell me where the city of Wheeling is located?"

"About a mile west, where the road crosses the creek, is the place where they have platted a *village*," replied Mr. Smead.

"Are there many residents in the place?"

"No, sir! not unless they have come very recently."

The traveler waited to hear no more, but, determined to know the full extent of his poor bargain, went on down the road. Not long after he returned and met Mr. Smead again. He paused and said, "Is it possible that you have such barefaced, shameless swindlers here in Michigan?"

Mr. Smead replied, in Yankee fashion, with the question, "You don't see a great many holding the plow, do you?"

"No," was the reply; "you are the first one I have seen." And then, as his thoughts turned to his disappointment and loss, he continued, "It is the most transparent swindle I ever heard of. *City* of Wheeling, indeed! Why, it's nothing but a *tamarack swamp!*"

This closed the interview, and the would-be purchaser of city lots returned on his homeward way, a poorer and sadder, but evidently a wiser, man.

In the matter of villages the town is very deficient, though in two localities small settlements have grown up. The settlement near the centre of the town, called Bethel Centre, was first started by Timothy Colby, who settled there in 1844. He was the first settler on the Cranson road, between Milton Beesmer's place and the Cransons' place.

The saw-mill, which was the first in the town, was built by Benjamin Pettengill about 1851–52. In 1862 it was burned, and in 1863 was rebuilt by Thomas Goodrich. It is now owned by James Stevenson. About the same time that the mill was built, Hiram B. Avery opened a blacksmith-shop there. A tavern was opened by Leonard Bowker in 1864, in the house he had purchased of Avery, and to which he built an addition. L. E. Van Valkingburgh started a store there in 1868. At present there are about eight dwellings, one tavern, one saw-mill, one blacksmith-shop, one store, and a school-house in this settlement. Three-quarters of a mile north another steam saw-mill was built in the spring of 1856, by Calvin J. Dart and John Ayres. Dec. 24, 1856, on account of imperfect working of the safety-valve, the boiler exploded and seriously damaged the mill. Of the persons about the mill, all five were injured to a greater or less extent. Mr. A. Dart received the most serious injury, his leg being broken near the hip, and he being also badly scalded by the escaping steam. Adelbert Short had his wrist broken and skull fractured, Calvin J. Dart was blown about ten rods by the force of the explosion and injured about the head, and William Short and Lyman Hart were slightly injured. The mill was repaired and commenced running again in June, 1857. About 1867–68 the mill burned and was rebuilt by John Kent and Michael Hofacker. It is now owned by W. H. H. Bates and C. S. H. Austin.

There are two other steam saw-mills in this town. John C. Dubendorf has one on the State road, in section 13, which is also a shingle-mill, and Arthur H. Sherman has one on section 35, which also manufactures fork-handles and lath.

A small hamlet has sprung up on the State road, in section 25, which bears the name of Bethel, and contains half a dozen dwellings, a church, a school-house, and a harness-shop. The post-office is located a quarter of a mile south. The first settler on the site of the settlement was Benjamin Rolf.

The war record of Bethel is very similar to that of other towns. It held special meetings, voted bounties, and sent out over one hundred of its citizens to fight under the starry banner of the Union. Roswell P. Larabee, George and Stephen Bates, Henry Wiser, Samuel Fowler, Martin F. Bower, Charles Jordan, and no doubt others, whose names have not been given us, died noble martyrs in a noble cause. Their memories will ever be cherished by their grateful fellow-citizens, and their achievements will ever adorn the pages of their country's history.

> "How sleep the brave, who sink to rest
> By all their Country's wishes blest!
> When Spring, with dewy fingers cold,
> Returns to deck their hallowed mould,
> She then will greet a fairer sod
> Than Fancy's feet have ever trod."

The first church organized in the town was of the Free-Will Baptist denomination, and is known as

THE NORTH BETHEL FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.

It was organized Aug. 28, 1853, with four members. Two others were baptized and added to the church the same day.

The council which organized the church was composed of Revs. Daniel Durmond and Silas Headley. O. B. Cummings was elected clerk.

Among the earliest members were Orrin B. and Martha S. Cummings, James and Abigail Thurston, Arwin, Peleg C., and Mercy Bates, Alanson and Anna Harris, Hiram Olmstead, and Mrs. Mary Carmer.

On the 10th of September James Thurston was elected deacon, and he and O. B. Cummings were appointed as delegates to attend the Steuben quarterly meeting and request membership in that body. The request was granted, and the church was connected with that meeting. Since that time changes have been made in the quarterly-meeting boundaries, and at present the church is connected with Branch quarterly meeting and St. Joseph Valley yearly meeting.

Peleg C. Bates was elected treasurer at a meeting held Nov. 5, 1853.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: Revs. Silas Headley, Stephen Clark, Silas Headley, S. G. Cook, E. G. Rosencranz, William B. Chaple, A. B. Taylor, Calvin Cummings, R. Cooley, E. J. Keeville, and William Taylor, who is the present pastor.

James Thurston, Arwin Bates, John Webb, Henry Sibley, L. A. Carmer, and C. J. Bates have served as deacons, the three last named holding the position of assistants.

The present membership is 20.

The present officers are John Webb, Deacon and Clerk; C. J. Bates, Assistant.

The meetings have always been held at what is known as the Butcher school-house.

A Sunday-school was organized about ten years ago, of which Collins Fenner was the first superintendent. It has been kept up, down to the present time, and now numbers about 40 scholars. Its officers are L. A. Carmer, Superintendent; C. J. Bates, Secretary; and Charles Dewatter, Librarian.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination first held meetings in this town about 1854. A missionary by the name of Mosier preached a few times, and Charles Warburton, a local preacher, held services until the class was formed, in the fall of 1857, by Rev. John Clubine.

It was organized in November, and took the name of

THE SNOW PRAIRIE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first class numbered five members. Their names were, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Warburton, Mr. and Mrs. John Dingman, and Mrs. William Lamoreaux. The first named was the class-leader and steward.

Among the most prominent of the early members were Charles Warburton and wife, Father Wallace, Charles Brook and wife, Stephen Brook and wife, Frederick Brook and wife, Charles Brook, Jr., and wife, Charles Allen and wife, S. N. Card, Mrs. Ira Gifford, Mrs. William Bradway, Mrs. Polly Larabee, M. M. Olmstead and wife, Thos. Wilson and wife, Lucius Williams and wife, and Owen Palmatier and wife.

Although so small at the beginning, the class soon grew to a respectable size. Under the preaching of Rev. Albert Torrey, in 1862, there was a spirited revival, which brought 30 converts into the fold of the church, and this was followed by another, under Rev. William Doust, which increased the membership to about 60, the highest point it has ever reached. At present (1879) the number of members is about 20.

In 1863 the church was incorporated, a church site containing about one-eighth of an acre, on the southwest corner of the four corners on section 16, was donated by Major Tuttle, and a church, capable of affording comfortable sittings for from 250 to 300 persons, was erected, at a cost of about $1700. It was dedicated in the fall, and the sermon on that occasion was preached by the presiding elder, Rev. Mr. Jacokes.

The first and present trustees were, and are, as follows:

First Trustees.—John Reynolds, Lucius Williams, John Bassett, Chas. Brook, Charles Warburton, Nicholas G. Ellis, Ebenezer McMillan, Collins Fenner, Moses M. Olmstead.

Present Trustees.—Collins Fenner, Charles Brook, Jr., Stephen Brook, Frederick Brook, Charles Allen, Henry Fowler, Thomas Wilson, M. M. Olmstead.

Stephen Brook is the present class-leader, and Frederick Brook the steward.

The pastors have been, in the regular order of their service, Revs. John Clubine, W. M. Copelin, E. C. Chambers, George D. Lee, Albert Torrey, William Doust, —— Steele, W. J. Swift, J. Hoyt, I. Bennett, B. W. Smith, J. E. White, J. W. White, John Clubine, George W. Hoag, and J. W. White, the present pastor.

This was formerly an appointment on the Burr Oak circuit, but is now on the Gilead circuit.

In 1857 the denomination known as United Brethren began to operate in this field. Rev. J. N. Martin preached once or twice in the early part of the year, and in December Rev. Richard T. Martin began a protracted meeting that lasted three weeks, and resulted in the conversion of a number of persons. These meetings were held at what was known as the Block School-house, and at first met with a deep spirit of opposition from the ungodly and irreverent portion of the community. As a result of the revival the

BETHEL CHURCH OF THE UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST

was organized in January, 1858, by Rev. R. T. Martin, with 46 members. Among the most prominent of these were George Misenar and wife, Andrew Zuver and wife, George Zull and wife, George F. Witter and wife, Hiram Lake, Mrs. Heman Lake, Mrs. Mary Smith, Elizabeth Palmer, and Richard T. Martin and wife.

George Misenar was chosen class-leader, and Andrew Zuver steward.

For a space of ten years the meetings continued to be held at the school-house, and the membership increased. It then began to be felt that a house of worship was needed, and steps were taken looking toward the accomplishment of that object. The society was incorporated by the election of James Foglesang, Edward Jones, and George F. Witter as trustees; a site was procured of Alexander Olmstead, containing half an acre of ground, for which $50 were paid, and work begun on the church in 1867. This edifice, which is 34 by 46 feet in size, and affords sittings for about 300 people, cost about $1800, and was not completed till the summer of 1868. It was dedicated on the 1st day of August by Bishop Weaver, of Dayton, O. His text was the twelfth verse of the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians: "For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." A balance of debt incurred in building, which amounted to about $700, was liquidated by subscriptions taken at this meeting. The church is located at Bethel, on the State road, in section 25. Soon after the completion of the building a bell was procured and placed in the belfry.

The membership at one time rose to over 100, and at present is about 40. There were revivals under the preaching of Revs. C. Crossland, D. Bender, R. T. Martin, J. Waldorf, Andrew Zuver, and J. N. Martin.

The church is an appointment on the Branch Circuit, and belongs to the North Ohio Annual Conference.

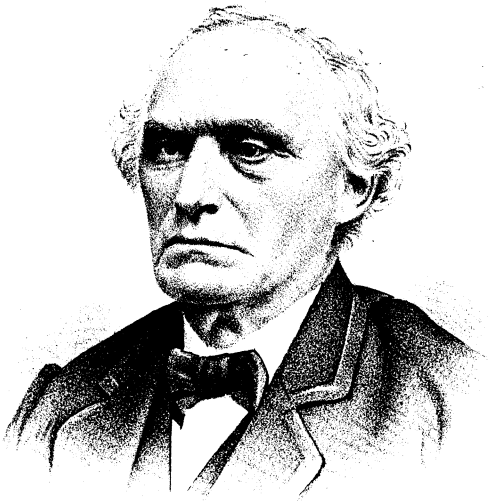
The names of the pastors of this church from its organization to the present time are Revs. Richard T. Martin, Andrew Zuver, J. W. Martin, —— Barnard, Richard T. Martin, Andrew Miller, Joseph Brown, C. Crossland, D. Bender, Joseph Waldorf, J. Johnston, S. W. Redman, J. Johnston, Richard T. Martin, —— McLouth, G. W. Hill, J. P. Kester, and J. Waldorf.

The present officers are Henry Frick, Class-Leader; John C. Dubendorf, Steward; L. W. Cure, John C. Dubendorf, George Zull, Thomas Clay, R. T. Martin, Trustees.

A Sabbath-school was organized in the spring of 1858, which has kept up its organization until the present time. During the winter season its meetings have generally been suspended for a time.

The first superintendent was George Misenar and the present one is Rev. R. T. Martin.

In December, 1877, the late pastor, Rev. G. W. Hill, withdrew from the church, and was eventually followed by about 20 of the members. The reason of this was that he held views and advanced ideas that did not accord with the established usages and doctrines of the denomination. He was subsequently tried for these offenses by the North Ohio Annual Conference at its meeting held at Poplar Grove, Fulton Co., Ohio, and the charges being sustained, his name was erased from the conference-roll for nonconformity.



SAMUEL A. WHITCOMB.



MRS. ANNA M. WHITCOMB.
(DECEASED.)

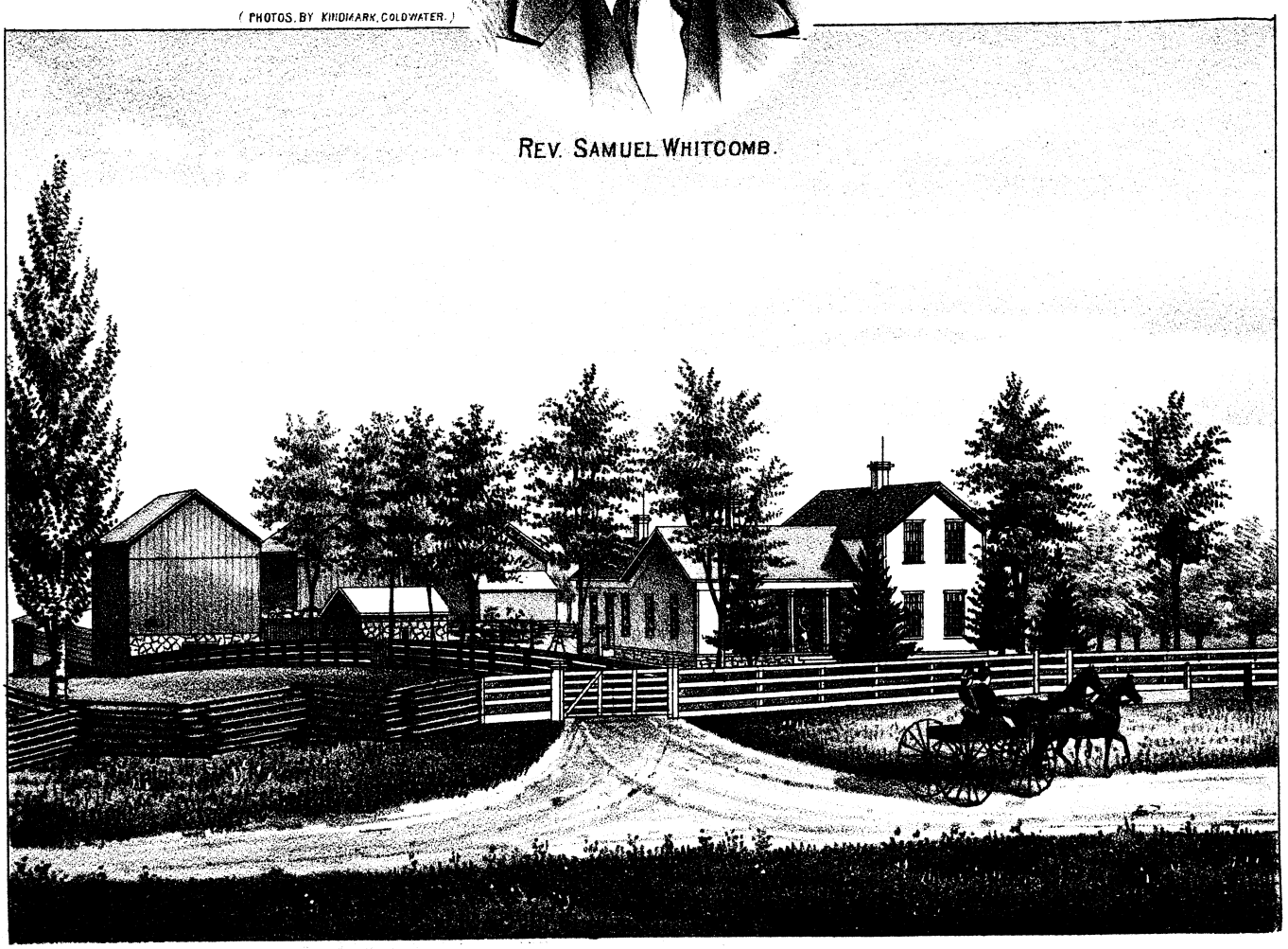


MRS. SAMUEL A. WHITCOMB.
(PRESENT WIFE.)

(PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK, COLDWATER.)



REV. SAMUEL WHITCOMB.



RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL A. WHITCOMB, KINDERHOOK, MICH.

A class of the denomination known as the

EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION

was organized at Bethel a year or two ago, and held regular fortnightly meetings at the school-house there. Their pastor is Rev. Mr. White, who resides at Fremont, Ind. Their class-leader is Josiah Snyder, and John Kanouse is the steward.

THE SOUTH BETHEL FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH

was formed at the school-house in District No. 6, by Rev. Silas Headley, in May, 1860, with 9 members. It grew out of a protracted meeting he had commenced in March previous.

The first officers were Austin Larabee, Deacon; William T. Ammerman, Clerk and Treasurer.

Rev. Silas Headley was the first pastor, and continued to supply the pulpit throughout the existence of the church, which was disbanded in 1864.

THE FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH OF SNOW PRAIRIE

was organized in January, 1871, by Rev. A. B. Taylor, with about 30 members. He had been holding a series of meetings for some six weeks, which had been very successful. Ansel Norton and Austin Larabee were chosen deacons and Nicholas Vanalstine clerk.

The services have been held regularly once in two weeks at the Methodist church. At present the membership is reduced to 10.

The pastors have been Revs. A. B. Taylor, Henry Coddington, Calvin Cummings, R. Cooley, E. J. Keeville, and William Taylor, the present incumbent.

The deacons have not been changed, but Hiram Swan is the present clerk.

The Sabbath-school at Snow Prairie is a union school, and was organized in April, 1852, by Deacon Upson, of Coldwater. Newman Canfield was the first superintendent, and Frederick Brook has held that position for several years. It now numbers about 40 scholars.

The burying-ground on the State road, in section 24, is the principal as well as the oldest one in the town. It was formerly a part of the farm taken up by Otis Davis, in 1836, and was given by him for a public burial-ground, if the citizens would clear and fence it. This they did, but the work was not completed and the deed given until 1853, when Richard Salsbury, who then owned the land, deeded it to S. K. Burleson, Levi Thompson, and Charles B. Lake, who were appointed to receive it. The present officers who have charge of it are Gurdon Patch, President; Wm. T. Ammerman, Secretary; Daniel Dubendorf, Treasurer. The first burial was that of Heman Lake, who died Aug. 24, 1839.

With this we close our sketch of Bethel's history, happy if it shall receive the approval of its readers.

KINDERHOOK.

THE township of Kinderhook is what is known as a fractional township, comprising but twenty-four sections, and lying on the southern border of the county on the Indiana line. It is known as township 8 south, range 6 west, and was originally a part of Ovid, but the residents of the township being ambitious to form an individual organization, the portion now embraced in Kinderhook was set apart as a distinct township, with a separate civil government, in 1842. There are various speculations as to the origin of the name. The correct facts having been given by one of the older residents, who held official position at the time, can be vouched for. The Van Buren presidential campaign was then at its height. A bill was presented to the Legislature praying that the portion of Ovid township set apart as a new township be granted a name. Several names, some of them more or less absurd, were proposed and voted upon, when one of the members facetiously suggested Kinderhook, the birthplace of Martin Van Buren, as not only appropriate, but as a happy compromise. Viewing the matter in a humorous light, the name was voted upon and unanimously adopted, and has since been borne by the township, though the result of the merest accident. The impression, which has obtained some degree of popularity, that it was called by some of the early residents after their native village in New York State is, therefore, an erroneous one.

The following land was originally entered from the government, and is embraced in the present township:

John Shaft, 40 acres, March 8, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, July 19, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, July 19, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, July 19, 1836.
Alma H. White, 158.53 acres, July 19, 1836.
Henry C. Lewis, 40 acres, Dec. 13, 1853.
William B. Whitehead, 80 acres, March 30, 1836.
B. Lampson, 81.55 acres, April 21, 1836.
B. Lampson, 80 acres, April 21, 1836.
B. Lampson, 80.65 acres, July 16, 1836.
Silas Cram, 16.81 acres, June 16, 1837.
David Tift, 80 acres, Aug. 24, 1835.
George Tripp, 69.65 acres, Dec. 7, 1835.
George Tripp, 80 acres, Dec. 7, 1835.
Boaz Lampson, 91.47 acres, April 21, 1836.
Boaz Lampson, 80 acres, April 21, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
George Tripp, 69.70 acres, Jan. 17, 1838.
Hiram Canwright, 80 acres, June 5, 1835.
Boaz Lampson, 80 acres, June 15, 1835.
Nathan Look, 80 acres, Sept. 5, 1835.
George Matthews, 59.61 acres, Nov. 5, 1835.
George Matthews, 40 acres, Nov. 5, 1835.
Silas A. Holbrook, 80 acres, March 28, 1836.

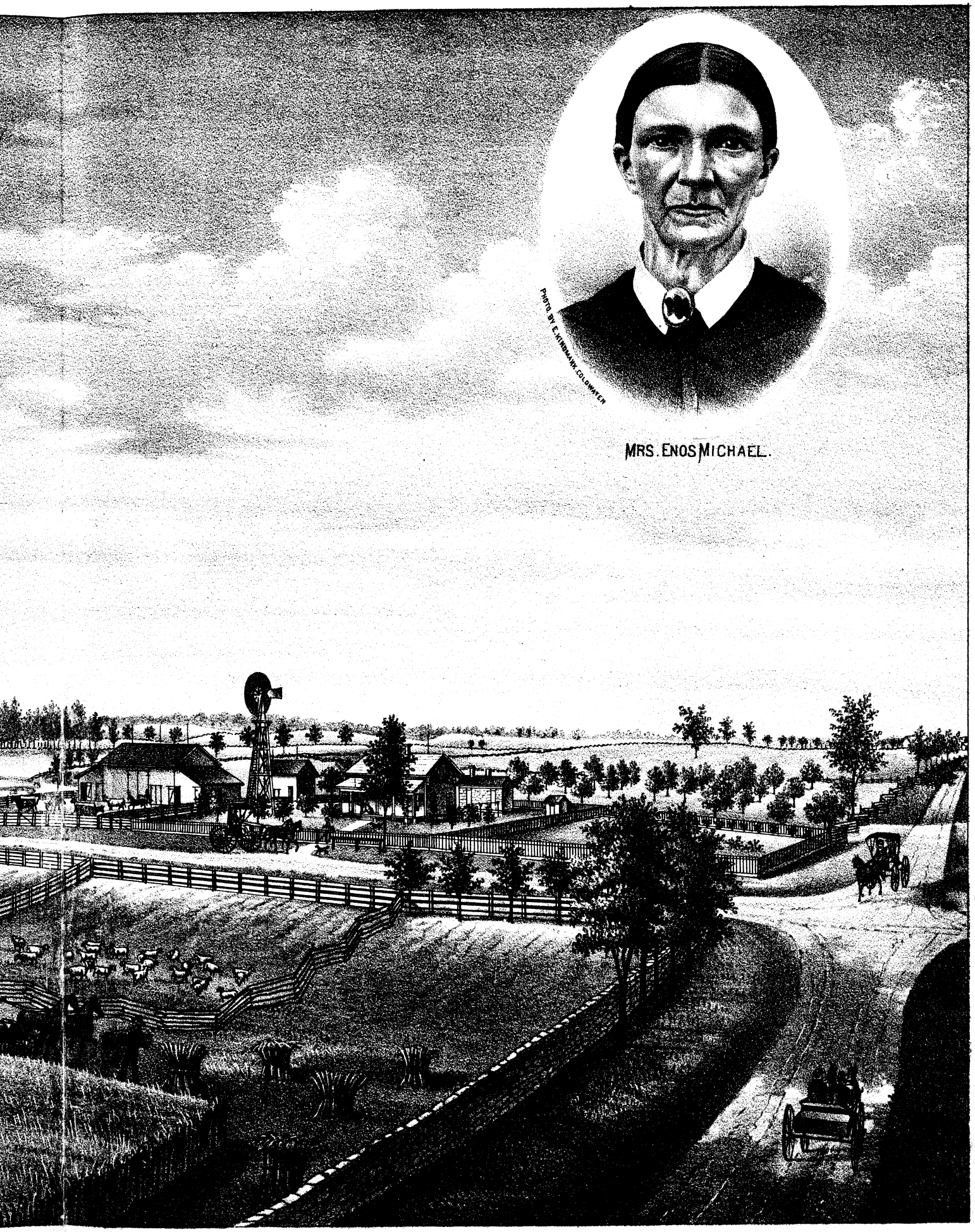
Joshua Baker, 40 acres, July 19, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
George Terry, 40 acres, Feb. 1, 1837.
William Chase, 40 acres, Nov. 21, 1845.
Alma H. White, 40 acres, July 19, 1836.
Aaron Bagley, 40 acres, Sept. 18, 1837.
John Grooves, 40 acres, March 9, 1846.
William Chase, 40 acres, Aug. 20, 1846.
John N. Chase, 67.72 acres, Feb. 4, 1848.
A. C. Hough, 40 acres, Feb. 4, 1848.
Ferdinand Lewis, 40 acres, Aug. 21, 1848.
Hiram Eddy, 80 acres, Aug. 18, 1849.
Henry C. Lewis, 80 acres, Dec. 16, 1853.
William Chase, 40 acres, Sept. 13, 1853.
Henry C. Lewis, 40 acres, Dec. 16, 1853.
Horace White, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Horace White, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Alma H. White, 80 acres, July 19, 1836.
Wiley K. Peirce, 80 acres, March 17, 1837.
Harvey G. Fox, 40 acres, Aug. 23, 1844.
Henry Lockwood, 40 acres, April 15, 1853.
William P. Morey, 40 acres, June 20, 1853.
Jacob Upp, 38.64 acres, Oct. 13, 1853.
Eli Foglesang, 78.94 acres, Oct. 17, 1853.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, Oct. 21, 1853.
C. C. Cox, 80 acres, Jan. 1, 1836.
C. C. Cox, 80 acres, Jan. 1, 1836.
Nelson L. Bowen, 80 acres, March 10, 1836.
John Lane, 75.37 acres, June 7, 1837.
John Boyd, 75.55 acres, Oct. 24, 1846.
Lorenzo D. Crippin, 40 acres, Oct. 24, 1850.
Aaron Bennett, 40 acres, March 15, 1853.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, April 2, 1853.
James Ferguson, 40 acres, June 20, 1853.
Samuel A. Whitcomb, 40 acres, Oct. 15, 1853.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, Oct. 21, 1853.
Howard Bradley, 58.24 acres, Jan. 21, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 54.23 acres, July 19, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 94.59 acres, July 19, 1836.
Alma H. White, 128.66 acres, July 19, 1836.
J. W. Curtis and De Grasse Thornton, 40 acres, Jan. 11, 1853.
Henry C. Lewis, 37.89 acres, Dec. 16, 1853.
Joshua Baker, — acres, June 5, 1835.
A. B. Williams, 80 acres, June 5, 1835.
A. B. Williams, 40 acres, June 5, 1835.
Boaz Lampson, 109.65 acres, June 15, 1835.
Boaz Lampson, 80 acres, Dec. 7, 1835.
Sheldon Williams, 40 acres, Dec. 22, 1835.
Howard Bradley, 80 acres, Jan. 1, 1836.
Rachel Williams, 40 acres, July 25, 1836.
John Waterhouse, 40 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, June 5, 1835.
Joseph Hawks, 151.54 acres, July 21, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 156.22 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
George Tift, 80 acres, Oct. 6, 1835.
Wm. Martin, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Asa Parrish, 80 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
Hiram Green, 80 acres, Aug. 24, 1835.
Cortes Pond, 80 acres, Aug. 24, 1835.
Cortes Pond, 40 acres, Aug. 24, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 40 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 80 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
Boaz Lampson, 160 acres, April 21, 1836.
Boaz Lampson, 80 acres, April 21, 1836.
Abraham Andrews, 80 acres, March 17, 1836.
Jacob Hall, 80 acres, Nov. 27, 1835.
Thomas Harborson, 160 acres, March 17, 1836.
Lothrop G. Fish, 40 acres, March 23, 1836.
Oliver M. Ross, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, July 19, 1836.
Wm. Withington, 40 acres, Nov. 18, 1836.
Dwight Gilmore, 80 acres, May 4, 1837.
Dwight Gilmore, 40 acres, Dec. 21, 1849.
F. T. Eddy, 40 acres.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, Dec. 22, 1835.
Roger W. Holton, 80 acres, Feb. 25, 1836.
John Voohres, 80 acres, March 17, 1836.
Abram Andrews, 80 acres, March 17, 1836.
Lothrop G. Fish, 80 acres, March 23, 1836.
William Martin, 80 acres, July 16, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 80 acres, July 19, 1836.
John Walter, 40 acres, Nov. 24, 1852.
Oliver Johnson, 20.75 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
Joshua Baker, 160 acres, July 19, 1836.
Abram Andrews, 154.31 acres, March 17, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 88.42 acres, July 19, 1836.
Wm. Gardineer, 40 acres, Oct. 20, 1843.
Isaac Eslow, 46 acres, Feb. 17, 1847.
Charles M. Cooper, 40 acres, July 15, 1835.
Charles M. Cooper, 46.42 acres, July 15, 1835.
Clark C. Baker, 40 acres, Dec. 22, 1835.
L. D. Crippin, 74.42 acres, July 19, 1836.
Oliver Burdick, Jr., 42.23 acres, Nov. 1, 1853.
Oliver D. Corbin, 57.75 acres, Nov. 1, 1853.
Hiram R. Alden, 111.46 acres, Dec. 15, 1853.
Oliver Burdick, Jr., 29 acres, Feb. 24, 1854.
John Waterhouse, 135.58 acres, Aug. 8, 1837.
John Waterhouse, 80 acres, Nov. 14, 1845.
A. G. Gray, 40 acres, March 6, 1852.
Asa Waterhouse, 40 acres, Feb. 14, 1853.
Asa Waterhouse, 40 acres, March 14, 1853.
A. C. Burdick, 40 acres, June 2, 1853.
A. Flint, 40 acres, Sept. 10, 1853.
Wm. Low, 40 acres, Nov. 2, 1853.
Oliver Burdick, 40 acres, Nov. 2, 1853.
J. R. Graves, 40 acres, Feb. 9, 1854.
Oliver Burdick, Jr., 40 acres, March 16, 1854.
J. R. Groves, 40 acres, April 15, 1854.
Willis M. Bowen, 80 acres, Dec. 22, 1835.
Hiram Baker, 80 acres, Dec. 22, 1835.
Jacob Peer, 121.22 acres, Dec. 22, 1835.
Willis M. Bowen, 46.80 acres, March 10, 1836.
Willis M. Bowen, 42.15 acres, March 10, 1836.
Willis M. Bowen, 78.77 acres, May 4, 1836.
Wm. Ingalls, 75.13 acres, July 13, 1838.
Jesse Smith, 308.54 acres, Feb. 23, 1836.
Benj. Tucker, 160 acres, May 26, 1836.
Asher Moon, 51.40 acres, July 19, 1836.
Harvey G. Fox, 73.32 acres, Aug. 23, 1844.
John De Pue, 79.74 acres, Jan. 23, 1836.
Asher Moon, 171.60 acres, July 19, 1836.
Asher Moon, 86.79 acres, July 19, 1836.
Dennis De Pue, 85.86 acres, Nov. 3, 1835.
Asher Moon, 125.68 acres, July 19, 1836.
Asher Moon, 85.90 acres, July 19, 1836.
Wm. Bancroft, 53.70 acres, Sept. 12, 1835.
Dennis De Pue, 99.11 acres, Nov. 3, 1835.
H. D. Mason, 57.20 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
L. D. & P. H. Crippin, 329.54 acres, July 19, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 250.21 acres, July 19, 1836.
Ellery Patterson, 90.95 acres, Sept. 16, 1841.
Roger W. Holton, 80 acres, Feb. 25, 1836.
Joshua Baker, 89.32 acres, July 19, 1836.
James O. Mason, 88.01 acres, Nov. 19, 1846.
James O. Mason, 40 acres, Feb. 9, 1847.
John Walter, 40 acres, June 17, 1853.

It is our purpose to give the record of township officers only since the organization of Kinderhook, though in tracing the first settlement and following the course of emigration it will be necessary to recall an earlier date, when its neighbor, Ovid, claimed the territory it now covers. The oldest living resident of the township is George Tripp, who may be regarded, if not absolutely the first settler, as among the first who came and made a permanent location here. He left his home in Otsego Co., N. Y., in 1835 and located in Branch County, purchasing 190



ENOS MICHAEL.

FARM AND RESIDENCE OF ENOS



MRS. ENOS MICHAEL.

ENOS MICHAEL, KINDERHOOK, MICH.

acres on sections 3 and 4 in the present township, and at that time a part of Coldwater. In 1837, Ovid was set apart from the original township, and later, Kinderhook was declared an independent organization. When Mr. Tripp arrived, the country was an unbroken wilderness, vast stretches of timber land greeting the traveler's eye. There were no roads and no suggestions of civilization, and indeed no indication of the presence of a white inhabitant other than that afforded by an occasional log house, so entirely isolated to be practically beyond the reach of any neighborly courtesy. Another indication of life was found in the Indian trail followed by the tribes in their westward wanderings, and used for a time as a highway until more improved opportunities of travel were introduced.

Here Mr. Tripp erected a log house, which, rude as it was, afforded shelter for himself and family, and was to them a home embracing all the comforts absolutely necessary to their primitive life. The wolves at this time could be distinctly heard at night, and deer and wild turkey were so abundant as to have lost all sense of fear, and were frequently seen feeding with the cattle. Mr. Tripp was soon followed by his brother David, who, in 1836, located on the north-central portion of section 4, where he died after a useful life, during which time he filled many offices of trust in the township. His son, Lester Tripp, who came with his father in 1836, now resides on the old homestead.

Three families had already located here when Mr. Tripp arrived,—Joshua Baker, Sheldon Williams, and Boaz Lampson; the latter having located on section 9, and until his death filled many responsible offices in connection with the township. His widow subsequently located on land embraced in section 3, and at present owned by Henry Knauss and Charles D. Brown. In 1836, John Waterhouse came from Fulton, Oswego Co., N. Y., and purchased the land surrounding the present Kinderhook post-office. The presence of Mr. Waterhouse and his family formed the nucleus around which a little settlement grew, and derived additional importance from the fact that a post-office was established, a school-house built, and much business actively introduced into the hamlet. As a matter of deference to its founder, it was by common consent known as Waterhouse Corners. It is now known as

KINDERHOOK POST-OFFICE,

and boasts two churches, a Baptist and Methodist Episcopal, each of which has a parsonage with the pastor residing in it; a school-house, with Mr. Langworthy as the teacher in charge of the school; one physician, Dr. B. D. Jocelyn, who is in active practice, and another, Dr. David Fox, who has given up the busy cases of the profession for a business life; one store, kept by Osborn & Jones, Mr. Osborn being also the courteous postmaster; one blacksmith-shop, kept by John D. Cornell; one wagonmaker; one shoemaker, David Patterson; and a machine-shop and cider-mill.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first organization of a Baptist Church in Kinderhook occurred in 1837, and embraced 12 members, with the Rev. Freeman Burroughs acting as pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. E. R. Spear. When the township was divided the church was transferred to North Ovid, and the township was without a Baptist Church until the present regular Baptist Church of Kinderhook was organized, Oct. 25, 1856. The constituent members were Hiram McNall, John Stokes, Polly Stokes, Charles R. Levering, and Betsey Levering. The first pastor was Elder George Terry, who ministered to the charge until 1860, when he was followed by Elder Needham, who remained but one year, and was succeeded by Elder H. C. Schofield, who continued as pastor until 1862, and his successor, Elder Benjamin McLouth, officiated until 1867. Elder W. N. Welker came after him and continued two years, and was succeeded by Elder H. K. Stimpson in October of that year, who labored in the field until Aug. 19, 1871, when Elder O. D. Taylor was installed as pastor, Jan. 6, 1872, and remained until Jan. 1, 1873. On the 29th of March, 1873, Elder Nathan Wright succeeded, and filled the pulpit for one year. After him came Elder A. Virgil in May of 1875, who resigned Aug. 29, 1876. Rev. J. C. Lemon was called as pastor, Jan. 13, 1878, for one year. The present incumbent is Rev. A. W. Gower, who was settled Feb. 23, 1879. The first meeting for the election of a board of trustees was held Dec. 23, 1867, and the following officers chosen: Daniel Hoyt, Alfred Cheney, Hiram McNall, William Chase, George Tripp, and E. J. Welker.

METHODIST CHURCH.

We regret to be obliged to omit the history of the Methodist Church of Kinderhook other than the few meagre facts at command. An effort was made to obtain a history of the organization from some older church members and from the pastor without success. In the winter of 1836–37, Israel Millard, an exhorter, connected with what was known as the Coldwater Circuit, formed the first class of the Methodist Church in Kinderhook. Preaching was supplied by the Coldwater Circuit for a period of eight years until Nov. 15, 1845, when the Gilead Circuit was set apart and organized, and the class of Kinderhook included in this circuit, Rev. George Smith being presiding elder at the time, and Rev. Peter Sabin, circuit preacher. The class has from that time continued to increase in numbers and influence until a flourishing church organization is the result. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. George.

John Waterhouse died in 1867; but his son, John Waterhouse, Jr., survives, and still resides at what was known as the Corners. Though a gentleman of advanced years, he retains a vivid recollection of pioneer days and his early experiences. He has been active during his long life in promoting enterprises for the growth of the township, and has occupied many official positions, having been postmaster for nearly thirty years.

The year 1836 is memorable not only for the advent of many families who became permanent settlers, and largely identified with the interests of the township, but for the erection of the first school-house. This building, though erected by public enterprise, was no departure from the prevailing style of architecture of those primitive times, but was built of logs, and its inmates were subjected to all the discomforts incident to so rude and unfinished a structure. We are, however, informed that the pupils—few in

number—made rapid progress under the direction of the pioneer pedagogue, one Samuel Arnold, who was the first instructor in the vicinity. This rude school building, which stood near the place now occupied by the Baptist Church, later gave place to one of more considerable proportions. The first religious meeting was held April 18 of the same year at the house of Joshua Baker, the officiating clergyman being Israel Willard, a Methodist exhorter. Services at this early period were held at the homes of the settlers, there being no houses of worship at that early day.

The writer has made considerable effort to ascertain the first death in the township, and has received from different sources, facts which conflict. From one source we learn that the death of Miss Ann Lock was the first that occurred. She was a young lady of seventeen years, and resided with her family on a farm located on section 4. From another source we learn that the first death was that of a child of Lucas Withington; and one informant brings several circumstances to corroborate the statement, mentioning among other facts that the family resided in a log house on the farm now occupied by Amos Flint, and that at this funeral were present sixteen ox-teams and one team of horses owned by John Waterhouse, and which were regarded not only as a novelty but a positive luxury in those days. Notwithstanding the detailed statement of our latter informant, we are inclined to the belief that there is an error with regard to time and not to facts, and that the first statement may be regarded as correct.

The first marriage service was performed by George Tripp, Esq., then justice of the peace, in June, 1837. The parties made happy on this occasion were Mr. David Sines and Miss Craft. We are not informed by the justice what fee he received, but it was doubtless in keeping with his pioneer surroundings.

Joseph S. Hawks came from Otsego Co., N. Y., in 1836, and located one mile from the corners, and nearly at the geographical centre of the township. His farm was bordered by Silver Lake. Mr. Hawks, after a long and useful life, during which time he filled a considerable position in the township history, died in the fall of 1868. His widow still survives him and resides near the post-office, and her recollections of pioneer life are very interesting. When she arrived in the county, her husband and herself, accompanied by a young lady, rode from Toledo on a wagon laden with goods which were designed as a part of their housekeeping equipment. Their path, if not rough and thorny, proved at least a very muddy one, for during the progress of the journey the wagon tipped over, and this episode has afforded Mrs. Hawks to this day a very lively recollection of the quality of the Michigan soil. At one time the water across the road was so deep that Mr. Hawks was obliged to ford the place with Mrs. Hawks under his arm. With the busy cares attending the first settlement these inconveniences were soon forgotten, and are only now recollected as among the novel experiences of pioneer life, and related for the diversion of inquiring friends. Mr. Hawks with his family returned to the East after a four years' residence in Kinderhook, or Ovid as it was then called, and after remaining ten years moved again to his Western possessions. With all the deprivations incident to their first settlement, the family were not only again attracted to Michigan, but found the charms of a Western life superior to the comforts they had left behind.

Among the names that figure conspicuously in the township records, the bearers of which may be regarded as among the oldest residents, is that of Silas Eret, who came to the township before it was set apart from Ovid, and located upon section 24. He later purchased and now resides on section 14. Mr. Eret, by perseverance and industry, has gained a competence, and has followed farming pursuits during his lifetime, having been actively engaged in threshing in early days. Mr. Eret has vivid recollections of the deprivations endured by the pioneers, and regards the diet of those days as more frugal than luxurious, and sometimes not so abundant as was desirable.

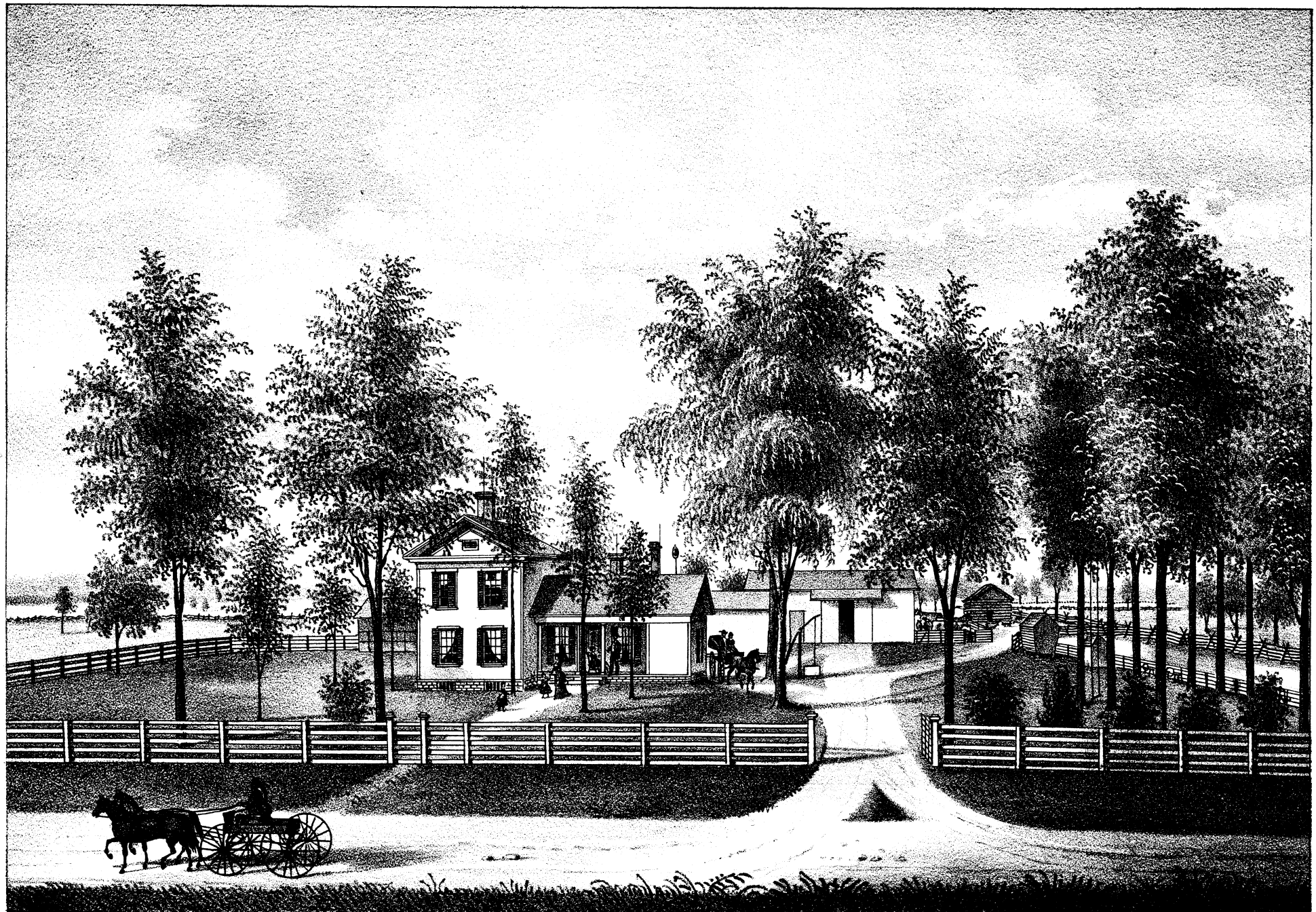
A. W. Case, who died in 1877, came from Livingston Co., N. Y., very early, and located on the northeast portion of section 3, and may be regarded as among the first pioneers of the township. William Chase came from Genesee Co., N. Y., and located in the north-central portion of the county, on section 4. Having been a pioneer in New York State, he was inured to the hardships involved in the first settlement of a new country. He was by trade a carpenter and joiner, and though following agricultural pursuits during his lifetime, never relinquished his trade. He is the architect of both the Methodist and Baptist churches, and turned his skill to good account in many other instances. Besides many minor offices in the township, Mr. Chase, in 1860, represented his district in the State Legislature. His memory is well stored with interesting facts gathered from an experience of nearly forty years. A life of industry has gained for him an abundance to which he was a stranger in early days.

John V. Chase and family came from Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1848, and they have since that time lived on the farm he at first purchased, where Mr. Chase died in the fall of 1878.

Samuel N. Whitcomb came from Vermont to this State in 1840, but did not at once come to Branch County. He chose the township of Kinderhook as his home, and located on section 5, where he still resides. He cannot be regarded as a pioneer, but is quite familiar with the early history of the locality, and has an extended military experience, having served in the Mexican war and also in the Rebellion, where he passed through some bitter experiences as a prisoner at Andersonville, but they have not obliterated from his memory still earlier experiences as an early settler in this State.

Another pioneer is Henry Huyck, whose advent in the county occurred in 1844, having been in the State two years before choosing his present home. He remembers distinctly the early struggles of the pioneer and the deprivations he endured. Mr. Huyck frequently appears on the records as the incumbent of offices of trust.

Charles D. Brown came to the township when it was still a part of Ovid and the country was one vast wilderness. No roads had been cut, and the Indian trail, consisting of blazed trees, was the only guide that directed the traveler. The land he and his father purchased, it was impossible to reach until they had fought their way through the dense



RESIDENCE OF GEO. TRIPP, ESQ., KINDERHOOK, BRANCH CO., MICH.



GEORGE TRIPP.



MRS. GEORGE TRIPP.

GEORGE TRIPP.

Among the honored few who by their energy and industry laid the foundation of the present wealth and enterprise of Branch County, none deserve more prominent mention than George Tripp. He was born in the town of Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y., April 10, 1809. His father, David Tripp, was among the prominent men for which Otsego is justly noted. He was a member of the representative branch of the Legislature of New York for several terms, and served in many other official capacities with fidelity to the trust reposed in him and with credit to himself. He married Miss Mary Dickinson, and reared a family of fifteen children, ten girls and five boys. George lived in Otsego County until he attained his majority, when he went to Saratoga County; whence, after a stay of five years, he moved to Genesee Co., N. Y. There he stayed until 1835, when he decided to emigrate to Michigan, and came accordingly to Kinderhook, and purchased the farm where he now resides. At that time there were only three permanent settlers in the town, none of whom are now living, thus leaving Mr. Tripp the oldest living resident of the town. Mr. Tripp was at this time unmarried, and at the expiration of two years he paid a visit to the old home in Otsego County, and on his return he married, in Livingston Co., N. Y., Miss Mary, daughter of William and Lovis (Humphrey) Winans. Returning to his new home with his young wife, they commenced the improvement of the farm. Life at this early day was beset with many obstacles and replete with privations and hardships, of which they had a full portion.

Mrs. Tripp was born in Rensselaerville, Albany Co., N. Y., Feb. 6, 1812. She is a splendid type of the pioneer woman, and is in fact all that is expressed in the term "amiable and intelligent." This venerable couple have had two sons, Judson and George, both of whom are deceased.

Mr. Tripp has been prominently identified with the development of Kinderhook. He has filled many positions of trust and responsibility to the satisfaction of his fellow-citizens. He was the first township clerk; has been justice; the latter office he filled acceptably many years. Mr. Tripp is emphatically a self-made man. Starting in life with only his natural resources for his capital, he has achieved success and secured a competence, the result of a long life of strict integrity and honorable dealing. His record is untarnished, and he has earned the position he holds among the pioneers and representative men of Branch County.

timber-land with axe in hand. Mr. Brown, however, soon cleared this tract, and ultimately not a vestige of its former wild condition was to be found. He is a skillful hunter, and his stories of deer-stalking in early times would delight the ears of the modern hunter. On one occasion, having, as he supposed, killed a deer, he proceeded with his knife to dress him for food, when the buck recovered from the shock the wound had given him and sprang upon him. None but an experienced hunter understands the ferocity of the deer when driven to defense. A fierce conflict was the result, and for a time the chances of life with the courageous marksman were extremely uncertain, when finally a dexterous use of the knife dispatched his opponent; not, however, until he had inflicted sundry wounds as mementos of the struggle. Later, Mr. Brown removed from his original location and purchased his present farm, which is not only large, but well cultivated.

Another old resident is John Boyd, familiarly known as Father Boyd, who is now advanced in years, and can distinctly recall a life of thirty-five years in Kinderhook, and has during that period resided upon the farm he at present occupies. Calvin Strong is also an early settler, and numbers more years than Mr. Boyd above mentioned. He had a succession of unfortunate experiences during his early life in Branch County, but has survived them all and reached the good old age of eighty-two years. John Bradley may with truth be spoken of as one of the pioneers of Branch County, having come to it in 1834 from Wayne Co., N. Y. Having lived for two years in Ovid, he later came to Kinderhook and located on the farm he still occupies He relates some interesting encounters with wild animals during the early settlement of the country, and entertains a lively recollection of an encounter with a bear in which he bore away all the trophies of victory.

Oliver Burdick came in 1845, purchasing the mills built by John Waterhouse and improving them. He located on section 16, one mile south of the post-office. A. Mosher came to the State in 1835, and to the township in 1846. With the exception of an interval of a few years, he has resided there since that time. Hiram Canright came early and located on section 4, and Ira Bonner settled on section 7. He has been dead many years. William Johnson located on section 10, on the farm now occupied by James Richey. His father resided on section 3. Timothy Clark owned a tract of land on section 6, which he improved and lived upon. Calvin Strong came in 1843 and located on what is known as Strong's Island, in the northwest portion of the township. Jacob Mineer established himself on the extreme northwest corner, and William Lewis occupied for years the farm now owned by Martin Manger. He was a prominent official in the township, having for years held the honorable position of justice of the peace. Abram Walter owned a farm in the extreme southeast, and established a reputation as a successful farmer.

Hiram McNall, who died some years since, came in the fall of 1842, and purchased 40 acres on section 11. By industry and frugality he increased his possessions until his farm numbered 300 acres.

Another old resident was Oliver D. Colvin, who was a citizen of much prominence.

We have thus given a brief review of many of the older settlers in the township, not attempting by any means to make the list a thorough one, and perhaps omitting some names quite as deserving of mention that have not been suggested to us. Most of these individuals, with their families, have endured privations and want, and by perseverance and toil succeeded in bringing the township of Kinderhook to the degree of prosperity it now enjoys. Though having the reputation of being the smallest of the townships of Branch County, it is by no means the most inconsiderable in importance or enterprise.

The surface of Kinderhook is rolling, with stretches of level land varied by occasional slopes and interspersed with several small lakes, chief of which are Silver Lake, Crooked Lake, Fish Lake, Sabine Lake, Pleasant Lake, Lake George, and a portion of Coldwater Lake on the northern boundary line. There is considerable marshy land, but the quality of the remainder is excellent. The soil is a sandy, gravelly loam, with very little clay. There is not a superabundance of timbered land, and oak is the prevailing wood, although other varieties are to be found.

Coldwater being within easy reach of the residents of the township, and the roads usually in excellent condition, it absorbs the larger portion of its mercantile patronage. There is no hotel in the township, the wayfarer generally finding a welcome at the inviting home of any or all of the townspeople, where hospitality is regarded as one of the cardinal virtues. The temperance sentiment is strong in Kinderhook, and no trafficker in ardent spirits finds favor in the eyes of its virtuous residents.

The first annual election was held in the township on Monday, the 4th day of April, 1842. Oliver D. Colvin and George Tripp were, in accordance with the statutes, authorized to act as inspectors of election, and John Waterhouse, Jr., was elected as a third inspector.

We give the result of this election, together with each succeeding one to the present time: Oliver D. Colvin, Supervisor; George Tripp, Township Clerk; Almeron W. Case, Treasurer; William Chase, Ira Bonner, David Tripp, Justices of the Peace; Ellery Patterson, George Tripp, Inspectors of Schools; Isaac Eslow, John D. Depue, Arba L. Lambson, Highway Commissioners; Bentley Reynolds, Lathrop G. Fish, Directors of the Poor; Ira Bonner, Jr., Hiram Canwright, David Tripp, Ira Bonner, Jr., John Waterhouse, Jr., John Bradley, L. G. Fish, O. D. Colvin, Overseers of Highways.

1843.—George Tripp, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; Almeron W. Case, Treasurer; Oliver D. Colvin, David Tripp, Assessors; Ellery Patterson, Augustus P. Tucker, Inspectors of Schools; Isaac Eslow, John D. Depue, Hiram Canwright, Commissioners of Highways; George Tripp, Justice of the Peace; Alba L. Walworth, Lathrop G. Fish, Directors of the Poor; Alfred Lambson, James Winter, Arba L. Lambson, Constables; David Tripp, Assessor; Arba L. Lambson, Freeman Waterhouse, Charles Home, John Waterhouse, Augustus P. Tucker, Ellery Patterson, Overseers of Highways; Oliver D. Colvin, Ira Bonner, William Chase, Inspectors of Election.

1844.—Oliver D. Colvin, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; Almeron W. Case, Treasurer; David Tripp,

Joseph S. Hawks, Assessors; Oliver D. Colvin, Justice of the Peace; James H. Hugenen, School Inspector; Alba L. Walworth, Augustus P. Tucker, Norman Van Winkle, Highway Commissioners; William Withington, John Johnson, Directors of the Poor; Anson Hough, Arba L. Lambson, William P. Lawrence, Edwin Withington, Constables; Ebenezer P. Stuart, Freeman Waterhouse, John Bradley, Ira Canwright, Augustus P. Tucker, Ellery Patterson, Dewitt McKinstry, Overseers of Highways; Oliver D. Colvin, George Tripp, Wm. Chase, Inspectors of Election.

1845.—Oliver D. Colvin, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; Luman Gibbs, Treasurer; John D. Depue, Justice of the Peace; Joseph T. Hawks, Ira Bonner, Assessors; Almeron W. Case, School Inspector; David Tripp, Lyman Tripp, Samuel A. Towsley, Highway Commissioners; A. Bonner, C. Havens, Overseers of the Poor; Dwight H. Gilmore, Harmon Towsley, A. Bonner, Hiram Canwright, Constables; Dwight H. Gilmore, Ira Bonner, Jr., Freeman Waterhouse, Hiram Eddy, Dwight C. McKinstry, Joseph Towsley, Samuel A. Towsley, Henry Herrick, James O. Mason, Overseers of Highways; Ira Bonner, George Tripp, Oliver D. Colvin, Inspectors of Election.

1846.—Oliver D. Colvin, Supervisor; George Tripp, Township Clerk; William Chase, Deputy Clerk; Luman Gibbs, Treasurer; James O. Mason, School Inspector; Joseph S. Hawks, Arba L. Lambson, Assessors; Alvinza Bonan, Constable. The record further than this is incomplete.

1847.—David Tripp, Supervisor; A. W. Case, Clerk; Luman Gibbs, Treasurer; P. C. Hopkins, Justice of the Peace; Henry Huyck, Joseph Hawk, Assessors; William Cathcart, School Inspector; Ira Bonner, Jr., Calvin Strong, Orange Potter, Highway Commissioners; Luman Gibbs, Joseph Towsley, Directors of the Poor; Henry Huyck, Luman Gibbs, Orange Potter, Constables; Curtis Williams, H. McNall, Wm. F. Waterhouse, Hiram Eddy, William Chase, S. Whitcomb, J. Waterhouse, Jr., Aaron Dobson, Edwin Withington, James Winters, Overseers of Highways.

1848.—Oliver Burdick, Jr., Supervisor; James H. Hugenen, Township Clerk; Henry F. Huyck, Treasurer; Daniel Ent, Justice of the Peace; Wm. F. Waterhouse, School Inspector; John D. Depue, Hiram Canwright, John Waterhouse, Jr., Highway Commissioners; Luman Gibbs, Joseph Towsley, Overseers of the Poor; Luman Gibbs, Asher Ent, Hiram Towsley, Anson Hough, Constables; H. N. Walworth, P. C. Hopkins, H. Canwright, D. Tripp, D. C. McKinstry, J. B. Potter, A. T. McCanry, John Groves, Henry Huyck, A. W. Case, Geo. D. Avery, Overseers of Highways.

1849.—David Tripp, Supervisor; George Tripp, Township Clerk; Henry F. Huyck, Treasurer; Samuel A. Whitcomb, Oliver D. Colvin, Arba L. Lambson, Justices of the Peace; William Cathcart, School Inspector; Calvin Strong, Highway Commissioner; Daniel Ent, Joseph S. Hawks, Directors of the Poor; A. P. Cutter, Alex. Cole, Hiram Towsley, Avery Ferguson, Constables; Solon Cathcart, A. W. Case, D. C. McKinstry, Samuel A. Whitcomb, Abraham Gray, Daniel Ent, Joseph S. Hawks, Overseers of Highways.

1850.—Oliver Burdick, Supervisor; George Tripp, Township Clerk; Henry F. Huyck, David Tripp, Justices of the Peace; Solon M. Cathcart, School Inspector; Silas Ent, William Chase, Assessors; L. J. Gibbs, John Johnson, Timothy Clark, John D. Depue, John Groves, Silas Ent, James K. Howell, Wm. F. Waterhouse, Overseers of Highways.

1851.—Oliver Burdick, Jr., William Waterhouse, Jr., Township Clerks; William Chase, Treasurer; John V. Chase, Highway Commissioner; David Tripp, Willard H. Pond, School Inspectors; William Lewis, Justice of the Peace; Baldwin B. Waterhouse, Director of Poor; John Groves, William R. Pierce, William Chase, B. B. Waterhouse, Constables; William Lewis, A. W. Case, Samuel A. Whitcomb, Abram Gray, Oliver Burdick, Stephen Kirby, Alfred A. Bates, Overseers of Highways; Oliver Burdick, George Tripp, Abram L. Lambson, Inspectors of Election.

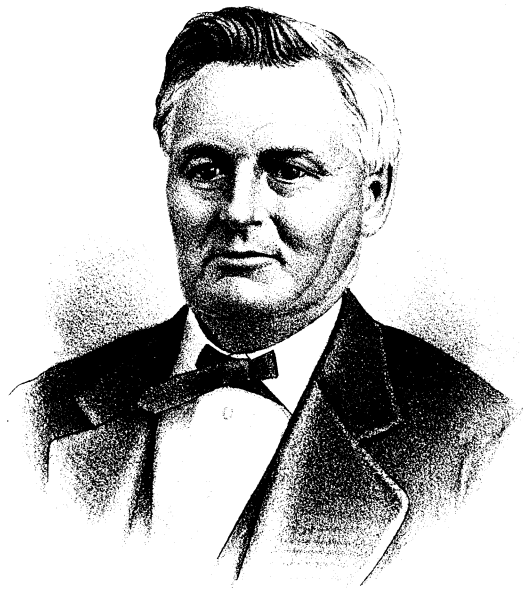
1852.—Oliver Burdick, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; Joel D. Lindsay, Justice of the Peace; Lewis Whitcomb, School Inspector; A. Flint, Archibald Dunn, Highway Commissioners; David Tripp, John Waterhouse, Overseers of the Poor; William R. Pierce, Andrew J. Critchfield, Willard H. Pond, Silas Ent, Constables; Archibald Dunn, Almeron M. Case, John Waterhouse, Samuel Whitcomb, Abram Gray, John Groves, Stephen Kirby, Alfred C. Bates, Timothy Clark, Joseph S. Hawks, Overseers of Highways; Oliver Burdick, Oliver D. Colvin, Wm. F. Waterhouse, Inspectors of Election.

1853.—Oliver Burdick, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk: Almeron W. Case, Treasurer; John D. Depue, Justice of the Peace; James K. Howell, School Inspector; Archibald Dunn, Highway Commissioner; Daniel Tripp, John Waterhouse, Jr., Directors of the Poor; Alexander Odrin, Myer Rutter, Orange Potter, Abram L. Reamer, Constables; Hiram Canright, A. W. Case, A. Flint, Avery Ferguson, Wm. R. Pierce, Angelo Dobson, Abraham Holbroke, Lester Tripp, Timothy Clark, H. F. Huyck, Overseers of Highways; Oliver Burdick, S. A. Whitcomb, Wm. Chase, Inspectors of Election.

1854.—David Tripp, Supervisor; Wm. Chase, Township Clerk; Almeron W. Case, Treasurer; George Tripp, Oliver D. Colvin, Justices of the Peace; Ambrose C. Burdick, School Inspector; John V. Chase, John Walter, Highway Commissioners; David Tripp, Edwin Withington, Directors of the Poor; Alex. Colvin, Lester Tripp, Alvin C. Lawrence, Nehemiah Rutter, Constables; Peter Grice, A. W. Case, John Waterhouse, John Bradley, Wm. R. Pierce, Joel D. Lindsay, John Walter, A. C. Lawrence, Calvin Strong, H. F. Huyck, Overseers of Highways.

1855.—Oliver Burdick, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; A. W. Case, Treasurer; William Lewis, Justice of the Peace; James K. Howell, School Inspector; Daniel Hoyt, Highway Commissioner; David Kipp, Alfred S. Bates, Directors of Poor; Alvin C. Lambson, Nehemiah H. Rutter, Farmer Gapp, James Groves, Constables; Hiram Canwright, A. W. Case, Lester Tripp, A. Ferguson, Wm. R. Pierce, N. H. Rutter, James K. Howell, Freeman Waterhouse, Calvin Strong, Oliver D. Colvin, Overseers of Highways.

1856.—David Tripp, Supervisor; Wm. Chase, Township



HON. WILLIAM CHASE.

In compiling the history of the township of Kinderhook, we find that the subject of this narrative has been prominently identified with all its interests, and to such an extent that it would not be complete without a sketch of his life. He was born in the town of Westford, Otsego Co., N. Y., Nov. 12, 1815. He was the son of John Chase and Lucy Houghton, both natives of the "green mountain State." When William was eight years of age his father removed with his family to Genesee County, where he died at the age of sixty-three. William was thrown upon his own resources at an early age, and his educational advantages were limited to the district school. At the age of twenty he learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, and followed it many years.

In 1839 he was married to Miss Marcia M. Flint of his native county, where she was born Nov. 16, 1815. Two years after their marriage they came to Kinderhook, and purchased the farm upon which they now reside.

Mr. Chase's settlement in Kinderhook was prior to its organization as a town, in which he took a prominent part; and was elected its first justice, which office he filled acceptably eight years. From that time until his age and business cares forbade his serving his constituency, he faithfully filled many positions of trust and responsibility. In 1860 he was elected to the Representative branch of the Legislature. For seven years he was superintendent of the poor, and for eight years represented the town upon the Board of Supervisors, officiating as chairman in 1860, where he was considered a valuable and efficient member. For over thirty years he served his town, county, or district in some official capacity, and his record as a public officer is untarnished and worthy of emulation. He is a man entirely devoid of ostentation. Industrious, economical, possessed of good judgment and keen perception, and as a consequence successful; he is enjoying a competency the result of a long life characterized by strict integrity and honorable dealing. Mr. Chase is emphatically a self-made man. He has won success in all departments of life, and is an example of the capabilities of character and manhood.

Clerk; John Waterhouse, Sr., Treasurer; James K. Howell, Justice of the Peace; Ambrose C. Burdick, School Inspector; John Walter, Highway Commissioner; Alfred S. Bates, Israel Lucas, Directors of Poor; Alfred S. Bates, Lafayette Hodges, Silas Ent, John J. Lewis, Constables; Peter Grice, A. W. Case, Israel Lucas, John Bradley, Abram Gray, Lafayette Hodges, Willard Howell, Henry F. Huyck, Stephen Hungerford, Timothy Clark, Overseers of Highways.

1857.—William Chase, Supervisor; David Tripp, Township Clerk; John Waterhouse, Sr., Treasurer; Oliver D. Colvin, Justice of the Peace; Amos Flint, School Inspector; Peter Grice, D. Ent, Directors of Poor; Hiram Canwright, Freeman Waterhouse, Nehemiah H. Rutter, Wm. Doty, Constables; Peter Grice, Israel Lucas, Lewis Buck, Abram Gray, Lafayette Hodges, Edwin Withington, Henry Hoyt, Robert Lucas, Henry F. Huyck, Stephen Hungerford, Overseers of Highways.

1858.—William Chase, Supervisor; Farmer Gaff, Township Clerk; John Waterhouse, Treasurer; Oliver Burdick, David Tripp, Justices of the Peace; Henry O. Hodges, School Inspector; De Witt Hoyt, Henry F. Huyck, Highway Commissioners; Alfred C. Bates, Farmer Gaff, Directors of Poor; Theodore Lucas, William Doty, M. P. Mott, Hugh Harrison, Constables; Hiram Norton, Jonathan Frow, Israel Lucas, David John, Abram Gray, N. K. Rutter, Seth Hansford, George Tripp, Calvin Strong, J. S. Hawks, Hiram Canwright, Overseers of Highways.

1859.—Wm. Chase, Supervisor; George Tripp, Township Clerk; Daniel Hoyt, Treasurer; William Black, Enos Michael, Wm. Lewis, Justices of the Peace; Lindly H. Gripman, School Inspector; Hiram Norton, Highway Commissioner; Alfred S. Bates, Abram Gray, Directors of Poor; Noah Jones, Woodbury Sooks, George Whitcomb, Joseph Miller, Constables; Joseph Miller, A. W. Case, Israel Lucas, Wm. H. Black, Abram Gray, N. H. Rutter, John Walters, Henry Hoyt, Jacob Tripp, Henry F. Huyck, A. C. Lawrence, Overseers of Highways.

1860.—Wm. Chase, Supervisor; George Tripp, Township Clerk; Daniel Hoyt, Treasurer; Stephen Hungerford, School Inspector; Enos Michael, William Lewis, Justices of the Peace; John Walter, Highway Commissioner; John W. Stokes, Joseph Miller, Noah F. Jones, George W. Whitcomb, Constables; Hiram McNall, Wm. Miller, Noah H. Jones, A. Ferguson, John Graves, N. K. Rutter, Abram Walter, Henry Hoyt, Timothy Clark, Joseph S. Hawks, A. C. Lawrence, Overseers of Highways.

1861.—Stephen Hungerford, Supervisor; Z. G. Osborn, Town Clerk; William Walters, Treasurer; L. Gripman, School Inspector; Enos Michael, Justice of the Peace; A. S. Bates, A. Gray, Directors of Poor; N. H. Jones, J. Miller, S. Skales, U. Gripman, Constables; Hiram Norton, A. W. Case, Rollin Flint, John Bradley, Robert Goodliff, John W. Stokes, David L. Phenicie, Henry Hoyt, H. F. Huyck, Frank S. Sprague, Overseers of Highways.

1862.—George Tripp, Supervisor; Z. G. Osborne, Township Clerk; William Walters, Treasurer; George Tripp, Justice of the Peace; U. Gripman, School Inspector; Abram Gray, Highway Commissioner; John Campbell, Rollin Flint, David Boyd, J. W. Stokes, Constables; Peter Grice, A. W. Case, Rollin Flint, John Bradley, Adam Ireland, J. W. Stokes, David Miller, M. E. Osborne, Myron Strong, Joseph Hawks, Charles Brown, Overseers of Highways.

1863.—George Tripp, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; Noah H. Jones, Treasurer; Samuel A. Whitcomb, Justice of the Peace; David Boyd, School Inspector; Charles D. Brown, Highway Commissioner; L. B. Brown, Henry Gripman, Jacob Burk, M. E. Osborne, Constables; Peter Grice, A. W. Case, Rollin Flint, Watson Burk, Adam Ireland, Silas Ent, A. Walters, H. Hoyt, Timothy Clark, Jos. Hawks, Chester Porter, Overseers of Highways.

1864.—William Chase, Supervisor; Zelotes G. Osborne, Township Clerk; Noah H. Jones, Treasurer; Charles D. Brown, Justice of the Peace; Uriah Gripman, School Inspector; Joseph S. Hawks, Highway Commissioner; L. B. Brown, Joseph Miller, Albert Flint, David John, Constables; J. W. Sweetland, Abraham Mosher, Noah Jones, S. A. Whitcomb, Wm. W. Case, Charles Ritchie, D. L. Phenicie, Lester Tripp, M. W. Strong, Hiram Colvin, A. C. Lawrence, David Perine, Overseers of Highways.

1865.—William Chase, Supervisor; Z. G. Osborne, Township Clerk; Noah H. Jones, Treasurer; Enos Michael, James Richey, Justices of the Peace; David Boyd, School Inspector; Joseph Miller, Highway Commissioner; Noah Jones, Peter Outwater, Lindley Gripman, Joseph Miller, Constables; Peter Grice, N. H. Jones, Watson Burk, John Burk, N. H. Butler, Abram Walters, Geo. Tripp, Timothy Clark, Joseph Hawks, Freeman Waterhouse, Alpheus McIntyre, Overseers of Highways.

1866.—William Chase, Supervisor; Amos Flint, Township Clerk; James Richey, Treasurer; George Tripp, James D. Conklin, Justice of the Peace; Uriah Gripman, School Inspector; William Branyan, Highway Commissioner; Marvin C. Munger, William Branyan, George Brown, William H. Lemmon, Constables; J. Alexander, George Brown, Samuel Whitcomb, Thomas May, O. N. H. Butler, David Miller, Z. G. Osborne, Harley Jones, Henry Huyck, M. C. Munger, Dana Perrine, Overseers of Highways.

1867.—William Chase, Supervisor; Amos Flint, Township Clerk; James Richey, Treasurer; Wesley Reynolds, Joseph Miller, Justices of the Peace; Wm. H. Lemmon, School Inspector; Noah H. Jones, Highway Commissioner; Albert Flint, Jacob Terry, Chas. B. Taylor, Constables; J. W. Sweetland, N. H. Jones, Uriah Gripman, Thomas Mugg, Woodbury Stokes, K. Rowlson, Z. G. Osborne, Harley Jones, Joseph S. Hawks, Isaac Richey, Dana Perrine, Overseers of Highways.

1868.—Amos Flint, Supervisor; James Richey, Township Clerk; Z. G. Osborne, Treasurer; Harley Jones, School Inspector; Charles D. Brown, Highway Commissioner; Wm. H. Lemmon, Justice of the Peace; Albert Flint, David L. Phenicie, John W. Stokes, Erastus J. Welker, Constables; Chas. Alexander, Noah H. Jones, S. A. Whitcomb, David Johns, Enos Michael, Abram Walters, Z. G. Osborne, Chas. B. Taylor, Hiram Colvin, Isaac Richey, J. J. Crandall, Overseers of Highways.

1869.—Amos Flint, Supervisor; James Richey, Township Clerk; Z. G. Osborne, Treasurer; Enos Michael, Charles D. Brown, Justices of the Peace; John J. Cran-

dall, School Inspector; Z. G. Osborne, Highway Commissioner; Noah H. Jones, Sylvester Jones, John J. Crandall, Ira Flint, Constables; J. P. Alexander, N. H. Jones, Samuel Whitcomb, Thomas Magg, Enos Michael, Joseph Langworthy, Henry Hoyt, Alva Jones, Joseph Hawks, Jas. D. Conkling, John Bachman, Overseers of Highways.

1870.—Amos Flint, Supervisor; James Richey, Township Clerk; Z. G. Osborne, Treasurer; Geo. Tripp, Enos Michael, Justices of the Peace; Harley Jones, School Inspector; Noah H. Jones, Highway Commissioner; Noah H. Jones, Joseph Miller, John W. Stokes, John Flynn, Constables; John Flynn, John V. Chase, Samuel A. Whitcomb, Wm. W. Case, Enos Michael, Daniel Melends, Henry Hoyt, Alva Jones, Silas Ent, A. C. Laurence, John Bachman, Overseers of Highways.

1871.—Amos Flint, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; Wallace Clark, Treasurer; Samuel A. Whitcomb, Justice of the Peace; David Fox, School Inspector; Charles D. Brown, Highway Commissioner; Alvin D. Bonner, Noah H. Jones, Overseers of Highways.

1872.—Z. G. Osborne, Supervisor; Wm. Chase, Township Clark; Wallace Clark, Treasurer; Chas. G. Brown, Justice of the Peace; David L. Phenicie, School Inspector; John V. Chase, Highway Commissioner; Lindley Gripman, Drain Commissioner; Noah H. Jones, Elmer Boyd, Horace Stocking, Levi Riggles, Constables; Royal Alexander, Wallace Clark, S. A. Whitcomb, Daniel Wedge, Enos Michael, Ellis C. Mandy, George Tripp, Harley Jones, Moses Hawks, M. C. Munger, John Bachman, Overseers of Highways.

1873.—Z. G. Osborne, Supervisor; William Chase, Township Clerk; Wallace Clark, Treasurer; Enos Michael, Justice of the Peace; Amos Flint, School Inspector; Noah H. Jones, Highway Commissioner; Enos Michael, Drain Commissioner; Noah H. Jones, Levi Riggles, Horace Stocking, D. L. Phenicie, Constables; Hiram Adams, Wallace Clark, Harlo S. Parmalee, Henry Quint, Enos Michael, D. L. Phenicie, Henry Hoyt, Timothy Clark, Silas Ent, James Richey, Wm. Hunt, Overseers of Highways.

1874.—Enos Michael, Supervisor; James Richey, Township Clerk; Wallace Clark, Treasurer; Enos Michael, Albert Flint, Justices of the Peace; David Fox, James D. Conkling, School Inspectors; Charles Richey, Highway Commissioner; Enos Michael, Drain Commissioner; Peter Outwater, John Flynn, Noah H. Jones, Judson Bradley, Constables; John Babb, Wallace Clark, S. A. Whitcomb, John Burk, Enos Michael, David Miller, Alfred S. Bates, Alva Jones, Silas Ent, Marvin C. Munger, Wm. Hunt, Overseers of Highways.

1875.—Not recorded.

1876.—Z. G. Osborne, Supervisor; James Richey, Township Clerk; Wallace Clark, Treasurer; Martin S. Upp, Justice of the Peace; Lindley Gripman, School Inspector; Martin Upp, School Superintendent; Alva Jones, Drain Commissioner and Highway Commissioner; John D. Cornell, Noah H. Jones, Judson Bradley, Wm. W. Case, Constables; James P. Alexander, Wallace Clark, Henry Hoyt, Thomas Osborn, Judson Bradley, John Burk, Daniel Hoyt, Samuel Kanauss, Enos Michael, Dana Perrine, Overseers of Highways.

1877.—Zelotus G. Osborne, Supervisor; James Richey, Township Clerk; Wallace Clark, Treasurer; David L. Phenicie, Justice of the Peace; Martin L. Upp, School Superintendent; L. H. Gripman, School Inspector; Noah H. Jones, Highway Commissioner; John D. Cornell, William Walters, Thomas Osborn, Judson Bradley, Constables; Charles D. Brown, Henry Hoyt, Elmer Bond, Uriah Gripman, Ira A. Flint, Daniel Hoyt, Silas Ent, Barney Dingman, Enos Michael, Christopher Whistler, Overseers of Highways.

1878.—Z. G. Osborne, Supervisor; James Richey, Township Clerk; Samuel Knauss, Treasurer; Albert Flint, Justice of the Peace; Lindley Gripman, Superintendent of Schools; Harlo S. Parmalee, Drain Commissioner; Abraham Walter, Highway Commissioner; John D. Cornell, Judson B. Bradley, George N. Jones, Barney Dingman, Constables; George Ely, Wallace Clark, Henry Hoyt, John N. Norcott, Lindley Gripman, William Case, Albert Flint, James Patterson, William Crooser, Enos Michael, William Hunt.

With this brief sketch we take leave of one of Branch County's most progressive townships, wishing it all the prosperity that earnest industry and steady virtue will surely bring to it.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

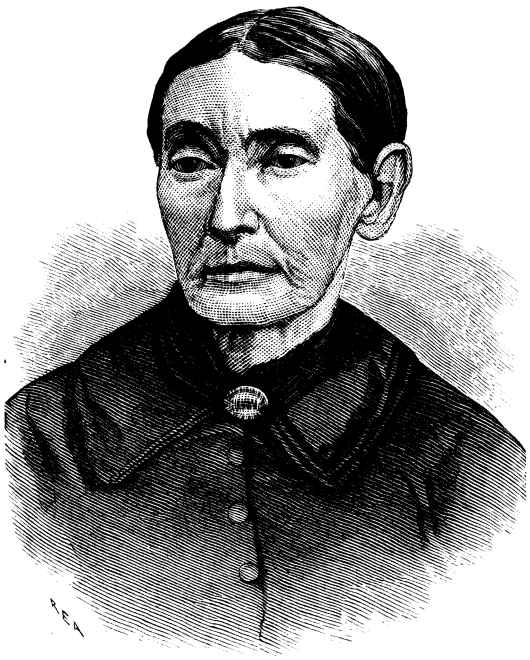
ENOS MICHAEL.

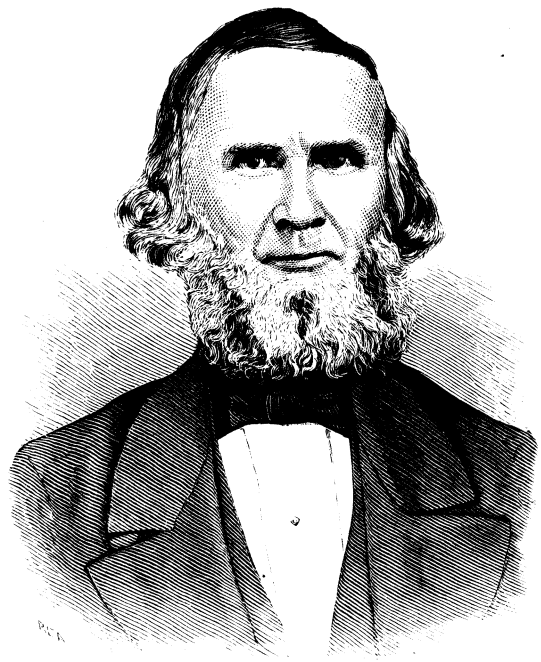
Enos, son of Philip and Susannah Michael, was born in the town of Susquehanna, Dauphin Co., Pa., Nov. 4, 1824. The elder Michael was a weaver by occupation, and gave his children such advantages as his limited means would allow. Enos was the eldest in a family of thirteen children, eleven of whom grew to maturity. He learned the trade of a weaver and dyer, which occupation he followed several years subsequent to his emigration to Tremont, Ind., in 1848. In 1858 he moved upon the farm where he now resides, which embraces four hundred and seventy-five acres of highly-productive land under a high state of cultivation, a view of which is presented elsewhere in this work. Upon his removal to Kinderhook he at once took a prominent and influential part in the political affairs of the town. He was elected justice of the peace, and filled the office acceptably until 1878. In the years 1875 and 1876 he represented the town in the Board of Supervisors, where he was considered an able and efficient member.

Mr. Michael is one of the prominent and successful farmers of the county, and in connection with his agricultural operations he is extensively engaged in the real estate and loan business, which reaches into Ohio, Indiana, and Michigan.

In 1848 he married Miss Barbara Dunkle, of his native county, where she was born July 14, 1825. She is one of the most thrifty, energetic, and industrious of women, and in every sense a worthy helpmeet.

Politically, Mr. Michael is a Republican; religiously, a Methodist. All in all, he is one of those public-spirited, enterprising men whose identification with any community is always productive of good.





Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

MRS. M. M. CASE.

ALMERON WEBSTER CASE.

ALMERON WEBSTER CASE.

This gentleman, for many years one of the esteemed and valued citizens of Kinderhook, was born in Livingston Co., N. Y., Feb. 6, 1808. He was the son of Lieutenant and Polly (Webster) Case, who had a family of four children,—three boys and one girl. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Aaron Webster, was a Revolutionary soldier, and served as a scout under General Putnam. He fought through the war, and settled in Livingston Co., N. Y., where he died at an advanced age.

Lieutenant Case, our subject's father, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was killed in the battle of Lundy's Lane, July 25, 1814. But little is known of his history, farther than that he was a brave soldier and a valued citizen. Almeron was reared by a maternal uncle, and worked at his trade of a carpenter and joiner many years.

In 1836, Mr. Case was united in marriage with Miss Marcia M. Tripp, of Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y., where she was born May 13, 1813. They remained in Livingston County one year, when they decided to emigrate to Michigan, Mrs. Case's brothers, George and David Tripp, having already located there. Upon his arrival in Kinderhook, Mr. Case purchased from the government one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, now the property of Walter Musselwhite. Here he resided until his death, in November, 1877.

The life of Mr. Case was comparatively uneventful. Unostentatious, he shunned rather than courted political preferment. Socially he was genial and courteous, winning the regard of all with whom he came in contact. He was a man of much public spirit, and his hospitality was proverbial. His whole life was devoted to his family and his business, and in his death Kinderhook lost a valuable citizen. Three children were born to him, and of them two died in infancy. The remaining child, Mrs. Walter Musselwhite, was born in April, 1849, and was married in March, 1866.



JOSEPH S. HAWKS.



MRS. NAOMI HAWKS.

JOSEPH S. HAWKS.

This gentleman, for many years one of the prominent farmers and valuable citizens of Kinderhook, was born in Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., April 19, 1814.

His grandfather, Daniel Hawks, emigrated from Worcester Co., Mass., in 1788, and settled in Otsego. He had taken an active and zealous part in the struggle for independence, and had lost an ample fortune in upholding the credit of the government. He bore an active and influential part in the political affairs of the county, and for eight years represented the district in the State Legislature. He died at the ripe old age of eighty-three years.

Moses Hawks, father of our subject, was also prominently identified with the county. He married Catherine Striken, and reared a family of six children, Joseph being the eldest.

The early life of Mr. Hawks was uneventful, and marked by few incidents save such as occur in the lives of most men.

He remained with his father until he was twenty-two years of age, when he was married to Miss Naomi Potter, of Burlington, Otsego County, where she was born June 24, 1813. Shortly after their marriage they came to Kinderhook, and purchased from the government one hundred and fifty-seven acres of land on Silver Lake, where he resided until his death, Oct. 5, 1874. He was a model farmer, and was prominently identified with the development of the town, and his name is indelibly stamped upon its early history. He was one of those men whose connection with any community is always productive of good,—a man of broad charity, generous liberality, and manly honor.

In politics he was a Republican, but had no desire for political preferment, the cares of his family and his business receiving his whole attention. Mr. and Mrs. Hawks were blessed with two children, both of whom are living in Kinderhook. Mary C., the eldest, was born in Otsego; Moses L. was born in Kinderhook.

SILAS ENT.

This gentleman, one of the old settlers of Kinderhook, was born in Essex Co., N. J., Nov. 20, 1820. He was the son of Enoch and Susan (Gorden) Ent, who had a family of eight children. When Silas was four years of age his father emigrated with his family to Cayuga Co., N. Y. After remaining there six years, he went to Livingston County, tarried there about the same length of time, and in 1835 removed to Michigan with his family, settling in Wayne County. Thence he passed over to Lenawee County, where he died. Silas remained in Washtenaw County, but upon the decease of his father went to Lenawee. In 1842 he came to Kinderhook, and in company with his brother David purchased eighty acres of land in the southeast part of the town. They were successful in their operations, and to the first purchase added two hundred and forty acres. In 1869 they purchased the property where Silas now resides, a view of which is presented on another page, and which is justly considered to be one of the most valuable and productive farms in the town. In 1850, Mr. Ent married Miss Louisa Dobson, of Kinderhook. She was born in Lorain Co., Ohio, in April, 1832. They have been blessed with a family of ten children, five of whom are now living. Mary (now Mrs. Henry Flint) was born Jan. 1, 1851. Ella was born in September, 1853, and died in 1854. Eleanora was born in December, 1854, and died Oct. 21, 1863. Hattie L. was born in March, 1857, and is now the wife of Charles Smith, of Kinderhook. Floyd was born March, 1860, and died in August, 1863. Florine was born in September, 1862. Aldera was born December, 1864. Viola was born October, 1867. Ernest was born January, 1872, and died in infancy. Mr. Ent has never sought political preferment, preferring the retirement of his farm, and devoting his life to matters of personal concern. He started in life with only his natural resources for his capital, and by his own energy and industry has secured a competence, and although his life has been comparatively uneventful he has won a proud position in the history of Kinderhook, and is in every way worthy of the place assigned him among the old settlers and best men of Branch County.



DAVID TRIPP.



MRS. DAVID TRIPP.

DAVID TRIPP.

was born in Otsego Co., N. Y., July 1, 1807; son of David Tripp, a prominent man of that county, who raised a family of fifteen children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the tenth. In 1829 he married Miss Sally Flint. They removed to Branch County in 1836, with their two children, settled in what is now the town of Kinderhook, and commenced the arduous task of making a farm from the unbroken forest. Upon this farm Mr. Tripp resided until Oct. 2, 1875, when he departed this life, leaving a wife and two children,—Lester H., who lives on the old homestead, and Helen E., now Mrs. J. Wesley Brown, of Coldwater.

Politically, Mr. Tripp was a Democrat, and a warm supporter of General Grant during the late war of the Rebellion. He held several offices of trust, among which were supervisor and justice of the peace for several terms.

SAMUEL A. WHITCOMB.

Samuel A. Whitcomb was born in the town of Northumberland, Saratoga Co., N. Y., March 4, 1815. He was the youngest of the family of Samuel and Nancy (Jacobs) Whitcomb, which consisted of eight children. In 1835 the elder Whitcomb emigrated to Michigan, and settled on Cook's Prairie, Calhoun Co., where he lived many years. He was a Baptist minister, preached in different parts of

the county, and was everywhere known as an estimable man and a devout and consistent Christian.

At the age of seventeen Samuel was apprenticed to the trade of a tanner and shoemaker. At twenty he purchased his time of his employer, and had a balance of two shillings and sixpence, with which to start business for himself. In 1839 he came to Michigan, and purchased in Kinderhook one hundred and sixty acres of land, afterwards a part of his present farm. He worked at his trade for about five years, and employed a man to improve the farm. In 1854 he was married to Miss Anna Mugg, of Steuben Co., Ind. She died in 1872, and in 1876 he was married to Mrs. Mary E. Turner.

Mr. Whitcomb is one of the successful and enterprising farmers of Branch County. To his first purchase of one hundred and sixty acres he has added over five hundred. Commencing life at twenty, with a capital of two shillings and sixpence, his success is an evidence of what can be done by energetic industry and good management. In his political belief, Mr. Whitcomb is a sincere Republican and an inveterate enemy of human slavery in every form. He was formerly an Abolitionist, and voted the first Abolition ticket polled in Kinderhook. A friend of improvements, every enterprise having for its object the advancement of the interests of his town finds in him a generous supporter.

BUTLER.

BUTLER, the northeast corner township of Branch County, is designated by the first survey as township No. 5 south, of range No. 5 west. Its boundaries are Calhoun County on the north, Hillsdale County on the east, Quincy and Girard townships respectively on the south and west.

Its surface is a rolling upland, which, with the exception of some 300 acres of oak-openings, known at an early day as Shook's Prairie, was covered originally with a dense, heavy growth of timber.

The water-courses are St. Joseph River, Hog and Tekonsha Creeks. The former takes its rise from Quaker Lake, and flows north, crossing section 1. Hog Creek enters the township east of the centre on the south border, and, flowing in a northwest course, leaves it south of the centre on the west border. Tekonsha Creek rises in the north part of the township, and flowing westerly, crosses the northwest corner.

Quaker Lake, comprising an area of about 150 acres, is situated upon section 12.

The soil is of a productive quality and similar to that of surrounding townships. The people are chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits, and are noted, many of them, for their proficiency in and the encouragement given the practice of wrestling.

The township contains a total area of 22,642 acres, and in 1874 had a population of 1389 inhabitants.

FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

Jonathan Hart, of Washington Co., N. Y., who afterwards settled in Calhoun Co., Mich., entered the first lands in this township July 25, 1835. His purchase included a part of section 1.

During the months of October and November of the same year, Lyman Rogers, Solander Rossman, Levi Manley, Ambrose J. Nicholson, Jeremiah Bennett, Robert Wood, Jacob Devoe, Jacob Shook, Jr., and Benjamin McVey became purchasers. All the remaining lands in the township were bought of the general government subsequent to Jan. 1, 1836.

The following list embraces the names of the original owners of the township:

Section 1, 1835.*—Jonathan Hart, David F. Farley, Fitzalan Gardner, John Hart, William D. Popple, Samuel L. Howard, Joseph Merritt.

Section 2, 1835.—Lyman Rogers, Jacob Rosecrantz, John Redfield, Robert Brown, David F. Farley, Asher Treadwell.

Section 3, 1835.—Lyman Rogers, Nelson Rogers, Jacob Rosecrantz, Henry Bowers, Abraham Letts, Benjamin Richards.

Section 4, 1836.—Henry Bowers, Joseph Gibbs, Victor D. Riggs, Abraham Letts, Jr., Orrin Stringham, Orseno Hadlock, Cook & Waldron.

Section 5, 1836.—Michael Briggs, John S. Rockwell, Nelson Aldrich, Jedediah Tompkins, James V. Burch, Charles Curtis, Orrin Stringham, Russell Aldrich, Michael Briggs.

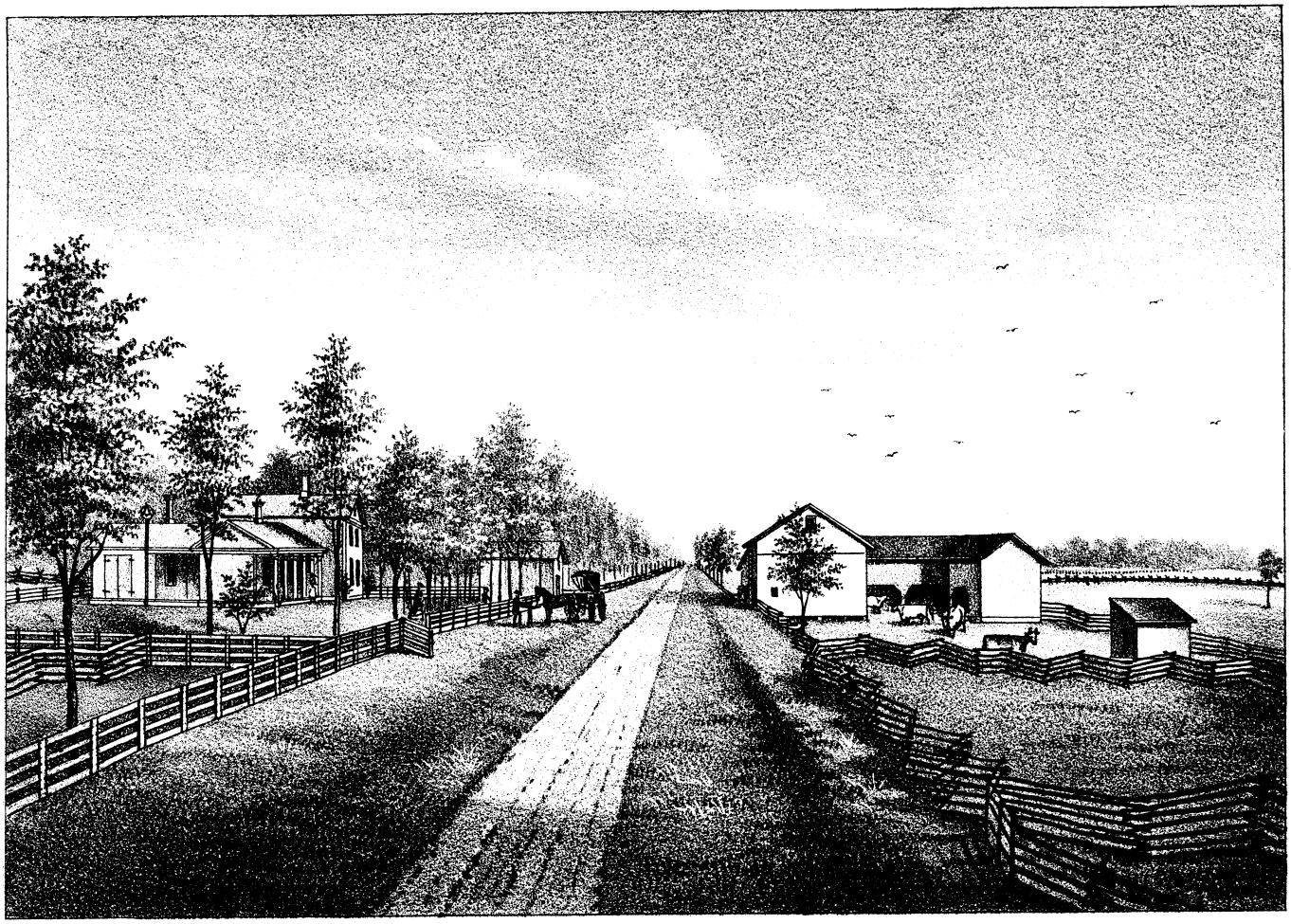
Section 6, 1836.—Michael Briggs, Artemus Humeston, Ira Dennis, Ira Sheldon, Porter Sherman.

Section 7, 1836.—George Briggs, Michael Briggs, John S. Rockwell, Artemus Humeston, Timothy A. Hopkins.

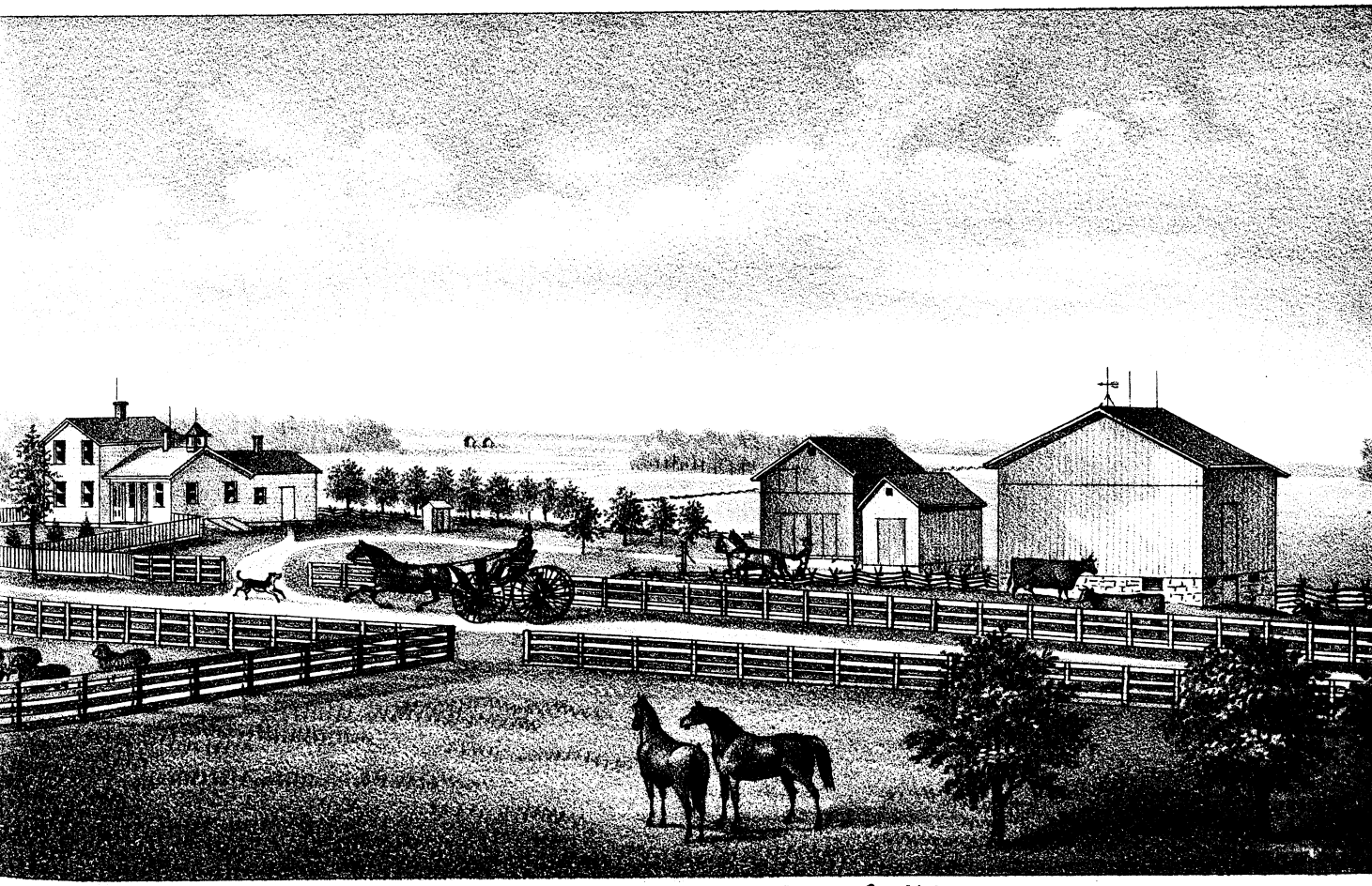
Section 8, 1836.—Abraham Letts, John S. Rockwell, William Stearns, Levi Mead, William Letts, Jr., John Tompkins, Delia Jane Curtiss, James B. Tompkins.

Section 9, 1836.—William Stearns, David Decker, Benj. Bader, Benjamin Richards, John Fabrique, David Patterson, Linus Weller.

* The figures denote the year the first purchase was made upon each section.



RESIDENCE OF SILAS ENT, KINDERHOOK, MICHIGAN.



RESIDENCE OF D.L. BURBANK, BUTLER, BRANCH CO., MICH.

Section 10, 1836.—John S. Heath, Amy Livingston, Henry Bowers, Fanny Stearns, Alexander Coon, John S. Heath, Milton Barney.

Section 11, 1835.—Solander Rossman, Nathan Harenden, Nelson Rogers, John Hart, David F. Farley, Hiram Ward, Jonathan Hart.

Section 12, 1835.—Levi Manley, Solander Rossman, David F. Farley, Joseph Merritt, John M. B. Weatherwax, David Decker, Jonathan Hart.

Section 13, 1835.—Ambrose J. Nicholson, John A. Wright, Solander Rossman, Sylvester W. Hotchkiss, Edward Tyler, Elisha Thornton, John M. B. Weatherwax.

Section 14, 1836.—Abram Failing, David Lindsay, Henry Bowers, Henry Van Giesen, Henry S. Lampman, Nelson Rogers, Sanford Lacy, Calvin Chase, Azar H. Dayton, David Lindsay.

Section 15, 1836.—Abram Failing, Joseph Failing, David Lindsay, John P. Parker, Amy Livingston, John Parker, Jacob Rosecrantz, Benj. Rogers.

Section 16, 1852.—R. D. Warner, D. L. Burbank, H. R. Calkins, W. H. Weller, Sidney H. Dolph, W. L. Warren, Ira S. Warren, A. Smith, Hugh Welch, Charles Howe, I. Haight, Abram Smith.

Section 17, 1835.—Jeremiah Bennett, Andrew Huntington, Jr., Milton Barney.

Section 18, 1836.—Jacob W. Mann, Thomas Powell, Michael Briggs, James B. Tompkins, Robert Rowley.

Section 19, 1836.—Jacob W. Mann, Stephen Grant, Peries Lincoln, Milo White.

Section 20, 1836.—Charles Butler, James D. Merrill, Milo White.

Section 21, 1836.—George Biggs, Linus Evarts, Jr., Oscar Howell, Eliza L Weatherwax, David Patterson.

Section 22, 1836.—Charles Kennedy, Robert Brown, Oliver Allen.

Section 23, 1836.—Jeremiah O. Dennis, Linus Evarts, Jr., Jacob Norris, Benjamin Bader, Dan Casey, Henry Shelp, John P. Cook, Henry Waldron.

Section 24, 1836.—Jno. A. Holmes, John A. Wright, John T. Wisner, Ansel Nichols, Enos G. Berry, Parley M. Shelp, Cook & Waldron.

Section 25, 1835.—Robert Wood, Robert Brown, William Remington, John T. Wisner, John G. Shelp (son of Henry).

Section 26, 1835.—Robert Wood, Jacob Devoe, Jacob Shook.

Section 27, 1835.—Jacob Shook, Jr., Henry Churchill, Linus Evarts, Jr., Henry P. Alexander, John M. B. Weatherwax.

Section 28, 1836.—Alexander Frasier, Lewis Post, Letts & Weatherwax.

Section 29, 1836.—Charles Butler, James D. Merrill, David Riley, Nathan Baker.

Section 30, 1837.—Asa White, Smith W. Nelson, Elisha Thornton, Thomas Holmes, John Warner, John Bush.

Section 31, 1836.—Dwight Smith, Edmund Howell, Lorenzo D. Crippen, Philo H. Crippen.

Section 32, 1836.—Owen Coleman, Franklin Lakey, John T. Weatherwax, Dwight Smith, Edmond Howell, David Patterson, Joseph Weatherwax, Jacob O. Burch.

Section 33, 1836.—Owen Coleman, Richard E. Gay, Franklin Lakey, Linus Evarts, Jr., Daniel S. Bagley, John M. B. Weatherwax, Elisha Thornton, Henry H. Pennock, Abraham P. Lampman.

Section 34, 1836.—Solomon Wood, Henry Churchill, Jacob Shook, Jr., Jacob Snyder, William Dayton, Obed W. Wright, James Ashton.

Section 35, 1835.—Robert Wood, Smith Bowen, Solomon Wood, Jacob Snyder.

Section 36, 1835.—B. J. McVey, Robert Wood, Jesse Bowen, Solomon Wood, John T. Wisner, Jacob Shook, Jr., Jacob Snyder, Jesse Bowen, Asa C. Bowen.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The reader will observe, by referring to the list of "land entries," that a few tracts of land were purchased in the township in the fall of 1835. Settlements had been established in all adjoining townships some four or five years previous to the latter date. But the heavy timber growth which covered all its surface, except some three hundred acres of openings on sections 26 and 27, or "Shook's Prairie," seems to have deterred very early settlements in township 5 south, range 5 west. And the smoke from the rude fireplace of the first log cabin did not ascend above the tops of the gigantic trees which surrounded it, until the spring of 1836. Caleb Wilcox, the first settler, came from Wayne Co., N. Y., and settled upon section 2. He did not purchase his land of the government, but, it is supposed, of John Redfield. After a residence of some two or three years he sold out to Charles C. Hayes, and removed from the township.

Jacob Shook, Jr., and Robert Wood, also from Wayne Co., N. Y., settled in the southeast part, a few days later than Wilcox. Both of them had visited the township in the fall of 1835, and each had purchased large tracts of the choicest land. Mr. Wood, the brother of Solomon and Richard S., both well-known pioneers of Quincy and Butler, remained here until 1839, when, having sold out his land interests to John T. Wisner and S. L. Willmer, he removed farther West, and is now a resident of St. Louis, Mo.

Jacob Shook, aged eighty-six years, a veteran of the war of 1812, still resides in the township in which he settled forty-three years ago. For many years he was one of the most prominent men in Butler, and as highway commissioner, assessor, supervisor, and county judge, has served his constituents worthily in all these capacities. He owned at one time 800 acres, and the locality known as "Shook's Prairie" derived its name from him. In the fall of 1836 he was joined here by his father, Jacob Shook, Sr., a soldier of the Revolution. A year or so later the elder Shook met with a painful death by the accidental discharge of a rifle, which was set by him (Shook, Sr.) for the purpose of killing deer. This was the first death to occur in the settlement.

George Lockwood, a native of Dutchess Co., N. Y., at an early age settled with his father's family in Wayne County of the same State. In November, 1836, he arrived in this township, purchased 120 acres of land of Robert Wood, and engaged to pay for the same by paying down a

certain amount of money and working two years for Wood at farm labor. At the expiration of fifteen months Wood sold out his lands and other interests, together with Lockwood's unexpired time, to Wisner & Willmer, for whom Mr. Lockwood finished his contract. Mr. Lockwood now resides on the fine farm thus purchased. His present residence, the first stone dwelling-house erected in the township, was built in 1836. He married Miss Louisa A. Rice in February, 1839,—theirs being the second marriage celebrated in Butler township.

Nov. 26, 1835, Solander Rossman purchased lands of the government situated upon sections 11 and 12, and, late in the fall of 1836, became a resident of Butler (then Girard township).

Isaac Rossman, the father of Thomas J., Solander, and William, came from Vermont and settled in Sterling, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1815. In 1832, the brothers, Thomas J. and Solander, settled in Homer, Calhoun Co., Mich., and were joined there in 1833 by their father and brother William. Thomas J. became a resident of Butler in the spring of 1837, and his father (Isaac) and younger brother (William) in 1839.

Henry S. Lampman, a native of Greenville, Green Co., N. Y., was born in 1810. In 1816 his father's family settled in Danby, Tompkins Co., N. Y., and there suffered all the privations in common with other families in that region during the summer following the cold season of 1816. After a residence of eleven years in Tompkins County, the family returned to Green Co., N. Y.

On the 13th day of October, 1831, Mr. Lampman left his home in Green County, and by boat proceeded up the Hudson River to Albany, thence by railroad to Schenectady, riding on the first twelve miles of railroad constructed in the United States. From Schenectady he traveled *via* the Erie Canal to Buffalo, which he purposed as the farthest limit of his journey. But meeting with some congenial spirits in the latter city, who were traveling to Detroit, he was induced to accompany them to that city by a lake steamer. From Detroit he walked to Kalamazoo County, and worked at lumbering during the winter of 1831–32. In the spring of 1832 he went to Washtenaw County and worked at brick-making for one year, and here he married Miss Huldah Bonner, of the latter county.

During the spring of 1833, Mr. Lampman made a journey to Chicago, which he says then contained but three framed houses, and he there made the bricks for the first brick house ever erected in Chicago. In the fall of the same year he returned to Homer, Calhoun Co., where he remained until December, 1836, when he settled in Butler. He purchased 80 acres upon section 14, which he has cleared and brought up to its present fine state of cultivation, and upon which he at present resides. Mr. Lampman was elected a highway commissioner at the first township-meeting, and has served with honor in other official capacities since that time.

At the time of Mr. Lampman's settlement, the only families then residing in the township were those of Caleb Wilcox, Jacob Shook, Jr., Robert Wood, and Solander Rossman. Elder David Lindsay, from Onondaga Co., N. Y., had visited the township in the spring of 1836, purchased lands situated upon sections 14 and 15, and, with the assistance of neighbors who resided in Homer, had rolled up the body of a log house, but he did not settle with his family until in the spring of 1837.

Daniel Shook—a brother of Jacob—and Aaron Armstrong came from Wayne Co., N. Y., in the spring of 1837, and settled in the southeast part of the township.

Jesse Bowen, from Herkimer Co., N. Y., became a resident in 1837. He was a prominent citizen, and served his townsmen many years as supervisor and justice of the peace.

Others who settled during the years 1837, 1838, and 1839 were Milo White, upon section 20; Charles C. Hays, section 2; Ira Sheldon, from Calhoun County,—he was the first cooper, and located upon section 6; Ira Dennis, from Lenawee County, also located upon section 6; David Lawrence and Richard D. Decker, brothers, from Orleans Co., N. Y., settled upon section 9; Benjamin Lyman and Alanson Rogers, from Calhoun Co., Mich.; Lyman Putnam, who settled upon section 3; John S. Heath, from Calhoun Co., Mich., section 10; John Hart, from Hillsdale County, section 15; Charles Kennedy, from Madison Co., N. Y.; Dan Casey, on section 23; John T., Asa R., and Charles M. Wisner, from Oakland Co., Mich., all settled in the southeastern part of the township. John was a large landowner. Asa was the first township clerk. He married Miss Emily Bills in 1838, which was the first marriage in the settlement. It is related that Miss Bills was the only marriageable young lady in the neighborhood at that period. Charles M. Wisner was the first school-teacher. S. L. Wilmer, Ellis S. Tillson, Richard S. Wood, Tyler McWhorter (who was county surveyor in 1845), William P. Deyoe, Allen Purdy, Benjamin McVey, and Merrill Morehouse were also located in the township within the time before mentioned.

Merrill Morehouse built the first framed house, and Alvin Bowen the first brick house. Solander Rossman the first framed barn. The first saw-mill was erected by Nathaniel Knowles about 1849. Lyman Calkins built a saw- and grist-mill at Herrickville, in 1858. David Lindsay kept the first store at Whig Centre, in 1843. William Demming and John Steele were also early merchants. The early settlers and their families during sickness were attended by Dr. Clemens, of Allen's Prairie. Dr. Jacob Welpers was the first physician to reside in the township.

John Lampman became a resident in 1841, and in 1848 Abraham P. Lampman, accompanied by his sons Epenetus, Luman, and Ambrose, came in from Greenville, Green Co., N. Y., settling in the south part of the township.

For names of many other early settlers, the reader is respectfully referred to the accompanying list of pioneers.

THE PIONEERS OF BUTLER.

The following is an alphabetical list of the early settlers of Butler township, which includes the name of nearly every man who became a resident tax-payer prior to 1846, and of some who settled a few years later:

Armstrong, Aaron.
Alger, William.
Allen, Delos.
Bowen, Jesse.
Biggs, Silas.
Bagley, Daniel S.
Burch, James B.
Burbank, Dwight L.

Burch, Jacob O.
Bennett, Hiram H.
Bowers, Charles E.
Burch, Jonathan.
Casey, Dan.
Crandall, Phineas.
Crandall, Thomas.
Crandall, John.
Calkins, H. R.
Calkins, Moses V.
Calkins, B. H.
Clark, C. P.
Collar, Hugh.
Copeland, I.
Dennis, Ira.
Demming, William.
Decker, David.
Decker, Lawrence.
Decker, Richard D.
Deyoe, William P.
Dayton, Amon.
Dolph, Sidney H.
Deyoe, Jacob.
Day, Chauncey.
Dolph, D.
Day, Abram.
Evens, Charles.
Evens, Thomas P.
Edwards, Thomas J.
Floyd, Richard U.
Ford, Daniel R.
Fuller, Zina.
Hayes, Charles C.
Heath, John S.
Hager, John.
Hager, Joseph.
Hopkins, A. C.
Hart, John H.
Hadlock, Orsino.
Hopkins, Timothy A.
Howe, Charles.
Haight, I.
Hayes, I.
Hager, D. D.
Hoxie, Orton.
James, B. F.
Joslyn, John W.
Kennedy, Charles.
Lindsay, David.
Lampman, Henry S.
Lockwood, George.
Langdon, George.
Lampman, Abraham P.
Lampman, Epenetus.
Lampman, Ambrose.
Lampman, John.
Lewis, I.
Lindsay, Elisha.
Lindsay, Joel.
Lafferty, I.
McWhorter, Tyler.
Morehouse, Merrill.
McIntosh, Duncan.
Mead, Philander.
Mann, Stephen.
Mansfield, P.
Mount, Nathan.
McVey, Benjamin J.
Newton, Timothy M.
Needham, William.
Nichols, S.
Norris, Jacob.
Purdy, Allen.
Pardee, George D.
Putnam, Lyman.
Patterson, David.
Pennock, Henry H.
Pebbles, Henry W.
Rossman, Solander.
Rossman, Thomas J.
Rogers, Benjamin A.
Rogers, Hiram.
Rogers, E.
Rogers, Nelson.
Rogers, Lyman.
Rogers, Alanson.
Redfield, John.
Rogers, Seth.
Rosecrantz, R.
Richardson, George W.
Rossman, William.
Shook, Jacob.
Shook, Daniel.
Swart, B. D.
Sharp, John S.
Sumner, Ira.
Sheldon, Ira.
Shelp, Henry.
Sherman, Porter.
Smith, Abram.
Shelp, Parley M.
Shelp, John G.
Snyder, Jacob.
Sawyer, Thomas.
Simmons, T.
Steele, John.
Thompson, Isaac.
Tillson, Ellis S.
Turner, E.
Van Giesen, Thomas J.
Van Giesen, Henry.
Wilcox, Caleb.
Wood, Robert.
Wood, Richard S.
Wisner, John T.
Wisner, Asa R.
Wisner, Charles M.
Weaver, Daniel.
White, Milo.
Weatherwax, John T.
Warren, Alanson D.
Warner, George V.
Williams, Emmor.
Willmer, S. L.
Weller, Linus.
Weller, W. H.
Warren, W. L.
Warren, Ira S.
Welch, Hugh.
Weatherwax, Joseph.
Wright, Obed W.
Woolever ——.

CIVIL HISTORY.

The Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, by an act approved March 6, 1838, erected Butler from Girard township, as follows:

"ACT No. 22, *section* 21. All that part of the county of Branch designated in the United States survey as township number five south of range number five west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Butler; and the first township-meeting shall be held at the house of David Lindsay in said township."

At the time the township was organized, its territory contained a voting population of but about twenty voters. A majority of them were from Butler, Wayne Co., N. Y.; and at a preliminary meeting they decided by ballot to name the new township Butler, in remembrance of their old home in the latter State.

First Township Election.—At a meeting of the inhabitants of the township of Butler, held at the dwelling-house of David Lindsay, April 2, 1838, for the purpose of electing township officers, John T. Wisner and Jesse Bowen were chosen Judges of the Election, Asa R. Wisner, Clerk, and Tyler McWhorter, Assistant Clerk. The officers elected were as follows: David Lindsay, Supervisor; Asa R. Wisner, Township Clerk; Jacob Shook, Jesse Bowen, and T. Jefferson Rossman, Assessors; Charles M. Wisner, Collector; David Lindsay, Jesse Bowen, Tyler McWhorter, and Solander Rossman, Justices of the Peace; Charles M. Wisner, Constable; Jacob Shook, John T. Wisner, and Henry S. Lampman, Highway Commissioners; Tyler McWhorter, Charles M. Wisner, and Daniel Shook, Inspectors of Schools; Caleb Wilcox and Jacob Shook, Overseers of the Poor; Jacob Shook, Road-Master.

EARLY TOWNSHIP LEGISLATION.

Wolf-Bounties.—"At the anuel Township-meeting, held in the Township of Butler in the year A.D. 1844, voted and carried that the Township of Butler will pay three dollars for ever full-grown woolf's hedd and ears entire on, and one dollar and fifty cents for every Whelp or half-grown woolf caught by an inhabitant of said Township.

"Moved & carried that there be nine Dollars Raised in the Township of butler for the year A.D. 1844, for the purpose of paying a bounty on Wolves."

Educational.—April 6, 1846, it was "voted and carried to Raise 50 cents per Hedd for every child over four and under eighteen years of age in the Township of Butler."

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

The following is a list of the principal township officers from 1839 to 1878, inclusive:

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.	Treasurers.
1839.	David Lindsay.	Asa R. Wisner.	Thos. J. Rossman.
1840.	Alanson D. Warren.	" "	Daniel Shook.
1841.	David Decker.	T. J. Van Giesen.	" "
1842.	Jacob Shook.	Asa R. Wisner.	" "
1843.	Jesse Bowen.	T. J. Van Giesen.	Lawrence Decker.
1844.	Jacob Shook.	" "	" "
1845.	" "	" "	" "
1846.	" "	" "	" "
1847.	Jesse Bowen.	" "	" "
1848.	Jacob Shook.	" "	" "
1849.	" "	Epenetus Lampman.	" "
1850.	" "	T. J. Van Giesen.	" "
1851.	Moses V. Calkins.	Charles E. Bowers.	" "
1852.	" "	" "	Henry S. Lampman.
1853.	Jesse Bowen.	R. U. Floyd.	" "
1854.	" "	Jos. M. Alexander.	" "
1855.	Moses V. Calkins.	Charles E. Bowers.	Dwight L. Burbank.
1856.	" "	" "	" "
1857.	" "	" "	" "

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.	Treasurers.
1858.	Moses V. Calkins.	Charles E. Bowers.	O. H. Hadlock.
1859.	Jesse Bowen.	R. U. Floyd.	Jay Taylor.
1860.	" "	Moses V. Calkins.	" "
1861.	Moses V. Calkins.	Charles W. Bennett.	" "
1862.	Charles E. Bowers.	R. U. Floyd.	" "
1863.	" "	Hiram H. Bennett.	" "
1864.	" "	Ira S. Lampman.	George W. Clark.
1864.	Barzilla H. Calkins.*		
1865.	" "	" "	Jos. A. Weatherwax.
1866.	" "	Daniel Clark.	F. M. Bissell.
1867.	" "	Ira S. Lampman.	A. B. La Fleur.
1868.	" "	B. O. Moore.	" "
1869.	Moses V. Calkins.	" "	" "
1870.	A. A. Van Orthwick.	" "	" "
1871.	" "	John W. Henry.	Joseph A. Bowen.
1872.	" "	Marcus M. Calkins.	" "
1873.	Barzilla H. Calkins.	" "	Horace B. Powers.
1874.	A. A. Van Orthwick.	Thomas Sinclair.	" "
1875.	Bradley O. Moore.	" "	J. E. Moore.
1876.	John M. Davids.	A. W. Eaton.	" "
1877.	Bradley O. Moore.	Dwight L. Burbank.	" "
1878.	John M. Davids.	Thomas Sinclair.	" "

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1839. Charles C. Hayes.
1842. David Decker.
1844. Daniel Shook.
Timothy M. Newton.
1845. Jesse Bowen.
1846. Hiram H. Bennett.
David Decker.
1847. Hiram H. Bennett.
1848. Charles E. Bowers.
1849. Abraham P. Lampman.
John T. Wisner.
1850. David Decker.
1851. G. R. Culver.
1853. George Elmore.
John M. Davids.
Ira Allen.
1854. Moses V. Calkins.
1855. John M. Davids.
Horace B. Powers.
Gardner Herrick.
1856. Richard U. Floyd.
1857. Duncan McIntosh.
1858. Jesse Bowen.
1859. Horace B. Powers.
Jesse Bowen.
John M. Davids.
1860. Richard U. Floyd.
Torrence C. Dery.
1861. Jesse Bowen.
Joel D. Lindsay.
1862. H. B. Powers.
M. M. Fox.
L. Lampman.
1863. Moses Hoskins.
Francis H. Ross.
1864. John M. Davids.
1865. Ira S. Lampman.
1866. Horace B. Powers.
J. Pardee.
1868. L. B. Ramsdell.
1869. John M. Davids.
Daniel Dresser.
1870. Horace B. Powers.
1871. Cornelius Denham.
Jacob J. Bush.
1872. Moses V. Calkins.
Henry S. Delamater.
1873. John M. David.
1874. Horace B. Powers.
Homer Moore.
Charles White.
1875. M. T. Lucas.
1876. O. D. Curtis.
1877. John M. Davids.
1878. Wallace Allen.

ASSESSORS.

1839. Jesse Bowen.
Thomas J. Rossman.
Charles C. Hayes.
1840. John Lampman.
B. D. Swart.
Milo White.
1841. Charles C. Hayes.
John Lampman.
Charles Evens.
1842. John Hager.
John T. Weatherwax.
1843. Jesse Bowen.
1844. Joseph Hager.
John T. Weatherwax.
1845. Joseph Hager.
Chauncey Day.
1846. Joseph Hager.
Hiram H. Bennett.
1847. Duncan McIntosh.
Henry S. Lampman.
1848. Charles C. Hayes.
Richard U. Floyd.
1849. John T. Weatherwax.
Charles C. Hayes.
1850. Joseph Hager.
Charles C. Hayes.
1851. John T. Weatherwax.
Joseph Hager.†

* To fill vacancy.

† Since the date last mentioned the supervisors have performed the duties of assessors.

HIGHWAY COMMISSIONERS.

1839. Henry S. Lampman.
David Decker.
Richard S. Wood.
1840. Jacob Shook.
David Decker.
Henry S. Lampman.
1841. Jacob Shook.
George Lockwood.
David Decker.
1843. Henry S. Lampman.
Thomas I. Edwards.
George Lockwood.
1844. Henry S. Lampman.
John Hager.
George Lockwood.
1845. T. J. Rossman.
Duncan McIntosh.
John Hager.
1846. Duncan McIntosh.
T. J. Rossman.
John Hager.
1847. Milo White.
Ira S. Lampman.
Benjamin A. Rogers.
1848. B. A. Rogers.
Milo White.
John Lampman.
1849. Duncan McIntosh.
1850. Daniel Shook.
1851. John Hager.
1853. Milo White.
John S. Lampman.
1854. John Hager.
1856. L. B. Ramsdell.
1857. William Rossman.
1858. W. R. Kisson.
F. H. Ross.
1859. Lorenzo D. Ramsdell.
1860. Dwight L. Burbank.
1861. Charles E. Bowers.
1862. Lawrence Decker.
O. W. Wright.
1863. Dwight L. Burbank.
1864. Harlow Williams.
1865. Thomas I. Edwards.
Romanto Lake.
William H. Taylor.
1866. Dwight L. Burbank.
1868. Thomas P. Evans.
1869. Dwight L. Burbank.
1870. Hiram Burlison.
1871. Lawrence Decker.
1872. Edward W. Perry.
John O'Neil.
1873. Edward W. Perry.
1874. Lawrence Decker.
1875. Edward W. Perry.
1876. John Bignold.
1877. Aaron A. Van Orthwick.
1878. Daniel Clark.

WAR LEGISLATION.

"*To the Township Board of the Township of Butler:* We the undersigned, electors of the township of Butler, respectfully request the Township Board to call a special town-meeting, for the purpose of voting on the subject of raising a tax for the payment of a bounty to encourage enlistment on the credit of said township. (Signed) William H. Hager, Horace Curtis, Sylvester Rogers, Levi Curtis, Jr., Henry Curtis, William Wiltse, Josiah McDonald, Daniel Clark, Rowland McDonald, John McDonald, Edward McDonald, G. L. Germond, E. Wiltse, William Rogers, Stephen Mann, R. Lake.

"We, the Township Board of the township of Butler, on request made by twelve or more electors of said township, do hereby order that a special township-meeting be held for the purpose of voting on the subject of raising a tax to pay bounties to volunteers who may enlist and be credited to said township of Butler. The said special meeting to be held on Thursday, the 19th day of January, 1865. Given under our hands this 9th day of January, 1865.

"B. H. CALKINS,
"H. B. POWERS,
"IRA L. LAMPMAN, } *Twp. Board.*"

At this meeting 85 votes were cast in favor of bounty and 26 votes against bounty. It is unknown how much money was raised at this period for the payment of bounties. Feb. 24, 1864, $1600 was paid to volunteers.

STATISTICAL—1839 *vs.* 1874.

The following is a complete list of those assessed for taxes in 1839:

Charles C. Hayes, section 2, 80 acres.
Ira Sheldon, section 6, 70 acres.
Ira Dennis, section 6, 80 acres.
David Decker, section 9, 160 acres.
Lyman Rogers, sections 2 and 3, 120 acres.
Lyman Putnam, section 3, 80 acres.
John S. Heath, section 10, 180 acres.
Henry S. Lampman, section 14, 80 acres, 2 oxen, 1 cow.
Benjamin Rogers, section 15, 80 acres.
Thomas J. Rossman, section 14, 160 acres.

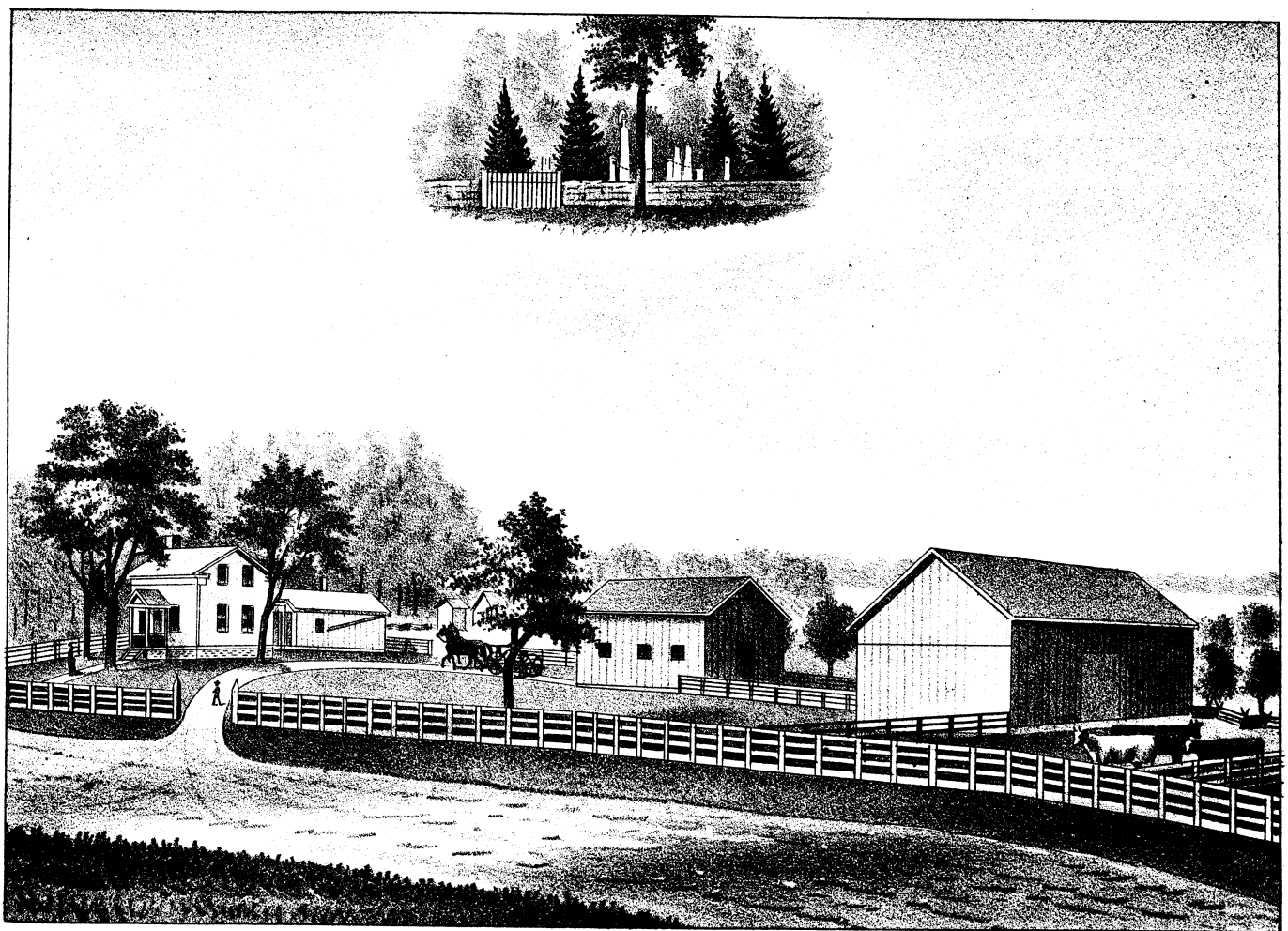




PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK, COLDWATER.

DAVID LINSDAY.

MRS. DAVID LINSDAY.



RESIDENCE OF LUCINDA R. LINSDAY, BUTLER, BRANCH CO., MICH.

David Lindsay, sections 14 and 15, 150 acres, 2 oxen, 1 cow.
John Hart, section 15, 10 acres.
Charles Kennedy, section 15, 40 acres.
Milo White, sections 19 and 20, 480 acres.
Alanson Rogers, section 22, 80 acres.
Dan Casey, section 23, 88 acres.
Charles M. and Asa R. Wisner, section 24, 80 acres.
Daniel Shook, section 26, 160 acres.
S. L. Willmer, section 25, 80 acres.
Ellis S. Tillson, section 25, 40 acres.
John T. Wisner, sections 25, 26, 35, and 36, 500 acres.
Richard S. Wood, section 34, 80 acres.
Tyler McWhorter, section 35, 100 acres.
George Lockwood, section 36, 120 acres.
William P. Deyoe, section 34, 40 acres.
Allen Purdy, section 34, 80 acres.
Merrill Morehouse, section 35, 80 acres.
Jesse Bowen, section 36, 200 acres.
Jacob Shook, sections 26 and 27, 480 acres, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow.
Solander Rossman, sections 12 and 13, 240 acres, 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow.

1874.

Population	1,389
Farmers	265
Acres in farm lands	19,641
Acres of wheat growing, June, 1874	2,780
" " harvested in 1873	2,328
" corn " "	1,373
Bushels of wheat " "	27,462
" corn " "	67,177
" other grains harvested in 1873	14,000
" potatoes " "	7,735
Tons of hay " "	1,814
Pounds of wool sheared in 1873	12,605
" pork marketed in 1873	125,220
" cheese made in "	17,131
" butter " "	57,725
" fruit dried for market in 1873	25,113
Barrels of cider made in 1873	429
Pounds of maple-sugar made in 1873	6,719
Acres in fruits in 1873	565
Value of fruits and vegetables sold in 1873	$5,000
Horses over one year old in 1874	630
Mules	2
Work oxen	26
Milch cows in 1874	769
Cattle over one year old, other than oxen and milch cows	624
Swine over six months old in 1874	876
Sheep " " " "	2,761
" sheared in 1873	2,654
Mills and factories	8
Operated by steam	3
Persons employed	30
Capital invested	$11,000
Value of products	$35,000

SCHOOLS.

The first school-house was built upon Shook's Prairie in 1838. Charles M. Wisner was the first teacher, and taught in the school-house mentioned during the winter of 1838–39. Miss Rhoda Hewett, of Quincy, taught school in the same house during the following summer. Two or three more log school-houses were erected soon after; but schools and school reports did not flourish to any extent until within a very recent period.

From a school report, for the year ending Sept. 2, 1878, are taken the following statistics: Number of districts, 7; frame school-houses, 5; stone, 2; seating capacity of, 380. Value of school property, $3700. Children of school age, 388; attending school during the year, 371. Male teachers employed during the year, 4; female, 10. Months taught by male teachers, 12; by female, 39. Paid to male teachers, $420; to female, $581.

Receipts.—Total resources from moneys on hand Sept. 3, 1877, two-mill tax, primary-school fund, tuition of non-resident scholars, district taxes for all purposes, and from other sources, $1580.95.

Expenditures.—Teachers' wages, $1001; repairs of school buildings, $86.50; all other purposes, $276. Amount on hand, Sept. 2, 1878, $184.11.

MASONIC.

Butler Lodge, No 88, *F. and A. M.*, was organized under a dispensation from the Grand Master in 1855, and immediately commenced work as a Masonic lodge. The hall first occupied was situated over Gardner Herrick's store, Herrickville. In the dispensation, Bro. Gardner Herrick was named as Worshipful Master, Bro. Peter Swart, Senior Warden, and Bro. Milo Cragin, Junior Warden.

The first election of officers was held December 19, 1855, which resulted as follows: Gardner Herrick, W. M. Peter Swart, S. W.; Miles Warren, J. W.; Lawrence Decker, Sec.; David Lindsay, Treas.; Alonzo Mead, S. D.; George W. Elmore, J. D; Jotham G. Casey, Tyler; Frederick Herrick, Steward.

The lodge received its charter in 1857. Bro. Gardner Herrick was continued as master of the lodge until 1859, when, in consequence of his removal from the township, Bro. Peter Smart was elected master. He was succeeded by Bro. Miles Warren, who was master in 1860.

At the election of officers in December, 1860, Bro. Ambrose Lampman was elected worshipful master, and was re-elected, and filled the office continuously until 1873, when, declining to serve longer, John C. Hager was elected master, and served for a period of eighteen months; Bro. Ambrose Lampman was then again elected master, and has been continued as such to the present time.

In 1867 the lodge was incorporated, and purchased the building occupied, also a lot in Herrickville. The building was removed to the lot, and considerable money expended in repairing and furnishing. This property was sold in 1875, and in 1877, in connection with Butler Grange, the lodge purchased a lot in the centre of the township, and caused to be constructed upon it a hall 20 by 40 feet, two stories in height. It cost about $1000. The upper story is owned by the Masonic lodge, the lower by the Grange society.

Regular communications are held Wednesday evenings, on or before the full moon in each month.

Present Officers.—Ambrose Lampman, W. M.; John C. Hager, S. W.; Rowland McDonald, J. W.; Charles Bogue, Sec.; Horace B. Powers, Treas.; Samuel R. Vandekarr, S. D.; Madison T. Lucas, J. D.; Silas C. Purdy, Tyler.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

Butler Grange, No. 88, *Patrons of Husbandry*, was organized Oct. 10, 1873, with Ambrose Lampman and wife, A. W. Eaton and wife, John W. Rogers and wife, William I. Farwell and wife, Walter R. Kesson and wife, Ezra Lott and wife, Thester H. Cook and wife, Charles D. Kennedy and wife, Horace G. McIntosh and wife, Nathan B. Dresser and wife, Edward W. Perry and wife, Orval P. Geer, and Miss Maggie Rainey as the charter members.

Thester H. Cook was elected Master, and Ambrose

Lampman, Secretary. They were continued in the same offices until 1876, when Ambrose Lampman was elected Master, and A. W. Eaton, Secretary. During the years 1877 and 1878, Thester H. Cook served as Master and Ambrose Lampman as Secretary.

Officers for 1879.—John M. David, Worthy Master; Charles H. Chase, Overseer; Charles D. Kennedy, Lecturer; Thester H. Cook, Steward; Thomas P. Evens, Asst. Steward; Mrs. John M. David, Chaplain; William I. Farwell, Treas.; Nathan B. Dresser, Sec.; Walter R. Kesson, Gatekeeper; Mrs. Emeretta Warren, Ceres; Mrs. Charles H. Chase, Pomona; Mrs. Ira V. Kesson, Flora; Mrs. Charles D. Kennedy, Stewardess.

Until the completion of their new hall in 1877, the grange meetings were held in the town-hall, which is situated one-half south of the centre of the township.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The Methodists were the first to hold meetings and to organize a religious society in the township. As early as 1838, Reverends John H. Pitzel, William H. Penfield, and James Clizbe preached in the school-house on Shook's Prairie.* Among the members of the first class in Methodism formed here were Jacob Shook and his wife Polly, Mrs. Aaron Armstrong, William P. Deyoe and wife, Daniel Shook, John T. Wisner and wife, and Henry Shelp.

During the past forty years religious societies of different denominations have had their rise and fall in the township. The latter result caused mainly by dissensions among themselves and their antagonism to the progressive spirit of the age. About 1854 the Baptists erected a church edifice at Dayburg,—the first and only house of worship ever built in the township,—and for a brief period they were strong in numbers and seemingly prosperous. But at the present time not a vestige of the society can be found.

The church edifice, which will seat about 200 persons, still remains. It is contemplated to repair it thoroughly and use it as a union church, open to all religious societies.

FIRST FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first society of this church was organized at the school-house in Butler Centre, April 10 and 11, 1858, by a council of ministers and delegates from surrounding churches, represented by Revs. F. P. and O. D. Angier, of Hillsdale; H. Cook and H. B. Hayes, from Cook's Prairie; Edwin Rosecrantz, from the Clarendon church; and —— Warner, from the Litchfield church.

The first members were as follows: Gardner Herrick, Louisa L. Herrick, Stewart Wilcox, Mrs. Wilcox, John Busley, Anna Busley, William Rogers, Elanor Rogers, S. V. Pierce, John Hall, Cynthia Wood, Barbary Percopine, Mahala Starkweather, Harriet Floyd, Caroline E. Brown, and Mahala Warren. This organization maintained an existence until about 1861 or 1862, when it died out.

The present society was organized at the school-house in Whig Centre, Sept. 7, 1867. Revs. Elijah Cook, John Ashley, Bro. John Blake, and Father West composed the council; Rev. E. Cook presided as moderator, Rev. John Ashley as clerk. Upon inquiry, it was ascertained that eight brothers and ten sisters desired to go into the organization, and Rev. E. Cook extended the right hand of fellowship. The society then adopted the name of "The First Free-Will Baptist Church of Butler." John Busley was chosen Deacon; M. R. Thompson, Clerk; William Vicory, Treas.; and Rev. John Ashley, Pastor.

The members of this organization were William Vicory, S. V. Pierce, M. R. Thompson, Richard Storms, Benjamin Abrams, S. Wilcox, D. M. Casey, J. W. Rogers, A. J. Macomb, Thomas J. Rossman, William Rossman, M. T. Lucas, G. Coleman, Nathan Haight, Anna Busley, Angeline Vicory, Ann M. Storms, Harriet Wilcox, Elizabeth Abrams, Eliza Casey, Ezra Rogers, Polly Rossman, Adelphia Rossman, Eunice Thompson, Melissa Van Giesen, Laura Ford, Mary Lucas, Sarah Haight, Flora Carmichael, —— Jordan, and Mary J. Cory.

Since Mr. Ashley, Revs. Boynton, Ensign, Holt, Dickinson, Marshall, Caville, and Limbocker have successively assumed the pastorate of this church. No pastor at the present time. Present membership, 50; pupils in Sabbath-school, 40; John A. Lampman, Sunday-school superintendent.

The Methodist Episcopal and other religious denominations, hold meetings in school-houses in various parts of the township, but we have no data concerning them.

Our thanks are due to Henry S. Lampman, Jacob Shook, George Lockwood, William Rossman, Richard D. Decker, Peter Shook, Ambrose Lampman, and many others, for their uniform kindness and courtesy, and the valuable information received from them.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

DAVID LINSDAY.

The ancestors of David Linsday were among the early English settlers of Massachusetts. As early as 1790, Isaac Linsday, the father of David, emigrated to Onondaga Co., N. Y., and settled at Camillus. He erected the first frame house in that locality, kept the first tavern in Camillus, and died at an advanced age. His son David was the youngest of seven children, and was born at Camillus on April 30, 1803. He was reared a farmer, received a good common-school education, and at the age of nineteen was united in marriage to Miss Anna Dayton, of the same place. Soon after his marriage he removed to Hastings, Oswego Co., where he built a saw-mill, and was engaged in the lumber business at that place for ten years. In 1826 his wife died, leaving him with three young children,—named Joel D., James B., and Susan, who died in infancy. Oct. 14, 1827, he was married to Miss Lucinda K. Kennedy. In the winter of 1836 he made a visit to Michigan in quest of a location for a home. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of government land in the present township of

* Rev. Ira Bonner, a Christian, also preached here at a very early day, in John Hart's log house, and, it is claimed, was the first preacher.

Butler, Branch Co., made a small clearing, erected the body of a log house, returned to New York, and in the fall of the same year moved his family and settled on his new farm. For some years before leaving New York he had been in the habit of preaching at various places to the sect known as Christians, and after his settlement in Butler he held himself in readiness for all calls of that nature. He preached the first funeral sermon, married the first couple, was the first justice of the peace, and the first supervisor in the township of Butler. The first town-meeting held in Butler was at his house, at which there were fourteen voters. He was magistrate for a number of years.

In those days he was known as a Whig, but on the disruption of that party and the organization of the Republican party he became a staunch adherent of the latter. He continued all his life a farmer-preacher, acknowledging no creed, but "taking the Bible as the man of his counsel," and its precepts as the rule and guide of his conduct in all his transactions with mankind. By his second union he was the father of five children, named Anna K., Minerva D., Achsah F., John K., and Tyler H. Of these, Anna and Minerva alone are living. Anna is the wife of Horace Powers, and resides on their farm in Butler. Minerva is the widow of Charles E. Bowers, who, in the great Rebellion, was a Union soldier. On the march of his command through Georgia he was taken ill, became exhausted, and fell out of the ranks. He was supposed to be dead, and the pain and anguish of the widowed and orphaned hearts at home were augmented by the uncertainty of his fate.

After eleven long years of uncertainty it was ascertained, by letters from the Southern lady who found him in a dying condition, that he was cared for and kindly nursed until his death. The old pioneer preacher and farmer, David Linsday, died on the 24th day of March, 1862, leaving his widow the old home-farm, and in good, comfortable circumstances. The venerable lady resides with her daughter, Mrs. Bowers, in Butler. To the relatives and friends, and the patrons of this work, we dedicate this brief notice of old Father and Mother Linsday, and on another page is presented the portraits and a view of the old home of this old pioneer couple.



CHARLES E. BOWERS.



MRS. CHARLES E. BOWERS.

CHARLES E. BOWERS.

Henry Bowers, the father of our subject, emigrated from New Hampshire and settled at Salem, Washtenaw Co., Mich., where he died in 1878, at the age of eighty years. His widow is still living, at the age of seventy-eight years. They were the parents of six children, named Elizabeth, Charles E., John S., Caroline, Hudson, and Viola. Charles E. was born on the 28th day of March, 1826. His boyhood was spent in obtaining a fair education and in farm labor. In after-years he was engaged in teaching district school in the winter season, and in working at farming in the summer.

He taught several terms in Washtenaw County, and afterwards in Branch County. In 1847 he settled on eighty acres of wild land in the township of Butler. He erected a small frame house, and improved his lands during the summer and taught school in the winter for a number of years. He became attached to one of his pupils, Miss Minerva D. Linsday, daughter of the old pioneer preacher of Butler, and they were united in marriage Jan. 1, 1852.

Mr. Bowers was a man of much consideration, and highly respected and esteemed by his fellow-townsmen, who manifested their confidence in his ability and worth by keeping him for many years in an official position in his town, such as inspector of schools, clerk, supervisor, etc. In 1864 he entered the army, and, on the "March to the Sea," strayed from his command, and for eleven long years his fate was unknown by his sorrowing widow and friends at home. But, after years of uncertainty, the full history of his sad death was revealed. He became sick and exhausted on the march through Georgia, and, delirious with fever, wandered away from his comrades. He was found by some people in almost a dying condition, and was taken to the house of Mrs. Bryson, the wife of a Confederate soldier. This kind lady procured a doctor and nursed him until his death, which occurred in November, 1864. He gave Mrs.

Bryson the address of his family in Michigan, but, owing to some mistake in the name, the several letters she wrote to Mrs. Bowers never came to hand, and in after-years, by advertising in the Detroit papers, the whole sad story came to light. He was buried in the cemetery at Conyers, Ga., but was afterwards removed to the National Soldiers' Cemetery at Marietta, Ga.

At the time he entered the army he left his wife and one son, named Don Juan. Two weeks after his departure for the war his wife gave birth to a daughter, to whom she gave the name of Jane L. At the age of seven months the babe died, leaving the mother and little boy alone in the world. Mrs. Bowers still lives on the old home-farm, and is in comfortable circumstances. Her son, who has grown up into an intelligent young man, lives at home with his mother, and old Mother Linsday is also an honored member of the family.

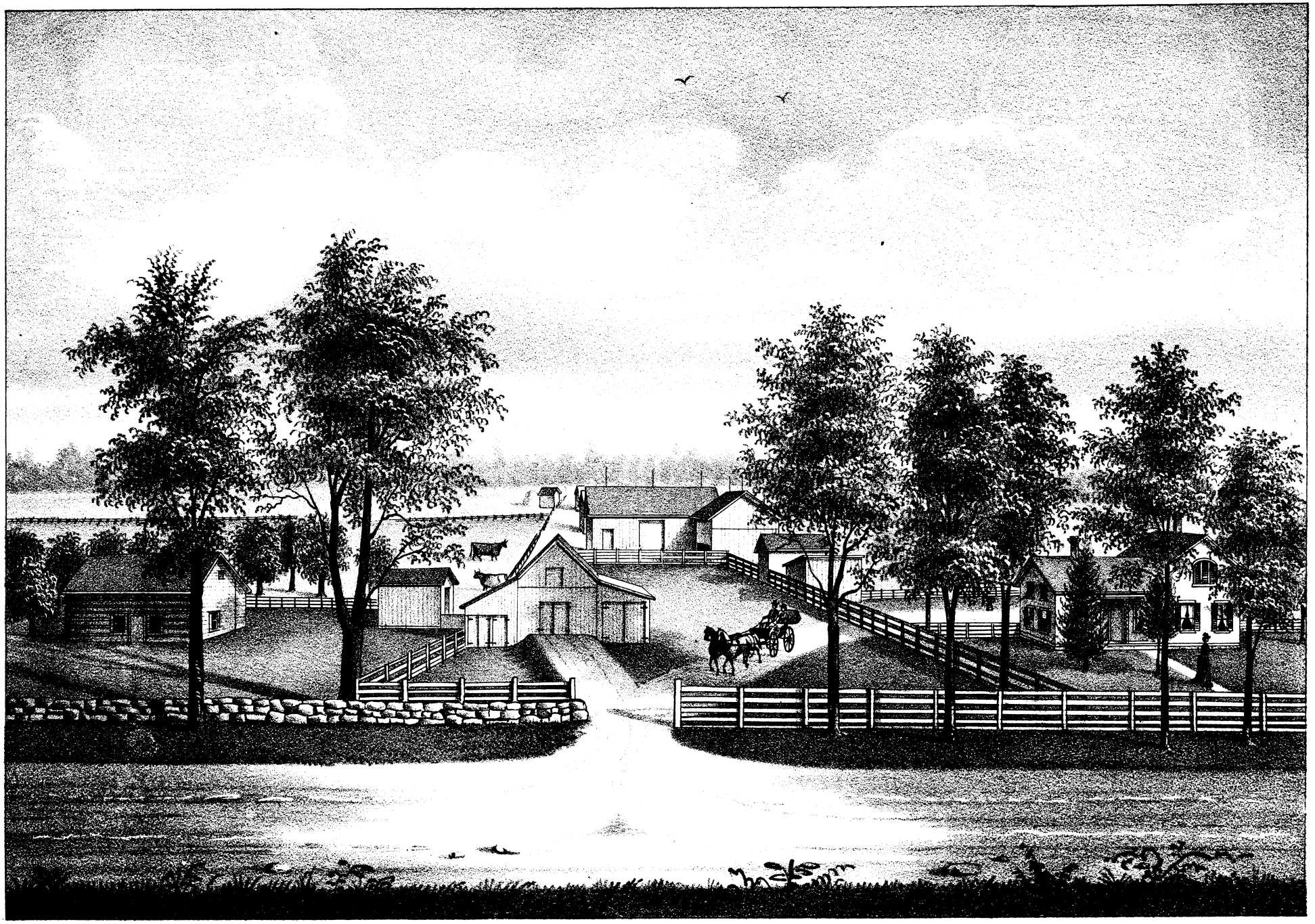
The numerous friends and relatives will be pleased to find in this work the portraits of Charles E. Bowers and his esteemed widow.

DWIGHT L. BURBANK.

The ancestors of Mr. Burbank were among the early settlers of the Connecticut Valley. Joseph R. Burbank, the grandfather, was a millwright, and in early life was married to Esther Metcalf. They were the parents of Roby, Lucius, George, Theodosia, and Clarissa. Lucius was born in Suffield, Conn., in 1798, and in his boyhood obtained a fair education. He engaged in selling stone-ware, which he delivered from a wagon at the towns throughout the country. In 1825 he was married to Miss Prisca Thwing. He continued in the stone-ware trade until 1830, when he removed to Geauga Co., Ohio, where he bought and settled on a farm. His death occurred Oct. 6, 1846, at the age of forty-eight. His venerable widow is still living at the age of seventy-seven years, and is an honored and cherished member in the family of her son, Dwight. They were the parents of five children, named Edwin, Dwight L., Hiram, Oscar, and Clarissa, who are at this time all living.

Dwight L. was born at Suffield, Conn., March 8, 1829. He was reared on a farm in Geauga Co., Ohio, and obtained a good education in the English branches. When Dwight was seventeen years old his father died. He then began active life on his own account, and when he was twenty-one he came to Michigan, where he worked in a saw-mill and at teaming for two years. Then, with a partner, he bought and operated a steam saw-mill for one year. He then bought eighty acres of wild land in the township of Butler, about six miles north of the village of Quincy. April 22, 1853, he was married to Julia A., daughter of William Rogers, an old settler of Butler. He soon after built a log house, and was busy enough clearing and improving his land. In 1864 he entered the army, and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. He was in the 14th Michigan Infantry, participated in many battles and skirmishes, and was in Sherman's famous "March to the Sea." He was wounded in the arm at the fight of Silver Creek, N. C. He has been successful as a farmer, and has a finely-cultivated farm, with comfortable and convenient barn and out-buildings.

Mr. Burbank and his esteemed wife have had three children, named Alvin, Albert R., and Frank. Alvin died at the age of seven years, and the others are at home with the parents. Mr. Burbank is a man of much consideration in his township, and has for many years held various local offices, such as clerk, commissioner, and treasurer. On another page of this work may be found a view of his residence and farm-home.



RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL M. TREAT, OVID, BRANCH CO., MICH.

OVID.

THIS township, which lies directly south of Coldwater, is known as township 7 south, range 6 west, and has been described in a prominent county work as first settled by Parley Stockwell. Desiring to authenticate, if possible, this statement, the historian sought this venerable pioneer and stated the facts to him, but Mr. Stockwell, while claiming to have been an early resident, and done much to advance the interests of Ovid, disclaims the honor of being the first to break soil in the township, and suggests several names that bear date some years prior to his. He might with propriety be termed the first pioneer on section 16, a portion of which land he entered when it was a vast wilderness, and where, during the few years of his residence, he witnessed the clearing of the country around him, the erection of comfortable houses, and the rapid march of improvement.

The good residents of Ovid are not as eminent for antiquarian pursuits as for hospitality and good cheer, therefore while the historian is always sure of a very good dinner and a very cordial welcome, it is by no means certain that he will find an equal store of information awaiting him. The almost total loss of the township records will also preclude the possibility of giving so comprehensive a sketch as is desirable. Ovid was a vast stretch of uncleared timber land in 1834, and, as nearly as can be ascertained, Howard Bradley and Richard and Nelson Salsberry were the first settlers. One of the very earliest pioneers, who came in 1834, states that Mr. Bradley's family, and those of the Salsberry's were the only ones in the township, and that they were living in an exceedingly primitive condition, and subjected to all the discomforts attending the early settler. Howard Bradley entered the southeast quarter of section 6 and the northeast quarter of section 7. He evidently was not greatly impressed with the charms of pioneer life in Ovid, for very soon after he sold all his interest to Uriah Lockwood. The Salsberry brothers took up lands adjoining. Uriah Lockwood was at the time a considerable landowner, having, in addition to the ground purchased from Bradley, entered the northwest quarter of section 7, and the west half of the southwest quarter of section 6, in 1835, controlling in all 560 acres. Mr. Lockwood was accompanied by his son Henry, who still survives, and is not only one of the pioneers, but one of the representative men of Ovid. On the farm purchased of Bradley a log house had been erected, which Mr. Lockwood occupied. There was also a barn built of logs, and a stable for the cattle, which comprised all the improvement that had been made. Part of the timbered land had been cleared, and some traces of improvement were perceptible, but Mr. Henry Lockwood describes their condition as one of almost absolute desolation after the departure of the Bradley family, having been in the midst of a vast wilderness, with no neighbors and hardly a trace of civilization about them.

From the little hamlet of Branch as far south as one cared to travel the territory was one unbroken stretch of wilderness. The Indian trail was the only guide to the traveler, and the bill of fare for the noonday meal was not so elaborate as to require much time in selection, though perhaps the rich saddles of venison might even tempt the palate of the modern epicure. A dish regarded as very inviting was made of green corn planed up or bruised, and baked into a sort of bread. This was not adopted so much for its attractive qualities as because it was convenient. There were no grist-mills near by, and wheat was not as abundant as at present. At a later date, Mr. Lockwood built a plank house, which superseded the one of logs he had occupied, and which was more commodious and convenient.

The following original entries of land embraced in the township of Ovid were made from the government:

William D. Popple, 160 acres, May 4, 1836.
Alanson Sumner and Stephen Clark, 157.12 acres, May 4, 1836.
Ichabod Wheaton, 80 acres, May 25, 1836.
Dana Show, 157.36 acres, Feb. 1, 1837.
Alva Ketchum, 80 acres, April 16, 1851.
Prentice Burlingham, 157.74 acres, May 14, 1836.
Henry Reed, 80 acres, May 25, 1836.
Hulbert Read, 80 acres, May 25, 1836.
Silas Wilson, 80 acres, Feb. 1, 1837.
Nathan Bates, 40 acres, Feb. 16, 1837.
Waynright Babbit, 78.18 acres, Oct. 29, 1850.
Justin Lawyer, 120 acres, Feb. 11, 1854.
Wm. Thomas Green, 80 acres, July 20, 1835.
Henry T. Terry, 157.32 acres, May 16, 1836.
Henry T. Terry, 40 acres, May 16, 1836.
John W. Fox, 79.57 acres, May 18, 1836.
John W. Fox, 40 acres, May 18, 1836.
John W. Fox, 80 acres, May 18, 1836.
Benjamin Huntington, 80 acres, May 18, 1836.
Benjamin Huntington, 80 acres, May 18, 1836.
Wm. T. Green, 80 acres, July 20, 1835.
Horatio J. Olcott, 317.23 acres, July 21, 1835.
Horatio J. Olcott, 160 acres, July 21, 1835.
Horatio J. Olcott, 80 acres, July 21, 1835.
Silas Hutchinson, 40 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
Elisha Spencer, 80 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
Alex. Marshall, 40 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
Alex Marshall, 80 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
Chas. M. Marshall, 80.31 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
Chas. M. Marshall, 79.91 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
Chas. M. Marshall, 40 acres, Nov. 21, 1835.
Stephen Bates, 40 acres, Jan. 29, 1836.
Edward Gilbert, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
John Allen, 40 acres, April 30, 1836.
L. D. and P. H. Crippen, 40 acres, July 19, 1836.
Howard Bradley, 160 acres, May 24, 1834.
Isaac T. Dudley, 40 acres, May 10, 1835.
Isaac T. Dudley, 79.80 acres, May 10, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 80 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.

Uriah Lockwood, 86.52 acres, Sept. 19, 1835.
Francis Bates, 165.20 acres, Jan. 4, 1836.
L. D. and P. H. Crippen, 40 acres, July 19, 1836.
Howard Bradley, 160 acres, May 24, 1834.
Oliver Johnson, 80 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 80 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
Uriah Lockwood, 166.12 acres, Sept. 19, 1835.
Wm. T. Perry, 40 acres, Feb. 24, 1836.
Wm. Mann, 85.20 acres, April 20, 1836.
Danl. T. Scofield, 40 acres, May 18, 1848.
Stuart Davis, 160 acres, July 19, 1836.
Stuart Davis, 40 acres, July 19, 1836.
Jared D. Brooks, 320 acres, July 19, 1836.
Jared D. Brooks, 40 acres, July 19, 1836.
Daniel T. Scofield, 40 acres, Aug. 14, 1846.
Reuben Scofield, 40 acres, June 3, 1850.
Moses Hawks, 80 acres, July 21, 1835.
Charles Fox, 320 acres, July 21, 1835.
Charles Fox, 160 acres, July 21, 1835.
Charles Fox, 80 acres, July 21, 1835.
Moses Hawks, 80 acres, July 21, 1835.
William Mann, 160 acres, April 20, 1836.
David Herron, 80 acres, April 23, 1836.
Elias B. Wright, 80 acres, April 23, 1836.
James Hall, 160 acres, July 10, 1836.
Lorenzo D. Crippen, 80 acres, July 18, 1836.
William Mann, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Allen Hibner, 40 acres, May 11, 1836.
James Cary, 80 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
Silas Wilson, 40 acres, Feb. 1, 1837.
Edward W. Benson, 40 acres, May 1, 1850.
L. O. Schofield, assignee, 80 acres, Dec. 1, 1848.
Silas Swift, 80 acres, Dec. 2, 1852.
Charles S. Wright, 40 acres, Nov. 22, 1853.
Justin Lawyer, 80 acres, Feb. 11, 1854.
L. B. Woodard, 80 acres, May 3, 1836.
R. J. Hayward, 80 acres, May 3, 1836.
R. J. Hayward, 80 acres, May 3, 1836.
Wm. D. Popple, 160 acres, May 4, 1836.
Horatio D. Wolcott, 160 acres, May 18, 1836.
L. O. Scofield, assignee, 80 acres, Dec. 1, 1848.
L. B. Woodard, 148.75 acres, May 3, 1836.
Alanson Sumner, Stephen Clark, } 54.48 acres, May 3, 1836.
Oliver Davenport, 109 acres, Feb. 1, 1837.
James L. Maxson, 39.27 acres, Oct. 11, 1852.
Abraham Mantastock, { 69.47 acres. 40 acres, Oct. 1, 1853.
Levi Wilson, 40 acres, Feb. 1837.
Levi Wilson, 80 acres, Feb. 20, 1837.
Levi D. Smith, 160 acres, March 14, 1837.
Wm. B. Whitehead, 40 acres, June 6, 1837.
Benjamin Cory, 127.06 acres, Aug. 8, 1839.
De Soles Lake, 40 acres, April 21, 1846.
Thomas Burns, 40 acres, July 9, 1849.
Thomas Burns. 40 acres, Feb. 15, 1850.
Rachel Rush, 40 acres, Aug. 26, 1853.
Elias B. Wright, 80 acres, April 23, 1836.
Roswell F. Davis, 80 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
Roswell F. Davis, 40 acres, Nov. 17, 1836.
Martin Strait, 80 acres, Feb. 14, 1837.
Levi D. Smith, 80 acres, March 14, 1837.
Levi D. Smith, 80 acres, March 14, 1837.
Freeman Burroughs, 40 acres, June 18, 1846.
Edward F. Muir, 160 acres, Jan. 15, 1850.
John T. Haynes, 40 acres, Jan. 17, 1844.
E. Heishrodt, 40 acres, Nov. 16, 1844.
G. W. Stevens, 40 acres, April 21, 1847.
E. Kimble, 40 acres, April 22, 1847.
S. W. Halsted, 40 acres, July 21, 1847.
Jerome Lake, 40 acres, Aug. 12, 1847.
N. Ransford, 40 acres, Oct. 22, 1847.
Otho Lake, 40 acres, Oct. 27, 1847.
G. W. Stevens, 40 acres, Oct. 30, 1847.
D. Scofield, 40 acres, May 17, 1848.
G. W. Stevens, 40 acres, Aug. 15, 1849.
J. P. Scofield, 40 acres, Dec. 9, 1851.
Samuel Otis, 40 acres, Sept. 8, 1852.
A. Scofield, 40 acres, Sept. 28, 1852.
F. Heisrodt, 40 acres, Dec. 10, 1852.
H. R. Alden, 40 acres, Dec. 27, 1853.
William Mann, 160 acres, March 8, 1836.
William Mann, 80 acres, March 8, 1836.
A. H. White, 79.97 acres, July 19, 1836.
James Nichols, 260.84 acres, March 17, 1837.
John G. West, 151.16 acres, Feb. 15, 1836.
Joshua Bates, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Jesse Russell, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
William Cord, 80.20 acres, April 20, 1836.
Silas Cord, 84.60 acres, April 20, 1836.
Nelson Cord, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Joseph Bryant, 68.58 acres, July 11, 1836.
Henry Howe, 211.31 acres, May 19, 1836.
Samuel H. Gale, 149.45 acres, May 19, 1836.
Joseph W. Alger, 247.17 acres, Nov. 27, 1854.
Isaac T. Raymond, 160 acres, July 12, 1836.
Isaac T. Raymond, 160 acres, July 19, 1836.
Levi D. Smith, 157.86 acres, March 14, 1837.
Isaac P. Alger, 49.97 acres, Nov. 29, 1854.
Joel L. Putnam, 160 acres, Aug. 10, 1835.
Reuben Wilson, 160 acres, Nov. 5, 1835.
Reuben Wilson, 80 acres, Nov. 5, 1835.
Samuel M. Dennison, 40 acres, Feb. 22, 1837.
John O. Potter, 40 acres, Oct. 29, 1844.
Freeman Burroughs, 40 acres, June 18, 1846.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, Jan. 23, 1854.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, Jan. 23, 1854.
Joel L. Putnam, 80 acres, July 20, 1836.
Joel L. Putnam, 80 acres, Dec. 14, 1835.
Joel L. Putnam, 40 acres, July 20, 1836.
Hiram Donaldson, 40 acres, March 9, 1837.
Francis L. Akin, 80 acres, June 13, 1837.
Andrew A. Akin, 80 acres, June 13, 1837.
John E. Gates, 80 acres, Dec. 22, 1849.
John O. Pelton, 55.06 acres, Aug. 2, 1853.
William Wolcott, 152.12 acres, April 1, 1837.
John E. Gates, 80 acres, Dec. 22, 1849.
Dennis Lancaster, 25 acres, April 20, 1852.
Lyman Bills, 53.86 acres, July 10, 1852.
Dennis Lancaster, 65 acres, April 20, 1852.
John P. Cook and Henry Waldron, 78.40 acres, March 1, 1854.
James Hall, 160 acres, July 9, 1836.
James Hall, 80 acres, July 9, 1836.
Benjamin Tindall, 80 acres, April 11, 1837.
Alfred Bartholomew, 80 acres, June 2, 1846.
Maria Hall, 40 acres, April 22, 1848.
William Kellison, 157.40 acres, July 8, 1852.
Joseph S. Merrill, 40 acres, Aug. 22, 1853.
James Hall, 240 acres, July 9, 1836.
Gideon S. Wells, 80 acres, March 28, 1837.
David Doty, 160 acres, April 1, 1837.
John Cummings, 40 acres, Oct. 11, 1849.
John Hinkley, 40 acres, Aug. 20, 1851.
Nicholas Stand, 80 acres, Oct. 21, 1852.
Isaac George, 63.47 acres, March 6, 1837.
John Doolin, 107.57 acres, March 8, 1837.
Wm. W. Johnson, 79.25 acres, March 28, 1837.
Wm. W. Johnson, 75.25 acres, March 28, 1837.
Wm. Bockes, 101.62 acres, June 24, 1835.
Wm. Bockes, 111.63 acres, June 24, 1835.
Wm. Bockes, 40 acres, June 24, 1835.
Oliver Johnson, 126.12 acres, Sept. 17, 1835.
John Patterson, 78.80 acres, May 19, 1836.
John Wilson, 80 acres, June 24, 1835.
John Wilson, 80 acres, June 24, 1835.
Reuben Wilson, 40 acres, Nov. 5, 1835.
Reuben Wilson, 80 acres, Nov. 5, 1835.
Abner Bowe, 40 acres, May 29, 1837.
Geo. H. Hoard, 80 acres, Aug. 10, 1838.
E. D. Corwin, 40 acres, June 21, 1847.





(PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK.)

S. M. TREAT.

MRS. S. M. TREAT.

SAMUEL M. TREAT.

This gentleman, one of the prominent farmers and pioneers of Ovid, was born in Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., March 13, 1816.

His parents, Hosea and Hannah Treat, were Connecticut people and emigrated to Oneida at an early day. They had a family of eight children, Samuel being the eighth child. The elder Treat was a farmer and clothier by occupation; but little is known of his history, as he died when Samuel was but two years of age.

As a boy, Samuel evinced much energy, determination, and enterprise; and when eighteen years of age he determined to come to Michigan. Arriving in Detroit he had but five dollars, and he walked to Adrian, where for two years he was engaged in clearing land. He saved an amount sufficient to purchase eighty acres in Ovid, which is a portion of his present farm of five hundred acres. He then returned East, and in the autumn of 1837 returned to Ovid, where he has since resided.

In 1838 he married Miss Fanny Ives, of his native county. She died in 1839, and in 1840 he married Miss Harriet Brooks. She died in 1866, and in 1868 he married Miss Ann I. Wildee, of Lorain Co., Ohio, where she was born Nov. 19, 1840.

Mr. Treat is the architect of his own fortune, having commenced life with only a strong pair of hands and an unlimited amount of energy. He has achieved success in all departments of life, and his career is evidence of the inevitable result of industry and economy, coupled with good judgment and executive ability.

Isaac Quinby, 40 acres, Nov. 7, 1853.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, Jan. 16, 1864.
Samuel Towsley, 40 acres, June 18, 1853.
Jacob Alger, 160 acres, Nov. 21, 1854.
Jacob Alger, 40 acres, Nov. 27, 1854.
Matthew H. Bingham, 64.24 acres, May 11, 1837.
Amasa W. Miller, 82.40 acres, Dec. 7, 1837.
Joseph C. Stowell, 40 acres, April 16, 1844.
George Featherby, 40 acres, July 14, 1851.
Charles Burlison, 40 acres, Sept. 13, 1853.
Joshua W. Alger, 247.17 acres, Nov. 27, 1854.
Samuel M. Dennison, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Hiram Baker, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Wm. H. Johnson, 81.40 acres, May 14, 1849.
H. and M. M. Miller, 40 acres, June 6, 1850.
Charles H. Miller, 160 acres, July 10, 1849.
Alexander McNeal, 80 acres, Dec. 6, 1852.
Hiram R. Alden, 120.44 acres, Dec. 7, 1853.
Samuel M. Dennison, 40 acres, April 20, 1836.
Hiram Baker, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
George H. Hoard, 80 acres, Aug. 10, 1838.
Augustus S. Glessner, 40 acres, Feb. 7, 1848.
Hiram Eddy, 80 acres, Aug. 18, 1849.
Clinton B. Fisk, 40 acres, Dec. 28, 1853.
Amos and Joseph Hough, 80 acres, June 4, 1835.
Don Alonzo Dewey, 80 acres, Aug. 7, 1835.
Wm. Martin, 80 acres, April 20, 1836.
Joel Woodard, 40 acres, May 11, 1836.
Joel Woodard, 40 acres, May 11, 1836.
Amos Hough, 40 acres, June 5, 1835.
Calvin Griswold, Jr., 80 acres, July 9, 1838.
George H. Hoard, 80 acres, Aug. 10, 1838.
David Tripp, 80 acres, Nov. 21, 1845.
Luther L. Morgan, 40 acres, Oct. 25, 1850.
Amos and Joseph Hough, 193.62 acres, June 5, 1835.
Joel Woodward, 59.60 acres, May 11, 1836.
Richard J. At Lee, 13 acres, Feb. 10, 1837.
Isaac George, 104.83 acres, March 6, 1837.
Charlotte W. Edwards and Annie M. At Lee, 79.39 acres, Feb. 14, 1837.
Alvin Crowell, 40 acres, Oct. 12, 1849.

In 1836, Samuel Treat, Jared G. Brooks, and Stuart Davis came from Oneida Co., N. Y. Brooks entered the land they settled upon in his own name to prevent the delay consequent upon the large demands for entries at the land-office. He then apportioned it to each member of the trio, giving deeds of the same. Davis took 160 acres, Treat 80, Henry Treat 40, and he retained 160 himself.

Samuel Treat, who is one of the survivors of these early days, and who still resides on section 8, where the original lands were located, being anxious to establish himself upon his newly-acquired possessions, turned his attention to the erection of a house. Expedition being more essential to him than elegance, he succeeded in two days in constructing a shanty, which he occupied until it was destroyed by fire, when a more substantial one of logs took its place, and which now stands as a monument of pioneer days.

His present spacious residence was built in 1857, the brick with which it was constructed having been burned near Branch, in Coldwater township. Next came Elisha Spencer and one Hutchinson, and located on section 5, where Mat. Fallis now resides. They immediately erected a shanty and proceeded to clear the land they occupied.

After these early settlers had been here a short time the need of a school was apparent, there being many children in the neighborhood, and a school-house was erected on the northwest corner of section 6. The first teacher in the township was Caroline Green, though Harriet Brooks also taught at an early day.

The first sermon was preached at the house of Elisha Spencer. Rev. Wm. B. Brown was visiting in the neighborhood, and an invitation was extended to him to hold service, which he willingly accepted. The clergyman having been a resident of New York State, word was sent to the settlers in the vicinity, who were nearly all from the same State, and the occasion is described by one who was present as a most enjoyable one. The devotional exercises were regarded as a great privilege, and the reunion of old friends afforded a social epoch in the early history of the settlers.

The first marriage was that of Miss Electa Salsberry to Mr. Silas Hutchinson. The justice of the peace at this period was J. G. Brooks. In a private journal which he kept with great regularity during his life, and which has been kindly loaned us, we find this entry: "Went to the county clerk's office and qualified as justice of the peace. Performed the marriage ceremony between Silas Hutchinson and Electa Salsberry in the evening at my house." This bears date April 8, 1837.

An early death in the township was that of Mrs. Kuen, though the first funeral is believed to have been that of Mrs. Marshall, who lived one mile northeast of the present Baptist church.

Among other early settlers were Gardner Scofield, who came during the first settlement of the township and built a saw-mill on section 8; Jeremiah Lockwood located on section 7, but has since moved elsewhere; Alex. Marshall settled on section 5, as did also Stephen Bates and Henry B. George; Francis Bates cleared a tract on section 6, not far from another tract owned by Joshua Clark.

Among the prominent residents of the township who deserve honorable mention, and whose names are conspicuous as having filled offices of trust in the gift of the people, are Daniel and Levi Wilson, the first having located in the southern, and the latter in the eastern portion of the township. The son of the former gentleman, James R. Wilson, also resides near him. Among other settlers on section 5 are Benjamin Ferguson, Joseph Curtis, Stephen Wood, Nathaniel Batchellor, and Charles Brown. Section 4 afforded homes, among others, to Niles Baldridge, Peter Thornton, Harry Baldridge, and Edward Smith. On the northeast quarter of section 10 settled Benjamin I. Willets, who came to Ovid in 1837, and has removed since to Coldwater. Jacob Gregg and J. W. Zeluff were on section 9. Jesse Russell located on the northwest side, and Alexander, Frederic, and William P. Morey on the eastern side, while Fowler Quinby was near the southeastern boundary, on section 25. Allen Hibner located a tract on section 11. E. D. Corwin purchased on section 28, and Reuben Wilson and his son on section 21. Zara Warner was one of the earliest to locate on section 25, and Jonas Morterstock and Bascom and Harlow Wright established themselves on sections 10 and 15.

Wild animals were abundant at this early day, and wolves were especially annoying. Deer were also frequently killed, and venison was so plentiful that it ceased to be a luxury, while wild turkeys adorned many a Thanksgiving dinner-table.

One of the first pioneers was one day plowing with his oxen. The time for the noonday meal having arrived, he removed the harness from the animals and left it lying on the ground. On returning, he found it had been almost entirely demolished by wolves, which had torn it to shreds in their efforts to devour it.

An amusing story is told of two pioneers whose names figure in this brief sketch, but who shall here be nameless. They were hunting game of a less pretentious size, when suddenly their eyes were greeted with a spectacle which was not calculated to inspire their courage. Before them at some little distance were the formidable proportions of an ugly black bear. They were appalled, but after a hasty consultation decided that their only safety was in their trusty muskets. Firing simultaneously, they inflicted a deadly wound upon the animal, when, upon approaching, they found it to be one of the brave Nimrod's black hogs that had been feeding in the wood.

We copy a few of the entries made in the journal of Mr. Brooks, which will enable the reader to form some impression of that period:

"July 2, 1837, to the village on Sunday. Heard Elder W. B. Brown preach."

"July 31 the engineers passed to the west on the southern route for a railroad. Little did I think when I purchased my land there would ever be a route for a railroad so near me."

"October 25, attended caucus. Henry Lockwood and myself appointed delegates to County Convention."

"November 6, attended election; thirteen votes—but one of them Whig."

"Feb. 18, 1838, went to meeting. Heard Brother Davis, a circuit preacher."

"June 20, attended association preaching by Elder Hall, of Kalamazoo; an Episcopal wedding at the intermission."

"September, had quite a tight pull with the chills and fever."

"Nov. 3, 1840, went south to election; took thirty-two votes; from six to twenty-two majority on the Democratic ticket in town."

"March 4, 1841, Elder Parkin and Brother Graham here, getting subscriptions for a meeting-house at Branch."

"June 4, 1842, great celebration at Coldwater; six hundred Sabbath-school scholars sat down to dinner; table set for nine hundred, probably twelve hundred to dinner on the square."

Many of the records in this carefully-kept journal are personal. It is remarkable to observe the frequent chronicles of rainy weather, and the prevalence of fever and ague.

Among a file of old papers was discovered the following list of voters in the township for the year 1838, which we annex:

Ichabod Davis, Reuben Wilson, Orris F. Davis, James Cory, Stewart Davis, Henry Lockwood, Stephen Shaw, Charles B. Wright, Francis Bates, Isaac Marshall, Oren B. Comine, John Waterhouse, J. G. Brooks, Uriah Lockwood, Silas Hutchinson, Silas Wilson, Elisha Spencer, Alexander Marshall, Roswell F. Davis, John Waterhouse, Jr., John L. Depue, George Minnier, Jacob Minnier, Freeman Waterhouse, Robert J. Hughes, Ira Canwright, Wm. Bockus, S. W. Zeluff, S. S. Sortee, Miron Towsley, G. Baker, George Terry, Charles Congdon, Howard Bradley, Lathrop G. Fish, Hiram Canwright, Joshua Baker, Isaac Hough, Amos Hough.

Occasionally appears the statement that a neighbor was lost in the woods and found after vigorous searching, and there is frequent mention of house-raisings and aid given to settlers, who were later arrivals than the writer of the journal.

Land-hunters were abundant at this time, a few of them coming with the intention of settling, but the majority being speculators, who eventually made the settlers their victims. One early resident carried on a very lucrative business in showing these parties about and locating lands for them, and it is told as a fact that he would always discriminate between the speculative individual, and the one who desired to locate, and invariably turn the cold shoulder upon the former.

Snow-squalls were frequent, and often did much damage, cattle becoming bewildered and often lost. Mr. Henry Lockwood lost two yoke of oxen, and immediately instituted a diligent search for them. After much labor they were found at Fort Wayne, Ind., a distance of many miles. In his search for them he went as far as Toledo, and one day traveled from morning till night without seeing a living face or a human habitation.

Indians were numerous and paid the settlers frequent visits, often exchanging game for the more substantial articles of food. They were always decorous and scrupulously honest. It is related of them that in passing through the fields they would invariably take the fences down and leave them in that condition, regarding it as a trespass upon their trail to build fences. A certain degree of shrewdness in their bargains was often apparent. An Indian called upon the wife of an early settler for a loaf of *quas-kau* or bread, which he desired to exchange for venison. Upon receiving it he squeezed it to a small and shapeless mass, and exclaimed, "*Small piece.*" The same lady prepared a dinner for an Indian who offered game in exchange. He went away leaving the meal untasted because she would not accept the half of what he had, and refused to give more.

It was common in these early times in clearing the land to burn the brush that accumulated, and this was attended with some danger. Samuel Treat related to the writer his own experience in this particular while clearing a portion of the land he had purchased, when the smoke became so dense that he was prostrated and found relief almost impossible, narrowly escaping suffocation.

Parley Stockwell came to Ovid, in 1842, and located on the northeast corner of section 16, which was for a time known as Parley's Corners. This portion of the township was still uncleared, no settler having entered land within its boundaries. He purchased a tract and immediately began clearing the land, established an ashery for the manufacture of potash. The year following a post-office was established with Mr. Stockwell as postmaster. While performing the duties of this responsible office he would carry the mail in his pocket, and deliver letters as they were called for. This was in the day of high postage rates, and invariably the remark would be made on receipt of a letter, "Can't pay to-day,—bring it next time;" thus establishing a sort of postal credit between the official and the public, which eventually became so irksome to the postmaster that he resigned, when James Hawks became his successor. The office was finally abandoned.

Soon after, Mr. Stockwell built a school-house, a tempo-





PHOTOS. BY KINDMARK, COLDWATER.

DANIEL WILSON. M.D.

MRS. DANIEL WILSON.

DANIEL WILSON, M.D.

Among the old practitioners of Branch County who, by their ability as physicians and their worth as citizens, have made not only prominent records, but have stamped their names indelibly upon the pioneer history of the county, is Dr. Daniel Wilson. He was born Dec. 6, 1810, in Berkshire Co., Mass., and was the son of Reuben and Sabrah (Tollet) Wilson, who had a family of eleven children.

The elder Wilson was a carpenter and joiner by occupation, and in medium circumstances. Daniel lived with his father until he was eighteen, and by his own unaided efforts acquired an education sufficient to enable him to teach a common school in the town of Barrington, Yates Co., N. Y., whither his parents had removed when he was two years of age, and this pursuit he followed at intervals for many years. While very young he decided to become a physician, and as soon as his circumstances would admit he went into the office of Dr. Spence, of Dundee, N. Y. He afterwards studied with Drs. Whitney and Huston, of Yates County, receiving his diploma from the medical society of that county. He practiced medicine in New York until 1836, when he came to Branch County, whence his father had emigrated with his family in 1835. The elder Wilson settled in Ovid, where he purchased three hundred acres of land. Daniel bought eighty acres of his father, in the autumn returned to New York, and in 1839, with his family, which consisted of his wife and his son, James R., settled in Union City, where he established himself in the practice of his profession. He returned to Ovid in the fall, and there he has since resided. Here he carried on his farm, in connection with his professional duties, until incapacitated by bodily infirmities. The doctor has been prominently identified with all the material interests of Ovid. He was supervisor for many years, was sheriff of the county, surveyor, and under an act of the Legislature appropriating five thousand acres of land for the improvement of the highways, he was appointed commissioner to locate and sell the land and expend the proceeds.

Feb. 9, 1834, he married Miss Mary Sprowls, of Yates Co., N. Y., who was born in New Jersey, Dec. 25, 1810. They have been blessed with two children, James R. and Marian, now Mrs. A. A. Abbott. She was born in Union City in 1840. James R. was born in Starkey, Yates Co., N. Y., in 1836.

rary structure, ten feet by twelve in dimensions, and furnished it with stove and other appointments ready for occupation. Miss Allen, from Coldwater, now deceased, was the first instructor, having about twenty pupils. The year following, Mr. Stockwell taught the school himself, and as he facetiously expresses it, "he erected the first university in Ovid, and was its first president." Divine service and a Sabbath-school were occasionally held in this little ten-by-twelve school-house, a clergyman named Davis, from Coldwater, being the preacher, whose sermons were most practical and excellent. James Hawks was the next pioneer who located in the neighborhood, and Robert Haynes came soon after and opened a blacksmith-shop. Henry E. Barber and William Armstrong came later, the first having bought 20 acres of Mr. Hawks, which he paid for in labor, and the latter having located on section 15. Roswell F. Davis located east of Armstrong, on the same section. He was killed by the falling of a tree while felling timber for his cattle to feed upon. Not coming in from the woods for many hours after he had left his home, the family became alarmed and went in search of him. The accident had already proved fatal.

Gardner Scofield came about this time and erected a saw-mill upon land on section 8, which Stuart Davis had given him. He afterwards sold the mill to Martin Kinsley. George Chamberlain came with his wife in 1845, and Mr. Stockwell allowed them land enough on which to erect for themselves a comfortable dwelling-place, and which took just a week to construct. He then gave them each a cup and saucer, a knife and fork, and other necessary articles for housekeeping, and with this scanty outfit they began life in their Western home. Mr. Stockwell declares that they presented the most perfect picture of domestic bliss that has ever come under his observation, and that he narrowly escaped following their example and discarding his bachelor habits.

There are two churches in Ovid, the First Free Regular Baptist and the Church of the United Brethren, the latter a strong organization, which, together with a similar society in Bethel, absorbs a large proportion of the church-going population of the township. We are unable to give a more complete history of this Church.

The First Free Regular Baptist church edifice was erected in 1871, and the first organization was effected in 1863, with Henry Lockwood, Eli Cheney, Henry B. George, and George W. Reed as its first trustees. For 1864, Stephen Ferguson and Henry Lockwood were elected to the same office; for 1865, J. C. Smith and Henry Lockwood; for 1866, H. B. George and Nathaniel Batchelder; for 1867, H. R. Wilson and Henry Lockwood; for 1868, Eli Cheney; for 1871, Henry Lockwood and Henry B. George; for 1872, William Walker; for 1873, Henry B. George; for 1874, Henry Lockwood; for 1875, William Walker; for 1876, Henry B. George; for 1877, Henry Lockwood; for 1878, Henry B. George. The organization is a flourishing one and the services well attended. We are unable to give the names of the pastors since the establishment of the society, with the exception of the present incumbent, who is Rev. Simon D. Burlingame, who resides in Coldwater.

The surface of Ovid is somewhat undulating, being diversified by several small lakes,—a portion of Coldwater Lake extending into its southern boundary, while Lake of the Woods lies on the west side, and Long Lake and Mud Lake on the east. The Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad is represented on county maps as running through the northeast portion of the township, with Fuller's Station as the important depot, but neither of these have other than an imaginary existence.

The soil of Ovid is a gravelly loam, and well adapted to the raising of grain, though also regarded as valuble for grazing purposes. For farming pursuits it may be regarded as one of the most desirable townships in Branch County.

The records of the township of Ovid are so incomplete as to afford very little information to the reader. We are able only to give a list of the supervisors, together with such other township officers as we are able to find from outside sources, and a complete list after 1869; the clerks of the township, after that period, having deemed them of sufficient importance to preserve and maintain in proper order. Undoubtedly there must at some time in the past have been records as full and complete as this, and why they should have been consigned to oblivion, without the slightest regard to their importance, is beyond the comprehension of the investigating historian. From the oldest supervisor, as well as from the present clerk, we are informed that no records of the township's past history are in existence.

The following is the incomplete list:

1837.—John Waterhouse, Supervisor; William Bockes, George Matthews, Hiram High, School Inspectors.

1838.—Joseph Rudd, Jr., Supervisor; William Bockes, Clerk; John H. Stevens, Martin Olds, School Inspectors; John Waterhouse, Jr., Stuart Davis, Constables.

From 1838 until 1842 the county commissioners performed the duties of the supervisors.

1839.—Oliver D. Colvin, J. G. Brooks, R. F. Davis, Inspectors of Election.

1840.—George Tripp, Levi Wilson, J. G. Brooks.

1842.—J. G. Brooks, Supervisor; Henry Lockwood, Joseph Bryant, School Inspectors.

1843.—J. G. Brooks, Supervisor; E. B. Wright, L. Wilson, School Inspectors.

1844.—E. D. Corwin, Supervisor; Daniel Wilson, Levi Wilson, John Wilson, Inspectors of Election.

1845.—E. D. Corwin, Supervisor.

1846.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor.

1847.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor.

1848.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor.

1849.—E. D. Corwin, Supervisor.

1850.—E. E. Corwin, Supervisor.

1851.—Levi Wilson, Supervisor.

1852.—E. D. Corwin, Supervisor.

1853.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor.

1854.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor; C. D. Brown, Justice of the Peace; Levi Wilson, Township Clerk.

1855.—F. D. Corwin, Supervisor; G. W. Stevens, Township Clerk; W. F. Bristol, Justice of the Peace.

1856.—Levi Wilson, Supervisor; A. R. Bingham, Township Clerk; Charles G. Abbott, Washington Russell, Heman Russell, Constables.

1857.—Levi Wilson, Supervisor; A. D. Kellogg, Justice of the Peace; H. A. Russell, Jesse Maxon, H. T. Corwin, W. W. Russell, Constables.

1858.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor.

1859.—E. D. Corwin, Supervisor; A. R. Bingham, Township Clerk; Sylvanus Wilson, James D. Conkling, Silas N. Card, Justices of the Peace; David Armstrong, Township Clerk; Thomas Heisrodt, Charles G. Abbott, Constables.

1860.—Jeremiah Cox, Supervisor; Charles Buckingham, William F. Bristol, Justices of the Peace; E. J. Lockwood, Heman Russell, Alvin Norton, Thomas Heisrodt, Constables.

1861.—E. D. Corwin, Supervisor; Levi Wilson, Charles D. Brown, Charles R. Whitehead, Justices of the Peace; William Pound, Alvin Norton, Charles Wilson, Ahaz Brown, Constables.

1862.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor; O. L. Davis, Township Clerk; Martin Kinsley, Charles R. Whitehead, Justices of the Peace; A. L. Wright, Nelson Pound, Constables.

1863.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor; O. L. Davis, Township Clerk; Alvin Norton, Gideon Houseman, Samuel Sweet, Constables.

1864.—Levi Wilson, Supervisor; O. L. Davis, Township Clerk; Charles R. Whitehead, Justice of the Peace.

1865.—Levi Wilson, Supervisor.

1866.—Levi Wilson, Supervisor; Jerome Corwin, H. A. Russell, Charles Wilson, T. Heisrodt, Constables.

1867.—Daniel Wilson, Supervisor; Martin Kinsley, Daniel Wilson, Justices of the Peace.

1868.—Sylvanus Wixon, Supervisor; C. B. Whitehead, Justice of the Peace; Francis M. Howey, Constable.

1869.—Levi Wilson, Supervisor; George Abbott, Township Clerk; Amos R. Bingham, Treasurer; Levi Wilson, Justice of the Peace; William F. Bristol, A. R. Bingham, School Inspectors; William F. Bingham, Jesse Maxon, Highway Commissioners; Samuel G. Treat, Heman A. Russell, Edwin S. Frederick, Albert M. Thompson, Constables.

1870.—Henry B. George, Supervisor; Stephen Ferguson, Township Clerk; Thomas Heisrodt, Treasurer; Benjamin Ferguson, Justice of the Peace; James R. Wilson, School Inspector; James H. Smith, Jerome Corwin, Highway Commissioners; Rufus R. Harris, Luther A. Russell, Albert Thompson, Joseph Wilson, Constables.

1871.—David Wilson, Supervisor; Martin Kinsley, Township Clerk; J. R. Wilson, Treasurer; Daniel Wilson, Justice of the Peace; Sylvanus Wixon, Highway Commissioner; David Wilson, School Inspector; Rufus R. Harris, L. A. Russell, Thomas Heisrodt, John A. Rubler, Constables.

1872.—Charles R. Whitehead, Supervisor; Martin Kinsley, Township Clerk; James R. Wilson, School Inspector; Martin Kinsley, Justice of the Peace; Daniel Wilson, William N. Conover, Highway Commissioners; Luther A. Russell, Rufus R. Harris, Constables.

1873.—Charles R. Whitehead, Supervisor; Martin Kinsley, Township Clerk; Adelbert M. Fuller, Treasurer; Charles R. Whitehead, Justice of the Peace; Daniel Wilson, School Inspector; William N. Conover, Highway Commissioner; Rufus R. Harris, Heman A. Russell, Luther A. Russell, Constables.

1874.—Charles R. Whitehead, Supervisor; Wallace E. Wright, Township Clerk; Adelbert M. Fuller, Treasurer; Levi Wilson, Justice of the Peace; Charles S. Wright, E. W. Treat, School Inspectors; William P. Morey, Lewis C. Waldron, George W. Lobdell, Highway Commissioners; Heman A. Russell, Carlisle Smith, Constables.

1875.—Charles R. Whitehead, Supervisor; Wallace E. Wright, Township Clerk; Stuart Davis, Justice of the Peace; James R. Wilson, School Inspector; Charles S. Wright, Treasurer; Leroy Lockwood, Superintendent of Schools; William P. Morey, Highway Commissioner; Sylvanus Wixon, Drain Commissioner; Heman A. Russell, Washington Russell, Niles Baldridge, Delos Wright, Constables.

1876.—Charles R. Whitehead, Supervisor; Wallace E. Wright, Township Clerk; Charles S. Wright, Treasurer; George W. Lobdell, Justice of the Peace; Egbert W. Treat, School Inspector; Leroy E. Lockwood, Superintendent of Schools; William P. Morey, Highway Commissioner; Heman A. Russell, Charles Parrish, Washington Russell, Carlisle Smith, Constables.

1877.—Charles R. Whitehead, Supervisor; Henry B. George, Township Clerk; George H. Allen, Treasurer; Carlisle Smith, Justice of the Peace; William F. Bingham, Superintendent of Schools; Adelbert M. Fuller, School Inspector; Lewis C. Waldron, Highway Commissioner; Llewellyn Daniels, Rufus R. Harris, George W. Tindall, Geo. H. Reed, Constables.

1878.—James R. Wilson, Supervisor; Rufus R. Harris, Township Clerk; George H. Allen, Treasurer; Charles R. Whitehead, Justice of the Peace; Alfred Cheeny, School Inspector; William F. Bingham, Superintendent of Schools; Lewis C. Waldron, Highway Commissioner; Adelbert M. Fuller, Drain Commissioner; George W. Tindall, Llewellyn Daniels, Charles Parrish, Joseph Wilson, Constables.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

HENRY LOCKWOOD.

This gentleman, one of the old settlers and valuable citizens of Ovid, was born in the town of New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y., Nov. 1, 1812. He was the son of Uriah Lockwood and Charity Terwilliger, who had a family of ten children,—five boys and five girls,—Henry being the eldest. The elder Lockwood was a farmer, and gave his children such advantages as his limited means would permit. Henry acquired a fair common-school education, and up to the time he came to Michigan, in 1835, his life did not differ materially from most farm boys. Work on the farm in summer was succeeded by the usual term at the district school in winter. When Henry was twenty-three years of age his father emigrated to Michigan and settled in Ovid, where he purchased six hundred and forty acres of land. Henry also purchased eighty acres. They suffered many



Photo. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

HENRY LOCKWOOD.

privations and hardships, and, did space permit, we could narrate many an incident that, to the present generation, would sound more like fiction than fact. The elder Lockwood was a gentleman of the old school, of unquestioned integrity, and possessed of more than an ordinary measure of energy and industry. He died in Ovid at an advanced age. Henry was married, at the age of twenty-seven, to Miss Laura A. Davis, by whom he had ten children. She died Nov. 18, 1852, and in 1853 he was married to Miss Lucy Otis, who died in 1854, and for his third wife he married Mrs. Lydia E. Fisher. Mr. Lockwood has been prominently identified with the history of Ovid, and is justly considered to be among the representative men of the county.

MATTESON.

By an act of the Legislature approved March 6, 1838, the town of Matteson was organized from a portion of Bronson, including township 6 south, in range 8 west of the principal meridian, as designated on the government survey.

Matteson is exclusively an agricultural township, there being no village in its limits, nor any manufacturing establishments other than saw-mills. The soil is generally quite sandy, and the improvements are for the most part excellent. Part of the town is rolling, or gently undulating, while in the southwestern portion is an extensive plain. Many excellent farm residences are seen, which are evidences that the pursuits of agriculture and stock-raising are not without profit.

The St. Joseph River and the Air-Line Division of the Michigan Central Railway crosses the northwest corner of the township. Matteson Lake, a large and beautiful sheet of water lying principally on section 23, is a favorite resort at the proper season for varieties of wild fowl, and in the summer is visited by many pleasure and picnic parties, who spend the time in boating on its waters, enjoying the surrounding scenery and fishing. Both the inlet and the outlet of the lake are lined with quite extensive marshes, while the shores otherwise are usually high, sloping gently to the water, and affording a most pleasing view. The lake is partly surrounded by fine groves, and in the one on the eastern shore very neat picnic-grounds have been fitted up by Dr. J. M. Cushman, who has on hand boats for the use of those wishing to venture on the "rolling deep." Dancing-floors are also arranged, and many parties visit the place during the summer months. The outlet of Matteson Lake is known as Little Swan Creek, and is a stream of considerable size and depth. Swan Creek proper crosses the southeast portion of the township, and a few smaller streams also lend their aid and fertilizing powers.

Evidences that the vicinity of Matteson Lake was a favorite dwelling-place of an ancient race are quite numerous, in the shape of various mounds, etc. Several skeletons

have been exhumed from mounds at the head of the lake, on the farm of Dan Cushman, and from their size indicated that the persons whose frame-work they comprised were very tall in stature, and of fine physical proportions. From a mound on the farm of Noah Shaw, at the foot of the lake, were taken several implements of very ancient manufacture, among them a stone pipe, smoothly polished, and a copper instrument (hardened) presenting the appearance of having been used in dressing skins. These are now in the possession of Milo Clark, at Bronson.

On the farm now owned and occupied by C. C. Bennett was found a circular earthwork, about 100 feet in diameter and three or four feet high, when the place was settled in 1838. Oak-trees three and one-half feet in diameter were growing upon it, their entire growth having been since the work was built. It was finally leveled by the plow, and no traces of it now remain.

That this region was inhabited by a mighty, and in many respects very intelligent, race, antedating any written history, is evident from these mounds, earthworks, and discovered implements of war, the chase, and domestic life; and it is well known that the savages, or Indians, who occupied the country when it became known to the whites, possessed no knowledge of their predecessors other than that imparted by myths and legends, which had been handed down to them through many generations. The history of that remarkable people is locked in oblivion, and only an imperfect idea can be formed of it by the aid of such traces as they have left behind them,—traces which were common from the great lakes to the border of the great alluvial deposit in the Southern Mississippi Valley, but which are fast disappearing before the ruthless pleasure of curiosity-seekers, or the carelessness of those on whose land they are found. In the Southwest their monuments are more lasting, the heavy-walled cities, once-gorgeous temples, and substantial buildings there being less susceptible of ruin—except by the action of the elements—than the more lowly mounds and fortifications of the northern temperate zone. Could some powerful magician conjure up from his eternal sleep a proud chieftain of this extinct race, and bid him relate the story of his people, then would the researches of the historian and archæologist be rewarded; but only conjecture, building on the foundation of the little that is known, can at this period be brought into play, and conjecture is most uncertain and unsatisfactory.

STATISTICAL.

The following table, compiled from the State census for 1874, will afford an idea of the present status of the township, its resources and valuable properties:

Population (644 males, 578 females)	1,222
Number of acres of taxable land	22,563
" " land owned by individuals and companies	22,583.50
" " improved land	11,317
" " land exempt from taxation	20.50
Value of same, including improvements	$1,050
Number of acres in school-house sites	4.50
" " burying-ground	3
" " railroad right of way	12
" farms in township	226
" acres in farms	19,915
Average number of acres in farms	88.11
Number of acres of wheat on ground in 1874	3,175
" " " raised in 1873	2,730
Number of acres of corn raised in 1873	1,826
" bushels of wheat raised in 1873	34,785
" " corn " "	53,103
" " all other grain raised in 1873	19,077
" bushels of potatoes raised in 1873	7,785
" tons of hay cut in 1873	1,396
" pounds of wool sheared in 1873	14,256
" " pork marketed in 1873	286,710
" " butter made in 1873	37,894
" " fruit dried for market in 1873	20,387
" barrels of cider made in 1873	559
" pounds of maple-sugar made in 1874	8,715
" acres in orchards in 1874	590
" bushels of apples raised in 1872	12,680
" " " " 1873	12,665
" hundred weight of grapes raised in 1873	3
" hundred weight of grapes raised in 1872	3
Value of all fruit and garden vegetables, 1872	$4,563
" " " " 1873	$4,629
Number of horses in township, one year old and over, 1874	645
" mules	8
" work oxen	10
" milch cows	635
" neat cattle, one year old and over, other than oxen and cows	712
" swine over six months old	1,296
" sheep " "	3,333
" " sheared in 1873	1,159
" saw-mills in township	3
" persons employed in same	10
Amount of capital invested	8,000
Feet of lumber sawed	480,000
Value of products	$2,250

These figures will have changed materially by the time the census of 1880 is completed.

ORIGIN OF NAME.

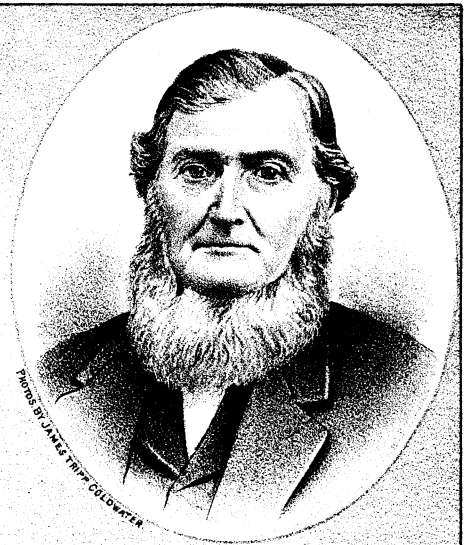
The name of the township is very often spelled *Mattison*, but in order to prove conclusively that this is incorrect it is only necessary to state that the man for whom it was named spelled his name *Matteson*. Amos Matteson, Esq., was a native of the State of Rhode Island, and moved quite early into the town of Burlington, Otsego Co., N. Y. In the spring of 1836 he came with his family to Michigan, and settled on the west shore of the lake which now bears his name. He had held the office of justice of the peace while living in New York, whence his title "Esquire." At the time of his removal to this township he was about fifty-five years of age, and when the subject of a new township was discussed his name was given to it because he was the oldest and most experienced man then living in it. Mr. Matteson was a person of much influence in the township while he lived, and those who knew him well revered his memory after death. He died a short time previous to the breaking out of the great civil war, and his remains rest in the cemetery near his old home. The orchard on the Matteson farm is yet to be seen, located near the west shore of the lake. He chose a most picturesque situation for his home, and his days were passed in peace on the shore of one of the loveliest of lakes in this region, abounding in such gems of nature.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

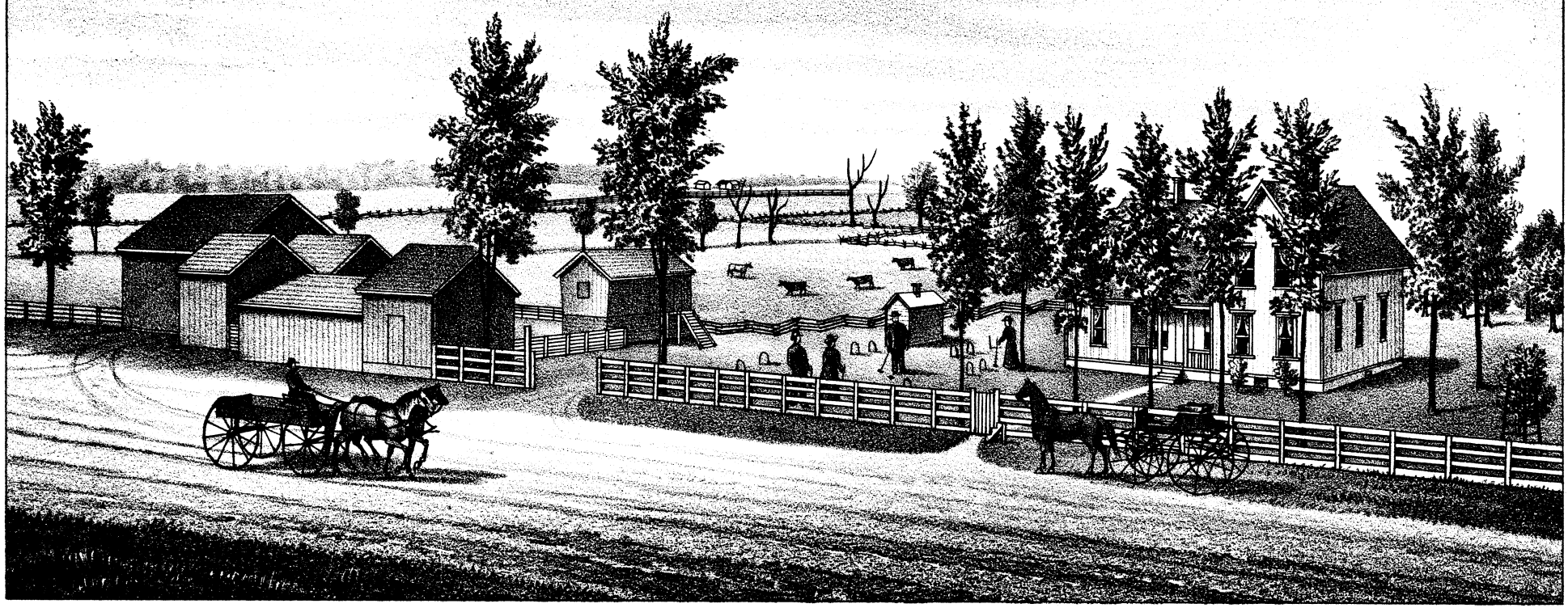
Although the township was named in honor of Mr. Matteson, he was not its first settler, notwithstanding he came before a road had been cut through the town, and before it had become of much importance in the estimation of the pioneers of the region.



MARY A. TURNER.



ASHLEY TURNER.



RESIDENCE OF ASHLEY TURNER, MATTESON, BRANCH CO., MICH.

The first entry of land in what is now Matteson township included the south half of the southwest quarter of section 18, and was made in November, 1834, by Robert Watson, who still resides upon the place. He had come here at that time on a land-inspecting trip, and after locating the above-described lot returned East, to his home in Venango Co., Pa., in the midst of the since-famous oil region. In September, 1835, he brought his family, consisting of his wife, two sons, and two daughters, to their Michigan home. A log house, one and a half stories high, was soon built and occupied; it stood west of his present frame dwelling, where the orchard is located, and was 18 by 20 feet in dimensions. On their arrival, Mr. Watson went to Colon, St. Joseph Co., purchased some lumber, returned with it, and built a small temporary shanty, in which they lived until the log house was ready. The latter was occupied a number of years.

The old Kalamazoo trail passed close by Mr. Watson's house, and this he followed when he came in. Sometimes as many as 300 or 400 Indians passed along it, and the members of the family became well acquainted with the appearance and habits of the red dwellers in the forest.

When Mr. Watson came West with his family he moved by wagon as far as Erie, where he shipped his wagon, a yoke of oxen, two cows, and himself and family to Detroit, from which place he took the Chicago road to the interior. His household goods were sent around by water from Erie to Niles, and from thence drawn by team to their destination in Matteson. After his house was built, Mr. Watson commenced clearing his land and preparing it for cultivation. A "breaking team" consisted of four or five yokes of oxen. Crops were put in during the spring of 1836. Mr. Watson, who is a native of Centre Co., Pa., will be seventy-nine years of age May 11, 1879.

During the time intervening between the date of the entry of his land and his return to the township with his family, Nathaniel Turner and Abiather Culver had come with their families and taken up the balance of the section, and when Mr. Watson returned he aided them in building their houses, which they had begun, and they in turn assisted him to construct his. Mr. Turner and Mr. Culver are both deceased. The farm of the former is occupied by his son, Ashley Turner, who struck the first blow toward improvement in the township of Matteson. Mr. Culver's farm is occupied by his youngest son, Oliver Culver. All three families experienced much sickness during the fall for several years, principally ague, fevers, etc., diseases prevalent in all new countries to greater or less extent.

During the spring following their settlement, Messrs. Watson, Culver, and Turner helped to break each other's land, and in the fall following sowed the first wheat in the township. This part of town was in the oak openings, with occasional tracts of two or three acres on which grew only thick willow brush. The timber consisted principally of several varieties of oak, with occasional hickory and black-cherry trees. Some of the finest farms in the township are in this vicinity.

Before coming to Michigan, Mr. Watson had worked, when a young man, at milling, cabinet-making, and the carpenter's trade. After his marriage he entered into the mercantile business. Subsequent to his arrival in Michigan he worked a little at carpentering, building a saw-mill for a man named Eberhardt, etc. The first year after he came he cut a large cherry-tree, seasoned the wood, and made several articles of household furniture, among them a table and a stand, which are still in use. The table has been in constant service since it was first made, and is as sound as when new. Mr. Watson says he has "raised two families at its side." His present wife is his second one, the first having been taken from him by death.

Nathaniel Turner and Abiather Culver were from the same town in Ontario Co., N. Y., owning land in the townships of Bloomfield and Victor, and both settled in Matteson in the fall of 1835.

The first birth of a white child in the township was that of Leroy Turner, son of Nathaniel Turner, which occurred Dec. 27, 1835. Mr. Culver's son, Oliver, who is the present township clerk, was born just five years later.

Among the first marriages were those of Jonathan H. Culver and Mary Celinda Matteson, daughter of Amos Matteson, Esq., and Deborah Turner and a Mr. Travis. The first death is thought to have been that of a daughter of James K. Bennett, occurring in the neighborhood of the year 1840. Her coffin was made by Robert Watson, and she was buried on her father's farm.

The first road through Matteson township was opened about 1837, being laid out by Charles C. Ferrin, who had settled in 1836, and been chosen a commissioner of highways in what was then Bronson. Mr. Ferrin lived near the road, which passes in places over the same route taken by the Indian trail. The latter, however, passed south of the lake instead of north. The road extends from a point three miles west of Coldwater to Constantine, St. Joseph Co., and was opened by the settlers living along the route. It is known as the "State Road," and is yet the principal highway of the township.

The *Pottawattamie* Indians who occupied this region were very generally peaceful and quiet, and in some cases even gentlemanly. Their chief, a tall, noble Indian, whose name was Sau-quette, walked with the pride of a person born to lead and rule, and was in every way, except the polish of a civilized life, a perfect gentleman. On one occasion he and three of his warriors, who had just returned from a visit to Maumee, Ohio, stopped at Mr. Watson's and asked for some dinner. They were dressed in broadcloth, and covered with jewelry. Mrs. Watson asked what they would have, and they said they would like some tea. She prepared them some dinner, including tea, and after they had finished the chief asked what was to be paid. Mrs. Watson replied "nothing." At this the chief arose in his dignity and wanted to know if she thought they were beggars. Taking out his purse he paid her twenty-five cents for each warrior and himself and departed. Sau-quette was some years afterward murdered by another Indian at Coldwater. His murderer was arrested and placed in jail at Branch, remaining about a year. As the laws of the whites could not be applied in his case, he was finally released and turned over to his tribe, who administered justice in their own way, and he suffered death.

The same trouble was experienced by the settlers of this

town which fell to the lot of those living in all localities far removed from a prominent market. For any surplus raised by the farmers there was no market nearer than Detroit, and as produce brought but small prices at that place, there was practically no market whatever. Occasionally a few bushels of grain or other produce were sold to a new settler. Salt sold here as high as six cents per pound. It was brought from New York to Detroit, and thence by team into the country settlements. Upon the completion of a railroad a good market was opened. Horses were very seldom seen, all work being done with oxen.

Hiram Gardner, from Otsego Co., N. Y., came to Matteson in the fall of 1836, purchased the place where his widow now lives, cleared about two acres, and built a log house at the southwest corner of the present orchard. While living in New York, Mr. Gardner had married Pamelia Matteson, daughter of Amos Matteson, Esq., who settled in this town, as previously described. In 1837, Mr. Gardner returned with his wife and three children. He became one of the prominent men of the township, and performed a great amount of labor. Physically he was very strong, and numerous anecdotes are related where his power was called into requisition. During his later years he was an acute sufferer; and when the writer called upon him in March, 1879, he was lying upon his dying bed, as it proved, for his death occurred a few days later, or March 16, 1879. His son, Amos Gardner, is the present supervisor of the township.

When Mr. Gardner moved to his farm in Matteson, the only families living in the township were those of Robert Watson, Nathaniel Turner, Abiather Culver, John Corson, Isaac Gilson, and Amos Matteson, or with possibly one or two others. The settlement of all these, except Corson and Gilson, has been mentioned. The former located on section 24, in 1836, and his widow and two sons, L. W. and D. Corson, are yet residents of the township. The farm lies south of the corners, east of Matteson Lake.

Isaac Gilson lived in the western part of the township, and had been a resident of St. Joseph County, on the banks of the "Nottawa-sepee." He was from the State of Ohio.

James K. Bennett, from Ontario Co., N. Y., emigrated to Matteson in the fall of 1838 with his family, arriving on the 19th of October, and locating on the farm where his son, C. C. Bennett, now lives. His family consisted of his wife and three children. Mr. Bennett purchased his farm (160 acres) from Horatio L. Folbes; but the latter had made no improvements upon it, and Mr. Bennett was obliged to commence by making his own clearing, and was therefore strictly a pioneer. He built a log house, where his widow is now living, one hundred and twenty rods east of the corners. C. C. Bennett occupies a fine brick residence on the west side of the farm, and his sister, Mrs. S. Eleanor Allen, also resides in town.

John Colmbs, the father of Mrs. C. C. Bennett, from Seneca Co., N. Y. (town of Romulus), was among the earlier settlers in the interior of Michigan. He moved West previous to the year 1830, and located in Wayne County. His father, Thomas Colmbs, who was with him, died within a few years, and the son subsequently moved into Lenawee County (about 1837–39), where he died. His widow some time afterwards married Comfort Thompson, and came with him to Branch County in 1846, locating on section 36, in Matteson. Mrs. Thompson's brother and her father were soldiers during the war of 1812, and the latter was among the early settlers of Lenawee Co., Mich.

James O. Johnson, a native of Rutland Co., Vt., afterward a resident of New Jersey, New York City, and Ohio, living in Lorain County, in the latter State, for fifteen years, took a load of people to old Fort Meigs, above Toledo, in June, 1840, where a celebration was held in honor of Gen. William H. Harrison, the nominee for President. Sending his team home, he came to what is now Matteson, and purchased land on section 12. In February, 1841, he and his brother, Francis Johnson,—both unmarried,—came out and began improvements on the place which, although purchased from second hands, was yet in a state of nature. The present north and south road leading by the place had been laid out, but was not worked, and a team could with difficulty make its way over it.

Mr. Johnson built a log house on his place, which is yet standing near the residence of his son, Rollin Johnson. His brother-in-law, Allen Turner, a son of Nathaniel Turner, one of the first settlers in the western part of the town, lived with Mr. Johnson in 1841 in the above-mentioned house. He was a carpenter by trade, and worked at it while his family remained with Mr. Johnson. In 1842 he built for his own use a log house, which now stands in the rear of the residence of Homer F. Johnson.

In the fall of 1851, James O. Johnson started on a journey to the newly-discovered land of gold—California—reaching there in March, 1852. He stayed three years, and his experience in that region was of a nature common with that of all others who were there during the first years of the excitement.

Mr. Johnson's grandfather, Adam Johnson, came to the United States from Nova Scotia during the Revolutionary war, and espousing the American cause took up arms under Washington, and served through the remainder of the struggle. For his services Congress granted him a warrant for 400 acres of land, which included the site of the present city of Columbus, capital of Ohio. Before getting ready to move to it he died in Rutland Co., Vt., in which he had made his home.

P. H. Sheldon, who settled in St. Joseph County in 1835, has been a resident of Matteson since 1873. James E. Fisk, who died in 1862, came to this township in 1835(?), when his only neighbors were Indians and wild game. G. W. Tilton settled in Coldwater in 1832, and upon his present farm on the State road in Matteson in 1841. R. C. Gwin, whose parents were among the pioneers of Cass County, came to Matteson in 1844; J. W. Turner in 1841; H. McLean in 1845; R. E. Copeland in 1848; E. S. Faxon in 1846; and John Baker in 1848.

W. M. McCarty located in Coldwater in 1831, and helped raise the second house in the place (?). He moved to Matteson in 1855. C. A. Dufoe settled on his present farm in 1838, and Francis Reynolds in 1846.

William Alger settled near Dayburgh, Butler township,

in 1834, and felled the first tree in that portion of the county. He removed to Matteson in 1859. During his residence in Butler he became acquainted with nearly every foot of ground about his home, and is authority upon all points relating to the settlement of and incidents which transpired early in that township.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

On the 23d of December, 1837, the inhabitants of township 6 south, range 8 west, met at the house of Abiather Culver and proceeded to business, as follows: "Mr. A. Culver was chosen moderator for the meeting; Mr. J. Corson was chosen secretary for the meeting. 1st, it was voted that a petition would be presented to the Legislature to be set off for a separate town by the name of Matteson."* The following is the act organizing the township: "All that portion of the county of Branch designated in the United States survey as township number 6 south, of range number 8 west, be and the same hereby is set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Matteson; and the first township-meeting therein shall be held at the house of Abiather Culver, in said township."†

"MATTESON, April 2, 1838.

"Agreeable to the above act, and in pursuance of the same, Amos Matteson was chosen as moderator; Robert Watson as clerk; John Corson, James Gillis, and Hiram Gardner for inspectors of said election; and after being duly sworn according to law proceeded to elect by ballot:"‡ Supervisor, Joseph Rudd; Township Clerk, Robert Watson; Assessors, Ephraim Cline, John Vaughan; Commissioners of Highways, Lazarus Everhart, John Stailey, Robert Watson; Justices of the Peace, Robert Watson and others (names so dim on record they could not be deciphered); Collector, Charles F. Jackson; Constables, Charles F. Jackson, Ashley Turner; School Inspectors, Thomas B. Watson, Hiram Gardner, James L. Gillis; Overseers of the Poor, Hiram Gardner, James L. Gillis; Fence-Viewer, Abiather Culver; Poundmaster, Lazarus Everhart; Pathmasters, John Vaughan, Nelson Washburn.

The number of voters was so small that, as will be seen by reference to the above list, several offices were necessarily given to one person in some instances, in order that all might be filled. The records are missing for the years from 1839 to 1842, inclusive. Beginning with 1843 the following is a list of the principal officers of the township to the present time:

SUPERVISORS.

1843. Hiram Gardner.
1844. J. H. Culver.
1845–46. Hiram Gardner.
1847–49. James E. Fisk.
1850. Hiram Gardner.
1851. Allen Turner.
1852. James E. Fisk.
1853–54. Jonathan H. Culver.
1855. James E. Fisk.
1856. J. H. Culver.
1857–59. David Anderson.
1860. J. H. Culver.
1861. Granville S. Burnett.
1862. J. H. Culver.
1863. A. J. Richardson.
1864. G. S. Burnett.
1865–67. Derrick Corson.
1868. G. S. Burnett.
1869. J. H. Culver.
1870. Samuel B. Corson.
1871–76. Amos Gardner.
1877. S. W. Sharrer.

TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1843. Jonathan H. Culver.
1844. James O. Johnson.
1845. John Gray.
1846. James E. Fisk.
1847. Samuel E. Faxon.
1848–50. Robert Watson.
1851. S. E. Faxon.
1852. Joel H. Legg.
1853–54. James E. Fisk.
1855. Samuel H. Beach.
1856. Robert E. Copeland.
1857. Edwin S. Faxon.
1858. Allen Turner.
1859. E. S. Faxon.
1860. Charles M. Benedict.
1861–64. Morris Howe.
1865. Orrin F. Oliver.
1866–67. Morris Howe.
1868. Samuel B. Corson.
1869. Edwin S. Faxon.
1870. Manton E. Sawins.
1871–73. Albert D. Fisk.
1874. David Shimmel.
1875. A. D. Fisk.
1876–77. George W. Fulton.

TREASURERS.

1843–45. Charles F. Jackson.
1846. Jonathan H. Culver.
1847. Jesse Monroe.
1848–50. Arch. G. Thompson.
1851–52. Charles F. Jackson.
1853–54. John W. Turner.
1855. Jacob L. Everhart.
1856. Columbus C. Bennett.
1857. Arnold H. Corson.
1858. Ashley Turner.
1859. Bentley Benedict.
1860. Israel Wheeler.
1861. John P. Fisk.
1862. Derrick Corson.
1863. Robert E. Copeland.
1864. Derrick Corson.
1865–70. Robert E. Copeland.
1871–72. George W. Fulton.
1873. Fritz Shaffmaster.
1874–77. Daniel F. Rich.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1843. No record.
1844. John Stailey.
1845. Jefferson Ballou.
1846. No record.
1847. Joseph Rudd.
Stephen Edwards.
1848. Robert Watson.
A. D. Coleman.
1849. No record.
1850. A. D. Coleman.
C. A. Dufoe.
1851. John Corson.
1852. R. Watson.
B. Benedict.
J. Frederick.
1853. Hiram Gardner.
Charles F. Jackson.
1854. J. Frederick.
Allen Turner.
1855. Allen Turner.
Adna H. Smith.
1856. Granville S. Burnett.
1857. James E. Fisk.
1858. M. L. Smith.
Jefferson Ballou.
1859. James O. Johnson.
1860. G. S. Burnett.
A. W. Plumley.
1861. Archibald J. Richardson.
1862. M. L. Smith.
Ashley Turner.
1863. Philetus Shaw.
1864. G. S. Burnett.
1865. A. J. Richardson.
1866. M. L. Smith.
1867. J. Ballou.
Chauncey H. Noyes.
1868. G. S. Burnett.
1869. Philetus Shaw.
1870. Charles Bothwick.
A. J. Richardson.
1871. S. B. Corson.
1872. G. S. Burnett.
1873. David Kibbs.
1874. Daniel Quinby.
John V. Allen.
1875. J. V. Allen.
J. S. Lytle.
1876. Selleck Sharrer.
1877. R. E. Copeland.
D. L. Orcutt.

ASSESSORS.

1843. Ashley Turner.
Joseph Rudd.
1844. Ashley Turner.
Alvin Monroe.
1845. Ephraim Cline.
Alvin Monroe.
1846. No record.
1847. Hiram Gardner.
Joseph Rudd, Jr.
1848–49. No record.
1850. Josiah Frederick.
F. W. Latta.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1843. Benjamin Fisk.
Jacob Lindley.
Ephraim Cline.
1844. Allen Turner.
John Cronbaugh.
Jacob Everhart.
1845. James E. Fisk.
Chauncey B—— (name illegible).
Orrin Terry.
1846. Jacob Saibry.
Alvin Monroe.
C. J. Ballou.
1847. Abraham Lowry.
James F. Dunbar.
J. S. Hunt.
1848. J. F. Dunbar.
Allen Turner.
1849. Ervin C. Fisk.
Hiram Gardner.

* Township records. † Laws of Michigan, 1838.
‡ Township records.

1850. Bentley Benedict.
Crandle Birch.
1851. Jacob L. Everhart.
1852. Jacob Liter.
1853. Joseph S. Hunt.
1854. Francis Reynolds.
1855. Nelson Bradley.
1856. Comfort Thompson.
1857. A. J. Richardson.
L. K. Lewis.
J. L. Everhart.
1858. J. L. Everhart.
1859. Lyman K. Lewis.
1860. Samuel B. Corson.
1861. J. L. Everhart.
1862. C. A. Dufoe.
1863. Samuel Corson.
1863. Ira Williams.
1864. J. L. Everhart.
Daniel Rich.
1865. John P. Fisk.
1866. Francis Reynolds.
Daniel F. Rich.
1867. J. L. Everhart.*
1868. James O. Johnson.
1869. Alexander Anderson.
1870. J. L. Everhart.
1871. James O. Johnson.
1872. Alex. Anderson.
1873. George Keyes.
1874. James O. Johnson.
F. Shaffmaster.
1875–77. George Keyes.

SCHOOL INSPECTORS.

1843. Hiram Gardner.
1844. Hiram Gardner.
Joseph Rudd, Jr.
1845. Joseph Rudd, Jr.
Richard Dougherty.
1846. Jefferson Ballou.
1847. Hiram Gardner.
1848. Francis Johnson.
1849. Hiram Gardner.
Nelson D. Dufoe.
1850. N. D. Dufoe.
1851. E. S. Faxon.
Robert Watson.
1852. Francis R. Johnson.
1853. Hiram Gardner.
1854. William F. Minnerly.
1855. Hiram Gardner.
1856. David Anderson.
1857. Charles M. Benedict.
1858. C. M. Benedict.
D. Anderson.
1859. D. Anderson.
1860. Hiram Gardner.
1861. Samuel E. Faxon.
1862. David Anderson.
James D. Studley.
1863. Isaac A. Gray.
O. White.
1864. Seymour S. Sage.
1865. Hudson Miller.
1866. Manton E. Sawins.
1867. Jonathan Culver.
1868. C. D. Robinson.
M. B. Warner.
1869. Hudson Miller.
1870. L. E. Wilcox.
D. Corson.
1871. D. Corson.
1872. L. E. Wilcox.
1873. A. J. Richardson.
Edward P. Sands.
1874. E. P. Sands.
J. Corson.
1875–76. E. P. Sands.
1877. C. A. Baxter.

TOWNSHIP SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

1875–76. Jay C. Corson.
1877. H. M. Fish.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

1843. James O. Johnson.
1844. John B. Dougherty.
George Wilcox.
1845. Jacob Lindley.
John S. Dougherty.
1846. Joseph Hunt.
Jonathan H. Culver.
1847. Hiram Gardner.
James E. Fisk.
1848. No record.
1849. Jefferson Ballou.
Jesse Monroe.
1850. No record.
1851. Robert Copeland.
Welcome Hammond.
1852. J. Frederick.
1852. J. Ballou.
1853. Samuel Beach.
W. H. Hammond.
1854. Samuel Beach.
W. H. Hammond.
1855. Ashley Turner.
Amos Matteson.
1856. Allen Turner.
W. H. Hammond.
1857. Henry Wansey.
Morgan L. Smith.
1858. G. W. Tilton.
John R. Winans.
1859. Henry Winans.
William G. McCarty.

DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1872. C. H. Noyes.
Carey Dunn.
Lyman K. Lewis.
Charles A. Goodman.
1873. Hector McLean.
1874. R. E. Copeland.
1875. No record.
1876. F. Shaffmaster.
1877. R. E. Copeland.

Officers elected in 1878.—Supervisor, Amos Gardner; Township Clerk, Oliver B. Culver; Treasurer, Arthur G. Copeland; Justices of the Peace, Ashley Turner, Samuel Lilly; Commissioner of Highways, C. C. Bennett; Drain Commissioner, William Anderson; School Superintendent, Jay C. Corson; School Inspector, Samuel Gardner; Constables, James Fisk, Charles Culver, William G. Chamberlain, Jason Baldwin.

* Also spelled *Everheart* and *Eberhard* on the records.

SCHOOLS.

On the 8th of April, 1839, the school commissioners met, and divided the township into four school districts, viz., No. 1; west district, or No. 2; northwest district, or No. 3; and southeast district, or No. 4. "The inhabitants of school district No. 2 met at the house of Abiather Culver, pursuant to notice, Nov. 19, 1839, for the purpose of electing district officers and other purposes belonging to the annual meeting."* Among other business transacted it was voted to raise *five dollars* to purchase a district library, a like amount to buy a library case, and that the library should be kept at the residence of Abiather Culver, with Jonathan H. Culver as librarian. It was also voted to raise $75 to pay for a six months' school.

About 1838–39 a log school-house was built in what is now district No. 2, on the ground where stands the present stone school building. A school was made up from the families of Robert Watson, Nathaniel Turner, Abiather Culver, and Isaac Gilson, and taught by Jonathan H. Culver. This was the first school in the township, and was sustained by private subscription.

On the north side of the State road, on section 14, a log school-house was built about 1841–42, and a school conducted by Melissa Webster. It was a winter term, and attended by the children of Hiram Gardner and others in the vicinity. Miss Webster lived in Colon, St. Joseph Co. In the fall of 1848 the school-house in district No. 5 was built, and the number attending at the log building was considerably diminished.

The families in the neighborhood of Matteson Post-Office sent their children for a time to the log school-house above described. In the spring of 1855, however, the present frame building at the Corners was erected, and Miss Maria Monroe employed as teacher. She had previously taught in a building which stood about where the present blacksmith-shop is, and which had been used, as occasion required, as a blacksmith-shop, school-house, *law-office*, etc.

MATTESON POST-OFFICE

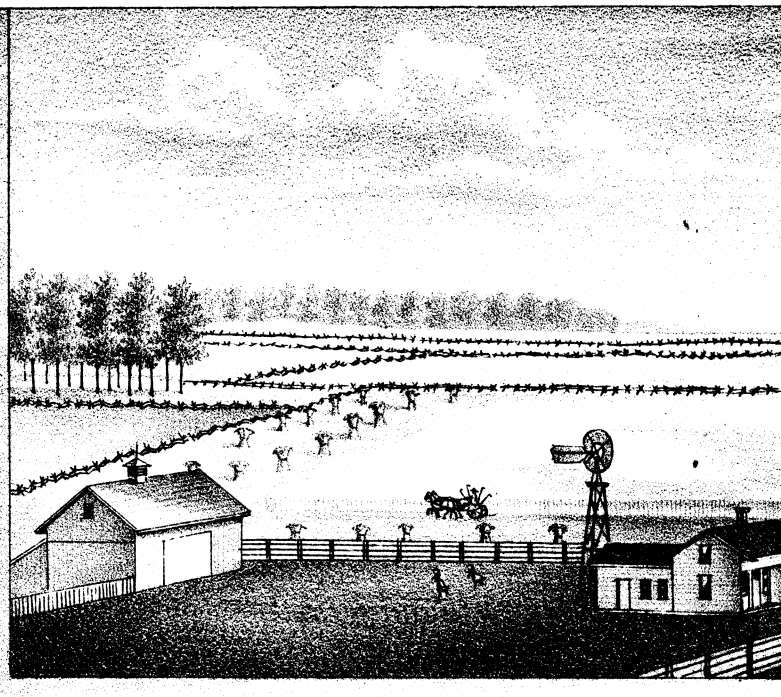
was established about 1854–56, with Edwin Faxon as first postmaster. He was succeeded by C. C. Bennett about 1858, the latter retaining charge seven years. Both these gentlemen kept the office at their houses. Mr. Bennett's successor was Hammond Sawins, and he was followed by Mrs. Orcutt, who kept the office in the grocery at the Corners. Those since in charge have been John Allen, Anthony Sands, Mrs. Orcutt a second time, and the present incumbent, William Harrison Bennett.

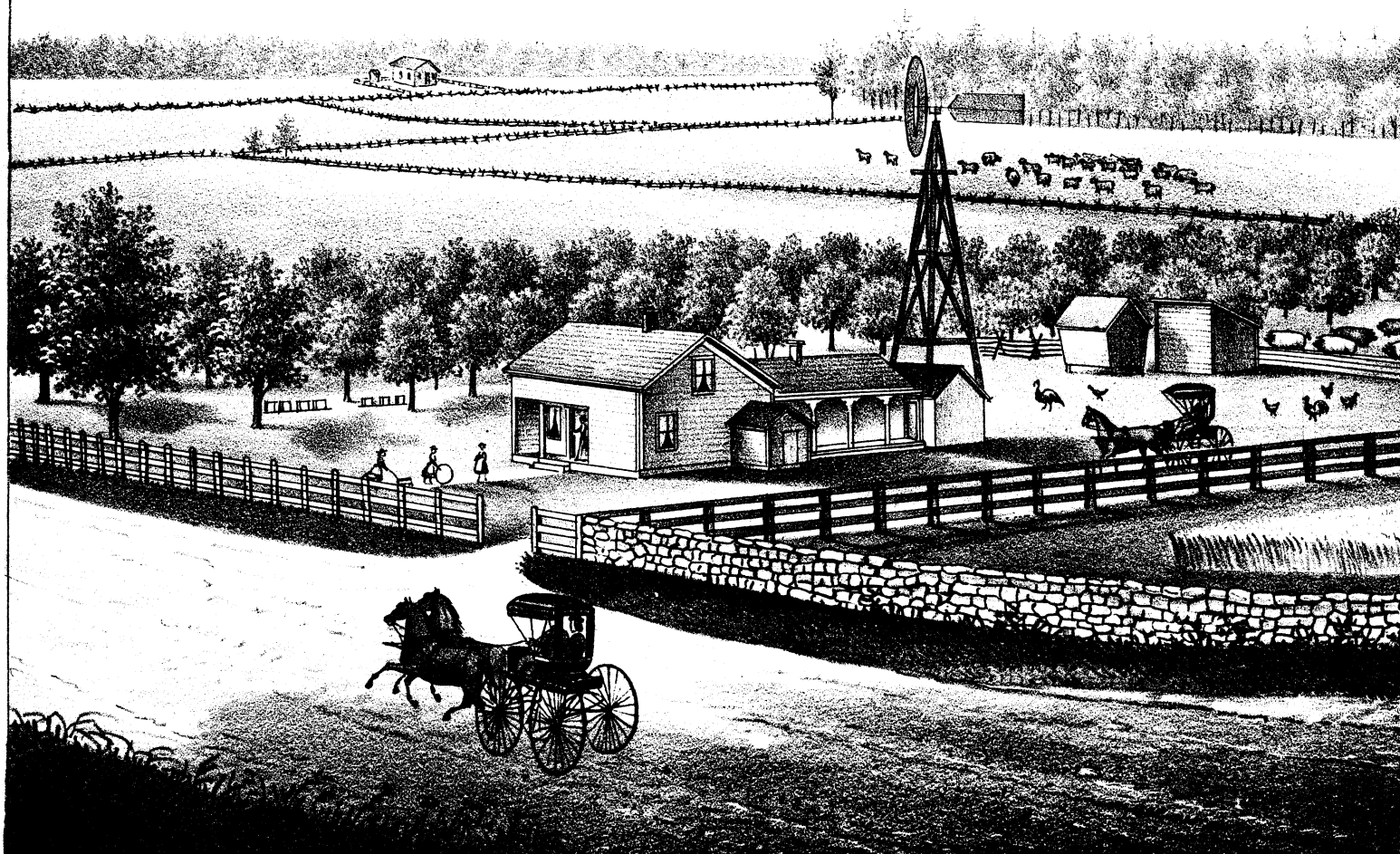
In the fall of 1852 a saw-mill was built at the Corners by Nichols & Shepard, of Battle Creek. This mill was destroyed by fire, and a second one was erected by Amos Matteson, Esq., which was also burned. The property

* Records.

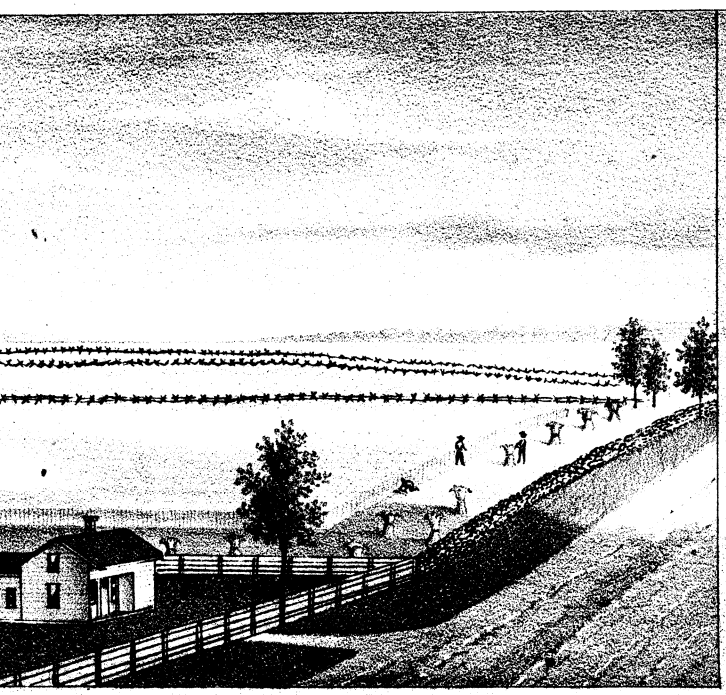


ELLEN A. GARDNER.



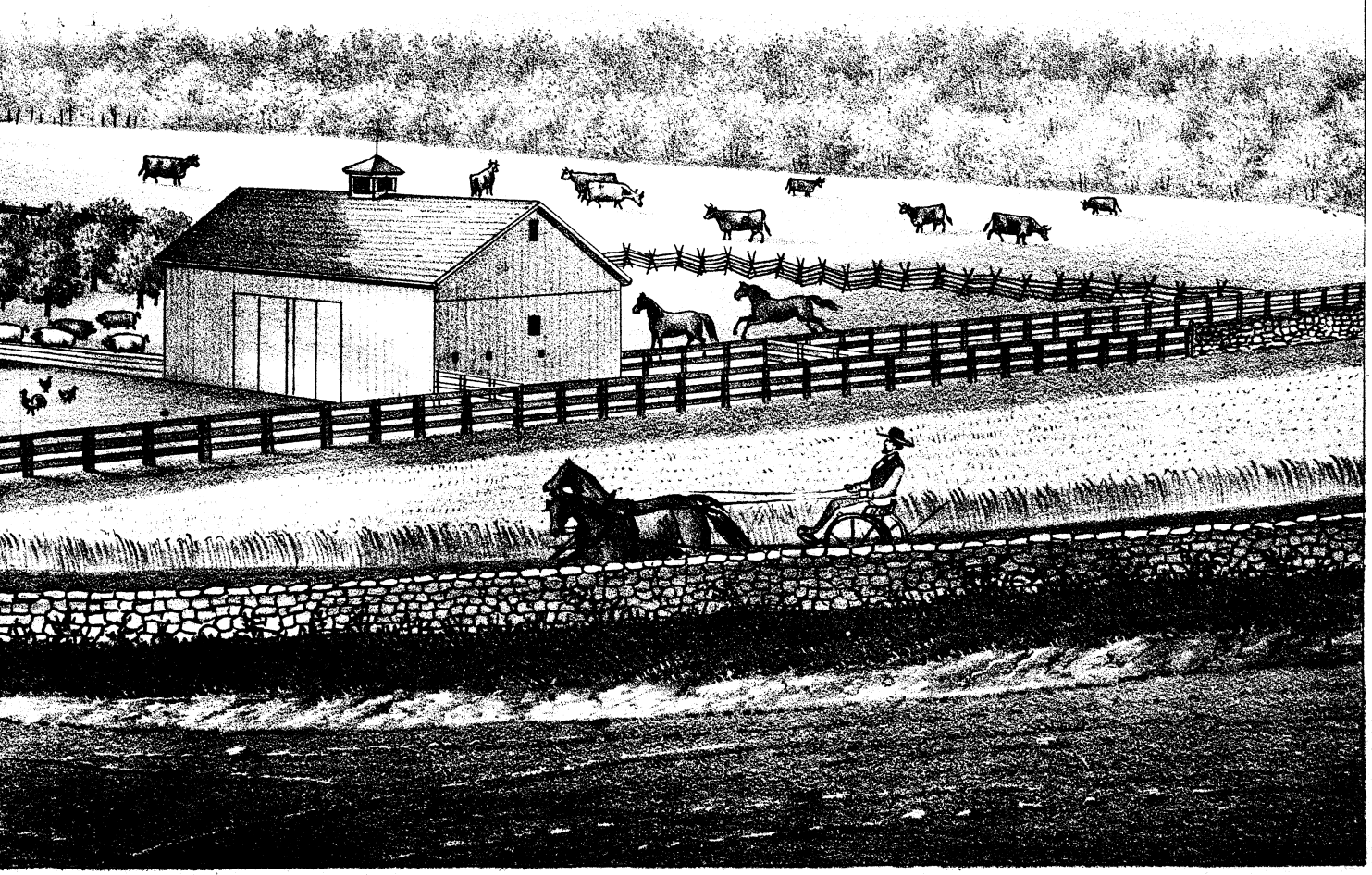


RESIDENCE OF AMOS GARDNER, MATTESON,





AMOS GARDNER.



, MATTESON, BRANCH COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

afterwards passed into the hands of Hammond Sawins. A third mill on the same site has been burned since the proprietor of the present one, John Wood, purchased the property. This mill has done a large business in recent years, but is now used but little.

A general store was established here in 1865 by Daniel Orcutt, but was finally discontinued. Another has been established farther east by W. H. Bennett, the present postmaster. Besides the post-office, saw-mill, store, and school-house, the settlement contains one blacksmith- and wagon-shop and several dwellings.

The cemetery, northwest of Matteson Lake, was laid out about 1855, and contains 3 acres. It is very pleasantly located, and the only one in the township. Burials were made, before this cemetery was provided, in private lots in different parts of town, one of which was on the premises of Amos Matteson. Many were removed from their different resting-places and transferred to the new cemetery when it had been made ready.

The following article from the pen of John McLean, of Athens, Calhoun Co., was written descriptive of the times during the pioneer days, and is worthy of perusal. Those who experienced the trials of life in the wilderness will appreciate his words:

"Let us take a review of the times from the early settlement of the counties of Branch, Calhoun, St. Joseph, and Kalamazoo. I have not the exact date of the first settlement of these counties, but I think the greatest tide of immigration was in 1836. The land was mostly taken by actual settlers from 1835 to 1840. That which was not so taken was mostly gobbled up by speculators. But little capital was brought into these counties. Generally the settlers came from New York and Pennsylvania with wagons, in which were their effects, and barely money enough to pay for their land, which had previously been entered.

"Michigan was as well adapted to pioneer life as any country in the world, with the exception of fever and ague. The country was diversified with timbered land, prairies, openings, and marshes, the latter affording hay with which to winter the stock. The openings only had to have the trees girdled and broken up in order to produce good crops. Wild game and fish were abundant. The prairies and openings were first settled. The principal difficulties to overcome were the ague and the distance to mill and market, many having to go to Detroit for their supplies. After this the railroad came to Jackson, which was then their nearest market. It then took three days to go to mill and return. One of these pioneers, living in Colon, ground corn in a coffee-mill, which was all a family of seven or eight had to live on for a week. Others made a cavity in a solid stump, into which the corn was placed and pounded to meal by a pestle. A combination of economy and industry are sure roads to wealth and influence. In point I instance the Wagners, of Colon. The eldest son of the family came there with barely money enough to enter 160 acres of land, at $1.25 per acre, in 1835 or 1836. He erected a log cabin, and the hardware used in its construction cost less than $2. As soon as this was done the balance of the family followed with barely money enough to get there. In 1850 the family was worth from $30,000 to $40,000. This accumulation was made after supporting a family of eighteen children. (Mr. Wagner was twice married, and had nine children by each wife.) My uncle came here in 1836, and brought with him $4000 and a family of healthy boys, four of whom were able to do the work of as many men. I remember his saying to me, in 1845, 'There is Mr. Turner, whose family is about the size of mine, who came here at the same time that I did, with barely money enough to get here; to-day he is worth as much money as we are.' I saw one of Mr. Turner's sons the other day, and he told me that he struck the first blow in Matteson.

"In those days the new-comer was hailed with delight. All the capital he needed was two strong arms to wield the axe or guide the breaking-plow. If he brought a family with him there was plenty of wild land he could buy on time. The neighbors would club together and help him put up a log cabin. All that was needed to be bought was a few pounds of nails, to make a door and case a window, and twelve lights of 8 by 10 glass, and he had as good a house as his neighbor. The door was hung with wooden hinges and a wooden latch. Girls and boys went to dances with ox-teams. If a man chanced to have a horse or pony he would make a *pung* or *jumper* out of poles, put on a crockery crate for a box, and have a grand time sleigh-riding. I do not know but the young folks enjoyed themselves then as well as they do now. Neighborhoods extended for miles. Men would go from three to five miles to help a man raise a log cabin. When a frame barn was raised it was considered a holiday. They would get together at an early hour, some going at least five miles. The barn was generally raised in the space of two hours or less, and a game of ball, jumping, wrestling, etc., followed, then refreshments were served, after which they went home, feeling that they had a good time.

"A few sheep were kept by the early settlers, and their wool was carded and spun, a few pounds of cotton yarn purchased for warp, and the wool and cotton woven together for clothing. There was many a poor woman made quite a comfortable living with her loom. She generally took produce for her pay, sometimes getting an order on the store; and by those that lived in the timber, maple-sugar and anything she could make use of in the family was taken for pay. Barter was the general custom of the country. Men paid for breaking up the openings with steers or oxen. Maple-sugar was swapped for pork, corn, or wheat; lumber and shingles for produce; oxen, cows, or horses were taken by the mechanic for the building of houses or barns. Wheat was about the only thing that brought money, and for that they were sometimes forced to take part store pay. I have heard men tell of drawing wheat from the town of Sherwood to Jackson, and selling it for 35 cents per bushel, and having to take half their pay in goods out of the store, and the rest in wild-cat money. We talk of being taxed to death. Think of drawing wheat from forty to eighty miles and selling it for from 35 to 50 cents per bushel, and paying from 12½ to 25 cents for prints, 12 to 15 cents for brown sugar, from 75 cents to $1 for tea, and having to give from 4 to 8 bushels of wheat for a pair of coarse boots, and those hardly worth bringing home; or going six to ten

miles with a few dozen eggs, and having to sell them for 4 cents per dozen, and pay four times as much for goods as we do now!

"What would the young married folks think of going in the woods and throwing up a log cabin, covering it with shakes, and building a stone back wall and a stick chimney for a fireplace; constructing a table out of a dry goods box; making their bedsteads out of poles and using bark for cords, and slabs with holes bored in the poles or sticks for legs? This is the way many of the first settlers commenced in Michigan."

To those who have aided in the compilation of the foregoing sketch are returned sincere obligations. Among them are Robert Watson, Oliver B. Culver, Hiram Gardner (since deceased) and wife, James O. Johnson, C. C. Bennett, Mrs. Comfort Thompson, and others. A few items have been taken from the articles published during the winter of 1878–79 in the *Coldwater Republican*, and the existing records and other sources of information, have been consulted. It is confidently believed that the history of the township will prove generally satisfactory.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

AMOS GARDNER.

Samuel Gardner was a native of Vermont, and when a young man emigrated to New York, and with his wife settled on a farm in Otsego County, where he lived all his life, dying at an advanced age. He reared a family of five children, named Mehitable, David, Hiram, Edward, and Benjamin. Hiram was born Dec. 12, 1805, at the old home in Burlington, Otsego Co. He was reared a farmer, and obtained a good education, and when a young man taught school for a number of terms. In 1830, at the age of twenty-five years, he was married to Pamelia, daughter of Amos Matteson, who was afterwards one of the first settlers in the township that bears his name in Branch County.

In 1836, Hiram came to Michigan, purchased two hundred and forty acres of government land in the township of Matteson, and the following year moved his family and settled on his new land, where he has ever since resided, and where the venerable old pioneer couple are still living. They are the parents of eight children, named Dewitt, Amos, Samuel, Diadamia, Jonas, Delia, Celinda, and Pamelia, who are all living except Dewitt and Diadamia. Amos was born at the old Otsego home, in New York, March 18, 1833. Having been reared on the new farm in Matteson, his advantages for obtaining an education in his boyhood were limited indeed, so far as a book education went; but chopping, logging, and clearing up his father's new farm, and afterwards his own, developed a strong, robust, physical capacity, which, united to more than ordinary natural mental endowments, have made him a man of much consideration and influence in his locality. He remained at home with his father until he was twenty-one years of age, when he worked out by the month for a year or two, and then, in 1856, went to Iowa, where he spent a few months; thence he went to Kansas, where he took up some land, and made some improvements. He then sold out and returned to Michigan, and worked his father's farm on shares for the next three years. He then made a purchase of one hundred acres of wild land adjoining his father's farm in the town of Matteson, and on Jan. 1, 1863, he was united in marriage to Miss Ellen A., daughter of Eri Whelan and Hannah Whelan, old settlers of Lenawee Co., Mich. By purchases he added to his farm, until now it consists of two hundred and forty acres of finely-cultivated, fertile lands, well adapted to the production of all kinds of grain, grass, and fruit. Mr. Gardner has been very successful as a farmer, and he also pays much attention to the rearing of stock. He is held in high esteem in his town, and is at this time serving his seventh term as supervisor. His wife, who is a remarkably intelligent and fine-looking lady, has borne him three children, named Ella M., Gertrude B., and Donna Inez.

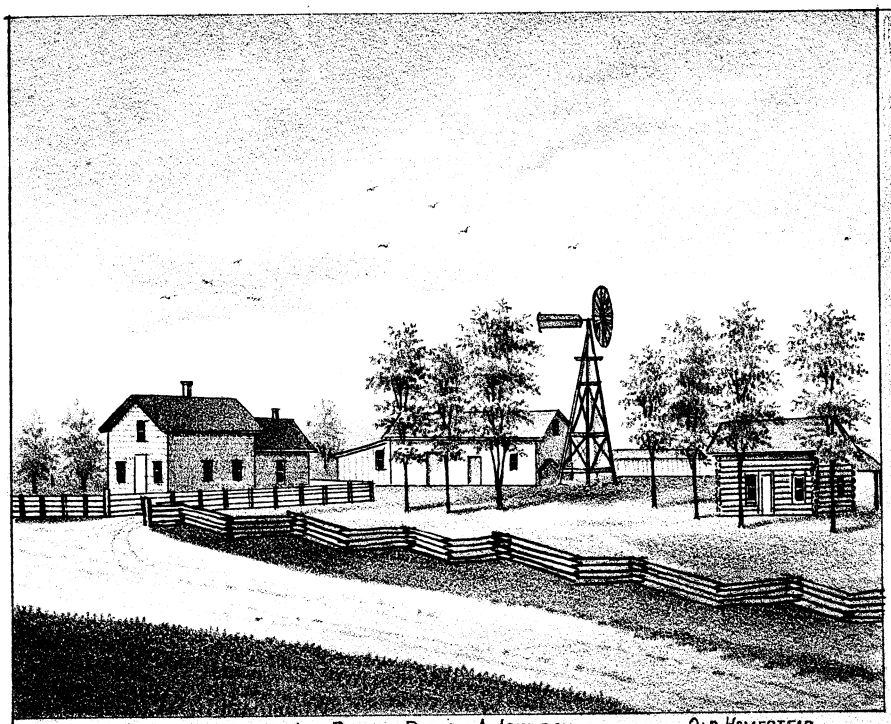
By reference to other pages of this work may be found a large double-page view of the farm of Amos Gardner, and the portraits of himself and wife.

JAMES O. JOHNSON.

Adam Johnson, the grandfather of our subject, was born in 1750, and when a very young man, at the commencement of the war between the Colonies and the British government, became a refugee from Nova Scotia. He escaped from the British authorities, joined the patriot forces, and fought all through that great struggle. At the close of the war he was married, and became the father of five children. He died in 1804, at fifty-five years of age. His son James was born Oct. 14, 1790, was reared a farmer, and on the 22d day of November, 1815, was married to Sarah Ashley, of Fair Haven, Vt. They emigrated from Vermont to Ohio in 1825, and in 1841 they came to Michigan and settled on a farm in the township of Matteson. He afterward moved into the village of Union, where, in 1865, he died, at the age of seventy-five years. His wife died the same year, at the age of seventy-one. They were the parents of four children, named Fanny A., Betsey E., James O., and Francis R. Of these only James and Francis are now living. Francis resides on his farm in the town of Sherwood, Branch Co.

James O. was born April 16, 1820, at Castleton, Vt. He received a fair education in the common English branches, was brought up a farmer, remained with and assisting his father until his majority, and for many years after continued with his father, all living and working together as one family.

July 25, 1843, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Lindley, of Brunswick, Medina Co., Ohio, and the next year he settled on a farm of his own in the township of Matteson. Oct. 30, 1854, he mourned the death of his wife and loved companion. She was the mother of four children, named Homer F., Adelaide, Francis M., and Rollin A. July 15, 1855, he filled the vacancy in his home by a marriage with Miss Julia Lindley, a sister of his first wife, by whom he has had four children, named James M., Sarah E., Laura H., and Etta L. In 1850 he went to

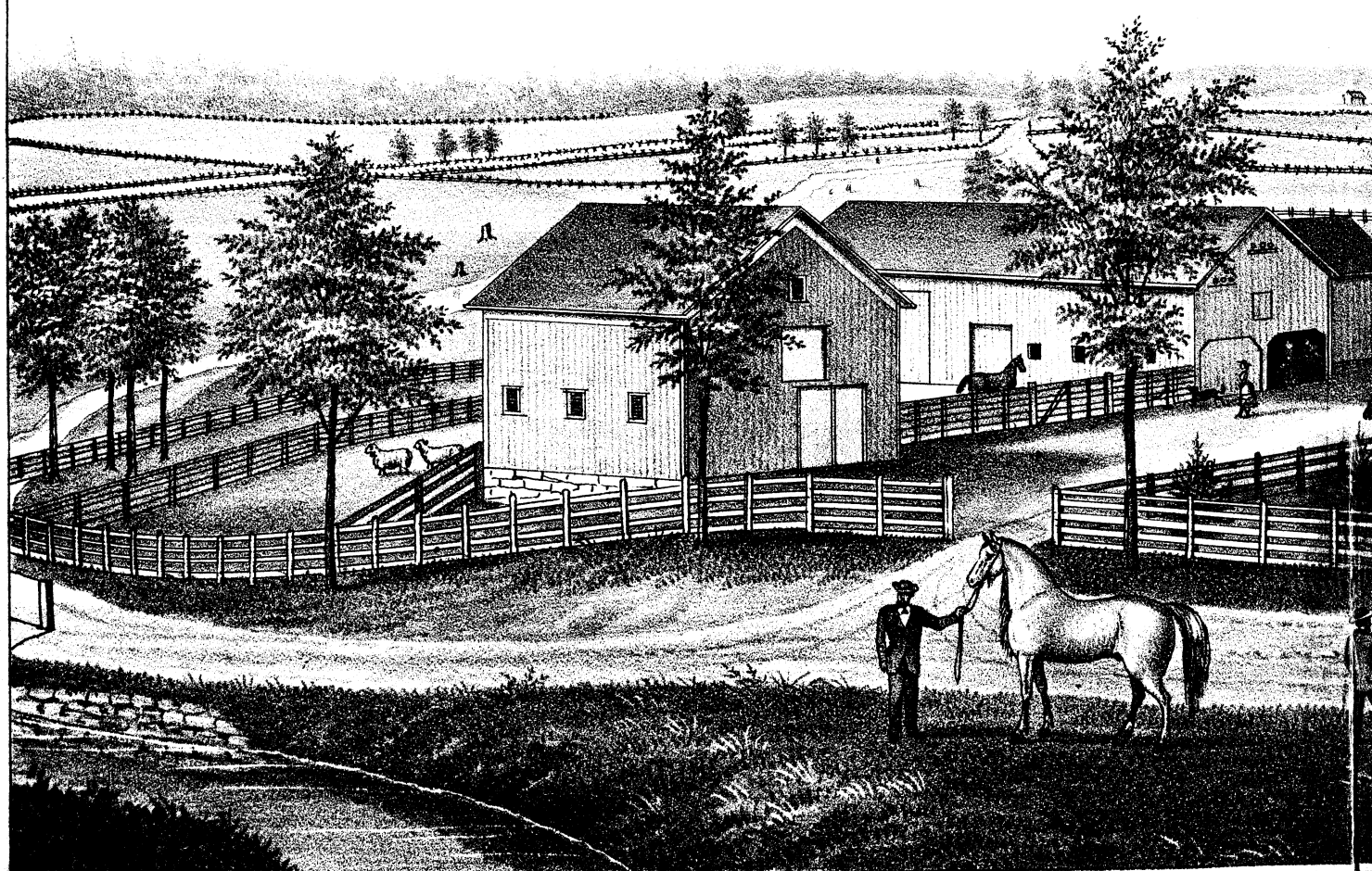


RES. OF ROLLIN A. JOHNSON.

OLD HOMESTEAD,
BUILT IN 1841.



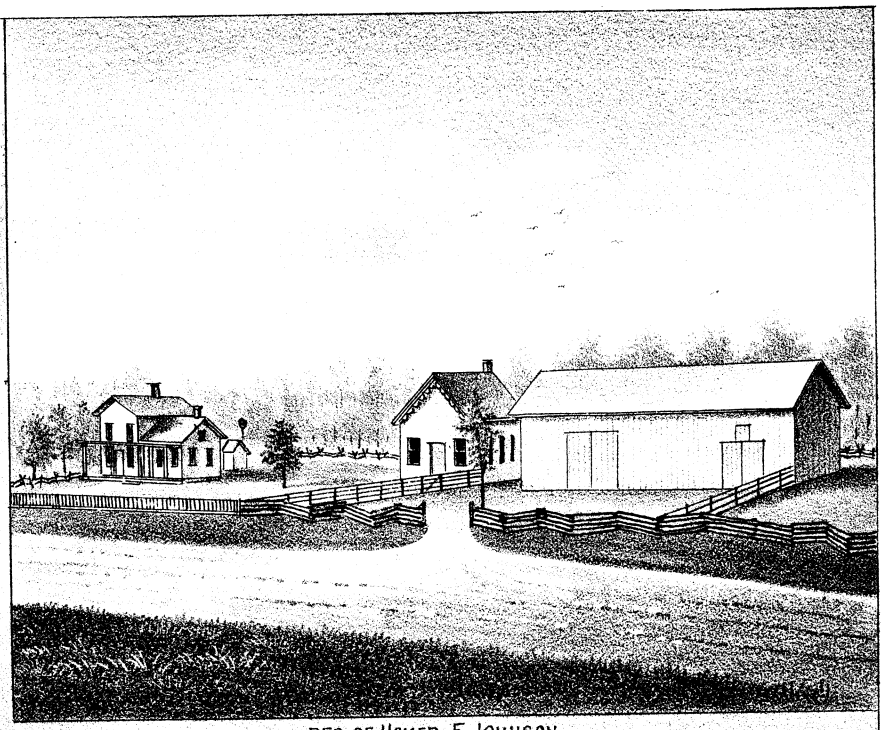
J. O. JOHNSON.



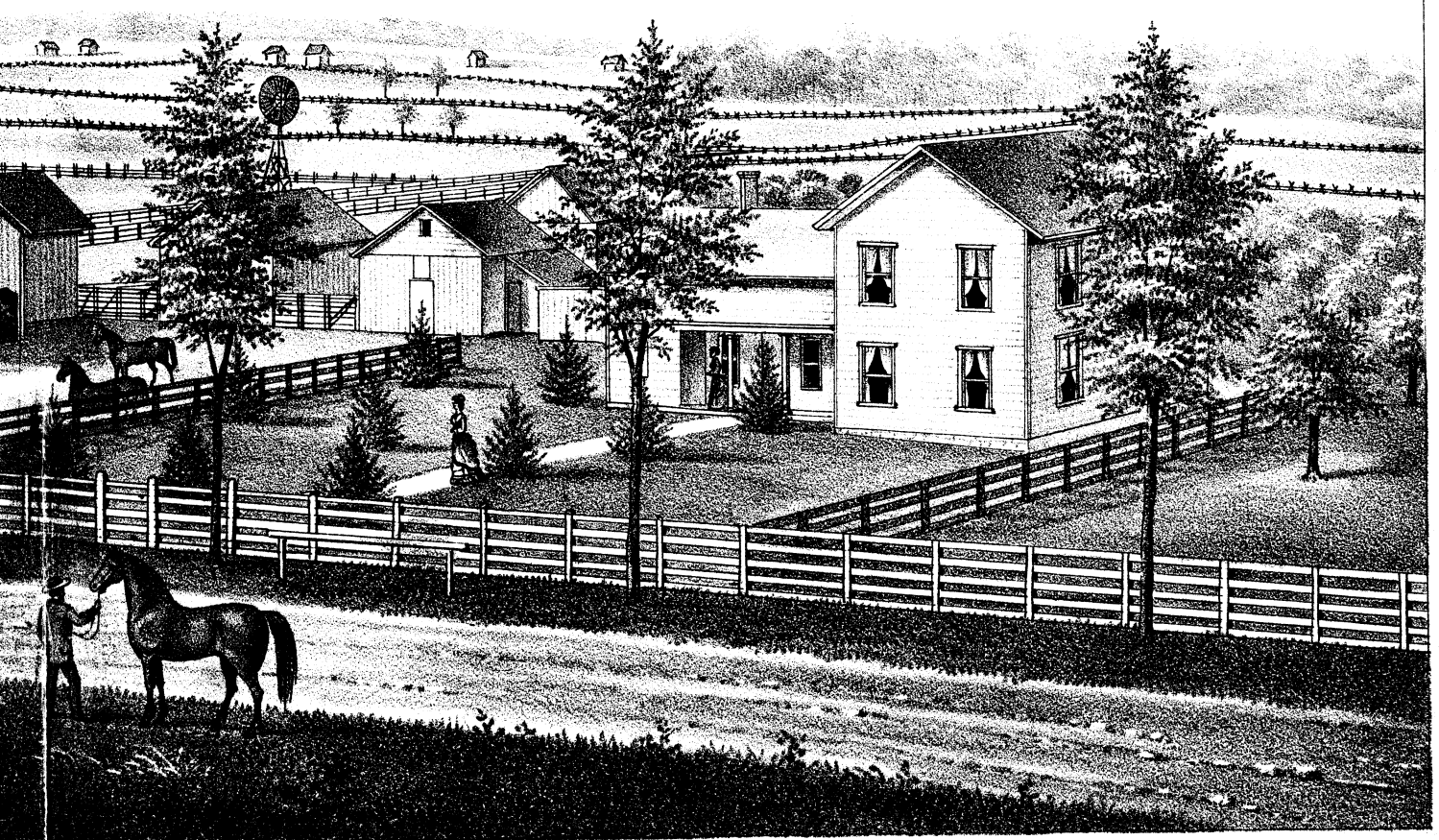
RESIDENCE OF JAMES O. JOHNSON



MRS. J. O. JOHNSON.



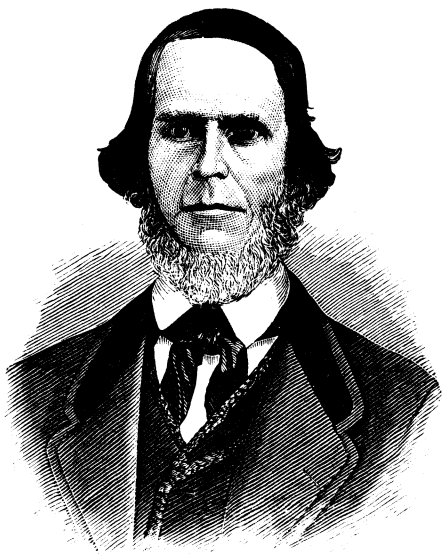
RES. OF HOMER F. JOHNSON.



O. JOHNSON, MATTESON, BRANCH CO., MICH.

California, where he remained three years. He is the owner of four hundred and forty acres of magnificent farming land, which he and his enterprising sons manage successfully. In addition to farming Mr. Johnson pays much attention to the rearing of fine improved stock, both in cattle and horses, being at this time the owner of one of the finest Norman stallions in the State, and for which he has obtained many premiums. Mr. Johnson has been for many years an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and whether as entered apprentice, master, companion, or member of the council, he has ever been regarded by the craft as a good man.

Mrs. Julia Johnson was born at Brunswick, Medina Co., Ohio, on the 30th of July, 1822. She has been an honored member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for over thirty-five years, and has borne her full share of life duties to her husband and children. We are able to present our patrons a fine view, on another page of this work, of the home and farm of another old settler of Branch County.





Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

JESSE MEREDITH. MRS. JESSE MEREDITH.

JESSE MEREDITH.

While the quiet, unassuming citizen, the toiling, honest farmer, who remains at home and attends to his own business, never pushing himself forward in political strife, or questionable schemes of speculation, may be overlooked and unnoticed in the pages of general history, it is proper that in a work of this kind some of the real representatives of the people should have a place. Of this class may be mentioned Jesse Meredith, who was a native of Pennsylvania. His father's family emigrated to Ohio when he was a young man, where they were engaged in farming in Summit County. He was born on the 5th day of April, 1812, was reared a farmer, which occupation he followed through life, and he remained single until quite late in life, when he was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Sessions, who was born on the 6th of January, 1818. They were married on the 6th day of February, 1848. Two years after his marriage he removed to Michigan, and settled on a farm in the township of Matteson, two miles north of the village of Bronson, in Branch County. Their first house was, as usual in those days, constructed of logs, and they passed through all the transitions from a pioneer commencement of chopping, logging, and clearing off the forest, to the beautiful cultivated fields, orchards, and comfortable residence and outbuildings of to-day. Mr. Meredith was in poor health for many years before his death, which occurred Sept. 1, 1871, at the age of fifty-nine years, leaving his widow in comfortable circumstances. They have one child, named Dora, who is married and has two children. She resides on the old home-farm, with her mother. Mrs. Meredith has contributed the portraits of herself and deceased husband to this work, as a memento of his unblemished life and character.

ASHLEY TURNER.

The ancestors of Mr. Turner were among the early settlers of New England. Nathaniel Turner, the father of Ashley, was a native of Massachusetts, and when a young man went to Ontario Co., N. Y., and settled in the town of Victor, where he was married to Miss Asenath Culver. He purchased a farm and remained there until 1835, when he and his eldest son came to Michigan in quest of a location for their future home. They were accompanied by Abiathar Culver, an uncle of young Turner. They arrived in Michigan, June, 1835, and made a selection in the present township of Matteson, about nine miles northwest of the present village of Bronson. The Turners bought of the government one hundred and sixty acres, and Culver bought two hundred and eighty acres. After making their selection, the elder Turner and Culver returned to New York for their families, leaving Ashley to make a beginning on their new land. He commenced by cutting the logs for a house, which was the first stroke ever made in the township with a view to a permament settlement. He cut and prepared

the logs for their house, but was unable to procure teams to draw them together until quite late in the fall, when the families arrived with two ox-teams.

Nathaniel Turner died in 1846, at the age of sixty-six years, and his widow followed him in 1849, at the age of fifty-nine years. They were the parents of eleven children, named as follows: Ashley, Allen, Fanny, Deborah, Mary Jane, Emeline E., Jonathan C., Eunice E., George L., Nelson, and Leroy. Of these, Emeline, Jonathan, Eunice, George, and Leroy are dead; the others are all living, married, and have families.

Ashley Turner was born Feb. 5, 1813, at Victor, Ontario Co., N. Y. At the age of fifteen years he was "bound out" to Jonathan Ransom, of Grafton, Ohio, with whom he remained until he was twenty-one. He then hired out and worked for Ransom for eighteen months. He then, in company with his father and uncle, came to Michigan. Ashley and his parents lived and worked together all as one family until the death of the parents. After that Mr. Turner married Miss Mary Ann Jones, of Portage Co., Ohio.

Mr. Turner has steadily pursued farming all these years, in which he has been successful, and he still owns and resides upon the original one hundred and sixty acres they bought of the government in 1835. On the 18th day of February, 1879, his wife died, after a brief illness of a few days. Two children have been born to them, named Edwin Leroy and Asenath P. Edwin died in 1874, at the age of nineteen years. The daughter, a remarkably fine-looking young lady of fourteen years, is at home with her father.

Mr. Turner is held in high esteem by all his friends and a wide circle of acquaintances. The view of the home of the old pioneer, and the portraits of himself and deceased wife, may be found on another page of this work.

NOBLE.

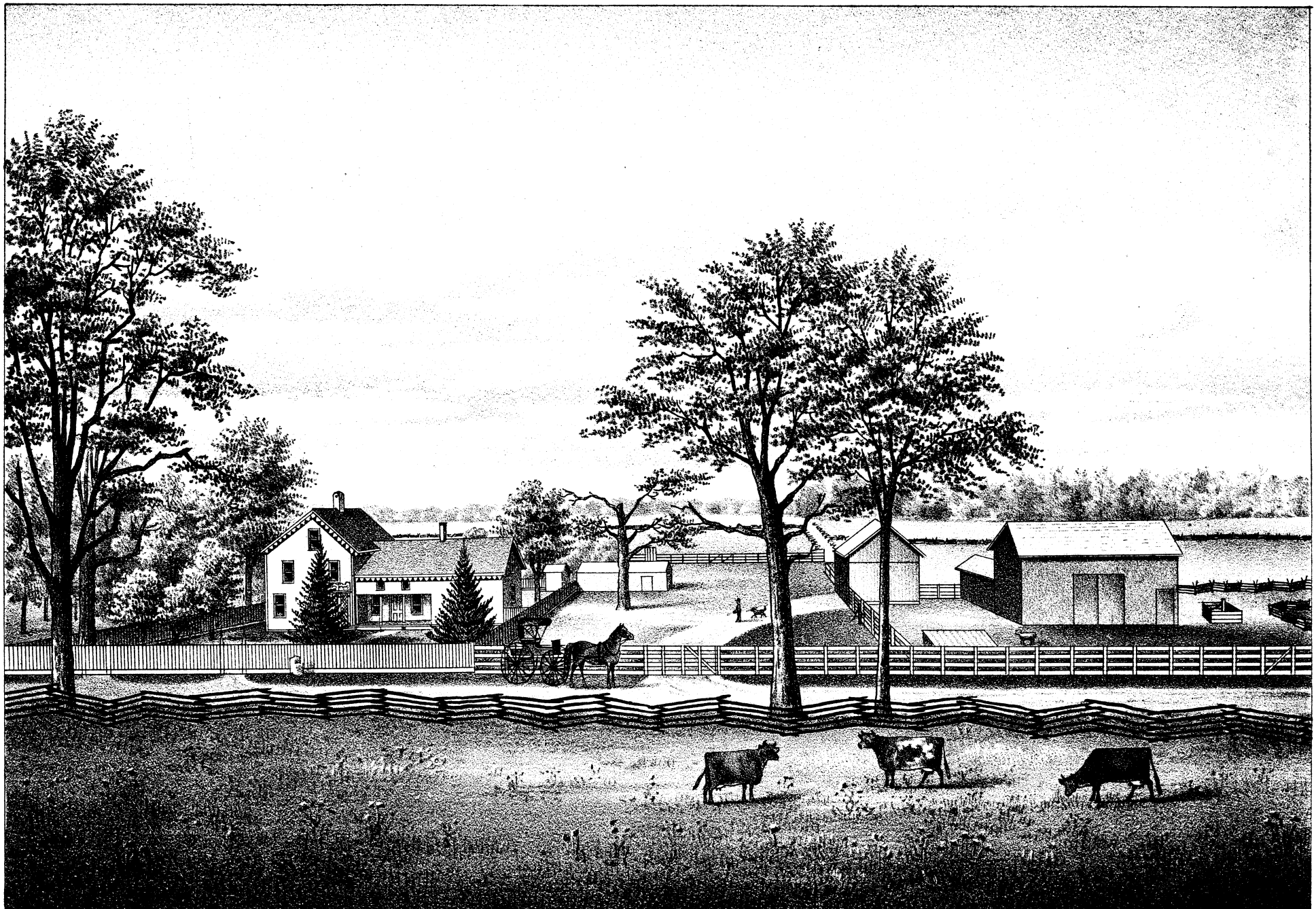
On the 19th of March, 1845, an act was passed by the Legislature of Michigan, creating the township of Noble, to include fractional township 8 south, in range 8 west of the principal meridian. This territory had previously been a part of Bronson township, and before being separately organized many of its citizens had aided in administering the official affairs of Bronson. The naming of the township of Noble has been attributed to numerous persons. It is said that Darius Wilson proposed the name, also that it was suggested by William Rippey, who had heard some traveler speak of the region as a "noble country." Probably, however, the credit is due to James Anderson, now of Coldwater, who had previously worked in Noble Co., Ind., and suggested the name to Mr. Rippey.

A "noble country" this town certainly is, with its "oak openings," fertile soil, charming landscapes, shining lakelets, and numerous water-courses. It lies but a short distance northeast of the beautiful Mongoquinong, English, and Pretty Prairies, in Indiana. Much of the more open surface was originally covered with a thick growth of hazel, while in places no underbrush whatever obstructed the free range of vision for considerable distances. Flowers grew in wonderful profusion, and the description of the oak openings generally given by those who saw them in all their primitive beauty is such as to create in the imaginative mind a view of a miniature paradise. Yet it was not for a number of years that people from the East could be induced to locate in the open lands, they expressing the belief that where timber failed to grow it would be useless attempting to raise crops.

Although Noble is but a small township, it contains many large and excellent farms. Across the southwest corner of the town flows Fawn River, or "Crooked Creek," as it is often called. Its shores are somewhat marshy, though not to so great an extent as in Indiana. Its course is exceedingly tortuous, whence its most common name. Several smaller streams water other portions of the township, and are fed by a number of small lakes, some of which are very beautiful. Among these lakes are Anderson, in the southeast corner of town, covering, according to the map, about 20 acres; Mud, on section 12, covering some 25 acres; Fish, principally on section 8, having an area of about 60 acres; Long, on section 7, nearly a mile in length, and considerably larger than Fish Lake; and Honey Lake, a fine body of water, on section 17, covering nearly 160 acres. Beside these there are several smaller ones, not given names on the map. These lakes, during the spring and autumn, are the resort of considerable numbers of wild fowl, though not to such an extent as the larger ones farther east and south.

The improvements throughout the town of Noble are generally excellent, although in places the primitive log house is seen, or the "deadening" lifts its blasted tree-trunks in sad array, as if mourning their fate. The land is usually free from large stones, rendering it easy to cultivate. The soil is a sandy loam, with some gravel in places, and is well adapted to the growth of wheat and other grains, while fruit of most kinds yields abundantly. Clay is seen in but few localities.

The township is inhabited entirely by those devoted to the pursuit of agriculture, and has not a village within its limits. The nearest railway station is at Bronson, and thither, or to Orland, Ind., do the farmers repair to do most of their trading.



RESIDENCE OF HON. G.P. ROBINSON, NOBLE, BRANCH COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

LAND ENTRIES AND SETTLEMENT.

The first entries of land in the township were made about 1835, by William Robinson and a Mr. Dusenberry, the former locating an eighty-acre lot and the latter a quarter-section.

In the fall of the same year (1835), Walter W. Smith, from Caledonia Co., Vt., came to Michigan, and in February, 1836, entered the northwest quarter of section 10, upon which he now resides. He remained in the State until the fall succeeding, staying at Niles, Berrien Co., and then returning to Vermont. In the spring of 1837 he once more came to Niles, and for some time lived there and in Indiana. He subsequently removed to the State of New York, and in 1842 located permanently on his farm in Noble. He was among the first to take up land in this township, and although he did not settle until others had built their cabins and made their clearings, yet he has been familiar with the region from the time it began to be looked upon with favor by immigrants.

The first settlers in Noble came in the year 1836. During that spring the families of William Rippey, John Grove, and William Butts came to town,—all having entered land except Mr. Rippey, whose father had taken up nine lots. None of these persons are now living in the township except the widow of Mr. Grove and her son, Francis N. Grove. Mr. Grove settled on the farm where his son now resides, and was long one of the prominent men of the township. He held numerous offices, and died in 1851, aged fifty-one years.

Darwin Wilson entered land in Noble in 1836, but it was not until 1843 that he moved his family upon it. The farm he located was the one now owned by Hon. George P. Robinson on section 14. During the time from 1838 to 1840, Mr. Wilson was engaged in trade at Bronson village, David F. Gates being his only competitor there at that time (although others had previously been in business at the place). Mr. Wilson kept two teams upon the road, peddling goods, salt, etc., and taking produce in exchange, as money was exceedingly scarce or of little value in those days of "wild cat" and "red dog" banks and disastrous speculations.

Before removing to his farm, Mr. Wilson built a house and barn, and sowed twenty acres of wheat. On the 17th of November, 1842, snow fell to a considerable depth and the weather became very cold and severe. During a few days of moderate weather, beginning about Jan. 20, 1843, he moved his family to the farm. The wisdom of his taking advantage of the pleasant days was very soon made apparent, for it turned cold again and a very deep snow fell, which was not melted until early in April. That season is remembered by the old settlers as "the hard winter."

When he first moved to Noble, Mr. Wilson was informed by persons with little faith in the soil that tame grasses would not grow here; but he, being loath to accept such a statement without proof, seeded fourteen acres to clover the first year he occupied his farm. The result was entirely satisfactory to him. The season was very wet, and while Mr. Wilson's neighbors were obliged to cut their hay on the marshes and carry it off with poles, he cut about fourteen tons of excellent clover. Nothing further was heard as to the tame-grass growing properties of Noble soil, and a complete revolution in this respect followed Mr. Wilson's experiment.

In 1861, Mr. Wilson removed to Coldwater and engaged in the grocery business, an accident, resulting in a broken limb, having rendered him unable to attend to his farm duties. He remained in trade seven years.

On one occasion, in the days of the early settlements, while Mr. Wilson was on his way from Tecumseh to Bronson to look for land, he stopped at the tavern of Mr. Taylor, five miles west of Coldwater, to get some dinner. Taylor said the women were about to go for a visit, but guessed he could get him something to eat. Somewhat to the surprise of Mr. Wilson the bell rang in a very few minutes, and he surmised that they must have remarkably smart women or very little to eat. Upon sitting down at the table he was still more greatly surprised at the array of edibles before him. The courses consisted of a single pickle, one slice of dry, black bread, a glass of water, and three pieces of cold meat, which had the appearance of having been used by children to wipe a dusty floor with. The inner man revolted, and he drew back. Just then the landlord, who had been feeding Wilson's horse, came in from the barn and said, "Why, why, you haven't eaten your dinner yet!" "No, sir," replied Wilson, "I never eat such a —— dinner!" The reader is at liberty to fill the blank with such word or words as he chooses to imagine Wilson said. He ordered his horse, paid his bill,—which was *five shillings*,—and proceeded on his way, with the intention, undoubtedly, of finding some place more suited to his taste when next he felt the pangs of hunger. Mr. Wilson is at present living in Coldwater.

John Grove, before mentioned, married a sister of William Rippey. Sidney Matthews, who came also in 1836, settled in the same neighborhood with Grove, Rippey, and Butts. A few located the same year in the western part of town, among them Thomas Shane, now deceased. The latter is thought to have been the first actual settler in the township.

The Stewarts located about 1836 in the south part, near the Indiana line, and John Curtis came in 1837. Peter Mallow bought land in 1840 and settled in 1841. Robert Burnside and William H. Weaver (latter from Burr Oak, St. Joseph Co.) were also early arrivals.

S. S. Bushnell located in Noble in 1838. He had purchased his land two or three years previously. He died in 1873, at the age of seventy-five years. His son, Ephraim B. Bushnell, is yet a resident of the township, and was but a boy when his father came. Mrs. E. B. Bushnell, whose father's name was Bennett, came with him to Adrian, Lenawee Co., in 1836.

Benjamin Depue, who settled in Noble in 1836, died in May, 1852. His son, Henry Depue, is living in the township.

When, in 1841, Peter Mallow built his house, he purchased his lumber at the mill of Adams & Kent, in Bronson township, paying them at the rate of six dollars per thousand feet. Some time in 1844, Mr. Mallow one day saw some kind of an animal wade through the marsh back of his house and plunge into the lake. Seizing a tamarack

pole which lay near by, Mr. Mallow hurried around to the opposite side of the lake to head it off, and found it to be a bear. The animal turned back on seeing Mallow, and the latter sent his son to Mr. Shane's, requesting him to come over and bring his gun. Shane arrived in due time, together with a number of other men, and Bruin was soon driven into a tree. A shot from the rifle deprived him of life, and he fell into a fork in the branches, necessitating his removal therefrom by main strength. A man climbed the tree and dislodged the carcass, which fell to the ground with a heavy thud.

Mr. Mallow has been prospered to a large degree during his residence of nearly forty years in Noble, and has a fine farm of 860 acres.

Isaac Brooks, whose son, I. H. Brooks, is still a resident, settled in Noble in 1836, and died in the spring of 1866.

D. Blanchard, who located two and one-half miles west of Bronson village in 1838–39, at present occupies a farm in Noble township.

C. R. Smith, who passed through this part of the county before it was surveyed, settled in town about 1840–42. His father, Joseph Smith, made the first improvements on the farm at Hickory Corners, now owned by Calvin H. Flanders. The latter has lived upon the place since March 4, 1857.

The log house now standing at Hickory Corners, on the south side of the road, was built originally by Ambrose Hale, Esq., one of the early settlers of the town, and who has been dead many years. In the political matters of the township he was long prominent.

North of the Corners, and east of the road, is now living Mrs. Mary Henderson, in the log house which her husband, Thomas Henderson, built many years since. He also took up the land. Mr. Henderson died in 1846. He was from Rochester, N. Y., and settled first at Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., in 1835, removing to Noble in 1836. His widow resides with their son, Thomas S. Henderson.

William Robinson, who settled in 1836, lived on an eighty-acre lot on section 2, north of the farm of Mr. Flanders.

Two reasons are given for naming the locality known as "Hickory Corners." Several hickory-trees stood where the two roads cross at the time the first settlers came, and of these but one is now left. It is also stated that the inhabitants of the vicinity were principally Democrats for many years, and the hickory-tree is the well-known emblem of that party; from these two circumstances—or either of them—the name probably originated. It is in the midst of some of the best farming country in the township, and occasional clusters of trees lend their beauty to the landscape.

John H. Lane, from Syracuse, Onondaga Co., N. Y., came to Michigan in 1833, and for several years drove stage over the Chicago turnpike; first between Coldwater and Jonesville, and afterward for three years between Coldwater and Bronson. He also drove into Detroit for a short time. The greater portion of the time he spent as a stage-driver was on the line between Bronson and Niles. In March, 1841, he came to Noble township and bought the land where he now lives, and built a house upon it immediately after, making the first improvements on the place. He had previously (1837) entered land in the town of Ovid, and for two years lived in the southern part of De Kalb Co., Ill., before moving to his present place of residence. His farm lies in the beautiful oak-opening region east of Hickory Corners, and is among the best in the neighborhood. His son, F. H. Lane, is the clerk of the township.

William Butts, a blacksmith by trade, and one of the first settlers in Noble, met his death in a shocking manner. A boy came into his shop with a rifle, wishing the load taken out. The breech was unscrewed and the powder poured out, after which the boy took an iron rod, heated it red-hot, and endeavored to melt the bullet. Not succeeding in his efforts, Mr. Butts took the rod, heated it again, and placing it in the barrel, with the outer end against his breast, undertook to push out the ball. It seems that a little powder had been left, for an explosion followed, driving the rod through Mr. Butts' body, killing him on the spot. It is seldom that such an affair happens in any locality, and the extreme carelessness of such a proceeding is apparent to everybody.

John Croy, the first settler in Gilead township, lived afterward in Noble, but finally went West, moving twice before unloading his goods.

William S. Willer settled in Noble in 1843, and cleared up a farm. He held office to some extent while a resident of the township, being town clerk six years in succession. He is now living in Burr Oak, St. Joseph Co.

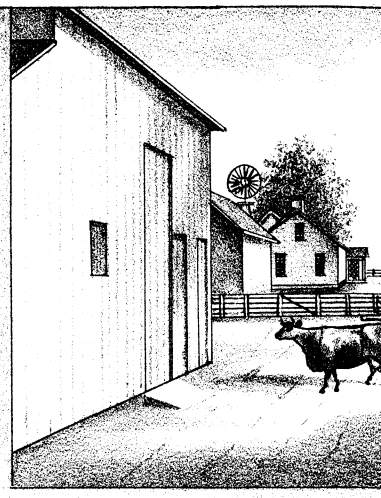
James Miller settled with his parents in Indiana, about 1830–31, and in 1840 removed to the farm he now occupies in the west part of Noble.

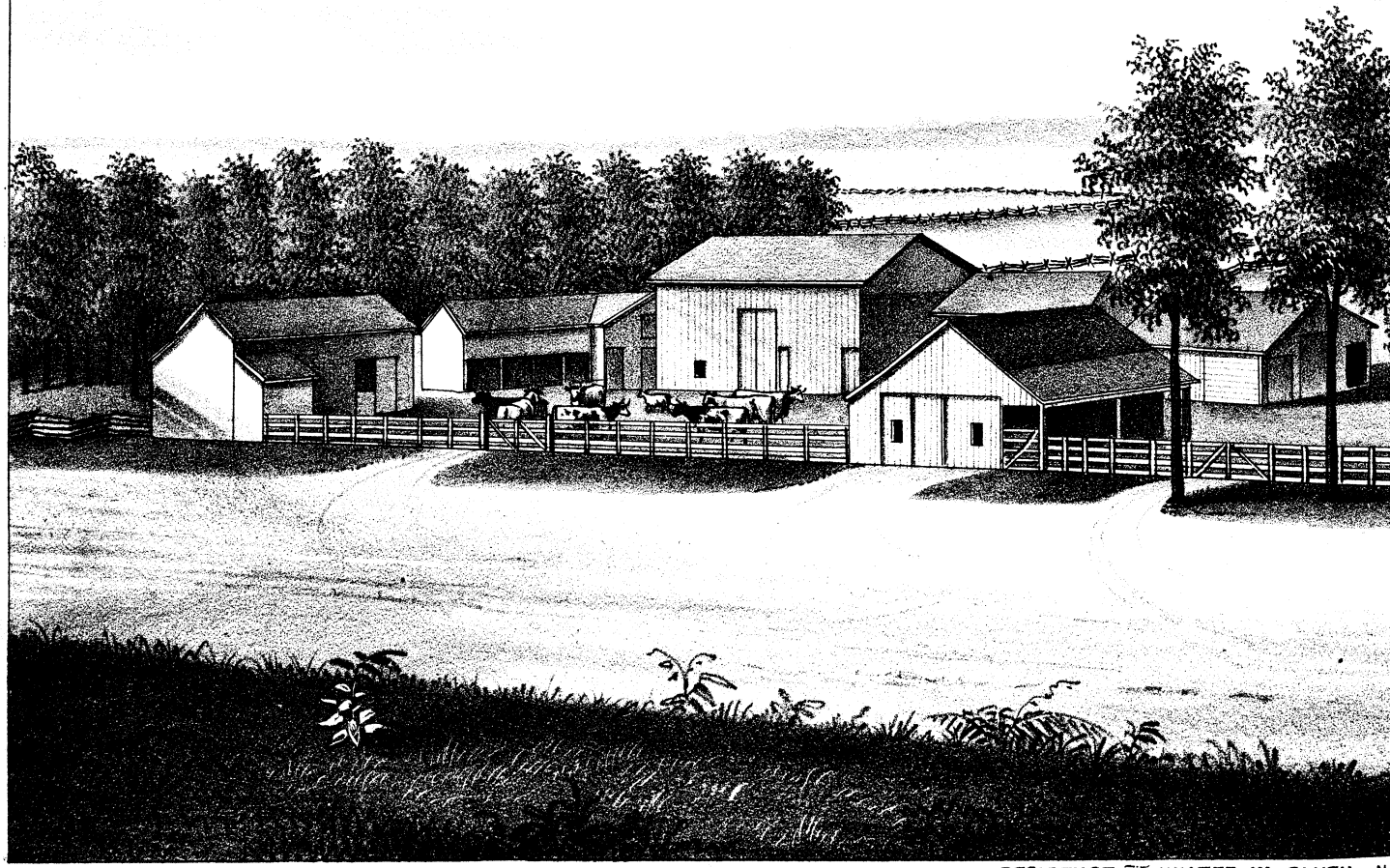
David Foster, in the year 1830, came to White Pigeon, St. Joseph Co., stopping on his way at Lima, Ind., with a man named Fobes, who lived at that place in a log house, which is yet standing. After staying at White Pigeon a month, Mr. Foster endeavored to persuade his brother to go with him to Chicago. In this he failed, and started alone. He stopped for the night at a place sixteen miles east of La Porte, Ind., and was informed that the future "Garden City" was but an embryo settlement, containing a fort and 13 houses, built principally of logs, and inhabited by half-breeds and foreigners. He was dissuaded from journeying farther in that direction and returned to White Pigeon, and thence east through Branch County. Near Hog Creek or Prairie River, he became lost in the forest near Adams' & Pierce's saw-mill. Finding a man chopping he inquired the way out, and was directed to the mill, and from there to Bronson, finally coming out of the woods safely. In the fall of 1835 he located at Bronson village, near the present site of the union school building, and in August, 1837, removed to a location in Noble township, half a mile east of Hickory Corners.

James Anderson, now a prominent marble dealer in Coldwater, settled in Noble in the fall of 1842, in the southeast corner of the township, where is now a small lake bearing his name. Previous to locating here he had been employed as teamster in Noble Co., Ind., and to him is accredited the honor of naming Noble township. Mr.

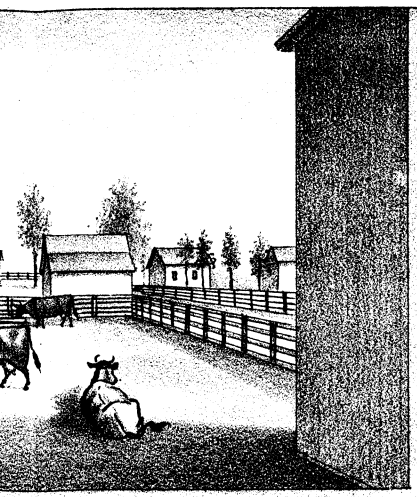


WALTER W. SMITH.



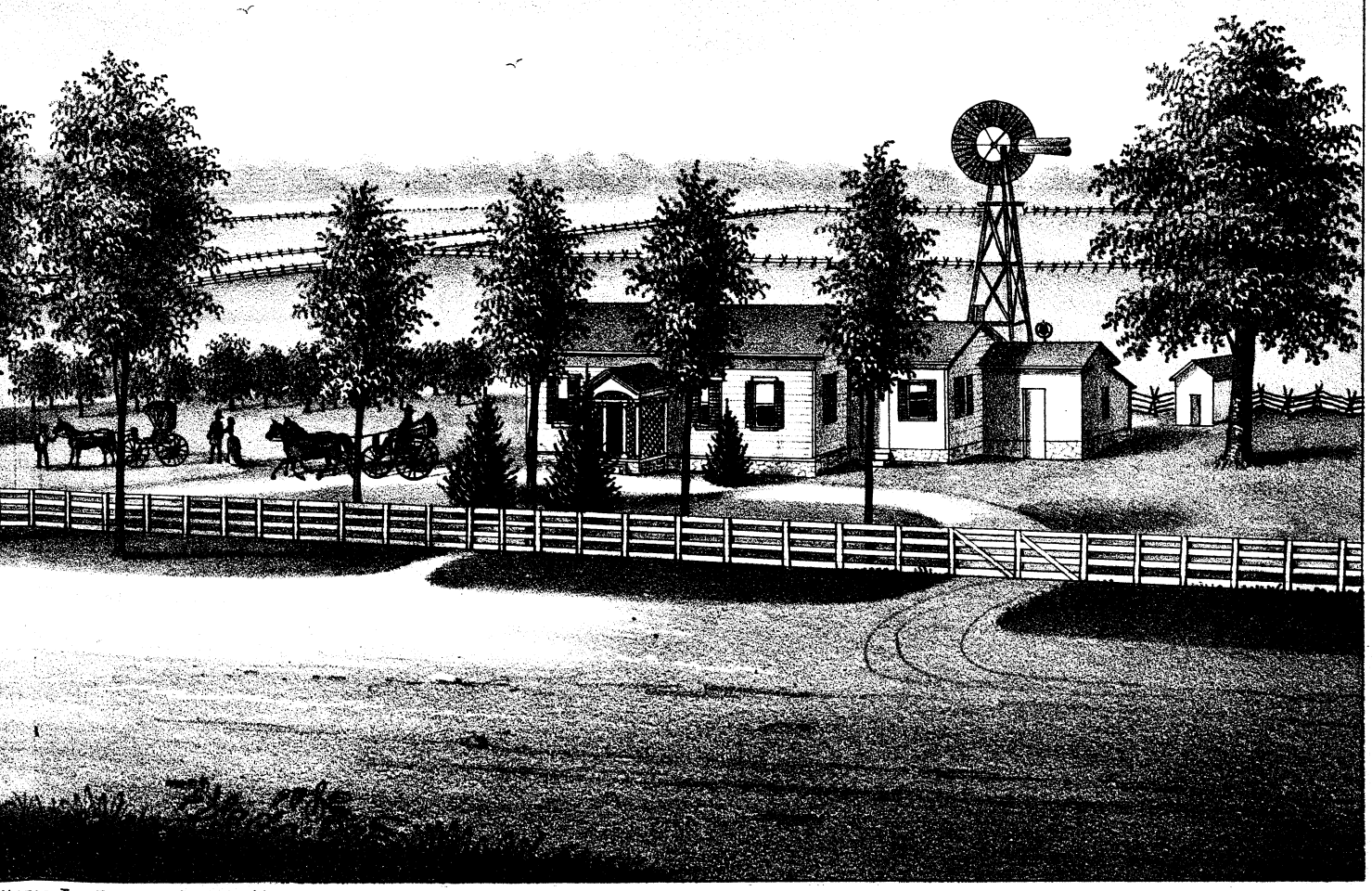


RESIDENCE OF WALTER W. SMITH, N





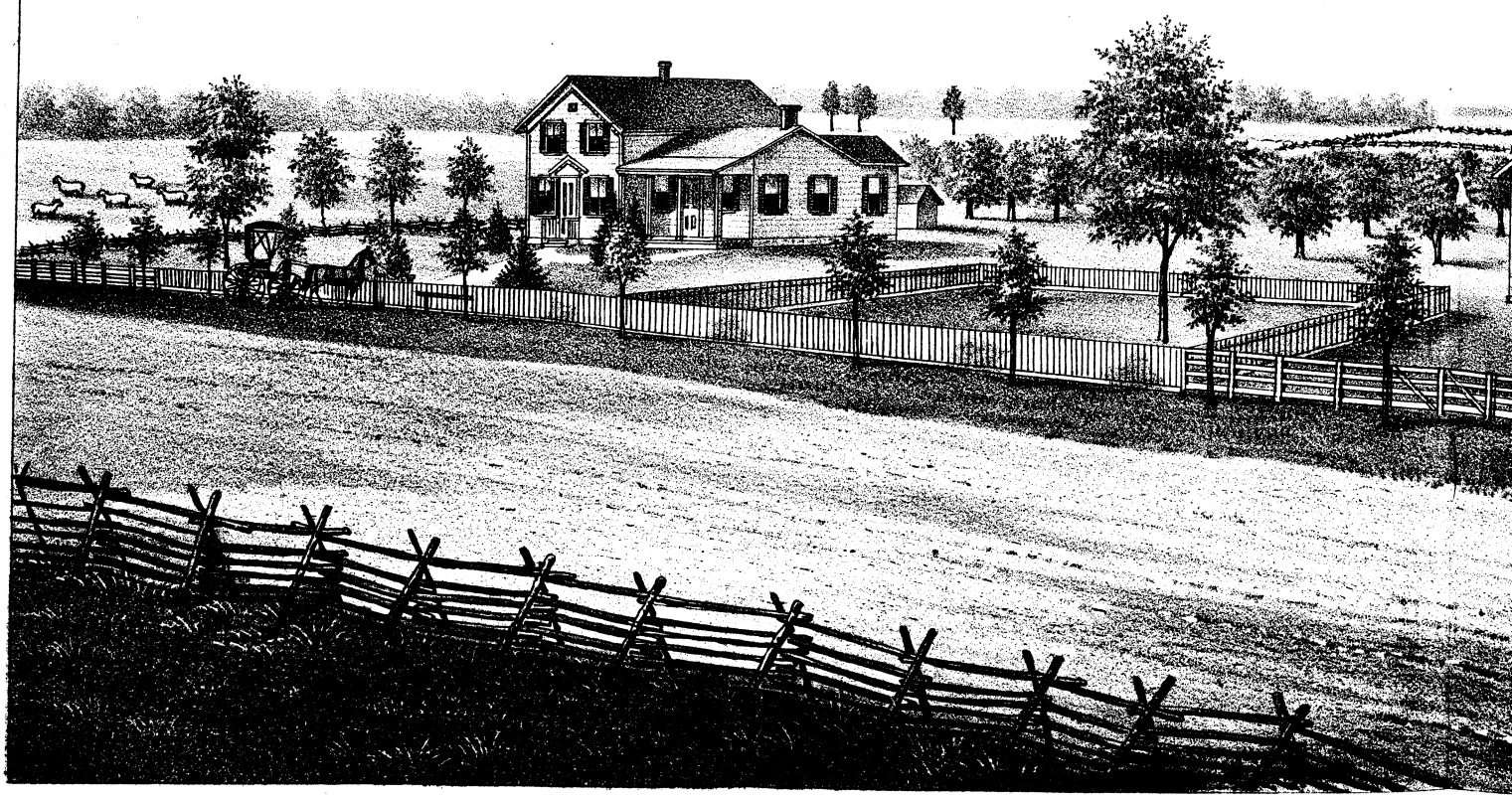
MRS. WALTER W. SMITH.



NOBLE TP., BRANCH COUNTY, MICHIGAN.



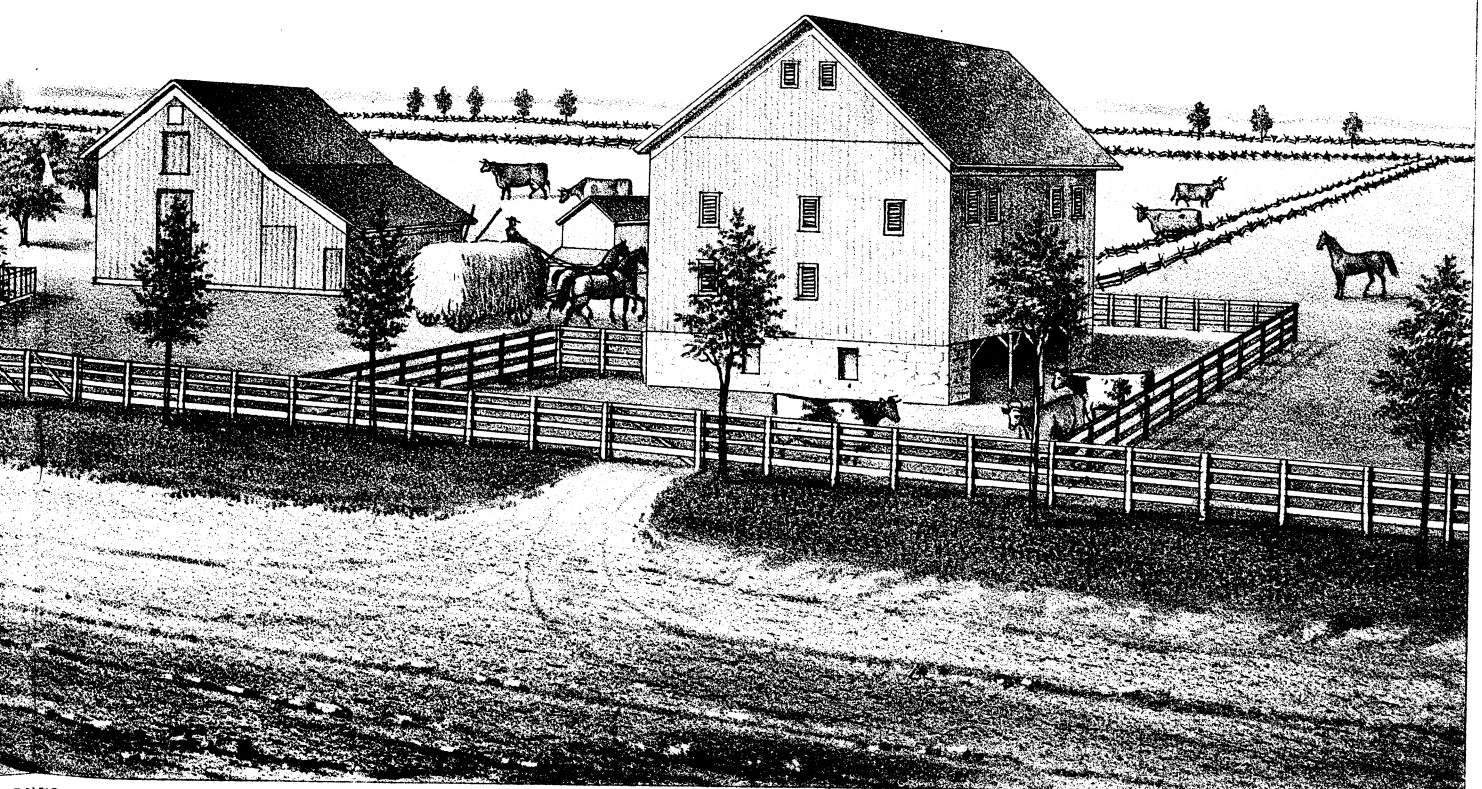
E. D. GARDNER.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE E. D. GARDNER, NO



MRS. E.D. GARDNER.



RDNER, NOBLE TP. BRANCH CO. MICH.

Anderson is a native of Scotland, and came to the United States in 1833. In his youth he learned the typo's art, and when standing at his case was a very rapid workman. Arriving in New York City, he worked for James Gordon Bennett, Sr., before he established the *New York Herald*, and surprised his fellow-printers by his dexterity, they having taken him for a person entirely without a knowledge of the business. In 1848 he removed to Coldwater and engaged in business, and has remained there up to the present. Mr. Bennett was himself much surprised when he learned of the young man's worth, and was ever afterward his staunch friend.

Lewis Burgess settled in Monroe County in 1834, and afterwards removed to Noble, bringing both his parents and grandparents with him. His grandfather died at the advanced age of ninety-five years.

John Curtis, now of Burr Oak, St. Joseph Co., settled in Noble about 1844–45, on the place where his son, Samuel Curtis, now lives.

In the northwest part of the township is what is known as the "Dutch Settlement," from the fact that the first settlers in the neighborhood were families of Dutch descent from the State of Pennsylvania. The first family was that of Daniel Hinebaugh (or Himebaugh), who settled in the fall of 1836. The temporary shanty which he erected was the first building put up between the turnpike and the Pretty Prairie, in Indiana. He is still residing on the farm he first entered. The father of Emanuel Hinebaugh was also an early arrival.

During more recent years a number of German families have settled in the township, east of the old settlement, and their Mennonite society has built a frame church, where their religious meetings are held according to their peculiar customs. The society was organized about 1860–65, and the church built about 1869. Recently—about 1874—a new society was formed with views of a more liberal nature, under the leadership of John Crupp, one of their ministers. The church is located on section 2, and the congregation is quite large.

NOBLE POST-OFFICE

was established about 1854, with William Butts as first postmaster. In 1857 the office was kept by Darwin Wilson, on the present George P. Robinson farm. He was succeeded by S. S. Bushnell, and he by E. T. Gardner, following whom came John Lane. His successor, and the present incumbent, is Henry Teller, who keeps the office in his house at Hickory Corners.

The first school in Noble was probably taught in a log school-house which stood a quarter of a mile north of Hickory Corners. This was while the township was yet a part of Bronson, and the children of the few families then living in the neighborhood attended. The name of the teacher is forgotten. The site of the school-house has been moved to a location a short distance east of the corners, where a neat brick building has been erected. The old log structure long ago became a thing of the past.

School was also taught early in the Hinebaugh neighborhood, and by some it is thought that was the first in the township.

After the first town-meeting, in the spring of 1845, the board of school inspectors met on the 26th of April at the house of Sidney Marble, and granted a teacher's certificate to Miss Rhoda Wheeler. On the 3d of May following they met to organize the township into school districts, dividing it into five. Certificates were the same day granted to Hannah M. Gaines and Loretta Bullock. The schools of Noble number five at present, and are all in flourishing condition.

CIVIL RECORD.

"At a meeting of the voters of the town of Noble, convened at the house of John Grove, on Monday, the 7th day of April, 1845, for the purpose of organizing a town board agreeable to an act of the Legislature of this State,—

"The meeting was called to order by Ambrose Hale nominating E. W. Craig moderator *pro tem.*, who was elected. It was then voted that A. Hale, A. Hale (2d), William Butts, William Rippey, and Sidney Marble constitute the town board of election. Voted, that Sidney Marble serve as clerk. The board was then sworn by Ichiel Driggs, Esq. The polls were opened at ten o'clock A.M." *

The following were the officers chosen at this meeting, viz.: Supervisor, Thomas Shane; Township Clerk, William Rippey; Justices of the Peace, John Grove, Elijah W. Craig, Cyrus Beardsley, Jared Fuller; Treasurer, Samuel S. Bushnell; School Inspectors, Sidney Marble, William Shane; Commissioners of Highways, I. H. Foust, Samuel S. Bushnell, J. H. Smith; Constables, William Milliman, Sidney S. Matthews, John Curtis, James Anderson; Overseers of the Poor, Ambrose Hale (2d), S. S. Bushnell; Pathmasters, David Foster, Levi M. Curtis, Andrews Watling, Walter W. Smith, Moses Strong, I D. Hart; Poundmaster, William Butts.

Thomas Shane was unwilling to accept the office of supervisor, and therefore neglected to take the required oath. Ambrose Hale was appointed in his place, and Benjamin B. Rood received the appointment of overseer in the place of Ambrose Hale (2d).

The principal officers of the township of Noble from 1846 to 1877, inclusive, were the following, viz.:

SUPERVISORS.

1846–48. Ambrose Hale.	1860. William Rippey.
1849. Samuel S. Bushnell.	1861. Elisha T. Gardner.
1850–52. Darwin Wilson.	1862–64. William Rippey.
1853. S. S. Bushnell.	1865–67. Elisha T. Gardner.
1854. Darwin Wilson.	1868. Sheldon W. Sharp.
1855. Samuel S. Bushnell.	1869–71. Elisha T. Gardner.
1856–57. William Rippey.	1872. No record.
1858. Jeremiah Shane.	1873–74. George P. Robinson.
1859. Levi Calhoun.	1875–77. Horace P. Jeffrey.

TOWNSHIP CLERKS.

1846–47. William Butts.	1858. William S. Willer.
1848. William Rippey.	1859. William Rippey.
1849–50. William Butts.	1860. Horace P. Jeffrey.
1851. Robert F. Kortright.	1861–66. William S. Willer.
1852. Erastus Crofoot.	1867. John Kisler.
1853. D. S. Crofoot.	1868–69. John Snyder.
1854. William Rippey.	1870. Culbert R. Smith.
1855. Jeremiah Smith.	1871. John Snyder.
1856. Marshall Morrill.	1872. No record.
1857. Milton Humphrey.	1873–77. John Swayne.

* Township records.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1846. Melzar Russell.
1847. Cyrus Beardsley.
William Butts.
1848. Elijah W. Craig.
1849. William Butts.
1850. William Rippey.
1851. Joseph H. Smith.
1852. Nathaniel Sanborn.
1853. William Butts.
M. S. Bowdish.
1854. John Fuller.
S. S. Matthews.
1855. John McClung.
1856. William Patten.
Jeremiah Smith.
Sheldon W. Sharp.
Milton Humphrey.
1857. John Fry.
N. S. Filkins.
1858. Elisha T. Gardner.
Walter W. Smith.
M. S. Bowdish.
1859. John McClung.
1860. Jacob Trayer.
1861. M. S. Bowdish.
George Houts.
1862. Elisha T. Gardner.
1862. William Patten.
1863. Darwin Wilson.
Elisha T. Gardner.
Sheldon W. Sharp.
1864. Jacob Trayer.
Sheldon W. Sharp.
1865. M. S. Bowdish.
Horace P. Jeffrey.
1866. Elisha T. Gardner.
A. Boyier.
1867. John Fuller.
1868. Jacob Trayer.
Edgar Ward.
1869. M. S. Bowdish.
Jacob Trayer.
John Keller.
1870. James I. Walker.
1871. Sheldon W. Sharp.
1872. No record.
1873. Miles Whipple.
Jacob Lilly.
1874. H. Bogardus.
Seth Milliman.
1875. Jacob C. Lilly.
1876. Jacob Trayer.
1877. John Fuller.

TREASURERS.

1846. Samuel S. Bushnell.
1847–49. David Foster.
1850. James Sweeting.
1851. Sidney S. Matthews.
1852. Samuel S. Bushnell.
1853–55. Levi Calhoun.
1856. No record.
1857. Levi Calhoun.
1858. William Rippey.
1859. Culbert R. Smith.
1860. Chester E. Porter.
1861–62. William Patten.
1863–64. Culbert R. Smith.
1865. Andrew Boyier.
1866–67. John Swain.
1868. David Blanchard.
1869–71. John Fuller.
1872. No record.
1873. Corydon Sharp.
1874–77. Thomas J. Link.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1846. William P. Patterson.
William Shane.
John Curtis.
1847. Marvin Babcock.
John Grove.
Elijah W. Craig.
1848. C. Palmiter.
1849. Joseph H. Smith.
1850. Egbert Gaines.
1851. Peter Mallow.
1852. Joseph H. Smith.
Nathaniel Filkins.
1853. John Fuller.
1854. Jacob Trayer.
1855. George C. Worden.
1856. John Fuller.
1857. Jacob Trayer.
Culbert R. Smith.
1858. Jeremiah Smith.
1859. C. W. Flanders.
1860. David Link.
1861. Jacob Trayer.
John Lane.
1862. John Lane.
1863. David Link.
1864. Andrew Boyier.
1865. Uriah Ruthroff.
1866. Jacob Trayer.
1867. David Blanchard.
John Swain.
1868. John Swain.
Jacob Lilly.
1869. Edgar A. Ward.
1870. David Blanchard.
1871. Corydon Sharp.
1872. No record.
1873. Edward Cummins.
1874. David Link.
Byron Calhoun.
1875. David Link.
1876–77. David Link.

SCHOOL INSPECTORS.

1846. Charles Wheeler.
1847. Walton O. Richards.
1848. William Milliman.
Walter W. Smith.
Daniel Foust.
1849. James H. Rippey.
1850. David Smith.
1851. James H. Rippey.
1852. William Rippey.
Doct. Clark.
1853. William Anderson.
O. F. Parker.
1854. James H. Rippey.
1855. Horace P. Jaffrey.
1856. Jeremiah Shane.
1857. Henry Bogardus.
Ephraim H. Bushnell.
1858. Ephraim Shane.
1859. Henry Bogardus.
Horace P. Jeffrey.
1860. Ephraim Shane.
1861. Horace P. Jeffrey.
John Lane.
1862. Albert N. Bowdish.
1863. Horace P. Jeffrey.
1864. John Snyder.
Homer Shane.
1865. Lowell C. Ransom.
1866. E. O. Lemmon.
A. L. Stevens.
1867. Corydon Sharp.
Henry Bogardus.
1868. Corydon Sharp.
John Fuller.
1869. August Boehmer.
1870. Horace P. Jeffrey.
John Kisler.
1871. Corydon Sharp.
Culbert R. Smith.
1872. No record.
1873. Culbert R. Smith.
1874. Byron Calhoun.
1875. John Snyder.
1876–77. John Snyder.

TOWNSHIP SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

1875–76. William S. Miller.
1877. William McMillan.

OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

1846. E. W. Craig.
A. Hale.
1847. Marvin Babcock.
E. W. Craig.
1848. Marvin Babcock.
1849. Egbert Gaines.
Thomas Shane.
1850. Jeremiah Bogardus.
Benjamin B. Rood.

DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1873. Ephraim B. Bushnell.
1874. No record.
1875. Emanuel Himebaugh.
1876. Ephraim B. Bushnell.
1877. No record.

The following officers were elected in 1878: Supervisor, Horace P. Jeffrey; Township Clerk, Frank H. Lane; Justices of the Peace, Edgar A. Ward, William H. Teller; Treasurer, John Snyder; Commissioner of Highways, William Mallow; Township Superintendent of Schools, John T. Stryker; School Inspector, Merritt Calhoun; Drain Commissioner, David Link; Constables, Ira Cleveland, Roman L. Whipple, William Mallow, David Burdett.

Among those in Noble township who have furnished information which is embodied in this article are Walter W. Smith, John Lane and son, Calvin H. Flanders, and others. Numerous minutes have been made also from the recent articles in the *Coldwater Republican*.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

GEORGE P. ROBINSON,

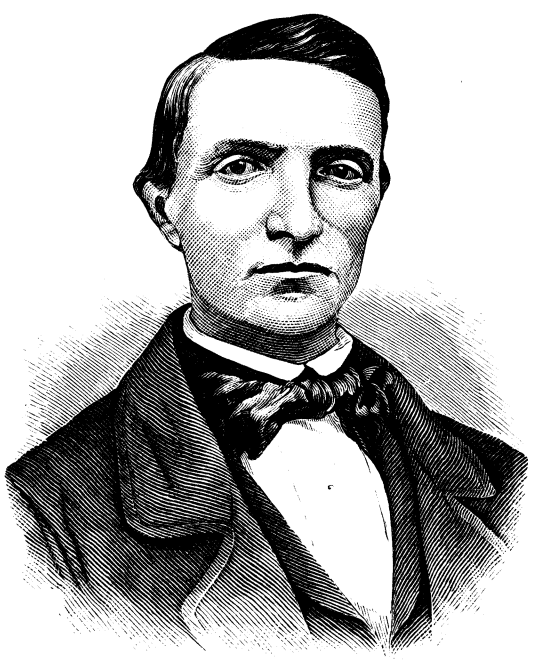
the subject of this sketch, was born in Franklin Co., Vt., June 7, 1827. Here, among the Green Mountains, he grew to manhood, following the business of a carpenter and joiner. In 1864 he moved to Noble township and purchased the fine farm now owned by him. Mr. Robinson's upright course and business qualities soon won for him the esteem and respect of his fellow-townsmen, and in 1873 he was elected supervisor of his township, which office he held two terms. In 1874 he was elected by the Republican party (to which he has always belonged) to represent his district in the State Legislature, filling the office one term. He then moved to La Grange, Ind., and engaged in banking, he being one of the directors of the First National Bank of that place. He also oversees his farm in Noble. On the 9th of June, 1859, he was married to Miss Marietta C. Spaulding, of Lima, Ind.

CHRISTINA CHASE.



MRS. CHRISTINA CHASE.

Among the early settlers in the west part of the town of Noble was Mrs. Christina Chase and her son Chauncey. Mrs. Chase's husband, Ariel Chase, was born in Vermont, Jan. 18, 1789, where he grew to manhood, following the business of a carriage-maker. They were married Jan. 30, 1823. Mrs. Chase was born in Durham, Cumberland Co., Maine. After their marriage they moved to Clarkson, Monroe Co., N. Y., where Mr. Chase engaged in business. He died July 12, 1830. There were born to Mr. and Mrs. Chase two sons, Russell W., June 16, 1826, and Chauncey, Sept. 19, 1828. After her husband's death, Mrs. Chase remained in Clarkson two years, and moved to Parma, Monroe County, where she educated her sons. The eldest, Russell W., adopted railroading as a business, holding the positions of mail agent, express agent, and traveling agent of different railroads in Vermont, and filling these places with such marked ability that, upon the completion of the Northern Pacific Railroad, he was asked by its president to accept the position of general freight

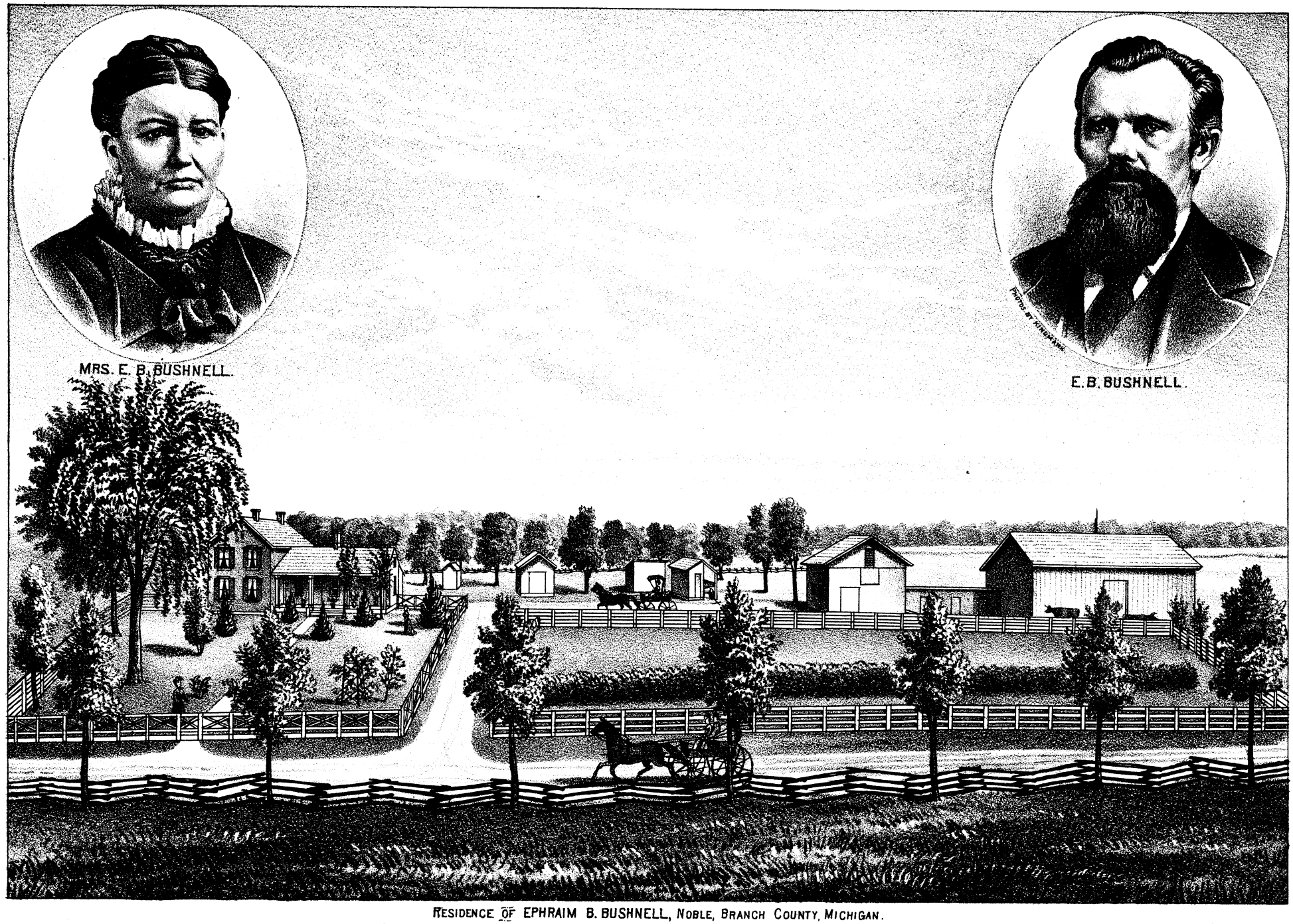


CHAUNCEY CHASE.



RUSSELL W. CHASE.

agent. This office he filled two years with great credit. He then retired from the road, making his home in Minneapolis, Minn., where he died March 27, 1877. In 1846, Mrs. Chase and her son Chauncey came to Michigan, and bought the west half of the northeast quarter of section eight in Noble, which was then new and unimproved, without any road to it; but under their good management it was soon cleared, and has ever since been their home. Mrs. Chase earned with her needle a part of the money to improve the farm. She is now seventy-four years of age, is hale and hearty, and is spoken of by her neighbors as a kind neighbor, a true friend, and a lady of marked ability.



RESIDENCE OF EPHRAIM B. BUSHNELL, NOBLE, BRANCH COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

HORACE P. JEFFREY.

Gurdon Jeffrey was born in New London, Conn., where he resided until he was of age. He married for his first wife Miss Esther Butts. This union was blessed with six children, Horace P., the subject of this sketch, being the fifth. Mrs. Jeffrey died in 1832. Mr. Jeffrey married for his second wife Miss Happy Smith, to whom there was born one child. Soon after his first marriage he moved to Oswego Co., N. Y., where he engaged in farming. From Oswego County he moved to Monroe Co., N. Y. Horace P. Jeffrey was born in New Lisbon, Oswego Co., N. Y., June 24, 1827. In Lisbon and in Monroe Co., N. Y., he lived till he was twenty-seven years old, working on a farm. His opportunities for acquiring an education were limited mostly to common schools. Still he obtained sufficient to fit him for the active business life he has since followed. On the 27th day of September, 1853, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Mariette Clark, who died the next April. After his wife's death Mr. Jeffrey remained single four years, when he was again married, Jan. 27, 1858, his choice being Miss Laura A. Coulter. Miss Coulter was born Dec. 26, 1836, and was the daughter of John and Miranda (Rawson) Coulter. There have been born to them six children, as follows: John M., Nov. 8, 1858; Elda J., Sept. 2, 1861; Sarah E., Dec. 10, 1863; Mary O., Dec. 14, 1865; Samuel G., Nov. 10, 1867; and Esther L., Feb. 12, 1869. Mr. Jeffrey got his start in life by working his father's farm. In 1854 he was seized with the Western fever and came to Michigan. Being pleased with the country, he purchased the southeast quarter of section 5, in Noble township. It was then almost entirely new, but is now under good improvement, with handsome buildings, etc., all the work of Mr. Jeffrey. To this fine farm he has added until he now owns two hundred and thirty acres. Mr. Jeffrey has always been a member of the Democratic party, and has been several times its standard-bearer in town elections, having held the office of school inspector and for four years that of supervisor, filling the office with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his fellow-townsmen.

WALTER W. SMITH,

the subject of this sketch, was born in the town of Hardwick, Caledonia Co., Vt. He is descended, on his mother's side, from an old family in Holland named Webber. An immense fortune was left by a member of this family, which should have been ere this obtained by the American heirs. Edward C. Smith, the father of Walter W., was born in New Hampshire, where he lived till after his marriage to Miss Susannah Webber, Nov. 1, 1800. He then moved to Vermont. To them were born thirteen children, the sixth of whom was Walter W. Smith, who resided in Vermont till he was twenty-five years of age, when he came West, stopping in New York.

In April, 1837, he was married to Miss Frances Ann Shannon, who died Aug. 20, 1838. On the 3d day of March, 1841, Mr. Smith was again married, taking for his wife Miss Sally Warren, daughter of Ethan and Eunice (Owen) Warren. She was born in Hampton township, Washington Co., N. Y., Dec. 26, 1813. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith five children, as follows: George W., Dec. 2, 1841; Edward, Dec. 25, 1843; Emily F., June 24, 1846; Walter S., Sept. 18, 1849, died Nov. 7, 1849; and Marshall F., Sept. 26, 1853. In 1836, Mr. Smith came to Michigan, and after tramping over a good deal of the southern portion of the State, looking for land, he finally selected the northwest quarter of section 10 in Noble township, which he bought of the government. For this land he paid two hundred dollars, part of which he borrowed. After making his purchase he went to Niles, Mich., where he worked several months, and then returned to Vermont, but stayed only till spring, when he again came West, and found employment in Niles and Goshen, Ind. Here two years were passed, when he was taken sick and again returned to Vermont, trying hard to sell his land; but, fortunately for him, he could not find a purchaser, and in 1842 he moved with his family on to his farm in Noble, where he has since resided. At that time his land was all new, not a stick having been cut; but his untiring energy soon made the wilderness blossom as a rose, and he has now, in the evening of his life, an improved farm of over two hundred acres, one of the finest in the town, with many commodious buildings, all the work of his own hands. Mr. Smith has always been an ardent Republican since the formation of that party, believing it to be the exponent of good government and liberal ideas. He is and long has been a member of the Methodist Church.

George W., Mr. Smith's eldest son, enlisted in Capt. Abbott's company of three-months' men, and served in the first regiment which left the State, and was discharged at the expiration of his term of enlistment. On the 12th day of January, 1865, he was mustered as lieutenant in Co. K, 123d New York Volunteer Infantry, and took part in the battles of the Wilderness. He was mustered out June 8, 1865. After the war he went to Texas, and engaged in the mercantile business. His energy and good business qualities soon gave him prominence in the Republican party, and he was elected a delegate to the State constitutional convention. He was afterwards nominated by his party for a prominent office, but was murdered by bulldozers before the election, his body being riddled with eighteen bullets. Thus died a noble young man,—one who was destined to make his mark in the world.

SAMUEL S. AND EPHRAIM B. BUSHNELL.

Among the early settlers of Noble township, there are none deserving of more credit, or none who have done more to advance the best interests of his town, than Samuel S. Bushnell. He was born July 21, 1799, in Vermont. There he grew to manhood, working on a farm. He married Miss Lury Butts, who was born in Windham, Conn. Their union was blessed with six children. In 1836, Mr. Bushnell came to Michigan and bought of the government one hundred and twenty acres of land on section 11, in Noble township, and settled upon it in 1838. He had nothing to commence with but energy and an indomitable will, but with the help of these qualities he soon made for

himself a fine home in the wilderness. In politics, Mr. Bushnell was in an early day a Democrat, and by that party was elected town treasurer. At the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks, and became one of its prominent members. He was for many years supervisor, many times represented his township in the conventions of his party, and became widely known throughout the county. He died July 21, 1872, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, highly respected and esteemed by the citizens of the township and county.

Ephraim B. Bushnell, the second child of Samuel S. Bushnell, was born in Monroe Co., N. Y., Oct. 12, 1825. He came to Noble township with his father in 1838, where he has ever since resided. He has grown up with the township, and has seen it change from an almost unbroken wilderness into pleasant homes and fine farms, and he has done his share in bringing about these happy results. On the 13th day of April, 1848, he was married to Adaline Hale, daughter of Ambrose and Elizabeth (Larcum) Hale. Their union was blessed with four children: William B., born Feb. 21, 1849; Lury Ellen, born July 21, 1852; Ella Maria, born Jan. 11, 1858; and May Ardell, born July 30, 1860. Mrs. Bushnell died Sept. 30, 1861. Mr. Bushnell was married on the 6th day of November, 1862, to Esther A., daughter of Jacob and Leah (Conklin) Bennett, who was born Oct. 19, 1825. There have been born to them three children, as follows: Ambrose, Dec. 14, 1863; Jessie, July 17, 1866; and Grant, July 23, 1868. Soon after his first marriage, Mr. Bushnell commenced life for himself, working a farm on shares, by which means he got his start in life. He afterwards bought a farm with his father, with whom he remained in partnership until 1867, when he became full owner of the fine farm on which he now resides. In politics he is an ardent Republican, and has been many times the standard-bearer of his party in the township, but it being largely in the minority, he has never been elected.

ELISHA T. GARDNER.

Elisha T. Gardner, the subject of this sketch, was born in the township of Salem, Washington Co., N. Y., Nov. 7, 1814. While Elisha was yet a boy his father moved to Sandusky Co., O., where he resided till he reached manhood.

Mr. Gardner's chances for acquiring an education were limited; still he made the most of his opportunities, and fitted himself to do any ordinary business. His occupation was that of a farmer, and he always proved a successful one. On the 13th day of August, 1840, he was married to Miss Catherine Alexander, who was born in Flint, Ontario Co., N. Y., Nov. 19, 1824. At the time of his marriage he owned a farm in Ohio, which he sold in 1847.

In 1850 he went to California, taking the overland route. He remained in the land of gold two years, engaged in mining, at which he was quite successful. From California he returned to Ohio, but soon after emigrated to Michigan, arriving in 1854.

He bought the farm he owned at the time of his death, being part of sections 12 and 13 in Noble township. The farm at the time he purchased it was nearly new, but his industry and good management soon made it one of the fine places of the township, with good buildings, fences, etc.

In politics, Mr. Gardner was always a Democrat. He was elected, while in Ohio, one of the county commissioners, which place he held three years. Soon after his settlement in Noble his abilities were recognized by his party friends, and he was elected supervisor, which office he filled to the satisfaction of his constituents, holding the office seven years. He was also, for many years, a justice of the peace. Mr. Gardner was a man of sterling qualities, and of good business abilities. He died June 7, 1878, mourned by a large circle of friends.

SHERWOOD.

THE township of Sherwood occupies the northwest corner of Branch County, and includes township number 5 south, in range 8 west of the principal meridian, as laid down on the government maps. It was surveyed in 1826, by John Mullett, and the islands in the St. Joseph River were surveyed in 1845, by Noah Brookfield.

John Mullett was long in the employ of the government, and surveyed many townships in the Western States. During the memorable Black Hawk war he was engaged with his party in Northern Illinois, and they were all frightened from their work by reported incursions of the savages. Although irrelevant to the history of Sherwood, the following extract will prove interesting, as illustrating the fright which many, even in Michigan, experienced during the troublous times of 1832. It is from the pen of Edwin Jerome, who was one of Mullett's party in Illinois. They reached Chicago early in October, 1831, and in twenty-eight days reached Galena.

"Our survey commenced and was prosecuted two days; then an extreme cold night froze the prairie too deep for raising the requisite mound for a landmark, and the survey was abandoned, to be renewed April 1, 1832.

"The Hon. Lucius Lyon was prosecuting a job of surveying from the Illinois State line northward, and adjoining the fourth principal meridian. Our work was founded on his, running east to the Indian boundary-line at Sugar

RESIDENCE OF E.F. HAZEN, SHERWOOD, BRANCH CO., MICH.

River. At each tier of townships Mr. Lyon left a letter on the northeast corner-post of the town, telling us of the progress of his work and the progress of the Indian war. The day after the memorable Stillman battle with Black Hawk we were crossing the Blue Mounds with a town line leading us near the residence of Mr. Brigham, meeting here an Indian half-chief who had just arrived from the *Menominee* camp with the details of the battle, stating the slain to be three Indians and eleven whites. The long shaking of hands and the extreme cordiality of the Indian alarmed Mullett for our safety, but he locked the fact in his own bosom and went nearly five miles east with our line and camped. The next morning we went two and a half miles south and brought up an unfinished line, and formed and built a mound for a town corner.

"On the completion of this mound, Mullett gave the first hint of his fears by raising himself to full height, saying, 'Boys, I'm going in; I'll not risk my scalp for a few paltry shillings!' This laconic speech was a frightful electric spark to the whole company. My own sensation was as if every hair of my head instantly became a porcupine quill, raising my hat in air, myself from the ground—my head sore as a boil.

"The Indian trail from Galena to Fort Winnebago passed here, which Mullett instantly struck into on a dog-trot, followed by his frightened men, seeing a foe in every imaginary sound or rustle of prairie grass, bounding involuntarily to right or left to avoid the rushing legions of Indians. Five miles brought us back to Brigham's The peaceful hamlet of the day before was all bustle, with a large number of families gathered from the surrounding country, and a large log fort was fast approaching completion.

"A short distance farther on we met Governor Dodge, with fifty mounted horsemen, going to the *Menominee* camp to have a talk, where the city of Madison now stands. Arriving at Willow Springs, we found the neighborhood congregated for self-defense; regular guards were set for the night, who attested their vigilance two or three times during the night by seeing large bands of Indians approaching, firing into their midst, rushing into the stockade, and demanding a forlorn hope to go out and investigate the case. The next day we arrived at Oak Springs, and found the neighborhood stockading the fort with pickets twelve feet high, split from trees, and set in a trench, making a formidable defense. The guards were set, the fires extinguished in the stockade, and every man, woman, and child camped down as best they might; and just as all had become hushed as the house of death the loud report of a gun from one of the sentinels sounded the alarm, and the fort instantaneously became a bedlam. Impromptu officers hauled us about, jammed us against the pickets, bidding us stand there while they sought the stock of arms, knocked open the barrel of cartridges and distributed them. In the darkness and fright I cannot say how many cartridges found the inside of our muskets, but all was pronounced in perfect defensive order. The faithful guard was brought into council, and testified that sixty Indians came over the fence a few rods from the fort, the butts of their guns rattling on the top rail. A volunteer forlorn hope was obtained to investigate the situation. They found the unyoked oxen used for hauling picketing had jumped over, and were feeding in the corner of the fence, All became quiet, but soon another sentinel came rushing in; he was crawling along a fence, watching for Indians. and another was doing the same thing from an opposite direction, and on spying him had, as a faithful guardian, snapped his piece at him, and he escaped death only by the missing of a firelock.

"Next day we arrived at Galena, and found part of the town picketed. A guard was set as usual, and at about eleven o'clock came the crack of a gun, and a sentinel rushed in at the gate. He had been watching in the bushes at the brow of the hill overhanging the north side of the town; a cautious crawling and crackling of bushes approached him; he leveled his piece, and watched for some time the approach of the Indian, till he at length sighted him on all-fours, took deliberate aim, fired, and all became silent. A forlorn hope, piloted to the spot by our faithful guard, found his unerring aim had planted a ball in the brain of a two-hundred-pound porker.

"The Galena Rangers, a company of 80 horsemen, thoroughly equipped by the government, were dispatched to Atkinson Camp, at Rock River ferry. On arriving, near nightfall, at Buffalo Grove, twelve miles from Rock River, it was deemed unsafe to pass through before morning; therefore they encamped on the open prairie about two miles from timber. Near midnight one of the guard fired, and reported a large band of Indians just crossed near the camp. Notwithstanding the earnest protestations of the next sentinel that they passed by him and consisted of three deer, this valiant band by one o'clock were in their saddles in full retreat for Galena, riding the entire distance,—near 80 miles,—and arriving at four o'clock in the afternoon, roguishly reporting that Black Hawk was coming in rear with 5000 Indians, and would spare none. In five minutes the intense fright of the country was manifested in the screeching and screaming of women and children from one extremity of the town to the other. One man, catching the report, ran home ten miles into the country, and hurried his family and a neighbor's down a lead-mine shaft, thirty feet deep, having a good side-drift. After two days' incarceration, hearing no noise outside, he ventured his head to the top, and seeing a man traveling, learned from him that the story was a canard.

"The friendly Blue Mound, *Menominee* half-chief, true to the instincts of his nature, sent nine of his tribe to slaughter us; they killed two men traveling near our last landmark. Here lived Phileo, a mail contractor, whom the public journals of our county dubbed the scalping editor, owing to an article published in his 7 by 9 paper, giving an account of a hand-to-hand fight of eleven white men against eleven Indians, in which he boasted of having scalped two Indians. The nightly alarms and astounding hairbreadth escapes continued during our twenty days' stay in Galena."

Many incidents as ludicrous perhaps as the foregoing occurred in Michigan, even though farther removed from the "seat of war." People yet living in this region speak of numerous frights which they experienced during the same time, when fears that the dusky warriors of Black

Hawk would penetrate to their defenseless settlements, and ply the tomahawk and fire-brand in merciless fury, possessed many hearts. Luckily for them, however, the issue was decided in time to prevent such proceedings, and the family of the pioneer once again rested in peace, while the roof above remained intact.

TOPOGRAPHY, SOIL, ETC.

Nearly through the centre of Sherwood township flows the St. Joseph River, which, although it has a rapid current, winds along in the midst of a swampy valley, filled with a heavy growth of black ash and other trees peculiar to such a soil. In places this valley narrows, and everywhere its confines are high, bold banks, showing that the stream once occupied its entire breadth. Away from the vicinity of the river the soil is usually sandy. Several smaller streams flow into the St. Joseph, some of them being the outlets of large ponds. Across the extreme northwest corner of the township flows the Nottawa River (*Nottawa-sepee* in the Indian tongue). Its characteristics are much the same as those of the St. Joseph. The latter stream becomes in its course a broad, magnificent river, and was one of the great highways of the prehistoric people, as well as the early French explorers and the numerous traders and trappers who traversed this region ere it was permanently settled by the white race. And after the latter event it was used as a channel in which to transport household goods, merchandise, machinery, etc., which had been sent "around the lakes" to its mouth. Flat-boats were principally used for such purposes. The St. Joseph, whose very name recalls to mind the efforts of the missionaries who gave it this appellation and established a mission at its mouth, is replete along its entire course with most interesting history; not only that which has been made since the pioneer built his log cabin and commenced his clearing, but that of other days, still more remote, when warlike nations contended for the mastery of the region with all their savage skill, or when the devoted bands of men from foreign shores sought to establish claims for their respective governments, and build a powerful empire in this beautiful "land of lakes,"—*all* of which were destined to be frustrated, and the institutions of a noble republic to rise in their stead. The development of the country since its first permanent settlement has been wonderfully rapid, and the person who can recall its appearance forty or fifty years ago, and contrast it with the present, can truly be amazed at the changes, even though he has witnessed them all.

The township of Sherwood was organized in the year 1836, by act of the Legislature, and included also the present township of Union, which was separately organized the succeeding year (1837). Sherwood was named at the instance of its first settler, Alexander E. Tomlinson, from Sherwood Forest, in England. When it is remembered that less than half a century has passed since this township was settled, the following figures from the State census of 1874 will be significant. The township, like all its neighbors, has had a remarkable growth.

POPULATION AND OTHER STATISTICS.

Total population in 1874 (575 males, 498 females)	1,073
No. of acres of taxable land	22,122
No. of acres of land owned by individuals and companies	22,215
" " improved land	10,887
" " land exempt from taxation	93
Value of latter, including improvements	$16,100
No. of acres in school-house sites	7
" " church and parsonage sites	1.50
" " burying-grounds	3.50
" " railroad right of way and depot grounds	78
Acres of property used or intended for other public purposes	3
No. of farms in township	183
" acres in farms	20,299
Average number of acres in farms	110.92
No. of acres of wheat raised in 1874	3,423
" " " " 1873	3,364
" " corn " "	1,885
" bushels of wheat " "	37,059
" " corn " "	58,467
" " all other grain raised in 1873	9,244
" " potatoes " "	5,559
" " tons of hay cut in 1873	1,440
" pounds of wool sheared in 1873	18,088
" " pork marketed "	144,574
" " butter made "	47,995
" " fruit dried for market in 1873	24,739
" barrels of cider made in 1873	590
" " maple-sugar made in 1874	1,300
" acres in orchards	393
" bushels of apples raised in 1872	15,625
" " " 1873.	15,625
" " plums " 1872	3
" " cherries " "	14
" " melons and garden vegetables raised in 1872	3,000
" " melons and garden vegetables raised in 1873	2,000
Total value of fruit and garden vegetables, 1872.	$3,822
" " " " 1873.	$3,822
No. of horses, one year old and over, owned in 1874	541
" mules owned in 1874	2
" work oxen "	8
" milch cows "	516
" neat cattle, one year old and over, other than oxen and cows	687
" swine over six months old	1,403
" sheep " " "	4,534
" " sheared in 1873	3,618
" saw-mills (including one lumber and shingle-mill)	4
" persons employed in same	8
Amount of capital invested	$4,900
Feet of lumber sawed	430,000
Value of products	$2,210
No. of planing-mills	1
" persons employed in same	2
Capital invested	$2,000
Value of products	$800

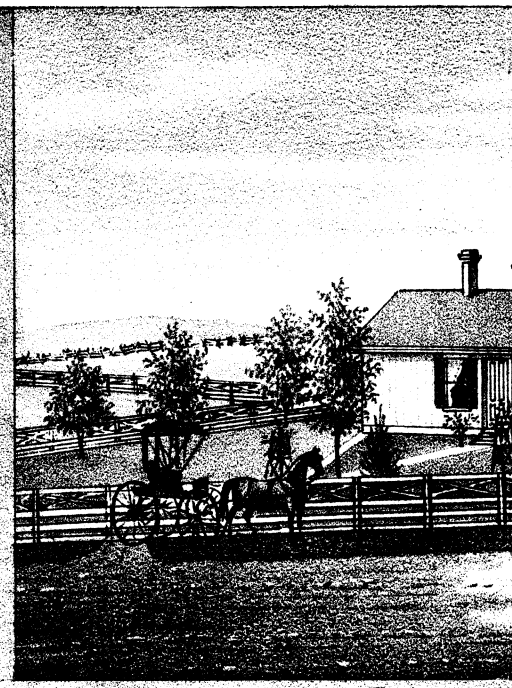
SETTLEMENT.

In the northern part of Sherwood and the southern part of the adjoining township of Athens, Calhoun Co., was what was known as the "Dry Prairie Settlement," from the prairie upon which it was located. The portion in Athens received the first arrivals, and quite a cluster of farms had been improved ere little of the surrounding land was entered, or the cabins of other pioneers erected. Consequently "Dry Prairie" was familiar to those who settled later, and after the name of Athens was adopted the location of that particular township was for some time unknown to many living in adjoining townships, who had grown most familiar with the name "Dry Prairie," and as such knew it.

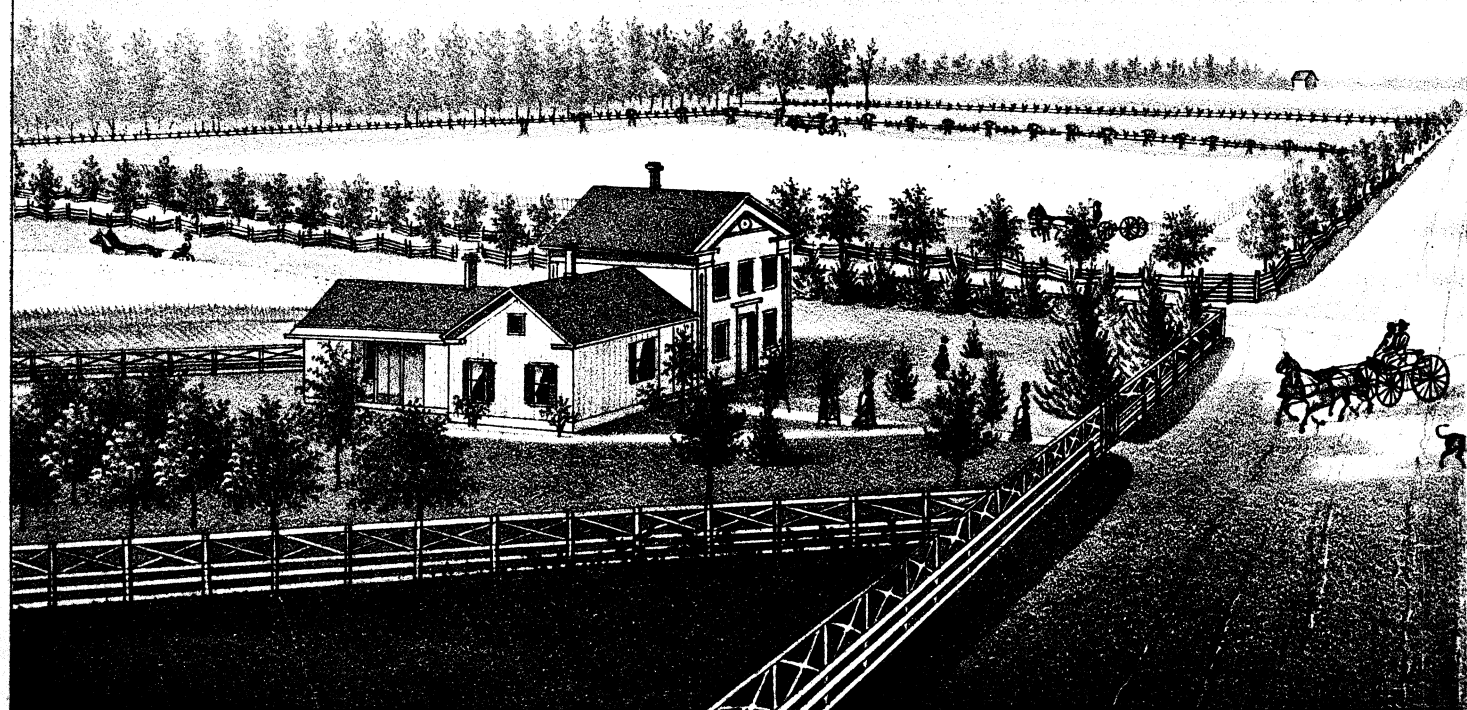
The following persons, with their families, were living on the portion of the prairie embraced in Athens in 1832, viz.: Warren Nichols, Hiram Doubleday, Benjamin T. Ferris, Alfred Holcomb, Isaac Crossett, Lot Whitcomb, and Ambrose Nichols. In the month of July, 1832, the cholera made its appearance in the settlement, and numerous families were caused to mourn the loss of loved ones. Warren Nichols, his wife, and three children, and Isaac Crossett were buried within six days.



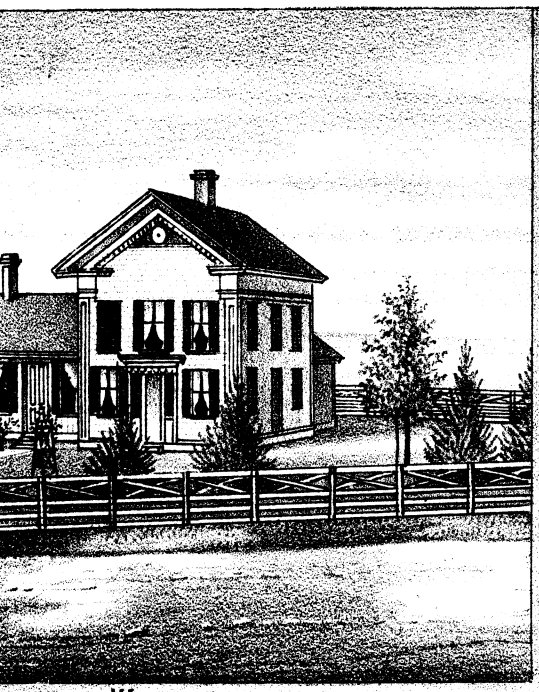
OSCAR CLINE.



FROM THE N



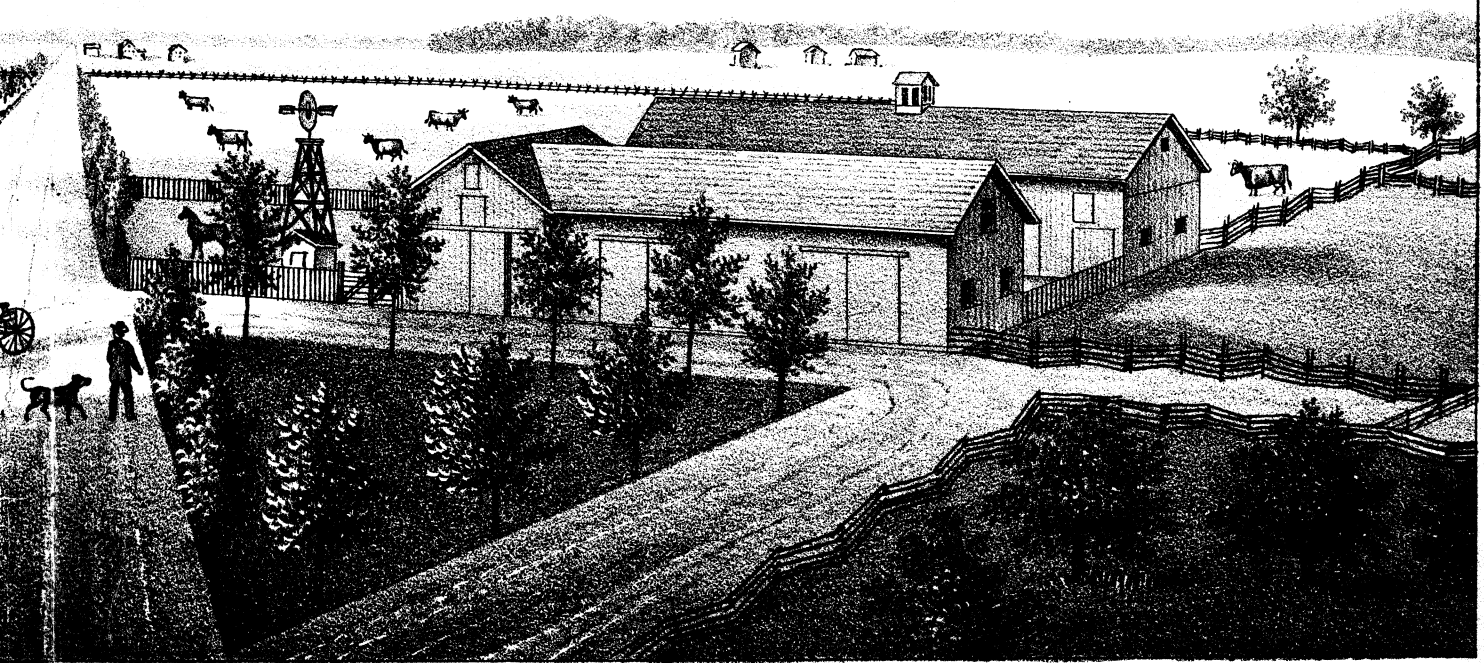
RESIDENCE OF OSCAR. CLINE,



HC. NORTH WEST.



MRS. OSCAR CLINE.



NE, SHERWOOD, BRANCH CO., MICH.

The name of Sherwood Forest, in England, is familiar to all. There, in the "days of Auld Lang Syne," Robin Hood and his "merrie men" held high carnival; bold "Little John" and "Friar Tuck" won each a page in history, and those knights of the bow and quiver achieved wondrous deeds beneath the shades of the friendly trees. There stands Newstead Abbey, the birthplace of the poet whose lines have thrilled the nations of the world,—the immortal Byron,—he who espoused the Greek cause, and finally laid down his life in their territory. In Sherwood Forest, however, are his remains resting, far from the land where he witnessed scenes of strife and carnage. But little of the original forest now remains, although the name still clings tenaciously to the region so historic and so dear to the heart of every Briton.

The first white man who made a permanent settlement in Sherwood township was Alexander E. Tomlinson, who on the 14th of March, 1832, left his home in "Sherwood Forest" and set forth for the United States. He is a native of Nottingham, in the shire of the same name, and arrived at the Dry Prairie settlement in the month of July of the same year he left England (1832). When, in 1836, the organization of a new township was discussed the name of Sherwood was proposed by Mr. Tomlinson, in remembrance of the home of his earlier years. When, the same summer Mr. Tomlinson settled, the cholera made such terrible inroads in the Dry Prairie settlement, he was building a log house, the first one in the township. Lot Whitcomb sold his place in Athens and removed to Sherwood, and built a house about the same time Mr. Tomlinson erected his.

The following persons located in Sherwood in 1833, viz.: Joseph D. Lane, Clement Russell, Robert Waldron,—the latter had been out previously and purchased his land, dug up a small spot, sowed some apple-seed in it, and inclosed it with a pen four rails square. The trees which sprang from these seed are now growing on his old place, and are believed by Mr. Tomlinson to have been the first grown in Branch County. After arranging his pen, Mr. Waldron returned to New York State for his family, and the following season came back with them, driving the entire distance in a cart drawn by a yoke of oxen.

In 1834, Joseph Russell and William Minor arrived in town, and in 1835 the number of the settlers was increased by the arrival of Thomas West, Sr., and family, and Benjamin Blossom and family. John Giltner and family, Thomas Lee, John and Nahum Sargent, David Keyes, David R. Cooley, Sr., and Ira Palmer came in 1836–37, and after this the immigration was very rapid, so that in 1839 and 1840 the township had become well filled.

F. R. Johnson has lived upon his present farm since 1840.

F. C. Watkins first came to the State in 1832, and located in Calhoun County, following from Jackson a trail made by a Mr. Doubleday, who came through with a wagon some two months before. The track left by the wagon enabled Mr. Watkins to keep the trail. In 1835 the latter removed to Branch County, and is now residing on a fine farm in the northeast part of Sherwood, where for eighteen years he kept what was known as the "log tavern."

John Stanton settled in 1835 and died in 1852, and Benjamin Shaw came in 1840.

Thomas Lee located in Sherwood in 1836, with his family, on the farm where his son, Horace O. Lee, now resides. The elder Lee died in 1851. On this farm have been exhumed the bones of two Indian children, one apparently about ten years of age and the other older. Those of the younger were found when Mr. Lee excavated the cellar over which his house now stands, and the other in the fall of 1878. Those of the former are now in the possession of a physician residing at Athens, Calhoun Co.

Wolves were very troublesome during the early days in this township, and neither life nor property was safe from them. Two young men named Lanning, living on section 17, were on one occasion visiting at Mr. Lee's, and remained until after darkness had set in. They finally started for home, and soon the long-drawn and lugubrious howl of a wolf greeted their ears and struck terror to their hearts. Anon it was answered from another direction, and quickly the hungry brutes gathered upon their pathway, bent upon feasting on human flesh and blood. The situation of the young men was extremely perilous; they were a mile and a quarter from home and pressed close by the rapacious brutes. Their feet moved rapidly in frantic endeavor to carry their owners to a place of safety, and at last they stopped, yelled shrilly at the wolves and clapped their hands. This had the effect of frightening the animals temporarily, and enabled the boys to gain upon them. The manœuvre was kept up until finally they reached home, pale and terribly agitated, and with no desire to undergo a like experience as long as they lived.

A young Indian, fifteen or sixteen years of age, was killed and devoured by wolves within a mile of Mr. Lee's present residence, but not before he had brained seven or eight of them with his hatchet. When his remains were found the dead wolves were discovered lying around the tree which he had undoubtedly stood with his back against while defending himself.

A man named Perry, who lived half a mile east of Mr. Lee's, had four or five pigs in a covered log pen, and they would weigh perhaps 100 pounds each. One night a couple of wolves came prowling around and frightened the pigs so badly that one finally ran out through a hole in the pen. The wolves seized him and made off towards the woods. The load was pretty heavy for them, however, and Mr. Perry, hearing the squeals of the luckless "shote," and discovering its predicament, seized his gun and fired, wounding one of the wolves, upon which they abandoned their burden and were soon lost in the forest. The pig limped back to the pen, sore from its encounter.

A fine two-year-old heifer, belonging to Mr. Walbert, in the same neighborhood, was frightened into the woods by wolves and given up for lost. She returned some time afterward, however, but badly bitten. On numerous occasions dead animals were dragged into the woods, where their carcasses became food for the omnipresent wolf, whose fangs stripped the flesh from them and left their bones to bleach and crumble, while other prey was sought.

George Moyer is yet living on the farm where he settled in 1835, and farther north is John R. Lee, who came the same year. J. B. Haviland, now a resident of this township, settled in the county in 1841. John Fulton located

in 1832 (?), I. M. Palmer in 1837, Perry Ansley in 1836, with his father, who owned the farm where his son now lives, and L. R. Ford in 1836.

Hon. I. D. Beall settled in 1837, on the farm where he at present resides. He has twice represented his district in the Legislature. Upon his arrival in the township the Indians were yet very numerous and generally quiet and peaceful. Once, however, Mr. Beall refused to give food to an Indian who had lied to him, and subsequent refusals aroused the warrior's enmity to such a degree that he could scarce restrain his passion. Not long afterward, Mr. Beal was at work in his field, when the report of a gun was heard in the adjoining forest and a bullet whistled over his head. Thinking it a chance shot, he paid no attention to the matter; but soon another leaden messenger passed most uncomfortably close to his ear, and he "stood not upon the order of his going," but made the liveliest time credited to his record, and in a few minutes reached his house. He took down his rifle and loaded it, with the intention of shooting his would-be assassin, when another Indian came in and begged the privilege of going in his stead. The request was granted; soon the Indian came back and said, "Bill, no shoot," and Mr. Beall was never afterward molested. With this exception, his dealings with the savages were of the most friendly nature.

One of the *Pottawattamies*, named Pam-ta-pee, became much attached to the settlers, and when it was arranged to remove the Indians West he felt very badly about it, and used to come to Mr. Lee's and complain about such a proceeding. Mr. Lee, Sr., gave one of Pam-ta-pee's boys a suit of clothes and a name. When Gen. Brady's soldiers were expected to escort the Indians to their Western home Pam-ta-pee fled with his family to a large swamp in Calhoun County, where they remained concealed until some days after the others had departed. His infant child cried a great deal, and the father, fearful of discovery and consequent removal, seized it by the heels and dashed its brains out against a stump. He and his squaw lived the balance of their days in this neighborhood. One of their sons disappeared suddenly, and it was supposed he was eaten by wolves, as his gun and pieces of his clothing were afterward found.

An ugly-tempered Indian, named Muck-a-moot, possessed himself of a rifle with a very long barrel, and said he intended to kill Gen. Brady with it when he came to remove them. In order to show what he would do he loaded the gun in the presence of a number of Indians and whites, and aiming at a charred stump about eight rods off, fired. The bullet failed to penetrate the stump, and rolled to the ground, amid the derisive laughter of the spectators. Reloading with a heavier charge of powder, he fired again, when the bullet barely stuck in the stump. Chagrined and mortified, he gave up, and made no trouble when the troops arrived.

N. Wilcox settled in Sherwood in 1837, where he now lives, on the farm next west of I. D. Beall's. His son, L. P. Wilcox, was at the autumn election in 1878 chosen to fill the office of sheriff for Branch County.

It is related that at Joseph Lane's house-warming plenty of liquor was used, according to the custom of the time. The article was very cheap, and of a quality greatly superior to the poison now in use. Sixty pounds of corn would purchase twelve quarts, and, as it was not considered a disgrace to indulge, it may be inferred that considerable quantities were poured down the throats of the backwoodsmen.

N. A. Billings came to Michigan in 1837, and settled in 1842 where he now lives. Peter Renew settled in 1840. A. W. Kinyon entered his land in 1835, but did not locate upon it until 1850.

The first road in Sherwood township was what was known as the "Territorial road," running from Union City to Leonidas, and laid out by commissioners appointed by the Territorial government.

Lyman Studley and his brother, Hiram W. Studley, were among the early settlers of this township. They were from a locality six miles north of Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y. Lyman came to Athens, Calhoun Co., Mich., in 1836, and to Sherwood in 1838. His brother probably came to the township the latter year also. Both are now deceased. During the first of the California gold excitement Lyman went to the "New El Dorado," and was followed by his brother in two or three years. The latter died on his way home. His son, Jerome J. Studley, is the present township clerk, having held the position several terms.

Ryan Williams, also from Genesee Co., N. Y., came to Sherwood in 1838, with his wife and six children, and settled on section 28, about a mile from his present residence. In 1848 he returned to New York, where he remained until 1858, when he settled permanently in Sherwood. Upon his arrival in 1838 he could not find men enough to help him raise his log house, and was obliged to accomplish the work with the aid of a yoke of oxen and a cable chain.

The first settler on the south side of the St. Joseph River in Sherwood was John Onderdonk, who came from New York City in 1836. A man named Lowry lived about the same time on the south line of the township, and Ephraim Plank came probably the same year. For about two years after this no others came, but by 1838 the southern portion of town commenced filling rapidly.

Hiram Doubleday was one of the first settlers, and held the office of supervisor twelve or fifteen years. He was the second to fill that office in the township.

Chauncey Bartlett, now living east of Sherwood village, settled early in Union township, subsequently removing to Sherwood. Jabin Hazen came to the State in 1836, and settled in Calhoun County, between Homer and Marshall. In 1841 he removed with his family to Sherwood, where his son, E. F. Hazen, now resides.

The first frame house in Sherwood township was built by John Onderdonk, who has been mentioned as the first settler south of the river. His house stood on section 28.

The first white child born in the township was a daughter of Robert Waldron, which died in infancy. The first death was that of the father of Joseph D. Lane. He was a veteran of the Revolution, and came on a visit to his son, accompanied by another son, Asher Lane. He was very old and infirm, and used a cane in walking. After staying some weeks he started alone, though nearly blind, through the woods to visit an old friend named Gilbert, living in the

HORACE O. LEE.

The Lee family are descended from good old Revolutionary stock, the maternal grandfather of our subject having been a soldier in the Revolutionary war, while his paternal grandfather did good service in the expulsion of the British from New London.

Horace O. Lee was born in the town of Bristol, Ontario Co., N. Y., Nov. 9, 1823. He was the son of Thomas and Anice (Beaman) Lee, who had a family of twelve children.

The elder Lee was a carpenter and joiner by occupation, and a hard working man of excellent habits. He was born in the town of Lime, Conn., July 18, 1779. In 1836 he emigrated with his family, which consisted of his wife and six children, to Sherwood, and settled upon the farm now owned by his son Horace, where he resided until his death, in 1851, in the seventy-second year of his age.

In 1854 his wife died. She was born June 18, 1786, in Hartford Co., Conn.



HORACE O. LEE.

Horace's early days were spent on his father's farm, sharing the hardships and privations of a pioneer family. Upon his father's decease he purchased the homestead upon which he now resides.

In 1854 he married Miss Sarah, daughter of Nathaniel Gilbert, Esq., one of the early settlers of Leonidas, St. Joseph County. They have been blessed with three children, one of whom died in infancy.

Mr. Lee has been prominently identified with Sherwood for eight years, having filled acceptably the office of justice, and for four years that of town treasurer.

In his religious and political affiliations he is a Methodist and a Republican.

He has devoted himself to the cares of the farm and matters of personal concern, and his life has been comparatively uneventful; but in his chosen calling he has attained success, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens.

HIRAM DOUBLEDAY.

In 1676, Elisha Doubleday came from Yorkshire, England, with his two sons, Elijah and Elisha, and settled in Boston, Mass. Elijah died without children, and Elisha became the progenitor of the Doubleday family in America.

Hiram Doubleday, the subject of this narrative, was born in the town of Westfield, Washington Co., N. Y., Feb. 20, 1802. He was the son of Elisha, of the fifth generation, and Mercy Bement, who had a family of ten children.



HIRAM DOUBLEDAY.

Elisha (the fourth), grandfather of our subject, was a soldier of the Revolution, and was engaged in the defense of New London, Conn., against the burning by Benedict Arnold, in 1781.

In 1804, Elisha, father of Hiram, emigrated from Washington County to Onondaga County, and settled in the town of Fabius, where he was an early settler. He was a farmer, and became one of the prominent citizens of that county, and died in Fabius in the sixtieth year of his age. He was a man of unquestioned integrity and of temperate and industrious habits.

As was customary in those days, Hiram acknowledged obligation to his parents in his labor until he attained his majority. When he went to Yates County he had acquired a good common-school education, which he made practically useful to himself and others by teaching.

In 1825 he married Miss Betsey, daughter of Samuel Wallace, of Pultney, Steuben Co., N. Y., where she was born in 1802.

After their marriage they purchased a farm in the town of Italy, Yates County, where he remained until March 3, 1832, when he started for Michigan with his family, then composed of his wife and three children,—Harvey M., Harriet (now Mrs. D. D. Riley), and Myron.

The entire journey was made with an ox-team. They arrived safely in the town of Athens, Calhoun County (the fourth family in the town), in the forepart of the month of April, where Mr. Doubleday purchased eighty acres of land about a mile and a half from the present village of Athens. At the time of Mr. Doubleday's settlement in Athens, Michigan was a semi-wilderness, with here and there a few resolute pioneers, who had erected their cabins and made small clearings, but not a tree had been felled where Union City now stands.

In 1836, Mr. Doubleday came to Sherwood and purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land, one hundred and sixty acres on section 2, and one hundred and sixty on section 4. From that time until his removal to Union City, in 1872, no man was more prominently identified with the town. He assisted in the present organization of the town, and was elected its first supervisor, which position he filled acceptably two terms in succession, and afterwards satisfactorily served in the capacity for a number of terms. He is a man entirely devoid of ostentation. Possessed of strong, natural common sense, of positive opinions, and public-spirited, his line of action in all matters is always strongly marked, and followed with tenacity. Mr. Doubleday is one of the prominent and successful farmers of the township. In business matters he is methodical, his word is considered as good as his bond, and none stand higher in the esteem of the people than he, and to his family he will leave that priceless jewel, an untarnished name.

town of Leonidas, St. Joseph Co. He was missed by the neighbors, who inquired if he was sick and learned where he had gone. To them the action of the son in allowing the father to start alone on such a journey seemed criminal, and much excitement was created. A messenger sent to Gilbert's brought back word that the old man had not been there, and immediately the men in the settlement instituted a search for him, which was long kept up, but without success. It is stated on some authority that bones and bits of clothing were long afterwards found, which were supposed to be his, while others say that nothing was ever discovered which would lead to an intimation of his fate. The Lanes, finding themselves in much disfavor, emigrated westward to the State of Iowa.

Mr. Bowers and David Kilbourn were early settlers in the township. The latter located in 1836 on a farm one mile northeast of Sherwood village, where he died in 1872. Of his nine children all but one are living, and that one offered his life upon his country's altar during the great civil war, having been killed in battle at Corinth, Miss.

Dr. A. P. Mitchell and G. W. Mitchell came into the county in 1836, and both now reside in Sherwood.

Joseph Failing, who had been given up by the doctors as a certain victim of consumption, came early into the township, cleared up the farm where he now lives, and regained his health entirely.

Ephraim Cline and a Mr. Dunks were also early settlers, and both have since passed to the shadowy "land of the hereafter."

The first school-house built in the township was erected by Joseph D. Lane, on the southwest corner of section 5. One end stood on land owned by Joseph Russell. The name of the teacher who was employed to instruct the children of the pioneers in this building is not now recollected.

The early settlers of Sherwood were in general a class of honest, upright, fearless, truthful, kind, and accommodating people, and their faces and deeds are cherished faithfully in the memory of those who knew them, while their children have proved most worthy descendants of the parents who reared them. But few of the original settlers are now living.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION, ELECTIONS, ETC.

When it was definitely settled that a new township should be organized the settlers met at the house of one of their number, and found there were not enough to fill all the offices. For that reason the two townships (now Sherwood and Union) were set off as one, and it was agreed that an equal number of officers should be chosen for each. Alexander E. Tomlinson was secretary of the first town-meeting. Through some dexterous manœuvring on the part of Robert Waldron it was so managed that the people of the east half of the township voted for one man who was about to move into the west half, thus giving the latter the majority of officers. This was attributed by some to the influence of Mr. Tomlinson, and it is said that he and Waldron finally had a scuffle over it and gave each other bloody noses! Mr. Waldron is now living somewhere in the West.

As the records of the township previous to the year 1855 have been destroyed it is impossible to give a list of the officers for that period. At the first township-meeting, in 1836, the following were a few of those chosen, viz.: Township Clerk, Phineas P. Lee; Justices of the Peace, Joseph Russell, William Minor; Commissioners of Highways, Jos. Russell, Joseph J. Libhart, Nahum Sargent. The name of the first supervisor is not remembered.

Beginning with 1855, the following have been the principal officers of the township of Sherwood:

SUPERVISORS.

1855. Lorenzo Little.
1856–57. Isaac D. Beall.
1858. David R. Cooley.
1859–60. James S. Antisdale.
1861. Richard H. Willard.
1862. John B. Haviland.
1863. Daniel D. Riley.
1864–65. Isaac D. Beall.
1866–67. Henry L. Bisbee.
1868–72. Loring P. Wilcox.
1873–74. James Gwin.
1875–77. Charles E. Swain.

TOWN CLERKS.

1855. Alex. E. Tomlinson.
1856–60. E. F. Hazen.
1861. James S. Antisdale.
1862. Isaac D. Beall.
1863–66. Loring P. Wilcox.
1867–68. E. F. Hazen.
1869–71. Clark C. Lake.
1872. Isaac D. Beall.
1873. Robert Fraser.
W. C. Stearns (appointed same year, but resigned, and Charles E. Swain appointed in his place).
1874. William Lehr.
1875. Jerome J. Studley.
1876–77. Henry Sayers.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1855. Jared M. Rowell.
Warren Henry.
1856. J. Haviland.
1857. Lebbeus Rowe.
1858. Isaac D. Beall.
1859. Burr Osborn.
1860. Henry Duncan.
1861. Lebbeus Rowe.
1862. Isaac D. Beall.
E. F. Hazen.
1863. Burr Osborn.
Edward K. Wilcox.
Peter P. Gardner.
1864. Ira Luke.
Burr Osborn.
1865. Horace O. Lee.
E. F. Hazen.
1866. Isaac D. Beall.
1867. Loring P. Wilcox.
1868. Ira Lake.
1869. Henry L. Bisbee.
1870. Isaac D. Beall.
1871. James Gwin.
1872. Manton E. Sawins.
1873. Horace O. Lee.
1874. H. L. Bisbee.
Robert Barton.
1875. Horace O. Lee.
Samuel Kilbourn.
1876. M. E. Sawins.
1877. Ryan Williams.

TREASURERS.

1855. Franklin C. Watkins.
1856–57. Chester C. Doty.
1858–59. Joseph Failing.
1860. S. W. Blackman.
1861. E. F. Hazen.
1862. Daniel D. Riley.
1863–64. Lucien E. Rowe.
1865. Henry Bullock.
1866–68. Clark C. Lake.
1869–71. Horace O. Lee.
1872. Franklin H. Fisher.
1873–74. Frank Thoms.
1875–77. Marion C. Hazen.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1855. Wilson McSpencer.
1856. P. Clark.
1857. Benjamin F. Ferris.
1858. James Gwin.
1859. Pelatiah Clark.
1860. Reuben P. Coddington.
1861. Benjamin Blossom.
1862. Lyman Studley.
1863. Morris Zimmerman.
1864. Pelatiah Clark.
1865. John M. Lacey.
Benjamin Blossom.
1866. Edward Stanton.
1867. Burr Osborn.
1868. Jabin Gwin.
1869. Edward Stanton.
1870. Burr Osborn.
1871. Jabin Gwin.
1872. Lucien E. Rowe.
1873. Clark C. Lake.
1874. Jesse Gates.
1875. Jabin Gwin.
1876. Jesse Gates.
1877. Jesse Gates.

SCHOOL INSPECTORS.

1855. William Trafton.
1856. Morris Zimmerman.
D. D. Riley.
1857. James S. Antisdale.
1858. Morris Zimmerman.
1859. James S. Antisdale.
1860. Hermon H. Johnson.
1861. R. C. Blackman.
1862. Seymour S. Gage.
1863. Clark C. Blackman.
1864. William E. Tomlinson.
Clark C. Lake.
1865. Clark C. Lake.
Steven J. Clark.
1866. Bruce C. Wilcox.
1867. Clark C. Lake.
1868. Bruce C. Wilcox.
1869. Bruce C. Wilcox.
Julius S. Dunks.
1870. Julius S. Dunks.
1871. Daniel D. Riley.
1872. Julius S. Dunks.
1873. Clark C. Lake.
1874. Frank Fisher.
1875. Julius S. Dunks.
1876 O. S. Bathrick.
1877. Harvey B. Smith.

SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

1875. Clark C. Lake, re-elected each year since.

DRAIN COMMISSIONERS.

1873. E. F. Hazen.
1874. George Blackwell.
1875. George Osborn.
1876. George Blackwell.
1877. No record.

The officers chosen for Sherwood township in 1878 were the following, viz.: Supervisor, Charles H. Mann; Town Clerk, Jerome J. Studley; Treasurer, Horace O. Lee; Justice of the Peace, Thomas B. Kirby; Commissioner of Highways, John Stafford; School Superintendent, Clark C. Lake; School Inspector, Asahel P. Spencer; Drain Commissioner, Robert Fraser; Constables, James Draper, Cyrus Pierce, John Studley, Herbert H. Cross.

VILLAGE OF SHERWOOD.

When the Air-Line Railway became a certainty the plan of laying out a village to be called Hazenville was discussed, and finally E. F. Hazen and Manton E. Sawin platted the village of Sherwood, on land previously owned by the former. Mixed trains began running over the road in the fall of 1870, and mail trains were put on the following summer.

Before the village was platted the only house on the south side of the railroad was that of E. F. Hazen, and on the north but two were standing,—those of Lyman Studley and St. Clair Leatherberry. Since then the place has grown so rapidly that now it contains a population of about 250. It is located on a picturesque plain, and surrounded by excellent farming country.

In the fall of 1870, Frank M. Warner built the structure now used as a hotel, and in it opened a grocery, the first store of any kind in the place. He was bought out in 1871 by Jerome J. Studley. Isaac Maltby purchased the store from Studley, and finally converted it into a hotel. In the fall of 1878 he disposed of it to the present proprietor, C. D. Leech.

Jonathan Hare erected the second store in the village,—the building now occupied by the post-office,—and the third one was built by Wm. Palmer. The two stores next north were built,—the one occupied by a drug establishment by Ezra Bostwick, of Union City, and the other by J. W. Spencer, of the same place. These are all frame buildings.

A steam grist- and saw-mill was built for J. W. French & Son, and is now in operation, owned by that firm, as is a planing-mill built and owned by Messrs. Sawin & Stafford.

The first post-office in the township was called Newstead, upon the suggestion of A. E. Tomlinson, after the famous Newstead Abbey, in England. Jared M. Rowell was postmaster for many years. The office at Sherwood village was established in the summer of 1871, and Jerome J. Studley received the appointment of first postmaster. He was succeeded by Isaac Maltby, and he by the present incumbent, Henry Sayers.

It is thought that the first resident physician in the township was Dr. Mason Spencer, who practiced here thirty-two years, and was killed by the cars in the summer of 1878. Drs. R. Fraser, L. R. Daniels, and A. P. Mitchell are at present practicing, the former having located here in 1870.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A Methodist class was organized here in 1838, consisting of six members, viz., Lyman Studley and wife, John Onderdonk and wife, and Ryan Williams and wife. A young missionary by the name of Jones held services at that time. The society increased in members to such an extent that about 1856–58 the present frame church was built. At that time the membership was between 90 and 100, while now it numbers only about 20. The present pastor is Rev. O. S. Paddock, who also has charge of a church in Athens.

CHURCH OF SHERWOOD.

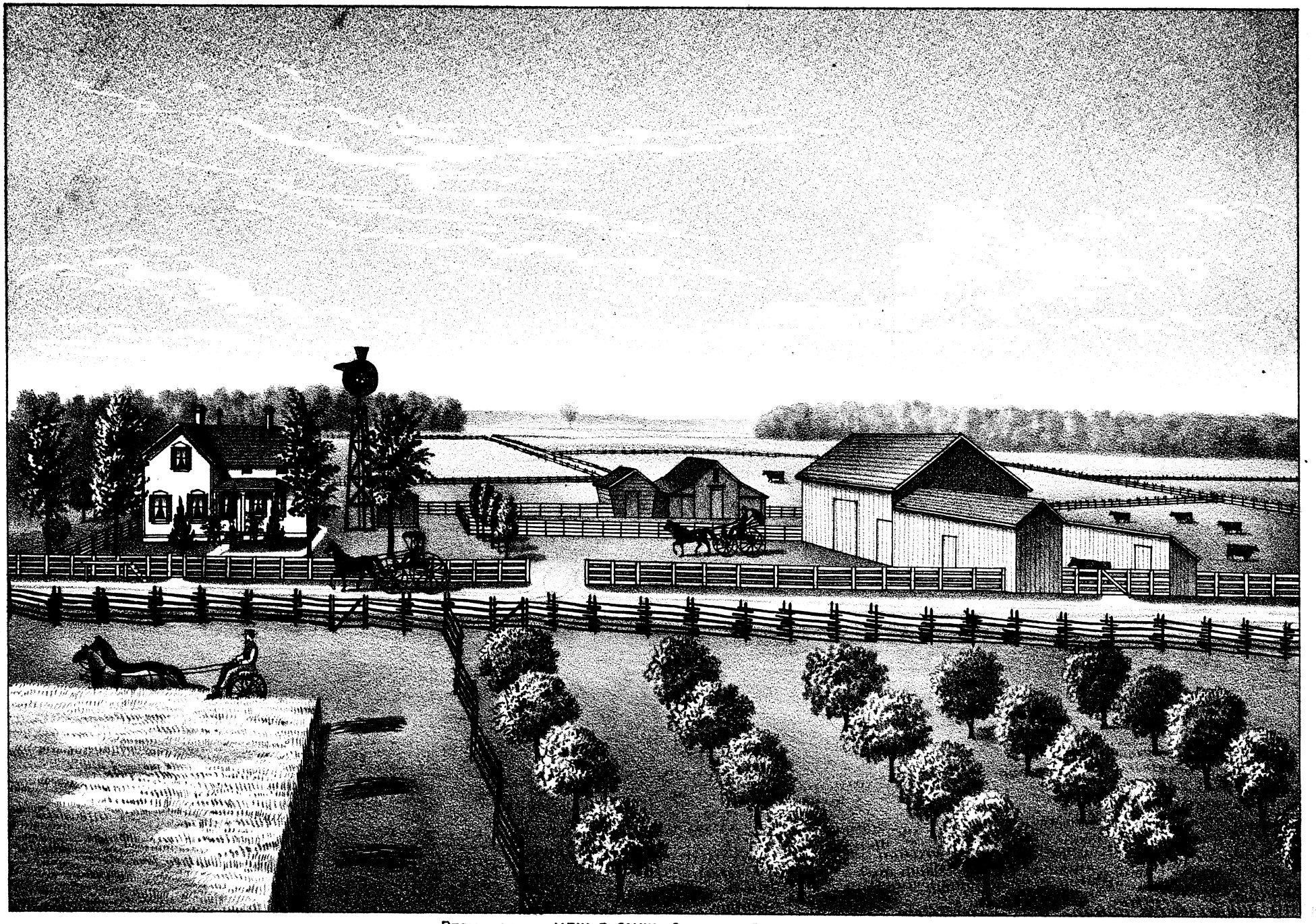
In 1877 a revolution took place in the Methodist Church, and many of its members withdrew and organized themselves into a body with the above name, under the leadership of M. V. Rork, a former Methodist minister, who had conceived ideas so liberal as not to conform to the strict rules of Methodism,—ideas which in the estimation of himself and many others were the true foundation for human happiness. So popular is Mr. Rork that his followers here number 130, and a society with the same belief has recently built and dedicated a church in Athens, costing $5000, which is the only one in the United States erected by a society of this denomination. As yet the society at Sherwood has no church, but holds its meetings in Red-Ribbon Hall.

A FREE METHODIST SOCIETY

was organized here about 1867, and has a limited number of members at present. A small frame church has been erected, and meetings are held once in two weeks. The pastor is Rev. Mr. Tompkins. The church is located on the "corners," south of the railroad.

The growth of the village of Sherwood has been remarkable, and illustrates what "might have been" had the railroad been constructed through here many years ago, as originally surveyed. As an agricultural township Sherwood ranks high, and those of her first settlers who are now living can view with pride the home of their adoption, with its broad and fertile fields and excellent improvements.

Alexander E. Tomlinson, the first settler in Sherwood, has kindly furnished us with many facts and incidents which are embodied in the foregoing history, and among others who have lent their aid in this respect are J. S. Rowell, of Union City, whose father, J. M. Rowell, was one of Sherwood's pioneers; Jerome J. Studley, Ryan Williams, Dr. R. Fraser, and others. Numerous items also have been taken from the articles published the past winter in the Coldwater *Republican*.



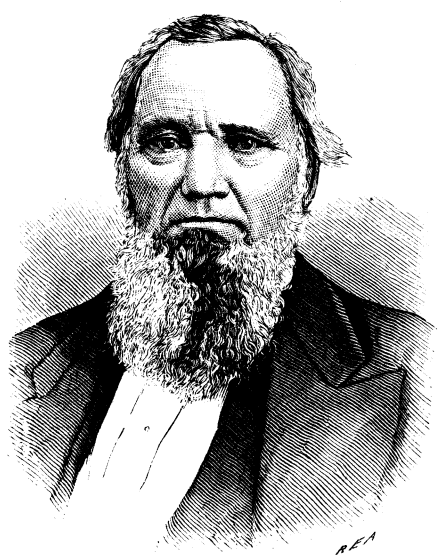
RESIDENCE OF JABIN R. GWIN, SHERWOOD, BRANCH CO., MICH.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EPHRAIM CLINE.

This gentleman was for many years prominently identified with the towns of Matteson and Sherwood, and was born in Binghamton, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1812. His early life was spent upon his father's farm, receiving only limited advantages for education. At the age of sixteen his father died, and he went to live with an uncle, with whom he remained fifteen years. In 1831 his uncle emigrated to Michigan, and settled in the town of Nottawa, St. Joseph Co. The following spring Ephraim joined his uncle, and shortly after went to work for Judge Connor, of Nottawa, with whom he remained about two years. During this time he made the acquaintance of Miss Mary Sheeks, whom he married in June, 1834. Mrs. Cline was a native of Ohio, where she was born in 1816. After their marriage they rented a farm for a limited time, and by industry and economy saved a sum sufficient to enter eighty acres of land in the town of Matteson. Upon this farm he resided six years, when he sold and purchased three hundred and twenty acres in the north part of the town, where he resided until his death, in 1874. Mr. Cline was a man of indomitable energy and perseverance, of temperate habits, and possessed of a hardy constitution and an abundance of will. He became noted for his industry and ability to perform a vast amount of hard labor. Like most self-made men, he commenced life at the bottom round of the ladder, and by his own individual efforts he achieved success in all departments, and became one of the prominent farmers and valued citizens of the county. Devoid of ostentation, he shunned political preferment, and his whole life was devoted to his farm and matters of personal concern. In his religious convictions he was a Methodist, and did much to advance religious interests. Socially, he was genial and pleasant, winning and retaining the regard of all with whom he came in contact. His house was open to all, and his hospitality was proverbial. All charitable and benevolent enterprises found in him a warm friend and supporter, and any project that had for its object the advancement of the material interests of his town or county received his hearty co-operation.

Mr. and Mrs. Cline reared a family of eight children,—five boys and three girls,—all of whom are now living, and with the exception of two sons in Montana, all are residents of this county. Oscar, the eldest of the family, was born in Nottawa, St. Joseph Co., July 12, 1836. His recollection of the pioneer times is vivid, and he is entitled to the appellation of an old settler. He remained with his father until he was twenty-four years of age, when he married Miss Samantha, daughter of Jabin Gwin, of Sherwood. They commenced life upon a new farm in Matteson, which he improved, and upon which he resided until, in 1868, he purchased the farm upon which he now resides. He is possessed of many of the prominent characteristics of his father, and like him is entitled to a foremost place among the representative men and successful farmers of Branch County.



JABIN R. GWIN.



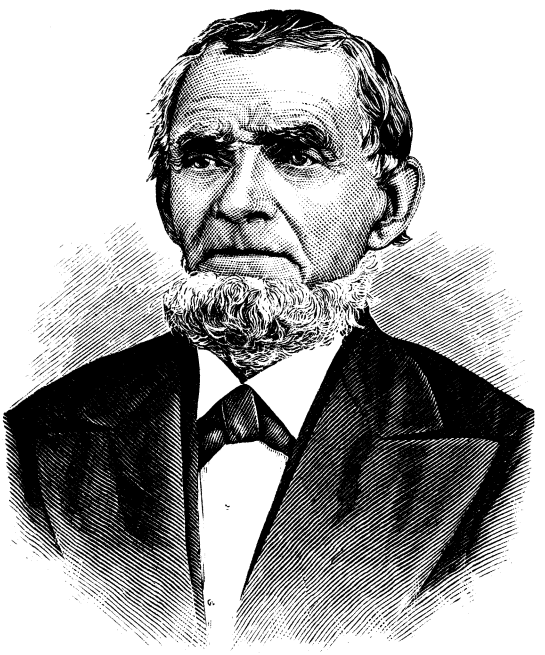
MRS. JABIN R. GWIN.

JABIN R. GWIN.

Among the successful and self-made men of Sherwood, the subject of this narrative occupies a prominent position. He was born in Green township, Richland Co., Ohio, Jan. 17, 1816. His father, Joseph Gwin, who was a farmer, had two sons, Jabin R. and Calvin W. Jabin lived at home until he was seventeen, when he commenced life for himself as a farm laborer. At the age of twenty-two he was married to Miss Lorinda Pease, of Genesee Co., N. Y., where she was born Nov. 22, 1820. In 1840 he came to Michigan and purchased a farm in Cass County. His venture proved unprofitable, and in 1849 he removed to Wisconsin. After a residence of two years he returned to Sherwood and purchased the farm now owned by Frank

Ensign. Two years subsequently he sold and purchased the farm where he now resides, which at present consists of two hundred acres. The land was entirely new, and the fine farm of to-day is the result of his own energy and industry. A view of his place we present on another page, in connection with portraits of himself and wife.

Mr. and Mrs. Gwin have been blessed with seven children, three of whom are now dead. Both have passed through the ordeal of the construction of a farm and a home from the wilderness, and are entitled to the appellation of old settlers. Mr. Gwin has never sought political preferment, nor has his name been known in official circles. He has pursued a line of life where the goal has proved a satisfaction. Among the people of Sherwood none stand higher for integrity and those ennobling qualities that make the true man. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Church and are liberal supporters of church interests.



NEWCOMB WILCOX.



MRS. NEWCOMB WILCOX.

Photos. by E. Kindmark, Coldwater.

NEWCOMB WILCOX,

one of the pioneers of Sherwood, was born in Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y., Nov. 3, 1803. He was the son of Charles and Sally (Kibbee) Wilcox, who had a family of five children. The elder Wilcox was a carpenter and joiner by occupation; but little is known of his history further than that he was an industrious man, of excellent habits, and a worthy citizen. When Newcomb was thirteen years of age his father died, and he was thrown upon his own resources. He pursued various avocations until 1825, at which time he was married to Miss Maranda Stearns. After his marriage, in company with a brother, he purchased a farm near Naples, which they carried on in connection with a sawmill until his emigration to Michigan, whither his brother Edward had removed the year previous, settling in the town of Leonidas, St. Joseph Co. In April, 1837, Mr. Wilcox left Naples with his family, which consisted of his wife and four children, in a wagon drawn by two yoke of oxen. The journey was made in thirty-one days, and was marked by many eventful incidents. Previous to his removal he had exchanged his farm in Ontario County for eighty acres of land in Sherwood, which is a portion of the farm on which he now resides. The land was entirely new, and had no improvements save the body of a log house, into which the family moved before its completion. In addition to the many hardships and privations incident to pioneer life, the family were all sick with chills and fever. To Mrs. Wilcox the situation was trying in the extreme, but, with that fortitude that was characteristic of pioneer women, she bore up bravely, and as time passed on her load was lightened. Mrs. Wilcox was born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Jan. 14, 1808. Her parents, Phineas and Mary (Cooper) Stearns, emigrated to Oneida County in 1812. Her father died in Illinois, at the advanced age of eighty-five. Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox have been blessed with a family of seven children,—five daughters and two sons. They have led exemplary lives, and have done much in advancing the best interests of society. Both are worthy members of the Baptist Church.

CALIFORNIA.

CALIFORNIA, a fractional township, is situated in the southeast corner of the county. It is designated by the United States survey as township number 8 south, of range number 5 west, and is bounded on the north and west respectively by Algansee and Kinderhook townships of Branch County, east by Hillsdale County, and south by the State of Indiana.

Its surface, which is claimed to be the highest on the line of the proposed Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad, is of a level character, yet sufficiently rolling to afford good surface drainage.

No streams of any importance cross its borders, and its area of swamps and water surface is less in extent, perhaps, than that of any other township in the county. Sections 5 and 18 each contain small lakes of about 30 and 50 acres respectively.

The soil is a sandy and gravelly loam, very productive, and for agricultural purposes compares favorably with other portions of the county.

The people are chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits. Their lands and buildings evince taste, intelligent culture, and general prosperity. It contains a total area of 13,275 acres, of which 11,625 acres are in farm lands, and in 1874 had a population of 841 inhabitants.

ITS PIONEERS.

In the latter part of the month of December, 1835, Samuel Beach, accompanied by his son William, then fourteen years of age, and James H. Lawrence, a brother-in-law of the elder Beach, started from Saline, Washtenaw Co., Mich., and traveling *via* the Chicago road arrived at Coldwater without incident.

The village of Coldwater then contained some 6 or 8 dwelling-houses, 2 stores, 2 taverns, and a few other buildings, and a rickety saw-mill down by the river. The surrounding country was a wide, desolate, almost treeless plain, which, swept by the wintry winds, and covered by drifting snows, presented to the travelers a most forbidding aspect. They could not think of stopping on the Coldwater Prairie, and after remaining overnight, started the following morning for "Waterhouse Corners." After fording the river, they purchased 200 feet of boards at the mill, which, with one half-barrel of pork, two bags of wheat flour, one bag of buckwheat flour, a few bushels of potatoes, cooking utensils, bedding, axes, rifles, etc., made a pretty good load for their horse-team and wagon. The journey to Waterhouse was accomplished by nightfall, after much labor in cutting out roads, unloading and loading again in marshy places, where their team got "stalled."

Mr. Lawrence relates that they were most cordially received by Messrs. Waterhouse and Lamson, and were feasted upon venison steak and cranberry sauce, and then, after talking of game and range, of quarter-sections, home, friends, and everybody's connections, they lay down upon the floor, sleeping the sound, refreshing sleep which always follows a day of honest toil. The next morning they were routed out early by their indefatigable leader (Samuel Beach), and after partaking of a good breakfast, bade their hospitable friends good-by and struck out for their destination, which was six miles due east. On account of swamps they were obliged to make a wide détour to avoid them, which added greatly to the distance and difficulties of the undertaking, and it was long after noon ere they reached the point they intended making their home. Just before reaching their journey's end, their team ran violently down a steep place into the marsh. The bag of buckwheat flour fell out, and, striking on the frozen ground, burst open, losing nearly one-half its contents. They could not afford time then to gather up what had run out, but continued on their way. We now quote from Mr. Lawrence:

"Mr. Beach struck a fire and began cooking our dinner, his son unharnessed and fed the team, while I took an axe and began cutting logs for our house, and I suppose I cut the first tree ever cut in this township by an actual settler. After eating we went to work to construct a shelter for the night, and we worked as only men will work when driven by that stern taskmaster, necessity, for we had only a few hours to prepare for a wintry December night. There were some three or four inches of snow on the ground and more coming, and with all our efforts we only succeeded in cutting and rolling up twelve logs, or enough to make our house three logs high on a side. We then took a few of our boards for a floor and threw the rest on the top of the logs for a shelter. There was just room enough to sit upright under them. A fire was built in one corner of the house against the logs. We then sliced up some of our pork, and were cooking it on a forked stick when we were startled by a voice from without shouting, 'Halloo, there!' Had the voice come up out of the earth, or from the skies, we could not have been more concerned, for we did not suppose that a white person was nearer than Waterhouse Corners. After recovering a little from our fright, we replied, 'Who's there?' 'Friends,' was the response. We said 'Come in.' They did so by stepping *over* our house. They proved to be Asahel Brown and Nathan Austin, who had heard of us at Coldwater, and taking our tracks, had followed us in. Of course we were glad to see them, and after a pleasant evening's visit, which commenced a life-long acquaintance, we lay down on our boards and slept soundly.

"The next morning, after breakfast, our guests left us, and Mr. Brown was fortunate enough to find and secure one

of the finest farms in the county. The second day our house was finished high enough to admit a man standing upright under the boards used as a shelter. The team had gone back to the world, and Mr. Beach and myself were left alone. Our house was at last finished. It was twelve feet square, and contained one room, which served as parlor, kitchen, sitting-, and bed-room. Our provision chest was our table, and our bedding, rolled up, served as chairs. The pork barrel stood against the outside of the house (no fear of neighbors robbing it). The potatoes had been thrown down upon the ground, and were frozen as hard as gunstones. When they were wanted for eating we would take a hatful of them, and, raking open the ashes, would heap coals of fire upon them, which softened them as effectually as heaping 'coals upon an enemy's head.'

"Soon after the completion of the small house just mentioned a larger one, some twenty feet square, was commenced, in anticipation of the arrival of Mr. Beach's family in the spring. To raise it, the neighbors six miles away were invited. They came to a man. It was not completed the first day, and the neighbors—though earnestly entreated to remain through the night, as a blinding snow-storm had commenced—determined to return to their wives and homes. They lost their course, and were forced to remain in the woods all night. They built a rousing fire, sat by it through the night, finally reaching home in safety the next morning. They returned the next week, and assisted to complete the walls of the second house.

Mr. Lawrence says that "Mr. Beach and myself put on the roof one of the coldest days of the year. The nails would stick to our mittens, would break and fly like glass, and our fingers were pounded black and blue. During all this time our flour wasted away, and at last was gone. I went six miles to borrow a loaf of bread, following section lines through swamps and marshes. We were not quite ready to go home, as we did not want to leave our work, but we could not work without bread. In this dilemma we happened to think of the buckwheat flour that ran out of the bag when it fell from the wagon three weeks previously, and we thought that possibly some of it might be good. We returned to the place and found that the snow had formed a thin crust over it. When this was taken off the flour was as nice as when it ran from our bag. This was gathered up as carefully as if it had been gold-dust. It was manna to us. This timely supply enabled us to finish up our work so that we could leave and go home. But what should we do with our household goods? There were plenty of Indians about. It is true, we had formed their acquaintance and were on very friendly terms with them, and could almost any day get a nice ham of venison for a lump of salt. But we dared not leave our treasures in their keeping.

We at last hit upon a plan: the ashes were gathered up from our hearth, a hole was dug underneath, in it was placed our treasures, the ashes were replaced and a good fire kept up for a day and night, which effectually hid our 'cache.' Then we lay down on our bed of dried grass and slept, intending to start early on the morrow. How long we slept we had no means of knowing. We had no ancient time-piece on the wall.

"'No clarion cock, with winding horn,
From his airy perch in neighboring barn
To usher in approaching morn,
For his accustomed feed of golden corn.'

But we slept by guess, and after sleeping as we thought our usual hours, we arose and started for the nearest house, which was ten miles distant in the direction we intended to travel. Taking our Indian trail, we set our faces eastward and homeward. There were a few inches of snow upon the ground, which enabled us to follow the trail without difficulty, but it took us a devious, roundabout way of some twelve miles ere we reached the house we had in view. On arriving there the inmates were still sleeping. We thought we would not disturb the family; so we kept on our way to Allen's Prairie, six miles farther. When we came *there* no one was stirring, and there were no more signs of morning than when we started from our shanty eighteen miles distant. So we kept on, and just as we stood on the heights overlooking Jonesville the morning light was breaking. We walked on to the village tavern and called for breakfast, to which we did ample justice. The victuals disappeared like frost before the morning sun. 'Twas a bitter cold morning, our walk of twenty miles had not decreased our appetite, and we had a long walk before us (for we were determined to reach home, fifty miles away, before sleeping), so we ballasted accordingly. But that poor landlord, he didn't want to feed us again, nor did he ask us to 'call again.' We left him to recover from the attack as best he could, and reached our home in Saline that night, having traveled during the day a distance of seventy miles.

"After remaining a short time in Saline we loaded up a sled-load of household furniture and started back, leaving the family to complete further arrangements for removal. We came to Allen's Prairie, on the Chicago turnpike, then southward towards our home in the woods. On the west bank of Long Lake, six miles south of Allen's Prairie, lived a family by the name of Carpenter. The family consisted of five brothers and three sisters. This was the only house on our route from Allen's. We arrived there in the evening, after having forded the outlet of the lake. The stream was about thirty feet wide, and frozen on either side. We broke the ice, and then our oxen went down and through to the other side. They were most effectually immersed, likewise our furniture. The next morning we started out to accomplish the remaining part of our journey, which was a distance of eleven miles, and over a route hitherto untraveled by teams.

"Mr. Beach and son looked out and cut a road as well as they could; but little time had they for cutting, however, for I drove the team, and kept snug up to them all day, and when nightfall came on we had, by following a crooked Indian-trail, worked our way through. But we had a sadly-demoralized load of furniture, for I had frequently driven over logs a foot or more in diameter, and the result was chairs with broken legs, and tables with legs and leaves wrenched from their fastenings. We found our 'cache' in the cabin all right. Although our journey was ended, we were not through with our troubles. An elephant was on our hands in the shape of the oxen, which had served us



J. H. LAWRENCE.



MRS. J. H. LAWRENCE.

THE LAWRENCE FAMILY.

The father and mother of J. H. Lawrence were born in Connecticut, in 1770 and 1774 respectively, and were united in marriage in 1794. Soon after they emigrated to Western New York, going all the way from Utica to Rochester by "marked" trees, traveling by team, and settling in Genesee, Livingston County. He would not have taken the whole city plot of Rochester at that time as a gift had it been offered him, for it was a perfect quagmire, and footmen had to jump from one bog to another. He was in the war of 1812, at Black Rock and the burning of Buffalo; was taken prisoner by the British, but soon released. After peace was declared he pursued the business of blacksmithing at Genesee, customers coming fifty miles to get work done. They were three times burned out, saving only the clothes on their backs, and in addition suffered all the privations and hardships of pioneer life. The Indians were warlike and troublesome; and at one time while a council was being held in the place, at which was required the presence of every white man and Indian (and it was supposed every Indian was present), there came a couple of Indian braves into the house where Mrs. Lawrence was staying, alone with two young children, and demanded whisky. She told them she had none. They said they would kill her if she did not give it, and drew their knives and started for her. Her little girl ran and hid herself. Mrs. Lawrence swung her cradle containing an infant against the cupboard in which was the whisky, and seizing a chair, backed up against it. As the Indians came up, she gave one of them a blow that felled him to the floor, which cooled the courage of the other; at the same time she called to a boy who was passing, and told him to run to the council-house and tell her husband that the Indians were killing her. The Indians begged her not to tell "Shamokaman," praised her courage, called her "good squaw," etc. The one she floored was ever after the best Indian friend she had. This incident made her respected and beloved by all the tribe, and saved the settlement much trouble.

Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence were the parents of twelve children, all of whom (save two) reached years of maturity. There were six boys and six girls. Two of the sons were ordained ministers of the gospel; one went out as an early missionary to the East Indies, and ended his life there. One of the daughters was the wife of Rev. Chas. Hall, for many years secretary of the American Tract Society, and all of their children became honored and useful members of society.

Mrs. Lawrence's parents were descendants of the Pilgrim Plymouth Flock. Mrs. Lawrence's father, Thomas Goodman, was born in Massachusetts in 1789. His consort, Roxy Upson, was born in Connecticut in 1788. They were the parents of nine children, most of whom reached mature years; the parents living to the age of fifty-eight and eighty-seven respectively. They emigrated to Michigan in an early day, while yet it was a territory and an almost unbroken wilderness, suffering all the hardships and privations of pioneer life, patiently enduring the want and toil incident to *three* removals, and *three times* commencing in the woods.

Her Grandfather Upson served five years in the Revolutionary war, and was intimate with Washington. Several anecdotes are related of him, never before published, one of which is as follows:

It was customary with Washington to go the rounds of his army every night, as far as he could, to comfort and cheer his soldiers. He says on one occasion, Washington came into his tent when the whole army was dispirited with half rations and hard fare, and said, "Boys, I hope we'll all soon see better times, and have plenty to eat." Just then a fine, fat wether stuck his head out from under a blanket, and said "B-a-a-a."

"Boys," said Washington, "I guess you are doing pretty well *now;* when you dress that fellow, remember me."

They did remember *him*, and sent up a quarter. Washington sent out the next morning and paid the owner for the sheep.

so faithfully. We had nothing for them to eat. Mr. Beach proceeded to Waterhouse Corners, and found that one of our neighbors there had cut some marsh hay during the summer. He had not drawn it in. It still lay on the marsh, some in the cock, some in the swath ; this he would sell for $5 per ton, if we would draw it. This poor stuff, that had stood the fall rains and winter snows, was finally purchased, and was the only subsistence for our animals during the remaining part of the winter.

"Early in the spring, Mr. Beach and his son returned to Saline to bring in the family, leaving me alone in my glory. There were plenty of Indians, wolves, and other wild animals, but I did not feel as if they added much to society. One morning a middle-aged Indian came along just as I was cooking my breakfast. As Indians are always hungry, I invited him to stop and take breakfast with me. I furnished him the best the house afforded. He ate like a savage, and seemed to relish all of it except the bread, which was made by stirring water and flour together and baking before the fire. When baked, it was about as tender as an oaken shingle. After eating a while, he exclaimed, in broken English, 'No good bread.' I laughed heartily at his praise of my cooking. We made a pretty good meal, however, when my Indian guest shouldered his rifle and departed. He returned an hour or so later with the carcasses of two deer, of which he gave me a nice ham."

Mr. Lawrence then relates of a terrible night passed alone in his cabin, when the wolves by scores howled about him till daybreak. After an absence of two weeks Mr. Beach, with his family, returned. A change came over the scene, for a dozen Beach sprouts had sprung up around the parent stem, and the wild woods were made to echo with their shouts and laughter.

"When the spring opened, the 'land-lookers' came flocking in by scores, as ours was the only house within a radius of six miles, and our latch-string was always out. We had 'em pretty bad. We kept eight, ten, and occasionally as many as fifteen persons overnight, in addition to the large family.

"Ira Purdy was the next settler, and the first one to build after us. He came early in the spring of 1836, and built a small log house on section 3, 16 by 18 feet. He, too had to go into the hotel business, and declares that some nights he kept as many as forty people. Mr. Purdy is still with us, and his experiences of pioneer life are well worth relating. The same spring we went to Quincy, ten miles north of us, to 'tend town-meeting,' when Mr. Beach was elected a justice of the peace. Our route lay through an unbroken wilderness, and our only guide was sections' lines, which were followed through swamps and marsh, brush and brakes ; not a house to be seen the whole distance.

"Soon the welcome settlers began to come in all around us. Of course we had all kinds of inhabitants. The good and the bad were gathered in, and many saw pretty hard times for a few seasons. We paid 18 shillings per bushel for oats; pork was 25 cents per pound ; potatoes $1 per bushel, and flour could only be obtained by going long distances to mill, and then paying very high prices."

Ira Purdy, a native of St. Andrew's, Canada, but who had resided in Seneca Co., Ohio, since 1818, came from the latter place in the fall of 1835, and settled first on Allen Prairie, May 10, 1836. He became a resident of that part of Quincy township now known as California. Stillman Ellwell came with him, and settled upon section 10. A few days later Azam and Horace Purdy, brothers of Ira, came in from Ohio. Azam located upon section 23, while Horace became one of the first settlers in Algansee township.

Mr. Ira Purdy was the one man in the settlement who was depended upon by his neighbors to do the milling, as he had a good team of horses, and knew how to drive and care for them. During the year 1837 a great scarcity of breadstuffs existed among the settlers in Southern Michigan. Thousands of families had come in from the States of New York and Ohio. Those who had settled years previously had already disposed of their stock on hand, and none could be obtained unless by traveling a long distance into Northern Indiana. Mr. Purdy's experiences and difficulties on one of these trips is well worth relating, and is as follows:

In June, 1837, Mr. Purdy had completed his arrangements, and was just on the point of driving off in search of flour for his starving neighbors, when he was approached by one John Perrin, a settler of Camden township, who said, "Mr. Purdy, if you have anything in your house in the shape of food, for God's sake and my suffering family let me have it; my family are starving! We have not eaten a mouthful of food, except what greens I have gathered from the woods, in three weeks, and we are sick and starving to death" (his family consisted of a wife and two children). Mr. Purdy had a bushel of wheat on his wagon, with which he intended to feed his team while on his journey. He said, "Take this wheat and save your family." The poor man took it on his back, weak as he was, and carried it seven miles to his home, where it was boiled, and fed his starving wife and little ones.

Mr. Purdy then proceeded on his way in quest of wheat or flour. He went to English Prairie, to Pretty Prairie, to Ox-Bow, Lima, and to White Pigeon, but not a kernel of grain could he procure at either, except a peck of oats at the latter place, for which he paid $2. From White Pigeon he proceeded on to Three Rivers, thence to Schoolcraft, to Mottville, to Bristol, Ind., and Elkhart; but nothing could be obtained for love or money until he reached Mishawaka, Ind., where he found a mill with a small supply of wheat on hand. Says Mr. Purdy, "I asked the miller if he had any flour to sell. He replied, 'I guess so; how much do you want?' I answered, 'A ton.' 'I don't know as we have wheat enough to make it; I'll see.' He looked in his bins, and then said, 'I guess we have enough, and you can have it.' This was Saturday noon. I asked when he would have it ready for me. He answered, 'I don't think we can get it out to-day.' 'I wish you would, for my neighbors are starving.' 'I'll do the best I can,' replied the miller. He then started another run of stone. Soon after the 'boss' of the mill came in, to whom the case was stated. He said, 'We can't get it out before Monday morning. We don't grind Sundays; it's agin my principles.' Then, turning on his heel, he walked off, and, while wrapped up in his self-righteousness, was willing to leave a whole neighborhood to suffer with hunger rather than to help them. The miller then said, 'Feed your team and bring your

bags. I'll grind this wheat before sleeping; will weigh it, set it there by the back door, and you can drive around in the morning as early as you choose. I'll be there, will throw it in your wagon, take the pay, and we'll let the old boss whistle about the Sunday business.'

"I was at the mill-door before daylight next morning, took on 2000 pounds of flour, for which I paid $100, and then started homeward rejoicing. I met a man the same day, who was also hunting for flour. He offered me $8 per cwt. for my load. I told him, 'No; money can't buy it.' That night I stopped at the hotel in Mottville. The landlord had a flaming sign out, but his barn was empty. Not a pound of hay nor a peck of grain had he, with which to feed a team. I told him I thought it was a pretty poor show. 'I know it,' says he; 'but can't help it. I can't get it.' I had seen a man mowing and putting up some hay, back on the other side of the river. Taking my halter, I walked over, and asked him if he could sell me a shilling's worth of hay. He said, 'Yes; lay down your halter, and I will give you all you can carry.' He was an honest Dutchman. When he had filled my halter with all that I thought I could carry I cried out enough, but he kept filling up and pressing it down, saying, 'Py gracious! if you cannot carry him, I will help you. Put him on your wagon,—you will need him.' Next morning the landlord charged me one dollar for the use of his empty barn, a dollar for supper and breakfast, and 25 cents for lodging. This was a fair sample of the hotel accommodations received all along my route. When I reached home, after an absence of ten days, the neighbors came down upon me from far and near, some a distance of ten miles away. To each family I dealt out about forty pounds of flour."

This timely arrival no doubt saved many in the settlement from the verge of starvation. They were driven to the direst straits to procure a few of the very necessaries of life. Some even dug up and ate the potatoes they had planted, while others cut down the timber, burned it to ashes, from which "black salts" were made, and carried to Coldwater and Jonesville, and sold for a pittance in cash, or a few pounds of flour. Many stout hearts grew faint at the prospect before them, not knowing where food was coming from to carry them, their wives, and little children through until their first harvest. In many instances, before the wheat was ripe it was cut, dried, shelled by hand, boiled, and eaten to sustain life.

The spring and early summer of 1837 will always be remembered by those who were here at that period; yet, when the trying ordeal was passed, amid an abundant harvest which followed, their trials and privations were unheeded, and ever after those who were industrious, and who practiced habits of economy, have had a sufficiency.

During the spring and summer of 1836 the settlement was still further increased in numbers by the arrival of Ira Cass, George Monlux, Israel R. Hall, Alexander Odren, Theodore G. Holden, John W. Harris, William Thompson; and early in 1837 by Joseph W. Lawrence, a soldier of 1812, his son Joseph W., Jr., Jonathan Hall, and Jacob B. Broom. Which list, together with those previously mentioned, comprised all the resident tax-payers in township 8 south, range 5 west, in the fall of 1837.

Ira Cass, a veteran of the war of 1812, and who had also served in the United States army as fife-major, was a native of Vermont. In May, 1836, accompanied by his brother-in-law, George Monlux, and a family composed of his sons Lewis, Ezra, Ira, Jr., Martin, and six daughters, he started from Muskingum Co., O., and arrived here during the same month. Their journey of some three hundred miles abounded in many difficulties. It is related that during the latter part of it they became involved in the almost bottomless morasses of the famous Black Swamp, where they were three days in gaining a distance of three miles. Mr. Monlux was a Virginian, and became the first supervisor of the township. Ira Cass was a character in the settlement, and perhaps no historical reminiscence of the pioneers would be considered complete that did not allude to him and his characteristics. He was the father of 16 children, a majority of whom are still living. He claims to be a relative of the Hon. Lewis Cass, and asserted that he might have been "one of his pups" if he would, but he chose to strike out and depend upon his own resources for a living, and many were the expedients resorted to by him to gain an honest livelihood for his numerous family. He was frank and generous to a fault, patriotic in the fullest sense of the word, and many a tale of frontier life and border warfare did he unfold to his neighbors during leisure hours. And the hardships and privations he had there endured most admirably fitted him for pioneer life in his Michigan home. He was very fond of tobacco, —an inveterate chewer. To use his own words, he had a "remarkable swallow." A threepenny paper scarcely sufficed to make two good chews. It was his habit to preserve his "sojers," by laying them upon a stump, log, rail fence, or wherever he chanced to be, when he disgorged in favor of a fresh one. It is related that a hunter was out in the woods one day in quest of game, and discovered away off at a long distance what he supposed was a wild turkey sitting on a log. After cautiously approaching to within gun-shot range he fired, and the object fell to the ground; but what was his chagrin and disappointment, on walking up, to find that instead of shooting a turkey he had only brought down one of Uncle Cass' big quids.

In the latter years of his life he became a convert to Christianity; was very zealous, and appeared anxious to make the very best use of the time left him. He was chosen class-leader, and one evening, while in the midst of an earnest exhortation, entreating his hearers to come forth and join the army of the Lord, he whipped out of his pocket a plug of tobacco, and cramming nearly one-half of it into his capacious mouth, exclaimed, "And yit there's room." This expression, coupled with the application, banished all seriousness during the remaining part of that session.

Alexander Odren, who settled upon section 1 in the early part of the year 1836, was born in Detroit in 1791, and without doubt is now the oldest native living in the State of Michigan. His life has been an eventful one, and his recollections are worthy of some space in these pages.

He remembers when the city of Detroit was a town of about 80 rods square, being bounded by the fort and river, the whole inclosed by a stockade, except along the river

front. Every third post of the stockade was loop-holed, through which the garrison could fire at an approaching foe. At sunset the guards with fife and drum would gather up the Indians, and send them outside the fortifications to their camp at Springwells. Tecumseh with his braves was encamped near the city, and at one time was joined by thousands of the *Sauks* and *Foxes*, who came down the river in their birch-bark canoes, under the leadership of Dickinson. Mr. Odren describes Tecumseh as having been a tall and very ugly-looking Indian. When Mr. Odren was a young man he went to Malden to learn the baker's trade. While there he knew that human fiend, Simon Girty. One evening young Odren, in company with a number of other young men, went out from Malden to attend a social party. On their return they were set upon by a British press-gang, who captured five of them, including Odren. They were taken on board the British man-of-war "The Queen Charlotte." Two of the young men, who were native Canadians, were released, but Odren and the other two young Americans were impressed into the British service. His employer came on board, and offered to furnish another man if they would release Odren, but the officer in command would not part with him, and he was kept in the enemy's service more than a year, at the expiration of which time he was captured by Commodore Perry, at the battle of Lake Erie. Previous to and during this sanguinary conflict he was the second in command of a 24-pound gun. When the battle commenced the gun was manned by nine men; at its close Odren and one other man were the only survivors, and the other man had an arm shattered. He describes this as having been a most desperate engagement. Perry's force was largely composed of deserters from Barclay's command at Niagara, and they fought with the greatest desperation, knowing well that if captured by the British their lives would pay the penalty. Mr. Odren helped rig Perry's disabled fleet at Put-in-Bay, after which, with other prisoners, he was taken to Chillicothe, O.

One day he was permitted to leave camp for four hours, when he started out to find Capt. Dryson, who was from Detroit, and had known him while a boy. The object of his search eluded him for some time, but finally he met the captain and accosted him. The officer did not recognize him until he was reminded of the many times he had made Odren fight battles with the other boys. When his identity had been established, the captain accompanied him to the quarters of Gen. McCarty, the officer in command of the post. Odren then made affidavit as to his nationality, when he was released, and immediately enlisted in the Second Rifle Regiment, and did what he could to repay the enemy for obliging him to fight against his countrymen. He did not, however, see much more active service, as the war was nearly ended. He remained in the army, doing garrison duty for several months after the close of the war, and was then discharged. When the war of the Rebellion broke out, Mr. Odren, then seventy years of age, offered his services to help defend the Union, but was not accepted. To the recruiting-officer who refused him he said that he could stay in garrison and handle a musket as well as any man. He had four sons in the Union army, one of whom gave up his life in defense of his country's flag. Another was in the company which captured Jeff. Davis in petticoats. A grandson, in charge of a wagon-train, was with Custer at the time of the massacre. Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Odren were married in 1815. Mrs. Odren is eighty-two years of age, the mother of thirteen children, ten of whom are living.

Hiram Ellis, with his sons, Willard T. and Harley H., came from Livingston Co., N. Y., and settled upon section 15 in 1844. The father and sons have been prominent men in the township.

Henry Kelso, the present supervisor, came from Livingston Co., N. Y., and settled first in Clinton, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1833. In November, 1835, he became a resident of Girard township. The following spring he removed to section 36, Union township, where he remained fifteen years, since which time he has been a citizen of California.

James Craig—a Girard pioneer—settled here at an early day, and built the first framed house, on section 15, in 1839. J. H. Lawrence erected the second framed house, 1845. The first brick house was built by Ira A. Adams, in 1873. Mr. Adams has resided in California thirty-eight years. Sereno Gillett is also one of the earliest pioneers of the township, having been a resident since 1837. He was very poor when he came, worked day and night, and on Sundays he would chop down trees for his cattle to browse upon.

The first marriage in the settlement was that of Abraham Ackerson and Katy, his adopted sister. The first birth, a son of Ira Cass, now a stalwart blacksmith. The wife of Israel R. Hall was the first to depart this life in the town.

The residents in 1847 were as follows:

Section 1.—Alexander Odren, Ridgway Craft, Benjamin George, Sereno Gillett, Jonah Gillett, John Odren, Theo. G. Holden, William Weston, William P. Holden.

Section 2—Ira Cass, Samuel Doyle, Henry Doyle, Julius Luse, Joshua Pridgeon, James Wade.

Section 3.—Ira Purdy.

Section 4.—Israel R. Hall, Samuel Beach, William Dunlap, George Monlux, William Talmadge, John Doyle, Henry Doyle, Jr., Adolphus Wells, Abel Parker.

Section 5.—David Gibson.

Section 6.—Isaac Bailey, Thomas Bailey, Isaac Bailey, Jr., Benjamin George, David Graham.

Section 7.—Lyra Moltroup, Thomas Palmateer, G. D. Avery.

Section 8.—Stephen M. Talmadge, James Gabb, Gilbert Gordinier.

Section 9.—W. H. Lathrop, O. N. Chapin, J. H. Hall, Hart. Hazen.

Section 10.—J. W. Lawrence, J. W. Lawrence, Jr., James H. Lawrence, Lucian B. Hall, John V. Burt, Cephas B. Dresser, Nathan Austin.

Section 11.—Chauncey Miles, Joseph Reynolds, T. H. Reynolds, Joseph F. Reynolds, Daniel Diamond, Lewis Cass.

Section 12.—Henry Trumbull, Isaac N. Miner, John M. Miner, Charles Reynolds, Azam Purdy, William G. Thompson, Ebenezer Adams.

Section 13.—Chauncey Reynolds.

Section 14.—Ramsdell, Bradley & Goodman.

Section 15.—Hiram Ellis, James Craig.

Section 16.—Norman Melendy, Talcott Merwin, John Paul, David Paul, John W. Harris.

Section 17.—Edward Shay.

Section 18.—Andrew J. Critchfield, Delos Greenfield, Richard E. Palmateer, Martin Tillottson, Gilman Withington, Lucas Withington, Abram Palmateer.

Section 19.—Zebina Broughton.

Section 22.—Thomas Hall, J. M. Hall.

Section 23.—Charles W. Lawrence.

Section 24.—Robert Merrill.

Others here were William Palmateer, James Kirkpatrick, George Hall, Cephas W. Beach, and George Bryant.

CIVIL HISTORY.

California, the last township organized in the county, until June 29, 1832, formed part of *Green* township, which then included the whole of Branch County. It then became a part of Coldwater township, remaining as such until March 23, 1836, when it was set off with the present towns of Quincy and Algansee, as Quincy township. April 2, 1838, it became a part of Algansee, and continued under that name until March 25, 1846, when, by an act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, it began a separate existence as California township.

The act reads as follows: "All that part of the county of Branch designated by the United States survey as township No. 8 south, of range No. 5 west, be, and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of 'California,' and the first township-meeting shall be held at the school-house in school district No. 3, in said township."

Proceedings of First Township-Meeting.—At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of California, held at the school-house in school-district No. 3, in said town, on the 4th of May, 1846, Samuel Beach was elected Moderator; Isaac N. Miner, Talcott Merwin, Lyra Moltroup, Joseph W. Lawrence, Sr., Inspector of Election; and Cephas B. Dresser, Clerk.

The people then proceeded to the election of township officers, by ballot, which resulted as follows: George Monlux, Supervisor; William Beach, Township Clerk; Ira Purdy, Treasurer; Samuel Beach, George D. Avery, James M. Hall, Robert Merrill, Justices of the Peace; James Craig, Talcott Merwin, Assessors of the Poor; Isaac N. Miner, Talcott Merwin, Thomas H. Reynolds, Highway Commissioners; Chauncey Miles, Cephas B. Dresser, School Inspectors; Alexander Odren, Jr., Andrew J. Critchfield, John C. Reynolds, Constables. Overseers of Highways: District 2, Isaac Purdy; district 3, Hart Hazen; district 4, Thomas H. Reynolds; district 11, Sereno Gillett; district 12, Ebenezer Adams; district 17, James Hall; district 21, John C. Reynolds; district 20, Samuel Beach.

At this time 60 votes were cast for the candidates for the office of supervisor, of which George Monlux received 29; Israel R. Hall, 18; and Hiram Ellis, 13.

It was *resolved*, "That no licenses be granted for the sale of intoxicating liquors for the ensuing year;" also, "That we will pay five dollars bounty for every full-grown wolf or bear caught and killed in this town."

Jurors, 1846.—Hiram Ellis, David Graham, Grand; Hart Hazen, Lyra Moltroup, Petit.

At the gubernatorial election, held Nov. 2, 1847, James M. Edmonds received 26 votes; Epaphroditus Ransom, 21; and Chester Gurney, 3 votes.

In 1856, Kinsley S. Bingham received for the office of governor, 64 votes; Alpheus Felch, for the same office, 51 votes.

The gubernatorial candidates for 1860 received the following number of votes: Austin Blair, 87; John S. Barry, 66.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

	Supervisors.	Town Clerks.	Treasurers.
1846.	George Monlux.	William Beach.	Ira Purdy.
1847.	" "	Joseph H. Hall.	" "
1848.	David Paul.	" "	" "
1849.	George Monlux.	Hiram Ellis.	Joseph H. Hall.
1850.	" "	" "	" "
1851.	" "	Wm. D. Merwin.	" "
1852.	David Paul.	Hiram Ellis.	" "
1853.	" "	Joseph H. Hall.	Ira Purdy.
1854.	George Monlux.	W. H. Lathrop.	" "
1855.	David Paul.	" "	" "
1856.	" "	Henry Kelso.	James Paul.
1857.	" "	H. N. Lawrence.	John Hiscock.
1858.	Henry Kelso.	Henry C. Wells.	James Paul.
1859.	David Paul.	" "	" "
1860.	Harley H. Ellis.	H. N. Lawrence.	Ira Purdy.
1861.	" "	" "	" "
1862.	" "	David Paul.	" "
1863.	Henry Kelso.	Willard T. Ellis.	Wm. Carithers.
1864.	Willard T. Ellis.	Calvin I. Merwin.	" "
1865.	" "	James N. Averill.	" "
1866.	David Paul.	" "	Robert M. Cairns.
1867.	John Paul.	" "	" "
1868.	" "	" "	" "
1869.	Daniel A. Douglass.	" "	" "
1870.	" "	" "	Peter D. Gibson.
1871.	John Paul, Jr.	" "	" "
1872.	Henry Kelso.	" "	William L. Monlux.
1873.	" "	Edward P. Wallace.	" "
1874.	Edward P. Wallace.	M. D. Colvin.	A. W. Bates.
1875.	James N. Averill.	John Paul, Jr.	Robert M. Cairns.
1876.	" "	" "	" "
1877.	" "	" "	" "
1878.	Henry Kelso.	Howard W. Miller.	Stan. S. Lothridge.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1846. Samuel Beach.
George D. Avery.
James M. Hall.
Robert Merrill.
1847. George D. Avery.
1848. Hart Hazen.
Benjamin George.
1849. James M. Hall.
1850. Charles W. Lawrence.
1851. Benjamin George.
Walter H. Lathrop.
1852. Isaac N. Miner.
1853. James M. Hall.
1854. Hart Hazen.
Lester Broughton.
1855. Henry Havens.
1856. Israel R. Hall.
Lyra Moltroup.
1857. James M. Hall.
1858. Hiram Ellis.
1859. James Paul.
1860. Jacob G. Moltroup.
1861. David Paul.
William Bates.
1862. Henry N. Lawrence.
1862. John Hiscock.
1863. James Paul.
Peter G. Decker.
1864. James Paul.
Hiram Ellis.
1865. David Paul.
1866. Samuel Hamer.
Edward E. Gibson.
1867. David Paul.
1868. William Bates.
1869. George L. Gray.
James Paul.
1870. Joseph W. Lawrence.
1871. David Paul.
Hiram Thompson.
1872. James Paul.
Charles G. Seeley.
1873. Charles Raymond.
1874. William Stockdale.
1875. David Paul.
1876. A. C. Stokes.
1877. Charles Raymond.
1878. Robert M. Cairns.
Charles G. Seeley.

COMMISSIONERS OF HIGHWAYS.

1846. Isaac M. Miner.
Talcott Merwin.
Thomas Reynolds.
1847. John V. Burt.
Thomas H. Reynolds.
David Gibson.
1848. Lester Broughton.
1849. Thomas H. Reynolds.
1850. Nathan Austin.
1851. Stephen Talmadge.
1852. Charles W. Lawrence.
1853. William G. Thompson.
1854. Stephen M. Talmadge.
1855. Norman Melendy.
1856. Thomas Hall.
1857. Charles W. Lawrence.
1858. Thomas H. Reynolds.
1859. Willard T. Ellis.
Hiram Thompson.
1860. Gilman Withington.
1861. Orrin Whitten.
1862. Joseph W. Lawrence.
1863. Thomas H. Reynolds.
1864. Gilbert Gordinier.
1865. Joseph W. Lawrence.
1866. Orrin Whitten.
1867. Hugh McMurray.
1868. Jeremiah Depue.
1869. Orrin Whitten.
Joseph W. Lawence.
1870. Hugh McMurray.
1871. Joseph W. Lawrence.
1872. Orrin Whitten.
1873. Archibald Bates.
1874. R. E. Comstock.
1875. J. H. Lawrence.
1876. Alexander Vance.
1877. E. B. Forbes.
1878. Robert M. Cairns.

STATISTICAL—1837–1874.

The resident land-owners of California township in 1837, their location by sections, number of acres owned, and the number and kind of live stock possessed by each at that date is shown by the following list:

Samuel Beach, section 4, 160 acres, 3 cows, 6 oxen, 2 horses.
Israel R. Hall, sections 3, 4, and 9, 430 acres, 3 cows, 3 oxen, 2 horses.
Ira Purdy, section 3, 80 acres, 2 cows, 2 horses.
Azam Purdy, section 23, 80 acres, 1 cow, 2 horses.
Ira Cass, sections 2 and 3, 80 acres, 1 horse.
George Monlux, section 4, 80 acres, 2 cows, 2 oxen.
Alexander Odren, section 1, 160 acres, 1 cow.
Theodore G. Holden, sections 1, 2, and 12, 640 acres, 2 cows, 2 oxen.
John W. Harris, section 1, 40 acres, 1 cow.
William Thompson, section 12, 40 acres.
Stillman Elwell, section 10, 160 acres, 1 cow, 2 oxen, 3 horses.
Joseph W. Lawrence, Sr., sections 5 and 34, 240 acres.
Jacob B. Brown, section 6, 80 acres.
Jonathan Hall, section 6, 80 acres, 1 cow, 2 oxen.

In addition to those before mentioned, the following appeared upon the rolls in 1838:

Fowler Quimby, section 1, 40 acres, 1 cow.
Ridgeway Craft, section 1, 40 acres, 3 cows.
Justus Leuse, section 12, 40 acres, 1 cow, 2 oxen.
Joseph F. Reynolds, section 11, 40 acres, 2 cows, 2 oxen.
John Vincent, section 11, 40 acres, 1 cow, 2 oxen.
Gilbert Gordinier, section 8, 40 acres, 2 cows, 2 oxen.
James H. Lawrence, section 10, 80 acres, 2 oxen.
J. W. Lawrence, Jr., section 5, 80 acres, 1 cow.
James Craig, sections 15 and 21, 404 acres.
Rev. George Bryant, section 16; no taxes levied.
Asel Whitney, section 6, 160 acres, 1 cow, 2 oxen.
Isaac Withey, section 6, 70 acres, 1 cow, 2 oxen.

1874.

Population	841
Total area (acres)	13,275
Acres in farm lands	11,625
" improved	6,080
Farmers	149
Acres of wheat growing, June, 1874	1,842
" harvested, 1873	1,567
" corn harvested, 1873	1,104
Bushels wheat harvested, 1873	32,036
" corn harvested, 1873	38,624
" other grain harvested, 1873	10,430
" potatoes harvested, 1873	5,358
Tons hay harvested, 1873	1,024
Pounds wool sheared, 1873	6,892
" pork marketed, 1873	101,381
Pounds butter made, 1873	32,568
" fruit dried for market, 1873	15,637
Barrels cider made, 1873	361
Pounds maple-sugar made, 1873	1,300
Horses one year old and upward, 1874	317
Mules	2
Work oxen	14
Milch cows	371
Cattle other than oxen and milch cows	344
Swine over six months old	538
Sheep over six months old	1,843
" sheared, 1873	1,723

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

The Fort Wayne, Jackson and Saginaw Railroad enters the township from the south, and running in a northeasterly direction, intersecting in its course sections 22, 23, 14, and 13, it leaves the town south of the centre on the east border. State Line, a station on the route, is situated partly in California township, and partly in the State of Indiana.

The road-bed of the proposed Mansfield, Coldwater and Lake Michigan Railroad enters the township south of the centre, on the east border. Its course is northwesterly, and intersects sections 13, 12, 11, 10, 3, and 4, leaving the town west of the centre, on the north border. California village is a station. The work was performed in 1872. The people of California subscribed very liberally to aid in its construction, paying in an amount of about $10,000, of which Willard T. Ellis paid $1500, besides granting the right of way across his lands and four acres of land for depot purposes.

VILLAGES.

California, a small village of about 100 inhabitants, is situated north of the central part of the township. It is ten miles due south of Quincy village, and three miles distant from State Line, its nearest railroad station. It contains one church edifice (Presbyterian), two stores of general merchandise, one drug-store, steam saw-mill, district school-house, post-office, which receives mail tri-weekly, and blacksmith-shop. The first settlers in the township settled on and near its site. The first land plowed in the township was upon the extreme southwest corner of section 3, where Samuel Beach and James H. Lawrence cultivated and raised one-half acre of potatoes in the summer of 1836. Mr. Beach traveled fifty miles and paid $1 per bushel for the potatoes he planted. Originally, the land in its vicinity consisted of oak openings, which was generally the case throughout the township.

Joseph Hall sold the first goods here in 1846. J. W. Lawrence, Sr., was the first blacksmith, and W. H. Lathrop and a Mr. Morgan were the first carpenters. Edward and Thomas Morrow erected the first saw-mill (steam) in 1867. Cephas B. Dresser was the earliest law practitioner. Dr. Isaac N. Miner was the first resident physician in the township. The present ones are Drs. Ayres and Mitchell, who are both located in the village.

SCHOOLS.

In the winter of 1838–39, Miss Sarah Beach, the daughter of Samuel Beach, taught the first school. The room occupied was one part of Ira Purdy's double log house. This house is described as having been "cobbed off" with a shake roof, chinked and plastered with mud in the rudest

style of the olden time. The writing-desks were made by boring holes into the logs,—composing the side walls of the building,—in which were driven projecting pins of wood, slanting downwards. Upon these pins was laid a slab or puncheon of wood, split and hewn from a forest-tree. The seats and floors were constructed in the same rude manner. During the following summer a log school-house was built, which for many years stood near the site of the present school-house in California village.

At the first meeting of the inspectors of schools, which was held at the town clerk's office, May 23, 1846, certificates to teach primary schools were granted Dolly R. Weeks and Rosalia Moltroup.

From an annual report made in 1847 the following statistics are taken: Number of school districts in the township, 5; children of school age residing in the township, 186; children attending school during the year, 186. Male teachers employed, 3; female, 4. Average wages per month paid male teachers, $12.50; female, $4.50. Total amount of money received from the township treasurer, $44.33; total amount raised by tax in the township for school purposes, $97.63.

At the annual township-meeting in 1848 it was resolved "that we raise 37½ cents for each scholar under the age of four years, or over the age of eighteen, for the ensuing year."

School statistics, 1877.*—Whole districts, 4; parts of districts, 2; school-houses, 6; frame school-houses, 6; seating capacity of school-houses, 270; value of school property, $2400. Children of school age residing in the township, 282; children attending school during the year, 291. Male teachers employed during the year, 4; female, 7. Months taught by male teachers, 14; by female, 25. Paid male teachers, $423.75; female, $505.95.

Receipts.—Money on hand, Sept. 4, 1876, $153.20; two-mill tax, $209.09; primary-school fund, $135.74; tuition of non-resident scholars, $7; district taxes, for all other purposes, $894.95; from all other sources, $121.14.

Expenditures.—Teachers' wages, $929.70; repairs, $8.25; bonded indebtedness, $226; other purposes, $351.86. On hand Sept. 3, 1877, $95.98.

SOCIETIES.

Lodges of the Masonic and Odd-Fellow fraternities exist in the township, and both are of recent organization, but we have no data concerning them, though the secretaries were respectfully requested to furnish the same.

CALIFORNIA CORNET BAND.

This band was organized June 23, 1877, and comprises the following-named members: W. A. Depue, Leader; E. J. Lawrence, S. K. Logan, John Kelso, David Spear, W. G. Clark, D. Bascomb, W. Judson, Ed. Playford, Earl Durfur, Alvah Ayres, John Carnes, and B. Shirts. Their instruments are owned by themselves, and cost $200. They have also expended $50 for music, $70 for music lessons, and $100 for a band-wagon.

* The latest completed.

CHURCHES.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The society composing this church was organized by Rev. Ozias Littlefield, in the school-house at Hall's Corners, April 11, 1840. The original members were 11 in number, as follows: Joseph W. Lawrence, Sr., Sybil Lawrence, Thomas Pratt, Alma Pratt, Joseph W. Lawrence, Jr., Susan N. Lawrence, Ezra S. E. Brainard, Sabrina Brainard, Walter H. Lathorp, Emeline Lathorp, and Mrs. Lucy Robbins. At the first meeting, Thomas Pratt, Joseph W. Lawrence, Jr., and Walter H. Lathrop were elected ruling elders.

Mr. Littlefield, the first pastor, supplied the pulpit until January, 1843. He was succeeded by Mr. Page, who remained but a few months. Rev. Louis Mills also came in 1843, and was succeeded by O. N. Chapin, November, 1844. Other pastors were as follows: Daniel Jones, April, 1849; George Brown, March, 1856; A. T. Reese, February, 1859; Charles S. Adams, January, 1862; Alanson Scofield, April, 1864; E. F. Tanner, June, 1873; J. F. Donaldson, January, 1877; and W. F. Mathews, the last pastor, April 1, 1877. The pulpit is now supplied by Rev. Joseph A. Ranney, of Kalamazoo.

Present membership, 42. No of pupils in Sabbath-school classes, 40. Willard T. Ellis, Sunday-school superintendent. Their church edifice was commenced in 1869, completed and dedicated in 1871. It has sittings for about 300 people, and cost $2600. Mr. W. T. Ellis contributed the site.

CHURCH OF THE UNITED BRETHREN.

The society composing this church was organized in June, 1868, with a membership of eight, of whom Thomas Copeland was appointed leader. Their first pastor was Rev. J. K. Swihart. He has been succeeded by Revs. R. T. Martin, J. Waldorf, I. Johnson, R. T. Martin, again, S. Redman, G. W. Hill, J. P. Kester, and J. Waldorf. Present membership, 49. Pupils in Sabbath-school classes, 45. A. C. Stokes Sunday-school superintendent.

A church edifice was erected in 1873, at a cost of $1200, and has sittings for 200 people. It is 32 by 42, ground plan, and of that peculiar style of architecture denominated a "stick house."

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This society was organized June 16, 1865, by Rev. Samuel Wallace, of Piqua, O., under the care of Sidney Presbytery.

The session was composed of Elders William C. Thompson and Alexander Gillis, together with Rev. S. Wallace, as moderator, and William A. Hutchison, clerk. The following-named persons were then received on certificate: William C. Thompson and wife, Alexander Thompson, Mary E. Thompson, Thomas Hall and wife, Margaret A. Hall, Martha L. Hall, John S. Patterson and wife, Robert Stewart, William Stewart and wife, William Stewart, Jr., Oscar Jameson and wife, and Alexander Vance and wife. At an adjourned session, held June 19, 1865, the following persons were received on examination: Alexander Douglass,

G. A. Duguid and wife, Mrs. Mary Stewart, Mary Carithers, Jane E. Paul, Mary Tillotson, Sallie Melendy, Sarah Crater, Minerva Ford, Misses Mary Melendy, Joanna Ford, Libbie Paul, and Rebecca Stewart.

William C. Thompson was installed as a ruling elder June 16, 1865. Thomas Hall was chosen as a ruling elder at the same time, but was not installed until Sept. 19, of the same year.

The society has been furnished with stated supplies by the Presbytery, the first being William A. Hutchison, a licentiate. Their only settled pastor was Rev. J. K. Black, who remained two years. A union Sabbath-school is held with the Reformed Presbyterians, and is very prosperous. Present membership of the society, 23.

REFORMED PRESBYTERIANS.

This denomination has a large membership in California, but their church edifice is situated at State Line, in Indiana. Rev. John French, their pastor, settled here in 1850, and has preached to his people in this vicinity to the present time.

To Messrs. James H. Lawrence, Ira Purdy, Ira Cass, Alexander Odren, Henry Kelso, Willard T. Ellis, Thomas Hall, S. B. Dickinson, A. C. Stokes, W. A. Depue, and many others, we desire to return our thanks for many favors, courteous treatment, and the valuable information, historical reminiscences, etc., received from them.



CHARLES RAYMOND.



MRS. CHARLES RAYMOND.

CHARLES RAYMOND.

Nathaniel Raymond settled in the city of Adrian, Mich., when the ground it now embraces was a vast unbroken wilderness. Charles Raymond, his son and one of eight children, was born July 23, 1836, and spent his early life upon a farm with his father. At the age of twenty-one he learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, and soon after married Miss Carrie E. Golden, of Medina, Mich. After a short residence in Adrian, Mr. and Mrs. Raymond removed to Chicago, and later returned to Michigan and located upon the farm Mrs. Raymond now occupies in California township. They had two sons, thirteen and fourteen years of age respectively, both of whom are pursuing their studies. Mr. Raymond died in November, 1877, leaving his widow and two sons to survive him. Mrs. Raymond is about erecting a suitable monument to his memory.

Gob. S. Suárez

Batavia

1808